

UMASS/AMHERST



312066009037115



[illegible]

## UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

UNIVERSITY OF MASSACHUSETTS  
AT  
AMHERST

F  
72  
M7  
C9  
v. 4





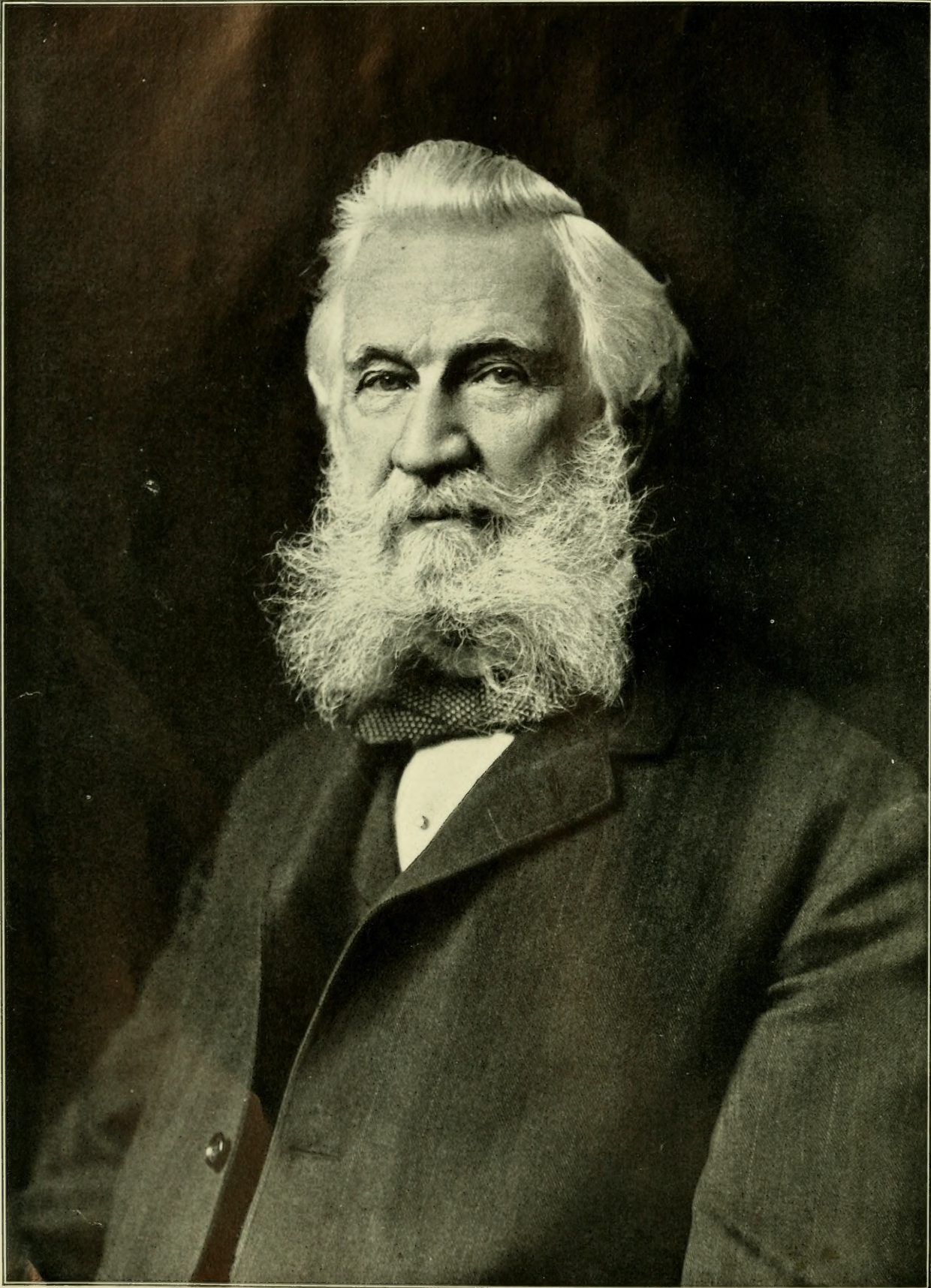












GENERAL SAMUEL C. LAWRENCE



# HISTORIC HOMES and PLACES

AND

## GENEALOGICAL

## and PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES  
OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY,  
MASSACHUSETTS

---

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

---

VOLUME IV.

---

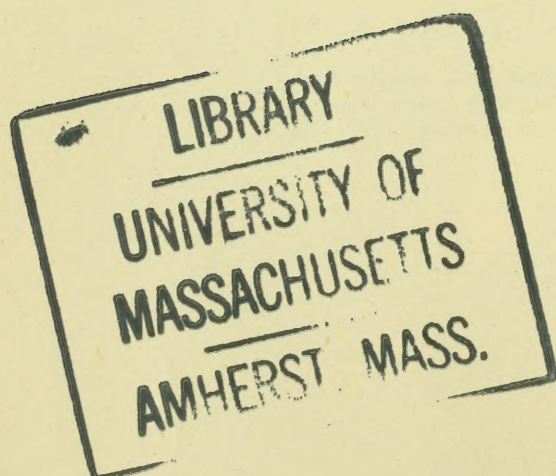
ILLUSTRATED

---

NEW YORK:

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

1908





# Genealogical and Personal Memoirs.

(For first generation see Thomas Sawyer 1.)

(II) Caleb Sawyer, son of

SAWYER Thomas Sawyer (1), born at Lancaster, April 20, 1659, died

there February 13, 1755. He married, December 28, 1687, Sarah, daughter of Ralph Houghton, died November 15, 1757, in her ninetieth year. He had a grant of thirty acres on the east side of Bare Hill, now Harvard. He probably built his house soon after the massacre of 1697, and he was in the Bare Hill garrison in 1704. Near his home was the famous "Rendezvous" tree, often mentioned in old records. Sawyer outlived all other pioneer settlers of Harvard. His old house, now or lately owned by James Ford, is still known as the Washington Warner place. Before his death Caleb divided his farm between his sons Seth and Jonathan. Seth lived in the old house with his father; Jonathan built a new house to the northward. Caleb was selectman in 1737. He married, December 28, 1687, Sarah Houghton, whose brother James went to Harvard to settle with him and is the ancestor of the Houghtons of Harvard. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Hepsibah, baptized at Lancaster, 1708. 4. Abigail, baptized 1708. 5. Seth, born 1705, baptized with Hepsibah and Abigail; died March 29, 1768.

(III) Captain Jonathan, Sawyer, son of Caleb Sawyer (2), born in Lancaster, 1690. He removed with his parents to Harvard when a lad, and lived there all his life; was selectman 1734, on building committee of the church 1732. He was in the Lancaster Troop, and in 1737, succeeded Captain Thomas Carter as captain under Colonel Samuel Willard. He married Elizabeth Wheelock. Children, baptized in First Church of Lancaster: 1. Jonathan, born 1716. 2. Elizabeth, 1717. 3. Caleb, 1720; a prominent citizen of Harvard. 4. Lois, 1724. 5. Olive, 1726. 6. Sarah, 1727. 7. Manasseh, mentioned below. 8. Lois, 1732.

(IV) Manasseh Sawyer, son of Jonathan Sawyer (3), was born in Harvard, 1729, baptized in First Church of Lancaster. He had half his father's homestead, upon which he built his house. He bequeathed his home to his son, Luther, who left it to his son Arad,

and all three generations spent their lives on this farm. He had the third seat in the meeting house in 1775. He marched to Lexington, April 19, 1775, under Captain Joseph Fairbanks, regiment of Colonel Asa Whitcomb. He was too old to enter the Continental army, but on the Rhode Island alarm, 1777, served again under Captain Hezekiah Whitney, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment. He married at Harvard, February 18, 1756, Lydia, born August 16, 1731, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Brown) Fairbanks, of Dedham. Children, born at Harvard: 1. Jonathan, March 9, 1758. 2. Jabez, December 24, 1759. 3. Lydia, November 30, 1761. 4. Rhoda, March 30, 1764. 5. Abijah, August 12, 1766. 6. Manasseh, Jr., mentioned below. 7. Joseph, April 4, 1771. 8. Luther, April 18, 1773.

(V) Manasseh Sawyer, Jr., son of Manasseh Sawyer (4), was born in Harvard, September 6, 1768. He received a common school education, was naturally studious, given to reading, and took a lively interest in public questions. He was one of the ten who founded the Harvard Social Library, 1808. His farm was on Bare Hill, some fifty acres, and he owned various other lots. He was prosperous, and for his time had a large property. Of large physique, quiet and self-possessed in manner, he commanded the respect of all his townsmen. He was a member of the Harvard church. He died at Harvard. He married, April 22, 1789, Mercy Mead, born at Harvard, February 15, 1769, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Willard) Mead. Her father was born June 18, 1732, son of Samuel Mead, who came from Littleton, Massachusetts, to Harvard. Children, born at Harvard: 1. Jonathan, July 26, 1789. 2. Manasseh, July 28, 1791. 3. Rebecca, November 14, 1793; died September 16, 1798. 4. Nathaniel, born December 10, 1795. 5. Mercy, December 26, 1798. 6. Josiah.

(VI) Josiah Sawyer, son of Manasseh Sawyer (5), born in Harvard, December 9, 1802, died March 2, 1884. He attended the district schools, and worked on the farm of his father. He employed workmen under contract for Silas Baker, a manufacturer of



boots in Boston. He brought the stock from Boston and returned with the finished boots. He carried on a general store at Harvard under the firm name of Whitcomb & Sawyer. At the time of the financial crash of 1837 Mr. Baker was one of the multitude that failed. Mr. Sawyer closed his store and paid all his debts at Harvard. In 1838 he opened a shoe store in East Cambridge and employed a number of hands manufacturing shoes there also. In 1840 he moved his store to Cambridge. His store there was on what is now called Massachusetts avenue, near the corner of Brookline street. He resided at the corner of Pearl and Franklin streets, Cambridge. After a year he engaged in the manufacture of ladies' shoes for the custom trade, and for about five years had all of the best trade of the city. Later he engaged in the manufacture of slippers on his own account. He bought the residence on Brookline street where he lived to the time of his death, March 2, 1884.

Mr. Sawyer was an active member of the Unitarian church. He served on the music committee of the Harvard Unitarian church, and for some years played the violincello in the church choir. In politics he was a Whig originally, but having strong anti-slavery sentiments joined the Free Soil party and, when it was organized, the Republican party. He served on the school committee at Harvard, was town treasurer, was lieutenant of the military company and was chosen captain, but declined the honor. He was active in various temperance movements. He read much and thought seriously on political and social questions. He was distinctly a man of public spirit, doing the utmost for the community in which he lived and for all men to the extent of his means and opportunities. He was universally respected and had many warm friends.

He married, at Sandwich, Massachusetts, 1827, Agatha Gardner, who died the following year. He married second, at Boston, May, 1829, Mary Sanger, born August 16, 1809, at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, daughter of Zedekiah and Mary (Dench) Sanger, of Hopkinton. Her father was a farmer and music master. The only child of Josiah and Agatha Sawyer was: 1. Gardner, born 1828. Children of Josiah and Mary Sawyer: 2. Mary Ellen, born April 9, 1834; unmarried. She was a teacher in the public schools of Cambridge for over fifty years. 3. Albert Josiah, mentioned below.

(VII) Dr. Albert Josiah Sawyer, son of Josiah Sawyer (6), was born at East Cam-

bridge, Massachusetts, October 4, 1840. He attended the common schools of Cambridge until he was eighteen years old, when he entered the employ of William Wallace, wholesale coal merchant at 11 Devonshire street, Boston, and was clerk in Mr. Wallace's office five years. He then decided to study the profession of dentistry, and after the custom of that time became an apprentice in the office of Dr. Royal A. Munsell, Boston. After a year he left Dr. Munsell and worked in various dentist's offices for the experience. He was with Dr. Charles Bullock, of Boston, for six months. When the civil war broke out he took a position in Colt's Armory, at Hartford, Connecticut, and remained there until 1866. Among other work in this shop he made guardplates for guns and sidearms. When he left Hartford it was to return to the office of Dr. Bullock to complete the apprenticeship which had been interrupted by the war. He remained in the employ of Dr. Bullock as assistant dentist until during the eighties, when he was admitted to partnership under the firm name of Bullock & Sawyer. In 1890 he bought out the interests of his partner, and since then has been alone in business. His son now occupies offices with him, in the Harvard Trust Building, Massachusetts avenue, having moved recently from 569 Massachusetts avenue. Dr. Sawyer is one of the charter members of Emanuel Church (Baptist) at Cambridge, and is at present a member of the First Baptist Church on Magazine street, Cambridge. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Cambridge Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons.

He married, March 2, 1862, Emma Betsey Carrier, born at Hartford, Connecticut, February 8, 1845, daughter of Salmon and Betsey (Bullock) Carrier, of Hartford, Connecticut. Her father was in the freight department of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad Company. Children of Dr. Albert Josiah and Emma B. Sawyer: 1. Frederick Albert, born January 14, 1869; mentioned below. 2. Edith Lillian, born February 22, 1875; married June 15, 1899; Harrison Gardner Bourne, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; child: Harrison Gardner Bourne Jr., born March 6, 1907. 3. Arthur Harold, born April 26, 1879; graduate of Massachusetts Institute of Technology; now a mining expert in Michigan.

(VIII) Dr. Frederick Albert Sawyer, son of Dr. Albert Josiah Sawyer (7), was born at Cambridge, January 14, 1869. He attended the public schools of his native city, and the high school for two years, leaving to take a



position in the office of Rogers, Wood & Loring, bankers, in Boston. He was there two years and then for one year clerk in the store of Fenno Brothers & Childs, dealers in wool. In the fall of 1887 he entered the Boston Dental College, graduating in 1890 with the degree of D. D. S. He immediately began to practice his profession in the office of his father, as assistant dentist, and has been associated with his father ever since. At present they have offices at 689 Massachusetts avenue, in the Harvard Trust Building, each having a separate business, however. He resides at Arlington. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons of Cambridge; of the Economy Club of Cambridge; of the Citizens' Trade Association, and of the Young Men's Christian Association. He is a member of the Alumni Associations of Boston Dental College of Tufts Dental School; of the Massachusetts Dental Society. He served as a private in Company B, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in 1886, 1887, 1888 and 1889.

He married, June 1, 1898, Grace Edna Dean, born November 7, 1875, at Boston, daughter of Frederick Brainard and Anna Brookings (Loud) Dean. Her father is a leather merchant of Boston. They have no children.

James Davis, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1583-84, was among the early settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts, whence about 1640 he removed to Haverhill, and was one of the first selectmen, 1646. He was probably brother of Thomas Davis, sawyer, born about 1602, who came from Marlborough, England, in the ship "James," April 5, 1635, and settled at Newbury also; was admitted freeman June 2, 1641; removed also to Haverhill, where he was a proprietor and town officer; wife Christina died April 7, 1668; he died July 27, 1683; so far as known he had no male descendants. James Davis was excused from training by Hampton Court on account of his age, in 1650. His sons James Jr., and John were also proprietors of Haverhill. His wife Cicily died there May 28, 1673; he died, aged about ninety-six years, January 29, 1678. His will dated March 17, 1675, with codicil July 22, 1678, proved 1680, named children given below and various grandchildren. Children: 1. James, Jr., mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1623, married, December, 1646, Jane Peaslee. 3. Judith, married, September 1, 1647, Samuel Gile. 4. Ephraim, died Sep-

tember 28, 1679; married, December 31, 1659, Mary Johnson, who married (second), November 1, 1682, Edward Clarke. 5. Samuel, married, December, 1663, Deborah Barnes. 6. Sarah, married, June 18, 1683, John Page.

(II) James Davis, son of James Davis (1), was born about 1620. He was admitted a freeman in 1666, took the oath of allegiance and fidelity 1677. He married (first) Elizabeth Eaton, daughter of John Eaton (1), December 1, 1648. He married (second) Mary ———, who is mentioned in his will, proved August 2, 1694, dated the day of his death July 18, 1694. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Hannah, born June 19, 1650, died July 8, 1650. 2. Esther, born October 8, 1651. 3. Elizabeth, born March 11, 1653-54; married, October 31, 1676, Robert Hastings. 4. Ann, born February 13, 1655; married James Pecker, Jr. 5. Sarah, born August 5, 1658; married, May 2, 1693, Thomas Litchfield. 6. James, born October 3, 1660. 7. John, born June 30, 1664, soldier slain in Phipps expedition to Canada, October, 1690. 8. Daniel, born September 19, 1666, died at Pemaquid, April, 1689. 9. Elisha, mentioned below.

(III) Elisha Davis, son of James Davis (2), born August 30, 1670; married, June 14, 1694, Grace Shaw. He died January 18, 1738-39, at Haverhill. His will was dated January 15, 1738-39, and proved February 10 following. His widow's will was dated August 18, and proved September 21 1741. Many of this family resided at Haverhill and Oyster River (Dover) Maine. Children, seven of whom were born at Haverhill: 1. James, born June 24, 1695; married, March 29, 1716, Sarah Bagley. 2. Daniel, born December 2, 1697; married Esther Barney, April 22, 1729; five children born in Haverhill. 3. Elizabeth, born February 29, 1699-1700; married Caleb Dalton. 4. Abigail, born March 11, 1702-03; married, December 27, 1722, Richard Hubbard, of Kingston, New Hampshire. 5. Esther, born October 31, 1706, married ——— Ford. 6. John, born March 13, 1708-09, mentioned below. 7. Susanna, married ——— Black. 8. Moses, married Hepzibah Richardson. 9. Daughter, married ——— Wilson.

(IV) John Davis, son of Elisha Davis (3), was born March 13, 1708-09, at Haverhill, and was of that place when he married, June 30, 1732, Sarah Barney, of Rehoboth. He was called "Jr.," 1730-40; died July 14, 1781, at Haverhill. He was living in Rehoboth in 1750, when his son Joseph was born there, and his brother Daniel was also in Rehoboth



for a time. Children, all recorded at Haverhill, where all but the youngest was born: 1. Barney, born August 18, 1733; married Ann Bullock; settled in Rehoboth. 2. John, born January 4, 1734-35; married, at Rehoboth, September 4, 1760, Joanna Hix. 3. Anne, born August 31, 1738. 4. Mary, born April 3, 1742. 5. Sarah, born August 28, 1744; married, January 10, 1765, Nathan Pearce. 6. James, born February 9, 1746-47; married Nanne Haskins; son Daniel born there November 8, 1781, and other children in Rehoboth. 7. Joseph, mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Davis, son of John Davis (4), born at Rehoboth, May 24, 1750, was reared at Haverhill, and settled later with most of the family at Rehoboth. He married, April 12, 1772, Sarah Baker. Children, all recorded at Rehoboth except Daniel: 1. Joseph, born August 24, 1772, died November 27, 1775. 2. Betty, born November 5, 1774. 3. Daniel, born about 1776, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born June 20, 1780, married ——— Campbell. 5. Nathaniel Baker, born February 9, 1783. 6. Barney, born January 9, 1787. 7. Rufus, born May 12, 1790. 8. John, born September 30, 1793.

(VI) Daniel Davis, son of Joseph Davis (5), was born in Rehoboth about 1776. Settled in Ashby, Massachusetts, from whence he removed to Washington, Maine. He married Olive, daughter of Josiah Winslow, granddaughter of Edward Winslow, and great-granddaughter of Kenelm Winslow. (See Winslow family). They were the parents of fourteen children.

(VII) Hannah Davis, daughter of Daniel Davis (6), was born at Washington, Maine, 1827. Married, in Warwick, Massachusetts, Richard Weeks (see Weeks family).

---

Richard Weeks, immigrant ancestor, born in England about 1670, came to America in 1690.

He settled in the town of Attleborough, Massachusetts. He may have been a soldier in the expedition of 1690, as the town of Warwick, where his descendants lived, was granted to the heirs of soldiers, and known as Roxbury, Canada, but his record does not appear. He married second, at Attleborough, August 10, 1724, Mary Leonard, widow, who died March 9, 1728-9. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mehitable, married July 3, 1724, Moses Rowley. 3. Joseph (?), of whom nothing is known except that soon

after the settlement of Warwick he owned the lot originally drawn by Shubael Seaver.

(II) John Weeks, son of Richard Weeks (1), was born about 1695, in Attleborough. He administered his father's estate, and lived at Attleborough. He married Mary Rowley; second, Silence Converse. He and his wife were living as late as 1753; date of their deaths unknown. Children, born in Attleborough: 1. Mary, born March 21, 1720; died before 1732. 2. Richard, born December 26, 1721. 3. Nathan, born August 26, 1725. 4. John, born March 15, 1726-7; was a soldier in 1745 in the French war, and took part in the attack on Louisburg; married October 15, 1757, Hannah Day. 5. Samuel, born April 6, 1730. 6. Mary, born December 25, 1732; died July 19, 1740. 7. Sarah, born July 11, 1735; married (published August 1, 1755) John Clark. 8. William, born August 14, 1737; see forward. Child of second wife: 9. David, born March 26, 1744.

(III) William Weeks, son of John Weeks (2), was born in Attleborough, Massachusetts, August 14, 1737. He and his brother Samuel settled in Warwick, Massachusetts, during the Revolution. Samuel removed to Warwick in 1778, and to Amherst, Massachusetts, in 1785. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1773; father of L. F. Weeks, late of Keene, New Hampshire. 2. Richard, married Judith ———; children: i. Joseph, settled at Richmond, New Hampshire; ii. Caleb; iii. Samuel; iv. Susannah; v. Betsey. 3. William. 4. Caleb, mentioned below.

(IV) Caleb Weeks, son of William Weeks (3), was born in Hinsdale or Warwick, in 1776, and died in Warwick, February 1, 1854, aged seventy-eight. He married Sarah Taft, a native of New Hampshire, and she lived to be over seventy-five years old. He was a hatter by trade, residing in Warwick. Children, born in Warwick: 1. Amariah. 2. Caleb, Jr., lived in New York, and had several children. 3. William, married Julia Cornell, of Worcester, Massachusetts; one daughter and three sons. 4. Richard, mentioned below. 5. Amzi, unmarried; was living at Saratoga, New York, in 1855. 6. Sarah, married first, Othniel Day; three children, one of whom, Caleb Day, resides at present at South Royalston, Massachusetts; married second, Lewis Fisher. 7. Amanda. 8. Angeline; married first, George Orcutt, of Vermont; second, James Bishop, of New Jersey; one daughter by first marriage. 9. Hannah; married ——— Fisher; one son; married

second, Xenophon Streeter. 10. Laura, married Caleb Mitchell, of New York; second, Frank Damon, of New York.

(V) Richard Weeks, son of Caleb Weeks (4), was born in Warwick, Massachusetts, about 1820, and died in 1868. He was educated in the public schools of Warwick, and inheriting his father's farm settled in his native town, and later was a bookkeeper for various New York concerns. He married Hannah Davis, who was born in Rockland, Maine, and who died in 1870. He died in 1869. Children: 1. Lizzie D., born 1852; now living in Springfield, Massachusetts. 2. Winfield. 3. Lottie. 4. Etta. 5. Frederick Daniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Frederick Daniel Weeks, son of Richard Weeks (5), was born at Warwick, Massachusetts, July 15, 1865. He was educated in the public schools and at Cushing Academy, Ashburnham, Massachusetts. Then he started to learn the business of wool manufacturing, and rose to the position of superintendent of a woolen mill at Royalston in 1888, for the George Whiting Woolen Company. In 1892 this mill was destroyed by fire, and the owners chose a new location in Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Mr. Weeks retained his position in the new mill for a year and a half, when he was transferred to mills owned by the same company at Enfield, New Hampshire, where he remained during the four years ensuing. He resigned to engage in business on his own account under the firm name of F. D. Weeks Extracting Company, carbonizing woolen rags, and he has been very successful in this industry. His mill is located at Shirley, Massachusetts, and he has made his home there also.

In politics Mr. Weeks is a Republican, and he has been active and influential in party councils, being a delegate to various nominating conventions, serving the town as overseer of the poor, selectman, and of other offices of trust and responsibility. He is a member of Fredonia Lodge of Odd Fellows. He is one of the leading business men and public-spirited citizens of Shirley; of strong character and integrity. His first marriage was in 1889, to Mary Swinney. He married second, June 3, 1904, Emma W. French, born at Leominster, Massachusetts, daughter of James Lewis and Nellie Perry. Children by first wife: 1. Richard Frederick, born June 29, 1890. 2. Bertha Linnie, born March 12, 1892. 3. Winfred, born April 14, 1894.

Charles Mingo, the pioneer ancestor of the branch of the family of which Philip Vincent

Mingo is a representative, was born in 1799, in Switzerland, a member of an ancient and distinguished family. He served in the English army, and when peace was declared the English government sent him to Nova Scotia, from whence he came to Boston, Massachusetts, and later to Tatamagowch, Nova Scotia. He was one of three brothers, one of whom, George, settled on George Island, Halifax, Nova Scotia, which is known by his name to the present time, and the other brother settled in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Charles Mingo removed to River John, Nova Scotia, where he had a farm of three hundred acres, on which he resided until his death, leaving it to his three sons: George, John and David.

George Mingo, son of Charles Mingo, resided on the farm at River John until the family had attained adult age, when they leased the property, after which he removed to Denmark, Nova Scotia, where he purchased some land, which he afterward disposed of and removed to Calais, Maine. He was the father of several children, among whom were Charles and David.

Charles Mingo, son of George Mingo, was born in River John, Nova Scotia, 1805, and died at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He was a farmer by occupation. He married Jane Wilson, who died February 4, 1856, aged about forty-five years. They were the parents of seven children: John Wilson, Mary, William, George, Thomas, deceased; Jane Verity and Eliza McDonald.

John Wilson Mingo, son of Charles Mingo, was born March, 1829, at River John, Nova Scotia. He was a farmer, a man of strong character, and of great prominence in the community. He married Catherine Warke, born February, 1827, in Kemptown, Nova Scotia, daughter of William and Mary (McCanlas) Warke. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1852, died 1893; she was the wife of James Heverstock. 2. Mary, born 1854; married Robert Boutlier, of Halifax, Nova Scotia. 3. Thomas, born 1856, died at the age of twenty-five years. 4. John, born 1858, now living at Cos Cob, Connecticut; married Mary Patrequin. 5. Philip Vincent, born January 21, 1860, see forward. 6. Isabelle, born 1862; wife of Walter Aldrich, of Fishkill-on-the-Hudson. 7. James, born 1864; residing in Malden, Massachusetts; married Ida Sher-



man. 8. William, residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts; married Rebecca Spencer. 9. Charles, residing in Kemptown, Nova Scotia; married Etta Langiell. 10. George, residing in Lynn, Massachusetts.

Philip Vincent Mingo, son of John Wilson Mingo, was born in Kemptown, Colchester county, Nova Scotia, January 21, 1860. He was educated in his native town. At the age of twenty he came to Malden, Massachusetts, and for about two months worked in Saugus, Massachusetts. He then entered the employ of C. E. Fuller, who was engaged in the milk business, and finally entered into partnership with his former employer. They conducted a successful business for a number of years, when Mr. Mingo retired from the firm to devote his entire attention to the real estate business. He is interested in the Maplewood section of Malden, in which he is a large investor, and he has neglected no opportunity for the improvement of the city, especially in the section in which he resides. He is accounted a good judge of the value of real estate. He is a Republican in politics; has served his party in various conventions, and is treasurer of the ward committee, but has always declined public office. He takes an active interest in automobilng, and is a member of the Malden Automobile Club, Massachusetts Automobile Club and the Bay State Automobile Club. He is a director of the high school athletic field; and a director of the Odd Fellows' Building now being erected. He is a commissary general of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, P. M., with the title of major. He is a prominent member of Middlesex Lodge, No. 17, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Middlesex Encampment, No. 9, and Malden Canton, No. 55, of the same order; Webconnett Tribe, No. 160, Improved Order of Red Men; Malden Lodge, No. 965, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Syrakus Sanctorum, No. 79, O. O. H. and P.

Mr. Mingo married, February 21, 1884, Frances Fuller, born in Malden, Massachusetts, January 3, 1858, daughter of Edward and Martha (Waitt) Fuller, of Malden (see sketches of Waitt and Fuller families herewith). They have no children.

Lieutenant Thomas Fuller, the FULLER immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1640. He was a blacksmith by trade. He had a grant of meadow land at

Ragg Rock in 1648, also of swamp land December 28, 1648. He signed a petition in 1664 to the general court for a grant of land. He was sergeant in 1656, and lieutenant in 1685, and selectman in 1663, 1664 and 1685. He left Woburn for Salem Village about 1664 and returned in 1684, when he married his second wife. After her death he returned again to Salem Village (Danvers) and married his third wife. He married first, June 13, 1643, Elizabeth Tidd, daughter of John Tidd. He married second, August 25, 1684, Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, died May 24, 1688, daughter of Myles Nutt, and widow of John Wyman. He married third, Hannah ———, who died abroad. She survived her husband and returned to Woburn, and resided with her daughters, who gave bonds to support her, June 21, 1697. His will was dated June 9, 1698, and proved July 4, 1698. He bequeathed to daughters Elizabeth Dean, Ruth Wilkins, Deborah Shaw; to sons Thomas, Jacob and Benjamin, and to his grandchildren. Children: 1. Thomas, born April 30, 1644. 2. Elizabeth, born September 12, 1645; married Joseph Dean, and resided at Concord. 3. Ruth, born May 17, 1645; married first, ——— Wheeler; second, ——— Wilkins. 4. Deborah, born May 12, 1650; married ——— Shaw. 5. John, born March 1, 1652-3. 6. Jacob, born May 14, 1655; mentioned below. 7. Joseph, born August 8, 1658; died young. 8. Benjamin, born April 15, 1660. 9. Samuel, born May 9, 1662; died young.

(II) Jacob Fuller, son of Thomas Fuller (1), was born May 14, 1655. Children: 1. Mary, married ——— Whipple. 2. Elizabeth, married ——— Fish, and had nine children. 3. Edward, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married ——— Fish, and had eight children. 5. Jacob, born 1700; married Abigail Holton; died October 17, 1767.

(III) Edward Fuller, son of Jacob Fuller (2), was born about 1695. He married ——— Quarles. Children: 1. Josiah. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. Ephraim. 4. Israel. 5. Mary. 6. Sarah. 7. Benjamin.

(IV) Edward Fuller, son of Edward Fuller (3), was born about 1726, and resided in Malden, Massachusetts. He married Sarah ———. Children, born at Malden. 1. Jonathan, born June 16, 1746; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born February 9, 1748. 3. Mary, born July 27, 1750. 4. Lois, born April 6, 1752. 5. Mercy, born April 28, 1754; married John Robbins. 6. Huldah, born January 1, 1757.





Major Philip V. Mingo









*Edward Huller*



(V) Jonathan Fuller, son of Edward Fuller (4); was born at Malden, June 16, 1746. He resided in Chelsea, Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the Revolution from that town, in Captain Samuel Sprague's company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Children: 1. Josiah, born 1791, died at Malden, 1834, aged forty-three; married Sally ———. 2. Charles, mentioned below.

(VI) Charles Fuller, son or nephew of Jonathan Fuller (5), was born at Leominster, about 1795. He settled at Malden, but was a resident of Chelsea, according to the record at the time of his marriage to Jane Blodgett, March 14, 1824. She was a native of Linden. Children, born at Malden: 1. Charles, Jr., married, May 29, 1849, Elizabeth Luke. 2. Edward, see forward. 3. Mary Jane, wife of Samuel Neagles, of Malden.

(VII) Edward Fuller, son of Charles Fuller (6), was born in Malden, Massachusetts, November 8, 1828, died December 17, 1904. He was educated in the old school on Rockwell's ledge, and Twin school on Walnut street, completing his studies at the old engine house on Laurel street, Maplewood. He began his active career by working at shoemaking, after which he engaged in the milk business at Lynn, remaining at it fifteen years. He still retained his residence at the old homestead on North Broadway. He took an important part in the public affairs of Maplewood and Malden, serving ten years as selectman, twelve years as superintendent of streets, during which time the first street was graded, and was also elected assessor, but declined to serve. He was a constant attendant of the Maplewood Methodist church, having been a trustee of the first church when it was built. He married Martha Ann Waite, born March 13, 1832, in Malden, Massachusetts, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Neagles) Waite, and a descendant of Michael Neagles, a Revolutionary soldier. Their children were: 1. Charles Edward, born November 10, 1855, died December 28, 1904; married, April 18, 1903, Anna Grace Jacobs. 2. M. Frances, wife of Philip V. Mingo, aforementioned. 3. Grace R., born June 18, 1864; married, December 10, 1896, Benjamin P. Bill, of Springfield, Massachusetts; children: Charles Dana, born May 23, 1898; Benjamin P., Jr., November 21, 1899.

Mr. and Mrs. Fuller celebrated the golden anniversary of their marriage, May 25, 1903. They were assisted in receiving by their daughters, and were the recipients of many beautiful presents of gold, silver, decorated china and

flowers. A social time was enjoyed during the evening, which included the reading of an original poem written for the occasion by an intimate friend of Mr. and Mrs. Fuller, which was as follows:

1853-1903.

To Mr. and Mrs. Edward Fuller.

Spring hath its south wind and the mellowing earth,  
The blooming bough and flutter of the leaves,  
And summer hath its labor and its mirth,  
But autumn binds the sheaves.

Dawn brings the gladness and awakening thought,  
The quickened heart-throb and the will to roam;  
Noon brings us nearer to the things we sought,  
But twilight brings us home.

Even so with you, dear friends, this time is best,  
Good was the past, in which ye twain did prove  
Sorrow that leads to gladness, toil to rest,  
And love begetting love.

Yet this better, when ye sit to view  
Your own past lives made beautiful by care,  
While children's children at your feet renew  
The youth ye once did share.

Lo, how the love ye planted long ago  
Hath sprung and grown around you without end,  
Love of the kinsmen, love of those ye knew,  
Of child, and wife and friend.

And may the coming years with rich increase  
Bloom 'round you in the paths your feet have trod,  
Until you waken in the radiant peace  
Of the harvest time of God.

Samuel Waitt, of Wethersfield, WAITT county Essex, England, was the progenitor of the Malden and probably of the Ipswich branches of the Waitt family in America. He married Mary Ward, of Rivenhall, county Essex, England. According to the Candler manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, London, she was the daughter of the Rev. John and Susanna Ward, of Haverhill, county Suffolk, England. Children: 1. Mary, married Robert Lord, afterwards clerk of the court and register of deeds in Essex county, New England; she died August 21, 1683, aged seventy-nine years. 2. Samuel, married Helen Crosse. 3. John, born about 1618; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, married Margaret Lawrence, daughter of Matthew Lawrence; was preacher at Ipswich, England, and rector of Sproughton, county Suffolk, England. 5. Anne, married Philip Bill, who settled in Ipswich and removed to New London, Connecticut. 6. Thomas, an early settler of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 7. Susan, married ——— Redington in New England. 8. Abigail. 9. Sarah.

(II) Captain John Waitt, son of Samuel Waitt, was born about 1618, and was the immigrant ancestor. He came with his father-in-law, Joseph Hills, to New England in the ship "Susan and Ellen," from London, in 1638, and was an early settler at Mystic Side (Mal-

den), where he bought a house and land of Martha Coyte, widow, in 1644. He was admitted to the church in Charlestown, January 11, 1646-7, and was admitted a freeman May 26, 1647. He was allowed four pounds eighteen shillings "for his writing one booke of the lawes and for finding paper for both bookes." This was the manuscript of the celebrated Massachusetts laws of 1648, compiled and perfected by Joseph Hills, the first body of laws established by authority in New England. After the incorporation of Malden in 1649, he became a leader in its civil and religious life. He was a stout supporter of Rev. Marmaduke Matthews in the strife which followed his unhappy settlement. He was town clerk and selectman for many years, captain of the train band, commissioner to end small causes, in 1666 he succeeded Joseph Hills as deputy to the general court, and represented the town eighteen years. In 1675 he was in the detachment which King Philip was ordered to take to the rendezvous of Major Pynchon, at Marlborough, and in certain contingencies was to take command of a company in active service. In 1680 he was appointed member of a committee to revise the laws, his labor with which in 1647 and his long experience as a legislator had doubtless made him familiar. He was identified with the popular party, and was one of the faction denounced by Edward Randolph in his "Articles of High Misdemeanor." With Deputy Governor Stoughton and others, in 1681, he was chosen to prepare papers for the agents in England and "to do therein as in their wisdom they shall see meet for the end proposed." He was a member of the committee to correspond with and to provide with them. He received the nomination for the magistracy in 1683, and in 1684 was chosen speaker of the house of deputies. A little later he became blind and retired from public life. He died September 26, 1693, aged seventy-five years.

He married first in England, Mary Hills, daughter of Joseph and Rose Hills. She died November 25, 1674, and he married second, August 4, 1675, Sarah Parker of Chelmsford, who died January 13, 1707-8, aged eighty-one. Children, all by the first wife: 1. John. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born October 11, 1650. 4. Mary, born August 31, 1653; died August 9, 1657. 5. Hannah, born September 9, 1656; married October 11, 1676, William Buckman, of Malden. 6. Mehitable, born September 15, 1658; married Deliverance Parkman, of Salem, son of Elias Parkman. 7. Thomas, born September 1, 1660. 8.

Rebecca, born November 22, 1662; married March 31, 1681, Jonathan Tufts, son of Peter Tufts. 9. Sarah, married April 25, 1684, Nathaniel Stone, of Sudbury. 10. Nathaniel, born May 27, 1667.

(III) Joseph Waitt, son of John Waitt (2), was born about 1645, and resided at Malden, Massachusetts. He was admitted freeman in 1690 and died in 1692. He married first, August 7, 1672, Hannah Oakes, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 4, 1657, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Oakes. He married second, October 24, 1688, Mercy Tufts, daughter of Peter and Mary (Pierce) Tufts. She married second, June 11, 1694, Lemuel Jenkins, of Malden, and died July 19, 1736. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1675. 2. Thomas, born about 1679. 3. Peter, born January 20, 1689-90. 4. Jonathan, born February 24, 1691-2; mentioned below.

(IV) Jonathan Waitt, son of Joseph Waitt (3), was born at Malden, Massachusetts, February 24, 1691-2. He resided at East Malden until the fall of 1716, when he removed to Lynn, near the Chelsea line (now Saugus). He died in 1775. He married first, November 20, 1712, Elizabeth Pratt, born 1694-5, died March 10, 1714-5, daughter of John Pratt, of Malden. He married second, September 26, 1716, Abigail Waitt, widow of William Waitt, who died before her husband. Children: 1. Jonathan, married at Lynn, July 10, 1739, Hannah Hawkes; was living in 1775. 2. Elizabeth, intention of marriage with Deacon Benjamin Brintnall, of Chelsea, published March 7, 1741. 3. Ezra, mentioned below.

(V) Ezra Waitt, son of Jonathan Waitt (4), married at Lynn, Massachusetts, March 8, 1752, Sarah Hawkes, and died in 1765. His widow married second — Dagge. They had one son, Ezra, born about 1755, mentioned below.

(VI) Ezra Waitt, son of Ezra Waitt (5), was born about 1755, and died July 2, 1831. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Edward Burbeck's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment (artillery) in 1775, and also in Captain Newhall's company in 1776. He resided in Lynn, but removed to East Malden, where he died. He married at Lynn, May 15, 1778, Sarah Hutchinson, who died at Malden, September 27, 1839, aged eighty-two. Children, born at Malden: 1. William, born December 7, 1783. 2. John, born January 15, 1785. 3. Nathaniel, born December 21, 1787; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born May 28, 1790. 5. Jonathan, born July 10, 1792. 6. David, born May 5, 1795-



(VII) Nathaniel Waitt, son of Ezra Waitt (6), was born at Malden, Massachusetts, December 21, 1787. He married, September 15, 1814, Sarah Neagles, of Malden. Children: born at Malden: 1. Sarah, born March 9, 1815. 2. Harriet, born July 19, 1816. 3. Nathaniel, born March 4, 1818. 4. Elizabeth, born January 14, 1819. 5. Michael, born May 21, 1822. 6. Joanna, born September 28, 1824. 7. Ephraim Buck, born November 14, 1827. 8. Caroline Brown, born April 20, 1830. 9. Martha Ann, born March 13, 1832; married Edward Fuller (see sketch of Fuller family herewith). 10. George Wayland, born May 11, 1834. 11. Charles Wallace, born September 8, 1836.

---

The statement that the Rev. Jabez FOX, of Woburn, was descended from John Fox, the martyrologist, was given currency in print in 1814 by Rev. Timothy Alden, a descendant, who copied into his work a latinized notice of John Fox (1517-1587) whom he called a "learned and remote ancestry," of Rev. Jabez Fox. This theory does not seem feasible and its form was in a way exploded as long ago as 1829, when John Farmer, the genealogist, struck it a severe blow by stating that the martyrologist was born in Boston, Lincolnshire, 1517, and left two sons, Thomas, who was fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and Samuel, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, who wrote his father's life. Besides there were two men named Thomas Fox among the early settlers of Massachusetts, one of Cambridge, admitted freeman in 1638, and the other of Concord, so called, admitted a freeman of the colony in 1644. It does not appear that either of these were grandsons of John Fox, the annalist, and they were too nearly contemporaneous with the children and grandchildren of that worthy to be of that stock. Savage, in 1860, speaks of Jabez, probably the only child of Thomas of Cambridge, and the only one "to bear up the uncertain traditionary honor ascribed to him, of descent from the author of the Book of Martyrs."

It may be remarked in passing that while the Fox family are numerous in England and possess some eminent members, there is a family of Fox in Ireland, and the statement current in the Woburn family and of which, there is no doubt is that John Fox, born 1704, son of Rev. John Fox, went to Ireland in early life to live with a wealthy relative, has some bearing on this subject, and that the

Fox family who have been eminent for so many generations in New England may have come from that part of the British Kingdom.

(I) Thomas Fox, of Concord and Cambridge, Massachusetts, died at Cambridge, April 25, 1693, aged eighty-five years. Married (first) Rebecca ———, who died at Concord, May 11, 1647; married (second), in 1650, (marriage contract dated May 24, 1650) Ellen Green, widow of Percival Green, of Cambridge, who died May 27, 1682, aged eighty-two; married (third), April 24, 1683, Elizabeth Chadwick, widow of Charles Chadwick, of Watertown, who died February 22, 1684-85; married (fourth), December 16, 1685, Rebecca Wyeth, widow of Nicholas Wyeth, of Cambridge, and formerly widow of Thomas Andrew, of Cambridge. She died his widow in 1698. Thomas Fox moved from Concord to Cambridge, where in 1652, and repeatedly afterwards, he was selectman and resided in Holmes place, midway between its northeasterly angle and North avenue until the house was destroyed by fire about 1681-82. With the exception of a very short residence in Watertown, he afterward probably occupied the estate on the east side of Holmes place, subsequently owned by Steward Hastings and still later by Abiel Holmes. Child by first wife: Jabez, born at Concord, about 1647. See forward.

(II) Rev. Jabez Fox, son of Thomas Fox (i), born at Concord, 1647, died at Boston, February 28, 1702-03, aged fifty-six years. He married Judith Rayner, daughter of Rev. John and Frances (Clark) Rayner, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and Dover, New Hampshire. She married (second) Colonel Jonathan Tyng, of Dunstable, and died his widow, June 5, 1736, "in ye 99th year of her Age." Gravestone at Woburn. Jabez Fox, M. A., the only child of his parents, was baptized at Concord, where he was born in 1647, the year in which his mother died. His part at Commencement on taking his second degree is noticed by Sibley, ii, 164. He was a member of the class of Harvard College 1665. His part noticed by Sibley is a skeleton of "Questions in Philosophy," a discussion held at Commencement. To part 3, "Is all good necessarily communicative of itself?" Jabez Fox replies in the affirmative. A translation of the theme of his remarks from the original Latin is as follows: "Good is apparent or superficial: everything good is pleasant. Useful things do not always spread abroad blessings, but often evils; but the greatest good which truly through itself scatters the high

est blessing is good from essential goodness. Whatever the cause such is the effect (or, more freely, the effect depends upon the cause); and hence the many good things which flow from a good treasure house." He was made a freeman, or voter, in 1667. He began to preach and was married, when, in 1678, he was invited to Woburn as a colleague pastor with Thomas Carter for one year. When the year had nearly expired he received a call from the inhabitants with a liberal salary for those times. The call stated that he was "to be their minister for his life time." Thomas Carter died September 5, 1684, and the day of Jabez Fox's ordination as Carter's colleague is not recorded, but it is supposed to be shortly after his call, or sometime in November, 1679. The town agreed to build him a house, which was accordingly done. This house was a large one, and was occupied by him and his son, his successor in the ministry, at Woburn, for about seventy-six years. It stood a long time after this period, and the writer has seen persons who remembered it.

Jabez Fox had undoubtedly the confidence and affections of his parishioners through life. His salary, as with other country ministers, was commonly in arrears, and once to the amount of seventy pounds. This was certainly unfair, but it may be blamed upon the pressure and poverty of those times. It was also due to the want of skill in managing financial affairs. Thus his life as a country minister was for the greater part an unhappy one, so far as money was concerned, and this state of affairs was still worse in the case of his son, as is shown in the sketch of that individual. He also was engaged in the latter part of his life to teach the children of the town to write, and also to give instruction in grammar to such as needed it. But in neither of these engagements is there any mention of compensation, nor any record of receiving any; the object of the town being to evade the penalty of disobeying a law providing for a grammar school, and probably humbled by past experience in collecting money of the town he demanded nothing. It is probable also that he smoked tobacco, and he and two others in order to raise some of their own, were once gently reprimanded by the selectman for their illegal conduct in taking a small piece of land belonging to the highway for that purpose. He died of the small pox on the Sabbath, in the forenoon, in Boston, February 28, 1702-03, and was buried in Woburn, where his gravestone is still standing. He was aged fifty-six, and had been pastor of the

Woburn church twenty-three years. His widow, after a second marriage, died in her ninety-ninth year: her epitaph saying of her that she was a "woman of most exemplary virtue and piety; rich in grace, ripe for glory." The town voted to pay her husband's salary for 1703, he dying when but four months of the year had expired. It is not known that he published anything. An abstract of two of his sermons have been printed. His residence was in a part of the lot now occupied by the Woburn Public Library. Children: 1. John, born at Cambridge, May 10, 1678, see forward. 2. Thomas, born at Woburn, July 6, 1680, died July 10, 1680. 3. Thomas, born November 13, 1681. 4. Jabez, born December 2, 1684, married, March 8, 1705, Hannah Burroughs, daughter of Rev. George Burroughs. 5. Judith, born June 19, 1690, died 1690.

(III) Rev. John Fox, son of Rev. Jabez Fox (2), born at Cambridge, May 10, 1678, died at Woburn, December 12, 1756, aged seventy-nine years. He married Mary Tyng, who died at Woburn, February, 1764, daughter of Hon. Edward and Elizabeth (Clark) Tyng, of Boston.

John Fox, M. A., was connected through his wife with some of the most prominent families in Massachusetts, at a time when the aristocracy in the Province was a power. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1698, and from 1700 to 1703, the time of his father's death, he was master of the grammar school in Woburn. He was next invited to become his father's successor as pastor of the church. He was ordained October 4, 1703, and retained the position of pastor until his death, December 12, 1756, in his seventy-eighth year. Long before the end of his ministry his health became impaired and he was often unable to preach. For fifteen years also before his death he was totally blind. It is said that notwithstanding these obstacles to his usefulness, he occasionally preached in public, and often instructed the youth of the parish in their religious duties, who used to resort to his house for this purpose. This house was the same that was occupied by his father, and built by the town, and it stood on a site directly in front of the present Woburn Public Library building. His widow survived him about eight years, but no stone was ever erected to designate the spote of either his or her interment. Rev. Timothy Alden, their great-grandson, who visited Woburn about 1814, is also authority for this statement concerning the gravestones. Alden was pastor of a



church in Newark, New Jersey, president of a college, and author of the celebrated "Alden's Epitaphs." Mr. Fox during his pastorate of the Woburn church had two colleagues. The first, Edward Jackson, ordained August 1, 1729, died in office, September 24, 1754. The second, Josiah Sherman, ordained at Woburn, January 28, 1756, was dismissed from his charge at his own request, April 11, 1775. The lack of harmony between Mr. Jackson and himself from the beginning of their connection resulted in a controversy, which for bitterness and hatred between the parties on both sides has rarely been equalled in New England. While its origin was accounted obscure, it is now plain from documents which we will not cite that Mr. Fox was not primarily to blame. The same troubles about his salary which had afflicted his father were his also, only worse. The community was oppressed by poverty, and had besides two ministers on its hands, when one was more than it could afford to support. One of them was elderly and ill, with a large family to provide for, and incapable of doing his full share of work. The other was young, unmarried, and ambitious, and not discreet with his tongue. The temperament of the in the town which desired the young minister latter was peculiar and he was also extravagant in his personal expenditure, and being single there were certain important families for a son-in-law. This added to the complications. Charles Walker, of Concord, New Hampshire, who made researches in Woburn. about 1830, has left on record the fact that Miss Esther Poole, the only daughter of Jonathan Poole, Esquire, of Woburn, whose wife (Mrs. Poole) was sole heiress of Colonel Eleazer Flagg, formed a "mutual attachment" for Joseph Burbeen, Mr. Walker's ancestor. The Pooles, however, disapproved of the match, wishing to have their daughter Esther married to Rev. Edward Jackson, who had then been settled about eight years as a colleague to the Rev. John Fox. The young couple finding their wishes likely to be thwarted, mounted their horses and fled to New Hampshire, where they were married October 8, 1736. So much for Mr. Walker. A very rare pamphlet published in 1750, and another still older printed in 1740, shows the bitterness of the long controversy which followed. In the former pamphlet is presented an exorbitant bill of Edward Jackson's against Jonathan Poole for sundries furnished during the period of his residence with the latter. This bill was aired in court. The Poole fam-

ily were first on Jackson's side, and refused to receive Burbeen and their married daughter. But latterly affairs were turned around, and Burbeen and his wife were received, and the disappointed ministerial suitor retaliated on the Pooles by sending this bill to the family head. Of the justice of his claims no one at present knows, as only one side is heard from. The combat in town deepens. A third church (1746-1760) with another pastor is formed. Colonel Roland Cotton, a man of high position in Colonial affairs, comes to the front and under his leadership, apparently, Edward Jackson, by fair means and foul, is put to rout and dies in despair. President John Adams, who by some cause witnessed later some proceedings connected with certain of these parties in court, said, that he never in his life saw such acrimony between contestants, or such feelings of hatred.

Granted that Mr. Fox and his adherents were determined to keep him in his position during life, yet there are not wanting decisive indications that his ministry was a useful one, and that before the loss of his health and sight, it was for many years one of marked success. Two printed sermons of his give an idea of his style: They were preached on the subject of an earthquake, which occurred on October 29, 1727. The earthquake in his belief was "a work of God." His abilities were equal to the average of his time. His language is pure and simple, and his application of his theme direct. His sentences are short and his manner impressive. Considering the superstitious notions regarding earthquakes which prevailed at that time, even among the clergy, his conclusions concerning them appear sound and sensible. Children: 1. John, born February 13, 1704, in early life went to Ireland to live with a wealthy relative. 2. Jabez, born May 25, 1705, died at Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, April 7, 1755; married (first), at York, Maine, 1743, Ann Bradbury, daughter of Wymond and Maria (Cotton) Bradbury, who died August 5, 1746, aged forty-three years, gravestone at Woburn; married (second) Mrs. Ann (Hodge) Jones, widow of Phineas Jones, of Newbury. 3. Mary, born October 26, 1706, married, October 17, 1728, Rev. Abijah Weld, of Attleborough. She died January 7, 1799, aged ninety-three years. 4. Edward, born October 26, 1708, lost at sea on his passage to England. 5. Thomas, born April 7, 1711, married, October 30, 1735, Elizabeth Fothergill, of Boston. He resided at Boston, occupation goldsmith. 6. Judith, born August 10, 1712, married,

October 21, 1734, Rev. Nathan Stone, of Southborough, and died February 9, 1748-49. 7. Jonathan, born March 26, 1716, see forward.

(IV) Colonel Jonathan Fox, son of Rev. John Fox (3), born at Woburn, March 26, 1716, died there April 7, 1790, aged seventy-four years. Married, August 17, 1737, Ruth Carter, born April 8, 1720, died October 6, 1786, aged sixty-seven years, daughter of Captain Samuel and Margery (Dickson) Carter, of Woburn. Jonathan Fox first appeared prominently before the public in 1746, as a member of the Third Society in Woburn, distinguished at that day as the "Separatists' Society," formed by a secession from the First Parish in that town, because of the differences that had arisen years before, between his father and the other minister, Edward Jackson. His father, the aged minister, appears to have assembled with them, when able to come abroad. The grandfather of Jonathan Fox, Edward Tyng, was appointed governor of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, and when he was on his way there he was captured by the French and carried to France, and there died. His great-uncle, Jonathan Tyng, known as colonel, died suddenly in Woburn, while in church, after walking there, January 19, 1724, and was universally known as a brave and active military officer in his younger life. Other members of the Tyng family were noted military men. Hence Jonathan Fox, their relative, inherited military talent, but his services as a young man have not been recorded in any list of names we have discovered. We find, however, that he was a captain of militia in Woburn from 1761 to 1774, and he was colonel of the local county regiment from 1775 to 1781. He did not receive so far as known a liberal education, and was probably a saddler by occupation. He inherited his father's estate in 1753, on which was standing a mansion house and a barn in 1772. In 1791 the property became that of the Trowbridge and Hasting families of Cambridge, and acquired for a time the name of the Hastings Place. The property was held in the Fox name for one hundred and twelve successive years. Colonel Fox, about 1762, owned a part of the mansion house of Gershom Flagg—then directly behind the present edifice of the Unitarian Society, at the Common, where his son William Fox lived and owned from 1764 to 1785. Colonel Fox's contemporary, Major Josiah Johnson (1710-1784), in a letter dated September 9, 1775, gives him great credit for the important part he took in the

battle of Lexington and Concord on April 19, previous. Major Johnson says: "The town of Woburn upon the shortest notice mustered and marched one hundred and eighty brave men, well equipped to the field, whose heroic deeds under the prudent conduct of Captain Jonathan Fox and others, greatly added to the glorious achievements of that memorable day." Johnson also credits Fox with the arrest of Count Rumford at Woburn, on the evening of that day. See sketch of Count Rumford in this work.

Fox was at this time about sixty-five years old. The rolls state that he, with his company, was present in the engagement. His company was the East Company that went he says: "on the alarm of 19 April, 1775, for the defense of the Colony and the rights of America, having marched from Woburn to Concord and thence to Cambridge on that day." He was in service for thirty-five days at this time. Captain of the train-band (Woburn second company) May 15, 1775. He was chosen by ballot February 8, 1776, by the house of representatives, colonel of a regiment of militia in Middlesex county, known as the second regiment, confirmed, February 12, and reported commissioned February 12, 1776. He was still the colonel of this regiment July 5, 1779, per a return of that date, and still the colonel in 1781. Children: 1. Mary, born March 27, 1738, married Nathaniel Brown. 2. Thomas, born December 16, 1739, see forward. 3. William, born February 24, 1742, married (first), June 6, 1765, Abigail Wyman, of Woburn, who died October 26, 1771, aged twenty-eight years; married (second), September 24, 1772, Mary Wright, of Woburn. She married (second), 1793, John Hutchinson, of Charlestown. 4. Ruth, born February 29, 1744, married, February 18, 1762, Jonathan Brooks, of Woburn. 5. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1746. 6. Jonathan, born March, 1748, married, April 18, 1769, Serviah Tidd, of Woburn, who died his widow, November 30, 1786. 7. Judith, born November 5, 1749, married, May 21, 1775, Josiah Wilkins, of Marlborough. 8. Margery, born May 20, 1752, married Jonathan Hunt. 9. Ann, born June 1, 1754. 10. John, born July 3, 1756. 11. Jabez, born May 11, 1758, died September 29, 1761. 12. Susanna, born August 3, 1760, and died September, 1761. 13. Susanna, born July 31, 1762, died May 14, 1793; married, September 16, 1782, Gideon Richardson, of Woburn.

(V) Thomas Fox, son of Colonel Jonathan Fox (4), born at Woburn, December 16,



1739; died May 7, 1815, aged seventy-five years. Married, March 31, 1763, Elizabeth Reed, of Woburn, daughter of Sweetern and Margery (Perry) Reed; she died his widow, December 9, 1818, aged seventy-seven. Thomas Fox resided at one time in Lexington and in the latter part of his life on the Locke place in Woburn, afterward his son William's. He enlisted during the French war on March 3, 1760, to serve to December 8, following, in the company in His Majesty's service, under William Barron, captain, his whole time of service being thirty-nine weeks, four days. What his hard experience was is shown in the draft of a petition of his father, Jonathan Fox, for help from the Province treasury. The son was an enlisted soldier in the expedition against Canada in the above company, and being taken sick at Crown Point was ordered to march homewards with the invalids, though very unable. He got through the woods to Number Four (Charlestown, New Hampshire), but with great difficulty and expense. He was obliged to tarry at Number Four ten days, and he sent a man and horse to his father, to have the father send a man and horse from Woburn to help him home. This was done, and he remained sick for eight weeks after he returned home, and was unable to do any business. His Revolutionary service was as follows: He was of Lexington and a member of Captain Edmond Munroe's local company, May 16 to 20, 1775, four days, being then on duty at Cambridge, also of Captain John Bridge's company, stationed at Roxbury, for two days between March 4, and 8, 1776. Child: William, born at Lexington, 1771, see forward.

(VI) William Fox, son of Thomas Fox (5), born at Lexington, 1771, died at Somerville, February 10, 1852, aged eighty-one years. Married, June 20, 1793, Arethusa Munroe, of Lexington, born March 10, 1773, died July 20, 1817, aged forty-four years, daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Harrington) Munroe. Captain William Fox was a farmer and carried on an extensive butchering and tallow chandlery business, the latter extending as far as Portland, Maine. He was a man of wealth for his time and a prominent man in town affairs. He served in the militia in Woburn as ensign 1801, lieutenant, 1805, and captain, 1807-16. He lived in the house of William Locke, the immigrant of 1635. This house was situated on Lexington street near the corner of Cambridge street, about a mile and a half westerly of Woburn Center. He was here as early as 1798, having bought the

place of Colonel Baldwin, of whom he hired other lands adjacent. Children: 1. William, born January 22, 1794, married December 6, 1815, Abigail Eaton, of Woburn, and died June 12, 1863. 2. Celinda, born November 11, 1795, married, April 29, 1814, General Abijah Thompson, of Woburn, and died September 11, 1866, aged seventy-one years. 3. Infant, died September 1, 1797. 4. Samuel, born June 11, 1799, married, January 11, 1827, Harriet Barrett, of Woburn, and died at Somerville, August 13, 1864, aged sixty-five years. 5. Elizabeth, born June 14, 1801, married, January 11, 1816, Dennis Munroe, of Woburn, and died his widow, January 1, 1887, aged eighty-six years. 6. Warren, born January 16, 1804, see forward. 7. Dorcas, born May 11, 1806, married, March 15, 1827, Stephen D. Center, of Woburn, and died August 14, 1859, aged fifty-three years. 8. Thomas, born May 14, 1808, died at Medford, March 22, 1830. 9. Martha, born April 22, 1810, married, December 29, 1835, Horace Conn, of Woburn, and died his widow, March 1, 1888, aged seventy-eight years. 10. John, born July 29, 1812, married, at Concord, New Hampshire, Clara Eastman; resided at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 11. Fanny, died March 17, 1844, aged thirty years.

(VII) Warren Fox, son of William Fox (6) born at Woburn, January 16, 1804, died January 22, 1887, aged eighty-three years. Married, May 14, 1827, Eliza Richardson Parker, born August 27, 1808, died October 21, 1886, aged seventy-eight years, daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Richardson) Parker, of Woburn. Children: 1. Warren Parker, born May 13, 1829, see forward. 2. Mary Eliza, born September 10, 1832, married, March 19, 1857, John S. Wheeler, of Woburn, and died April 9, 1889, aged fifty-six years. 3. Sarah Jane, born June 30, 1835, married (first), December 26, 1855, Silas N. Bedelle, of East Abington, and married (second), June 24, 1872, Moseley N. Brooks, of Woburn, who died October 15, 1884. She died his widow November 26, 1885, in her fifty-first year. Child by first husband: i. Joseph Warren Bedelle, born January 3, 1857, married, February 3, 1880, Louisa R. Fowle, of Woburn. Children by second husband: ii. Mary Brooks; born at Somerville, December 12, 1872, died July 20, 1873. iii. Winthrop Brooks, born at Woburn, September 3, 1874, died August 25, 1875. iv. Waldo Brooks, born at Woburn, September 3, 1874. 4. Celinda Thompson, born July 27, 1840, married, April 24, 1864, Jacob C. Whitcher, of Woburn, as his second

wife; he died January 17, 1878. Children: i. Arthur Warren, born October 3, 1865, married, June 17, 1896, Edith M. Nickerson, of Woburn. ii. Jacob Franklin, born March 31, 1869, died December 7, 1875. iii. Jennie Eliza, born December 13, 1870, died May 23, 1882. iv. Mary Celinda, born October 29, 1874, married, April 5, 1898, Henry A. T. Dow, of Woburn. v. Carrie Louise, born January 28, 1877, died March 10, 1900.

(VIII) Warren Parker Fox, son of Warren Fox (7), born at Woburn, May 13, 1829, died November 2, 1905. Married, June 16, 1853, Maria M. Newhall, of Woburn, born March 13, 1855. Children: 1. Clara Maria, born September 19, 1855. 2. Everett Parker, born September 10, 1860, see forward. 3. John William, born February 14, 1863, see forward.

(IX) John William Fox, son of Warren Parker Fox (8), born at Woburn, February 14, 1863, married, November 18, 1885, Carrie Belle Cook, born April 4, 1864, daughter of William Frederick and Arvilla (Fish) Cook, of Lewiston, Maine. Mr. Fox was educated in the Woburn public schools and was graduated from the high school in 1882. He then began work in his father's shop and learned the trade of tanner and currier. In 1902 he removed to Portville, New York, where he became superintendent of the leather finishing department of the Roulette Leather Company, and remained in that position until 1904. He then returned to Woburn and entered into business with his father and brother, and in 1904 was admitted to partnership in the concern and the name of the firm was changed to W. P. Fox & Sons. At present Mr. Fox is general superintendent of the manufacturing plant of the concern. He is a member and for a number of years deacon of the First Congregational Church in Woburn, has been treasurer of the church and has served as one of the parish committee. He is a Republican in politics and has served as delegate to numerous conventions of the party. He was an alderman of Woburn for one year, and was defeated the second year by only four votes. He is a member of the Towanda Club of Woburn. Child: 1. Mildred Arvilla, born September 15, 1887.

(IX) Everett Parker Fox, son of Warren Parker Fox (8), born at Woburn, September 10, 1860, married (first), November 29, 1882, Elona Sybil Dennis, of Boston, died at Woburn, August 22, 1892, daughter of Ward L. and Caroline (Parker) Dennis, of Boston; married (second), April 23, 1895, Mrs. Lizzie Katherine (Smith) Cummings, born July 28,

1862, died November 13, 1901, daughter of Charles A. and Elizabeth A. (Robertson) Smith, of Woburn.

Everett Parker Fox was educated in the public schools of Woburn, and graduated from the high school in 1878. He then entered the establishment of his father and learned the tanning and currying business, and continued in his father's employ until 1893, when he was admitted to partnership with his father and became general foreman of the plant and continued in that capacity until 1895, when he took the business entirely in his own hands, his father having retired, retaining the old firm name of W. P. Fox & Son. After 1895 the capacity of the plant was greatly increased, the output being more than doubled. In May, 1904, his brother, John William Fox, was admitted to partnership with him and the name of the firm was changed to W. P. Fox & Sons. The firm manufacture large quantities of patent and other upper leathers, disposing of their product in the home market and in England, Germany and Switzerland. Their selling agents are Converse & Company, 27 South street, Boston, where Mr. E. P. Fox has his office.

Mr. Fox is a member of the First Congregational Church in Woburn. Is a Republican in politics and served as a delegate to the Republican senatorial convention in 1906, and to various conventions the present year (1907). He has served in the city government of Woburn as a councilman for two years, and as alderman one year. He is a member and director of the Towanda Club of Woburn, and also of the Boston Shoe and Leather Association, and a director in the Woburn National Bank. Child by the first wife: Elona Sybil, born August 28, 1884, married, June 20, 1905, Dr. Joseph T. Callahan, of Woburn. Child: Thomas Jerome (Callahan), born June 21, 1906. Child by second wife: Catherine Marjorie, born November 2, 1901, died July 3, 1902.

---

William Hall (1), the immigrant HALL ancestor, was a son of Rev. William Hall, a clergyman, who is believed to be the William Hall who continued the "Fab you Chronical," begun by Sir Thomas More, and there is reason to believe that a connection existed between William Hall and the Lord Chancellor's family (See article in *Harper's Magazine* by Mrs. Hall, of Chelsea Church, England). William Hall of London



disappears from the London records in 1638, the year in which he appears in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Thomas Clement, who was a connection of the More family, was an original founder of Portsmouth; was a friend and neighbor of Hall's and administered his estate. The Hall coat-of-arms is: Three talbots' heads on a chevron sable. Crest: A griffin's head azure. He was one of the founders of Portsmouth, and one of the fifty-nine men who were admitted inhabitants of the island of Aquidneck, August 8, 1638. He was in Newport in 1639. A parcel of land at Portsmouth was granted to him May 27, 1644. His name appears on the list of freemen in 1655. He was a part owner of Canonicout Island and Dutch Island, and September 6, 1654, sold to Richard Sisson a one three-hundredth share of each. Hall was a commissioner to the general court from Portsmouth in 1654, 1656, 1660 and 1663; deputy to the general assembly in 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1672 and 1673, and was on the town council in 1672. In 1673 he was on a very important committee to treat with the Indian chiefs about drunkenness and "seriously council them and agree on some way to prevent extreme excess of Indian drunkenness." The five chiefs named in the order appointing the committee were: King Philip, of Mount Hope; Mawsup and Mirecraft; Weetano, of Pocasset, and Awasunk, of Seaconnet.

His will was dated February 20, 1673-4; proved April 19, 1676. His wife Mary was executor. She died in 1680. From his age at death, his birth is fixed at 1613 in England. Children: 1. Zuriel, mentioned below. 2. William, resided in Portsmouth; married January 26, 1671, Alice Tripp. 3. Benjamin, married July 27, 1676, Frances Parker, daughter of George. 4. Elizabeth, married April 13, 1676, Giles Pearce, son of Richard. 5. Rebecca. 6. Deliverance, married January 30, 1679, Abiel Tripp, son of Thomas Durfee.

(II) Zuriel Hall, son of William Hall (1), was born about 1645, in Portsmouth, and died in 1691. He was admitted a freeman of that town in 1677. He married Elizabeth Tripp, who was born in 1648 and died in 1701, daughter of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp. The inventory of his estate, dated September 14, 1694, amounted to eighty-four pounds five shillings. Children: 1. Mary, married September 16, 1686, Robert Fish. 2. Zuriel, Jr., born in 1677; mentioned below. 3. Joanna. 4. Benjamin, born April 13, 1692 (posthumous).

(III) Zuriel Hall, son of Zuriel Hall (2),

was born in Portsmouth in 1677-8, and died there April 3, 1765, in his eighty-eighth year. He married Susannah Sheffield, daughter of William Sheffield, of Sherborn and Hingham, Massachusetts, September, 1697. She was born in 1676 and died August 3, 1742. He married second, Jane Smith (intentions dated December 14, 1742, widow of Peletiah Smith. She was born in 1670, and died January 8, 1746-7. He settled in Bellingham, Massachusetts, though some of his children were born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 8, 1698. 2. Mary, born July 24, 1700. 3. Susannah, born August 2, 1702. 4. Patience, born November 4, 1704. 5. Seth, born April 2, 1707; mentioned below. 6. Urania, born January 11, 1709; married June 26, 1729, Jabesh Lyon. 7. Abigail, born July 8, 1712. 8. Zuriel, born October 20, 1717. 9. Solomon, born May 6, 1719-20 (?). 10. Ruth, born July 21, 1720. 11. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1722. 12. John, born February 7, 1724.

(IV) Seth Hall, son of Zuriel Hall (3), was born in Bellingham, Massachusetts, April 2, 1707, and died there April 27, 1780, in his seventy-fourth year. He was prominent in military and town affairs. He married May 28, 1737, Abigail Albee, of an old Rhode Island family. Children, born in Bellingham: 1. Zuriel, born March 23, 1738; died December 26, 1738. 2. Seth, born May 15, 1739; mentioned below. 3. Zuriel, July 1, 1741. 4. Deborah, born August 17, 174—; married April 27, 1786, Daniel Shepard. 5. John, born June 18, 1747; married April 28, 1768, Joanna Cook; resided at Cumberland, Rhode Island; had daughter Lillas, September 26, 1768. 6. Marvellous, born November 26, 1752; married 1772, Esther Fuller, daughter of Peleg Fuller, at Cumberland.

(V) Seth Hall, son of Lieutenant Seth Hall (4), was born in Bellingham, May 15, 1739. He married first Martha Thompson (intentions dated April 22, 1757); married second, December 17, 1761, Elizabeth Spear, a widow, at Cumberland. Children, born at Bellingham: 1. George, born May 3, 1762. 2. William, born May 23, 1764. 3. Asa, born May 29, 1770; died January 3, 1841; married Selissa ———, who was born September 21, 1789. 4. Lemuel, born April 24, 1768; mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born July 9, 1770; married Sarah Bates, April 20, 1797, at Cumberland; she died at Bellingham, February 2, 1824. 6. Elizabeth, born November 26, 1772.

(VI) Lemuel Hall, son of Seth Hall (5), was born at Bellingham, April 24, 1768. He

resided at Cumberland, Rhode Island, and Belchertown, Massachusetts. He married at Cumberland, Lucina (or Louisa) Gaskill, daughter of William Gaskill. Children: 1. Susanna, born at Cumberland, February 26, 1790. 2. Levi Barton, mentioned below.

(VII) Levi Barton Hall, son of Lemuel Hall (6), was born in Cumberland. He was educated there in the common schools and learned the trade of stone mason. He was also a farmer. He removed from Cumberland to Belchertown, Massachusetts. He married ——— Draper. Children, born at Belchertown: Caroline; Ellen; Susan; Lucy; Elizabeth; Mary; Seth Barton Hall, mentioned below.

(VIII) Seth Barton Hall, son of Levi Barton Hall (7), was born January 1, 1830, at Belchertown. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and worked during boyhood on his father's farm in that town. He was apprenticed at an early age to learn the trade of butcher with a provision dealer, and after a few years engaged in business on his own account at Blackstone, Massachusetts, dealing in meats and provisions. In 1869 he sold out his business in Blackstone and bought the business of Daniel Gage in Lowell, Massachusetts, in the same line, and conducted a flourishing trade in meats and provisions. At that time each dealer was a butcher in fact as well as name. He bought cattle on the hoof and slaughtered them as business required in his own plant. Mr. Hall had one of the largest abattoirs in the county. In 1882 he disposed of his business, and since then he has been retired. For the past twenty years he has been interested in Florida, where he spends his winters and where he has a large orange grove. In politics Mr. Hall is a Republican, but he has never sought public office. He is an active member and liberal supporter of the Baptist church, and has been a deacon for twenty-five years. He is a director of the Wamesit National Bank of Lowell, and a trustee of the Savings Bank. A man of the strictest integrity and unblemished character, he commands the esteem and confidence of his townsmen. He holds a high place in the business and financial circles of Lowell. He married first, Caroline Barrows, and they had one child who died young. He married second, January 10, 1854, Rexville Galloupe, who was born in Guilford, Vermont, August 14, 1831, and died October 22, 1899. Children of Seth Barton and Rexville Hall: 1. Mary, born October 23, 1859; died February 4, 1862. 2. Carrie, born September 26, 1862. 3. Charles,

born August 10, 1865. 4. Albert, born February 15, 1872. 5. Frank D. 6. Levi L. Mr. Hall married (third) Melissa Richards, widow of James Richards; no children.

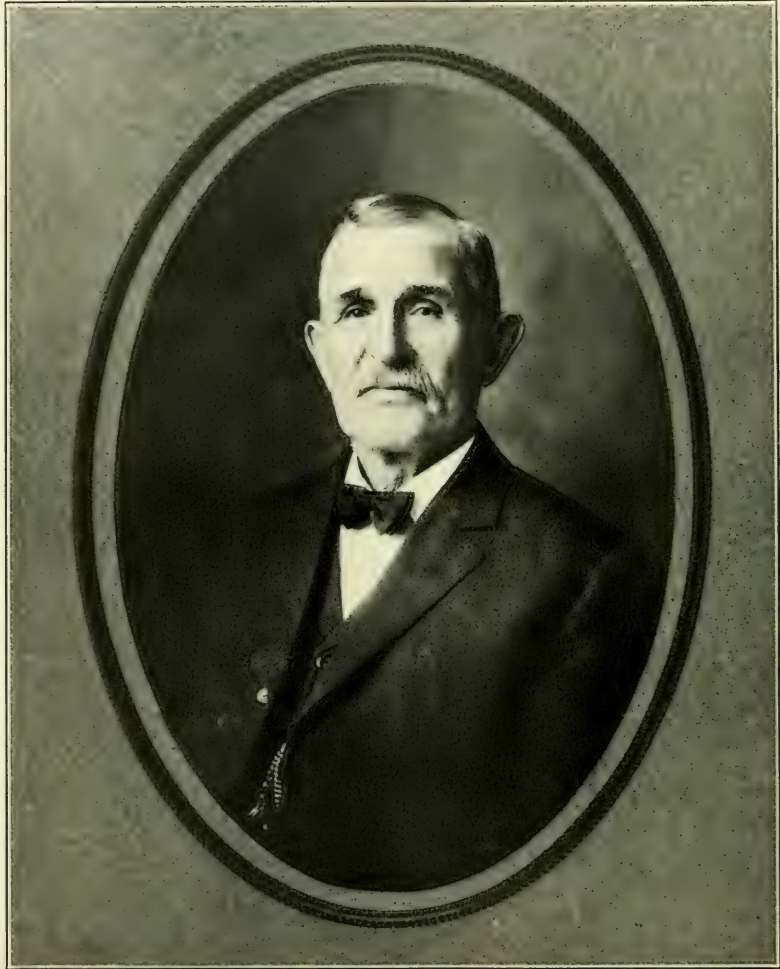
---

Simon Stone, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Stone family in America, was born in Great Bromley, Essex county, England, where he was baptized February 9, 1585-86. He was a son of David and Ursula Stone, and grandson of Simon and Agnes Stone, also of Great Bromley. Simon Stone married, August 5, 1616, Joan or Joana Clark, daughter of William Clark, and their two eldest children were baptized in Bromley. Prior to 1624 they removed to Boxted, a few miles distant, and from Boxted he with his family is believed to have emigrated to America.

April 15, 1636, the father, aged fifty; mother, aged thirty-eight; and five children, embarked from London in the ship "Increase," Robert Lee, master, for New England, the English government having previously granted them leave to remove to the colonies. Mr. Stone settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, securing forty acres of land along the banks of the Charles river and south of the present Mount Auburn cemetery, although it is believed that a portion of Simon Stone's early homestead is covered by the cemetery. He was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636, with his brother Gregory, who emigrated at the same time, and a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere in this work. He was selectman from 1637 to 1656, and was a deacon of the church many years. One of the pear trees planted by him is said to have borne fruit for two hundred and fifty years, and was still vigorous in 1889. Mr. Stone became a prominent real estate owner, and according to tradition built a large old fashioned house, colonial in style, which served as a home for his descendants for six generations, but was finally destroyed by fire. After the death of his first wife he married (second), about 1654, Sarah Lumpkin, widow of Richard Lumpkin, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She also came from Boxted, Essex county, England, and left a well dated March 25, 1663. (See N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. 8, page 71.) Simon Stone died in Watertown, September 22, 1665. Children of the first wife: 1. Frances, baptized January 20, 1618-19, married Rev. Henry Green, of Reading. 2. Mary, baptized October 1, 1621, died young. 3. Ann, born







SETH B. HALL





MRS. SETH B. HALL





1624, married John Orne, of Salem, his second wife. 4. Simon, born 1631, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born 1632, died unmarried June 25, 1691. 6. John, born August 6, 1635, married Mary Bass, of Braintree; died March 26, 1691. 7. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1639, died young.

(II) Simon Stone, son of Simon (I), born in 1631; married Mary Whipple, born 1634, died June 2, 1720, daughter of Elder John Whipple, an early settler of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Simon and his brother John, divided the real estate left by their father, Simon retaining the paternal homestead for his residence. He was deacon of the church, selectman several years, town clerk ten years, representative to the general court 1678 to 1684 inclusive, and in 1686-89-90 one of the original proprietors of Groton. In 1662 he owned an eighteen acre right in Groton, increasing his holdings there in 1670 to more than eighty-seven acres, although he may not have lived there. He died February 27, 1708. Children: 1. Simon, born September 8, 1656, died December 19, 1741. 2. John, born July 23, 1658, married Mrs. Sarah (Nutting) Farnsworth. 3. Matthew, born February 16, 1659-60, married Mary Plympton. 4. Nathaniel, born February 22, 1661-62, died 1661-62. 5. Ebenezer, born February 27, 1662-63, married Margaret Trowbridge; died 1754. 6. Mary, born 1665, married Comfort Starr, of Dedham. 7. Nathaniel, born 1667, married Reliance Hinckley; died 1755. 8. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1670, married Isaac Stearns, of Lexington. 9. David, born October 19, 1672, married Mary Rice; died October 7, 1750. 10. Susanna, born November 4, 1675, married Hon. Edward Goddard; died 1764. 11. Jonathan, born December 26, 1677, mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan Stone, son of Simon Stone (2), born December 26, 1677, died January 7, 1754, aged seventy-six years; married, November 15, 1699, Ruth Eddy, born November 3, 1681, died October 13, 1702, daughter of Samuel Eddy, who was born September 30, 1640, and granddaughter of John Eddy, who was born 1595 and who was son of William Eddy, of Cranbrook, Kent, England. He married (second) Mary —, died June 21, 1720. He married (third), November 15, 1720, Hepzibah Coolidge, born February 27, 1681, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Bright) Coolidge, and granddaughter of John Coolidge, of Watertown. She died, a widow, March 25, 1763, aged eighty-three years. Child of the first wife: 1. Jonathan,

born 1702, married, February 25, 1724-25, Hannah Jameson; died October 27, 1725, and his widow married (second), September 4, 1729, John Goddard, of Brookline. Jonathan had a son Jonathan Stone, born November 17, 1725, who married Ruth Livermore and had Ruth and John. Children of the third wife: 2. Hepsibah (twin), born August 9, 1722, died April 14, 1723. 3. Anne (twin), born August 9, 1722, married, November 14, 1745, Jonas Stone, of Newton. 4. Moses, born December 16, 1723, mentioned below.

(IV) Moses Stone, son of Jonathan Stone (3), was born December 16, 1723, died December 2, 1790. He married (first) Hannah —; married (second) Hannah Tainter. Children: 1. Mary, born November 3, 1743. 2. Moses, born June 16, 1749, married, February 22, 1776, Elizabeth Stone; (second), December 15, 1785, Abigail Learned. 3. William, born October 6, 1750, married, December 29, 1774, Hannah Barnard. 4. Jonathan, born February 2, 1753, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Stone, son of Moses Stone (4), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, February 2, 1753, died April 25, 1825. He was a farmer of prominence. He bought the present Stone homestead of fifty-eight acres which in later years was divided between his two sons, Charles and Moses. He was a Unitarian in religion. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Samuel Barnard's company, Colonel Thomas Gardner's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, May, 1783, Sarah Watson, of Cambridge, born March 15, 1763, died February 27, 1849. Children: 1. Sarah, born October 15, 1784, died May 29, 1886; married, December 1, 1806, Nathaniel P. Whitney, Jr. 2. Jonathan, born March 12, 1787, married Ann Coolidge, of Cambridge. 3. Charles, born April 8, 1789, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born June 28, 1791, died January 22, 1864, married (first) Amelia Hovey, of Boston; married (second), November 18, 1839, Lydia Turner. 5. Rebecca, born January 8, 1795, died September 22, 1801. 6. Joseph Watson, born April 24, 1797, died September 2, 1837; married, September, 1824, Mrs. Ann (Coolidge) Stone. 7. Anna, born March 21, 1800, died September 30, 1801. 8. Edward, born February 14, 1803, died August 13, 1874; married Harriet Scadding, of Boston. 9. Moses, born January 27, 1807, died February 10, 1884; married, August 21, 1839, Abigail Spear Marsh, of Quincy, Massachusetts.

(VI) Charles Stone, son of Jonathan Stone

(5), born at Watertown, now Belmont, April 8, 1789, died there April 2, 1862. He was brought up on his father's farm, and had a common school education. He early began at market gardening on the Sheppard farm, and later was superintendent for John P. Cushing, whose farm later became Payson Park. He subsequently bought his father's farm, and built a house there. He followed market gardening up to the time of his death in 1862. His farm was on Washington street, Belmont, and consisted of twenty-five acres, where he raised general market produce, being very successful. He was the first market gardener in that section to raise tomatoes from seed. In those days but little was known of this now popular vegetable. It was then known as the love apple and he found little sale for it except among the Italians of Boston. He was also a wholesale dealer in produce which he bought by the carload and sold in Boston. He was known to be an excellent judge of horses. At one time he was associated with William Gay in the ice business. Mr. Stone was a man of attractive personality and had many friends. He was of more than ordinary height. He was of strong temperance principles, and also a strong anti-slavery man. He was a Unitarian, much interested in church work, and served as deacon of the Unitarian church at Watertown, besides holding other church offices. He was a Whig and later a Republican; he served as selectman, on the school committee, as overseer of the poor and as road commissioner. He was a member of the early Watertown militia. He married, August 26, 1826, Sarah Hobart Spear, born February 8, 1805, died April 5, 1894, daughter of John and Mary (Hobart) Spear. Her father was a ship owner and later a farmer. Children:

1. Charles Hobart Stone, born May 25, 1827, at Watertown, now Arlington, Massachusetts, May 25, 1827, died at Newton, Massachusetts, June 2, 1899. He received his education in the nearby district school, working during his leisure time on his father's farm. After remaining at home until attaining young manhood, he decided that a mercantile life suited best his inclinations and desires, and accordingly he entered into the wholesale dry produce business with Isaac Stickney on Chatham street, Boston, and the present firm of C. H. Stone & Company is the outcome of the original business of Isaac Stickney, established by Mr. Stickney early in the forties as a commission house for dry produce coming from the northern states. After Mr. Stone

was taken into partnership the firm became known as Isaac Stickney & Company, and this connection continued between five and six years when Mr. Stickney retired and Mr. Stone assumed the entire business. For nearly half a century the firm of Charles H. Stone & Company has been widely known, handling large quantities of butter, cheese, eggs, beans and seeds. In the sixties the name of the firm was changed to C. H. Stone & Company and has since continued so. About 1880 W. Russell Bracken, William Hills, and Frederick W. Stone, a son, were admitted to partnership. The senior member, Mr. Stone, died in 1899, and Mr. Hills in 1901. Mr. Stone was a public-spirited citizen, a man of high honor and integrity, whose word was always considered as good as his bond. He was for several years a member of the Newton school board, and in that capacity rendered efficient service. He was also a delegate to the various conventions of the Republican party, in whose affairs he took an active interest. He was a charter member and one of the trustees of the Chamber of Commerce of Boston, and during the Civil war served in the old Home Guard militia in Watertown. He was an active and consistent member of the Channing Church (Unitarian) and a member of its standing committee.

Mr. Stone married, November 22, 1855, Mary Augusta Green, born at Townsend, Massachusetts, daughter of George and Polly (Baldwin) Green, of Townsend, Massachusetts. George Green was interested financially in railroad enterprises. At the time of his marriage Mr. Stone removed to Newton, Massachusetts, where he resided up to the time of his death, a period of forty-four years. Children: 1. Frederick William, born August 30, 1858, married, October 7, 1885, Emma Curtis Coffin, of Newton, Massachusetts; children: Marion, born January 27, 1891, and Katherine Louise, October 11, 1894. 2. Charles Augustus, born January 16, 1867, married Mary Leonard, of Hingham, and had Charles Augustus, born February 2, 1903; Margaret, born January 8, 1904.

2. George Edward Stone, son of Charles Stone (6), was born at Watertown, September 24, 1828. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, with supplementary courses at Wellington Academy and Macks School in Watertown, and private instruction. From the time he was sixteen until he became of age he was associated with his father in market gardening. During this time he spent about six months abroad, remaining



most of the time at Palermo. From 1851 to 1861 he conducted his father's farm, and then entered the real estate and brokerage business at Boston, with offices at 35 Congress street. He removed his offices to the corner of Lindell and Congress streets, where he remained until the great Boston fire in 1872, when he was burned out. He has since been located on Washington street. Mr. Stone is interested in real estate speculation, and has handled much of the land at Quincy Point, Quincy, Massachusetts. He has resided at the old homestead on Washington street, Belmont. He formerly attended the Unitarian church at Watertown, but now he attends the church of the same faith at Belmont. In politics he is independent, but was formerly a Republican. He is a member of the Unity Club of Belmont, a church organization. Mr. Stone is unmarried.

3. Sarah Watson, born October 10, 1830, living at the homestead at Watertown, now Belmont.

4. Mary Spear, born September 4, 1834, married, December 1, 1857, Charles E. C. Breck, of Milton, Massachusetts; children: i. Alice Cushing Breck, born November 7, 1860; ii. Sarah Vose Breck, born January 5, 1863, married, November 1, 1893, Harry H. Cook, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and had Dorothy Spear Cook, born February 9, 1895, and Sarah Vose Cook, born November 12, 1899; iii. Mary Adams Breck, born November 26, 1868.

5. Henry Franklin, born November 30, 1837, died September 11, 1887.

6. Frances Maria, born February 24, 1840, died October 29, 1888.

7. John Howard, born September 28, 1842, veteran of the Civil war, Forty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; married, September 3, 1887, Mary C. Mellen, of Wayland, Massachusetts; children: i. John Howard, Jr. (twin), born June 13, 1888, died September 13, 1889; ii. Edward Mellen (twin), born June 13, 1888; iii. Pickering Dodge, born June 19, 1889; iv. Charles, born May 8, 1891.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(III) Hon. Ebenezer Stone, son of Simon Stone (2), resided at Newton, Massachusetts. He married (first), in 1686, Margaret Trowbridge, born April 30, 1666, died May 4, 1710, daughter of James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge, of Dorchester and Newton. He

married (second) Abigail Wilson?, who died 1720. He married (third), April 8, 1722, Sarah Livermore, widow. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born December 21, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Margaret, born August 1, 1688, died 1776; married Nathaniel Hammond. 3. Samuel, born July 1, 1690, resided in Framingham; married, May 21, 1716, Hannah Dearle. 4. John, born September 18, 1692, deacon; resided in Framingham and Newton; married Lydia Hyde. 5. Nathaniel, born September 6, 1694, died 1713. 6. Mindwell, born June 26, 1696, died 1774; married, 1716, Ebenezer Woodward. 7. David, born May 15, 1698. 8. Mary, born April 19, 1700, married, January 6, 1731-32, Deacon Ephraim Ward. 9. Simon, born September 14, 1702, died 1760; married Priscilla Dike. 10. Rev. James, born June 7, 1704, Harvard College, 1724; schoolmaster at Framingham; preached at Holliston; married Elizabeth Surft. 11. Experience, born 1707, married, July 5, 1733, Joseph Ward; died in Spencer, 1798, aged ninety-one.

(IV) Ensign Ebenezer Stone, son of Hon. Ebenezer Stone (3), was born December 21, 1686, died February 1, 1784, aged ninety-eight years. He was constable in 1730 and selectman in 1741-46 and 56. He was ensign in the militia. He married, January 28, 1712-13, Sarah Bond, born August 25, 1688, died May 11, 1754, daughter of Sergeant John and Hannah (Coolidge) Bond. John Bond was born in December, 1652, and was a house joiner; married August 6, 1679, Hannah Coolidge, and died March 1, 1690-91; was called in the church records "a thrifty man both in this world and the next;" was the son of William and Sarah (Biscoe) Bond. William Bond married, in 1695, Sarah Biscoe, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Nevinson) Biscoe; wrote deeds and wills, was selectman, town clerk, captain, justice of the peace, member of the council of safety in 1690, member of the general court and speaker in 1691-92-93-95; was first speaker under the Royal charter in the two colonies; freeman on October 11, 1682; on the committee to rebuild Lancaster after King Philip's war. Children of Ensign Ebenezer and Sarah Stone: 1. Nathaniel, born May 7, 1714, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, born October 4, 1715, died October 17, 1783; married, March 14, 1756, Abigail Stowell. 3. Josiah, born September 8, 1717. 4. William, born September 7, 1719. 5. Nathan, born October 3, 1721. 6. Elizabeth, born August 29, 1723. 7. Sarah, baptized July 18, 172—. 8. Han-

nah, baptized November 15, 1726, married, January 8, 1752, Robert Goddard. 9. Margaret, born October 14, 1728, married David Goddard. 10. Keziah, born August 11, 1731.

(V) Deacon Nathaniel Stone, son of Ebenezer Stone (4), was born May 7, 1714. He resided in Watertown and kept a register of the deaths there between 1738 and 1753. He married Ruth Stone, daughter of his great-uncle, David Stone, son of Simon (2), and of Mary (Rice) Stone. Children. 1. David, born November 11, 1747, died December 22, 1824. 2. Josiah, born September 3, 1749, died October 5, 1749. 3. Daniel, born December 21, 1750, died August 16, 1786. 4. Abijah, born October 15, 1752, married, December 5, 1782, Abigail Mason, daughter of Samuel and Esther Mason. 5. Daughter, born and died March 17, 1754. 6. Elizabeth, born May 3, 1756, married Captain Moses Stone. 7. James, born June 13, 1758, died August 27, 1787. 8. Nathaniel, born July 21, 1760, mentioned below. 9. Rhoda, born May 14, 1765, died February 9, 1766.

(VI) Nathaniel Stone, son of Deacon Nathaniel Stone (5), was born July 21, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Edward Fuller's company, Colonel William McIntosh's regiment, and served at Roxbury in 1778. He married Jerusha Learned, baptized April 18, 1773, daughter of Fanning (6) and Abigail (Jackson) Learned. Abigail Jackson was daughter of Sebastian and Abigail (Patten) Jackson, of Newton. Fanning Learned (6), was son of Jonathan (5), who was born September 15, 1708, in Watertown, and married Hannah White. Jonathan Learned (5), was son of Thomas (4), who was born February 11, 1681-82; was a potter; married Mary Mason; kept a tavern on the present site of the Spring Hotel; died December 22, 1729. Thomas Learned (4), was son of Deacon Benoni (3), who was born November 29, 1657, and resided in Sherborn; married, June 10, 1680, Mary Fanning, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Fanning; married (second) Sarah ——. Deacon Benoni Learned (3), was son of Isaac (2), who was born in England; married, July 9, 1646, Mary Stearns, daughter of Isaac and Mary Stearns. Isaac Learned (2) was son of William (1), the immigrant, who was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634; admitted to the church at Charlestown, December 6, 1632; signed town orders of Woburn at Charlestown, December 18, 1640; settled at Woburn and died March 1, 1645-46.

Children of Deacon Nathaniel and Jerusha

Stone: 1. Nathan, born December 29, 1783, settled in Frankfort, Maine; married, in June, 1800, Beulah Sullivan, of Frankfort; children: i. Jason, of Ohio; ii. Daniel, married Abigail Emery; iii. Nathaniel, unmarried, lost at sea; iv. Jerusha, drowned; v. Otis, shipmaster in New York City; several children died young. 2. James, born July 18, 1785, died at the age of two years. 3. Melinda, born February 26, 1788, married, December 6, 1810, Cornelius Stone. 4. James, born May 12, 1790, married Nancy Pidgeon; children: i. Albert; ii. Leander, died young; iii. Venera; iv. Leander, married Adeline Everett; v. Mary Ann, married Anson J. Stone; vi. Caroline, married Nathaniel Pease; vii. Jerusha; viii. Jane, died young; ix. Jane. 5. David, born December, 1793, mentioned below. 6. Lucinda, born July, 1795, married Samuel Olney, of Providence, Rhode Island; children: Ellen Jerusha Olney, Julia Ann Olney, Louisa Olney, Albert Olney. 7. Isaac, born March, 1797, married Elmira Atwood, of Frankfort, Maine; resided at East Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: i. Harriet Eliza, married Stillman Willis French, of Denver, Colorado; ii. Jerusha Ann, died young; iii. Francis Atwood; iv. Willis Freeman; v. Anna Atwood, born May 5, 1849; vi. Grace Alice. 8. Jerusha. 9. David P., died young. 10. Elmira, born February 26, 1803, married, November, 1844, Peter Underwood, of Lincoln; resided at East Cambridge. 11. Nathaniel, born October, 1805, married Susan Dunclee, of Lexington; children: Martha E., Charles E., George F., Ella F. 12. Edwin, born November, 1807, settled in New York; married Elizabeth Durmeford, of New Hampshire; married (second) Elizabeth —; children: i. Edwin Howard; ii. John Walker, died young; iii. Benjamin F., died young; iv. Mary E.; v. Isaac F.

(VII) David Stone, son of Nathaniel Stone (6), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, in December, 1793. He was brought up on his father's farm, which was on the banks of the Charles river, fifty-six acres, and which on the death of his father he and his brother Nathaniel inherited. When a young man he met with an accident and fractured his knee, so that he was obliged to use a cane for the remainder of his life, and much of the work on the farm devolved on his son Joshua. He raised large crops of hay and grain, and was one of the largest fruit growers of that period. He found a ready market for his peaches and apples in Brighton and Cambridge. Part of his farm was in later years sold to become a



part of Mount Auburn cemetery, and he helped lay out the roads and lots. He was a man of quiet habits, greatly attached to his home. He was a great reader, and was exceedingly well informed on the current events of the day. He was much respected and honored for his good judgment and high intellectual attainments. He and his family attended the old Baptist church. He was a staunch Whig but never held a political office. He married Sarah Coolidge, of Providence, Rhode Island, daughter of John Coolidge, who was a farmer and prominent in town affairs. Children: 1. David, unmarried; resided in New York. 2. Joshua Coolidge, born May 8, 1835, mentioned below. 3. Eliza Ellen, died February 22, 1854. 4. Sarah Jane. 5. Joseph Harrison, born May 16, 1841, mentioned below. 6. Adeline, married Thomas Carleton. 7. Theodore. 8. Emma, died young.

(VIII) Joshua Coolidge Stone, son of David Stone (7), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, May 8, 1835. He went to the district schools, helping his father on the farm until he was sixteen years old. His father was lame, owing to an accident, and Joshua did the most of the farm work and finally took entire charge of the farm. At the death of his father he bought from the heirs the farm, consisting of fourteen acres, part of which was a portion of the original grant to Simon Stone, the immigrant. The house had been built by Joshua's father, David. Joshua C. Stone became a successful market gardener, raising general produce which he carried every day to market in Boston. All his life he spent in the home of his birth, and for over fifty years conducted a successful business. He was well known in Watertown and the surrounding towns, and had hosts of friends. He was admired for his sturdy common sense and rugged honesty. He was always interested in the welfare of his birthplace and was progressive in his ideas. He served several times as assessor and selectman, and was on the school committee for many years. He and his wife were ardent members of the First Baptist Church, and he contributed largely to its support. He was actively identified with the Boston Market Gardeners' Association and the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, having served on important committees in both organizations. He married, October 9, 1865, Martha Elizabeth Mason, of Cavendish, Vermont, died February 11, 1898. Children: 1. Frank Mason, born July 19, 1866, married Josephine Hall, of Watertown, and had twins

Ruth and Rachel. 2. Edwin Lincoln, born January 19, 1869, married, November 5, 1895, Lena Frances Mason, of Watertown; is in the insurance business in Watertown; children: i. Ronald Mason, born March 9, 1899; ii. Helen Elizabeth, born September 16, 1900. 3. Walter Coolidge, born December 14, 1870, mentioned below. 4. Joshua Winthrop, born July 26, 1873, mentioned below. 5. Emma Gertrude, unmarried. 6. Martha Louise, unmarried.

(VIII) Joseph Harrison Stone, son of David Stone (7), was born at Watertown, Massachusetts, May 16, 1841. He received his education in the public and high schools of Watertown, graduating in 1857. He then entered the employ of Royal Gilkey, of Watertown, as clerk and bookkeeper in his lumber business, remaining ten years, and another ten years as foreman of the yard, after which time he was admitted into partnership. Mr. Stone was in the lumber business as employee and partner for forty-one years, when the interests of Mr. Gilkey were sold to Chester Sprague, a Watertown contractor. Five years later, Mr. Stone sold his interest to Mr. Sprague, and retired from active business, after conducting a successful enterprise for many years. He removed to 40 Ashton Park, Newton, Massachusetts, where he has since lived, with his daughter Josephine. He is a man of retired manner, of sterling character, honored and respected by all who know him. He has been a member of the First Baptist Church of Watertown since 1868, and has served as clerk and on important committees of that society for many years. In politics he is a Republican. He was formerly a member of the Golden Cross, and the only society to which he now belongs is the Golden Star, church organization.

He married, June 1, 1865, Sarah Jane Thompson, born October 24, 1844, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Drake) Thompson, of St. John, New Brunswick. Her father was a merchant there. Children: 1. David Coolidge, born February 22, 1866, died August 1, 1866. 2. Josephine Harrison, born May 29, 1868, married, May 28, 1891, Rev. Clarence Eli Tullar; children: i. Frederick Harrison Tullar, born December 31, 1893; ii. Joseph Brainard Tullar, born April 14, 1896, died young. 3. Grace Elizabeth, born June 27, 1871, married, March 28, 1894, William Austin Jepson; (see Jepson). 4. William Harrison, born November 18, 1873, died October 8, 1874. 5. Isabelle Nichols, born August 31, 1875, died January 25, 1880.

(IX) Walter Coolidge Stone, son of Joshua

Coolidge Stone (8), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, December 14, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, graduating from the high school in 1889. He took a course of a year of private tuition with Dr. Anton Marquardt, of Watertown, and entered Harvard University, graduating in 1894 with the degree of A. B. He took special courses in history, economics and constitutional law. During the last year at college he took the first year course in the Harvard Law School, and graduated in 1896, being admitted to the bar in Suffolk county October 2, 1896. He began practice at 10 Tremont street, Hemenway Building, Boston, with F. E. Crawford and H. T. Richardson, remaining in that office until 1897. He was then associated with William M. Noble in an office at State street, the Exchange building. In 1907 a partnership was formed, consisting of William M. Noble, Arthur S. Davis and Mr. Stone, under the firm name of Noble, Davis & Stone. They are in general practice. Mr. Stone is executor of his father's estate. He is a member of the Baptist church at Watertown. In politics he is a Republican, and has served his party at the various nominating conventions. He has been selectman since March, 1907, is clerk of the board, and assigned on the committee to attend to the police, street lighting, interest of town debt, sealer of weights and measures, inspector of buildings, milk and provisions, legal services, printing and fuel. He is a member of the board of health and was clerk of the board three years. He is a member of Lafayette Lodge, No. 31, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Windsor Club of Watertown; Middlesex Club of Boston; Republican Club of Watertown; Unitarian Club and the Baptist Club. He married, at Christ Church, Cambridge, June 4, 1902, Lao Beatrice Potter, born March 15, 1875, daughter of Henry Montague and Emma Frances (Romme) Potter, of Cambridge. Her father is a tailor in Boston. Children: 1. Pauline, born March 6, 1904. 2. Beatrice, born April 21, 1905.

(IX) Joshua Winthrop Stone, son of Joshua Coolidge Stone (8), was born at Watertown, July 26, 1873. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the high school in 1892. He entered Harvard University and graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1896. He took special courses in political science. After graduating he was employed by the town of Watertown as book-keeper of the street and sewer department. He subsequently went to Mount Ida, Arkansas,

and taught in the high school department of the Normal Academy. He soon came east again and was engaged as principal of the high school at North Berwick, Maine, where he remained three years. Returning to his native town, he worked with his father at market gardening, and in the later years of his father's life took entire charge of the farm. At the death of his father, Mr. Stone leased the farm of the heirs and continued the business. He has recently purchased the Calvin Hoar estate of five acres, where he has erected two fine greenhouses and boiler house. The greenhouses have an area of forty-five by two hundred and fifteen feet. He has also erected on the homestead three new greenhouses forty-two by two hundred feet, and two houses one hundred and fifty by twenty feet. In all he has about fifteen acres under cultivation. He raises fine market produce and has five crops a year. His specialties are lettuce, cucumbers, radishes, early corn, beans and beets. During the busy season he employs eighteen or twenty men, and in the winter twelve. He sells to the Boston market, and much of his produce goes to New York City. He resides in a beautiful home which he built at 165 Grove street. He is a member of the Phillips Congregational (Orthodox) Church at Watertown. In politics he is a Republican, but has had no time to give to public office. He is a member of the Phillips Congregational Club and of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. He married, October 25, 1889, Agnes Jessie Mayell, born January 8, 1877, daughter of Alfred Edward and Mary (Ferris) Mayell, of Watertown. Her father is descended from an old and celebrated English family; he is engineer of the Aetna Mills at Watertown. Children: 1. Esther Mayell, born September 24, 1900. 2. Winthrop Ernest, born May 8, 1902.

---

The Jepson family is doubtless of Scandinavian origin. The name is not uncommon to-day in Sweden, and a family of this name resides in Worcester, Massachusetts, descended from an ancient family of Nalmo Higanas, Sweden. John Jeppson is superintendent of the Norton Emery Wheel Company of Worcester; son of Gudmand and Bengta (Person) Jeppson, of Nalmo Higanas, of an ancient and respected family. The family has been of England many centuries and may have come with one of the early Scandinavian invasions. There were two or three immigrants to New



England about 1630, probably related in some degree. Roger Jepson died in Saybrook, Connecticut, in 1680. In the Pilgrim Church at Leyden, whence came the immigrants of the "Mayflower" first, we find Edmund, William and Henry Jepson. Henry Jepson was in Leyden, January 15, 1626; William was there December 13, 1629. The name of some branches of the family were spelt Jephson, corrupted to Jefferson, but in the Boston family given below the name has descended for at least three centuries unchanged in the spelling, Jepson, though sometimes misspelled Jipson, Gipson, Jypson, Gypson, Jephson and perhaps Gibson.

(I) John Jepson, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1618-20. The early records of him are meagre. We know that he was in Boston before 1639, and that he probably had a wife and one child at that time. Of the wife no record is found. The Boston records certainly show that July 2, 1639, John Jepson, a shoemaker by trade, was granted "a great lot" at the Mount (Wollaston, later Braintree) for three heads at the rate of three shillings an acre "upon the entrance of the platforme or bounders thereof, after surveying of it, and that to be at the next townes meeting thereunto." (See Book of Possessions, page 41). He lived in Boston, however, all his life. In 1670 and 1671 he was sealer of leather; in 1676 on a committee appointed by the general court to see that the law restricting the drinking of liquor be enforced. He was fined with others for giving employment to John Everson, a man that the colony had blacklisted. He died in 1688. He married in Boston, May 7, 1656, Emma Coddington, widow of John Coddington. Children: 1. John, born March 1, 1657, died July 19, 1657. 2. Emma, born June 2, 1658. 3. Richard, born June 14, 1660. 4. John, born May 8, 1661, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, born November 5, 1663; married, November 12, 1708, Eliza Talbot; settled in Boston, soldier in Captain Allen's company in 1698; died 1722; son Richard born April 1, 1692. 6. Sarah, married Samuel Rolfe. 7. James, baptized in the First Church, Boston, of which the parents were members, September 21, 1673.

(II) John Jepson, son of John Jepson (I), was born in Boston, May 8, 1661, died there in 1721. He was a shoemaker like his father and brothers. He was sealer of leather in 1719; tithingman in 1699 and 1700. He married (first) Ruth Gardner, daughter of Richard Gardner, of Woburn. She died October

17, 1695. He married (second) Apphia Rolfe, born March 8, 1667, daughter of Benjamin Rolfe, whose son Samuel married his sister, Sarah Jepson. Rev. Benjamin Rolfe, born September 13, 1662, graduate of Harvard College in 1684, a brother, was minister at Haverhill and chaplain of the Colonial troops at Falmouth in 1689; whose wife and two children were killed by the Indians, August 29, 1708. Among the descendants of Benjamin Rolfe, father of Mrs. Jepson, was Governor Samuel Adams, and John L. Motley, the historian. Benjamin was born about 1642, son of Benjamin Rolfe (2) and his wife, Apphia Hale, born 1642 at Newbury, Massachusetts. Benjamin died August, 1710, and his wife Apphia, December 24, 1708. Benjamin Rolfe (2) was son of the immigrant, Thomas Rolfe, of Newbury, the son of William Rolfe, of Kings Walden, Hertfordshire, England, and was born there May 15, 1606; settled in Haverhill in 1645, and died in Newbury, December 21, 1682; his wife Thomasin died there January 30, 1682-83. He removed to Newbury in 1652; to Salem in 1657 and back to Newbury in 1661, where he lived the remainder of his days; a man of activity and public spirit, a glover by trade; was a commissioner and constable. John Jepson married (third) Mercy Daniels, February 24, 1714. Children of John and Ruth (Gardner) Jepson: 1. John, born August 24, 1687, died February 7, 1693. 2. Ruth, born June 7, 1689, died young. 3. Ruth, born June 28, 1690. 4. John, born August 15, 1692. 5. Anna, born April 9, 1694. Children of John and Apphia (Rolfe) Jepson: 6. Apphia, born January 1, 1697-98. 7. Abigail, born February 17, 1699. 8. John, born March 26, 1701. 9. William, born 1703, guardian appointed in 1721; mentioned below. 10. Benjamin, born March 21, 1705, guardian appointed in 1721, married, November 26, 1730, Sarah Crosby and has son William, born April 12, 1733, in Boston. 11. Eliza, born August 17, 1708. 12. Mary, born March 17, 1710. Child of John and Mercy (Mary) (Daniels) Jepson: 13. Michael, born August 21, 1716.

(III) William Jepson, son of John Jepson (2), was born in 1703 in Boston. He had a guardian appointed at the time of his father's death in 1721. He made his will in 1746, the year of his death. He married, May 19, 1726, Margaret Sumner. A widow Margaret was living in 1796 with Benjamin Jepson, her son, on Sheafe street, Boston. Another William Jepson, son of Richard Jepson (2) or Thomas Jepson (2), married, March 16, 1726, Mary

Barger, and he died in 1747. Children: 1. William, born in Boston, January 2, 1727, died young. 2. John, born February 8, 1728, was a tailor; his house and shop on State street, then King street, were burned in the Great Fire of 1760; later he lived on Sheafe street, 1789; was a soldier in the Revolution. 3. Margaret, born February 9, 1730. 4. William, born January 2, 1732, soldier in the Revolution; resided on Charter street in 1789; tailor by trade. 5. Benjamin, born December 31, 1734, died 1811; burned out in the Great Fire of 1760; was collector of taxes and man of prominence. 6. Samuel, born January 1, 1736, mentioned below. 7. Henry, born February 5, 1738, soldier in Revolution.

(IV) Samuel Jepson, son of William Jepson (3), was born in Boston, January 1, 1736. In 1789 and 1796 directories he is given as a hair-dresser living on Temple street. He was on the tax list in 1788 and 1794. He married Lydia ———. Children, born in Boston: 1. Samuel, born August 25, 1769, died 1829. 2. William, born October 20, 1770, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born January 31, 1773. 4. Joseph, born January 12, 1781.

(V) William Jepson, son of Samuel Jepson (4), was born in Boston, October 20, 1770, died 1820. He married in Boston, January 17, 1797, Mary Call. Child, William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Jepson, son of William Jepson (5), was born in Boston, about 1800. He married Ruth ———. Child, George Edwin, born 1844, mentioned below.

(VII) George Edwin Jepson, son of William Jepson (6), was born in Boston in 1844. He received his early education in the public and high schools of his native city. He was a young man when the Civil war broke out; he enlisted and served creditably for three years in Company A, Thirteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He has always voted the Republican ticket and supported the candidates of that party. He is past commander of Isaac Patten Post, Grand Army of the Republic, at Watertown, where he lived for some years. He also resided in Detroit City, Minnesota. He is now retired and lives in Newton. He married Emma Fitch, daughter of Austin G. Fitch, of Holliston. Children: 1. William Austin, born 1872, mentioned below. Florence Maria, 1873; Emma, 1875; Charlotte, 1877; George M., 1879; Paul Revere, 1881.

(VIII) William Austin Jepson, son of George Edwin Jepson (7), was born in De-

troit City, Minnesota, 1872. He was educated in the public day and evening schools of Boston. He began to work at the age of twelve in the coal business, and has been in the coal business ever since. At present he has a large wholesale business. His office is at 141 Milk street, Boston. He is treasurer and general manager of the Carbon Coal and Coke Company, and a director of the Liberty Trust Company, of Boston. Mr. Jepson resides in Melrose, and is a prominent citizen. He is an active and influential Republican. He is a prominent member of the First Baptist Church of Melrose, and has been for eleven years its clerk. He is interested also in the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was for five years president.

He married at Watertown, March 28, 1894, Grace E. Stone, daughter of Joseph H. and Sarah Stone. Children: 1. Dorothy Jepson, born December 20, 1894, died January 1, 1896. 2. William Donald Jepson, born November 2, 1897. 3. Chauncey Le Baron Jepson, born March 24, 1907.

---

Jonathan Heald (1), the immigrant ancestor of the Heald family, came, according to tradition, from Berwick-on-the-Tweed, on the border line between England and Scotland, and settling in Concord, Massachusetts, about the year 1635, was admitted a freeman there in 1641. He died May 24, 1662. The Christian name of his wife, whom he married in England, was Dorothy. She survived him, and her name appears in the Concord assessment rolls of 1666. They were the parents of eight children, the eldest of whom, and perhaps one or two others, were born in the old country. Their names were: John, Timothy, Hannah, Dorcas, Gershom, Dorothy, Amos and Israel.

(II) Sergeant John Heald, eldest son of John and Dorothy Heald, probably came to America with his parents when young, and grew to manhood in Concord. He was taxed there in 1666, and his death occurred June 17, 1689. He was married June 10, 1661, to Sarah Dean, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Dean, and she survived her husband but one month, dying July 17, 1689. Their children were: John, Gershom, Elizabeth and Sarah.

(III) Lieutenant John Heald, eldest child of Sergeant John and Sarah (Dean) Heald, was born in Concord, September 19, 1666, and died there November 25, 1721. From



1711 to 1715 he was a member of the board of selectmen. December 18, 1690, he married Mary Chandler, born in Concord, March 3, 1672, daughter of Roger and Mary (Simons) Chandler. She died August 14, 1759, having been the mother of nine children: Mary, Deacon John, Timothy, Josiah, Elizabeth, Samuel, Amos, Ephraim and Dorcas.

(IV) Deacon John Heald, eldest son of Lieutenant John and Mary (Chandler) Heald, was born in Concord, August 18, 1693. He settled at Acton, Massachusetts, and in 1738 was with Joseph Fletcher, chosen a deacon of the church. He died in Acton, May 16, 1775. In 1715 he married his cousin, Mary Heald, born April 28, 1697, died September 1, 1758, and had a family of five children: John, Joseph, Oliver, Israel and Asa.

(V) Lieutenant John Heald, eldest son of Deacon John and Mary (Heald) Heald, was born February 14, 1721. He became an industrious farmer, and when past middle life abandoned his plow to espouse the cause of American independence. His Revolutionary war record is as follows: "Lieutenant in Capt. John Hayword's Co. of minute men, Col. Abijah Pierce's regt.; marched on alarm April 19, 1775, 5 days." Also "list of men serving on picket guard under Major Baldwin, dated May 23, 1775; reported detailed under Captain Jonas Hubbard." Also "Lieutenant in Captain William Smith's Co. list of officers of Col. John Nixon's regt. Resolved in Committee of safety at Cambridge June 5, 1775, that said officers be approved and recommended to Congress for commissions; ordered in Provincial Congress June 5, 1775, that commissions be delivered said officers." Also "1st. Lieutenant in Capt. Smith's Co., Col. Nixon's regt., muster roll dated August 1, 1775; Engaged April 24, 1775, services 3 m-15 d." Also "company returns dated September 30, 1775." Also "2d. Lieutenant Capt. Israel Heald's Co. Col. Ebenezer Brook's regt. service 6 d Company marched from Acton to Roxbury March 4, 1776." Also "1st. Lieutenant Captain Simon Hunt's 5th. Co. Middlesex Co. Regt. of militia list of officers commissioned Mar. 7, 1776." Also "Lieut. Capt. Josiah Parker's Co., Col. Jonathan Reed's Regt., rations allowed from July 11, 1776, to Nov. 30, 1776, credited 143 days allowance." "September 22, 1777, he was one of a volunteer company of 63 men, from Concord and Acton, commanded by Col. John Buttrick, he being lieutenant under Colonel Reed, leaving Concord October 4, passing through Rutland,

Northampton, etc.; arriving at Saratoga on the 10th., encamping two days. On the 13th they went to Fort Edward and on the 14th and 15th on scout duty. The 16th they brought in fifty-three Indians and several Tories (one of whom had 100 guineas), and some women. On the 17th the company went to Saratoga where they witnessed the surrender of Burgoyne's army. They then guarded the prisoners to Cambridge. \$206.00 were subscribed to encourage these men, besides the bounty specified in the table." "March 7, 1780, he was first lieutenant of a company in 3rd. Regiment."

Lieutenant Heald died November 26, 1810. He was married July 18, 1745, to Elizabeth Barrett, born February 16, 1727, died October 13, 1823, daughter of Jonathan (4) and Lydia Barrett, and a descendant of Thomas (1) Barrett, the immigrant, through John (2) and Jonathan (3). A list of the children of this union is not at hand.

(VI) Jonathan Heald, son of Lieutenant John and Elizabeth (Barrett) Heald, was born August 8, 1757, in that part of Acton which was incorporated as Carlisle in 1780. Prior to his majority he enlisted for service in the Revolutionary war, and the following record of his military services is copied from "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution," page 654: "Jonathan Heald, Acton. Private, Captain David Wheeler's Co., Colonel John Robinson's Reg.; enlisted June 7, 1777, served 5 mos. 28 days at Rhode Island." Upon leaving the army he resumed agriculture in Carlisle, and became the owner of quite an extensive farm. He was town clerk for the years 1804 and '05, and acted as a justice of the peace. He attended the Congregational church. His death occurred December 28, 1816. He was first married, May 12, 1781, to Sarah Brown, who died July 12, 1788, and on April 2 of the following year he married for his second wife, Hannah French, and she died August 3, 1859. His first wife bore him one son, Jonathan, and of his second union there was one daughter, Hannah.

(VII) Jonathan Heald, only child of Jonathan and Sarah (Brown) Heald, was born in Carlisle, October 7, 1782. He pursued the usual elementary branches taught in the district schools, but possessing a natural capacity for study he acquired a good practical education through his own efforts, and was an excellent penman. He was a progressive farmer, owning fifty acres of land adjoining his father's property and bordering on the

Concord line, and he was actively engaged in tilling the soil until about 1850, when he became incapacitated by rheumatism. In politics he acted with the Whig party, and was prominent in local public affairs, serving as selectman, as town clerk for the years 1813-14-19-20, as representative to the legislature in 1816, and was a justice of the peace. He was a member of the Congregational church. When a young man he was a lieutenant in the state militia. He died in Carlisle, October 13, 1858. He married Betsey Andrews, born in Carlisle, January 18, 1788, daughter of Issachar and Rebecca Andrews. She died February 7, 1855. She was the mother of fifteen children: Eliza and Lydia, twins, born May 24, 1807, Eliza died September of that year, and Lydia, who became the wife of Addison Bates, of Ludlow, Vermont, died May 14, 1876, having had four children: Abby S. M., Elizabeth, George W. and Martha. Marshall, born November 13, 1808, died May 18, 1849. Shubael, born July 16, 1810. Rebecca, born November 14, 1811, died June 1, 1855. Moses, born November 12, 1814, died at Roseville, California, June 14, 1878. Hannah, born December 1, 1815, became the wife of John Drury, of Wendell, Massachusetts, and died May 4, 1880. Merriam, born December 30, 1817, died December 30, 1868. Abigail, born July 26, 1819, died February 1, 1875; became the wife of Daniel Brooks of Windsor, Vermont, and had three children: Anna E., Henry and Frank A. Elizabeth, born February 26, 1821, married Samuel P. Stevens, of Carlisle, and died November 12, 1886, leaving one son, Charles A., and a daughter Emily. Jonathan Bradford, who will be again referred to. Ellen, born March 14, 1826, died February 16, 1889. Issachar, born October 4, 1828, married Mary Amelia Pardy, and has four children: Susanna E., Adelaide M., Celestia E. and Ephigenia A. Martha, born November 15, 1830, is now the wife of David B. Taylor, of the Province of Quebec, and has had six children: Francis E. (deceased), George A. (deceased), Frederick A., Nellie G., Charles P. and Alice H. (also deceased). Emily, born in October, 1833; is now the wife of Horace L. Barton of Ludlow, Vermont, and has had six children: Herbert (deceased), Ralph, Susie, Hugh, Linda (also deceased) and Harry. Anna Brooks is the wife of Benjamin F. Chadbourne, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. Frank A. Brooks married Belle Arnold, of Nevada, and their children are: Florence A., Clarence and Belle. Charles S.

Stevens married Jennie D. Fisher, of Wendell, and their children are: Elizabeth J., Carrie E., who is the wife of Fred A. Lewis, of Winchester, Massachusetts, and has one son, Stevens A. Lewis. Adelaide M. Pardy is the wife of ——— Talbert. Frederick A. Taylor, married Ruth Dow, of Maine. His sister Nellie G. is a teacher in Lowell, Massachusetts, and their brother, Charles P. Taylor, married Charlotte Drake, of Michigan, and has two children: Frederick William and Muriel Gray. Ralph Barton married Bernice Allen. Harry Barton married Mary Greenleaf, of Hartford, Connecticut.

(VIII) Jonathan Bradford Heald, fourth son and eleventh child of Jonathan and Betsey (Andrews) Heald, was born in Carlisle, March 31, 1823. He attended the district school during the winter season, assisting his father in farming the remainder of the year, and resided at home until his marriage. Prior to that event he purchased a farm of seventy-five acres adjoining the homestead, erected a new residence, and immediately after the ceremony took possession of it. He resided in Carlisle until 1864, when he removed to Wendell, and having purchased the Reynold's farm of one hundred and fifty acres he conducted it for two years, raising the usual products and cutting considerable timber. Disposing of that property in 1866, he leased the Bacon farm in Belmont, Massachusetts, but three years later moved to another farm in the same town, and in 1871 he bought the Parker farm on Cambridge street, Woburn, comprising twenty-two acres of excellent tillage land. Here he resided for the rest of his life, carrying on general farming and making a specialty of market gardening. He was exceedingly industrious, devoting his time exclusively to his agricultural interests, and he stood high in the estimation of his fellow-townsmen as an honest, upright man and a useful citizen. In politics he acted with the Republican party, and in his religious belief he was a Congregationalist. His death occurred in Woburn October 1, 1886.

On January 1, 1850, Mr. Heald married Maria Lee, who was born in Concord, Massachusetts, January 24, 1828, daughter of William and Dorcas (Wheeler) Lee. Maria Lee is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of John (1) Lee or Leigh, the immigrant, through Joseph (2), Woodis (3), Woodis (4), Isaac (5) and William (6). John Lee, the immigrant, born about the year 1600 was an ancient and honorable family of London, and tradition says that the name was written







*A. B. Heald.*



Leigh. He was well educated, and probably served in the army before coming to New England about 1635. He was granted land in Ipswich, Massachusetts, the same year, and resided there until his death, which occurred July 18, 1671. In 1638 he married Anne or (Joanne) Hungerford, who died after September 30, 1684, and his children were: John, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, Ann and another daughter whose name does not appear in the records.

Joseph Lee, second son of John, was born at Ipswich in October or November, 1643. He is said to have changed the spelling of his name from Leigh to Lee. He resided in Ipswich until 1695, when at the request of his father-in-law, Henry Woodis, of Concord, Massachusetts, he went there to take charge of the Woodis farm and care for the owner in his old age. Joseph Lee died in Concord, November 4, 1716. The elder Lee and Henry Woodis had formerly been neighbors in London, and their friendship being continued in this country a marriage was arranged between Joseph Lee and Henry Woodis' daughter Mary. She died about 1696, and November 15, 1697, Joseph married for his second wife Mrs. Mary Wigley (nee Miles) daughter of John Miles and widow of Edmund Wigley. Her death occurred November 17, 1708, and he was married for the third time, January 28, 1712-13, to Widow Mary Fox, who after his death became the wife of Daniel Hoar, a nephew of Leonard Hoar, president of Harvard College in 1672. The children of Joseph Lee, all of his first union, were: Woodis (died young), Joseph, Mary, Ann, Henry, John, Woodis and Hannah.

Woodis Lee, fifth son and seventh child of Joseph and Mary (Woodis) Lee, was born in Ipswich, December 18, 1689, died in Concord, December 31, 1771. August 4, 1715, he married Elizabeth Wood, born at Concord in 1693, died in 1781, and was the father of Woodis, Bathsheba, Seth, Elizabeth and Thamar.

Woodis Lee, eldest child of Woodis and Elizabeth (Wood) Lee, was born in Concord, March 24, 1719, died there September 6, 1796. He was first married, December 20, 1744, to Ruth Warren, born March 30, 1723, daughter of Captain Samuel Warren, of Waltham. She died October, 1745, and on December 7 of the latter year he married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Hannah White of Lexington. His first wife bore him one daughter, Ruth. The children of his second marriage were: Mary,

Hannah, Lucy, Sally, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Isaac, Nathan, Mittei, and Woodis.

Isaac Lee, second son and seventh child of Woodis and Mary (White) Lee, was born in Concord, April 14, 1764, died August 25, 1835. He was a farmer in Concord. He was married, in 1789, to Lucy Stearns, of Waltham, born in 1766, and she became the mother of nine children: William, Cyrus, Lydia, Eliah, Lucy (died young), Isaac Stearns, Lucy, Mary White and Louisa.

William Lee, eldest child of Isaac and Lucy (Stearns) Lee, was born May 10, 1791, in Concord. He followed agriculture in Carlisle, and died March 11, 1878. He married Dorcas Wheeler, who was born March 11, 1794, died April 18, 1883. She was the mother of five children: Sarah Merriam, Maria, Dorcas Ann, William Stearns and Marshall. Maria Lee, second child of William and Dorcas (Wheeler) Lee, became the wife of Jonathan Bradford Heald, as previously stated. Mrs. Heald survives him, and is still residing in Woburn. She is the mother of four children: Alvah B. and Arthur F., both of whom will be mentioned at greater length presently; Fred Ervin, born September 26, 1856, and Fanny Maria, born December 10, 1858. Fred Ervin was married November 24, 1881, to Adelaide Aiken of Cambridge, and has one son, Ernest Aiken Heald, born December 1, 1887. Fanny Maria married for her first husband Frank J. Brown, of Woburn, and on June 27, 1900, she married for her second husband, Frank G. Allen of Essex, Massachusetts. Of her first union there are two children, William Frank, born June 13, 1883; and Alice Lee, born March 16, 1885. The latter is the wife of Thomas H. Saunders of Woburn, and has one daughter, Leila Alice, born November 17, 1904.

Alvah Bradford Heald, eldest son of Jonathan B. and Maria (Lee) Heald, was born in Carlisle, November 12, 1850. He attended school in his native town until fourteen years old, when he began to be of much assistance to his father in carrying on the farm, and he accompanied the family to Wendell, later going with them to Belmont. At the age of twenty he left his father's employ, and for a time worked for other farmers in Belmont, but in 1873 he engaged in market gardening on a part of his father's farm in Woburn, and during the succeeding six years acquired a good knowledge of the business. In 1879 he and his brother Arthur F. leased the Kendall farm on Russell street, Woburn, where they

established themselves as market gardeners under the firm name of A. B. and A. F. Heald, and have ever since carried on business on a large scale, furnishing the Boston market with celery, lettuce, cucumbers, tomatoes, rhubarb, and other garden products of a superior quality, and their teams are to be seen daily along the thoroughfare between Woburn and Boston. In January, 1895, Mr. A. B. Heald removed to his present farm, which was formerly a part of the old Flagg property.

Although naturally unobtrusive and much devoted to his family, he possesses a genial disposition, is exceedingly fond of a good story, and enjoys the esteem and good will of his fellow citizens. In politics he is a Republican, and occasionally serves his party as a delegate to conventions. He was made a Master Mason in Hiram Lodge, at Arlington, in 1872, and has passed upward to the higher bodies, being a member of Montgomery Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Arlington; Hugh de Payens commandery, Knights Templar, of Melrose, and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He also affiliates with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Boston Market Gardeners' Association, and the Middlesex Sportsmen's Association. He attends the Baptist church.

June 1, 1879, Mr. Heald married Miss Mary Adley Gustin, born in Fall River, Massachusetts, June 7, 1849, daughter of James H. and Susan Crane (French) Gustin, of Winchester, this county. The children of this union are: Alvah Francis, born October 1, 1880, died February 24, 1887; Florence Warren, born June 17, 1883, died April 29, 1893; and Bertha May, born August 31, 1884.

Arthur Francis Heald, second child of Jonathan Bradford and Maria (Lee) Heald, was born in Carlisle, Massachusetts, December 18, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of Carlisle, Wendell and Belmont, concluding his studies in the last-named town at the age of sixteen, and he then turned his attention to farming, so acquiring a good knowledge of agriculture under the direction of his father. In 1879 or '80 he became associated with his brother Alvah B. in the market gardening business, under the firm name of A. B. and A. F. Heald, and acquiring possession of the Kendall farm on Russell street, Woburn, they engaged in the cultivation of vegetables for the Boston market. For nearly thirty years they have devoted their time almost exclusively to this branch of agriculture in which they have attained

financial success, and at the present time are among the best known and most extensive producers of garden truck in this section of the state. Arthur F. Heald occupies a handsome residence on Cambridge street, erected by him in 1896, and adjoining that of his mother. In 1879 he entered the Masonic Order in Mount Horeb Lodge, Woburn, and in addition to that body he is now a member of Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Hugh de Payens commandery, Knights Templar, Melrose. He formerly affiliated with Crystal Fount Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Woburn. In politics he acts with the Republican party, and in his religious belief he is a Unitarian.

On May 23, 1883 Mr. Heald was united in marriage with Miss Imogene Blakely, a native of Burlington, Massachusetts, daughter of Chambers and Elizabeth (——) Blakely. Mrs. Heald died April 6, 1906, leaving three children: Addie Gertrude, born December 29, 1884, married to Wilbur Damon, of Woburn; Charles Arthur, born December 28, 1888; and Elmer Lee, born November 1, 1899.

---

John Gould, immigrant ancestor,

GOULD was born in England in 1610.

He died in Charlestown End, Massachusetts, March 21, 1690-1. He came to this country in the ship "Defence" in 1635, from Towcester, county Northamptonshire. He was a carpenter by trade. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638. His first wife Grace died in 1636, leaving one or two children. She was born in 1611, in England. He married second, Mary ——, who was admitted to the church January 8, 1636-7. She died at Ten Hills Farm, September 28, 1642. He married third, Joanna ——, who was born about 1608 and died August 27, 1697, called one hundred years old, but probably was about ninety, judging from the age of her husband, and that she was aged fifty in 1658. Gould lived in the section of Charlestown that became Stoneham. He had a double lot granted July 1, 1636. In 1682 he was excused from training in the militia. He fought in King Philip's war, and remained in the militia until over seventy-two years old. He was admitted to the church March 25, 1638-9. His house was at the west end of what is now Gould street, Wakefield. He and wife Joanna sold land at Malden in 1658. His will was dated January 3, 1688, and proved June 19, 1691, bequeathing to sons Daniel, John and



John Birben; and grandson Thomas Gould. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Mary, baptized February 29, 1636-7. 3. Sarah, baptized December 15, 1637; married, 1660, John Birben (or Burbeen). 4. Elizabeth, born 1640; baptized February 17, 1639-40. 5. Abigail, born February 26, 1641-2; married, 1669, William Rogers; second, 1688-9, John Rogers. 6. Hannah, born October 26, 1644. 7. John, born January 21, 1646; died October, 1647. 8. John, born August 5, 1648. 9. Daniel, born 1654; mentioned below.

(II) Daniel Gould, son of John Gould (1), was born in 1654; was aged twenty in 1675, and died aged forty-four years, March 25, 1697-8. He resided at Charlestown, now Stoneham. He had a deed of land from his father in 1687. His wife Dorcas was administratrix. He had a house and ninety acres of land, called the Fowle place, in Stoneham, and also five hundred acres of land north of the Merrimac river. He married Dorcas Belcher (Essex Deeds Vol. V, page 39) sister of his brother John's wife, and descendant of Jeremiah Belcher, a pioneer at Ipswich in 1635. She died June 5, 1730, in her seventy-fourth year, according to her gravestone. Children: 1. Dorcas, born March 5, 1784-5; married Joseph Brown. 2. Daniel, born June 30, 1687; died February 15, 1687-8. 3. Lieutenant Daniel, born March 7, 1687-8. 4. David, born February 6, 1690-91; mentioned below. 5. Joanna, born about 1695; married Ebenezer Brown.

(III) David Gould, son of Daniel Gould (2), was born in Charlestown, February 6, 1690-1, and died April 3, 1760, in his sixty-ninth year, according to his gravestone at Stoneham. He was a turner (dish turner) by trade. At that time most of the household dishes were of wood; very few had silver or china or pewter. The plates, bowls, mortars, trenchers, trays, etc., were turned by hand by skilful craftsmen. He married, 1715, Elizabeth Green, of Malden, born November 16, 1687, died April 18, 1753, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cook) Green, descendant of the pioneer Thomas Green of Malden. Children: 1. David, married November 2, 1740-1, Esther, daughter of Deacon Daniel Green. 2. Elizabeth, born September 4, 1718; died September, 1719. 3. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1721; married, November 22, 1744, Jabez Lynde, of Malden. 5. Jacob, born October 14, 1726; mentioned below.

(IV) Jacob Gould, son of David Gould (3), was born at Stoneham, Massachusetts, October 14, 1726, and died there in 1801. He

was a farmer. He married, November 25, 1751, Elizabeth Holden, of Stoneham, born February 22, 1731, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Holden, of Stoneham. With two of his sons, Jacob and David, he was in the Stoneham company of minutemen in 1775, and all three were in the Concord fight. They went from the old homestead at the head of Spot Pond, the land about which, now owned by the commonwealth, had been owned in the Gould family many generations. One of the three Goulds rode without saddle or bridle, it is said, into the trenches at Bunker Hill. Before firing began he turned the horse loose and she trotted safely back to her barn in Stoneham. It is said that Jacob Gould wore an old fashioned shaggy beaver hat of which he was very proud. In the excitement of the battle and the subsequent retreat he lost the headpiece. His comrades rallied him on the loss of the great hat, and he returned alone to the scene of battle, found his hat riddled with bullets, and bore it off. He was in the company of Captain Sprague of Stoneham. Children of Jacob and Elizabeth Gould, according to the records of Stoneham: 1. Jacob Jr., soldier in the Revolution. 2. Lydia, born November 17, 1754. 3. Thomas, born October 2, 1755; died March 15, 1756. 4. Mary, born July 18, 1757. 5. Thomas, born 1761; died 1835; married Hannah Hill and was father of Dr. Levi Gould, grandfather of Levi S. Gould. (See sketch). 6. Nathan, born March 20, 1768; mentioned below. 7. Susanna, born June 21, 1772.

(V) Thomas Gould, son of Jacob Gould (4), was born in 1761, at Stoneham, and died there in 1835. He resided on the homestead built about 1700 at the head of Spot Pond, Stoneham. He married Hannah Hill, whose grandfather James married Lois Upham, descendant of Lieutenant Phineas Upham, of Malden, who was wounded in the Great Swamp fight at Narragansett against King Philip. Children: Levi, born 1800; mentioned below. (See Vintan's memorial for other members of family.)

(VI) Dr. Levi Gould, son of Thomas Gould (5), was born in Stoneham, in 1800, and died in Melrose, Massachusetts, January 6, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and the Medical School of Maine, connected with Bowdoin College, where he was graduated in 1831. He began the practice of his profession at Dixmont, Maine; then in Wilmington, Lincoln, and North Malden, now the city of Melrose, Massachusetts. He died in the prime of life, January 6, 1850. He was

a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He married, August 30, 1831, Elizabeth Webb Whitmore, of Brunswick, Maine, a descendant in the seventh generation of Deacon John Whitmore of Medford, son of Francis Whitmore, the immigrant (who was an early settler in Cambridge, served under Major Millard in King Philip's war,) and Rachel (Poulter) wife of John Whitmore and daughter of Francis Eliot, of Braintree (now Quincy) Massachusetts. Mrs. Gould descended from Bennett Eliot, of Nazing, county of Essex, England, father of the Indian Apostle of Roxbury. The mother of Rachel (Eliot) Whitmore was Mary Saunders, daughter of Martin, who came over in the "Planter" in 1635; one of the earliest settlers of Braintree, selectman and first innholder. Francis Eliot died January 17, 1697. He had been a teacher among the Indians under his brother, Rev. John Eliot, from about 1650. Children: 1. Levi Swanton, born at Dixmont, March 27, 1834, mentioned below. 2. James Creighton, born August 22, 1838, died in California, 1905. 3. Edwin Carter, born August 19, 1840. 4. (Anne) Elizabeth, born January 22, 1845, at Malden, now Melrose, died June 5, 1892. 5. Mary M., born October 15, 1846; died July 25, 1847. 6. Charles W., born June 14, 1849, died August 15, 1849.

(VII) Levi Swanton Gould, son of Dr. Levi Gould (6), was born March 27, 1834, at Dixmont, Maine. When he was six months old his parents removed to his father's native town (Stoneham, Massachusetts) and located in Wilmington, where the son attended the district schools. In 1843 the family moved to North Malden (now Melrose) Massachusetts, where Mr. Gould has since resided. He attended the public schools of Malden and the Waitt & Ingalls Academies of Melrose. Early in life he learned the trade of shoemaker, and worked at the bench in North Malden, where, according to the custom of the time, he would make up a lot of shoes, pack them in a bag prepared for the purpose, carry them on his back to Stoneham, three miles from his home, and receive his pay and the stock for the next lot of shoes. When he was eighteen years old he took a position in a drug store in Woburn, but stayed there only a short time, leaving to become a clerk in the wholesale house of Messer, Warren & Davis, dealers in fancy goods, Boston. In 1857 he went to St. Louis and found employment with Alexander Leitch, a prominent druggist of that city. At the beginning of the civil war he returned to Melrose, and shortly afterward received,

through the Hon. Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury of Lincoln's cabinet, an appointment as clerk in the Treasury Department. He was transferred later to Boston in the navy agent's department. In 1866 he became connected with F. M. Holmes & Company, manufacturers of furniture, was advanced to a responsible position and in 1878 purchased the interest of his employer in the business. He continued the business under the firm name of F. M. Holmes Furniture Company. His factory was in Charlestown and his warerooms and salesroom in Boston. His business was successful; it grew to extensive proportions and he retired in 1887 with a competence.

Mr. Gould is well known in business circles in Boston and throughout the furniture trade, and bears one of the best names for the quality of goods and upright and square dealing. He is perhaps even more widely known as a town, city and county officer. Few if any men in Middlesex county have been called upon to fill more numerous positions of trust and honor. During the two sessions of 1868 and 1869 Mr. Gould was representative in the general court for Melrose, his district including at that time Wakefield and Stoneham also. He was appointed both years to the committee on mercantile affairs. He was first elected a selectman of Melrose in 1869, and was chairman of the board of selectmen from 1885 to 1892 inclusive. He has served one hundred and eight times as moderator of Melrose town meetings, and with one hundred and seven adjournments presided over two hundred and fifteen town meetings. When Melrose became a city in 1900 he was elected its first mayor. He has been on the board of county commissioners since 1897, serving all that time as chairman. He was for many years a member of the Melrose Board of Health, one of the overseers of the poor and chairman of the highway surveyors, and was for some years a water registrar of Melrose. He is an active and loyal Republican, a member of that party since it was organized.

Mr. Gould was president of the New England Furniture Exchange in 1883 and 1884; president of the Furniture Club of Boston in 1886; is president of the Melrose Co-operative Bank, and a director of the Melrose National Bank. He belongs to most of the social organizations and clubs of Melrose. He was master of Wyoming Lodge of Free Masons in 1863 and 1864, and again in 1883 and 1884; is a member of and high priest of Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and of Hugh de



Payens Commandery, Knights Templar; and is past chancellor of Fordell Lodge, Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars, and of the Sons of the American Revolution.

He is an active and liberal supporter of the Congregational church, and is greatly interested in the work of the Young Men's Christian Association. Mr. Gould is well known in every walk of life, and distinguished by his faithfulness to his duties as a citizen, as a public officer, and as a man. He is highly esteemed by his townsmen, and his popularity extends throughout the county of which he is the chief executive officer. The high reputation of the county commissioners of Middlesex is due in no small part to his zeal and sagacity. The mere recital of his varied public positions and other interests is enough to indicate his industry, breadth and force of character and his capacity to do many things well.

He married, February 23, 1860, Mary Eliza Payne, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Vose) Payne. Children: 1. Mary Pearl, born September 5, 1862; married Frederick L. Putnam, of Melrose. 2. Annie Elizabeth, born April 30, 1866; married Joseph Remick; has one child, Joseph Gould Remick, born September 4, 1897.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(V) Nathan Gould, son of Jacob GOULD Gould (4), was born in Stoneham, March 20, 1768. In early life he was a shoemaker and also a farmer, but in later years followed farming exclusively. He married April 23, 1789, Abigail Evans. He lived at Woburn and Malden, and he left to his wife valuable property on Washington street, Malden. He went to Ohio, and settled in what is now Cincinnati, in that state, and died there. His widow returned to Malden. When the Boston & Maine railroad was built it passed within a few feet of her land, much to her disgust, and she made it as difficult as possible for the railroad to operate, notwithstanding her sex and age. Sometimes she would sit on the tracks and defy the engineers to run over her. Once she oiled the rails for a hundred yards or more, and blocked the road until the rails were cleaned. At length the railroad company bought her property. The place and date of her death are not known. Child of Nathan and Abigail (Evans) Gould: Nathan, mentioned below.

(VI) Nathan Gould, son of Nathan Gould (5), was born in Woburn about 1790. He married Mary P. Hackett, who died at Malden, January 2, 1838, at the ripe old age of a hundred and one years and ten months. He was a shoemaker and farmer during his active life, removing when a young man from Woburn, Massachusetts, to Peterborough, New Hampshire, but both he and his wife are buried in the Wyoming cemetery, Melrose. Children: 1. William. 2. Nathaniel B., mentioned below. 3. Mary. 4. Cynthia. 5. Elizabeth, (Mrs. George W. Seaver), still living at Harrisville, New Hampshire.

(VII) Nathaniel B. Gould, son of Nathan Gould (6), was born in the homestead on Washington street, Malden, in 1817, and died February 20, 1865. He was educated in the public schools of Malden. He established at Malden the business now known as the firm of S. W. Gould & Brothers and conducted by his sons, dealing in herbs, roots, bark, etc., manufacturing and importing medicine and herb products of all kinds, and wholesale drug millers. The Gould firm established its witch hazel business in 1875 at Derry and Windham, New Hampshire. In 1900 this branch of the business was sold to a corporation entitled the Gould Witch Hazel Company of New York, and at that time the old firm had manufactured a hundred thousand barrels of witch hazel or extract of hamamelis. In this unique business Mr. Gould made a fortune, and was known throughout the country as a leader in his line of trade. He was an earnest Republican in politics, and before the civil war was a strong Abolitionist. He belonged to no secret societies nor clubs, but was an active and faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Malden.

He married Rebecca Pratt, of Malden, daughter of Jacob Pratt. Children, born in Malden: 1. Rebecca Ann, born 1837. 2. Sylvester Watson, born February 3, 1838; see forward. 3. Mary Eliza, born November 22, 1842. 4. Emily Alice, born February 5, 1845. 5. Alfred Monroe, born October 19, 1851; see forward. 6. Albert W., born March 2, 1855; see his sketch. All are living in 1908.

(VIII) Sylvester Watson Gould, son of Nathaniel B. Gould (7), was born February 3, 1838, in the home on Salem street, Malden. He was educated in the public school of his native town, in the old red brick school house which is remembered by all the older natives of Malden. In his youth he saw the first train from Boston pass over the tracks of the Bos-

ton & Maine railroad. He worked for his father until he was twenty-six years of age, and after his father's death succeeded him in business. Later, as his two younger brothers came of age, they became associated with him, in the firm of S. W. Gould & Brothers, of which he was the head. To his enterprise and sagacity are due in large measure the material success and prominence of his firm. He is one of the best known and most successful men in his line of business in this country.

In national affairs Mr. Gould has always been a Republican in politics, but in municipal affairs he is independent. He has never sought public office, though a man of large influence in local affairs. He is a member of Center Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Gould has perhaps the shortest military record known. During the civil war he was standing in front of the Boston & Maine railroad station in Boston, one morning when a company of militia from Lynn was on its way to Boston to be mustered into service. One of the soldiers called to him to join the ranks and without hesitation he decided to go. But, after waiting for a day in Boston, the company was ordered home to await orders, and was never mustered in. So Mr. Gould was a soldier *de facto* from nine in the morning until five in the afternoon. He has always been an enthusiastic member of the Malden Fire Department since his youth. He was a member of Volunteer Company No. 2, in 1859, and later of the Steamer Company. He was on the board of fire engineers until 1875. He is a member of Mount Vernon Lodge of Free Masons; of the Royal Arch Chapter; of Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Boston; of Middlesex Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of Middlesex Encampment of the same order.

He married first, in 1857, Hannah Elizabeth Sumner, who died in 1881. He married second, January 29, 1884, Annie Biathrow, born January 25, 1861, in Melrose, Massachusetts, daughter of Stillman A. Biathrow, who was born May 6, 1828, at Strafford, New Hampshire, and died at Malden, January 25, 1891. Her mother, Mary S. (Jackson) Biathrow, was born in West Paris, Maine, daughter of Jacob Jackson, an early settler of Paris, Maine; a farmer and blacksmith in early life, town clerk many years, and honored with other positions of trust and honor; married Nancy Besse. Stillman A. Biathrow was of French ancestry; he lived in Reading, Massachusetts, in early life, then in Melrose, and finally in Malden, after 1861; was a cabinet-

maker by trade; was a Baptist in religion; children: i. Charles Biathrow; ii. Mary F. Biathrow; iii. Emma Biathrow, died young; iv. Annie Biathrow, mentioned above; v. Alice Isabelle Biathrow; vi. Hattie Bryant Biathrow; vii. Alice Martha Biathrow, married Vernon Davis, and resides in Maplewood, Massachusetts, and has one daughter, Olive Bryant Davis.

Children of Sylvester W. and Hannah E. Gould: 1. Hattie Elizabeth, married Herman A. Morse, and lives in Malden. 2. Charles Watson, married Nellie Hall, and lives in Windham, New Hampshire. 3. Everett Sumner, deceased. 4. Emma Ida Rebecca, married, first, Irvin Abbott, of Lawrence; and second, Frederick Chesley, and lives in Somerville, Massachusetts. 5. Everett Sumner (2d), married Emma Clark, and lives in Malden. 6. Florence Bertha, married Perley Rich, and lives in Malden. 7. Albert Weston. 8. Carrie Bell, resides in Malden. 9. Herman Sylvester, lives in Malden. 10. Maude Gertrude, resides in New York. 11. Blanche May, lives with her sister, Mrs. Morse, in Malden. Children of Sylvester W. and Annie Gould: 1. Marion Wayne, born October 25, 1884; married, June 26, 1906, Carroll R. Read, principal of school in Marlboro. 2. Harry Vernon, born June 21, 1886; at home.

(VIII) Alfred Monroe Gould, son of Nathaniel B. Gould (7), was born in Malden, Massachusetts, October 19, 1851. He was educated there in the public and high schools, and then became associated with his father and brothers in the herb business, entering the firm when he came of age in 1872, and continuing to the present time. The three brothers continued the business that the father established, and have extended it greatly. Their place of business is on Main street, Malden. The firm has just purchased S. A. Fowle's Arlington Mills, where they have removed part of it. In politics Mr. Gould is independent but has a great admiration for William J. Bryan. In religion he is a Methodist. He is a member of no clubs or societies, and devotes his attention mainly to his own business and home.

He married, in November, 1871, Mary Benson, of Temple House, county Sligo, Ireland, daughter of Michael Benson, of Medford, a native of England, and his wife, who was a native of county Londonderry, Ireland. Children: 1. Alfred M. Jr., born April 2, 1873; is working for his father's firm. 2. Watson Benson, born March 9, 1876; also with the firm.



Albert Weston Gould was born GOULD in Malden, March 2, 1855, son of Nathaniel B. and Rebecca Pratt Gould. (N. B. For an account of his parents and ancestors see preceding Gould sketches in this work, particularly those of his brothers, S. W. and A. M. Gould.) After concluding his attendance at the Malden public schools he entered the botanical drug business in Malden, and has ever since continued in that line of trade, with which he and his brothers, S. W. and A. M. Gould, are now prominently identified. He has always resided in Malden, and that portion of his time which is not absorbed by his business interests he devotes to his home and family. In politics he is a Republican. In 1889 Mr. Gould was married, in Malden, to Miss Louisa Merrill, who was born in New Gloucester, Maine, March 13, 1859, daughter of William Henry and Elizabeth (Emery) Merrill, both of whom were born in Maine. Children of Albert Weston and Louisa (Merrill) Gould: 1. Edith Alberta, born July 16, 1891, died January 7, 1893. 2. Albert Nathaniel, born December 8, 1892. 3. Edith Alberta, born March 26, 1894. 4. Amy Bell, born July 16, 1896.

Mrs. Gould's paternal grandfather was Hiram Merrill, a native of New Gloucester, Maine, and a cooper by trade. This family is probably the posterity of Nathaniel Merrill, who came from England in 1633, settling in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and later in Newbury. John Merrill, a descendent of Nathaniel, was born in Arundel (now Kennebunkport), Maine, January 20, 1734. He was employed as a surveyor by Sir William Pepperell, and in 1758 settled in Topsham, Maine. His death occurred in 1828. He married Susan Haley, of Kittery; their children were Susannah, Mary, John, Joseph and Abel. The New Gloucester Merrills undoubtedly belong to this branch of the family. Hiram Merrill married Rachel Campbell, of Poland, Maine, and had four sons: Gilman Henry, who died at the age of three years; Lyrd (?) Granville, Amos Gilman and William Henry.

Mrs. Gould is also descended on the paternal side from the Webber and Bunker families of Maine. William Henry Merrill, youngest son of Hiram and Rachel (Campbell) Merrill, was born in New Gloucester, March 28, 1831. Learning the cooper's trade, he followed it for many years, and is now residing with his sons in Pownal. Elizabeth (Emery) Merrill, his wife, who was born in Poland, August 17, 1835, daughter of John and Betsey (Johnson) Emery, is a lineal descendant in the

eighth generation of Anthony Emery, the emigrant ancestor of the Emery family in southwestern Maine.

Anthony and John Emery, sons of John and Agnes Emery, of Rumney, Hants, England, embarked at Southampton, April 3, 1635, in the ship "James" of London, William Cooper, master, and arrived in Boston on June 3 of that year. They were probably accompanied by their wives and families. Anthony went first to Ipswich, Massachusetts, whence he moved to Newbury, and about the year 1640 he removed to Dover, New Hampshire, settling on the "neck." October 22 of the latter year he signed the "Dover Combination," and continued to reside there until 1649, when he cast his lot with the colonists at Kittery, Maine. There he served as selectman, jurymen and constable, and in 1652 was one of the forty-one residents who acknowledged themselves subject to the Massachusetts Bay government. In 1656 he was sentenced to pay a fine of five pounds for having questioned the authority of the Kittery court, and four years later, for entertaining Quakers, he was again fined, and also deprived of his privilege as a freeman. Having lost his civil liberties in Kittery, he went to Portsmouth in 1660, and being received and accepted as a worthy, upright man, was subsequently chosen jurymen, constable, and deputy to the general court. The date of his death does not appear in the record at hand. The Christian name of his wife was Frances, and in addition to his son James, who was an immigrant, he had another son, name not given, and a daughter, Rebecca.

James Emery, eldest child of Anthony and Frances Emery, was born in England, about the year 1630. He resided in Kittery, and died there prior to 1714. He was twice married, and the Christian name of his first wife was Elizabeth. His second wife, whom he married December 28, 1695, was Mrs. Elizabeth Pidge (nee Newcomb), widow of John Pidge, of Dedham. His children were: James, Zachariah, Noah, Daniel, J——, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Daniel Emery, fourth son of James by his first marriage, was born in Kittery, September 13, 1667. In 1706 he was chosen surveyor in Kittery, in which capacity he continued for a number of years, and he also served several terms as a selectman. He evidently resided in what is now Berwick. In 1703 he became a deacon of the Congregational church at Berwick, was chosen elder in 1720, and was probably one of its founders. His death occurred October 15, 1722. He was

married, March 17, 1695, to Margaret Gowen (record says alias Smith) born November 15, 1678, and died November 21, 1751. The ten children of this union were: Daniel, Noah, Simon, Zachariah, Margaret, Caleb, Ann, Jerusha, Tirzah and Holden.

Zachariah Emery, fourth son and child of Daniel and Margaret (Gowen) Emery, was born in Berwick, March 12, 1704-5. He resided in Kittery, and died there prior to April 30, 1789, on which date the administration of his estate was begun. The maiden name of his first wife was Ann Hodgdon, and that of his second wife was Hannah Johnson. The children of his first union were: Ann, James and Zachariah, those of his second marriage were: Peletiah, Huldah, Sarah, Betsey and Simeon.

James Emery, second child and eldest son of Zachariah and Ann (Hodgdon) Emery, was baptized in Kittery, November 1, 1730. He was first married, July 4, 1752, to Mary Fogg, and she died in 1759. His second wife was Mehitable Emery, daughter of Joseph and Mehitable (Stacey) Emery, and on January 27, 1782, he married for his third wife, Mrs. Catherine Jenkins (nee Frye), widow of Joseph Jenkins. His first wife bore him two children—James and Abigail. Those of his second wife were: Daniel, William, Mark, Josiah, Mary (or Molly), Mehitable, Betsey and Eunice. His third wife became the mother of two children—Catherine and Simeon.

William Emery, second son and child of James and Mehitable (Emery) Emery, was born May 10, 1767. In 1875 he married Sarah Maguire, of New Gloucester, Maine, and settled in Poland, same state, where he died March 19, 1862, at the advanced age of nearly ninety-five years. He was the father of fourteen children: Betsey, William, Sally, Polly, Eunice, Rachel, Mehitable, Thankful, John, Celia, Eliphalet, Esther, Rebecca, and Jane.

John Emery, second son and ninth child of William and Sarah (Maguire) Emery, was born in Poland, July 18, —, and his death occurred in 1889. He was the father of nine children: Jeremy, born February 26, 1826; Henry, born May 7, 1827; Edwin, born December 31, 1829; Greenleaf, born July 20, 1831; Salome, born August 20, 1833, became the wife of Charles J. Peirce, of Poland; Elizabeth, the date of whose birth has already been given; Ellen, born July 13, 1838, became the wife of H. R. Lewis, of Malden, Massachusetts; William, born July 27, 1840, married first, Elizabeth James, and second, Mary

James, a sister of first wife; and third, Mary Murtrie; Martha.

Elizabeth Emery, second daughter and sixth child of John and Betsey (Johnson) Emery, married William Henry Merrill, as previously stated, and is still living. In her younger days she was a Baptist. She is the mother of seven children—Louisa, now the wife of Albert W. Gould, of Malden; Herbert, Frederick Twombly, Lillian, Ina, Ellen and Edith.

William Thrall, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605. In March, 1630, a Congregational church was formed at Plymouth, England, the minister being Rev. John Wareham, the minister and his people sailed for New England in the ship "Mary and John," March 20, 1630, and landed at Nantasket Point, May 30. They settled in Dorchester and soon afterward went to Windsor, Connecticut. Among those who went to Connecticut was William Thrall. He lived in what was known as Hoytes Meadow, Windsor, and some of his descendants still live on the property. He was a soldier in the Pequod war. He died August 3, 1679.

(II) Timothy Thrall, son of William Thrall (I), born July 25, 1641, married, November 10, 1659, Deborah Gunn, and they had eleven children.

(III) Sergeant John Thrall, son of Timothy Thrall (2), born June 5, 1671, married, January 6, 1697, Mindwell Moses.

(IV) Moses Thrall, second son of Sergeant Thrall (3), was born April 20, 1702. He settled at North Bolton, adjoining Windsor. He married February 4, 1730, Elizabeth Filer.

(V) Lemuel Thrall, son of Moses Thrall (4), was born February 5, 1748-9. He married first Lydia King; second, Lydia Skinner, who died April 13, 1813. He was a soldier in the Revolution as follows: "This certifies that Lemuel Thrall of Bolton, Connecticut, served in the war of the Revolution, and the following is his service as shown by the records in this office. Corporal in Lieutenant Ezekiel Olcott's company, marched for the relief of Boston in the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775; term of service eight days. The number of men who are reported to have marched in the Lexington Alarm was about four thousand; the duty was necessarily temporary and brief; some of the companies returned home before reaching Boston as their presence was not needed. Corporal in Captain Jonathan Well's company (Hartford),



Colonel Erastus Wolcott's regiment. During the re-organization of the Continental force before Boston, December, 1775, February, 1776, when the soldiers were coming and going Washington called for regiments from the New England States to guard the line at various points until the new army had been well established. Connecticut sent three regiments under Colonel James Wadsworth, Erastus Wolcott and John Douglass. They reached Boston toward the end of January, and remained about six weeks. It formed a part of the detachment from the army that occupied Boston after the enemy evacuated the town."

Child of first wife: 1. Percy. Children of second wife: 2. Fyler, born August 12, 1785; died March 21, 1797. 3. Amy, born May 21, 1791; died October 4, 1791. 4. Samuel Southmayd, mentioned below.

(VI) Samuel S. Thrall, son of Lemuel Thrall (5), born November 27, 1793, died at Milford, Pennsylvania, February 12, 1862. He resided on the bluff at Milford, Pennsylvania, and on the Thrall farm a mile below the village. He married June 11, 1817, Cynthia, daughter of Thomas and Cornelia (Randle) Newman. They had fifteen children, among whom are the following: 1. Lydia Cornelia, born June 25, 1818, married December 15, 1841, Amos Van Etten (see Van Etten family). 2. Sally Ann, born August 13, 1820; married Rev. William Burroughs. 3. Dorleska Elizabeth, born December 24, 1826; married Egbert Jansen. 4. John, born October 4, 1828; married S. Marietta Babcock. 5. Charles Fyler, born January 23, 1832; married Caroline E. Warner. 6. Frances, born September 21, 1837; married Alexander Henderson. 7. Radph B., born January 19, 1840; married Emily Bowhanan. 8. Samuel S., Jr., born February 11, 1841; married Martha C. Biddis.

---

The founder of the Van  
 VAN ETTEN Etten family in America  
 was Jacob Jansen, who  
 came to this country from Etten, North Brabant, Holland. He married Annatje Adrianse, of Amsterdam, December 28, 1664, at Kingston, New York. Children: 1. Jan, baptized January 3, 1666; mentioned below. 2. Sytie, baptized at Kingston, March 25, 1668; married (intentions published April 23, 1685) Jan Evertsen, born at Vienna, both residing at Marbletown. 3. Adriaen or Arie, baptized June 26, 1670; married Cartharina Crom. 4.

Petronella, born at Marbletown about 1675; married Albert, son of Arien Roosa, born at Hurley; both residing at Hurley. 5. Pieter, married Eva de Hooges, October 12, 1696; both born and resided at Hurley; he settled in Dutchess county, New York, about 1720. 6. Heiltje, born at Marbletown, baptized April 21, 1679; married November 12, 1699, while living at Hurley, William Van Vredenburg, born in New York and living at Kingston. 7. Emanuel, born at Marbletown; baptized December 29, 1681; married Antje, daughter of Johannes de Hooges, born at Hurley. 8. Tietje, baptized February 24, 1684; married May 10, 1702, Evert Roosa, born in Hurley; resided at Hurley. 9. Jacobus (James) baptized May 2, 1686; married, 1711, Rebekka Roosa; settled in Dutchess county, New York, about 1720. 10. Geesje, born at Hurley, baptized December 25, 1688; married, 1704, Jacob, son of Jacob Decker, born at Marbletown.

(II) Jan Van Etten, son of Jacob Jansen Van Etten (1), baptized January 3, 1666; married, about 1692, Jannatje, daughter of Arien Roosa, granddaughter of Albert Heymanse Roosa and Wyntje Allard. He resided until his death in Hurley and Rochester, Ulster county, New York. Children: 1. Arien, baptized August 15, 1693. 2. Aeltje, born at Hurley, baptized November 11, 1694; married April 30, 1714, Anthony Westbrock, born at Kingston, son of Johannes Westbrock and Magdalena Decker. 3. Jacob, baptized December 25, 1696; mentioned below. 4. Marytje, born at Hurley, baptized January 8, 1699; married Cornelius Ennis, born at Marbletown, son of William Ennis and Cornelia Viervant. 5. Annetje, born at Nysviel (Knightsfield) baptized September 21, 1701; married November 20, 1724, Broer Dekker. The patent of Knightsfield is in the present town of Warwarsing, Ulster county, New York. 6. Ariaantje, baptized November 7, 1703; married Aard, son of the immigrant Joris Middag. 7. Rebecca, born at Nysviel, baptized March 17, 1706; married November 6, 1733, Hendrik Bont. 8. Rachel, born at Nysviel, baptized June 20, 1708; married December 23, 1724, Ritsert (Richard) Kittel. 9. Lea, baptized April 29, 1711; married, April 20, 1729, Thomas Keeter. 10. Catrina, baptized August 28, 1715; married probably Franz Kool.

(III) Jacob Van Etten, son of Jan Van Etten (2), born at Hurley, baptized December 25, 1696; married, April 22, 1719, Antjen Westbroek, born at Kingston. They resided

at Rochester. Children: 1. Jan, born at Nytsfield; baptized April 17, 1720; married April 13, 1738, Maritje Westfael; settled near Easton, Pennsylvania, about 1760. 2. Helena or Magdalena, baptized December 24, 1721; married July 23, 1742, Rev. Johannes Casparus Fryenmuth, first pastor of the four Menis-sinck Valley churches. 3. Cornelis, baptized January 19, 1724; married March 26, 1746, Heyltje, daughter of Johannes Westbroek and Antje Roosa. 4. Anthony, born at Napanoch, Ulster county, baptized June 12, 1726; married August 3, 1750, Annatje (Hannah) Decker. 5. Jannetjen, baptized April 20, 1729; married at Namanoch, New Jersey, March 23, 1750, Emanuel Gonsales, second wife; resided near Bushkill, Pennsylvania. 6. Johannes, born about 1730; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born 1736. 8. Dirk, (Richard) baptized May 29, 1739; married Rusje Westfael.

(IV) Johannes Van Etten, son of Jacob Van Etten (3), born at Namanoch about 1730; married first, about 1750, Maria Gonsales; married second, Rachel Williams, widow of Daniel Decker. He was a captain in the Pennsylvania militia in the revolution, and in a fight between his company and the Indians near Raymondskill, Pike county, Pennsylvania, in 1780, his son-in-law, Benjamin Ennis, was killed. About 1760 Johannes Van Etten settled in the present town of Delaware, Pike county, Pennsylvania, and died February 15, 1814, aged eighty-two years.

(V) Cornelius Van Etten, second son of Johannes Van Etten (4), born in Delaware township, Pike county, Pennsylvania, December 8, 1782; married, about 1803, Anna Smith.

(VI) Amos Van Etten, son of Cornelius Van Etten (5), born September 25, 1808, died in Port Jervis, New York, October 15, 1889. He married Lydia Cornelia Thrall, born June 15, 1818, in Milford, Pennsylvania, daughter of Samuel S. and Cynthia (Newman) Thrall. (See Thrall family). Until her marriage she lived in her native town. They removed in 1861 to Port Jervis from Hainesville, New Jersey, and in 1861 she became a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of Deerpark, Port Jervis. "She was one who ennobled all who came in contact with her, and made people who knew her, welcome advancing years, if they would bring a life like hers." She died at her home in Port Jervis, December 11, 1898. Children: 1. Edgar, born April 15, 1843; mentioned below. 2. John, born July 1, 1846; merchant at Port Jervis, New

York. 3. Samuel Southmayd, born June 10, 1848, at Hainesville, Sussex county, New York; was educated in the public schools of Port Jervis, graduating from the high school, and in a private school for two years afterward; removed with the family to Port Jervis in 1861, and in 1868, at the age of twenty, began railroading at Beardstown, Illinois, as clerk in construction work for the division engineer, on what is now part of Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad; after two years returned to Port Jervis to enter the employ of the Erie railroad at Hancock, New York; after two years and a half as clerk there he was appointed ticket agent at Port Jervis and remained there until 1874, when he became superintendent of Hoyt Brothers' tannery until 1884, when he was transferred to Hoytville, Pennsylvania, in a similar position; in 1890 he returned to Port Jervis and entered the firm of Swinton, Van Etten & Company, hardware and foundry, from which he retired in 1901; from July, 1902, to June, 1906, he was city ticket agent for the Boston & Albany railroad at Worcester, Massachusetts; from that time to December, 1907, freight agent of that city and, since then, the agent at Pittsfield, Massachusetts; Mr. Van Etten was a Republican until the election of Cleveland; since then an independent; was postmaster at Hoytville, 1884 to 1890; member of board of village trustees of Port Jervis, 1896-97-98-99; village clerk, 1902; past noble grand in the Odd Fellows Order. 4. Anna C., born May 5, 1850, died April 11, 1873. 5. Amos, born August 31, 1852; a prominent lawyer, residing at Kingston, New York. 6. Emma, married Charles F. Van Inwegen of Port Jervis.

(VII) Captain Edgar Van Etten, son of Amos Van Etten (6), was born April 15, 1843, at Milford, Pennsylvania. He was educated in the public schools and at the Stillwater Academy, New Jersey, where he was graduated in 1858. He enlisted in the civil war as a private in the Second New Jersey Infantry in 1861, and rose to the rank of captain. He was in the service three years. He began in the railroad business at the foot of the ladder as a freight brakeman, and won his promotion from grade to grade by hard work and demonstrated value to his employers. In 1893 he became a general superintendent of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company, and when that road leased the Boston & Albany road he was made vice-president of the New York Central, in charge of this leased road, serving in that important



office from 1901 to 1907. Since January, 1908, he has been president of the Cuba Eastern Railroad Company, a line of great and growing importance. His home is in South Framingham, Massachusetts. He is a member of the Holland Society of New York; the Beacon Society of Boston; the Sons of the American Revolution; the Grand Army of the Republic; and the Loyal Legion. He is a director of the Bagdad Chase Gold-mining Company; the Beacon Trust Company; the Harvard Gas and Electric Company; the Ludlow and Southern Railroad Company; the Skanateles Railroad Company and trustee of the Massachusetts Lighting Corporation. He belongs to the following clubs: The Railroad and Transportation Clubs of New York; Fort Orange Club of Albany; Commercial, Merchants, and New Algonquin of Boston.

He married first, Emma Laurance, and by whom were two daughters. Married second, Lilian Frances Cramblett.

---

The Bliss family seems to be descended from the Norman family of Blois, gradually modified to Bloys, Blyse, Blysse, Blisse, and in America finally to Bliss, dating back to the time of the Norman Conquest. The name is not common in England. The coat-of-arms borne by the Bliss and Bloys families is the same: Sable, a bend vaire, between two fleurs de lis or. The crest is a hand holding a bundle of arrows. The motto: "Semper Sursum." The ancient traditions of the Bliss family represent them as living in the south of England, and belonging to that staunch class known as English yeomanry, or farmers, though at various times some of the family were knights or gentry. They owned the houses and lands they occupied, were freeholders, and entitled to vote for members of parliament. In the early days they were faithful Roman Catholics, but later, after England had become Protestant, they became Puritans, and became involved in the contentions between Charles I and Parliament.

(I) Thomas Bliss, the progenitor, lived in Belstone parish, Devonshire, England. Very little is known of him except that he was a wealthy landowner, that he belonged to the class who were stigmatized as Puritans on account of the purity and simplicity of their forms of worship, that he was persecuted by the civil and religious authorities under the direction of Archbishop Laud, and that he

was maltreated, impoverished and imprisoned and finally ruined in health (as well as financially) by the many indignities and hardships forced upon him by the intolerant church party in power. He is supposed to have been born about 1550 or 1560. The date of his death was about 1635. When the Parliament of 1628 assembled, Puritans, or Roundheads, as the Cavaliers called them, accompanied the members to London. Two of the sons of Thomas Bliss, Jonathan and Thomas, rode from Devonshire on their iron grey horses and remained for some time in the city, long enough at least for the king's officers and spies to learn their names and condition, and whence they came; and from that time forth they with others who had gone to London on the same errand were marked for destruction. They were fined a thousand pounds for nonconformity, and thrown into prison, where they lay many weeks. Even old Mr. Thomas Bliss, their father, was dragged through the streets with the greatest indignity. On another occasion the officers of the high commission seized all their horses and sheep except one poor ewe that in its fright ran into the house and took refuge under a bed. At another time the three brothers, with twelve other Puritans, were led through the marketplace in Okehampton with ropes around their necks, and fined heavily, and Jonathan and his father were thrown into prison, where the sufferings of the son eventually caused his death. At another time the king's officers seized the cattle of the Bliss family and most of their household goods, some of the articles of furniture being highly valued for their beauty and age, having been in the family for centuries. In fact, the family was so reduced in circumstances that it was unable to secure the release of both Jonathan and his father, so the younger man had to remain in prison, and at Exeter he suffered thirty-five lashes with a three-corded whip which tore his back in a cruel manner. Before Jonathan was released the estate itself had to be sold. The father and mother went to live with their daughter, who had married a man of the Established Church, Sir John Calcliffe. The remnant of the estate was divided among the three sons, who were advised to go to America where they might escape persecution. Thomas and George feared to wait for Jonathan, who was still very ill, and they left England in the fall of 1635 with their families. Thomas, son of Jonathan and grandson of Thomas (I), remained with his father, who finally died, and the son then came to join his

uncles and settled near Thomas. At various times their sister sent from England boxes of shoes, clothing and articles that could not be procured in the colonies, and it is through her letters long preserved but now lost, that knowledge of the Devonshire family was preserved. Children: 1. Jonathan, died in England, 1635-6. 2. Thomas, born in England; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married Sir John Calcliffe, of Belstone. 4. George, born 1591; died August 31, 1667; settled at Lynn and Sandwich, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island; left one son John. 5. Mary or Polly.

(II) Thomas Bliss, son of Thomas Bliss (I), was born at Belstone, Devonshire, England, about 1585. He married, in England, about 1612-5, Margaret ———. It is believed that her name was Margaret Lawrence, and that she was born about 1594. She was a good-looking woman, with a square chin that indicated strength of character. After the death of her husband, which took place about the close of 1639, she managed the affairs of the family with great prudence and judgment. Her eldest daughter Ann married Robert Chapman, of Saybrook, Connecticut, April 29, 1642, and settled in Saybrook, where Thomas Bliss, Jr., also settled, removing in 1659 to Norwich. In 1643 Margaret and her other children removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, fearing the malarial fevers prevalent in Connecticut. She sold her property in Hartford, and purchased a tract of land in Springfield a mile square, situated in the south part of the town on what is now Main street, on the Connecticut river. One of the streets laid out on this tract is called for her Margaret street; another is Bliss street, on which has been built a Congregational church. Margaret died August 28, 1684, forty years after the death of her husband and fifty after her emigration. She was an energetic, efficient woman, capable of transacting most kinds of business, and was long remembered in Springfield as a woman of great intellectual ability. Her will, dated September, 1683. Children: 1. Ann, born in England; married, April 29, 1642, Robert Chapman, of Saybrook, Connecticut. 2. Mary, born in England; married, November 26, 1646, Joseph Parsons, one of the most prominent pioneers of the town; she was tried on a charge of witchcraft and acquitted. 3. Thomas, died April 15, 1688. 4. Nathaniel, died November 8, 1654. 5. Lawrence, died 1676. 6. Samuel, born 1624, in England; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born at Boston, about 1635;

married, at Springfield, July 20, 1659, John Scott. 8. Elizabeth, born about 1637, at Boston; married, February 15, 1669-70, Miles Morgan, one of the founders of Springfield. 9. Hannah, born at Hartford, 1639; died unmarried, January 25, 1662. 10. John, born in Hartford, 1640; died September 10, 1702.

(III) Samuel Bliss, son of Thomas Bliss (2), was born in 1624, in England. He removed with his father to America in 1635; married November 10, 1664-5, Mary Leonard, daughter of John and Sarah (Heath) Leonard, of Springfield. She was born September 14, 1647, and died in 1724. He died March 23, 1720, aged ninety-six years. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 20, 1666; married John Haley and Simeon Smith. 2. Thomas, born February 8, 1668; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born August 4, 1670; married, 1687, Philip Smith. 4. Jonathan, born January 5, 1672; died about 1740. 5. Martha, born June 1, 1674; married November 10, 1697, Samuel Ely. 6. Sarah, born April 1, 1679; died April 7, 1717. 7. Mercy, born July 18, 1680; married John Ely. 8. Ebenezer, born July 29, 1683, died September 7, 1717. 9. Margaret, born September 11, 1684; married January 16, 1707, Samuel Colton. 10. Esther, born April 2, 1688; married May 10, 1716, Henry Chapin.

(IV) Thomas Bliss, son of Samuel Bliss (3), was born in Springfield, February 8, 1668; married Hannah Cadwell. He died November 10, 1733. Children, born at Springfield: 1. Hannah, born August 12, 1699; married December 1, 1724, Samuel Hubbard. 2. Samuel, born March 5, 1701; died February 21, 1771. 3. Martha, born January 8, 1703; married Benjamin Parsons. 4. Thomas, born April 20, 1704, died September 10, 1750. 5. Ichabod, born December 19, 1705; mentioned below. 6. Rachel, born September 8, 1707; married Nathan Sikes. 7. Abel, born February 18, 1707-8; died April 30, 1862. 8. Mary, born October 21, 1710; married Jonathan Sikes. 9. Timothy, born March 2, 1713; died August 18, 1769. 10. Daniel, born January or June 21, 1715. 11. Aaron (?) born 1717. 12. Edward, born June 27, 1719. 13. Elizabeth, born November, 1722; married Nathan Flagg.

(V) Ichabod Bliss, son of Thomas Bliss (4), was born in Springfield, December 19, 1705; married January 15, 1734, Mehitabel Stebbins, born 1709, died April 4, 1790, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Strong) Stebbins. He lived at Springfield and Brimfield, Massachusetts, where he died August 16, 1766.







A. E. Bliss



Children: 1. Sarah, born June 21, 1736; married John Moore, of Union, Connecticut. 2. Mehitable, born January, 1738; married January 6, 1760, Thomas Moore, of Union. 4. Thomas, born October 26, 1742; died August 15, 1806. 5. Eunice, born May 6, 1745; died September 5, 1747. 6. John, mentioned below.

(VI) John Bliss, son of Ichabod Bliss (5), was born at Springfield, July 26, 1747; married November 25, 1774, Esther Wales, of Union, Connecticut. He was a soldier in the Revolution; private in Captain Joseph Thompson's company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's regiment, April 19, 1775. He settled at Brimfield, Massachusetts. His wife died October 24, 1781. He died July 15-18, 1782, from injuries received from the upsetting of a load of hay. His only child was John, mentioned below.

(VII) John Bliss, son of John Bliss (6), was born at Brimfield, Massachusetts, September 8, 1775; married, September, 1800, Ruby Porter, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Porter, of Coventry, Connecticut. He was wounded in the breast by the handle of a plow while at work in the same field in which his father was killed, and died of the wound June 28, 1804. His widow married second, May, 1805, Royal Wales Esq., of Wales, Massachusetts, and had children Royal Jr. and Horatio Wales. She died March 14, 1812. The only child of John and Ruby Bliss was John Wales.

(VIII) John Wales Bliss, son of John Bliss (7), was born at Brimfield, July 20, 1802, and removed to Springfield about 1852. He married, May 4, 1826, Eliza C., daughter of Charles and Ann (Edda) Bond, of Brimfield. She was born May 12, 1809. He represented the town of Brimfield in the general court, 1838; town clerk 1841; assessor 1849. He died July 29, 1876. Children, born in Brimfield: 1. John Porter, born February 25, 1829; see forward. 2. Ann Elizabeth, born August 6, 1834; deceased; married, May 22, 1856, Joseph C. Bridgman, bookseller, Springfield, son of Sylvester Bridgman, of Northampton, Massachusetts, where he was born 1831-2. 3. Charles, born December 11, 1839. 4. Frank, born October 21, 1846, clerk in Chicago, Illinois; died of consumption, December 27, 1870, unmarried.

(IX) John Porter Bliss, son of John Wales Bliss (8), was born in Brimfield, February 25, 1829; married, December 28, 1851, Ann Eliza Mecum, born in Boston, January 24, 1832, daughter of George and Ann Elizabeth Me-

cum. Bliss died at Malden, where he lived for some years, November 3, 1877. Children: 1. John Webster, born April 23, 1853, died 1872, aged nineteen years. 2. George Edward, born December 15, 1855; is in business in Malden; married, July 20, 1889, Sarah A. Taylor, born November 14, 1858, died October 13, 1907, daughter of Calvin M. and Sarah Jane (Pulsifer) Taylor, of Wells, Maine; children: Marie W., born July 19, 1890; Chester T., born October 17, 1895. 3. Alvin Evarts, born in Brookline, September 16, 1858; see forward. 4. William Stanley, born in Brookline, June 10, 1861, died May 13, 1901; married, May 4, 1887, Marie Antoinette Raisbeck; four children: Alice Raisbeck, Beatrice Evans, Stanley Mitchell, Antoinette, deceased.

(X) Alvin Evarts Bliss, son of John Porter Bliss (9), was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, September 16, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of Brookline and Malden, and attended Malden high school. He entered the employ of Farley, Harvey & Company, 61 Chauncey street, Boston, wholesale dealers in dry goods, and was connected with that house for five years. He engaged in the retail dry goods business in Malden in 1881, in partnership with Harvey L. Thompson, under the firm name of Bliss & Thompson. In 1884 Mr. Bliss bought out his partner and continued alone until 1886, when he disposed of his store. In the meantime he had become interested in the electric lighting business. In 1885 he organized the Malden Electric Light Company, and established the electric light plant in Malden. He was manager of the company until 1888, when the present corporation purchased the property, and incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts as the Malden Electric Company, with Mr. Bliss as superintendent and general manager. Mr. Bliss created a large and flourishing business, and kept his plant thoroughly efficient and in keeping with all modern improvements. The company serves not only the city of Malden, but also Medford, Melrose and Everett. In 1905 Mr. Bliss became the general superintendent of a consolidation including the Malden Electric Company, the Malden and Melrose Gaslight Company, the Suburban Gas and Electric Company, and the Haverhill Electric Company, and is at present filling this responsible position. He has been active in public affairs, and is a very earnest and faithful Republican. He served in the Malden common council in 1887 and 1888. He is prominent in Masonry, affiliated with Converse Lodge; Tabernacle

Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters; Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar; he is also a noble of the Mystic Shrine. He is a member of Middlesex Lodge No. 17, and Middlesex Encampment No. 9, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; department commander of the Patriarchs Militant of Massachusetts, of the same order; and is president of the Odd Fellows' Hall Association. He is also a member of F. E. Converse Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Malden Lodge No. 965, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Mystic Side Council, Royal Arcanum; the Kenwood Club, Melrose Athletic Club, Malden Club, Melrose Club, and Malden Automobile Club, and is president of that last named. He served in the state militia for three years as a private, and later was for five years a member of the staff of the commander of the Naval Brigade. He is a member of the First Congregational Church.

Mr. Bliss married, November 24, 1881, Nellie S. Holden, who was born May 27, 1861, and graduated from the Malden high school. Her father, Dana Holden, was city almoner of Malden; he served through the civil war. Her mother was Ellen S. Pond. Mr. and Mrs. Bliss have one child, Harold Holden Bliss, born in Malden, December 6, 1884, educated in the Malden grammar and high schools, and is now associated with his father in the management of the Malden and Melrose Gaslight and Electric Company.

Thomas Flint, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1603. His brother, Rev. Henry Flint, came to New England in 1635, and was admitted to the Boston church November 15, 1635, and made a freeman May 25, 1636; was dismissed to Braintree August 11, 1639, and was ordained teacher in company with Mr. William Thompson, pastor; married Margery, daughter of Charles Hoar Jr., of Gloucester, England; died April 27, 1668.

Thomas Flint, called by the title "Mr." in the early records, was hardly less prominent. Johnson calls him "a sincere servant of Christ, who had a fair yearly revenue in England, but having improved it for Christ by casting it into the common treasury, he waits on the Lord for doubling his talent, if it shall seem good unto him so to do and the meantime spending his person and the good of his people in the office of magistrate." And:

"At Christ's command thou leav'st thy lands and native habitation;  
His folke to aid in desert straid for gospel's exaltation.  
Flint, hardy thou, will not allow the undermining fox  
With subtile skill Christ's owls to spoil; thy sword  
shall give them knocks.  
Yet thou base dust and all thou hast is Christ's and by him thou  
Art made to be such as we see; hold fast, forever, now."

The verse tells us that Flint was among the foremost and most self-sacrificing of the Puritan pioneers. He came about 1637 from his home in Matlock, Derbyshire, England, after his brother, and also settled in Boston. He was admitted a freeman there March 1637-8; removed in 1637 or 1638 to the adjacent town of Concord, and there expended four thousand pounds in improving the town. He was deputy to the general court 1637-38-39-40; lieutenant-governor many years prior to his death, and one of the leading men of the colony, a man of wealth, talent and high character. He received a grant of seven hundred and fifty acres of land extending from Flint's Pond to Beaver Pond and the town line, now of Lincoln, Massachusetts, one of the largest single grants made in his day. He died at Concord, October 8, 1653, aged fifty years. His will was dated December 21, 1651. He left his children to the care of his wife, with the counsel of Rev. Mr. Bulkeley, teacher of the church at Concord. The will mentions his brother Henry, teacher of the church at Braintree; also Captain Simon Willard, founder of Lancaster; also his uncle, William Wood of Concord. His widow died December 18, 1689, aged eighty-two years. Flint's will is the first on the Middlesex probate records at Cambridge. Children: 1. Colonel John, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim, born January 14, 1641-2; married March 20, 1683, Jane Bulkeley, of Concord; he died August 3, 1723.

(II) Colonel John Flint, son of Thomas Flint (I), was born about 1640, and died December 5, 1686. He was called lieutenant and later colonel on the records; was deputy to general court 1677 to 1687; town clerk 1680 to 1686. He married Mary, sister of President Uriah Oakes, of Harvard College, November 12, 1667, daughter of Edward and Jane Oakes. She died in 1690. Children: 1. Mary, born October 26, 1668; died May 31, 1675. 2. Thomas, born December 12, 1670; died May 31, 1675. 3. John, born March 31, 1673; died June 6, 1675. 4. Abigail, born January 11, 1674-5; married November 2, 1701, Captain Daniel Estabrook. 5. John, born July 18, 1677; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born August 11, 1680; died May 24, 1748; married Timothy Green. 7. Thomas,



born January 16, 1682-3. 8. Edward, born July 6, 1685; died November 15, 1754; married Love (Minott) Adams.

(III) John Flint, son of Colonel John Flint (2), was born in Concord, July 18, 1677, and died October 25, 1746. He lived at Concord. He married May 7, 1713, Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Blood) Buttrick, born November 21, 1687, died October 7, 1746, grand-daughter of William and Sarah (Bate-man) Buttrick. He was a lieutenant in the Concord Company. Children, born at Concord: 1. Ephraim, born March 4, 1713-4; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born February 24, 1715-6; died 1762. 3. Mary, born December 17, 1717; died May 20, 1719. 4. Sarah, born May 3, 1720. 5. John, born May 12, 1722; died January 20, 1792. 6. Hannah, born September 23, 1724; died 1792. 7. Jane, born April 23, 1727; died 1786.

(IV) Ephraim Flint, son of Lieutenant John Flint (3), born in Concord, March 4, 1713-4; married there March 31, 1743, Ruth Wheeler. Children born at Concord: 1. Ephraim Jr., mentioned below. 2. Mary, born March 22, 1747. Perhaps others.

(V) Ephraim Flint, son of Ephraim Flint (4), was born in Concord, January 1, 1744. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain John Hartwell's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment, serving at the time Washington fortified Dorchester Heights and forced the British to evacuate the city of Boston. He lived in that part of Concord set off as Lincoln, which was incorporated in 1754 as a town. He married Katherine Fox, July 2, 1772; she died October 18, 1785, in Lincoln. Children of Ephraim and Katherine (Fox) Flint: 1. Catherine, born April 2, 1773. 2. Mary, born June 3, 1775, married, May 12, 1801, Ebenezer Edwards, died January 15, 1839. 3. Hannah, born November 6, 1777, married Timothy Fox. 4. Ruth, born May 18, 1780, married General James Miller (who said "I'll try, sir.") 5. Ephraim, born January 23, 1782, married Susanna Bemis; he died October 9, 1871; she died May 15, 1878; children: i. Caroline Bemis, born March 28, 1823, married May 24, 1848, Nathan Mossman, died 1878; their children: Edward Flint Mossman, born March 13, 1852, died August 21, 1858; Walter Bemis Mossman, married Theodora Hyde, and their children are: Helen Hyde Mossman, Cornelia Hull Mossman, and Alexander Mossman, Susan Goodale Mossman born March 22, 1861, and Mary Caroline Mossman, born April 18, 1863. ii. Susan, married January 26, 1845, J. H. Shedd; he

died March 18, 1865; iii. Mary, born January 24, 1827, died September 7, 1846; iv. Ephraim, born November 29, 1828, married, March 7, 1857, Orilla J. Hager, who died in January 11, 1900, without children. He was a graduate and a trustee of Williams College, taught in the high schools, and became a Congregational clergyman. He was pastor of a church in Hinsdale, Massachusetts, where he died December 28, 1882. v. George, born November 27, 1830, married, November 22, 1858, Caroline A. Rice; she died March 18, 1890; their children: Mary Caroline Flint, married Ansel Richards, of Reading, Massachusetts; their children are: Homer and Hawthorne Howe Richards.

Rev. George Henry Flint, a Congregational minister at Dorchester, married Mary P. Storm, of Hinsdale, Massachusetts. Children: Caroline Emily and Philip Ephraim.

Clara Louise Flint, married George L. Chapin, of Lincoln. Children: Arthur Flint Chapin, Louisa Bemis Chapin, Marion Chapin, Bertha Loring Chapin.

Edward Francis Flint, was born in Lincoln, and resides on the homestead; he is unmarried.

Ephraim Bemis Flint married Edith Whitney, of Weston, Massachusetts. Children: Edward Whitney, one daughter died in infancy, and George Bemis.

(VIII) Francis Flint, son of Ephraim Flint (7), was born in Lincoln, Massachusetts, August 10, 1833. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of nineteen he left home and went to work as clerk in a store in Boston. Later he entered the employ of a wholesale grocery house and was afterward admitted to the firm of Nash, Spaulding & Co., and subsequently engaged in business as a member of the firm of Flint, Boardman & Nash, importers of tea, Broad street, Boston. He is a member of the First Church (Congregational) Cambridge, of which Rev. Dr. Alexander McKenzie is pastor, and he has been a deacon there since 1873. He is a well known citizen of Cambridge, and a man of public spirit and large influence. He was formerly a member of the school board. He married Celestia F., daughter of John and Sarah Ann (Locke) Barnes (see Barnes). Children: 1. Helen Bemis, deceased. 2. Alice Curtis. 3. Howard Barnes. 4. Francis Stanley, deceased. 5. Herbert Lincoln, a graduate of Harvard. 6. Bertha Winthrop, married Charles Lane Hanson, of Cambridge; one son, Paul Hanson. 7. Ethel May, died young. 8. Roger, graduate of Harvard.

Elder William Hatch, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in Sandwich, county Kent, England, where he was a merchant, and whence he came to Scituate, Massachusetts, before 1633. In the course of a year or two he went back to England for his family, and returning in March, 1635, brought his wife Jane, five children and six servants, in the ship "Hercules," of Sandwich, John Witherly, master. He was a merchant of ability, and the first ruling elder of the second church of Scituate, founded in 1644, and was lieutenant of the military company. He had a brother, Thomas Hatch, who was in Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1634, and soon afterward in Scituate, where he died 1646, leaving five children; Jonathan, William, Thomas, Alice and Hannah. The home of Elder William was on Kent street, first lot south of Greenfield Lane. His widow Jane married Elder Thomas King, in 1653. Children of William and Jane Hatch: 1. Jane, married John Lovell. 2. Anne, married, 1643, Lieutenant James Torrey. 3. Walter, born about 1625, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, married Samuel Utley, 1658. 5. William, died in Virginia, about 1646; married Abigail Hewes, and had one child, Phebe. 6. Jeremiah, died in 1713; married, 1657, Mary Hewes; settled near his brother Walter, with whom he was engaged in ship-building for many years; often deputy to the general court, selectman, of great usefulness as a citizen; sons: Jeremiah, John, Israel, Joseph, Thomas, James.

(II) Walter Hatch, son of William Hatch (I), was born in England, about 1625, and died in Scituate, in March, 1701. He was a shipwright by trade. He and his brother Walter bought land of John Hanmer, in what is now Hanover, Massachusetts, on Center street, near the residence now or lately of Albert White, about 1680. This was a portion of what is called Hanmer's Hook. Jeremiah, Isaac and Deacon James Hatch were living in Hanover in 1727 in the westerly part of the town. James Hatch owned a sawmill near Teague's Bridge, then called Hatch's Bridge, and which stood on the site of the mill of Cobb & Cushing, burned in 1852. The Hatch estate, improved as a farm, on which was a family burying ground, was sold about 1743 to Cornelius White, then of Marshfield, and a descendant of Peregrine White, the first white child born in Plymouth. The "History of Hanover" states that none of the Hatches there in the present generation were descended from Jeremiah. Therefore most, if not all, are descendants of Walter. Walter married first, May 6, 1650, Elizabeth Holbrook, of Wey-

mouth; and second, August 5, 1674, Mary ———, at Marshfield. He had no children by the second wife. Children of Walter and Elizabeth Hatch, all born in Scituate: 1. Hannah, born March 13, 1651. 2. Samuel, born December 22, 1653. 3. Samuel, born December 22, 1653; descendants in Rochester, Massachusetts. 4. Jane, born March 7, 1656. 5. Antipas, born October 26, 1658; died unmarried, December 7, 1705. 6. Bethia, born March 31, 1661; married, 1683, Michael Ford. 7. John, born July 8, 1664; died August, 1737. 8. Israel, born March 25, 1667, mentioned below. 9. Joseph, born December 9, 1669.

(III) Israel Hatch, son of Walter Hatch (2), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, March 25, 1667, and died about October, 1740. He had a son, Israel, Jr., mentioned below.

(IV) Israel Hatch, Jr., son of Israel Hatch (3), was born at Scituate, about 1700. His daughter Jane was baptized July 11, 1732, in the Second Church of Scituate (now Norwell), Massachusetts. According to the "History of Hanover" he resided at Marshfield, and had sons Thomas and Captain John, mentioned below.

(V) Captain John Hatch, son of Israel Hatch (4), was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, May, 1739; married, 1760, Barshaway Turner, and settled in Hanover, Massachusetts, where he built the house on Main street in which his son John lately lived. He was a soldier in the Revolution, first lieutenant in Captain Lemuel Curtis's company, Colonel Anthony Thomas's regiment (Plymouth county), 1776; also first lieutenant in Captain Joseph Soper's company (first Hanover), Second Plymouth county regiment, commissioned May 10, 1776; also in the same company, on the Rhode Island alarm in 1776; also lieutenant in Captain Francis Cushing's company in 1778, Colonel John Cushing's regiment; also lieutenant in Captain Soper's company in 1781, in the Rhode Island expedition. After the war he was known as Captain Hatch. He died May 1, 1809, and his widow in 1824. Children: 1. Barshaway, born May 30, 1761; married Snow Curtis. 2. John, born July 28, 1762; died April 27, 1774. 3. Ezekiel Turner, born June 14, 1764; died February 1, 1797; married May 8, 1788, Hannah Bailey. 4. Melzar, born May 8, 1766. 5. Ruth, born October 15, 1768, died March 7, 1775. 6. Sibyl, born September 7, 1770. 7. Lucy, born March 12, 1772, married Ezra Beal, April 15, 1790. 8. Rachel, born March 1, 1774; married Joshua Dwelley, March 16, 1797. 9. John, born April 27, 1776, mentioned below. 10. Gamaliel, born February 14, 1778; married Mary Wiler,



and second, Ann Bowker. 11. Ruth, born January 5, 1780, married October 27, 1816, Stephen Bailey.

(VI) John Hatch, Jr., son of Captain John Hatch (5), was born April 27, 1776; married Nancy Cleaves, of Beverly. He lived at Hanover, Massachusetts, on the homestead. Children: 1. Lucy, married William E. Smith. 2. Sibyl, married Daniel Dill, of Hull. 3. John, lived in Hanover; married Elizabeth E. Stetson, August 25, 1836. 4. Benjamin C., lives in Taunton. 5. Ezekiel T. 6. Ruth.

(VII) Ezekiel Hatch, son or nephew of John Hatch (6), was born about 1800; married Lucy Rich. Their daughter, Lucy Rich Hatch, married James W. Roberts, in Charlestown, Massachusetts. She was born in Jackson, Maine.

(I) James W. Roberts, grandfather of John A. Roberts, of Reading, Massachusetts, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

(II) James W. Roberts, son of James W. Roberts (1), was born in Lyman, Maine, June 12, 1825, and died November 17, 1889. He was a wholesale provision dealer in Boston, Massachusetts, and lived in Charlestown, where he was a member of the board of aldermen before that city was annexed to Boston. Children: 1. Martha H., born May 13, 1850. 2. John A., born May 12, 1855, mentioned below. 3. James W. (twin), born May 31, 1873. 4. Willard S., born May 31, 1873; married Luella Crockett, of Rockland, Maine.

(III) John A. Roberts, son of James A. Roberts (2), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 12, 1855. He was educated in the public schools and at Chauncy Hall in Boston. He succeeded his father in the wholesale flour and provision business, and enjoyed a large and flourishing trade until 1902, when he retired from active business. Since then he has lived quietly at his handsome home in Reading, Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Roberts is a Republican. He is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Boston. His family belong to the Reading Baptist church. He married, November 8, 1886, Mary A. Freeman, born August 24, 1864, in Lowell, Massachusetts, daughter of Charles I. and Roxanna W. (Chase) Freeman. They have one daughter, Paulina, born September 6, 1894.

Gustave Wilson, carpenter and  
WILSON builder, was born in Coulstadt,  
Sweden, June 15, 1854. He  
was educated in the schools of his native town  
and learned the trade of carpenter there. In

1873 he went to sea as ship's carpenter, and after eight years of life on board ship landed in Boston, Massachusetts, in 1881, and worked as a house carpenter in Cambridge, Massachusetts. His first employer was John Quin, carpenter and builder, of Cambridge. In 1884 he began business on his own account and trade came to him rapidly and extended to Somerville, Belmont and other towns adjacent to Cambridge and to Boston, in all of which places he built many residences as well as business buildings and churches. On settling in Cambridge he became a member of the Swedish Congregational church then just organized, and of which he was made a trustee. He became active in church work and was instrumental in helping to raise funds to build not only a church edifice for the Swedish Congregational church, but for others in the vicinity of Cambridge, where in 1902 the Swedish population had grown to two thousand and that of the vicinity to seven thousand. The church of which he was a member and active worker had a membership of over two hundred, with a Sunday school attendance of over two hundred and fifty scholars, and over one hundred in the Somerville Sunday school. The Swedish Congregational church of Cambridge at that time had church property worth \$12,000 on which there was a debt of only \$2,000, and this property had been accumulated in less than ten years and without help outside their own denomination. The Swedes had also in Cambridge a Lutheran church building, a Baptist church and headquarters for a Swedish branch of the Salvation Army and all built since 1892.

He was married in Cambridge, September 7, 1884, to Mathilda Crossburg, of Sweden, and their six children were: Esther, Albert, Hilda, Axel, Oscar and Edith, and their home was at 302 Columbia street, Cambridge. Their son Albert attended the public schools of Cambridge and Burdett's Business College in Boston, graduating when fifteen years of age. He then worked for his father and subsequently attended the Manual Training School. He is now a student in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, where he is studying for the profession of mechanical engineer.

Wolfert Weber, the immigrant  
WEBER ancestor, was born in Amsterdam, Holland, about 1600, and came to New Amsterdam, now New York City, about 1633, with Dutch Governor Van Twiller. His original grant was that section of the city between Duane and Warren

streets, on Broadway, amounting to sixty-two acres, now worth countless millions of dollars. A generation ago an attempt was made by some of his heirs to claim this property, the original lease having expired. At the same time claims were made that the Weber or Webber heirs of Wolfert Weber were entitled to a share in the estate of Wolfert's parents, Wolfert and Sarah Weber, of Amsterdam. It was said that under the will of the elder Wolfert the estate was placed in trust in 1645 for the heirs of the third generation and had never been distributed. Nothing came of the claims, however. It may have been one of the cases made plausible on its face by some ingenious claim attorney. Lamb's history of New York states that Anneke Jans, wife of Roelof Jans or Jansen, was an aunt of Wolfert Weber, Jr.; that she married (second) Everardus Bogardus. Wolfert Weber (page 182) kept a small tavern near the Fresh Water pond on Manhattan Island, then New Amsterdam.

(I) James Webber, the first ancestor in New England, was very likely grandson of Wolfert, the immigrant to New Amsterdam. He was born probably in New Netherlands in 1665, and died in Medford, Massachusetts, March 19, 1729. His name was spelled Weber on the Medford records. The history of Bedford says he was of Scotch descent, but Webber and Weber are not Scotch names. Possibly some maternal lineage of the Bedford family was Scotch. Little can be learned of the history of James Webber. He had four sons: Jonathan, James, Benjamin, mentioned below; Nathan.

(II) Benjamin Webber, son of James Webber or Weber (I), was born in New York City about 1698, and died at Bedford, Massachusetts, July 27, 1732, aged thirty-four years. He spent his early life in Medford, but settled in Bedford about the time of his marriage. He married at Medford, September 6, 1727, Susanna Whitmore, daughter of John and Mary (Lane) Whitmore, of Medford. She married (second) Christopher Page, of Bedford, and she died July 20, 1792. Children of Benjamin and Susanna Webber, born at Bedford: 1. Susanna, born March 21, 1728, died April 2, 1743. 2. Martha, born August 2, 1729, married John Hosmer and both lived and died at Bedford. 3. Benjamin, born February 14, 1731, settled at or near Pomfret, Connecticut. 4. John, born November 25, 1732, mentioned below.

(III) Captain John Webber, son of Benjamin Webber (2), was born November 25, 1732, at Bedford, and died there April 29, 1808.

He married, April, 1760, Sarah Fassett, daughter of Joseph and Amittai Fassett. She died May 9, 1782, having had twelve children, eleven of whom lived to maturity and their ages aggregating seven hundred and eighty-one years, an average age of seventy-one; the average of the sons being seventy-six years. Captain John Webber married (second), November 21, 1786, Susanna Simonds, daughter of Benjamin Simonds, of Woburn, and widow of Ebenezer Page, of Bedford. She died February 5, 1825. Captain Webber was a man of strong mind and great energy. In early life he followed the sea and rose to the command of his vessel. He was twenty-eight years old when he married and settled down. He was a farmer in his later years. He lived some years at East Bedford, Massachusetts, before he bought his farm. He bought it April, 1773, of Samuel Danforth (Kenrick's). He held many positions of trust and honor; was on the committee of safety and correspondence in 1774. He kept a hotel and his son John, Jr., succeeded him as tavern keeper in Bedford. He was town clerk, collector of taxes, town treasurer, delegate to Provincial conventions during the Revolution and deputy to the general court. His descendants are entitled to belong to the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution on account of his patriotic service. Children of Captain John and Sarah Webber: 1. John, Jr., born December 31, 1764. 2. Sarah, born March 18, 1766, died February 8, 1849; married Roger Reed. 3. Job, born May 16, 1769, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, born December 21, 1770. 5. James, born October 16, 1772. 6. Susanna, born January 28, 1774, died June 8, 1774. 7. Asa, born June 20, 1775. 8. Thomas, born December 27, 1777, married ——— Bacon; died August 6, 1846. 9. Lydia (twin) born October 27, 1780, died June 27, 1813; married Samuel Fletcher, of Littleton. 10. Lucy (twin), born October 27, 1780, died September 20, 1837; married Elijah Putnam, of Amherst, New Hampshire.

(IV) Job Webber, son of Captain John Webber (3), was born in Bedford, May 16, 1769, and died there October 10, 1838. He married at Bedford, June 21, 1796, Sarah Davis, who died January 31, 1861. At the close of the Revolution he and his brother Asa enlisted for the war with the Indians on the frontier. Children, born at Bedford: 1. John, born April 25, 1797, died September 24, 1879. 2. Sally (twin), born June 9, 1798, died December 27, 1857; married James Park. 3. Nancy (twin), born June 9, 1798, died March







BENJAMIN N. WEBBER



6, 1879. 4. Artemas, born May 31, 1800. 5. Job, Jr., born November 23, 1801, died February 19, 1875. 6. Eliza Farley, born June 12, 1805, died January 21, 1839. 7. Benjamin Newton, born August 24, 1812. Some of the children were born in Littleton whither the parents removed.

(V) Benjamin Newton Webber, son of Job Webber (4), was born at Littleton, Massachusetts, August 24, 1812. He received his education in the district schools of Littleton and East Chelmsford, now Lowell, whither he came to live when he was thirteen years old. He began work when very young in the mill of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, but left after a short time to attend the Pinkerton Academy at Derry, New Hampshire, from which he graduated, and afterward became a teacher in the public schools of Derry. In 1833 he returned to Lowell and entered the employ of Atherton & Buttrick as clerk in their grocery store, then located in the old city hall building on Merrimack street. In the meantime his family had returned to Bedford to live. Webber became a valuable asset in the business of his employers, and in 1850 was admitted to partnership in the firm and the name changed to Buttrick & Company. The store was located later on Market street. Mr. Webber was eminently successful in his business; he knew the grocery trade thoroughly. At the time of his death he had been in the grocery business longer than any other man in the city and was undoubtedly the best known man in the business in Lowell. In all he was in this business for fifty-eight years. In all lines of business and in all walks of life his name stood for the best qualities of manhood; for justice, honor and integrity in business relations; kindness, benevolence and uprightness in private life. He was especially beloved by the friends who knew him well. He took but little interest in social or public affairs; he was devoted to his domestic and business concerns. He was pronounced and firm in his religious convictions, and for many years was a faithful member of Shattuck Street Universalist Church of Lowell. He was active in the support of its charities and in attendance upon its services. He died at his home in Lowell, January 9, 1892.

He married, September 5, 1837, Ann Urie, of Bedford (see Bedford history.) She was born in Scotland in 1816, of good old Scotch-Presbyterian stock, and died at Lowell in 1883. Their only surviving child was Annie Cora, who resides in Lowell in the house built by her father. Three other children died in infancy.

Early ancestors of the Clapps were closely identified with the settlement of Boston, Dorchester, Northampton and other places in Massachusetts. The first of the name to arrive in New England was Captain Roger Clapp, who was chosen military commander at Boston with headquarters at the Castle. A favorable report sent by him to England induced his cousins, Nicholas and John, sons of Richard Clapp, to seek a home in the newly organized colony, the former arriving in 1633, and the latter shortly afterwards.

Nicholas Clapp, born in England in 1612, settled in Dorchester, where he became prominent in public affairs and was deacon of the church. That he was regarded as a man of sound judgment is attested by the fact of his being selected to serve upon a jury at a special court to settle certain disputes relating to the Lynn Iron Works, in 1653. He died November 24, 1679. He resided in the northerly part of Dorchester, on the west side of what is now Columbia road, just south of Edward Everett square, a locality long known as the Five Corners. For his first wife he married his cousin, Sarah Clapp, a sister of Captain Roger Clapp, previously mentioned, and his second wife was Abigail Sharp, widow of Robert Sharp, of Brookline. The children of his first union were: Sarah, Nathaniel, Ebenezer and Hannah. His second wife bore him one son, Noah.

Nathaniel Clapp, second child and eldest son of Nicholas and Sarah (Clapp) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, September 15, 1640. Jointly with his brother Ebenezer he was appointed administrator of his father's estate, and he accumulated considerable property in addition to his inheritance. He was one of the two constables in Dorchester for the year 1671, and fully merited the esteem and confidence accorded him by his fellow-townsmen. His death occurred May 16, 1707. March 31, 1668, he married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Lawrence Smith, and she died September 19, 1722. Their children were: Nathaniel, an early graduate of Harvard College; John, Jonathan, Elizabeth, Ebenezer and Mehitable.

Ebenezer Clapp, fourth son and fifth child of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Smith) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, October 25, 1678. He resided at the Five Corners and died May 20, 1750, leaving a large estate. He married Hannah Clapp, who was born in Dorchester in 1681, daughter of Elder Samuel Clapp, and a granddaughter of Captain Roger Clapp. She died August 9, 1647. They were the parents

of eight children: Ebenezer, Hannah, John, Nathaniel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Roger and Mary.

Ebenezer Clapp, eldest child of Ebenezer and Hannah (Clapp) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, October 4, 1705. He was an active, energetic man, carrying on a tannery in connection with his farm, and he died in the prime of life, January 10, 1752, aged forty-six years. He was married February 21, 1727-8, when twenty-two years old, to Hannah Pierce, who was then nineteen. She was a daughter of John and Abigail Pierce, of Dorchester, and her death occurred November 24, 1757, in the forty-ninth year of her age. She was the mother of eleven children: Abigail, Ann, Ebenezer, Daniel, Lemuel, Hannah, John, Elizabeth (who died in infancy), Elizabeth, Elisha and William.

William Clapp, youngest child of Ebenezer and Hannah (Pierce) Clapp, was born in Dorchester, August 8, 1745. He was a carpenter, and resided in Boston where he plied his calling with energy, but his activities were suddenly terminated by his untimely death, which occurred March 8, 1778, at the age of thirty-two years. He was married December 1, 1768, to Sarah Tileston, of Boston, daughter of Onesiphorus Tileston, whose residence was on Purchase street, opposite his wharf. She bore him three children: William Tileston, John and Mary.

William Tileston Clapp, eldest child of William and Sarah (Tileston) Clapp, was born either in Dorchester or Boston, September 4, 1770. He became a bookseller in Boston, having in 1795 a store at the corner of Proctor's lane (now Richmond street), and in 1799 was located on Fisk (now North) street. In 1807 he issued a new edition of "The Memoirs of Captain Roger Clapp," at that time nearly out of print. He subsequently removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, and died September 13, 1818, while on his way from that city to New Orleans. September 14, 1794, he married Lucretia Hewes, born April 1, 1775, daughter of Shubael Hewes, and they became the parents of eleven children: Martha Hewes, William John, Sarah Tileston, Ann Lucretia, Charles, Shubael Hewes, Lucretia Hewes, Joseph Hewes, Abigail Seaver Hewes, Charlotte Ann Hewes and Lydia Carver. (N. B. Some of these children must have died young, for, had they been contemporaneous with each other, the similarity of their names would have been rather perplexing.) Mr. Clapp's widow, accompanied by her children, returned to Boston, where she resided for many years with two or three of her daughters, and she died April 4, 1857.

Joseph Hewes Clapp, eighth child and youngest son of William Tileston and Lucretia (Hewes) Clapp, was born in Boston, November 7, 1806. He learned the watch-maker's and jeweller's trade, and for a number of years was established in that business at Augusta, Maine. He died 1890. September 8, 1835, he married Caroline Allen, of Boston, who died in Roxbury, December 15, 1839, aged twenty-seven years, leaving one son, Joseph Willett, who will be again referred to. He was married a second time in Portland, Maine, September 24, 1841, to Julia Octavia Chandler, of Augusta, born December 13, 1821. She became the mother of seven children: George Allen and Julia Chandler (twins), born July 18, 1843, died December 10, 1844. John Alphonzo, born September 1, 1844. Julia Maria, born September 6, 1846. Ella Louise, born February 13, 1848. Samuel Hewes, born November 16, 1850. William Tileston Clapp, born January 11, 1853.

Joseph Willett Clapp, only child of Joseph Hewes and Caroline (Allen) Clapp, was born in Marlboro, New Hampshire, July 19, 1838. From the public schools of Boston he entered those of Augusta, where his studies were concluded, and while still young he obtained a position in the service of the Portland and Kennebec Railroad, which is now a part of the Maine Central system. He worked his way forward to a responsible position in the treasurer's department, and was finally appointed general ticket agent, in which capacity he continued for some time, but was finally compelled by impaired health to seek a more invigorating occupation, after having been connected with the railway service for twenty-one years. About the year 1895 he removed to Ashland, Massachusetts, where he engaged in farming, and he resided there for the remainder of his life, which terminated August 17, 1907.

In politics Mr. Clapp was a Republican, and while residing in Augusta participated quite actively in public affairs, serving with ability in both branches of the city government. He was made a Master Mason in Augusta and passed upward through the chapter and council to the commandery in that city. His religious affiliations were with the Universalists. He was married November 8, 1860, to Eliza Jane Downe, born in Bangor, Maine, April 18, 1833, daughter of Joseph N. and Caroline M. (Taylor) Downe. Mrs. Clapp's father was a native of Boston and her mother was born in Castine, Maine. Of this union there is one son, Walter Allen Clapp, born in Augusta,



April 18, 1865. The latter acquired his early business training in the rubber stores of C. M. Clapp, in Boston, but later became travelling representative of the Hodgman Rubber Company, and is now in the employ of a cutlery concern. He is unmarried and resides with his mother in Ashland.

---

It is the general belief that the TRIPP Tripp family of Maine was founded on this side of the ocean by an immigrant from the county of Kent, England, who settled in Wells, that state. This immigrant was Samuel Tripp, the date of whose arrival is somewhat uncertain, but it was probably quite early in the eighteenth century. He cleared a farm from the wilderness, was in various other ways instrumental in developing the natural resources of southwestern Maine, and he reared a family of five children. Benjamin Tripp, a shipbuilder, probably went from York county to Waldo county very early in the last century, and locating at Prospect, or that part of it which is now Searsport, he constructed the first vessel ever launched in that town. He also engaged in farming. His death occurred in November, 1840. The records examined fail to give the maiden name of his wife, whom he married in York county, perhaps Alfred, but they state that Jessie, Lydia, Samuel, Mary and Benjamin were his children.

Samuel Tripp, son of Benjamin Tripp, Sr., was born at Alfred in 1800. He was an industrious farmer of Prospect, and died December 30, 1870. He married Lucy Bean, of Alfred, and reared a family of eleven children: Albion K., Mrs. Sarah A. White, Jefferson J., Mrs. Adeline P. Hopkins, George Addison, Nathaniel G., Martin V., Mrs. Annie Horton, Frances A. and Flavilla A. (twins), and Mrs. Abbie J. Courant. The mother of these children died 1886.

George Addison Tripp, third son and fifth child of Samuel and Lucy (Bean) Tripp, was born in Prospect (Searsport), September 23, 1833. After concluding his attendance at the public schools he served an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, which he followed as a journeyman for some years, and in 1860 located in Hudson, Massachusetts. Relinquishing his trade he spent three years as an operative in a shoe factory, and in 1864 engaged in the manufacture of shoe boxes, establishing the firm of Tripp Brothers. This concern also engaged in the ice business, which they carried on some ten years, but in 1874 Mr. George A.

Tripp sold his box manufacturing interests, retaining his interest in the ice business and conducting it successfully for the succeeding twelve years. He was one of the organizers of the Hudson Electric Light Company, of which he acted as superintendent for eleven years, and at the present time is devoting a considerable portion of his time to the banking interests of that town. For nearly thirty years he has been a director of the Hudson National Bank, has for a number of years served as one of the auditors and also upon the investment committee of the Hudson Co-operative Bank, and is also serving in the last-named capacity for the Hudson Savings Bank. In addition to rendering able service to the town as a selectman he was for fifteen years a member of the board of assessors, was for two years overseer of the poor and previously connected with the fire department. Politically he acts with the Republican party, having voted with that party since its organization. He is well advanced in the Masonic Order, being a member of Doric (Blue) Lodge, and is a charter member of Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar.

In 1867 Mr. Tripp was united in marriage with Fanny S. Kidder, of Sterling, Massachusetts. They have had three children: Charles A., born November 7, 1870, is an electrical and mechanical engineer, located in Indianapolis, Indiana; married (first) Nancy Brown, one child died in infancy; married (second) Maud Elizabeth Wright. Lucy, born 1871, died in 1872. Mabel K., born June 24, 1876.

---

Anthony Ludlam, the immigrant ancestor, was born, it is said in the parish of Marloch, Derbyshire, England, and came with his brother William to America. Originally the name Ludlam and Ludlow were the same. Possibly James Luddam or Ludden, of Braintree, Massachusetts, was of the same family. Another authority says that Anthony Ludlam was from Yorkshire, England. He came to America before 1640 and settled in that year at Southampton, Long Island. His brother William also settled there. Anthony was on the list of taxpayers in 1657. His family removed to Bridge Hampton. The family of William Ludlam removed to Watermill. According to the history of Southampton the children of Anthony were: 1. Anthony, Jr., born 1652, died 1682. 2. Joseph, removed to Oyster Bay, mentioned below. 3. Isaac. 4. Henry.

(II) Joseph Ludlam, son of Anthony Ludlam (1), was born at Southampton, Long

Island, New York, in 1675. He removed to Oyster Bay, Long Island, and thence to Cape May, New Jersey, where he purchased a tract of land at what has since been known as Ludlam's Run or Debby Hands Run, on the division line between Dennis and the upper town—the Pythian Sisters of Melrose. In politics he shined on the Seashore Road. It is about twenty miles northeast of Cape May Point. He also bought Ludlam's Beach, named for him. He raised cattle extensively and was also interested in whaling vessels. He bought Dennis Neck, lying between Dennis creek and Sluice creek, in 1719, for one hundred and sixty-three pounds. He divided this lot between his sons Anthony and Jeremiah. Anthony divided his Dennis Neck property between his sons Anthony, Reuben and Providence, bequeathing his saw mill to his son Providence. The history of Cape May county says that Ludlam came to Cape May with an emigration of whalers from Long Island in 1692; purchased beaches and upland on which he raised cattle. He was the founder of the Cape May family; a prominent citizen and often held public offices. The registered "ear-marks" of his cattle was "And El" "under the left Eare," recorded by the phonographic clerk March 13, 1696-97. This mark subsequently became that of his son Anthony. He died at Cumberland, New Jersey, in 1761. Children of Joseph: 1. Anthony, was also prominent at Cape May. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Jeremiah.

(III) Joseph Ludlam, son of Joseph Ludlam (2), was born about 1710 at Cape May, and settled at Dennisville on the north side of the creek while his brother Anthony had the south side of the creek. Jeremiah signed a petition in 1763 and was with Joseph on a committee of safety in 1775. Both were active patriots. Joseph Ludlam and Abraham Bennett were appointed inspectors of gunpowder October 4, 1776. Joseph took the oath of allegiance to the new government May 27, 1778. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Henry Ludlam, son of Joseph Ludlam (3), was born at Dennisville, Cape May county, New Jersey, May 15, 1752. He died there November 30, 1837. He was the most prominent man of his day in that section. He was elected lieutenant of his company in the Revolution, June 7, 1777, and his commission dated June 17, 1777, signed by Governor Livingston, is in the possession of the family of Joseph S. Ludlam, Lowell, Massachusetts, who had also the original warrant granting his commission as judge of the court of inferior pleas, and a deed granting freedom to his

slaves, Moses and Mary Jackson, signed by himself and wife Patience. Henry Ludlam was first lieutenant of the company of Captain Henry Townsend (Fourth Company), regiment of Major Enoch Stilwell. Christopher Ludlam, brother or cousin, was lieutenant of the same company. He was an active and efficient officer. Henry Ludlam inherited large estates and built vessels on Dennis creek and had extensive shipping interests in West Indies; he was reputed one of the wealthiest men of southern New Jersey. He was made judge and justice of the peace January 28, 1797. Christopher Ludlam was also appointed judge.

He married, 1772, Hannah Somers, daughter of Richard and Hannah Somers, of South Atlantic county, New Jersey, of a leading Philadelphia family. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1775. 2. James (?).

(V) Joseph Ludlam, son of Judge Henry Ludlam (4), was born in Dennisville, New Jersey, about 1775. He was a prominent citizen in civil and military life at Cape May. He was first lieutenant of the Artillery Company, October 2, 1813, and commissioned captain May 20, 1816. He married ———. Children: 1. Richard Smith, born 1792; in 1832 built the second large hotel at Cape May, the first "lathed and plastered" hotel, the famous old Mansion House where he had Henry Clay as his guest in 1847; had a general store and wood business; was instrumental in securing the incorporation of Cape Island as a borough while he was in the legislature in 1846-47; was on the board of freeholders in 1853-55-62; was ensign of his company March 12, 1814, and lieutenant April 9, 1816; died at Cape May City, June 15, 1881. 2. Lewis, born about 1800, became one of the most successful hotel keepers in Richmond, Virginia. 3. Joseph, born May, 1807, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Ludlam, son of Joseph Ludlam (5), was born in Cape May county, New Jersey, May, 1807, died in New York City in 1851. He married ———. Child: Joseph Smith, born September 16, 1837, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Smith Ludlam, son of Joseph Ludlam (6), was born in Cape May county, New Jersey, September 16, 1837. He passed his boyhood and youth in his native town and New York City, receiving his education in the public schools of Cape May and a private school in New York City. The life of the seafaring man had great attractions for him. He was naturally venturesome and as a young man went to sea, making voyages to nearly every country in the world. In the regular



line of promotion he became mate and then captain of large vessels engaged in the East India trade. After long and able service as a mariner he became a pilot in the employ of the Chinese government.

From this position Mr. Ludlam became a commander of Chinese troops during the Tai Ping Rebellion, and it was at this time he entered upon the most eventful period of his career. In this service he saw much of military life and became the intimate friend of Chinese Gordon, with whom he held close relations for a number of years. Sixteen years of his life Mr. Ludlam devoted to this cause and the life at sea, and the Chinese government conferred upon him marked honors in appreciation of his conduct. In 1872 he left China and traveled through Europe. During these wanderings he sought a commission in the Turkish army, but the conditions of the service were so harsh that he determined to return to America and this he did in 1874. Before arrival in this country he secured employment in the Lake Superior mining region as superintendent of a copper mine. There he remained until he came to Lowell in 1875 and there he lived the last twenty-one years of his life.

And the coming to Lowell shows the remarkable ability of Mr. Ludlam to grasp the details of a new business and demonstrated again his remarkable powers of observation. It was this power that made him successful in his sea and army life and it was this power again that so impressed the officials of the Merrimack that here was a man who could take that mill in charge and manage it with profit to its owners. Mr. Ludlam in a visit to the mill so successfully comprehended the whole scope of the plant and its innumerable details that he was offered the position of agent. He accepted the position and from that time to his death filled the office with conspicuous ability and success. His home was on Andover street, and the house there was always a delight to the visitor interested in the collection of curios collected in his life in foreign lands. The house was burned in 1894 and with it many of the valuable souvenirs it contained. Mr. Ludlam rebuilt the house in which he and his family have since lived.

Mr. Ludlam was a Republican in politics, and during the campaign when James C. Abbott was elected mayor was very active. He did not seek political honors for himself, however. He was a member of the Yorick Club of Lowell and of the Somerset Club of Boston. He was a man of splendid physique. He attended closely to the duties of his position as

the head of a great industrial business and he spent most of his time when not in his office at his home. But those privileged to know him well knew him as a charming personality. Few men have had wider range of experience in life and few could find in their own lives more to talk about of interest to others. Some one has said that to the stranger and to others who were associated with him during the hours of business Mr. Ludlam was apparently brusque, as is usually the case with virile men. He understood men, his long life spent with hundreds of them in his charge giving him a fine insight into the character of those he controlled.

He married, January 22, 1878, Annabelle Elizabeth Grant, daughter of Alexander and Sarah (Donaldson) Grant, of St. Johns, New Brunswick. She came of a long and distinguished lineage traced to the year A. D., 800, when a prince named Woodine from Asia settled in Norway. This Grant family has an ancient coat-of-arms and crest.

Children: 1. Emily Josephine, born December 3, 1873. 2. Edward Gordon, born May 27, 1875. 3. Elizabeth G., born December 21, 1878.

---

GODDARD Samuel Goddard, grandfather of Samuel John Goddard, of Framingham, Massachusetts, was born at Child Okeford, Dorsetshire, England, in 1815. He received a good education in the schools there. He served an apprenticeship from fifteen to twenty-one at the carpenter's trade, and became a well known and successful builder and contractor, employing a large force of men. When he was about thirty-five years old he took the superintendency of the saw mills of Lord Portman, cutting and sawing the timber on his estates, remaining in that position for a period of forty years, after which he was retired, in 1890, by Lord Portman. He died January 10, 1892. He was a member of the Church of England. He married, July 4, 1837, Mary Ann Phillips, who was born in 1816, daughter of John and Sarah Phillips, the former a minister of the Church of England. Children: John, Ann, Edward, mentioned below; Joseph.

(II) Edward Goddard, son of Samuel Goddard (I), was born at Child Okeford, Dorsetshire, England, September 24, 1844. He was educated in the schools there, and at the age of fourteen began to learn the trade of carpenter as his father's apprentice. Two years later he entered the employ of Lord Portman

where he continued five years as gardener. Subsequently he engaged in business on his own account in Hampshire, England, where he has resided since 1890, working on the various estates in the vicinity. He is a member of the Church of England. He married, December 25, 1868, Elizabeth Watts, born April 29, 1847, daughter of William and Emeline (Stephens) Watts, of Child Okeford. William Watts was a shoemaker or cordwainer. Children: 1. Samuel John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth Emeline, born June 9, 1873, married Philip Melhursh, of Bournemouth, England.

(III) Samuel John Goddard, son of Edward Goddard (2), was born at Child Okeford, Dorsetshire, England, October, October 14, 1869. He was five years old when the family moved to Bournemouth, Hampshire, and he attended school there until his fifteenth year. He served an apprenticeship under Enoch White, florist, at Bournemouth, subsequently entering the employ of George Watts & Sons, florists, as journeyman. After eighteen months in this position he entered the employ of Edwin Morrell, at Shrewsbury, in 1889. He then became foreman propagator for the entire plant of Hewett & Company, florists, Birmingham, England, which position he left in 1891, the year of his emigration to the United States. He finally settled in Framingham, Massachusetts, where he served as foreman for William Nicholson, florist. In 1898 he engaged in business on his own account, erecting greenhouses on Main street, and has been very successful in building up a large and prosperous trade. He has an area of twenty-six thousand square feet of glass and four acres of land. He produces general floral products, but has made a specialty of carnations, originating the Helen Goddard. Mr. Goddard attends Plymouth Congregational Church, Framingham. In politics he is a Republican; he served as delegate to the Republican councilor conventions of 1904-05. He is a member of Middlesex Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Framingham; Concord Royal Arch Chapter, Natick Commandery, Knights Templar, Boston Lafayette Lodge of Perfection; Pericles Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias, of which he is past chancellor; Framingham Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; American Carnation Society; Boston Gardener's and Florist's Club; Rhode Island Horticultural Society, Massachusetts Horticultural Society.

Mr. Goddard married, July 23, 1896, Hannah Jane Brown, born June 30, 1869, daughter

of Thomas and Mary (Jones) Brown, of Framingham. Her father was a gardener and is now retired. They have one child, Helen Brown, born January 12, 1898.

John Carney was born in Ireland of ancient Irish family.

He married there Mary Quigley, who also was born in Ireland. Among their children was John Carney, mentioned below.

(II) John Carney, son of John Carney (1), was born in Ireland. He married Elizabeth Sullivan, who was also born in Ireland, she being the second wife. They came to America and made their home in Chelsea, Orange county, Vermont, where their son William Joseph, mentioned below, was born.

(III) William Joseph Carney, son of John Carney (2), was born in Chelsea, Vermont, September 23, 1852. He received his early education in the public schools in Vermont, but left home at the age of twelve to enlist in the Union army. He lacked five months of being thirteen when he became a private in Company K, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteer Infantry, and served until 1865, when he was honorably discharged at the close of the war. He re-enlisted in the Second United States Cavalry, May 9, 1866, in Troop M, and served in the Indian campaign on the western frontier for eight years. He remained in the government service seven years more as a scout, messenger, etc. During the Indian risings he was wounded several times and to the day of his death carried a scar on his face caused by an Indian arrow. He had a taste for literature, and devoted himself for many years afterward in writing stories of frontier life for newspapers and magazines. He had a rich and extensive personal experience from which to draw his material, and he had acquired a graphic and popular style of telling his tales. He was very successful in a material way in his literary work. He continued a rather remarkable career as an author until 1899, when he engaged in business, building up a flourishing trade in dispensing a cure for the drug habit. He took up his residence in Melrose in 1900, and was popular and highly esteemed in that city, where he had a large circle of personal friends. He belonged to Melrose Lodge, No. 157, Odd Fellows; to Advance Lodge, No. 37, Goffstown, New Hampshire; Knights of Pythias and to U. S. Grant Post, No. 4, Grand Army of the Republic. He was and his family are members of





W. Z. Carney





was a Democrat, but non-partisan in municipal elections. His family belongs to the Roman Catholic church at Melrose.

Mr. Carney married, February 9, 1885, Mary Winne, born December 17, 1867, daughter of Patrick and Mary (Eagan) Winne, of West Randolph, Vermont. Children: 1. Margaret, born January 21, 1888. 2. Mary, born December 25, 1889. 3. Josephine, born November 10, 1890, deceased. 4. William J., Jr., born December 19, 1894, deceased. 5. Barbara H., born November 18, 1896, deceased. 6. Barbara H., born September 18, 1897. 7. John, born June, 1899, deceased. Two other children died in infancy. Mr. Carney died September 20, 1907; his interment was in Wyoming cemetery, Melrose, Massachusetts.

Abraham Pierce or Peirce, the PIERCE immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He first appears in this country in 1623 when he was a taxpayer at Plymouth. He took part in a division of cattle in 1627; sold land January 20, 1627, to Thomas Clark; was admitted a freeman in 1633; juror in 1636; was a soldier in 1643 in Captain Myles Standish's company. He had many grants of land and bought and sold various parcels in Plymouth; was one of the original purchasers of ancient Bridgewater, Massachusetts; was brought before the court under charge of neglecting to attend church, and acquitted. He married Rebecca ———. He died about 1673, intestate, and administration was granted to his son Abraham June 3, 1673. The son was allowed to take the residue after paying portions to his brother Isaac and sisters Rebecca Wills and Alice Baker. Children: 1. Abraham, born January, 1638, married Hannah Glass, of Duxbury. 2. Rebecca, married ——— Wills and died March 30, 1724, at Marshfield. 3. Mary, married ——— Baker. 4. Alice, baptized July 21, 1859, married ——— Baker and died in Duxbury, 1673. 5. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Pierce or Peirce, son of Abraham Pierce or Peirce (1), was born about 1661 in Plymouth. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and for his services received a grant of land. He died suddenly at Middleboro, Massachusetts, now Lakeville, February 28, 1732. His will was dated 1722, bequeathing his real estate to sons Isaac and Thomas; devising also to daughters Mary, Lydia, Mercy, Sarah and Rebecca, five pounds each. The land granted for his Narraganset service was in

township No. 4, in New Hampshire; exchanged later for land at Quabbin, where the grant being deficient in quantity, an additional grant was made in Chesterfield or Goshen, Massachusetts. Quabbin is now Greenwich, Massachusetts. It was 1763, or eighty-five years after the war before the grant was finally concluded. Isaac died before the original grant was made in 1733. Tradition says that he married Alice Chartley, a Scotch girl, whose passage he paid as one of the conditions of making her his wife. No records are found to substantiate the story. Children of Isaac and Alice Pierce: 1. Isaac, married Judith Booth, daughter of John, of Scituate; he died January 17, 1757. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married ——— Saunders. 4. Lydia, married (first), July 3, 1706, John Heyford; (second), January 12, 1725, Aaron Seekel. 5. Mercy, married, May 15, 1707, Joseph Trouant. 6. Sarah, married ——— Macomber. 7. Rebecca, married Samuel Hoar, of Middleborough; she died July 12, 1765.

(III) Thomas Pierce or Peirce, son of Isaac Pierce or Peirce (2), was born about 1690. Married, April 16, 1714, Naomi Booth, of Middleborough, daughter of John Booth, of Scituate, sister of Isaac Pierce's wife. The family historian says of Naomi: "Like the creaking wheel of the fable Naomi was always complaining; sick, sick, always sick, too feeble to attend to a housekeeper's legitimate cares; too feeble to cook a meal and indeed too feeble to get out of bed till it was cooked and fully prepared for eating. But though destitute of a proper sense of shame she lacked nothing in that of smell. And as the savory odor of tempting viands reached her olfactories, a surprising change quickly came over the spirit of her sluggish dreams, when crawling from her bed, she came to the table to astonish all beholders with her surfeit and gluttony. The mulish Isaac Pierce, Jr., was probably as innocent of instituting the means which conspired, by and through the assistance of his model wife, to make his life a success, as was his more intelligent brother Thomas incapable of resisting the downward and destructive tendency in his, encumbered and ever discouraged as he was by this burden like a millstone about his neck." That appears to be an overdrawn attack on an invalid wife and mother. And we are told nothing further about Thomas except that he was an Anabaptist as early as 1737. He lived in Middleborough. Children, born there: 1. Thomas, married Rebecca Jones. 2. Shadrach, born July 8, 1717, married, August 16,

1737, Abigail Hoskins, settled in Spencer, Massachusetts. 3. Naomi, born October 1, 1719, married, April 22, 1747, Josiah Jones, died in the military service November, 1762. 4. Jonathan, born March 23, 1723. 5. Richard, born April 15, 1725, mentioned below. 6. Hilkieah, born October 19, 1727, married Hannah Briggs; he was sergeant in the French and Indian war; was also in Revolutionary war.

(IV) Richard Pierce or Peirce, son of Thomas Pierce or Peirce (3), was born in Middleborough, Massachusetts, April 15, 1725. Married, December 12, 1745, Mary Simmons, born October 9, 1723, daughter of Abraham and Ann (Lee) Simmons, granddaughter of John Simmons, of Freetown; great-granddaughter of Moses Simmons, Jr., the son of Moses, the immigrant, who came over in 1621. He married (second) Lois De Moranville, his first wife being separated from him. Richard Pierce was elected a deer ward in 1752. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain Abiel Peirce's company (Second Middleborough) of militia, which marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, to Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was corporal in Captain Levi Rounsevel's company, Colonel David Brewer's regiment (9th), at Roxbury, in the summer of 1775; also private in Captain Elisha Haskell's company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's regiment, in the Rhode Island campaign of 1778. His son, Richard, Jr., was also a soldier, serving three years in the Continental army.

Children of Richard and Mary Pierce: 1. Zilpah, born June 9, 1746, married, October 30, 1770, Michael Mosher, a soldier in the Revolution. 2. Jesse, born July 12, 1747. 3. Richard, Jr., married, August 29, 1776, Lydia Booth, of Middleborough, and (second), November 28, 1789, Sarah Booth. Children of Richard and Lois (De Moranville) Pierce: 4. Abner, born April 2, 1778, married Lydia Chase. 5. Naomi, born January 19, 1782, married, August 16, 1798, Lewis de Moranville, of New Bedford. 6. Russell, born June 25, 1784, married Sybil Chase, of Freetown; she died May 24, 1855, aged seventy-one years, nine months; he lived at Long Plain, Rochester, Massachusetts. 7. Thomas, born March 1, 1787, married, 1818, Phebe Strange, daughter of Lot Strange, of Freetown, Thomas died April 24, 1850, and was buried in Freetown. 8. Eli, born January 23, 1789. 9. Levi, born May 25, 1792, died young. 10. Preserved, born March 14, 1794, married ——— Webster. 11. Zadoc, born April 19, 1796. 12. Phillip

P., born January 30, 1798, mentioned below. 13. Lois, married ——— Dunham. 14. Lemuel, married Rebecca C. Glover. (See Peirce Genealogy by Ebenezer W. Peirce, page 88.)

(V) Philip Paddleford Pierce, son of Richard Pierce or Peirce (4), was born in Middleborough, January 30, 1798, and was educated in the common schools there. He was a ship carpenter by trade, but in his youth went on a whaling voyage, as most young men of that section did. He was an old-line Democrat in politics, and a Christian Baptist in religion. He resided at Fall River, New Bedford and finally in Boston, where he died September 25, 1840, in a drowning accident while at work at his trade. He married, at Assonet, Mary Strange Keith, born 1801 in Wareham, Massachusetts, and was a school teacher before marriage, the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Strange) Keith. Her mother was a daughter of Lot Strange, of Assonet, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, married George Newhall. Caroline, married Thomas Heath. Adeline, resides in Charlestown, Massachusetts. George W., born August 5, 1835, mentioned below. Philip, resides in Chicago.

(VI) George Washington Pierce, son of Philip P. Pierce (5), was born in New Bedford, Massachusetts, August 5, 1835. His father died when he was less than five years old, leaving his mother with four children, and another born six months later. The mother had a hard time to support herself and family, and at the end of ten years of hard work she too died. Mary, the eldest daughter, was sixteen years old when her father died and for four years she helped her mother, then she married and the mother upon the advice of her brother in Fall River moved to that city. The two elder daughters at home, Adeline and Caroline, worked in the mills to support the little family.

After the death of the mother George resided for a time with his sisters who had married. He had a common school education. In 1852, at the age of seventeen, he enlisted in the American navy. He served at one time on the famous old "Cumberland." After his term expired he re-enlisted, and his second term expired before the Civil war broke out. He enlisted in the army and served through the Civil war and remained in the regular army afterward until 1876. He became a temperance lecturer of some prominence and was finally ordained as a minister. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Fall River in his youth. Mr. Pierce is now residing at Sycamore street, Somerville.







*John Dochrane*



**COCHRANE** John Cochrane, father of John Cochrane, of Malden, Massachusetts, was born in Neilston Parish, Renfrewshire, Scotland, in 1811, the son of Hugh and Margaret (Cochrane) Cochrane, and grandson of Hugh and Bethia (Douglas) Cochrane, of Gladerstone. He married Sarah, daughter of Robert and Mary (Robinson) Melville, of the same parish. He was educated in Scotland and Belfast, Ireland, and was a printer and dyer of silk and cotton goods. He came to America with his family in 1844 and became manager for William Simpson & Co., of Philadelphia. In 1847, he established himself in business in Malden, Massachusetts, for silk handkerchief dyeing and printing. He died in Malden in 1895.

(II) John Cochrane, son of John and Sarah (Melville) Cochrane, was born in Barrhead, Renfrewshire, Scotland. He came to this country with his parents, attended school in Malden and returned to Scotland in 1851 to complete his education. On returning, in 1854, he became manager of the silk works in Lynn, Massachusetts, of Daniel K. Chase, a Boston merchant. In 1857 he established business for himself in South Reading (Wakefield), Massachusetts, finally locating in Malden, having purchased the Odiorne Mill property where he continues business in connection with his carpet mills in Dedham and cotton mills in Danielson, Connecticut, under the name of Cochrane Manufacturing Company.

He married Pauline, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Pratt) Tufts, a descendant of Peter Tufts, the founder of the family in Middlesex county. Peter Tufts came from England about 1617 and located in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was one of the largest land owners. He died in Malden in 1700. Charles Tufts, the founder of Tufts College, was a descendant in the sixth generation.

**PURCELL** Hycent Purcell, son of Michael and Elizabeth (Clark) Purcell, was born in county Clare, Ireland, and came to America in 1852, when he was about eighteen years of age. He had received a common school training in Ireland and had also learned the habits of industry and hard work that fell to the lot of so many of the Irish peasantry on account of the heavy land laws to which they were subjected. On arriving in Cambridge, Massachusetts, he found his first, and the only work he did as an employee, in the cement works of Jacob Nutt,

who had carried on the works from 1831 at Western avenue and Franklin street, where he was not only a diligent workman, but an apt pupil in the methods of manufacture. He remained with Mr. Nutt, who had found him a righthand man, always zealous of the interests of his employer. In 1871, after eighteen years service given to the business of Mr. Nutt, he engaged in the same business on his own account at 441 and 443 Main street, Cambridge, where he manufactured original elastic cement for bedding slate and tile, repairing leaky roofs, etc., etc., and he had as customers the builders of the important public buildings of Cambridge, including the City Hall, Senior Hall, Harvard University, Registry of Deeds, and also in Boston numerous public school buildings, the Boston Custom House, Chickering Piano Factory, City Hospital, Equitable Society Building, Post Office, etc., and outside the limits of Greater Boston on the Leland Stanford University buildings, Palo Alto, California; Carnegie Library and City Halls, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; Union Depot and City Hall, St. Louis, Missouri; Ponce de Leon Hotel, St. Augustine, Florida, etc. He greatly improved the process of making cement, giving to his employer the benefit of such improvement up to the time of engaging in business on his own account, and after that continuing his experiments induced by the trials of time and weather in that already laid, and householders and custodians of public buildings found in the preparation put up by Hycent Purcell a sure cure for leaks around chimneys, around lights on sidewalks, in poorly laid roofs of tile and slate and in places affected by extremes of heat and cold.

Mr. Purcell was married to Ann, daughter of John Mullen, a native of Ireland, residing in Cambridge, and their children were eight in number: 1. Michael, who was educated in the parochial school and became an electrical engineer's helper in the works of the General Electrical Company at Lynn, Massachusetts. He married and had two children and made his home in Lynn. 2. William, who engaged in business in Cambridge, married and had four children. He died, December 1, 1907, in Cambridge. 3. Mary A., who resides at home. 4. Margaret, who married John T. Hughes, a graduate of Harvard, A. B., 1893, a lawyer in Boston with a home in Brookline; they have two children. 5. John, unmarried, in business with his father in Cambridge. 6. Catherine, who married Robert James, and resides in Cambridge. 7. Agnes, who resides at home. 8. Edward, who died young.

(1) William Hodgkins, the HODGKINS immigrant ancestor, was born in England, as early as 1590-1600. He came to Plymouth, New England, among the early settlers and was admitted a freeman several years afterward, in 1634, and served as jurymen in 1636. His first wife may have died in England. He married (second), December 21, 1638, at Plymouth, Ann Hynes. Hodgkins removed to Ipswich about 1641. His wife, Ann, deposed March 2, 1641, that she had lived before marriage at the house of Mr. Derby, father of John and Richard Derby. Hodgkins placed his daughter Sarah with Thomas and Winifred Whitney, January 2, 1643, to remain until twenty years of age. Children of his first marriage: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, mentioned above. Children of the second marriage: 3. Child, born at Ipswich, November 30, 1647. 4. Samuel, born August 8, 1654.

(II) William Hodgkins, son of William Hodgkins (1), was born in England in 1622, according to his own deposition made September 29, 1691, giving his age as about sixty-nine years and stating that he had occupied beach privileges at Little Neck Beach at Ipswich for a period of fifty years. He lived the remainder of his life in Ipswich, coming there with his father about 1640 or 1641, and died December 26, 1693, in his seventy-second year. He or his father was at one time of Gloucester. He built a house in Ipswich in 1668. He married Grace Dutch, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. She was daughter of Osman Dutch, who died at the age of one hundred years, in December, 1684. Grace died October 10, 1694. Her brother, Robert Dutch, was in Bloody Brook battle, was wounded and left for dead on the field and found by Captain Moseley's men when the Indians were stripping the dead the day afterward, and recovered from his wounds.

Children of William and Grace Hodgkins: 1. William, married Elizabeth ——. 2. Samuel, born November 2, 1658. 3. Mary, born April 6, 1661, married Robert Coates, of Lynn. 4. Edward, married Martha ——— and removed from Ipswich. 5. Hezekiah, who figured in the courts for playing cards and was fined. 6. Thomas, born 1668, mentioned below. 7. Christopher, married Tabitha Hodgkins, of Linebrook, ancestor of many New Hampshire families. 8. John, died January 20, 1690. 9. Martha, married William Howard. 10. Abigail, died November 13, 1720. 11. Hannah, married, January 17, 1670, John Berry.

(III) Sergeant Thomas Hodgkins, son of

William Hodgkins (2), was born in Ipswich, 1668, and died November 16, 1719, aged fifty-one. He married, December 12, 1689, Abigail Hovey, daughter of Daniel and Abigail (Andrews) Hovey. His widow died November 28, 1754. Mr. Hovey built the old house and wharf on Turkey shore, still in existence. Children: 1. Daniel, born October 14, 1690, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born 1692, died December 30, 1778, aged eighty-six. 3. Ezekiel, died September 13, 1677. 4. Hannah, married, 1735, John Lakema. 5. John, baptized August 16, 1713, died 1797, aged eighty-four years, called "Carpenter John."

(IV) Daniel Hodgkins, son of Thomas Hodgkins (3), was born in Ipswich, October 14, 1690, and died June 1, 1773, aged eighty-four. He married (first) in 1714, Abigail Hunt; (second), in 1737, Mary Harris, who survived him and administered the estate. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Abigail, born 1715, baptized October 9, 1715; married William Stone. 2. Daniel, born April 10, 1716, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born December 6, 1718, died January 4, 1748. 4. Sarah, born July 2, 1721, died young. 5. George, born May 19, 1723, died October 1, 1726. 6. Ezekiel, born November 14, 1725. 7. Sarah, born October 19, 1726. 8. Sarah, born May 19, 1730. 9. George, born October 25, 1731. 10. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1732.

(V) Daniel Hodgkins, son of Daniel Hodgkins (4), was baptized April 10, 1716, at Ipswich, Massachusetts. Married, October 27, 1739, Abigail Heard, daughter of Edmund and Deborah (Osgood) Heard. He was lost at sea in 1763 and Daniel Heard was appointed guardian of his children. His widow married (second) David Pulsifer. She died in 1786 and at her burial the snow was so deep that the "bier was carried over the roof of a one-story house" which was buried in a huge drift. On the day of her death the snow fell to a great depth, covering doors and windows. Children: 1. Abigail, born 1740, baptized October 12, 1740; married John Caldwell. 2. Deborah, born 1742, baptized March 13, 1742, died young. 3. Daniel, baptized November 18, 1744; mentioned below. 4. Deborah, baptized February 22, 1746, married, 1772, Jonathan Lakeman.

(VI) Daniel Hodgkins, son of Daniel Hodgkins (5), was baptized at Ipswich, November 18, 1744. He is believed to have been the Vermont settler who was unquestionably a near relation. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Betsey, married Sylvanus Sparks. 3. Sallie, married ——— Saunders.



(VII) Daniel Hodgkins, son of Daniel Hodgkins (6), was born about 1780, and lived in the vicinity of Wardsborough, Vermont. He married Sylvania Brown. Children, born at Wardsborough: 1. George, married Lucy Orcutt, of Wardsborough, Vermont; children: Martha and Lillian. 2. Levi, mentioned below. 3. Willard, married Delia Norton, of Bennington, Vermont, and has a son Clifford, born in Wilmington, Vermont. 4. Lydia, married Elbridge G. Crafts, of Whately, Massachusetts; children: John Murray, born 1842, died June 24, 1847; John Murray (2d), born September 17, 1847; Edmund, born July 7, 1850, died January 22, 1854; Edmund, born June 28, 1854; Earl, born February 22, 1861, died March 23, 1886.

(VIII) Levi Hodgkins, son of Daniel Hodgkins (7), was born in Wellington, Vermont, in the year 1820. When a young man he removed from Vermont to Boston, where he was engaged in the teaming business until shortly before his death. He was an industrious and upright man. In politics he was a Democrat. During his active career his residence was in Charlestown, where he died, April 1, 1871. He married Hannah Clement, who was born in Hill, New Hampshire, October 4, 1816, and is still living at the venerable age of more than ninety-one years. Their children: Lydia, Henrietta, Emily, Annie, Levi Warren, see forward; Carrie.

(IX) Levi Warren Hodgkins, only son of Levi and Hannah (Clement) Hodgkins, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 27, 1852. He received his education in the public schools in his native town, and at the early age of seventeen made his beginning in the business that proved to be his life occupation, he having continued therein to the present time, achieving a large measure of success—a result due entirely to his own intelligent and industrious effort. He entered upon employment as a clerk in the retail shoe store of Henry H. Tuttle & Company, Boston, in September, 1869, and remained in that capacity for a period of twelve years ending in 1881, when, in February, he became a member of the firm of Thayer, McNeil & Hodgkins, of 47 Temple place and 15 West street, Boston, the most widely known and one of the most successful retail shoe stores in New England.

Mr. Hodgkins is a resident of Malden, where he is as favorably regarded for his personal worth as he is in commercial circles for his abilities and integrity. He is a Republican in politics, and a staunch supporter of the candidates and principles of his party, but has

never aspired to official position. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Malden, and of the Baptist Social Union of Boston. He is a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden, of which he was one of the incorporators at its organization. Mr. Hodgkins married, September 27, 1881, Jennie A. Fernald, who was born December 23, 1860, died at Malden, June 14, 1902, daughter of Mrs. A. T. Fernald. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hodgkins, born in Malden, are: Annie Clement, born April 12, 1883; and Marjorie Fernald, born May 16, 1888.

---

Winfield Scott Hutchinson

HUTCHINSON son, of Newton, Massachusetts, is a lineal descendant of Richard Hutchinson, who was

born in Arnold, England, in 1602, and who was a direct descendant of Bernard Hutchinson, who was living in 1282, in Cowlan, county of York. The line of descent to Richard the immigrant, above named, is through John, James, William, Anthony, Thomas, Lawrence and Thomas. Richard, son of Thomas last named, emigrated to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children. His wife was a daughter of Joseph Bosworth, of Holgrave, England. Richard settled in Salem Village (now Danvers), where he and wife were members of the First Church. He became a large landholder and prominent citizen, but so far as is known held no public office and rendered no military service. He was known as a strict disciplinarian in religious affairs. He was three times married; first, December 7, 1627, to Alice Bosworth, as above; and who gave birth to her eighth child in 1639; second, October 2, 1668, to Susannah, widow of Samuel Archard; and third, 1681, to Sarah, widow of James Standish; there were children by his first marriage only.

(II) Joseph Hutchinson, son of Richard (1), and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson, was born at North Muskham, England, 1633, and came to America with his parents. He inherited and acquired a large landed estate, was constable and tax gatherer, and was often chosen administrator and overseer. He was one of the complainants for witchcraft against Tituba, the Indian woman servant of the Rev. Samuel Parris, and also two other women. He died aged eighty-three years, having had eleven children.

(III) Richard Hutchinson, son of Joseph (2), Hutchinson, was born in Salem Village, Massachusetts, May 10, 1681. He removed

to Maine about 1713. He had been a large landholder. He married, 1713, Rachel Bance, and had six children.

(IV) Stephen Hutchinson, son of Richard (3) and Rachel (Bance) Hutchinson, was born August 14, 1715. He removed in 1737 to Penobscot county, Maine, where he lived until the breaking out of the Indian war in 1780, when he moved to Windham, where he died in 1788. He was a yeoman. He was married three times; his first wife was Abigail Haskins, whom he married February 22, 1737-8.

(V) Joseph Hutchinson, son of Stephen (4) and Abigail (Haskins) Hutchinson, was born 1755. He was a soldier in the revolution, and was present at the defeat and capture of Burgoyne. He removed to Windham, and about 1794 to Hebron, where he died in February, 1800. He married, 1778, Rebecca Legro, of Marblehead, who bore him eleven children, and survived him. Soon after his marriage he was ordained to the ministry and became distinguished as a traveling preacher.

(VI) Stephen Hutchinson, son of the Rev. Joseph (5) and Rebecca (Legro) Hutchinson, was born in Windham, Maine, August 10, 1787, and died in Buckfield, same state, September, 1850. He was a yeoman. He married, 1809, Asenath D., born 1790, died 1828, daughter of Samuel Gilbert, of Leeds, Maine, who bore him six children. He married (second) Jennette Alden, who bore him four children.

(VII) Stephen Drew Hutchinson, son of Stephen (6) and Asenath (Gilbert) Hutchinson, was born in Hebron, Maine, September 25, 1812, and died at Paris, Maine, September 23, 1897. He was a man of various occupations—a farmer, then a school teacher, then a trader; was for eleven years register of deeds for Oxford county; and then resumed trading, which he followed until his death. He married, June 11, 1837, Mary Atkinson, who died at Paris, Maine, July 18, 1874, having borne to her husband five children, all of whom were living at the time of her death. She was a daughter of John and Lucy (Chipman) Atkinson, of Minot, Maine. Her father was a descendant in direct line from John Atkinson, (born about 1640, and came to Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1663), and was the sixth John Atkinson of an unbroken line for eight generations, the last one now living at West Newton, Massachusetts. Through her mother, Lucy Chipman, Mary (Atkinson) Hutchinson was a direct descendant from Governor Bradford, of the "Mayflower."

(VIII) Winfield Scott Hutchinson, son of Stephen Drew (7) and Mary (Atkinson) Hutchinson, was born in Buckfield, Maine, May 27, 1845. He received a liberal education, attending the common schools of his native village, country academies at South Paris, Paris Hill and Hebron, Maine, and then entering Bowdoin College from which he graduated (first rank) in 1867. While a student, he was also a teacher. He taught in district schools, beginning when sixteen years of age, every winter until his graduation from college, and then for three and a half years in a boys' boarding school, at Farmington, Maine. Coming to Boston in 1871, he studied law for a time in the office of Peleg W. Chandler, and then at the Harvard Law School, class of 1873, and in that year was admitted to the Massachusetts bar. Meantime he taught in the evening high school in Boston, holding the position for ten years, when he resigned. He was connected with Mr. Chandler until the death of that gentleman, in 1889.

Mr. Hutchinson was engaged in the general practice of the law in Boston until September, 1892, when he entered the employ of the American Bell Telephone Company in a professional capacity, and withdrew from other practice. Between 1898 and 1906 he was elected a director in eleven subsidiary telephone companies, being on the executive committee of several of them. In 1902 he became president of the Western Telephone and Telegraph Company. In 1905 he was elected a member of the corporation of the Sarah Fuller Home for Deaf Children at West Medford, Massachusetts. In politics he is an independent, with Democratic instincts. He occupies a pew in the Unitarian church, and was the first president of the Unitarian Club of Newton in 1891, holding that office two years. He is also a member of the Hunnewell Club, of Newton; the Bowdoin Club, of Boston; the Tuesday Club, of Newton, (literary); the Economic Club, of Boston, and the City Club Corporation, of Boston, a lunch club.

Mr. Hutchinson was married, January 1, 1870, at Brunswick, Maine, to Adelaide L. Berry, a graduate of the high school at that place, and of Lasell Female Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts; her parents were James and Rebecca M. (Higgins) Berry, her father being a hotel keeper, farmer and lumber mill owner. One son was born of this union: Harold, born at Brunswick, Maine, May 30, 1871, graduated from Harvard College in 1893, and from Harvard Law School in 1897; married, February 16, 1903, Susan Abby



Rogers, of Sandy Hill, New York; he died at Newton, July 15, 1906.

James Cox and wife Mary, of Boston, Massachusetts, appear to be the first settlers in America of this line of the Cox family. Their children: 1. Mary, born November 3, 1696, at Boston. 2. Mary, born August 31, 1698. 3. Ann, born February 10, 1699. 4. Elizabeth, born January 13, 1701-2. 5. James, born August 12, 1704, mentioned below. 6. William, born October 29, 1707, member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; a master mariner. 7. Gideon, born August 15, 1709. 8. Sarah, born November 4, 1711. 9. Richard, born July 4, 1713. 10. Benjamin, born July 10, 1716.

(II) Captain James Cox, son of James Cox (1), was born in Boston, August 12, 1704; married May 28, 1727, Hannah Flagg, sister of Gershom Flagg. He resided in Boston. He was a soldier in the expedition against Louisburg, and his descendant, George Howland Cox, of Cambridge, has the original certificate showing that he took a Masonic degree while at Louisburg in 1739. He is said to have died at sea, leaving a widow and two children: 1. Ann, born May 27, 1731. 2. James, born September 18, 1733, mentioned below.

(III) James Cox, son of James Cox (2), born at Boston, September 18, 1733; married Ann Babbage, daughter of Benjamin Babbage, of Boston. He settled on the Kennebec river, province of Maine, about 1762, having a five acre lot at Gardiner in 1762. He was moderator and selectman of Cobbisseconti, Lincoln county, August 6, 1766. In addition to farming he followed the trades of housewright and glazier. He was with his wife Ann at Hallowell, Maine, in 1772. His daughter was baptized at the New North Church, Boston, November 23, 1762. He was captain of the first company of the Second Regiment of Massachusetts militia August, 1776, in the revolution. He died September 3, 1809; she died in 1817. Her will was dated April 14, 1810. Children: 1. John, born June 13, 1758, died 1758. 2. Nancy, born November 4, 1760, married January 12, 1783, Timothy Page of Hallowell, Maine. 3. James, born March 16, 1763. 4. Gershom Flagg, born December 29, 1766, mentioned below. 5. Charles, born February 24, 1768. 6. Hannah, born February 9, 1770; married December 11, 1794, Jesse Kimball. 7. John, born June 12, 1772; died June 2, 1795. 8. George, born March 27,

1774; died October 4, 1774. 9. Sally, born July 23, 1775; married July 28, 1796, Shubael Pitts, of Augusta, Maine. 10. Fanny, born August 2, 1797; married, January 3, 1800, Clement Bunker.

(IV) Gershom Flagg Cox, son of James Cox (3), was born at Cobbisseconti, Maine, December 29, 1765-6; married December 11, 1794, Sarah Hussey, daughter of Obed Hussey of Hallowell, Maine, a descendant of Christopher Hussey and Tristram Coffin, of Nantucket. He was a seaman and rose to the rank of master mariner, sailing in the employ of his wife's father. In his later years he gave up his seafaring life and settled on a farm. He was an active member and class leader in the Methodist Episcopal church. He died April 12, 1849. His widow died August 21, 1850. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born September 15, 1795; married November 30, 1818, Isaiah Thing. 2. Margaretta, born August 28, 1797; married first, September 9, 1817, Gorham Metcalf; married, second, John D. Lord. 3. Julia Ann, born September 22, 1799; married first August 27, 1823, Hiram Wells; married second, November 28, 1833, Captain E. Hinds. 4. Comfort Smith, born September 22, 1801; married, July 22, 1827, Abigail L. Smiley. 5. Arthur, born November 5, 1803, married, April 22, 1827, Julia M. Pierce. 6. William Henry, born January 1, 1806, married, October 19, 1830, Sarah C. Corey. 7. Eliza Ann, born October 29, 1808; married, August 27, 1829, Frederick Wells. 8. Delia Ann, born April 20, 1810; married, February 28, 1828, Shepherd Laughton. 9. James Valentine, born July 1, 1813, mentioned below. 10. Hester Ann, born August 9, 1815; married, October 8, 1838, George W. Howland. 11. Gershom Leander, born November 28, 1817.

(V) James Valentine Cox, son of Gershom Flagg Cox (4), was born in Hallowell, Maine, July 1, 1813. Like his ancestors he followed the sea. He made his home at New Bedford, Massachusetts, and engaged in whaling, rising step by step to the position of master. He made many voyages at a time when the whaling industry was very profitable, and amassed considerable wealth for his day. He served several years in the office of inspector of customs at New Bedford, and held various other positions of trust and honor in New Bedford. He married, November 19, 1838, Mercy Nye, daughter of John and Mercy (Howland) Nye, of Fairhaven, Massachusetts. He married second, Annie E. Edwards, October 5, 1869. He died November 23, 1884, beloved and honored

by the entire community. **Children:** 1. James Nye, born April 10, 1844. 2. Myra, born October 26, 1851; died November 26, 1852. 3. George Howland, born October 9, 1854; mentioned below.

(VI) George Howland Cox, youngest child of James Valentine and Mercy Nye (Howland) Cox, was born October 9, 1854, in Fairhaven, formerly New Bedford, Massachusetts. He attended the public schools of his native place, and was so well equipped that he was enabled to enter the West Point Military Academy. Owing to ill health he was obliged to resign, and this was the occasion of his reluctantly entering upon a civil rather than a military career. However, this change was anything but disastrous so far as concerns material success. He has proven himself an admirable financier, as is attested by his successful labors as vice-president of the Cambridge Trust Company, and a member of its directorate; and his abilities as an executive officer have been abundantly evidenced in various important positions—as president of the Cambridge Park Commission, and a member of the State Armory Commission. His interest in local benevolent and charitable institutions is manifested by his connection with the Cambridge Home for Aged People, as director and treasurer; the Cambridge Hospital, the Cambridge School for Nurses and the Dowse Institute, in each of which he is a trustee. He is an active member of leading patriotic and social bodies—the society of Colonial Wars; the Good Government League of Cambridge, in which he is a director; the Colonial Club and the Cambridge Club, of Cambridge, in each of which he is an ex-president; the Saint Botolph Club of Boston, and the Oakley Country Club, of Watertown. He is also a member of the Cambridge Board of Trade, and has served as president of that body. He is affiliated with Amicable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Cambridge. He is a member of the Unitarian Church, and in politics is a Republican.

Mr. Cox married, in New Bedford, September 25, 1877, Ella P. Whittemore, and they have one child, George Howland, Jr., born February 8, 1880. The family residence is Riverbank Court, Cambridge. Mrs. Cox is the youngest daughter of Zenas and Mary (Toby) Whittemore, of New Bedford.

Information relative to the  
HICKOK early history of this family in  
America is wanting.

David Hickok, a native of St. Albans, Vermont, was an industrious farmer of that town

at the beginning of the last century. His wife was before marriage Sylvia Green, and among his children was Myron Green Hickok.

Myron Green Hickok was born in St. Albans, March 3, 1811. His educational opportunities were limited, as he was obliged to relinquish his studies at an early age in order to assist his father in carrying on the homestead farm, but he nevertheless developed into a splendid type of manhood—sturdy, intelligent, honest, kind-hearted, and exceedingly charitable. These attractive qualities naturally gained for him the sincere admiration of his neighbors and fellow-townsmen, and their love for him was equally pronounced. Upon attaining his majority he purchased a farm in Fairfax, Vermont, which he conducted for several years, but with other young farmers of his locality was induced to take up land in Canada, and accordingly removed to Dunham, Province of Quebec. A residence of three years on the other side of the boundary line convinced him that the Green Mountain state was eminently preferable as an abiding place, and returning to his farm in Fairfax a wiser and far more contented man, he resumed its cultivation with increased energy, realizing thereafter a comfortable prosperity. He resided in Fairfax for the remainder of his life, which terminated July 8, 1900, at the age of nearly eighty-eight years, having lived to see his large family of children attain their maturity and become well established in life. In early life he acted with the Whigs, and joining the Republican party at its formation, he supported its candidates from that time forward. In his religious belief he was a Baptist. January 5, 1836, he married Mary Howard, born in Swanton, Vermont, February 9, 1818, daughter of Moses and Mary Jones Howard. Her death occurred November 3, 1888. Myron Green and Mary (Howard) Hickok were the parents of seven children: 1. Mary L., born November 2, 1837; married Truman Hickok, and has three children: Arthur, Elmer and Ida. 2. Charles Henry, who will be again referred to. 3. Myron Wilson, born June 12, 1846. 4. Anson, born in Fairfax July 3, 1849. 5. Fannie, born March 22, 1853. 6. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1856. 7. Sarah, born March 17, 1858.

Rev. Charles Henry Hickok, second child and eldest son of Myron G. and Mary (Howard) Hickok, was born in Dunham, Province of Quebec, October 21, 1839. He acquired his early education in the public schools of





Geo. Howard Cox





Fairfax, whither his parents removed when he was one and one-half years old, and with the object of preparing himself for the Baptist ministry he entered the New Hampton Institution at Fairfax, Vermont. The breaking out of the civil war, however, caused him to suspend his studies, as, like most of the young men of that day, he was desirous of taking up arms in defense of the Union, and abruptly leaving school September 23, 1861, he proceeded on foot to St. Albans, a distance of eleven miles, in order to enroll himself in Company B, First Regiment Vermont Volunteer Cavalry for a period of three years. On account of physical disabilities received on many battlefields and long marches he was honorably discharged in November, 1862, at Alexandria, Virginia, but he subsequently re-enlisted in Company E, Thirteenth Regiment United States Veteran Reserve Corps, with which he served until finally mustered out November 10, 1865, after the close of the war. During his army service Mr. Hickok participated in sixteen regular field engagements, among them Mount Jackson, Virginia, April 16, 1862; Winchester, Virginia, May 25, 1862; in which his horse was shot from under him; second battle of Bull Run, August 28-31, 1862; Ashby's Gap, September 22, 1862; and many others.

Returning to Fairfax, he resumed his studies, and having pursued an elective course in the sciences at the Boston University, he accepted a call to preach the gospel at Southfield (New Marlborough) Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1869, remaining there some two and one-half years. After preaching in Sterling, Massachusetts, for a year, he entered the Newton Theological Seminary in September, 1872, where he pursued the regular course of study and was graduated with honors in the class of 1875. Responding to a call from the Baptist church in Montville, Connecticut, he occupied that pulpit for three years, and he afterward held pastorates at Quincy Point and West Harwich, Massachusetts, and Thompson, Connecticut, receiving while in the latter place a call to Sterling, Connecticut, which he accepted. From June, 1895, to the present time he has resided in Wakefield, having practically retired from the ministry, supplying vacant pulpits as opportunities are given, and he is honored and esteemed by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. In politics Mr. Hickok is a Republican, and although not active in civic matters, he nevertheless takes an earnest interest in the general welfare of the town and

its public affairs. He is a comrade of H. M. Varnum Post No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic, which he served as chaplain for ten years, as senior vice-commander for two years, and is now commander. He was chosen historian of the First Vermont Regiment of Cavalry, and has already accomplished a considerable portion of the work. He was unanimously elected chaplain of the Department of Massachusetts, Grand Army of the Republic, in 1901 and 1902.

On February 28, 1867, Mr. Hickok married Miss Fannie Rebecca Clark, born April 10, 1842, daughter of Phineas and Clara (Pattie) Clark, of Bolton, Massachusetts. Of this union there are three daughters, and one son—Fannie Ethel, Clara W., Mary Louise, and Charles Edward. The last three deceased. Fannie Ethel, born June 1, 1869, became the wife of Walter E. Barber, April 4, 1895, and has one son, Harold H. Barber, whose birth took place May 4, 1896.

#### CHILDS

This surname, more commonly spelled Child, Childe and Chyld, is one of the oldest English family names. The progenitor was probably a Saxon chief who assumed the surname toward the end of the Saxon domination in England. After the Norman Conquest some of the family took the Latinized French form of L'Enfant for some generations, and several of that name were concerned in the conquest of Ireland in the reign of Henry II and in the government of the country in the twelfth century; others had seats at various places in Worcestershire and at Shrewsbury, England. Richard Le Childe was Lord of the Manor of Northwick in 1320, and was succeeded by his sons William and Thomas and grandson Thomas Le Childe, who was escheator for the county in 1428. The latter was progenitor of William Childe, of Northwick, Edmund Childe, of Northwick, William Child, high sheriff of Worcester county, in 1586, William Child, of Pensax, high sheriff in 1599, and William Child, Lord of the Manor of Northwick in 1634. Sir Francis Child founded the ancient and famous banking house of Child & Co., London, a unique institution, at times a formidable rival of the Bank of England. The Child coat-of-arms (Worcestershire): Gules a fesse ermine, between three doves argent. Crest, a dove wings expanded argent, with a snake twining about her neck and body, or.

(I) William Childs or Child, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600, and

settled with his brother, Ephraim Child, in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1634 and was a man of large landed estate. He probably married in England and his son Joseph was doubtless born there, while his sons Richard and John were born in Watertown. He died early. His widow is mentioned in the will of Elizabeth (Palmer) Child, who left her some of her wardrobe which was more ample and costly than usually found in the colonies. Ephraim Child, the brother, was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631; was town officer, deacon, deputy to the general court; died without issue February 13, 1662-63, and mentions in his will Richard and John Child, sons of William. Children: 1. Joseph, born about 1629, mentioned below. 2. Richard, born in Watertown in 1631, married (first), March 30, 1662, Mehitabel Dimmick; (second), January 16, 1678, Hannah Traine. 3. John, born in Watertown, 1636, married (first), about 1662, Mary ———; (second), May 29, 1668, Mary Warren.

(II) Joseph Childs, son of William Childs (1), was born in England about 1629, and came in infancy with his parents to Watertown, Massachusetts. He married in 1654 Sarah Platt. He was admitted a freeman in 1654. He died May 5, 1698. His only child: 1. Joseph, born January 7, 1659.

(III) Joseph Childs, Jr., son of Joseph Childs (2), was born in Watertown, January 7, 1659. Married (first), September 2, 1680, Sarah Norcross; (second), July 26, 1705, Ruth Maddock. He was a carpenter by trade; his widow was an inn-holder, 1719. Children, born in Watertown: 1. Sarah, born November 11, 1681, married David Howard, of Malden. 2. Joseph, June 21, 1685, married Mary Thatcher. 3. Mary, April 11, 1687, died August, 1688. 4. John, March 29, 1689, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, January 7, 1694-95, died 1707. 6. Isaac, March 5, 1699-1700, died February 7, 1789; a turner of Waltham, Massachusetts; married Eunice Pierce. 7. Lydia, June 2, 1706, married James Fay, of Westborough. 8. Abigail, September 19, 1708. 9. Ebenezer, January 19, 1711-12.

(IV) John Childs, son of Joseph Childs (3), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, March 29, 1689. Married, October 5, 1715, Thankful Fuller, of the Newton family, born September 25, 1704, daughter of Jeremiah and Thankful Fuller. They resided in Newton and probably also in Brookline. Children born at Newton: 1. Betsey, June 13, 1716, died 1717. 2. Ephraim, September 16, 1718. 3. Robert,

February 28, 1720, married, 1761, Margaret Woodstock. 4. Caleb, September 10, 1721, mentioned below. 5. Thankful, September 4, 1726, married, March, 1752, John Gapel, of Waltham, Massachusetts. 6. Hannah, January 27, 1728. 7. Josiah, April 14, 1731, married, 1759, Rebecca Segar; (second) Lucy Osgood. 8. Sarah, February 6, 1733, died 1755. 9. Lydia, April 3, 1736, married, 1754, Thomas Williams, Jr.

(V) Caleb Childs, son of John Childs (4), was born in Newton, Massachusetts, September 10, 1721. Married, May 29, 1744, in Weston, Lucy Greenwood, of the Newton family. He died according to the Hyde diary (Lieutenant William Hyde, 1706-1816) at Newton, possibly Brookline, September 27, 1773, and his wife, June 29, 1771. Children: 1. Caleb, born about 1750, mentioned below. Perhaps others at Brookline or Roxbury.

(VI) Caleb Childs, son of Caleb Childs (5), was born about 1750, probably in Brookline, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Roxbury and Brookline, adjoining towns. He was a private in Captain John Baker's company (Tenth), Colonel Samuel Gerrish's regiment, in the summer of 1775; also Captain Hopestill Hall's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, early in 1776; also Captain Stephen Dana's company, Colonel Samuel Thatcher's regiment, during 1776; then private and sergeant in Captain Joseph Pettingill's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment, in 1775-76-77 on various calls. He was in New York in 1776. All the records of Caleb Child or Childs found in the Massachusetts archives apply to this Caleb Childs, who lived in Brookline, but doubtless attended the Roxbury church. Others of the family lived in Roxbury and Brookline also. He married, in Weston, November 12, 1772, Esther Wheeler, of that town. He was living in Charlestown in April, 1789, according to the census, and his children, according to that record, were: 1. William, born 1779, died February 3, 1821, at Charlestown, aged forty-two. 2. Amos, married, March 21, 1805, at Charlestown, Sally Wyman; he died in 1819, leaving widow Sally and son Ames. 3. Samuel, born about 1790, mentioned below. 4. Sally. 5. Caleb.

(VII) Samuel Childs, son of Caleb Childs (6), was born about 1790 at Brookline or Roxbury, Massachusetts, and removed when young with his parents to Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married Clairica Whiting, of Joy, Maine, October 11, 1819, and had children at Charlestown: 1. Caroline, born 1820. 2. Sam-



uel Augustus, August 4, 1822, mentioned below. 3. William H., 1823. 4. Warren, 1825. 5. Edward F., 1828. 6. Calvin, 1830, died at five years.

(VIII) Samuel Augustus Childs, son of Samuel Childs (7), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 4, 1822. He was educated in the public schools and at Worcester Academy, Massachusetts. He was a successful carpenter and builder in West Acton, Ayer, Groton and other towns. He was a prominent member, trustee and deacon of the Baptist church. He died November 29, 1849.

He married Sarah Wright Brown, of West Acton, Massachusetts, born January 28, 1822, daughter of Hayward and Sally (Walcott) Brown. Children: 1. Melvin Augustus, born October 2, 1850, mentioned below. 2. Arabella, born June 5, 1852. 3. Alice May, born May 5, 1854. 4. Florence Emma, born October 5, 1855, married Joseph W. Stevens, of North Dana, Massachusetts, no children.

(IX) Melvin Augustus Childs, son of Samuel Augustus Childs (8), was born at West Acton, Massachusetts, October 2, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, at Lawrence Academy, Lawrence, Massachusetts, and at the Lowell Commercial School, Lowell, Massachusetts. He engaged in the business of carpenter and builder, succeeding his father in business. He built many important structures in Lowell, Lawrence and vicinity, among them the high school building at Ayer, many residences, and remodeled the Baptist church. He retired from active business in 1897 and since then has been living quietly at his handsome home in Ayer, Massachusetts, devoting his attention to the care of his property. In politics Mr. Childs has always been independent, not caring for public honors himself and preferring not to ally himself with any party organization. He has been a citizen of large influence and much usefulness. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church and a generous supporter of its benevolent work. A member of Robert Burns Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Melvin Augustus Childs married, February, 1876, Evelyn Cochrane, of Topsfield, Maine, born May 22, 1859, daughter of John and Orena (Day) Cochran. Six children: 1. Florence Evelyn, born January 7, 1877. 2. Clarence Melvin Augustus, born November 6, 1878. 3. Myrta Adelaide, born May 12, 1881, married December 5, 1901, Harry E. Woods, of Ayer, and have one child, Harold Woods. 4. Ernest Sylvester, born January 19, 1882,

married Annie Augusta Moulton, of Groton, died February 18, 1907, daughter of Noah Moulton. Married (second), November, 1907, Florence E. Rice, of Leominster. Children of first wife: i. Madeline Henrietta, born April 9, 1902; ii. Lawrence, 1903; iii. Howard Richard, died in infancy. 5. Emma Frances, died aged eighteen months. 6. Herbert Alfred, born September 6, 1889.

---

Lawrence Mink was born in Bo-MINK loon, Alsace, Germany, April 15, 1808. He resided there and at Westerhoffen, Alsace, Germany. He died April 15, 1849. He married Magdalena Wallder, who was a native of Westerhoffen. Children: 1. Lawrence, born 1830, died May 15, 1850. 2. Alveus, born 1832, soldier, killed in the Crimean war at the siege of Sebastopol, when the French captured the Malakoff; the Alsatian regiment serving under Napoleon III. 3. Mary, born 1834, died 1870. 4. Louis, born November 29, 1836, mentioned below. 5. Magdalena, born 1842, married Ferdinand Keppe; their one son Frederick has one child, Isabelle; resides in Belmont street, Somerville. 6. Francisca, born 1845, living. 7. Joseph, born 1847, died 1865.

(II) Louis Mink, son of Lawrence Mink (1), was born in Westerhoffen, Alsace, Germany, November 29, 1836. He was educated in the common schools of his native place, and learned his trade there. He embarked for America, December 21, 1860. He was employed first in Cambridge in 1860 by William Muller, as a tanner and currier. In partnership with Frederick Reitenbach he formed the firm of Reitenbach Bros. & Mink, tanners. They began business June 15, 1865, on Haverhill street, Boston. From the outset the firm was prosperous and within two years had to seek larger quarters. From 1868 to 1870 the business was located in a building on Pearl street, Boston, when a building was built in Somerville at the corner of Beacon and Sacramento streets, in which the business continued successfully until 1888, completing a partnership of twenty-three years. The firm employed about a hundred hands in the Somerville factory in the manufacture of leather. In 1872 another tannery was established in Elmira, New York, and employed some thirty hands. Since retiring from business Mr. Mink had lived quietly with his family in Somerville and was a highly esteemed citizen of that city. He died August 3, 1907.

He married, November 12, 1864, Regenia Vogel, who was born June 11, 1845, at Yohlingen, Baden, Germany; came to America in 1864. She was the daughter of Johann Joseph and Maria Eva (Folk) Vogel. Children: 1. Frank Louis, born at Boston, July 31, 1866, educated in the public schools, the Bryant & Stratton Commercial School of Boston, and went to work for his father's firm at Elmira; was superintendent of that factory until it closed in July, 1881; he is not married. 2. William, born in Boston, December 18, 1867, educated in the public school and the Bryant and Stratton Commercial School, Boston; was with his father's firm three years; with the John L. Pray Company, carpet dealers, as bookkeeper two years; in Chicago three years; in Fort Worth, Texas, eight years; he is now in the commissary department of the United States army at Washington, D. C., an inspector of meats, fruits, canned goods, etc., bought by the government. Married, at Fort Worth, January, 1898, Bertha Losh; children: Eldor, Oscar, Ruth. 3. Emma, born at South Boston, March 18, 1870, attended the public schools, Sacred Heart Convent at Providence, Rhode Island, a private boarding school at Elmhurst near Providence for three years, finishing her education at Sacred Heart Seminary. November 12, 1895, married John Spang, a native of Germany; their children: Katherine, Louis, Joseph, Henry Spang. 4. Edward, born at Somerville, September 15, 1872, was educated in the Somerville public schools, Canisius College, Buffalo, New York, a Jesuit institution, Chauncey Hall School, Boston, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated in 1897 with the Electrical Engineering degree; is at present on the engineering force of the General Electric Company at Lynn. 5. Josephine, born at Somerville, August 3, 1881, attended school at the Sacred Heart Convent of Boston, and at Confeaur, France, graduating in July, 1899; July 31, 1907, she married John Eckert, D. D. S., of Cambridge. 6. Alexander, born at Somerville, January 3, 1884, attended school at the Holy Trinity parochial school in Boston, Canisius College, Buffalo, the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College, then for a time under a private tutor. 7. Bertha, born at Somerville, July 7, 1887, was educated at Sacred Heart parochial school, Boston, and at Elmhurst, Rhode Island, where she studied five years; she is now at home.

## HEMINGWAY

(I) Thomas Hemingway, the immigrant ancestor and father of Joseph Henry Hemingway, was born in Sheffield, West Riding of Yorkshire, England, one hundred and sixty-five miles northwest of London, and forty-one miles east of Manchester. He immigrated to America and settled on Long Island, New York, where he engaged in conducting a dairy farm from which he sent milk to New York City, and he was also stage driver on a local stage route. His wife, Martha Boardman, a native of Bolton, England, came with him to America and they had three children born at their home in Long Island; Isaac, Charles and Joseph Henry.

(II) Joseph Henry Hemingway, son of Thomas and Martha (Boardman) Hemingway, was born at Long Island, New York, December 2, 1841. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In 1856 he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, and there learned the business of cigar making, which vocation he followed for several years. He also conducted a restaurant in Middle street, Lowell, for some time, but gave it up to devote his entire time and energy to the manufacture of cigars. He was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of the Ancient York Lodge chartered June 9, 1853, which declared the precedence of Ancient York Lodge in the Grand Lodge and elsewhere to commence June 9, 1852. This lodge was representative of English Masonry, as its successor the Kilwinning Lodge, April 23, 1866, represented Scotch Masonry in Lowell. Mr. Hemingway is a regular attendant with his wife at the Congregational church, and is a Republican in national and state politics.

He was married June 28, 1894, to Emma Frances, daughter of James Walker and Abigail Emeline (Osborne) Mort, the former a native of England, the latter of Connecticut, who settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, where James W. Mort was engaged in the manufacture and sale of cigars for many years.

In England the surname HOSFORD is variously spelled Horseford, Horsefield, Hosseford; in America the family is divided as to the spelling, some preferring Hosford, others Horsford, and this difference dates back to the days of the immigrant. Burke gives one coat-of-arms for this family: Azure a chevron argent three lions heads erased. Crest—out of a ducal coronet a demi-pegasus.



There is reason to believe that the American family is descended from the English at Dorchester, Dorsetshire. William Horsford of that town made his will June 30, 1621, and it was proved January 25, 1622. He provided for his burial in the church of St. Peter's; gave to the poor of the Hospital of Dorchester five pounds. He bequeathed "the house and lands with the appurtenances in the Parish of St. Peter's on the lane going toward Fryery, wherein George Hooper, needle-maker lately dwelt and which I purchased of Mr. Jos. Longe and Thomas Bullocke, unto Joan, my wife, for the term of her life and then to Joan, my daughter, and the heirs of her body; then to my own right heirs forever." He mentions daughter Sarah who married John Hands, and his late brother Hugh Horsford; also his daughter Grace, who married Thomas Frye. This William may be the father or uncle of the American pioneer of the same name.

(I) William Hosford, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled in 1630 or 1633 in Dorchester, Massachusetts; he was a proprietor in 1633 and a freeman April 1, 1634. He removed to Windsor, Connecticut, with the early settlers. His wife died August 26, 1641, and he married (second) the widow of Henry Fowkes. He removed to Springfield and preached there from October, 1652, when Moxon gave up in disgust, to October, 1654, and after several years he and his wife returned to England. He died in England and bequeathed his land at Windsor to his two children and his wife. In 1671 his wife was at Tiverton, Devonshire, England. She bequeathed land to her children at Windsor; to Esther Samwise and Sister Wildish in England: Children: 1. Sarah, married, November 1, 1642, Stephen Taylor. 2. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Hosford, son of William Hosford (1), was born about 1630, and died May, 1698. Married, November 5, 1657, Philippa or Phillis Thrall or Trall, daughter of William Thrall. She died August 7, 1683. In his will he left a legacy for the Connecticut Fund for the relief of the poor of other colonies. When his father returned to England he remained in Windsor, and is the progenitor of all of the Hosford families in this country. Children, born at Windsor: 1. William, October 25, 1658. 2. John, October 16, 1660. 3. Timothy, October 20, 1662, married, December 5, 1689, Hannah Palmer. 4. Esther, May 27, 1664. 5. Sarah, September 27, 1666. 6. Samuel, June 2, 1669; married, April 4, 1690,

Mary Palmer; (second) Elizabeth Brown. 7. Nathaniel, August 19, 1671, mentioned below. 8. Mary, April 12, 1674. 9. Obadiah, September 20, 1677, married, May 4, 1705, Mindwell Phelps.

(III) Nathaniel Hosford, son of John Hosford (2), was born in Windsor, Connecticut, August 19, 1671. He removed in early life from Windsor to Litchfield, Connecticut, where he died April 3, 1748. He married, April 19, 1700, Mary Phelps, who died January 3, 1750-51. Children, born at Windsor: 1. Sarah, April 3, 1701, died December 18, 1705. 2. Ann, August 3, 1702, died October 28, 1702. Children, born in Litchfield: 3. John, October 3, 1703, died December 3, 1724. 4. Sarah, July 11, 1706. 5. Nathaniel, Jr., October 31, 1708. 6. Mary, August 8, 1710. 7. William, March 26, 1715. 8. Isaac, February 4, 1717. 9. David.

(IV) Daniel Hosford, son or nephew of Nathaniel Hosford (3), was born in Connecticut, in 1698, and settled in Canaan, Connecticut. He settled later in Vermont, and he or his son Daniel bought the original right of Zebulon Ferris in the new town of Charlotte, Chittenden county, August 20, 1777, for one hundred and five pounds. He died in 1777. He was the ancestor of Jerediah Hosford, who went to Western New York, became a congressman, was father of Professor Eben D. Hosford, of Harvard University, who discovered Norumbega and wrote much of the *Norsemen*. Children: 1. Daniel, Jr., born about 1720-25; was a soldier in the Revolution according to the history of Charlotte; was clerk of the first church organized in his house January 3, 1792; was representative in the legislature. 2. David, mentioned below.

(V) David Hosford, son of Daniel Hosford (4), was born in Canaan, Connecticut, about 1725. He married (first) Martha Dible; (second) —Packard. He settled with the family during the Revolution in Charlotte, Vermont. Children: 1. Roger, mentioned below. Probably others at Canaan and Charlotte.

(VI) Roger Hosford, son of David Hosford (5), was born in Canaan or possibly in Vermont. He married (first) Mary Brown; (second) Abbie Dean, widow of Nathaniel Dean. Children: 1. Hannah, born July 2, 1779. 2. Luman, December 20, 1782. 3. John, October 24, 1784. 4. Grove, October 13, 1786. 5. Huldah, July 29, 1788. 6. Jerediah, March 6, 1791. 7. Heman, January 18, 1793, mentioned below. 8. Joel, July 6, 1795. 9. Bezele (Bealeel), May 31, 1797.

(VII) Heman Hosford, son of Roger Hos-

ford (6), was born in Charlotte, Vermont, January 18, 1793, and died there May 24, 1877. He was a farmer during his active life. He was a drummer in a Vermont company during the War of 1812, and took part in the battle of Plattsburg, New York.

He married, January 10, 1817, Mary Dean, who was born July 25, 1789, and died February 25, 1872. Children: 1. Ezra, born October 21, 1817, died March 2, 1900. 2. Mary, born 1819, died 1901. 3. Amanda, born October 14, 1821, resides at St. Paul, Minnesota. 4. Dean, born August 21, 1823, died 1898. 5. Hocum, born November 8, 1825, mentioned below. 6. Destiniah, born October 21, 1833, died May 16, 1851. 7. Ellen, born October 6, 1837, died August 24, 1884.

(VIII) Hocum Hosford, son of Heman Hosford (7), was born at Charlotte, Vermont, November 8, 1825. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and at Shelburne Academy which he attended one term. He was sufficiently advanced in his studies to become a teacher, however, and for several years he taught school in Charlotte. During the summer season he worked with his father at home on the farm, and when he was seventeen he took charge of the farm for three years. He left home at the age of twenty years, and on September 5, 1845, began a mercantile career in Lowell, Massachusetts, as junior clerk in the dry goods store of Gardner & Wilson. His salary the first year was one hundred and fifty dollars, from which he had to clothe and board himself. He was clerk for Daniel West in the same line of business during the year following and his wages were a dollar a day. During the four years he was employed in this store he had charge of the business for two years. By economy and frugality he had accumulated a thousand dollars, and with this capital he engaged in business for himself in the same line. He had a partner, Arthur G. Pollard; he began in 1852 in a small way and increased trade at every opportunity until he was able to buy out his former employer, Daniel West. The firm continued in business at the stand formerly occupied by Mr. West until the spacious and handsome building now occupied by H. Hosford & Company was erected in 1875. The business grew constantly and attained large proportions.

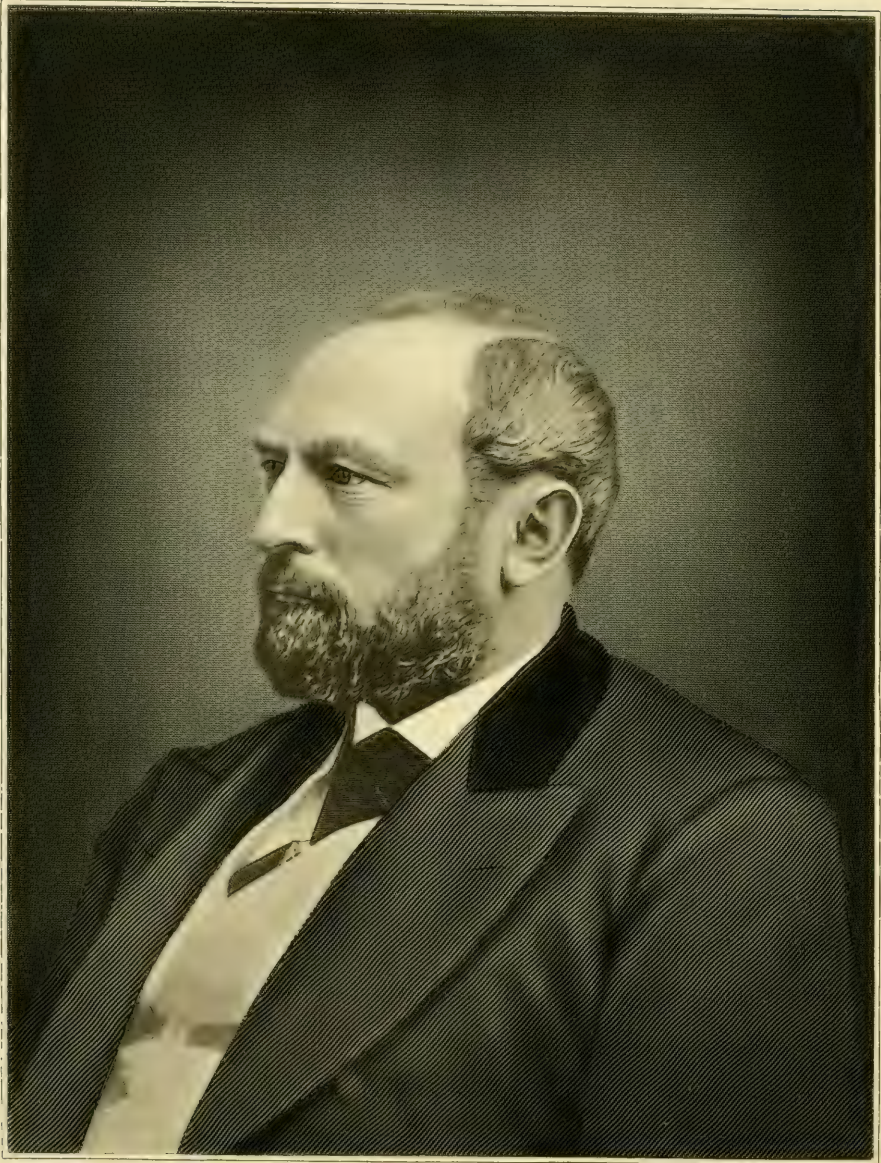
Mr. Hosford was distinguished in political as well as business life. In 1860 he made his first appearance in public life as member of the lower board of the city council. He was alderman during the year following, and from 1862 to 1865, three years, mayor of the city, at a

critical time during the Civil war when the difficulties and responsibilities of the chief executive of every city were enormously increased. So faithfully did he discharge the onerous and trying duties of his position, however, especially in the raising of recruits and in caring for the soldiers at the front, for the sick and wounded in hospitals and the dependent families of soldiers, that he received the commendation and support of all classes in the community. Later he served another year in the board of aldermen, and in 1866 was elected representative to the general court from his district in Lowell.

He was a director of the Boston & Lowell Railroad from 1865 to the time of his death, and also of the Lowell & Lawrence Railroad Company, in both of which he invested liberally. He was for a number of years a director of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, and of the Merchants' National Bank, of which he was president from 1864 to 1876, when he resigned. He was the general manager of the Boston and Lowell Railroad for eight years until the time of his death. At one time he was half owner and financial manager of the Chase Mills, now owned by the Faulkner Brothers. He was a director of the Traders' and Mechanics' and of the Massachusetts Fire and Marine Insurance companies; one of the vice-presidents of the Lowell Five Cents Savings Bank; treasurer of the Vassalborough (Maine) Woolen Mills and treasurer of the Lowell Hosiery Mills, of which he was one of the founders in 1871. In 1867 he was superintendent of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association Exhibition, one of the largest and best of the kind ever seen in New England. In politics Mr. Hosford was an earnest and loyal Republican, but his business was so varied and taxed his time so heavily that he had to abandon political aspirations in his later years; but he retained his interest and never lost his commanding influence in the party and at the polls. He was interested especially in the welfare and development of the city of Lowell where he built up his own fortunes. He helped to improve the city to the extent of his power. He built his handsome residence on Central street; remodeled and enlarged his store building; built in 1871 the Masonic Temple, at that time the finest building in the business district. He had a taste for fine architectural effects. The iron-front building in which he located his dry goods business was an admirable structure also. He was a prominent Free Mason, a member of Kilwinning Lodge.







H. Hofmann.





Arthur H. Hosford





He was one of the most valuable and useful citizens, both in private and public life, that the city had in his day. He was able, energetic, and industrious, beyond the limit of his strength. Upright, honorable, generous, he was excelled by none in his zeal for those things that he held of importance in life; he was a firm and faithful friend, a leader in financial and business affairs; in political and municipal matters; one of the most able and popular mayors that the city ever had. He died at his home in Lowell, April 5, 1881. The immediate cause of death was a shock following a burglary in his room at night.

He married, March 7, 1854, Rebecca T. West, daughter of Daniel West. Children: Harry W., who lived only six months, born August 3, 1860. Arthur H., born September 18, 1862, mentioned below.

(IX) Arthur H. Hosford, son of Hocum Hosford (8), was born in Lowell, September 18, 1862. He was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell and at the Roxbury Latin School and Brown University. He left college in his sophomore year, after his father's death, and engaged in the carriage business in Lowell in partnership with Fay Brothers. After three years he became a large owner of the business of manufacturing the proprietary medicine known as Father John's Medicines, which has enjoyed a large sale and great popular favor throughout the country. He is vice-president of the company. His time is largely occupied in the management of his great real estate interests. Both his father and he invested extensively in Lowell property. He has traveled extensively in this country and abroad. In politics he is a Republican, but has never cared to accept public office.

He is prominent in Masonic circles, a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell, and of the various bodies of Masonry to the Thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Benevolent Order of Elks and Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the Unitarian church. He resides in the homestead built by his father at 574 Central street. Mr. Hosford is counted among the most prosperous and promising young business men of the city, and enjoys the fullest confidence of his associates and townsmen.

(VIII) Professor Eben Norton Horsford, (as he spelled the name) son of Jerediah Hosford (7), was born at Moscow, July 27, 1818. He was educated in the best schools, taking the engineering course in the Rensselaer Institute, Troy, New York. He was

employed first in the geological survey of New York. In 1840 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural science in the Albany Female Academy. In 1841 he won the gold medal offered by the Young Men's Association of Albany for essays. His subject was "Mechanical Powers." In 1844 he resigned his chair at Albany, and in December went to Germany to study chemistry. For two years he was under Baron Liebig at Giessen. On his return he was elected Rumford Professor of Application of Science to the Useful Arts in Harvard University, and he filled that position with enthusiasm and credit for sixteen years. His investigations in chemistry led to inventions of great usefulness and commercial value. In 1863 he retired from his professorship to give his attention exclusively to manufactures based on his inventions. In 1843 he was elected a resident fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; in 1860 a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; in 1873 he was United States commissioner to Vienna Exhibition; in 1876 juror in the Centennial Exhibition; twice an examiner of the United States Military Academy and was one of the board of managers of the Sons of the Revolution. He visited Norway in 1880 and Carlsbad in 1890. He made his home in Cambridge until his death, January 1, 1893.

He married, in 1847, Mary L. Hommedieu Gardiner, daughter of Hon. Samuel Gardiner, of Shelter Island, New York. They had four daughters. She died in 1855 and he married (second), in 1857, her sister, Phebe Dayton Gardiner. They had one daughter. After the death of Mr. Gardiner, his large estate at Shelter Island came to Professor Horsford and he usually spent his summers at the manor house there. He became interested in the antiquities of the island and erected a monument to the Quakers who found shelter there from Puritan persecution. In the comparative leisure of his later years he became deeply interested in tracing the routes of the Northmen who early visited this continent; with unwearied zeal and patience he studied the Sagas, pored over ancient charts, explored the coast of New England and at length became assured that he had found in Cambridge the location of the house built by Leif Ericson, and that at Watertown on the Charles river discovered the long-lost Norumbega, the settlement of the Icelandic voyagers. Here he erected a substantial monument to mark the spot. The result of his researches in this direction are embodied in a

series of monographs, richly illustrated with copies of ancient charts and maps. In 1891 the Scandinavian societies of North America, in testimony of their appreciation of Professor Horsford's efforts to demonstrate the discovery and colonization of America by the Northmen, presented him at their annual assembly an engrossed address framed in wood from Norway elaborately carved by a Norwegian lady. In 1892 the King of Denmark created him a Knight Commander of the third grade of the Order of Dannebrog. In the same spirit the Scandinavian Societies of Boston united in a special memorial service for Professor Horsford a few weeks after his death. Some of his publications were: "Discovery of America by the Northmen;" "Discovery of the Ancient City of Norumbega;" "The Problem of the Northmen;" "The Defenses of Norumbega;" "The Landfall of Leif Ericson" "Leif's House in Vineland;" besides various pamphlets on miscellaneous subjects.

He made generous use of the wealth that came to him as the fruit of his inventive genius. Wellesley College was the object of his largest benefactions. He was president of the board of visitors. He established by a large endowment the system of Sabbatical years, whereby one year in seven is given each professor for travel and study without loss of salary. He endowed the library and gave a fund for the purchase of scientific apparatus.

He was personally cheerful, cordial and genial, with a high sense of honor and a most generous spirit and unquestioned honesty of purpose. He was an enthusiastic teacher, an ingenious and persistent investigator and a devout Christian. He sought always to make life brighter for his fellowmen.

---

Roger Eastman, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Wales, Great Britain, in 1611, and died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, December 16, 1694, aged eighty-three years. He came to this country in the ship "Confidence," sailing from Southampton, April 11, 1638, a housewright and carpenter in the employ of John Sanders, of Lanford, Wiltshire, England. Eastman gave his age in the ship register as twenty-five. He is the ancestor of all the Colonial Eastman families in this country. The name was frequently spelled Eastman. He settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, where many of his descendants have lived. He married, in 1639, Sarah ———. He paid

the ministerial tax in 1650 and other years at Salisbury. His will was dated June 26, 1691; proved March 27, 1695. Children: 1. John, born March 9, 1640. 2. Nathaniel, May 18, 1643. 3. Philip, December 20, 1644. 4. Thomas, November 16, 1646. 5. Timothy, November 29, 1648. 6. Joseph, January 8, 1651. 7. Benjamin, February 12, 1652-53. 8. Sarah, September 25, 1655, married (first), June 13, 1670, Joseph French; (second), Solomon Shepard, of Salisbury; she died December 1, 1745, aged ninety-three. 9. Samuel, November 20, 1657, mentioned below. 10. Ruth, March 21, 1660.

(II) Samuel Eastman, son of Roger Eastman (1), was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, November 20, 1657, he died February 27, 1725. He married (first) Elizabeth Severance; (second), September 17, 1719, Sarah Field, who died August 3, 1726. He removed to Kingston, New Hampshire, where he had a grant of land in 1720. Children, born in Salisbury: 1. Ruth, born March 5, 1687. 2. Elizabeth, December, 1689. 3. Mary, January 4, 1691. 4. Sarah, April 3, 1693. 5. Samuel, January 5, 1695. 6. Joseph, January, 1697. 7. Anna, May 22, 1700. 8. Ebenezer, January 11, 1702. 9. Thomas, January 21, 1703, mentioned below. 10. Timothy, March 29, 1706. 11. Edward, March 30, 1708. 12. Benjamin, July 13, 1710.

(III) Thomas Eastman son of Samuel Eastman (2), was born January 21, 1703, at Salisbury, Massachusetts. He removed with his parents to Kingston, New Hampshire, about 1720. He married, January 1, 1729, Abigail French, who died February 8, 1742. Children: 1. Obadiah, born October 21, 1729. 2. Edward, February 26, 1732, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, April 28, 1735. 4. Abigail, July 10, 1737. 5. Sarah, March, 1738. 6. Phebe, January 2, 1740.

(IV) Edward Eastman, son of Thomas Eastman (3), was born February 26, 1732, at Kingston, New Hampshire, and died at Salisbury, New Hampshire, April 12, 1814, aged eighty-two. He removed to Salisbury in 1765-66 or, according to another account, in 1774. He cleared the farm now or lately owned by Titus W. Wardsworth on Smith's hill. He was a cooper by trade. He was on the committee of safety and correspondence during the Revolution and a soldier in the service. He married, May 6, 1758, Anna Judkins, who died March 24, 1817, aged seventy-seven years. Children: 1. Benjamin, born June 19, 1759. 2. Joel, November 23, 1760. 3. Hannah, February 12, 1764, married, De-







*W. Frank Eastman*



cember 29, 1785, William Calef. 4. Phineas, June 20, 1766. 5. Mehitabel, June 20, 1768, married, April 26, 1794, William Hoyt. 6. Moses, August 11, 1770. 7. Nancy, August 5, 1772, died April 2, 1814, unmarried. 8. Abigail, March 5, 1775, died unmarried. 9. Samuel, April 4, 1780, went west.

(V) Moses Eastman, son or nephew of Edward Eastman (4), was born December 21, 1782, probably at Warren, New Hampshire, and died March 22, 1857, at Springfield, New Hampshire, aged seventy-four years. He resided in Wendell, now Sunapee, New Hampshire, a town adjoining Springfield, where some of his children settled. He married, at Croyden, October 20, 1805, (by Rev. Jacob Haven) Mary Hersey. He was a farmer. Children, born at Sunapee: 1. Olive, March 9, 1809. 2. Hersey, July 9, 1811. 3. Moses, June 21, 1813, mentioned below. 4. Rodney, February 9, 1816. 5. Roswell, April 9, 1818. 6. Walter, April 13, 1820. 7. James, January 11, 1825.

(VI) Moses Eastman, son of Moses Eastman (5), was born in Sunapee, June 21, 1813, and died in Melrose, Massachusetts, in 1862. He was the founder of Eastman's Express in Melrose. He married Susan E. Treadwell, who was born at Warner, New Hampshire, daughter of Nathan D. Treadwell. Children: 1. William H., born July 12, 1839, resides in Salem. 2. Caroline A., April 25, 1841, resides in Melrose. 3. Mary E., March 4, 1843, died single May 29, 1872. 4. Alice Whitney, June 16, 1845, married George B. Barrett, died December 13, 1869, no issue. 5. Moses Franklin, July 16, 1847, see forward. 6. Albert G., September 29, 1849, died November 5, 1850. 7. Susie E., March 9, 1858, died August 7, 1864. 8. Amy Leighton, May 16, 1860, died August, 1860.

(VII) M. Frank Eastman, son of Moses Eastman (6), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, July 16, 1847. He was educated in the public schools of Melrose, where his parents lived after 1855. Mr. Eastman has had an interesting and successful business experience, beginning at the age of fourteen, at his father's death, in 1862, in his father's express business, which business he conducted successfully for twenty-three years. The business is still conducted under the name of Eastman's Express. In 1885 he established a coal and grain business, which business he conducted until 1887, when he sold it to C. B. & F. H. Goss, who now own and conduct the business. In 1887 he engaged in the real

estate business, extensively buying and selling large properties on his own account, as well as doing an extensive commission business. In 1888 he built a business block on Main street, known as Eastman's Block. In 1893 he was appointed by Sheriff Cushing a deputy sheriff for Middlesex county, which office he continues to hold, with an office at 12 Pemberton square, Boston. Mr. Eastman has been prominent as a Republican for many years; for three years he was collector of taxes and he has been a member of the town and city governments. He is an active member of the Universalist church. He is a member of the Wyoming Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Melrose, of Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar and Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He married Abbie Elizabeth Maynard, daughter of John and Henry Catherine (Stowe) Maynard, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, May 19, 1870. 1872, died in infancy. 2. Harry Maynard, January 2, 1874. 3. Ida Mell, February 9, Children: Ernest Franklin, born May 16, 1876, married Herbert C. Blackmer, of Malden, June 23, 1897. 4. Alice Whitney, March 10, 1878, married Natt Weston Brown, January 16, 1907. 5. William Franklin, January 29, 1883.

BARNES Thomas Barnes, immigrant ancestor, born in England, of an ancient and distinguished family about 1636. He came to this country in the ship "Speedwell," in May, 1656, in company with Shadrach Hapgood, John Fay, Nathaniel Goodnow and Thomas Goodnow, whose daughter Abigail he married later. He gave his age as twenty on the passenger list. He was an early settler in Marlborough, Massachusetts, and also lived at Concord, where his youngest child was born. He bought land at Marlborough in 1663 of Jonathan Johnson. He died in 1679. His will made in that year mentions his wife Abigail; sons Thomas, John and William; and daughters Dorothy, Abigail and Susan. Children, all except youngest, born in Marlborough: 1. Thomas, born March 23, 1662; married Mary Howe; removed to Brookfield; ancestor of most of the Worcester county Barnes. 2. Dorothy, born February 6, 1664. 3. John, December 25, 1666; mentioned below. 4. William, born April 3, 1669, probably removed to Haddam, Connecticut. 5. Abigail, born June 14, 1671.

6. Susanna, born at Concord, February 2, 1676; married June 4, 1699, Supply Weeks.

(II) John Barnes, son of Thomas Barnes (1), born in Marlborough, December 25, 1666; married Hannah ———, who died November 8, 1742, aged sixty-six. He died April 5, 1752, aged eighty-six years. He was a prominent citizen of Marlborough, deacon of the church in the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Breck. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. Abigail, born October 5, 1695; married November 1, 1716, Joseph Morse. 2. Dorothy, born March 24, 1698; married March 19, 1719, James Woods. 3. Daniel, born April 2, 1701; married 1723, Zeruah Eager. 4. Jonathan, born November 26, 1703; mentioned below. 5. David, born June 24, 1708; died May 9, 1720. 6. Hannah, born February 17, 1712; married December 3, 1734, Andrew Rice. 7. John, born March 23, 1716; married December 6, 1738, Elizabeth Cranston.

(III) Jonathan Barnes, son of John Barnes (2), born in Marlborough, November 26, 1703; married Rachel ———, who died January 20, 1784. He died October 10, 1783. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. Silas, born January 21, 1735; married May 26, 1755, Betty Bigelow. 2. Elisha, born October 28, 1736; died June 7, 1740. 3. Fortunatus, born September 25, 1738; married Persis Hosmer. 4. Rachel, born July 13, 1740; married January 27, 1763, John Warren, Jr. 5. Lucy, born July 7, 1742; married December 24, 1761, Joseph Hosmer. 6. Dorothy, born December 18, 1747; married August 29, 1771, Solomon Bowker. 7. Rev. Jonathan, born December 26, 1749; mentioned below. 8. David, born September 2, 1751; died January 28, 1756. 9. William, born March 21, 1753; married May 22, 1773, Sarah Merriam.

(IV) Rev. Jonathan Barnes, son of Jonathan Barnes (3), was born in Marlborough, December 26, 1749. He received his education at Harvard College, graduated in 1770. In the autumn of 1772, about ten years after the second permanent settlement of the town of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, the church and town united in extending a call to Mr. Barnes to become their pastor. The church was organized October 13, 1769, the tenth church formed in the county of Hillsborough, and John Mead and Tristram Cheney were elected deacons the same day. Mr. Barnes accepted the call and became the first minister. He was invested with the pastoral charge of the church and congregation November 25, 1772. Rev. Josiah Bridge, of East Sudbury,

preached the ordination sermon. At a town meeting held the day previous to the ordination the following provision was made for the minister's support: "Voted unanimously to fix the Rev. Mr. Barnes's salary, that we will give him thirty pounds by way of settlement, 35 pounds a year for the first four years then forty pounds a year, until there shall be seventy families in town, and when there shall be seventy families he is to be entitled to 50 pounds, whether sooner or later, until there be 90 families. When there is 90 families he shall receive 60 pounds until there is 110 families, when 110 families, he shall receive sixty-six pounds, eight shillings and four pence a year, which last sum he shall continue to receive so long as he remain our minister." He was ordained in a barn where the services were held at first. The first meeting house was completed in 1779 and the second in 1792. In the summer of 1803, while he was riding on horseback, a stroke of lightning threw him to the ground, stunned him, and so paralyzed his energies as to disqualify him for further duty as minister. He resigned his office and was dismissed October 19, 1803. He lived in ease and retirement that his feeble health demanded, surviving but two years. He died August 3, 1805. The history of Hillsborough says of him: "He was a man of very respectable talents, possessed a vigorous and discriminating mind, and a lively and well cultivated imagination. He had a strong sonorous voice, and an emphatic delivery. His manners were eminently dignified, polished and agreeable, a model of clerical urbanity. He was a charitable man with the sons and daughters of need, he was familiarly acquainted, making it an object to seek out the children of sorrow, and administer to their necessities, and by such he was regarded with the warmest affection. As a citizen he exerted a commanding influence in maintaining social order, preserving unanimity of feeling, and otherwise advancing the prosperity of the town. In his religious belief he is supposed to have been what was at that time styled an Arminian. He was not a rigid sectarian, but cherished a truly Catholic and liberal spirit towards those who differed from him in sentiment. Mr. Barnes was an active and laborious man. For many years after his settlement, his salary was inadequate to the support of his household, and he cheerfully assisted in subduing the wilderness besides administering to the spiritual wants of his charge. He became possessed of the land, allotted by Colonel Hill to the first settled



minister of the town, containing between three and four hundred acres. He toiled assiduously in clearing and preparing for cultivation these and other lands which he acquired by purchase, besides laboring much in the newly settled towns in the vicinity which were destitute of a minister." Mr. Barnes taught school before a regular school master was engaged in the town.

Mr. Barnes married, 1774, Abigail Curtis, born in Sudbury, May 22, 1755, died December 8, 1838. She was a woman of great excellence of character, universally loved and esteemed. Children: 1. William, born December 26, 1775, removed to Lower Canada. 2. Jonathan, born March 25, 1778. 3. Joseph Curtis, born April 24, 1780; died March 13, 1817; kept a general store in Hillsborough. 4. Captain Samuel, born June 9, 1782; mentioned below. 5. Luther, born August 1, 1784. 6. John, born December 30, 1786; died at sea, August 21, 1811. 7. Cyrus, born January 14, 1789; died August 9, 1819, in Porto Rico. 8. Abigail, married Rev. John Lawton, who was born May 1, 1791. 9. Daughter, died in infancy, January 9, 1793. 10. Henry, born June 28, 1794; died May 1, 1795. 11. Henry, born June 19, 1796, resided in his native town.

(V) Captain Samuel Barnes, son of Rev. Jonathan Barnes (4), was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, June 9, 1782. He was a well-to-do merchant in his native town, captain of the militia company, held various town offices, and was a worthy industrious and enterprising citizen. He married Nancy Taggart, born May 26, 1784; died in 1862. He died October 21, 1822, leaving a wife and six children.

(VI) John Barnes, son of Captain Samuel Barnes (5), was born in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, August 22, 1813, and died October 14, 1897. He was a clerk in the Merchants' National Bank of Boston for sixty years, and well known in financial circles. He married, November 29, 1838, Sarah Ann Locke, born in Boston, April 30, 1816, died February 2, 1847. Children: i. Celestia F., born August 27, 1839, in Boston; married November 20, 1862, Francis Flint (see sketch). 2. Estelle Maria, born February 23, 1841, in Boston; married Gilman C. Shattuck of Nashua, New Hampshire; children: i. Arthur Gilman Shattuck; ii. Fannie Conant Shattuck; iii. Harold Bemis Shattuck; iv. Helen Barnes Shattuck; v. Roger Conant Shattuck. 3. Melora Albertina, born September 10, 1843, in Boston; married April 3, 1867, George Sackrider, of Cambridge, their only

child, Gertrude Estelle Sackrider, married Thomas C. Sias, of Lexington, Massachusetts; children: Samuel Barnes; Richard; Donald; Catherine; Dorothy.

Nathaniel Merrill, probably MERRILL brother of John Merrill, came from Salisbury, England, in 1635 or 1636, and settled in Ipswich before 1642. He married Susanna Jordan, and died March 16, 1654-55. His will was dated March 8, 1654-55, and proved March 27, 1654-55. Children: 1. Deacon John, born 1632 or 34, removed to Hartford, Connecticut, before 1657; married Sarah Watson. 2. Abraham, born about 1636, died January 18, 1700-01; married Abigail Webster. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1638, married, October 15, 1661, Joanna Kinney. 4. Susanna, married, October 15, 1663, John Burbank. 5. Daniel, born August 20, 1642, married, May 14, 1667, Sarah Clough; married (second), May 29, 1708, Widow Sarah (Morrill, Rowell) Page. 6. Abel, born 1644, mentioned below.

(II) Abel Merrill, son of Nathaniel Merrill (1), was born in 1644 and settled in Newbury. He, with others, took the oath of fidelity in 1668 and 1678. He married Priscilla Chase (q. v.). He married second Anne (Wheeler). See sketch of Wheeler family. His widow was appointed administratrix of his estate March 25, 1690, and the estate was divided in November, 1697. Children, born at Newbury; 1. Abel, born December 28, 1671, married, June 19, 1694, Abigail Stevens. 2. Susanna, born November 14, 1673, married, January 28, 1691-92, Benjamin Morse. 3. Nathan, born April 3, 1676, married, September 6, 1699, Hannah Kent. 4. Thomas, born January 1, 1678-79, married Judith Kent. 5. Joseph, born July 12, 1681, married Anne Wiggin. 6. Nathaniel, born February 6, 1684, mentioned below. 7. Priscilla, born July 13, 1686, married Nathaniel Noyes. 8. James, born January 27, 1689, married Mary Adams.

(III) Nathaniel Merrill, son of Abel Merrill (2), was born February 6, 1684, at Newbury. He married, July 28, 1709, Hannah Stevens. His estate was administered May 7, 1744. The only child, Roger, born at Newbury, March 10, 1711, mentioned below.

(IV) Roger Merrill, son of Nathaniel Merrill (3), was born March 10, 1711, at Newbury. He married Mary Hall; had probably several children.

(V) Nathaniel Merrill, son of Roger Mer-

rill (4), was born in Newbury about 1730. He resided in Nottingham West, now Hudson, New Hampshire. He married Mary Sargent, and had several children.

(VI) Roger Merrill, son of Nathaniel Merrill (5), was born at Newbury, February 1, 1761. He married, February 2, 1785, at New Gloucester, Maine, Dorothy Austin, died at Litchfield, Maine, December 28, 1863, daughter of John Austin, then of Royalsboro, afterward of Freeport, Maine. They resided at Durham, Maine, until 1802, where the first eight children were born. They lived afterward in Portland and Litchfield, Maine. He was a mason by trade and spent the last part of his life at Durham, where he died June 15, 1852, aged ninety-one years, four months and fifteen days. Before his marriage, while he lived at Nottingham West with his parents, he served in the Revolution, in 1779, in Captain Daniel West's company, Colonel Hercules Mooney's regiment. Children: 1. Orlando, born June 30, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Dolly, born September 30, 1788, married 1806, William Bartlett. 3. John, born December 11, 1790, died at sea. 4. Jonathan C., born February 20, 1793. 5. Polly, born May 5, 1795, died aged twenty-two. 6. Betsey, born December 8, 1797, married ——— Robinson. 7. Edward, born July 24, 1800, married, October 15, 1827, Mary Converse and resided at New Bedford, Massachusetts; died September 11, 1784. 8. Caleb, born June 24, 1802, died October 14, 1805. 9. William, born September 20, 1804, died October 9, 1805. 10. Jesse, born December 17, 1806, died July 10, 1813. 11. Mary S., born September 20, 1809, married Aaron True, of Litchfield, Maine, January 27, 1830; died April 16, 1875. 12. Sarah, born December 26, 1812, died August 19, 1813, at Portland. 13. Infant, born November 22, 1817, died young.

(VII) Orlando Merrill, son of Roger Merrill (6), was born June 30, 1786, at Durham, Maine. He was a farmer. He married Sarah Wagg, of Lisbon, Maine. Children: Eliza, born January 9, 1808. 2. William, born October 28, 1809, died November 20, 1821. 3. Jane, born July 30, 1811. 4. John, born May 15, 1813. 5. Jane, born March 31, 1815. 6. Orlando, born May 30, 1817, died January 17, 1822. 7. Mary (twin), born October 6, 1819. 8. Sarah (twin), born October 6, 1819, died August 26, 184—. 9. Dorcas Cushing, born June 22, 1822. 10. Orlando, born November 19, 1823, mentioned below. 11. Dorcas, born January 26, 1826. 12. Irene, born January

24, 1828, died January 24, 1833. 13. William, born March 25, 1832.

(VIII) Orlando Merrill, son of Orlando Merrill (7), was born in Durham, Maine, November 19, 1823, and died in 1872. He was educated in the common schools, and was a farmer by occupation. He lived at Durham and Lisbon, Maine. He was a selectman of the town of Lisbon at the time of his death, being killed in a derrick accident while engaged in getting out stone for the use of the town in the construction of bridges. He lost his own life in attempting to save another's. He had been a selectman for a number of years and a member of the school committee. He was a prominent Republican. He was a well-to-do and enterprising citizen, much respected and esteemed by his townsmen. He married Mary Foss, born in Wales, Maine. Children: 1. Edward Owen, born November 27, 1847, resides in Malden; married Carrie Turner and has one child, Mary. 2. Francis H., born August 11, 1849. 3. Julia Eva, born October 1, 1851, married Henry Winn, of Malden. 4. Albert Willis, born July 4, 1853, died at the age of twenty-one. 5. Sarah Jane, born in Wales, Maine, July 18, 1856, married William Penn Bailey. (See sketch of the Bailey family herewith).

---

Bailey or Bayley is an ancient BAILEY English surname. There came to New England no less than eleven of this name before 1650 and many more afterward, and there is still a lack of uniformity in spelling even in the same branches. The ancient Bailey coat-of-arms is: Az. nine estoiles, three, three, two, and one, ar. Crest: A morning star, ppr.

(I) Thomas Bailey, Sr., immigrant ancestor, came from England and before 1640 settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, and was a town officer in 1645. The name of his wife is unknown. He died in 1681. His will, dated May 23 and proved October 10, 1681, bequeathed to his eldest son John, his son Thomas, daughter Esther, wife of John King, and to each of his grandchildren. Children: 1. John, born about 1640, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born about 1641, married Ruth ———; children: Christian, born February 26, 1662; Samuel, February 21, 1666; Mary, February 10, 1670; Sarah, September 29, 1674. 3. Esther, married John King, Jr., of Weymouth.

(II) John Bailey, son of Thomas Bailey



(1), was born in Weymouth about 1640. He removed from Weymouth to Scituate before 1670, and was tenant to Captain John Williams at Farm Neck, Scituate. He died in 1718, and bequeathed in his will to "sons John, Joseph, Benjamin, William and Samuel four pounds each in addition to what they have already received." To daughter Mary Perry sixty pounds, son William executor. His farm had been a gift from Captain John Williams. He married (first), January 25, 1672, Sarah White, of Weymouth, and (second), December 9, 1699, Ruth Clothier. Children of first wife: 1. John, born November 5, 1673, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born October, 1675. 3. Mary, born December, 1677, married, January 1, 1701, James Perry. 4. Joseph, born October, 1679, married and left descendants in Scituate. 5. Benjamin, born April, 1682, removed to Marlborough, Massachusetts, about 1712. 6. William, born February, 1685, married Judith Booth, January, 1714, settled in Scituate. 7. Hannah, born January, 1687-88, married, December 24, 1716, James Briggs. 8. Samuel, born August, 1690. 9. Elizabeth; married William Barrell, July 2, 1706.

(III) John Bailey, son of John Bailey (2), was born November 5, 1673. Married, February 19, 1700, Abigail, daughter of Deacon Samuel Clapp. His widow died March 2, 1753. He died in June, 1752, at Hanover, Massachusetts, where he settled; was selectman there 1735 to 1737, and a man of much influence in the town. Children, born in Scituate: 1. Jane, born June 20, 1700. 2. John, born May 23, 1703. 3. Jacob, born December 13, 1706, mentioned below. 4. Captain Israel, born May 13, 1708, married, November 12, 1730, Keziah Perry and left descendants in Bridgewater and Scituate. 5. Timothy, born March 20, 1709. 6. Abigail, born February 4, 1712-13, married, May 21, 1733, John Bates. 7. Sarah, born 1714, married, March 4, 1731, Thomas Jenkins. 8. Deborah, born 1717, married, 1738, Jeremiah Rogers. 9. Hannah, born 1719. 10. Rachel, born 1719, married, 1741, James Rogers. 11. Naomi, born 1722, married, 1741, Benjamin Curtis.

(IV) Jacob Bailey, son of John Bailey (3), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, December 13, 1706. He settled in Hanover, Massachusetts, and is the ancestor of all the families of this name in that town. He married, June 10, 1728, (second) ——— Hatch. Children: 1. Jacob, born January 20, 1729, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born January 10, 1731, mar-

ried, May 13, 1788, George Sterling, a native of England, who died December 24, 1791; she died June 12, 1804; his gravestone, a curious specimen of the art, stands in the old burial ground near the meeting house. 3. Charles, born April 26, 1734. 4. Stephen, born February 27, 1737. 5. Hannah, born June 29, 1739, married Samuel House, of Pembroke. 6. George, born August 2, 1741.

(V) Jacob Bailey, son of Jacob Bailey (4), was born in Hanover, Massachusetts, January 20, 1729. He settled in Maine when a young man. Barry says he married ——— Tinkham. A Jacob Bailey, of Hanover, married Pegge Woods, of Abington, November 13, 1782. He was a zealous Quaker in religion and therefore could not serve in the Revolution. He was very active and industrious, and to an advanced age retained his vigor and agility. His son Jacob used to relate how his father, when very old, once vaulted over the back of a cow to show that he was still active. He was the father of thirteen children. His home was in what is now Leeds, Androscoggin county, Maine. Child. Jacob, born at Hanover, Massachusetts, September 13, 1770, mentioned below.

(VI) Jacob Bailey, son of Jacob Bailey (5), born September 13, 1770, died in Leeds, Maine, December 14, 1857; married, in Hanover, Sarah Berry, born in Hanover, May 12, 1763, and died in Leeds, Maine, July 28, 1838. Children: 1. Sarah, born at Leeds, March 11, 1791, died May 14, 1854. 2. Jacob, born May 7, 1792, died February 13, 1854. 3. Ezekiel, born September 1, 1793, mentioned below. 4. Martin, born February 19, 1795, died December 23, 1864. 5. Hannah, born April 12, 1796, died July 15, 1866. 6. Ruth, born June 21, 1797, died January 12, 1868. 7. David, born February 24, 1799. 8. Anna, born August 24, 1800, died May 28, 1861. 9. Mary, born March 4, 1802, died February 10, 1861. 10. Lucy, born August 5, 1803, died June 30, 1861. 11. Sands, born May 17, 1806, died July 24, 1877. 12. Esther, born June 2, 1809, died March, 1832.

(VII) Ezekiel Bailey, son of Jacob Bailey (6), was born in Leeds, Androscoggin county, Maine, September 1, 1793. He had a common school education and when a young man settled in Winthrop, Maine. In 1835 he established an oil-cloth manufacturing industry in Winthrop and was the most successful of the pioneers in this line of manufacturing in New England. At first he made hand-printed table cloths, which he peddled from a cart at retail. But business grew from small begin-

nings till this mill to-day has a daily output of twelve thousand five hundred yards of cloth, and the concern has four hundred persons on its pay-roll. Steady work is the rule in this mill, and the only holiday of the year it is shut down is Christmas; on all others the employees may work or not, as they choose. He was well known in the industrial world and highly respected by his business associates. In politics Mr. Bailey was a Whig, active and very influential. He was selectman of the town of Winthrop for many years and represented his district in the legislature. He died in Winthrop, November 28, 1873. He married Mary Robbins, born in Winthrop, November 7, 1797, and died May 25, 1874, daughter of Daniel Robbins, of Walpole, Massachusetts. He was born February 27, 1757, and died in Winthrop, April 27, 1823. He was a well known Quaker whose patriotism overcame his prejudice and principles against war, and led him to enlist in the Revolution. Because of his Revolutionary service he was read out of the Society of Friends, and his wife, remaining faithful to the Quakers, was debarred by the principles of her denomination from accepting the pension, to which, as his widow, she became entitled. He was a goldsmith and jeweler by trade. His family came from Walpole and was descended from the Robbins of the firm of Wingate and Robbins, the first makers in America of tall clocks, commonly called "Grandfather's clocks."

Daniel Robbins married (first) Mary C. Clark, and had two children—Quilla and Clark Robbins. He married (second) Eunice Wadsworth, born at Stoughton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1766, and died at Winthrop, November 9, 1847. Children of second wife: i. Jerusha Robbins, born July 18, 1792, died October 18, 1844; ii. Hannah Robbins, born February 6, 1795, died July 28, 1828; iii. Mary Robbins, born November 7, 1797, married Ezekiel Bailey; iv. Deborah Robbins, born October 2, 1803, died at Manchester, Maine, November 28, 1898; she was a member of the Daughters of the Revolution, and was nearly one hundred years old when she died.

Children of Ezekiel and Mary Bailey: 1. Daniel Robbins, born December 13, 1815, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, July 21, 1858; married — Winslow; children: Samuel, Hannah, George, Eunice. 2. Moses, born December 18, 1817, died June 6, 1882. 3. Charles M., born October 24, 1820, lives at Winthrop, Maine, and has full charge of the business, active at the age of eighty-seven. 4. George,

born December 24, 1822, living at Winthrop. 5. Albert E., born May 24, 1834, died October 6, 1857. 6. John Wadsworth, born September 1, 1836. 7. William Penn, born March 29, 1841, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Penn Bailey, son of Ezekiel Bailey (7), was born in Winthrop, Maine, March 29, 1841. He was educated in the common schools, and resided in Winthrop, Maine, until 1872, and at Skowhegan, Maine, up to 1899, when he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, in order to be near the Boston office of his firm, C. M. Bailey, Sons & Company, manufacturers of oil-cloth, etc., with mills at Winthrop, Maine, founded by his father. He is at present the New England selling agent of this firm. Mr. Bailey has always been a Republican in politics, but strongly favors a reduction of the tariff. He enlisted in the Civil war, May 4, 1861, in the Third Maine Regiment of Volunteers under Colonel (now General) O. O. Howard, and served in the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, taking part in both battles of Bull Run, the battle of Fair Oaks, battle of Williamsburg, and the seven days battle before Richmond. He was fortunate in escaping wounds, but finally was stricken with illness and received his discharge for disability in November, 1863. He is a member of Russell Post, Grand Army, of Skowhegan, Maine. He belongs to the Skowhegan Congregational church. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Somerset Lodge of Skowhegan, and of the various Masonic bodies to the thirty-second degree, viz.: is past commander of De Molay Commandery of Skowhegan. He is a member of Carrabassett Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Skowhegan. He was for three years a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden, but resigned to give younger men a chance to join. He married (first), 1863, Charlotte Gove, born at Readfield, Maine, December 15, 1842, died February 10, 1884, at Skowhegan. He married (second), August 3, 1887, Sarah J. Merrill, born in Wales, Maine, July 18, 1856, daughter of Olando and Mary (Foss) Merrill. (See sketch of Merrill family). Children of the first wife: 1. Mary F., born in Winthrop, December 18, 1864. 2. Charlotte E., October 28, 1866. 3. William, October 20, 1869. 4. Nettie M., at Skowhegan, February 19, 1872. Children of the second wife: 5. Albert M., born at Malden, Massachusetts, August 3, 1890, died the same year. 6. Helen Louise, March 8, 1894. 7. Edith Merrill, December 18, 1896.



The surname Warner is of ancient English origin and the name has had many honored and honorable representatives in England for many centuries. More than twenty families of this name have coats-of-arms of different design. Important branches of the Warner family bearing arms have lived and are now found in counties Kent, Norfolk, Suffolk, Warwick, York, England, in Ayrshire, Scotland, and Ireland.

(I) Andrew Warner, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600. He came to America in 1632 and was a proprietor of Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1633. He was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634. In 1635 he was living in Cambridge on the northeasterly side of Eliot street, about midway between the westerly end of Winthrop street and Brighton street. He owned also several other lots in Cambridge. He sold his property in Cambridge to Captain George Cooke, December 20, 1636, and removed to Hartford, Connecticut. He removed to Hadley, Massachusetts, about 1659, and was one of the first settlers. He died there December 18, 1684. His will was dated June 18, 1681, and proved March 31, 1685. He bequeathed to his wife Esther; sons Jacob, Daniel, Isaac, Andrew, Robert, John; daughters Ruth Pratt and — Hills; and Mary, wife of John Taylor. He married (first), Esther, widow of Thomas Selden. She died in 1693, as is inferred from the fact that her inventory was taken December 1, 1693. Children: 1. Andrew, married Rebecca Fletcher, and died in Middletown, Connecticut, January 26, 1681. 2. Robert, married, February, 1654, Elizabeth Grant; (second) Deliverance Rockwell, widow, and he died in Middletown, April 10, 1690. 3. Jacob, died November 29, 1711. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Isaac, born about 1645. 6. Ruth, living in 1677 and presented to the court for wearing silk. 7. Daughter married John or Daniel Pratt. 8. Mary, married John Steel, and William Hills. 9. John, resided in Middletown.

(II) Daniel Warner, son of Andrew Warner (I), was born about 1640. Married (first) Mary —, who died September 19, 1672. He married (second) Martha Boltwood, daughter of Robert Boltwood. She died September 22, 1710. He resided in Hatfield, Massachusetts, and died there April 30, 1692. Children: 1. Mary, born February 24, 1663. 2. Sarah, born about 1665, married, November 25, 1685, Isaac Sheldon. 3. Daniel, born about 1666, mentioned below. 4.

Andrew, born June 24, 1667. 5. Anna, born November 17, 1669, married Isaac Hubbard. 6. Mary, born September 19, 1672, perhaps wife of Samuel Sheldon. 7. Hannah, born January 24, 1675, married, October 14, 1696, Samuel Ingram, of Hatfield. 8. John, born April, 1677, removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, and died 1714. 9. Abraham, born December 20, 1678. 10. Samuel, born April 13, 1680. 11. Ebenezer, born November 5, 1681. 12. Mehitable, born October 1, 1683, married Preserved Clapp, January 21, 1703. 13. Elizabeth, married Thomas Wells, of Haddam, Connecticut, December 26, 1705. 14. Esther, born December 15, 1686, married June 26, 1707. 15. Martha, born April 3, 1688, died November 25, 1689. 16. Nathaniel, born October 15, 1690.

(III) Daniel Warner, son of Daniel Warner (2), was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, about 1666. He resided there, at West Hartford, Connecticut, and finally removed to Hardwick, Massachusetts, where some of his children had settled. He died at Hardwick, March 12, 1754, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, and his burial place is marked by a gravestone. With the exception of Deacon John White, he was born earlier than any other person of English descent, known to have died in Hardwick. He married Mary Hubbard, daughter of John Hubbard, December 12, 1688. Children: 1. Mary, born August 31, 1689, died February 24, 1692. 2. Daniel, born March 1, 1693, resided at Sheffield, Connecticut; probably married Thankful Billings and (second) Elizabeth Adams, of Suffield, Connecticut, December 29, 1719. 3. Mary, born August 17, 1694, married Joseph Wait, September 22, 1720. 4. Hannah, born 1700, probably married Samuel Billings; removed to Hardwick and died March 5, 1767. 5. Jonathan, born about 1704. 6. Sarah, born October 11, 1707. 7. Joseph, born January 18, 1710.

(IV) Jonathan Warner, son of Daniel Warner (3), was born at Hatfield about 1704. He removed when a young man to Hardwick, Massachusetts, and resided a few years in the southwest part of the town, but in 1743 bought the farm adjoining the Common, which long remained in the family's possession. He was an energetic, thrifty man, dealt much in real estate, and kept a general store there and a tavern at the south end of the Common. He was selectman for five years, beginning 1738, and treasurer nineteen years, from 1744 to 1762 inclusive. He died May 28, 1763, aged fifty-nine. His widow Bath-

sheba married (second) John Burt, of Springfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1765. Children of Jonathan and Bathsheba Warner: 1. Daniel, born December 22, 1734, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born February 23, 1736-37, married Zurishaddai Doty, December 4, 1755. 3. Bathsheba, born October 7, 1738. 4. Lydia, born November 3, 1740, married, February 8, 1760, Dr. Challis Safford, and (second) Hon. Jonas Fay, of Bennington, November 20, 1777. 5. Sarah, born November 1, 1742, married Thomas Wheeler, September 8, 1762, and (second) Captain Elijah Warner, December 30, 1807. 6. Jonathan July 14, 1744. 7. Bathsheba, born July 24, 1746, married, 1764, Eliakim Spooner; died January 29, 1831. 8. Lucy, born May 10, 1748, married, January 23, 1766, Asa Hatch. 9. Rhoda, born March 3, 1752, died September 15, 1753. 10. Rhoda, born November 11, 1754, married, November 26, 1772, Robert McIntyre, and (second), April 26, 1778, Jonathan Lynde, of Peterham.

(V) Daniel Warner, son of Jonathan Warner (4), was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts (or Hatfield), December 22, 1734. He married, May 31, 1758, Mary Wright, and was a farmer in Hardwick, residing near the present village of Gilbertville, on what is known as the May Farm. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war and afterwards captain of the Hardwick militia company. His descendants are eligible to the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution, as he was for five years member of the committee of safety and correspondence. He was also selectman six years and assessor ten years, one of the foremost men of the town. About 1807 he removed to Ohio, and died at Putnam, Ohio, in the summer of 1823, aged nearly eighty-nine years. Children, born at Hardwick: 1. Lydia, born August 12, 1759, married, February 23, 1775, Samuel French. 2. Daniel, born July 28, 1761. 3. Jonathan, born September 13, 1763, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born October 19, 1765, married Rev. Solomon Aiken, of Dracut, in 1788, and died at Hardwick, Vermont, October 30, 1820. 5. Justus, born May 22, 1766. 6. Alpha, born December 1, 1770, married, January 14, 1796, Lydia Cobb; settled in Hardwick, Vermont; was colonel of militia and an innkeeper for nearly sixty years; his house the most noted in Vermont "and many a traveler would ride a little later or go a little farther to get to Warner's;" was representative to the legislature; removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1853, and died there January, 1854. 7. Wright, born September

11, 1773. 8. Charles Lee, born November 30, 1776. 9. Betsey, born 1780, married Levi Whipple, August 21, 1803. 10. Patience, born December 2, 1782.

(VI) Jonathan Warner, son of Daniel Warner (5), was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, September 13, 1763. He married Sally Paige, daughter of John Paige, February 25, 1789, and she died June 11, 1897, aged thirty-eight. He married (second) Annis (Agnes) Marsh, widow of Joel Marsh, October 18, 1807. He was a judicious and thrifty farmer, inheriting the Warner homestead, but after his second marriage he bought the Marsh farm and built a new house on the easterly road to Gilbertville at what is known as the A. Warner house. He was ensign in the militia, selectman for three years. He died July 1, 1831, aged about sixty-eight. His wife Annis died at Springfield, May 17, 1859, aged nearly ninety-four. Children (dates taken from family record, differing slightly from town records): 1. Mary, born December 3, 1789, married, November 28, 1809, William Robinson; died in Barre, October 13, 1866. 2. ———, born March 20, and died March 26, 1792. 3. Moses Mandell, born March 30, 1793. 4. Jonathan, born March 28, 1795, mentioned below. 5. Lewis, born January, 1797, died April 1, 1797. 6. Daniel, born July 2, 1799. 7. Lewis, born June 1, 1801. 8. William Augustus, born January 8, 1804. 9. Levi Whipple, born June 7, 1806.

(VII) Jonathan Warner, son of Jonathan Warner (6), was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, March 28, 1795, died September 12, 1867. He was brought up on the farm and educated in the district schools of his native town, and most of the time he rode a distance of four miles on horseback to school daily during the term. When he came of age, his father gave him a tract of land at Hardwick, Vermont, where many of the family, and others of Hardwick, Massachusetts, had settled. He had some three hundred acres of wild land. He cleared his farm and built his house. He became a well-to-do farmer, having many horses and fine herds of cattle and sheep. Of a jovial and agreeable disposition, Mr. Warner made friends with everybody he met. Of strict integrity and unimpeachable character he had the respect and confidence of all who knew him. He was active in the temperance movement and was a faithful and pious member of the Baptist church of Hardwick, Vermont. He was a Whig in politics. He served six months in the War of 1812, when he was eighteen years old, going from Hardwick,



Massachusetts, to Boston harbor to do coast guard duty under Captain Gass. His widow was granted a pension, dated March 4, 1879.

He married at Hardwick, Vermont, February 25, 1819, Emily Florilla Farnum, who was born January 16, 1801, and died April 6, 1889, daughter of Aaron and Florilla (Strong) Farnum. Children, born at Hardwick, Vermont: 1. Adeline Florilla, born December 23, 1819, married (first), July 1, 1850, Zachariah Shedd, of Franklin, Vermont; child, Emma Shedd, born June 4, 1851, died May 30, 1883; married, 1880, Otto Wilde. Adeline F. married (second), November 25, 1858, David Camp, of Hanover, New Hampshire. 2. Eliza Ann, born June 3, 1822, died July 4, 1879; married Dr. Harrison W. Brockway, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont; child, Edward Augustus Brockway, born September 10, 1856, married, January 1, 1880, Lizzie A. Emmons. 3. Mary Jane Robinson, born 1827, married (first), October 6, 1859, Garret Van Riper, who died in 1866; (second), November 9, 1866, Alfred Taber, of Franklin, New Hampshire. 4. Ariadne Tilton, born April 12, 1828, married, June, 1855, Asa Barton Closson; children, born at Hanover, New Hampshire: i. Jessie Closson, born February 28, 1856; ii. Elsie Closson, born November 18, 1859; iii. Carlos Farnum Closson, born March 1, 1868, married, April 20, 1898, Susan Stephens, of Franklin, New Hampshire. 5. Levi Whipple, born October 26, 1830, married (first), Anna Mann; (second), Adeline Dennison; (third), Julia Griffin. 6. Augustus Jonathan, born November 3, 1833, married (first), June 3, 1869, Margaret Sherry, of Elmira, New York, who died January 7, 1874; married (second), August 19, 1879, Anna T. Hoag, born August 12, 1847, died October 13, 1884; married (third), in 1890, Ora Ella DeVed; child of first wife, Sherry A., born January 7, 1874; child of second wife, William C., born October 13, 1884; child of third wife, Doris E., born March 10, 1899. 7. Charles Davenport, born October 30, 1835, mentioned below. 8. Laura Annette, born April 20, 1837, married, January 8, 1862, George Sherman, of Tioga county, New York, born May 27, 1825, died October 10, 1883; children: i. Guy Warner Sherman, born October 21, 1862, married, 1885, Harrietta Withington and had Clifford Withington Sherman, born October 10, 1887; ii. William Tecumseh Sherman, born September 29, 1865, married, November 29, 1890, Nellie Clark, (children: Rhoda May Sherman, born October 20, 1891; Ruth Belle Sherman, born April 14, 1893; George Clark Sher-

man, born in 1895); iii. Mary Maud Sherman, born October 29, 1867, married, January 20, 1892, Irving Tarrant, (child, Stanley Sherman Tarrant, born September 18, 1893); iv. Louis Alfred Sherman, born July 3, 1870, married, November, 1893, Carrie Cogswell. v. Levi Whipple Sherman, born January 28, 1875, married, March, 1897, Almira Pinney (children: Phillis S. Sherman, born April 14, 1898; Vera S. Sherman, born April 12, 1900; Alfred C. Sherman.) 9. Sidney Smith, born June 14, 1839, married Mary —; no children. 10. Louis Alfred, born May 1, 1841, died May 27, 1870.

(VIII) Charles Davenport Warner, son of Jonathan Warner (7), was born in Hardwick, Vermont, October 30, 1835. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town, and in the Colby Academy at Meriden, New Hampshire. He remained at home helping his father carry on the farm until the age of twenty-two, when he and his brother Levi formed a partnership to conduct the homestead and later they bought it of their father. The homestead is situated in the southern part of the village of East Hardwick, about a mile from the center. The section owned by Charles D. Warner comprised one hundred and fifty acres. He was a prosperous farmer. Seeking to get nearer the markets, he moved to Arlington, Massachusetts, in 1872, and being satisfied with the prospects there, sold his farm in Hardwick, the year following. He bought sixteen acres of land on Highland avenue, Arlington, and carried on a market garden in company with Alfred Taber, about five years. They then dissolved partnership and Mr. Warner engaged in the express business, running an express team between Arlington and Boston. He built up a large business during the twenty-five years in which he conducted it and acquired a competence. He sold out a few years ago to William Stiles, and has since been retired. He is living in Arlington in the residence that he built there in 1880 at 1180 Massachusetts avenue. He has also built for investment several other houses in Arlington. He is a highly respected and useful citizen. He is a member of the Baptist church at Arlington. In politics he is a Republican, and while in Hardwick served the town as highway surveyor. He was a member and an earnest believer in the American Protective Association while it was in existence.

He married (first), June 11, 1866, Elizabeth Johnson, of Enfield, New Hampshire, who was born in 1833 and died June 24, 1873,

daughter of John and Elizabeth (Westgate) Johnson. He married (second), June 23, 1884, Marion Henderson, of North Cambridge, born November 20, 1843, daughter of Robert and Marion (Johnston) Henderson. Children: 1. Alice Elvira, born March 9, 1867, died May 27, 1894; married William Alanson Spaulding, of Hanover Center, New Hampshire; child, Charles Jackson Spaulding, born August 30, 1890. 2. Gertrude Elsie, born October 30, 1868, married, May 25, 1899, Charles R. Houston, of Thornton, New Hampshire; child, Elizabeth Marion, born May 2, 1900. 3. Wallace, born June 22, 1870, died May 22, 1872.

---

(For first generation see Thomas Brigham 1.)

(II) Thomas Brigham, son BRIGHAM of Thomas Brigham (1), was born probably in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1640, and died in Marlborough, November 25, 1716. When his mother married Edmund Rice, he went with them to Sudbury and Marlborough. On attaining his majority he bought of his step-father for thirty pounds a town right in Marlborough of "twenty-four acres with the frame of a dwelling house thereon." This land, situated near Williams Pond in the southwest part of the town, was the beginning of his large farm. He was also one of the purchasers of the old plantation "Ockocangansett," which had been reserved for the Indians out of the ancient boundaries of Marlborough. On the old Thomas Brigham homestead on the south side of the present Forest street, about twenty rods from the highway, at the foot of Crane Hill, is a slightly raised rectangular plot, about 30 by 75 feet, in the center of which is a large apple tree. Here rest the last of the Marlborough Indians, including their last chief and about thirty of his followers. This spot is sacredly cherished by the family of Brighams. It is now or was lately owned by George F. Nicols, whose wife was a Brigham. The last male Brigham owner is said to have strikingly resembled his paternal ancestry, "having thick, wavy, black hair, black eyes and red checks; a fine looking man." The house stood a few rods above the brook, which flowed through the farm to Williams Pond. The first dwelling, a log hut built by Thomas Brigham (2), was burned during his absence by flax catching fire. In 1706 he built a frame house which was left for an ell by his son Gershom, who built a two-story house about 1724. The old house was used

as a garrison during Queen Anne's war. This ell was finally taken down in 1791, by Warren Brigham, and the house was inhabited until 1859. After it had stood empty for some time, it was finally razed. The Gershom Brigham house "was clapboarded but never painted outside; only two rooms were finished; the sitting room and the principal bedroom were plastered and painted." About 1825 the present house was built on the opposite side of the road from the old house, by Barnabas Brigham. The old well still exists. Thomas Brigham was one of the principal citizens of the town, but owing to the loss of records, nothing is known of the offices he held. He made his will April 21, 1716, and died November 25 of the same year in his chair, which is now in the possession of Martha L. Ames. His will was proved January 2, 1717. He married first December 27, 1665, Mary, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Moore) Rice, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice the immigrant. He married second, July 30, 1695, Susanna, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown, widow first of Joseph Morse and second of John Fay, whose first wife was Mary Brigham, sister of Thomas Brigham. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 24, 1666-7; probably died before his father. 2. Nathan, born June 17, 1671. 3. David, born August 11, 1673; died young. 4. Jonathan, born February 22, 1675. 5. David, born April 12, 1678. 6. Gershom, born February 23, 1680; mentioned below. 7. Elnathan, born March 7, 1683. 8. Mary, born October 26, 1687; married July 30, 1710, Captain Jonas Houghton, of Lancaster; seven children.

(III) Gershom Brigham, son of Thomas Brigham (2), born in Marlborough, February 23, 1680, died there January 3, 1748-9; married, May 18, 1703, Mehitable, born 1684, daughter of Joseph and Experience (Wheelock) Warren, an early settler of Medfield, of A. M. from Clare College, Cambridge, Ralph Wheelock, her father, was the founder of the town of Medfield and held the degree England; his house was burned in King Philip's war. Gershom settled on the homestead of his father in Marlborough, and was surveyor for the west end of the town in 1710; tythingman 1716; constable 1721; one of a committee to "seat the meeting" 1727; selectman 1733. Children, born in Marlborough; 1. Martha, born October 6, 1704. 2. Joseph, born April 21, 1706; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born November 25, 1708; married March 25, 1729, John Snow, of Marlborough.



4. Gershom, born November 4, 1712. 5. Benjamin, born February 19, 1714-5.

(IV) Joseph Brigham, son of Gershom Brigham (3), born in Marlboro, April 21, 1706, died July 29, 1786; married, August 26, 1728, Comfort Bigelow, died September 24, 1755, aged forty-eight, daughter of John Bigelow. Her father was taken captive by the Indians, October 15, 1705, previous to her birth. After his liberation he named his first born Comfort and his second Freedom. Joseph Brigham married second, May 3, 1757, Ruth Rice Ward, born September 1, 1721, died February 1, 1786, daughter of Joseph Rice, of Marlborough, widow of Elisha Ward. He resided in Marlborough, and built the Joseph Brigham-Ames house. He was surveyor in 1734; petit jury-man 1738; warden 1766; tythingman 1775. He was in Captain Nathan Brigham's company in the French and Indian war, on the Marlborough alarm list in 1757. Children by first wife, born in Marlborough: 1. Mehitabel, born July 14, 1729; died in Berlin, Massachusetts, 1762; married 1748, Captain Samuel Jones, Jr. 2. Sarah, born May 13, 1731. 3. Lavinah, born July 10, 1733. 4. Joseph, born June 14, 1735; died July 17, 1742. 5. Comfort, born July 29, 1737; died July 17, 1742. 6. Martha, born September 9, 1739; married January 20, 1763, Daniel Barnes, Jr.; two children. 7. Stephen, born October 15, 1741; mentioned below. 8. Joseph, born September 27, 1743. 9. Comfort, born August 26, 1745; died May 19, 1771; married March 14, 1770, Daniel Stevens. 10. Jonah, born November 19, 1747; died December 1, 1827; married, 1771, Sarah Walker; no issue. 11. Lucy, born August 19, 1752; married Samuel Stratton.

(V) Stephen Brigham, son of Joseph Brigham (4), born in Marlborough, October 15, 1741, died about 1811; married first, 1764, Jemima Snow; married second, ——— Wilder. He moved to Shrewsbury, and thence to West Boylston, Massachusetts. He probably was a private in Captain Maynard's company, Colonel Cushing's regiment, which marched on the alarm at Bennington in 1777, and was discharged after three days service. Children by first wife, born in Shrewsbury: 1. Martha, born September 9, 1766; died May 23, 1784. 2. Edmund, born September 29, 1769. 3. Sarah, born February 21, 1772; married Gershom Flagg, of Boylston. 4. Jabez, born August 28, 1775. 5. Dolly, born July 10, 1777; died 1782. 6. Stephen, born September 21, 1779; mentioned below. 7.

Dolly, born December 20, 1783; died January 10, 1858; married first, Rev. Reuben Ball; second, James Libby, of Bridgton, Maine; no issue. Children probably by second wife: 8. Levi, born June 8, 1778. 9. Lucinda, married Simon Plympton, of West Boylston; no issue.

(VI) Stephen Brigham, son of Stephen Brigham (5), born in West Boylston, (then Shrewsbury), Massachusetts, September 21, 1779, died in Roxbury, about 1819; married Lucy White, born March 27, 1777, died about 1820, daughter of Aaron White, of Roxbury. He was a wholesale flour merchant in Boston, junior member of the well-known firm of Bigelow and Brigham. Children, born in Boston: 1. William, died young. 2. Mary W., born September 2, 1806; died in Roxbury January 4, 1892. 3. Stephen A., born June 28, 1808; died unmarried in Roxbury, November 21, 1866. 4. Elizabeth D., born February 27, 1810; died in Roxbury, March 30, 1898. 5. Lucy A., born December 8, 1811, died September 9, 1896. 6. Louisa, born July 27, 1813; married November 18, 1844, Sanford Kendall; resided in Worcester. 7. Caroline, born February 15, 1815; died unmarried, aged about seventeen. 8. Henry Bigelow, mentioned below.

(VII) Henry Bigelow Brigham, son of Stephen Brigham (6), was born in Boston, July 15, 1818. When he was a year and a half old he lost both parents, and he and his brothers and sisters went to live with their uncles and aunts. Henry and his sister, Elizabeth, went to live with their uncle Isaac Davis, of Roxbury, a farmer. They received the usual common school education provided by the town of Roxbury. Henry worked with his uncle on the farm during his youth. When a young man he refused a flattering position with a business house in Boston, at his uncle's request, and continued on the Roxbury farm, and at the death of Mr. Davis in 1857, Mr. Brigham had an equal share with the widow and daughter. He carried on the farm until the estate was divided in 1871. In the fall of 1870 he sold a section of the farm, and in April, 1871, removed to Lexington, where he had purchased a beautiful home in Hancock street, with seventeen acres of land, and virtually retired from active business devoting his time to the care of his property. He sold the remainder of his land in Roxbury, now part of the city of Boston. His home in Lexington included the old Hancock-Adams house, or Clark parsonage, which he sold to the Lexington Historical Society. The

house was removed to its present site on the opposite side of the street and is one of the historic treasures of New England. Mr. Brigham died January 24, 1887. He was a man of public spirit, of sound judgment and sterling character, and was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. He was for many years trustee of the Lexington Savings Bank, a position he held at the time of his death. He was a Republican in politics. He was a member of the Unitarian church of Lexington and served on its parish committee. He married, March 26, 1860, Mary E. Dudley, daughter of Samuel and Mary E. (Gay) Dudley of Roxbury, granddaughter of Colonel Joseph and Pedy (Whitney) Dudley. Colonel Dudley commanded the United States garrison at Fort Warren in Boston harbor during the war of 1812; married July 20, 1784, Pedy Whitney, descendant of John and Elinor Whitney, pioneers at Watertown. Judge Paul Dudley, grandfather of Colonel Joseph, born 1675, died 1751, married Lucy Wainwright. Governor Joseph Dudley, father of Judge Paul Dudley, born 1647, died 1720, married Rebecca Tyng. Governor Thomas Dudley, father of Governor Joseph, was born in England in 1596, died in 1652, married Catherine (Dighton) Hackburne. Governor Thomas Dudley was one of the most important and distinguished men of the colonial era in Massachusetts. Children of Samuel and Mary E. (Gay) Dudley: 1. Mary E. Dudley, married Henry B. Brigham. 2. Sarah W. Dudley, married Quincy Adams Chandler, of Lexington. 3. Samuel Dudley, married Emily Brown; he was living in 1907. 4. Joseph W. Dudley died when eight years old. Henry Bigelow and Mary E. (Dudley) Brigham had one daughter, Mary Louisa, born in Roxbury, March 3, 1862; now living with her widowed mother at the family home in Lexington.

---

Erasmus Darwin Leavitt, of  
LEAVITT Cambridge, son of Erasmus  
Darwin and Almira (Fay)

Leavitt, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 27, 1836. He was educated in the Lowell public schools and entered the machine shop of the Lowell Manufacturing Company in April, 1852, where he served three years as an apprentice, at the close of which time he worked under instruction for a year at the works of Corliss & Nightingale, Providence, Rhode Island, the birthplace of the Corliss engine. From 1856 to 1858 he was engaged in

developing some inventions in steam engineering, for which a patent had been granted to him in 1855. In 1858 and 1859 he was assistant foreman at the City Point Works, South Boston, and had charge of building the engines for the flagship "Hartford." From 1859 to 1861 he was chief draughtsman for Thurston, Gardner & Company of Providence, Rhode Island, leaving there to enter the United States navy in the summer of 1861 as third assistant engineer. He served through the war of the rebellion, and during his term of service was detailed to the Naval Academy at Annapolis as instructor in steam engineering. Resigning in 1867, he resumed the practice of mechanical engineering, making a specialty of pumping and mining machinery.

In 1872 Mr. Leavitt designed and patented a novel pumping engine which was first used at Lynn, Massachusetts, and on account of its remarkable performance it became celebrated in Europe as well as in this country; similar engines were subsequently erected at Lawrence, Massachusetts, Louisville, Kentucky, and at the sewage station of the city of Boston.

In 1874 he became connected with the famous Calumet and Hecla Copper Mine as an adviser of mechanical matters, and was consulting engineer of the company until 1904, when he retired from active practice. During his term of service with the company, he furnished the designs and plans for its huge equipment, which so materially reduced the cost of mining. He has also acted as consulting engineer to the cities of Boston and Louisville, and to the firm of Henry R. Worthington, of New York, the celebrated builders of pumps. He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, American Institute of Mining Engineers, American Society of Mechanical Engineers (and past president of same), Boston Society of Civil Engineers, American Society of Naval Engineers, life member of British Association for the Advancement of Science, member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the Institution of Civil Engineers and the Institution of Mechanical Engineers of Great Britain. In 1884 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Engineering from the Stevens Institute of Technology, of Hoboken, New Jersey. He is a member of the Union and Commercial Clubs of Boston and the Colonial Club of Cambridge.

Mr. Leavitt was married, June 5, 1867, to Annie Elizabeth, daughter of William Pettit, of Philadelphia, who was the pioneer in locomotive building in the United States, and long



connected with the Baldwin Locomotive Works. Mrs. Leavitt died December 28, 1889. Their children were Mary Alford, Hart Hooker, Margaret Almira, Harriet Sherman and Annie Louise. Of these, three are living—Mary A., Margaret A. and Annie L.

Mr. Leavitt's life has been one of close application to his chosen profession, and to-day he occupies a leading position among the most eminent engineers of this country and of Europe, his ability being recognized by all his contemporaries. During his several trips abroad he has received marked attention from engineers, and from the various engineering societies. He was a warm personal friend of the late Herr Krupp, of Essen, who frequently consulted him concerning engineering matters.

---

ENDICOTT Gilbert Endicott, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, son of John Endicott, of Marlton, Devonshire. He was baptized October 22, 1648, and died in Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 18, 1716, aged sixty-eight years. His brother, John Endicott, (or Indicott, as it was commonly spelled) resided in Boston and was warden of Kings Chapel in 1691. Another brother, William, lived in Canton, Massachusetts. All three brothers were inn keepers. In 1681 Gilbert Endicott was at Kennebunk, Maine, and living on land granted him in 1677 on condition that he build a house there and settle within a year, and in 1682 had a mill at Cape Porpoise. He was back in Dorchester in 1690; in Reading in 1696, when his son James was born. He probably left Maine on account of the Indian alarms. He was living in Canton and built a house there in 1700. He leased from the town, February 27, 1704-05, a hundred acres of land, agreeing to pay a yearly rental of four pounds in pepper corn, the lease running for two hundred years. He had also land in Sharon, Massachusetts, bounded by the Massapoag brook and the road leading to Billings' Tavern. His son erected a house on land that Gilbert Endicott supposed to be his, but which was discovered to belong to Rev. Mr. Morse, in 1710. He seems to have retained the land and the minister got a new grant in compensation in 1826. Gilbert was a soldier in King Philip's war under Captain John Jacobs, of Hingham, enlisting August 24, 1776. He was the first person buried in Canton graveyard, and his gravestone is the most ancient. The inscription is:

"Here lyes the Body of Gilbert Indicott, aged 58 years Died October ye 18th, 1716." The cellar hole of his house is now or was lately to be seen, though in 1727 it was called "ye old cellar hole." He had a tavern at Canton from 1702 to 1707, when he was succeeded by Daniel Morey. He kept an inn on Orange street, Boston, from June, 1709, to 1711. He was back in Stoughton (now Canton) in 1713, when he entertained Judge Sewall, who relates also a visit to the inn in his diary under date of September 15, 1716, only a month before the landlord died. He married, April 28, 1686, Hannah Gooch, of York, Maine. She married (second), November 4, (or 17) 1717, John Minot. Children of Gilbert and Hannah Endicott: 1. John. 2. James, mentioned below.

(II) James Endicott, son of Gilbert Endicott (1), was born March 10, 1696, at Reading, Massachusetts. He settled in Canton. It was he who built his home on the minister's land by mistake, in 1710. This was on the site of the brick house on Washington street, and it was burned October 29, 1806. He was an inn keeper. He married, November 26, 1823, Esther Clapp, born February 10, 1699, died July 11, 1750, daughter of Ezra and Experience (Houghton) Clapp. He married (second), January 9, 1752, Mrs. Hannah (Tilden) Lyon, widow, daughter of Elkanah Lyon; she died May 22, 1778. He died October 21, 1767, and his administrator was appointed November 13, 1767. The date on his gravestone is incorrect. Children of James and Esther: 1. Ebenezer, born July 10, 1726. 2. James, born July 10, 1728; died April 27, 1729. 3. Hannah, born April 12, 1730. 4. Esther, born March 14, 1734-35. 5. James, born August 17, 1738, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born August 10, 1741.

(III) James Endicott, son of James Endicott (2), was born in Canton, August 17, 1738, died there April 4, 1799. He was captain of minute men of Stoughton; responded to the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775; served on Dorchester Heights; was stationed at Roxbury during the battle of Bunker Hill; was in Ticonderoga campaign, and at Roxbury in 1778. He was a prominent citizen in civil life also. In 1757 he gave land to the town for a highway. He was on a committee with Preserved Lyon and Silas Crane to procure materials for the meeting house in 1745. In 1778 he made frequent trips to Boston and elsewhere, enlisting recruits for the Continental army, and he employed his wife Hannah to weave thirty-seven yards of

blanketing and spin thirty-two skeins of yarn for the army. He gave similar commissions to other women. In 1780 he was a representative to the general court, and also in 1784-85-86 and 1790; was town treasurer two years; appointed justice of the peace February 11, 1785; and September 24, 1793, judge of the court of common pleas of Norfolk county. His house was destroyed by fire October 29, 1806. He was universally respected by his fellow-citizens. He married, 1761, Abigail Puffer, born April 26, 1739, died May 26, 1833, aged ninety-four years, daughter of John and Abigail (Vose) Puffer, and great-granddaughter of Matthias Puffer, whose wife and eldest son were among the first victims of the Indians in the King Philip war. Children: 1. Hannah, born October 26, 1761, died June 3, 1860, aged ninety-eight years; married John Eaton, July 17, 1791. 2. John, born February 4, 1764, died January 31, 1857, aged ninety-three; married, June 14, 1787, Mary Humphrey. 3. James, born April 30, 1766, died February 22, 1834, aged sixty-eight; married Betsey Crane. 4. Elijah, born June 20, 1768, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born May 17, 1771, died October 9, 1857, aged eighty-six; married Laban Lewis.

(IV) Elijah Endicott, son of James Endicott (3), was born in Canton, June 20, 1768, died November 4, 1844, aged seventy-six years. He settled also in Canton. He married (first) Polly Spurr, of Canton, in November, 1800. She died May 22, 1807. He married (second), October 31, 1813, Cynthia Childs (intentions at Stoughton October 10). Children of Elijah and Cynthia Endicott: 1. Emily, born at Canton, February 14, 1814. 2. Evelina, born July 29, 1815. 3. Elizabeth, born February 13, 1817. 4. Augustus B., born September 10, 1818, mentioned below. 5. Elijah, born May 5, 1821, married, April 11, 1847, Clara Browning, died February 5, 1899, aged seventy-seven years. 6. Charles, born October 28, 1822, mentioned below. 7. Henry, born November 14, 1824, mentioned below.

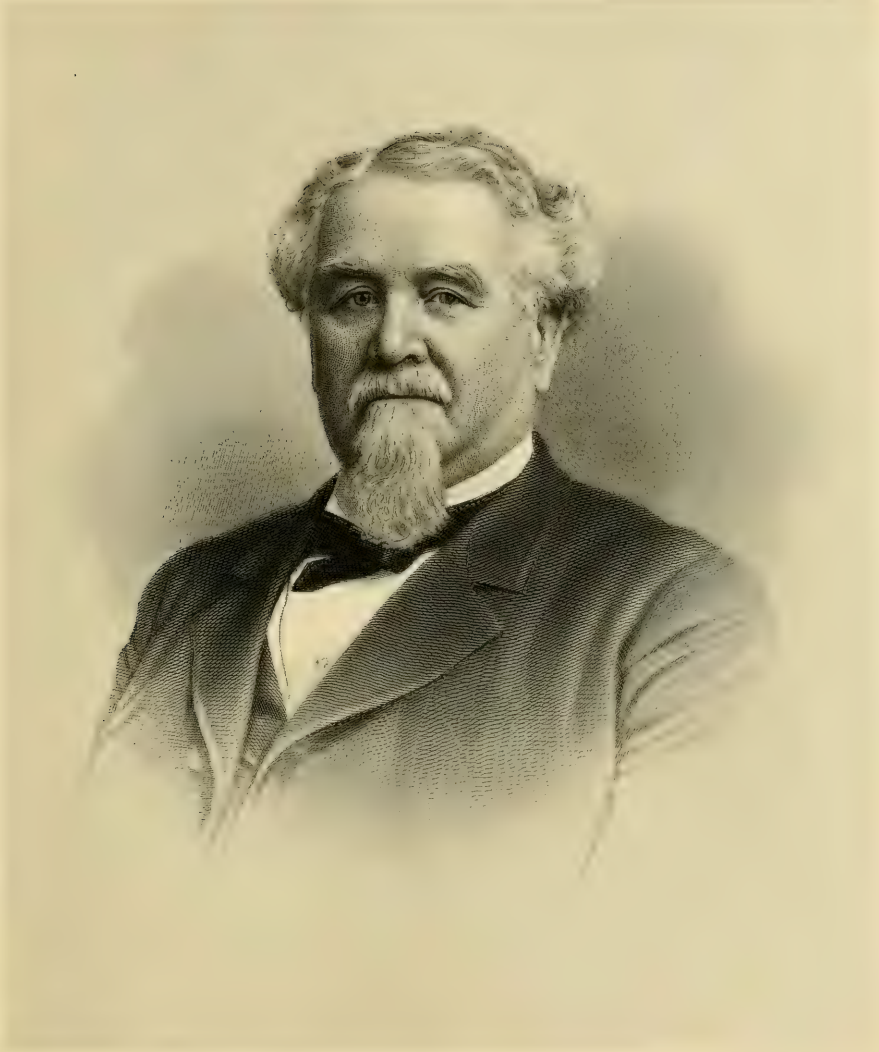
(V) Augustus B. Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born at Canton, September 10, 1818. He was educated in the public school and learned the carpenter's trade, serving an apprenticeship of four years and a half. He removed to Chelsea when he was twenty-one, and was employed for ten years as pattern maker in a foundry there. In 1852 he returned to Dedham and was appointed deputy sheriff in 1853, serving until

August, 1885, when he was appointed to serve the unexpired term of Sheriff Wood. He was elected sheriff in November following and re-elected to succeed himself at the expiration of each term until he declined to serve longer. He has been an active citizen of Dedham; selectman; overseer of the poor; many years on the board of health; president of the Dedham Institution for Savings and the Dedham National Bank; president of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He married, July 22, 1845, Sarah, daughter of William and Millie Fairbanks, and descendant of the pioneer, Jonathan, of Dedham, ancestor of all of the name in America. Children: 1. Mary Augusta, married William H. Lord. 2. Lizzie, married George H. Young. 3. Henry Bradford.

(V) Charles Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born in Canton, October 28, 1822, died August 19, 1889, aged seventy-six years, ten months and twenty-one days. He was educated in the common schools there and learned how to conduct a farm and manufacture shoes. In 1846, at the age of twenty-four he was appointed a deputy sheriff of Norfolk county. He read law in the office of Ellis Ames, of Canton, and was admitted to the bar in 1857; was county commissioner six years; commissioner of insolvency; representative to the general court in 1851-57-58; state senator 1866-67; in the executive council 1868-69; state auditor from 1870 to 1876; state treasurer from 1876 to 1881; deputy tax commissioner until 1889. He was a director of the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company; of the Neponset National Bank; trustee for forty years of the Canton Institution for Savings and president many years. He married, at Canton, September 30, 1845, Miriam Webb, and (second), October 2, 1848, at Charlestown, New Hampshire, Augusta G. Dinsmore. Child of first wife: 1. Charles W. Children of second wife: 2. Edward D. 3. Cynthia A., married J. Montgomery Fields.

(V) Henry Endicott, son of Elijah Endicott (4), was born at Canton, November 14, 1824. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of machinist, and in 1845 became a dealer and manufacturer of steam engines and boilers in Boston in partnership with Caleb C. Allen, under the firm name of Allen & Endicott. The firm was successful, and Mr. Endicott after acquiring a competence retired from active business in 1872. He is president of the Allen & Endicott Building Company of





*Henry Endicott, 33°*

Past Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts  
Past Eminent Com. of Boston Commandery of K.T.





Cambridge; director of the Cambridge Gas-light Company; director of the Harvard Trust Company of Cambridge; president of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank; president of the Hittinger Fruit Company of Belmont, Massachusetts.

He is one of the most prominent and popular Free Masons in Massachusetts, and has held many responsible positions in the order. He was raised to the degree of Master Mason in the Amicable Lodge of Cambridge in 1860 and became worshipful master of his lodge in 1864, serving also in 1865-66. He was worshipful master of Mizpah Lodge (U. D.) in 1868 and was elected worshipful master in 1869. He was also district deputy grand master of District No. 4, 1867-68. He was exalted in 1861 in St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, Boston; was its scribe in 1862, king in 1864, high priest in 1865-66. He was high priest of the Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter (U. D.) in 1865 and grand king of the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts in 1867. In 1861 he became a member of the Boston Council and was made Royal and Select Master. In the same year he also became a member of the Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, and he held in turn nearly all the minor offices; in 1868 he was elected captain general and in 1869-70 was generalissimo and in 1891-92 eminent commander. He was trustee of the permanent fund of this order from 1874 to 1888. On May 9, 1862, he received the degree of Ancient and Scottish Rite from the fourth to the thirtieth degrees, both inclusive and on May 16, 1862, the thirty-first and thirty-second degree of the Grand Consistory of Massachusetts, of which he was created a sovereign grand inspector general, thirty-third degree, in 1874. He was senior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts in 1873 and most worshipful grand master in 1888-89-90; was elected a member of its board of directors in 1869 and held that office continuously to 1902. He is also honorary member of Mount Olivet, Amicable and Mizpah lodges of Cambridge; Converse Lodge of Malden, Massachusetts; St. Paul's and Cambridge Royal Arch Chapters; Boston Commandery and St. John Commandery, No. 4, of Philadelphia. In the printed volume, "Exercises at the Centennial Anniversary of Amicable Lodge of Cambridge", appears the following:

"In our roll of honor are reckoned three Grand Masters of the Grand Lodge, Samuel P. P. Fay, Deputy Grand Master in 1819, and Grand Master in 1820; Augustus Peabody,

Senior Grand Warden in 1817, and Grand Master in 1843-4-5. Henry Endicott, Senior Grand Warden in 1873 and Grand Master in 1887-8-9.

I risk nothing in the fear that I may touch any sensitive spot or stir any envy or jealousy among the living Past Masters or the present Master of Amicable Lodge, in the statement that there is one Past Master to whom Amicable Lodge, as well as Masonry in Cambridge, not to say in the Commonwealth, in the more recent years, owes a debt of gratitude more than to any other. Henry Endicott is a name to conjure by, a name writ large in our history, and a name writ very large in the hearts of the Brethren.

"Let the loving-cup go 'round,  
The cup with blessed memories crowned,  
That flows where'r we meet."

Mr. Endicott made his home in Cambridge in 1859, and has resided there ever since. He built recently a beautiful residence at 151 Brattle street, in one of the most attractive residential sections of the city. He and his family attend the Unitarian church. In politics Mr. Endicott is a Republican. He is a member of the Union Club of Cambridge.

Mr. Endicott married (first), May 4, 1847, Miriam Jane Smith, who died in 1849, at the age of twenty years, leaving no children. He married (second) Abigail (Hastings) Browning, of Petersham, Massachusetts, daughter of Asaph and Lois (Hastings) Browning. Mrs. Endicott's paternal grandparents were John and Clara (Sherman) Browning. James was the son of James and Rebecca (Scott) Browning, and grandson of James and Elizabeth (Davis) Browning. The latter James Browning was the immigrant, born in Scotland in 1672. Lois (Hastings) Browning was descended from Thomas Hastings, the immigrant ancestor, who was born in England in 1605, settled early in Watertown, Massachusetts, a weaver by trade; married in 1651 his second wife, Margaret Cheney. The line continues through Samuel (2) and Sarah (Coolidge) Hastings; Daniel (3) and Sarah (Ball) Hastings; Daniel (4) and Priscilla (Keyes) Hastings; and Asaph and Lois (Hastings) (5) Browning.

Mr. and Mrs. Endicott have had four children, of whom the only one living is Emma, born January 20, 1854. She was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, and in Dresden and Hanover, Germany. She has contributed frequently to the magazines, and has published a volume of her verse. She married Joseph Mason Marean, of Cambridge. Chil-

dren: 1. Edith Endicott Marean, born December 31, 1876, married, October 2, 1901, Rev. Roderick Stebbins, of Milton, son of Dr. Horatio Stebbins, San Francisco, California. Children: Roderick Stebbins, born February 2, 1903; Henry Endicott Stebbins, born June 16, 1905. 2. Henry Endicott Marean, born September 13, 1878, married Edith Denton Brooks, born September 19, 1878, daughter of Eugene D. Brooks; children: Mary, born January 31, 1906, Henry Endicott, April 13, 1907. 3. Parker Endicott Marean, born September 19, 1880, married Clara Sortwell, daughter of Alvin F. and Gertrude W. (Daly) Sortwell. 4. Mason Browning Endicott Marean, born February 20, 1884. 5. Endicott Marean, born January 5, 1890.

Captain Richard Walker, immigrant ancestor, born in England in 1592, came to New England in 1630, and settled at Lynn, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1633-4, and was ensign in the Lynn militia company in 1630, later lieutenant and captain; in 1638 was member of the artillery company of Boston; deputy to general court; surety for Howes of Mattacheeset, in 1638. He removed to Reading, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1644, and later a town officer. He lent money on mortgage to Sir Richard Temple in 1660, and cancelled the bond in 1670. His son Richard, who came over in 1635 in the ship "Elizabeth," deposed in 1676 that he was aged about sixty-five years. In 1630, while Walker was on guard duty, he was attacked by Indians, who were frightened away without casualties, however. (Walker Genealogy of the Shirley branch and history of Lynn, pages 171, 172). Pope says: "He joined in 1639 with William, Robert and Thomas Talmage, brothers of his wife Jane, in a letter of attorney for the collection of moneys from the overseers of the will of John Talmage, of Newton Stacey, in the county of Southampton, husbandman, the brother of their father Thomas Talmage, and from the executors of the will of their brother, Symon Talmage." Captain Walker married first, Jane Talmage, daughter of Thomas; second Sarah ——. He died May, 1687, and was buried May 16, aged ninety-five years. Administration granted June 19, 1688, to widow Sarah, who died December 21, 1695. He had a long, useful and active career. Children: 1. Captain Richard, born 1611, in England. 2. Samuel, born 1615, ancestor of

many of the family in Reading and vicinity. 3. Tabitha, married March 11, 1662, Daniel King. 4. Elizabeth, married March 2, 1663, Ralph King. 5. Shubael, born about 1640, removed to Rowley, to Lynn, and finally Bradford, Massachusetts, where he was selectman, captain, etc.; married Patience Jewett, and had among others a son Nathaniel. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Obadiah.

(II) John Walker, son of Captain Richard Walker (1), was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1638-40. His age is given in a deposition dated 1675 as thirty-five, but if correct, his first wife was ten years older, so it is likely that the age as given is merely a guess, as was often the case in court records. He lived at Charlestown and Woburn, towns adjoining Reading, and named his second son Richard for his father. He died September 25, 1711. He married first, Anna Leager, who died February 17, 1671-2, aged forty-one. He married second, August 1, 1672, Hannah Mirick, who was admitted to the Charlestown church October 3, 1675, and who died December 5, 1714. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Richard, born January 4, 1668. 3. Samuel, born February 12, 1670. 4. Anna, born March 15, 1671, died March 20, following. 5. Joseph, baptized (Benjamin on birth record, born and baptized Nov. 17, 1675). 6. Mary, born January 24, 1676, at Woburn, married 1688, Edward Larkin. 7. Anna, baptized April 16, 1676; married ——— Morre. 8. Benjamin, born June 3, 1678, died young. 9. Lydia, baptized August 18, 1680. 10. Benjamin, baptized August 7, 1681. 11. Sarah, baptized March 25, 1683, married Lewis Jones. 12. Hopestill, married John Sargent. 13. Rebecca, born December 5, 1687. 14. Joseph, baptized July 5, 1691; soldier in Captain David Pigeon's company in 1710 and 1711, 173 days; died in the service April 1, 1711 (N. H. Rolls).

(III) John Walker, son of John Walker (2), was born in Charlestown or vicinity, about 1666; baptized May 13, 1670, at Charlestown. He removed to Newington, New Hampshire, before 1690, with other Walkers and neighbors to that town, York, Maine, and vicinity. He was an early settler at Newington, and left descendants in that vicinity. Isaac Walker from Boston and William Walker were in York in 1653, and Joseph Walker was there in 1669. All seem to belong to the same family as that given above, though not all traced, and none but Edward and John left descendants in that section. When his father's will was proved, John was living in Newington,



March 1, 1715-6. His son signed his name John Jr., October 5, 1714, as witness to a deed in Kittery and he a similar document September, 1715. He or his son John bought of William Tucker two acres of land at Kittery Point alongside land of George Berry, June 3, 1717. Children: 1. John Jr., born at Newington in 1692; mentioned below. 2. William, born about 1695. 3. Joshua, married Hannah Perkins; removed to Arundel, Maine. (See Kennebunkport history). There is no record of a Peter Walker in the ancestry of the family or in the public records. John (3), may have had other children. He left no will, and perhaps died soon after his father.

(IV) John Walker, son of John Walker (3), was born at Newington, New Hampshire, 1692, and died at Kittery, June 3, 1743, in his fifty-first year. He was at Kittery as early as October 5, 1714, when he witnessed a deed. He married first, January 24, 1714-5, Elizabeth Gunnison. He bought of William Tucker, June 3, 1717, two acres of land at Kittery Point, on the eastern side of Spruce creek and on the north side of George Berry's two-acre house-lot. He married Mary Bickford, October 24, 1717, and settled on his farm in Kittery. His wife owned the covenant and joined the church at Kittery Point, November 26, 1727. Her family was also from Newington. The farm he owned is still known in Kittery as the Walker Field. His will, dated May 13, 1743, was witnessed by his brother William. Child of first wife, born at Kittery: 1. John, born November 27, 1715, died June 26, 1718. Children of second wife: 2. Eliphalet, born August 12, 1718; died November 5, following. 3. Gideon, born October 6, 1719; married February 3, 1741, Hannah Palmer; second, Mrs. Hannah Lassell, and settled at Arundel, now Kennebunkport, Maine. 4. Eliphalet, born April 21, 1722, died August 31, 1735. 5. Temperance, born September 9, 1724; died August 21, 1735. 6. John, born September 8, 1727; died at Cape Porpoise, June 14, 1752; had son Tobias, of Portsmouth. 7. Mary, born August 27, 1730; died September 10, 1735. 8. Elizabeth, born March 21, 1732-3; married February 2, 1759, Pelatiah Whittemore. 9. Mary, born August 18, 1736; married Joseph Pettigrew. The four youngest children were each baptized shortly after their births through the right of their mother.

(IV) William Walker, son of John Walker (3), was born in Newington, New Hampshire, about 1695. He married January 16, 1723-4, Deborah Berry, daughter of George and Deliverance Berry, neighbor of his brother John,

who had settled at Kittery Point some five years earlier. William and Deborah settled on a farm adjoining the Berry and John Walker farms and by deed of gift dated May 1, 1727, George Berry and his wife Deliverance conveyed the place where the Walkers were living "where said Walker's house now stands and as the land is now fenced five and three-quarters rods square" at Kittery Point in the township of Kittery. Another lot adjoining this house-lot was deeded March 30, 1739. (York deeds xii, p. 175). His wife Deborah must have died about 1737. Walker bought land at Kittery from John Hicks, May 23, 1739, an acre and a half, "where I the said John Hix formerly lived as it is now fenced, bounded easterly by the highway that parts the parsonage land from this, northerly by George Berry's land, westerly by said Berry's and William Walker's (mentioned above) and southerly by the Piscataquis river and Joshua White's land, with the house and barn and land excepting the burying place three rods and a half square, which said Hicks reserves to himself, his heirs and assigns forever." This is the identical land on which Lady Pepperell built her residence about 1765. William and his second wife Mehitabel sold this land February 19, 1742-3 (York Deeds, 23-199). They also sold other land in Kittery December 14, 1743. (York Deeds 24-87). He contributed the sum of ten pounds to the building of a new church at Kittery Point January 30, 1726. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Ingersoll's company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's regiment, in camp at Fort William Henry and Lake George, 1756 (Mass. Arch. 94-463). Deborah Berry was born about 1710; daughter of George and Deliverance (Haley) Berry, married at Hampton, January 1, 1702. Deliverance was daughter of Andrew Haley. George Berry, born 1674, at Rye, New Hampshire, was son of John Berry, born about 1630, in England, and grandson of William Berry, who came to New Hampshire as agent of the proprietor Mason. Children of William and Deborah Walker, born at Kittery: 1. Charles, baptized June 25, 1725. 2. William, baptized September 24, 1727; soldier in Captain Joseph Ingersoll's company, Colonel Jonathan Bagley's regiment, in camp, at Fort William Henry, Lake George, October 12, 1756 (Mass. Arch. 94, 463-4); also private in First Company of Kittery, April 20, 1757 (Mass. Arch. 95-366) in the French and Indian war. 3. George, baptized January 11, 1730, died young. 4. George, baptized June 6, 1731; married Elizabeth Snow, daughter of

John and Mary, September 5, 1754; soldier in Captain Israel Davis's company in the French war; also Captain Daniel Clark's company, Colonel Joseph Prime's regiment, in 1780, in the Revolution. (For children and descendants and collateral lines see manuscript of Walker family in Maine Genealogical Library, Portland, from which much information has been drawn for this sketch). 5. Miriam, baptized August 12, 1733, died young. 6. Miriam, born February 27, 1737. 7. Joseph (not recorded) mentioned below. Children of second wife: 8. Deborah, baptized February 28, 1742. 9. Mehitable, baptized August 24, 1747, died young. 10. Samuel, baptized October 15, 1749. 11. Mary, baptized February 4, 1753. 12. Mehitable, baptized April 19, 1755. 13. Sarah, baptized July 19, 1761.

(V) Joseph Walker, son or nephew of William Walker (4), was born about 1740, at Kittery, Maine. He married ———.

(VI) Joseph Walker Jr., son of Joseph Walker (5), was born in Kittery, May 25, 1777, and died there July 13, 1821. He married Sally ———, born 1780.

(VII) Nathaniel Kenward Walker, son of Joseph Walker (6), born in Kittery, Maine, January 3, 1807, died May 23, 1880, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He was brought up on a farm, and educated in the common schools of his native town. He removed to Portsmouth, learned the trade of hatter, and engaged in business on his own account, continuing for a period of fifty years. He married Sarah A. Pray, born at Kittery, July 29, 1814, died at Portsmouth April 6, 1875, daughter of Captain Samuel Pray. (See Pray family).

(VIII) Hon. Clarence Orville Walker, son of Nathaniel Kenward Walker (7), was born in October, 1848, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, and after graduating began his career in business as clerk in a book store in Portsmouth, and after working for the concern one year he entered the employ of C. J. Pickering & Co., flour and grain merchants. After being with this firm for two years, he purchased the store, forming a partnership with George Thompson, and conducting it under the firm name of George Thompson & Company. While still a young man he gave up the grain business and associated with him his eldest brother, J. Albert Walker, in the retail coal business in the north end of Portsmouth. After three years he became a salesman for the Philadelphia & Reading Coal and Iron Company, with an office on

Exchange street, Boston. For eleven years he traveled through New England and Canada selling to prominent dealers. In 1888 he became a member of the well-known firm of J. Albert Walker & Company, wholesale dealers in coal, one of the largest concerns in this line of business in New England, owning immense pockets on the Mystic river, seen daily by many thousands in their ride to Boston on the Boston & Maine railroad, and also a large pocket on the Piscataqua river at Portsmouth, and still another at the old Boston & Lowell wharf, Boston. This firm sells coal to retail dealers and factories all along the line of the Boston & Maine railroad system. Every firm in Malden is a customer of this wholesale house to some extent. The head of the firm, Colonel J. Albert Walker, is one of the leading citizens of Rockingham county, New Hampshire, prominent in the public affairs of Portsmouth and a leading Republican. The other member of this firm is Elbert L. Churchill. Clarence O. Walker came to Malden to live, March 17, 1877. When a young man just starting in life, he joined the Old North Church (Congregational orthodox) in Portsmouth, and when he came to Malden he joined the First Congregational Church there. He has been a deacon since 1887, and was for many years superintendent of its Sunday school and clerk of the society. He has been identified with the various benevolences of his church and was active in founding Forestdale Chapel; he was also one of the founders of the Young Men's Christian Association and was for five years a director. The first lodge that Mr. Walker joined was Piscataqua Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Portsmouth, remaining an active member until he removed to Malden, when he was transferred to Middlesex Lodge. But it is in Masonry that he is best known. It is no exaggeration to say that he is among the most popular, beloved and highly respected Masons in Malden. He was raised to the degree of master mason September 4, 1884, and in 1887-88 was worshipful master, and for some years was a member of the grand lodge of Massachusetts, and trustee of the fund for widows and orphans of Mt. Vernon Lodge, this fund being the largest of its kind in New England. He has been chaplain of Tabernacle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters; and member of Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar. He is also a member of the Malden Board of Trade, and of Mystic Side Council, Royal Arcanum.

Mr. Walker has been a Republican from the



time he cast his first vote. He belonged to a Republican family, and in a community where political feeling ran high. Before he came of age, as a matter of fact, he was interested in the second Grant campaign, and in 1868 marched with a company of young Republican torch-light bearers. He has done his utmost to promote the interests of the Republican candidates and Republican principles. He was for several years a member of the Malden Republican city committee; became a member of the common council from ward three in 1889, and served two years; in 1891, 1892 and 1893 represented his ward in the board of aldermen, and was chairman for the last two years. The *Malden News* said of him: "Mr. Walker is one of the most faithful, honest, painstaking officials Malden has ever had in its service. He is a member of the No-license League, and is sound in every way on the temperance question. He believes in no-license for Malden, votes that way and works that way." In 1895 he was elected mayor of Malden. He married, 1879, Clara Isabel Stevens, daughter of Ezra A. Stevens, of Malden, former representative from Malden, and sister of E. A. Stevens Jr., water commissioner. Children, Edgar, born 1874; graduate of Malden high school. 2. Clarence. 3. Nathaniel. Mr. Walker's home is on Dexter street, West End.

Quinton Pray, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1595.

The surname Pray is from the place-name *pre*, meaning in French and kindred languages, a meadow. The English history of this family seems to extend back to the Norman Conquest in 1066. Quinton Pray was a fineryman by trade, and after coming to America worked in the iron foundry at Lynn, Massachusetts. He came before 1646. He deposed October 27, 1653, in the case of John Gifford vs. the Iron Works Company that he was aged about fifty-eight. He removed to Braintree and continued in the foundry there during his active life, and died there June 17, 1667. The inventory of his estate was taken July 21, 1667, and administration granted to his widow Joan. He was the only immigrant of this name coming among the early settlers of Massachusetts. Children: 1. Richard, married Mary —; settled in Providence, Rhode Island. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, married Henry Neale. 4. Dorothy, born 1644; married December 24, 1661, at Braintree, Richard Thayer, Jr. 5. Joan.

(II) John Pray, son of Quinton Pray (1),

was born 1635, in England, probably; married at Braintree, May 7, 1657, Joanna Dowman. He died 1676, and she was appointed administratrix October 31, 1676, and she married second, Daniel Livingstone. The Livingstones settled in York, Maine, with three youngest children by her first husband. Her second husband was killed by the Indians, August 20, 1694. Children of John and Joanna Pray: 1. John, born March 11, 1658; died November 25, 1658. 2. John, born July 11, 1659, died young. 3. Ephraim, born about 1661; married Elizabeth Hayden, daughter of John. 4. Hannah, born March 4, 1663; died December 12, 1664. 5. Hannah, born March 16, 1665; married James Bell, of Taunton. 6. Richard, born May 3, 1767. 7. Samuel, born May 16, 1669; mentioned below. 8. Joseph, born about 1671; married Mary Grant. 9. John, born February 10, 1673-4. 10. Dorothy, born about 1676; married Daniel Furbish.

(III) Samuel Pray, son of John Pray (2), born May 16, 1669; married Mary Fernald, daughter of Thomas and Temperance Fernald. They were living at Kittery as early as 1696. She was appointed to administer his estate May 10, 1722. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married, November 2, 1721, Samuel Stacy. 3. Hannah, married May 24, 1722, Thomas Rano, of New Castle. 4. John, married June 2, 1709, in Boston. 5. Daughter, married Robert Mendum.

(IV) Samuel Pray, son of Samuel Pray (3), was born in Kittery, about 1700; married November 17, 1726, Alice Mendum, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Downing) Mendum. His wife died April 20, 1757; married second, June 7, 1759, Sarah Beaver. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born October 24, 1728; married Elizabeth Gunnison. 2. Samuel, born April 19, 1731; married Susanna Dunn. 3. Joshua, born February 14, 1733; married Ruth Gunnison. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. William, born May 16, 1740; married November 20, 1784, Sarah Orr, sister of Mary Orr, who married her brother John Pray. 6. Joseph, born August 6, 1742. 7. Nathaniel, born March 29, 1747.

(V) John Pray, son of Samuel Pray (4), born February 14, 1736; married Mary Orr, daughter of John Orr and Eleanor (Dennett) Orr. She was a relative of John Orr, second mate of the ship "Alliance" in the battle with the "Serapis," September 17, 1779. Child, Samuel, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain Samuel Pray, son of John

Pray (5), was born in Kittery, December 3, 1789; married Lucy Fernald, born in Kittery, November 23, 1791, and died October 27, 1826. Child, Sarah A., born in Kittery, July 29, 1814; died April 6, 1875; married Nathaniel Kenward Walker. (See Clarence O. Walker, their son, herewith).

The Lowell coat-of-arms to LOWELL which all descendants of Percival Lowell are entitled to is: "Sable, a dexter hand couped at the waist grasping three pointless darts (or bird bolts) one in pale and two in saltire argent. Crest—A stag's head cabossed or, between the attires a pheon az."

The ancestors of the Lowell family in England came from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and were probably related to him. Some time after the Conquest the line was established at Yardley, Worcestershire, England, where the family remained several generations, then moved westward to Somersetshire and finally to Bristol, Gloucestershire, whence Percival Lowell emigrated to New England. The name Lowell is derived originally from the Latin for wolf (*lupus*) and the early spelling in England was Lowle, though a great many variations were made by the phonetic-spelling clerks of England and the colonies. The English pedigree of Percival Lowell, given below, is taken from Harleian mss. 1559, folio 215, copied from "Heralds' Visitations of Somersetshire in A. D. 1573, 1591 and 1623."

(I) William Lowell, the first ancestor definitely known, lived at Yardley, Worcestershire; married ——— Littleton, of a prominent family of that county. He was living about 1220. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Andrew. 3. Samuel.

(II) James Lowell, son of William Lowell (1), married ——— Baskerville, a family having direct descent from Charlemagne, residing at Yardley. Children: 1. Raffe (Ralph), mentioned below. 2. George. 3. Edmund. 4. Andrew.

(III) Raffe Lowell, son of James Lowell (2), married ——— Heselrigg, descendant of Robert de Hesilrage, one of the knights who came with William. Children: 1. Walter, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. Anthony. 4. Sabity.

(IV) Walter Lowell, son of Raffe Lowell (3), married Joan Russell, presumed to be descendant of Hugh de Rozel, who came with the Conqueror, and whose lineage is traced to

Charlemagne. Child: Richard, mentioned below.

(V) Richard Lowell, son of Walter Lowell (4), died at Yardley, and was buried with the arms described above; married ——— Turner. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Richard, slain at Birmingham, in county Warwick.

(VI) Thomas Lowell, son of Richard Lowell (5), married ——— Mayhouse; children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. William. 3. Thomas. 4. Roger.

(VII) John Lowell, son of Thomas Lowell (6), died at Clivedon, Somersetshire; married ——— Wake, of an ancient and distinguished family. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Roger, married Joan Gage, daughter of John.

(VIII) John Lowell, son of John Lowell (7), married Apolyn Leversedge, daughter of Richard, who died in 1547. The Lowells and Leversedges resided in Poniberge. Children: 1. Richard. 2. Edmund. 3. John.

(IX) Richard Lowell, son of John Lowell, married a daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth (Panthuit) Percival, of Weston-in-Gordano. The pedigree of Edmund Percival is traced back to Endes, Sovereign Duke of Brittany, first cousin to Robert, father of William the Conqueror. Edmund is of the sixteenth generation in the Percival lineage. From this family Percival Lowell received his name. Child of Richard: Percival, born 1671; mentioned below.

(X) Percival Lowell, son of Richard Lowell (9), was the American immigrant ancestor. He was born in England in 1571, and died January 8, 1664, at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married in England Rebecca ———, who died in Newbury, December 28, 1645. He was sixty-eight years old when he left his home and business in England to settle in the wilderness of New England. He came over in 1639 on the ship "Jonathan." His home in England was at Kingston-Seymour, Clivedon, Portbury, Weston-in-Gordano, all of Somersetshire, and also at Bristol, in Gloucestershire, where he was at the head of a large mercantile establishment under the firm name of Percival Lowle & Co. This firm was composed of Percival, his son John and perhaps son Richard; also possibly William Gerrish, who came to America with the Lowells and subsequently married a sister of Percival, Mrs. Joanna Oliver, widow of John. At Kingston-Seymour, Percival Lowell was an assessor in 1597. The Lowell family had acquired wealth and high station in England, and they bought



land extensively in Newbury after locating in Massachusetts. In 1653 Percival was appraiser of the estate of Thomas Millard, of Newbury. He was one of the organizers of Newbury in 1642. In 1678 he took the prescribed oath of allegiance. He must have been a man of unusual ability and attainments for his day. He wrote a poem on the death of Governor Winthrop not unworthy of the ancestor of the illustrious James Russell Lowell. Children: 1. John, born in England in 1595; died July 10, 1647. 2. Richard, born 1602; mentioned below. 3. Joan, born 1609; died June 14, 1677; married first John Oliver; second, ———.

(XI) Richard Lowell, son of Percival Lowell (10), was born in England, in 1602, and died in Newbury August 5, 1682; came to Massachusetts, from Bristol, England, in 1639, with his father. He married first, in England, Margaret ———, who died in Newbury, January 27, 1642; second, in Newbury, Margaret ———, who was born November 27, 1604, and survived him. In 1674 he and his wife were members of the Newbury church, and he had a right in the upper common. He made his will June 25, 1681; proved September 26, 1682. Children: 1. Percival, born 1639-40; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born January 27, 1642; died June 1, 1662; married, December 5, 1660, Sergeant John Hale, son of Thomas. 3. Samuel, born 1644. 4. Thomas, born September 28, 1649.

(XII) Percival Lowell, son of Richard Lowell (11), was born in Newbury 1639-40; married there September 7, 1664, Mary Chandler, who died in Newbury, February 5, 1708, daughter of William and Mary (Fowler) Chandler. Her mother was daughter of the immigrant Philip Fowler; her father was born in 1615; he gave to his daughter Mary his share of Plum Island, lot No. 33, as a dowry when she married. He probably married second, in 1709, Sarah ———. Upon going to South Carolina in 1696-7 he deeded land to his son Richard, November 6, 1696. Children: 1. Richard, born December 25, 1668; died May 29, 1749. 2. Captain Gideon, born September 3, 1672; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born January 13, 1675-6. 4. Edmund, born September 24, 1684. 5. Margaret. 6. Joanna, born about 1690; married January 1, 1715, Stephen Fosdick of Hardwick.

(XIII) Captain Gideon Lowell, son of Percival Lowell (12), was born in Newbury, September 3, 1672; died in Amesbury, before 1753. He was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade, and also followed the sea, and was

called in deeds "mariner" and "coaster." He bought land in Amesbury, January 19, 1718, of Fawne Clements, and in 1719 sold his land in Newbury. His house was but recently torn down. Tradition says that he opened a street through his land at Amesbury and built a house for each of his seven sons upon it. He was a sea captain, and his wife often went with him on voyages. It is said that his son John was born in South Carolina while they were in port. In 1728-9 he and his brother Samuel bought land in Falmouth (Portland) Maine, but he did not locate there permanently. He was a soldier in the expedition to Canada in 1690. He owned a wharf near Ames's Wharf, at the mouth of the Powow river, where he landed his cargoes of "rhum" and "shugar" from the West Indies; or rice, resin and tar from the Carolinas. "It would seem that he was a very bold and successful voyager, as he amassed a considerable fortune. Tradition makes it seem probable that in his voyages the king's revenue was not always considered, nor did he hesitate to run up aside of and board by force a French or Spanish craft as the opportunity presented." He married first, in Newbury, July 7, 1692, Miriam (Mary) Swett, born April 10, 1672, died November 27, 1734, aged sixty-three, daughter of John Swett (3), who married December 6, 1670, Mary Plummer, daughter of Samuel, granddaughter of Stephen, son of John Swett (1). Lowell married second, June 4, 1735, Elizabeth Colby, widow. Children, by the first wife: 1. Mary, born March 1, 1692-3; married July 9, 1715, Zechriah Philbrook. 2. Lieutenant John, born February 1, 1696-7. 3. Captain Samuel, born about 1698; soldier in French war. 4. Gideon, born about 1700. 5. Stephen, born February 19, 1703; mentioned below. 6. Corporal Moses, born about 1705. 7. Hannah, born April 11, 1707. 8. Joseph, born about 1709. 9. Abner, born November 29, 1711. 10. Jonathan, born March 24, 1714.

(XIV) Stephen Lowell, son of Gideon Lowell (13), was born in Newbury, February 19, 1703, and died October 27, 1776. He married December 22, 1727, Miriam Collins, of Salisbury, born May 23, 1706, died April 29, 1767, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Collins. He was a mariner. Children: 1. Stephen, born in Amesbury, October 6, 1728; died in Buckfield, Maine, June 15, 1801. 2. Lewis, born December 17, 1729; mentioned below. 3. Captain Abner, born July 21, 1731; died April 1815; appointed by President Washington keeper of the light-house on the north end of Plumb Island, succeeded by his son Lewis and

grandson Joseph, the three generations occupying the position until 1833. 4. Sarah, born January 31, 1733; married May 17, 1753, Stephen Blaisdell. 5. Miriam, born January 20, 1735; married Eliphalet Swett. 6. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1737; married Captain Benjamin Lurvey. 7. Reuben, born June 29, 1739; died June 1, 1824. 8. Mary, born June 16, 1743; married Samuel Hendrick. 9. Simeon, born October 6, 1745; died August 26, 1830.

(XV) Lewis Lowell, son of Stephen Lowell (14), was born in Amesbury, December 17, 1729, and died there June 13, 1777; married in Amesbury, January 4, 1751, Miriam (Molly) Blaisdell, both of Amesbury. He was a boat builder in Amesbury. Children: 1. Miriam, born in Amesbury, 1751; died April 2, 1762. 2. David Jr., born September 8, 1757; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, born May 11, 1759. 4. Molly, died in infancy.

(XVI) David Lowell Jr., son of Lewis Lowell (15), was born in Amesbury, September 8, 1757, and died there September 29, 1854, aged ninety-seven years twenty days. He married (intention dated October 30, 1779) Mrs. Elizabeth Robinson, of Gloucester, born November 12, 1758, died in Amesbury, January 28, 1836, aged seventy-seven. They lived at the Ferry, Amesbury. He was a ship builder and pilot, and a man of means and influence. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain William Ballard's company in 1778; also in Captain Oliver Titcomb's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, in 1777-8; also in same company engaged in guarding prisoners after the surrender of Burgoyne in 1778. Children: 1. Mary, born May 6, 1780; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1782; married November 28, 1810, Abner Keniston, of Newburyport. 3. Abigail, born June 9, 1784; married November 10, 1805, Jacob Morrill. 4. Jonathan, born October 30, 1787; married at Amesbury, August 7, 1813, Betsey Lamphrey, of Kensington; lost at sea in the privateering brig "Mars," which sailed from Portsmouth, December, 1814; no issue.

(XVII) Mary Lowell, daughter of David Lowell Jr., (16), was born at Amesbury, May 6, 1780; married first William Dearborn, of Chester, New Hampshire, February 3, 1799. (See sketch of Dearborn family).

1639, under Wheelwright, and signed the famous Compact. After living there ten years he removed to Hampton, New Hampshire. He was a selectman of Exeter in 1648. On March 4, 1650, seats were assigned "Goodman and Goody Dearborn" in the Hampton meeting house. His home was in the west end of the town of Hampton, on the farm lately, if not now, occupied by a lineal descendant. His descendants have been very numerous in Hampton and vicinity. He married first, perhaps in England; second, November 25, 1662; the widow of Philemon Dalton. Children of the first wife: 1. Henry, born 1633; married Elizabeth Marrian; died January 18, 1725. 2. Thomas, born 1634; mentioned below. 3. Sarah; died August 21, 1714; married Thomas Nudd. 4. Esther, married Richard Shortridge, of Portsmouth. 5. Daughter. 6. John, born about 1742; married Mary Ward; died November 14, 1731.

(II) Deacon Thomas Dearborn, son of Godfrey Dearborn (I), was born in England in 1634, and died in Hampton, April 14, 1710. He married December 28, 1665, Hannah Colcord, and resided in that section of Hampton known as "Drake Side." He was a leading citizen, and deacon of the Hampton church. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Samuel, born May 27, 1676; married Sarah Gove. 2. Ebenezer, born October 3, 1679; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born about 1681; married Mary Garland. 4. Jonathan, born November 18, 1686; married Mary ———; second, Sarah Waite, who died September 10, 1771.

(III) Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn, son of Deacon Thomas Dearborn (2), was born in Hampton, October 3, 1679, and died March 15, 1772, at an advanced age. He married October 7, 1703, Abigail Sanborn, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of John Sanborn. She was born October 1, 1686, and died February 26, 1768. Like his father he was deacon of the church. He was one of the grantees of the town of Chester, New Hampshire, and with his five sons settled there in 1729 or 1730. He had lot No. 121, the deed of which was dated October 3, 1729, and in it he was called of Hampton. His home lot was No. 17, at Chester, nearly opposite the old White place, where Joseph Webster now or lately lived. He was moderator at the town meeting in Chester, March 26, 1729-30, and was elected selectman at the town meeting following. He was elected deacon of the Chester church in 1734, and held various

Godfrey Dearborn, the  
DEARBORN immigrant ancestor, was  
born in England, in Exeter,  
Devonshire, according to tradition. He  
settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, about



other town offices. He served against the Indians in Captain James Davis's company of scouts in 1712, and was later lieutenant of his company. His will was dated March 17, 1767, and proved May 27, 1772. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born January 7, 1705; mentioned below. 2. Hanna, baptized March 9, 1707. 3. Mehitable, born November 4, 1708; married Deacon Nathaniel Fitts. 4. Peter, born November 14, 1710. 5. Benjamin, born August 1, 1713. 6. Thomas, born December 3, 1715. 7. Michael, born April 17, 1719; married Dorothy Colby. 8. Abigail, born January 27, 1721; married October 26, 1742, James Varnum. 9. Mary, born June 11, 1723.

(IV) Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn (3), was born in Hampton, January 7, 1705, and died in Chester, January 10, 1790. He went to Chester with his father and brothers in 1730; married January 13, 1731, Huldah Nason; second, Elizabeth Swain, widow of Samuel Hills. He settled on lot No. 131, where James R. Gordon lately lived. His will was dated July, 1780, and proved January 20, 1790. He was probably in the service against the Indians in the French and Indian wars. His wife Elizabeth died July 31, 1793. Children: 1. Hannah, born October 13, 1731; married Elijah Heath. 2. Sarah, born January 9, 1734; married John Shackford, Jr. 3. Huldah, born August 18, 1735. 4. Stephen, born May 15, 1738; appointed captain by Governor John Wentworth, May 3, 1767; under Congress, September 25, 1775; major, September 25, 1785; lieutenant-colonel, April 5, 1793; resigned September 18, 1800; commanded his company in the battle of Bennington. 5. Phebe, born February 20, 1741; married Wilkes West. 6. Ebenezer, born September 6, 1744; mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, born December 26, 1746. 8. Richard, born May 2, 1747, died young.

(V) Ebenezer Dearborn, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer Dearborn (4), was born at Chester, September 6, 1744, and died there August 18, 1825. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Stephen Dearborn's company (his brother's), in Colonel Thomas Stickney's regiment, in General Stark's army, and fought in the battle of Bennington. He married, in 1769, Ada Philbrick, daughter of Nathan Philbrick, of Hampton. She died May 5, 1819, aged seventy-two years. Children: 1. John, married Susan Lufkin. 2. Jonathan, married Anna Dearborn, daughter of James; married second, Jane Stinson, who

died in 1833; he was born the day the Chester meeting house was raised; died November 2, 1831. 3. William, married February 3, 1799, Mary Lowell, of Amesbury, Massachusetts; mentioned below. (See Lowell family sketch).

(VI) William Dearborn, son of Ebenezer Dearborn (5), was born at Chester, New Hampshire, about 1775; married February 3, 1799, Mary Lowell, who was born in Amesbury, May 6, 1780, daughter of David Lowell, Jr. (See sketch). His widow Mary married second, December 18, 1808, Enoch Bartlett. Children of William and Mary Dearborn: 1. David Lowell Dearborn, born February 12, 1800; married Hannah Mooney, of Durham, New Hampshire; children: i. Augusta B. Dearborn, born June 16, 1838; died April 19, 1865; ii. John M. Dearborn, of Mt. Vernon, New Jersey; iii. Cyrus William Dearborn, of Mt. Vernon. 2. Eliza Lowell Dearborn, born in Amesbury, May 23, 1803; mentioned below. Children of Enoch and Mary (Lowell) (Dearborn) Bartlett: 3. William Bartlett, died 1893. 4. Caroline Bartlett, married Henry Mowatt. 5. Mary Ann Bartlett; married Cyrus Hill of Amesbury.

(VII) Eliza Lowell Dearborn, daughter of William Dearborn (6), was born in Amesbury, May 23, 1803, and died April 29, 1889. She married November 18, 1827, James Worthen, who was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, in 1803, and died in 1893, descendant of one of the oldest families of Salisbury and Amesbury. Lionel Worthen, born about 1620, in England, was in Salisbury before 1653, and for a time lived in Newbury; married Susanna Whipple, daughter of the pioneer, John Whipple. Soon after their marriage James Worthen removed to Paris, Tennessee, where their children were born. Living in a border state during the civil war, he and his family suffered much, and were in constant danger, having several hairbreadth escapes from the guerilla bands that infested that section. In 1870 the family returned to Massachusetts and settled in Melrose. Mr. Worthen served two years as town clerk of Melrose, 1871 and 1872. Children of James and Eliza L. (Dearborn) Worthen: 1. Elizabeth Lowell, resides in Melrose; unmarried. 2. Maria Worthen; married, August, 1864, James Chase Currier, who died in 1882; they removed from Tennessee to Massachusetts in 1864, and settled in Melrose; she is engaged largely in philanthropic work in connection with the "Neighborhood House," Cam-

bridgeport, Massachusetts; they have no children. 3. John F., deceased. 4. James, died aged seven years. 5. Caroline M., mentioned below. 6. Chase C. Worthen, born August 14, 1846; married, March, 1874, Alice Gray Vinton, who was born in Melrose; they live in Melrose; children: i. Francis, married Flora Lynch; ii. Gray V. Worthen, married Grace Rosenthal; iii. Carrie L., single; iv. James C. Worthen; v. Carl B. Worthen, married Ernestine Matteson; vi. Alice Gale.

(VIII) Caroline M. Worthen, daughter of James and Eliza Lowell (Dearborn) (7) Worthen, was born in Paris, Tennessee. She was educated in the public schools of Paris. In 1870 she was elected librarian of the Melrose Public Library, and has filled that position since with great fidelity and ability. She is well known in her profession, and highly esteemed, not only by her fellow-librarians of the state, but by her townspeople who know her so well. She resides with her sister, Eliza Lowell Worthen, on Emerson street, Melrose.

(For first generation see William Thompson I).

(II) Alexander Thompson son, son of William Thompson (1), was born in 1671. He had a grant of land in Kittery, Maine, in 1694, and died there July 13, 1720. He married Anna Curtis, of York, Maine, and she survived him, being appointed administrator October 4, 1720. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married John Allen. 2. Abigail, married in 1720, at York, John Geary. 3. Benjamin, born October 14, 1702. 4. John, born December 30, 1704, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born April 6, 1707, married Hannah Brackett, of Berwick. 6. Joseph, born May 13, 1711, married Mary, daughter of Philip Welch, 1733. 7. Jonathan, born May 1, 1713, married Dinah, daughter of James Thompson. 8. Curtis, born June 2, 1715, married Sarah, daughter of David Junkins. 9. James, died October 22, 1724.

(III) John Thompson, son of Alexander Thompson (2), was born in Kittery, December 30, 1704. He settled when a young man in Sanford, Maine. He was a farmer there. He married (published December 7, 1728) Priscilla, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Tucker) Davis. Children, born at York, Maine: 1. Anna, born January 7, 1731-32. 2. John, born October 26, 1733, mentioned below. 3. Jesse. 4. Priscilla. 5. Naomi. 6. Olive. 7. Phinehas.

(IV) John Thompson, son of John Thompson (3), was born in York, Maine, October 26, 1733. He was brought up in Sanford, whither his father went among the early settlers. He married Keziah Lyons. Children, born in Sanford: 1. John, born 1761, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, 1763. 3. Reuben, 1765. 4. Jesse, 1767. 5. Anna, 1769. 6. Keziah.

(V) John Thompson, son of John Thompson (4), was born in Sanford, 1761. He married Elizabeth Smith, and settled in Sanford. Children, born there: 1. Abbie, born 1796. 2. Lucretia, born 1798. 3. Lucy, born 1800. 4. Elizabeth, born 1803. 5. Ebenezer, born January 9, 1806, mentioned below. 6. Oliver, born 1809. 7. Olive, born 1811.

(VI) Ebenezer Thompson, son of John Thompson (5), was born in Sanford, January 9, 1806. He was educated there in the public schools. He engaged in the lumbering business, which he followed during his active life. He married Olive Butler.

(VII) William H. Thompson, son of Ebenezer Thompson (6) was born in Salmon Falls, Maine, February 9, 1824, and died in Salem, Massachusetts, November 19, 1893. He had a common school education, but was naturally studious and was well educated by private study and reading. His mechanical genius led him to become a machinist. He became a locomotive engineer on the Boston & Worcester railroad in its early days (now the Boston & Albany division of the New York Central lines). He was with the Saco (Maine) Water Power Company from 1854 to 1867. He became a mill expert and his services were constantly in demand. He was deemed a leading expert of the country in his day. In 1869 he was elected treasurer of the Kearsage Mills of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and in 1871 he became treasurer of the Manchester (New Hampshire) print works. In politics Mr. Thompson was a Republican. He was a man of quiet and retiring disposition and was rather averse to public honors of any kind. He married Louisa Butler, daughter of Nathan and Ada (Chick) Butler. She was born in 1819 and died June 26, 1898. Their children were: Henry M. Thompson, born February 19, 1847, mentioned below; Emma O., Alice.

(VIII) Henry M. Thompson, son of William H. Thompson, (7), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, February 19, 1847. He was educated in the public schools and at Phillips Academy, Andover, New Hampshire. He was appointed agent of the Kearsage Mills of Portsmouth, in 1869, and filled that posi-



tion until 1872 when he became agent for the Manchester print works serving until 1874. In 1875 he came to Lowell and became connected with the Lowell Felting Mills, which he purchased in 1881, in which he built up a large and prosperous business. He recently retired from the active life of manufacturing, and is at present living quietly in his handsome residence in Lowell. He is an independent Republican in politics, but has declined to become a candidate for public office or accept public positions, preferring to remain a private citizen. He has an excellent library, and spends much time in reading and study.

He married, in 1872, Ellen Straw, daughter of Ex-Governor Ezekiel A. and Charlotte (Webster) Straw, of Manchester, New Hampshire. Mrs. Thompson is a leader of Lowell society; regent of Molly Varnum Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and one of the incorporators of the New Hampshire Society of Colonial Dames. She is active also in church and charitable work. Children: 1. Albert W., born February 16, 1874, married Hildreth Nesmith and they have one child, Nesmith, born December 23, 1899. 2. Herman E., born April 25, 1881, married Mabel A. Tracy and they have one child, Herman E., Jr., born September, 1906.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch and William Thompson 1.)

(IV) Phinehas Thompson, THOMPSON son (according to the best evidence at hand) of John Thompson (3), who lived in York and Sanford, Maine, was born about 1745 at York. The history of Sanford, Maine, says: "The ancestors of Deacon Thompson lived in York." He married Martha Willard, April 13, 1762. She was the daughter of Samuel Willard, of York. Thompson removed to Gorham (then Gorhamtown) before his marriage, and in 1765 settled in Sanford. He was a farmer and blacksmith, and lived near Thompson's now Butler's Bridge. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Morgan Lewis's company, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, (page 53, "Mass. Soldiers," etc). He was one of the original members of the Baptist church and for many years one of its deacons. He died March 6, 1815, aged about seventy years. Children: Ezra, mentioned below; Samuel, Isaac, John, Martha, Hannah, Mary, Phinehas.

(V) Ezra Thompson, son of Deacon Phinehas Thompson (4), was born in Gorham,

Maine, March 29, 1763. He was a soldier in the Revolution in 1781, under Captain John Evans, of Sanford, on the Androscoggin river at what is now Bethel, Maine. He came to Sanford, Maine, with his parents when a young child and was educated there in the district schools and lived there the remainder of his days. The Sanford history states that his ancestors were of Scotch origin. On his father's farm at Thompson's bridge, Ezra grew up, learning the trade of blacksmith. In 1781 his younger brother, Samuel, enlisted in the Revolutionary war, and so great were the anxiety and grief of his mother that Ezra resolved to take his place. While at Bethel in the service he came near losing his life through a severe cut, accidentally received from an ax. He was taken down the river in a boat, but came to some rapids around which the party felt unable to carry the wounded soldier and had decided to leave him when "Kit" Chiffener, a Scotchman, stepped forward, saying: "Thompson is too guid bluid to be left here!" placed him on his back, and carefully carried him three-quarters of a mile to the landing below the portage.

When he was about twenty years old, he attended Master Clark's school a short term, in which he learned, as he used to say, more than he learned in all his other schooling. For many years he was a public school teacher and was popular with his pupils. At the age of fifty-two, then the father of ten children, farmer, blacksmith, teacher and surveyor, he took up the study of Latin and Greek under Parson Sweat and mastered the rudiments of those languages. He was universally known as "Master" Thompson.

For thirty-six consecutive years, 1794-1829, or more, Master Thompson held some public office. He was selectman fourteen years; on the school committee eleven years; the town treasurer three years; coroner seventeen years; and justice of the peace seventeen years, besides serving on many committees appointed by the town. He was on the board of selectmen in 1808 when the town authorized them to petition President Jefferson for the removal of the embargo, and in 1816 he was one of the delegates to the state convention in Brunswick. In politics he was later in life a Whig. He united with the Baptist church in 1798, and continued a strong pillar in church and society until his death. His farm was about two miles from Sanford Four Corners to the northeast. He died November 8, 1835. Elder Cook preached his funeral sermon from the text "He was a Good Man." "From all that has come

down to us," says the town historian, "we can assert with all confidence that a truer word was never spoken."

He married (first), in 1784, Abigail Wilson, daughter of Moses Wilson. He married (second), July, 1820, Joanna Clark, daughter of David Clark, of Sanford, Maine. Children of Ezra and Abigail Thompson: 1. Caleb, born 1785. 2. Betsey, born 1788, married John Bachellor, of Sanford. 3. Martha, born 1790, married Joshua Batchelder. 4. Lucy, born 1793. 5. Ezra, born 1795, mentioned below. 6. John, born 1797, married ——— Shackford, of Acton, Massachusetts. 7. Isaac, born 1799. 8. Otis, born 1800, died unmarried. 9. Hannah, born 1802. 10. Abigail, born 1806, married Timothy Garey. Children of Ezra and Joanna: 11. Samuel, born 1821. 12. Mary, born 1823, married George D. Palmer. 13. Clark, born 1825. 14. Joanna, born 1828, died in Sanford.

(VI) Ezra Thompson, son of Ezra Thompson (5), was born at Sanford, Maine, in 1795. He had a common school education, remaining at home until nearly manhood, assisting his father with the farm work. At the time of his marriage he bought a farm about two miles from Shapleigh Corners, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres. Besides general farming he did much trading in horses and cattle, and raised much of the stock that he sold. He was prosperous and a man of influence. He was self-educated to a large extent, an excellent mathematician and of wide general information, good judgment and varied capacity. He was active in his support of the temperance movement, and of the Free Will Baptist church of which he was a member. In politics he was a Whig during the ascendancy of that party. He held the office of road surveyor in Shapleigh, Maine. He served in the Shapleigh militia company.

He married Patience Gerry, of Alfred, Maine, daughter of Eben Gerry. Children: 1. Caleb, born May 13, 1825, died April 26, 1874. Married in 1855, Mary Stillman of Rockport, Massachusetts; children: i. Emma, died; ii. Eben; iii. John. 2. Abbie, born June 25, 1828, died May 15, 1883; married, April 8, 1867, John Stone, of Shapleigh, Maine; no children. 3. Lucy, born October 13, 1830, married, January 2, 1857, William Bradford, of Rockport, Massachusetts; children: i. William Dadman Bradford, born February 9, 1858, married, June 23, 1883, Adelaide Chick; ii. Albert Sumner Bradford, born August 18, 1860, married, March 24, 1882, Fannie R. Mead; iii.

Ezra Otis Bradford, born October 25, 1862, married, 1895, Inez Hatch; iv. Loring Samuel Bradford, born October 31, 1864, married, May 7, 1884, Luella H. Bragg; v. Charlotte Patience Bradford, born November 18, 1867, married, July 4, 1894, Fred Thompson; vi. Irving Timothy Bradford, born July 26, 1871, married, April 2, 1899, Celia A. Kimball. 4. Susan Jane, born February 27, 1833, married, December 6, 1857, Nathaniel Thurston Abbott, of Shapleigh, Maine; children: i. Eugene Wilson Abbott, born December 26, 1858; ii. Carrie Augusta Abbott, born October 7, 1860, married, December 27, 1884, Stephen D. Blanchard; children: Leon Blanchard, born May 20, 1887; Marion Idella Blanchard, born December, 1890; Amy Lenora Blanchard, born October 2, 1892; Margie Madeline Blanchard, born January 25, 1894; Esther Blanchard, born July 2, 1895; Elmer Steven Blanchard, born January, 1899; iii. Elmer Ellsworth Abbott, born March 19, 1863, married (first), February 4, 1892, Eda M. Smith and had one child, Malcolm Abbott, born September 29, 1875; married (second), June 26, 1902, Agnes M. Stone, of Alfred, Maine; iv. Abbie Luella Abbott, born June 28, 1865, married, June 27, 1891, Elmer Nason; children: Grace Belle Nason, born September 22, 1892; Edna May Nason, born May 8, 1899; Marcia Nason, born December 8, 1902; George Abbott Nason, born August 3, 1905; v. Nathaniel Thurston Abbott, born November 18, 1867, married, September 5, 1898, Lula O. Dalton, of Emery Mills, Maine, and had Mahlon Wilson Abbott, born July 16, 1905, died August 30, 1905. 5. Timothy Atkins, born August 17, 1835, mentioned below. 6. John Warren, born January 8, 1838, unmarried. 7. Ezra, born May 28, 1841, died in Libby Prison, June 13, 1862, during the Civil war.

(VII) Timothy Atkins Thompson, son of Ezra Thompson (6), was born in Shapleigh, Maine, August 17, 1835, and attended the public schools during the winter terms, working for his father on the homestead at other seasons until he was twenty years of age. He then went to sea on a coasting vessel sailing from Rockport, Maine. Then for a year and a half he worked as teamster for Hatch & Andrews owners of a quarry. He removed to Winchester, Massachusetts, and worked there for three years on the Levi Johnson farm. He established a milk route in Charlestown. After a time he gave up this business and removed to Woburn where he engaged in the butchering business, buying cattle in the Brighton



market and selling his meats in South Boston. He built up a large and profitable business. He finally returned to the Johnson farm and conducted it until 1881 when he leased it to his son, William L. Thompson, and engaged in the meat and provision business on Bunker Hill street, Charlestown. After two years he removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was in the employ of Charles Jewett, a stone contractor. He removed to Salem, Massachusetts, and thence to Islesboro, Maine, where he was employed by Daniel Sewell for a time. From there he came to Swampscott, Massachusetts, and worked a year on Charles Sargent's farm, coming to Acton, May 3, 1898, and leasing the Charles Baker place near the center, and he is now conducting a flourishing market gardening business. In religion he is a Universalist; in politics a Republican.

He married, at Winchester, Massachusetts, March 28, 1859, Caroline Johnson, born at Woburn, died at Winchester, Massachusetts, July 31, 1868, daughter of Levi and Ruth (Eaton) Johnson, of Woburn. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. William Levi, born April 18, 1859, mentioned below. 2. Sarah Gardner, born at Woburn, January 5, 1862, died at Winchester, February 10, 1893; married March 14, 1882, Joseph D. Sharon; children: i. Charles Willard Sharon, born September 6, 1884; ii. Annah Powers Sharon, born September 19, 1888. Timothy Atkins Thompson married (second), January 10, 1870, Anne Elizabeth Johnson, sister of his first wife. She died January 1, 1881, and he married (third), at Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 26, 1893, Marion Elizabeth Hall, born November 19, 1861, daughter of John and Catherine (Arrol) Hall, of East Boston, Massachusetts.

(VIII) William Levi Thompson, son of Timothy Atkins Thompson (7), was born at Winchester, Massachusetts, April 18, 1859. He was educated there in the public schools. At an early age he began to assist his father with the work of the farm and he continued until he was twenty-two years old, when he leased the farm of his father and engaged in the business of market gardening until 1883. He then became associated with Charles A. Frost, of Stoneham, for two years, again resuming market gardening on the homestead until 1890, when he bought his father's lease of the place. The farm belonged to the mother of William L. Thompson, and at her death her son inherited his share of the property. The farm is one of the oldest in the town. It is

known still as the old Johnson place, part of the original Johnson grant when the town was first settled. Mr. Thompson makes a specialty of early lettuce, spinach, squash, celery and raises rhubarb under glass for the Boston market. He has sixty-four acres of land in the northwest part of Winchester. He is domestic in his tastes and devotes himself almost exclusively to home and business. He is well known and much respected by his townsmen. He is a member of the Unitarian church of Winchester. In politics he is a Republican. He was made a member of Parkman Lodge of Free Masons at Winchester, March 14, 1882, but is now a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Woburn. He was made a member of Woburn Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, May 29, 1889; of Medford Council of Royal and Select Masters, January 21, 1904; of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, at Melrose, June 21, 1906; of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, February, 1907. He is a member of Middlesex Chapter, No. 64. Order of the Eastern Star, West Medford, Massachusetts. He is a member of Waterfield Lodge, New England Order of Protection, at Winchester; of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association.

He married, January 27, 1881, Edith Margareta Mead, born August 14, 1857, on ship-board off the coast of England, daughter of Samuel Hartwell Mead, born August 23, 1830, and Ellen M. (Richardson) Mead, of Winchester, born October 15, 1824. Samuel H. Mead was a sea captain; served in the Civil war; was lost at sea in 1867. Children: 1. Margarita, born April 14, 1882, married, June 9, 1906, Isaac Brewster Hazelton, of Wellesley, Massachusetts; they have one child. 2. Mildred Eaton, born August 9, 1883 married, September 30, 1903, Waldo Snow Hadley, of Everett, Massachusetts; no children. 3. Helen, born November 16, 1884, unmarried. 4. Caroline Reed, born May 13, 1886, unmarried. 5. Annie Zelinda, born June 17, 1887, unmarried. 6. Earle Lee, born July 21, 1892, died January 20, 1895. 7. Ralph Mead, born April 13, 1895.

(For early generations see preceding sketches; also William Thompson 1.)

(IV) Benjamin Thompson son, son of Benjamin Thompson (3), and Abigail (Philbrick) Thompson, was born September 7, 1727, at York Maine. He came to Kennebunk, Maine, with his uncle, Jonathan

Thompson, and lived with him. He married, December 31, 1752, Eunice Lord, daughter of Nathan Lord; married (second) Mary Foster. (See the History of Kittery, Maine). Children: 1. Benjamin, born 1754, married Elizabeth Lord; he died February, 1839, aged eighty-five years. 2. Nathan, mentioned below. 3. Alexander, married Lydia Wildes, of Kittery. 4. Stephen, married Lois Taylor. 5. James, married Anna Walker. 6. Eunice, married Daniel Perkins. 7. Lemuel, married Lydia Thompson. 8. Isaac, died at sea. 9. Hannah, married Abner Littlefield. 10. Ezra, married Mary Merrill. 11. Miriam, died young. Children of Benjamin and Eunice Thompson: 12. Moses. 13. Mary, died young. 14. Lydia, married Israel Burnham.

(V) Nathan Thompson, son of Benjamin Thompson (4), was born in 1756. Married (first) Hannah Thompson and (second) Esther Littlefield. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Tobias Lord's company in 1776 at Falmouth in a Cumberland county regiment raised to protect the seacoast.

(VI) Nathan Thompson, son or possibly nephew of Nathan Thompson (5), lived and died in Berwick, Maine. He was educated there in the public schools, and then engaged in the lumber business which through his active life he followed with success and profit. He was a Democrat in politics and an earnest supporter of his party. He was elected to various offices of trust and honor in South Berwick where he lived, and commanded the respect and confidence of his townsmen. He married Rebecca Chadwin. Children: Almira M., Sylvia, Albert G., born October 2, 1853, mentioned below.

(VII) Albert G. Thompson, son of Nathan Thompson (6), was born on the Thompson homestead at South Berwick, Maine, October 2, 1853, and was educated there in the public schools. In 1872 he went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and established himself in the retail grocery business. He carried also meats and provisions and from the first was successful. He built up a large business and carried it on for a period of twenty-five years. In 1896 he was appointed postmaster of the city of Lowell and has held the office by successive re-appointments since then. The business of the post-office has increased greatly during his administration of affairs and he has handled the office with ability and efficiency, being especially careful of the comfort and convenience of both public and employees. He is one of the Republican leaders of Lowell. He served for ten

years on the school board, and for two years in the general court. He was chairman for some years of the Republican city committee and was also a member of the Republican state committee and chairman of congressional committee. He is a member of the Masonic Order of Kilwinning Lodge. He is a member also of the Veritas Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Royal Arcanum and of the Knights of Pythias. He is an active member and treasurer of the Free Will Baptist church. He has the utmost confidence of the business men of the city, and has for many years been among the most influential and prominent citizens. He was a close personal friend of the late General Benjamin F. Butler.

He married, in 1872, Susan E. Tarbox, daughter of Daniel Tarbox, of Salmon Falls, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Fannie A., single, resides at home with her parents. 2. Perry D., married Alice Jaques and they have one child, Perry.

---

William Sherman, the immigrant ancestor, settled in the Plymouth colony about 1630,

SHERMAN No connection has been established between him and the other Sherman immigrants of New England. He lived first in Duxbury, where he was recorded as a yeoman and planter; was a taxpayer there in 1652 and as early as 1637 was a proprietor; was on the Plymouth list of those able to bear arms in 1643; removed to Marshfield where his descendants have lived to the present time. He was admitted an inhabitant of Marshfield, November 13, 1644, and held various town offices. He was a poor man when he came to this country, but was thrifty and energetic and left to his children a large inheritance, having property in Rochester as well as Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was a useful and faithful citizen. Before his death he deeded much of his real estate to his sons: To Samuel June 9, 1673; to John February 5, 1673; to William August 15, 1676. He died October 25, 1679. The inventory of his estate was dated December 30, 1680, and he was buried in the family burial ground at Marshfield. Judging from the date of his marriage and the fact that he was reported an old man when he died he is believed to have been born about 1610. He married, 1638, Prudence ——. As far as known their children were: 1. John, born 1646, died 1722. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, died 1718.







*Alexander Wright Sherman*



(II) William Sherman, son of William Sherman (1), was born about 1640 in Marshfield or Duxbury, in New England; was a soldier in King Philip's war and from witnessing the cruelties there became insane and the colony voted twenty dollars for the relief of his family; later he seems to have recovered his reason. He died in 1724. Children: 1. Hannah, born February 21, 1668. 2. Elizabeth, born March 11, 1670, died 1695. 3. William, born April 19, 1672, mentioned below. 4. Patience, born August 3, 1674. 5. Experience, born September 22, 1678. 6. Ebenezer, born April 21, 1680, died 1759.

(III) William Sherman, son of William Sherman (2), was born in Marshfield, Massachusetts, April 19, 1672, and followed farming in his native town. He married Mary White, daughter of Peregrine White, the first white child born in the Plymouth colony, born December, 1620, on board the "Mayflower," son of William and Ann (Fuller) White. The descendants of William Sherman are not only descendants of three Pilgrim ancestors through Peregrine White and his parents but also through the wife of Peregrine, Sarah Bassett, daughter of William and Elizabeth Bassett. William Bassett, an Englishman, was married August 13, 1611, to Margaret Oldham, at Leyden, Holland, where he lived with the Pilgrims. His first wife was Cecil Light as shown by the Dutch records at Leyden. Bassett was admitted a freeman at Plymouth, 1633; resided at Duxbury and represented the town in the general court. He was a gunsmith by trade. He resided at Sandwich, Massachusetts, in 1650, and later at Bridgewater. Peregrine White, was a prominent citizen of the Plymouth colony; died 1667; his wife died January 20, 1711; they have a numerous posterity. Children of William and Mary (White) Sherman: 1. Thankful, born April 4, 1690, married, 1726, Robert Atkins. 2. Samuel, born May 8, 1701, married Adam Hall. 3. Mary (twin), born June 6, 1711. 4. Abigail, (twin), born June 6, 1711. 5. John, born July 19, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Anthony, born December 21, 1722.

(IV) John Sherman, son of William Sherman (3), was born in Marshfield, July 19, 1720, and was a farmer in that town. He married, 1746, Elizabeth Dingley, granddaughter of John Dingley, of Marshfield, immigrant, a prominent citizen and town officer. Children: 1. Nathaniel, settled in Plympton, married Maria Clark, daughter of James Clark. 2. Ruth, born 1750, married Josiah Bisbee, of Pembroke, Massachusetts. 3.

Rufus, born 1754, settled in Plympton; married, 1775, Phebe Rider. 4. Asa, born 1756. 5. Betsey, born 1758, settled in Plympton; married Lydia Doten, descendant of Edward Doten who came in the "Mayflower;" was in Captain Shaw's company in the Revolution. And others.

(V) Otis Sherman, of this family, son or near relative of John Sherman (4), was born about 1765. He married Jane H. ———, who died May 27, 1822, in Scituate, Massachusetts, aged fifty-two years. He married (second) (intention dated March 23, 1823) Elizabeth Barker, of Hanson, formerly Pembroke, Massachusetts. He resided in Scituate, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Otis, born about 1795, married (intentions dated February 2, 1828) Angeline Whiton, of Hanson, formerly Pembroke; she died September 19, 1831, aged twenty-eight years; children: i. Lucy Jane, born August 17, 1829; ii. Otis William, born August 2, 1831. 2. Israel H., resided at Scituate; married Clarissa Howard, of Hanson, formerly Pembroke, near Hanover Corners, Massachusetts; children: i. Jane, married ——— Brown; ii. Clara, married Edmund Hersey; no children; iii. Warren Hobart, resides in Nebraska, married and has one child. 3. Aaron H., born in Scituate, 1799, mentioned below. 4. Charles, born in Scituate, died in Lowell, Massachusetts.

(VI) Aaron H. Sherman, son of Otis Sherman (5), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1799, and died in Lowell, July 30, 1854, aged fifty-five years. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and in his youth learned the business of carpet weaving. He removed to Lowell and became superintendent of the carpet mill, a position he filled with great credit for many years. He was a Republican in politics, but held no public offices. In religion he was a Universalist. He married Eliza Kenney, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles H. 2. Calvin Gardner. 3. Augusta C., died young. 4. Augusta. 5. James O. 6. Alexander W., mentioned below. 7. Mary E. 8. and 9. Two died in infancy.

(VII) Alexander Wright Sherman, son of Aaron H. Sherman (6), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 18, 1838. He received his early education in the public schools of his native city and graduated from the Lowell high school. He then learned the trade of brass fitter, finally becoming the head book-keeper of the firm of H. R. Barker & Company and was admitted to partnership. His business ability and energy contributed much to

the growth and prosperity of the firm's business. After a number of very active years his health failed and for three years he was unable to pursue his vocation. In 1879 he engaged in the furniture trade in partnership with Mr. Manning and remained in this firm until his death, August 8, 1887. He devoted himself persistently to the business in hand and probably sacrificed his health in his zeal to make his business successful. Mr. Sherman was a Republican in politics and a Universalist in religion. He married, in 1862, Annie E. Watson, of Lowell, daughter of William and Sarah (Mower) Watson, of Lowell. Her father was an overseer for the Lawrence Mills. Children: 1. Etta W., born July 3, 1863, married Frank Hanchett and has children: i. Hazel, born April 17, 1889; ii. Sherman, died young; iii. Walter, born February 25, 1893. 2. Arthur W., born July 5, 1867, married Caroline Cotton; no issue. 3. Annie M., born November 24, 1878, married Allen Bouvé and has one child, Dorothy Bouvé, born May 11, 1906.

The immigrant ancestor of the Plymouth Shermans is said to be related to the ancestry of General William T. Sherman, of Civil War fame, in England, but the connection has not yet been proved. The Shermans of Connecticut and Rhode Island are of the same stock, both coming from Massachusetts originally.

Colonel Thomas Stevens was STEVENS an armorer in Buttolph's Lane, London, England, who contracted with the governor and company in March, 1629, to supply arms for the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was himself a member of the company and gave fifty pounds to the common stock. Three sons and a daughter became settlers in the colony. He signed the instructions to Captain Endicott. Though the family was of Devonshire in the early days, he came to London, where his children were probably born. Children: 1. Thomas, came over in 1660. 2. Richard, father of Samuel, of Marlborough. 3. Cyprian, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married Captain Whipple, of Ipswich.

(II) Cyprian Stevens, son of Thomas Stevens (I), was born in London, England, about 1644-6. He sailed from London. He was at first a resident of Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea, settled at Lancaster just about the time King Philip's war broke out, but had to find a safer place of residence for his family, and went to Sudbury. He was given authority to receive an Indian child of six years, prob-

ably of a friendly tribe, whose father might be serving in the English ranks. After peace was declared he returned to Lancaster and was elected to various town offices. He married, January 22, 1672, Mary Willard, daughter of Major Simon Willard, the most prominent founder of Lancaster, by his third wife Mary Dunster, a relative of President Dunster, of Harvard College. Children: 1. Cyprian, born November 22, 1672, at Lancaster. 2. Mary, married Samuel Wright. 3. Dorothy. 4. Simon. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Joseph, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Stevens, son of Cyprian Stevens (2), was born in Sudbury, about 1680. He returned to Lancaster with his father probably, but settled in early life in Framingham, Massachusetts. In 1719 he removed to Rutland, Massachusetts, of which he was a very prominent citizen. He owned lots 15 and 56, and part of his division was located on Stevens Hill and two hundred acres on Turkey Hill adjoining. He settled on lot 15, and as he was one of the first settlers he was exposed to the dangers and privations of the pioneers of the frontier. He held many offices; was town clerk and clerk of the proprietors, first selectman, assessor, town treasurer several years; committee to set off land; deacon of the church; captain of the military company of the town. He pastured his cattle some five miles from his house, and built there a hovel to shelter them. He went there daily in winter, usually on rackets or snow shoes, to feed his cattle. On August 23, 1723, after family devotion in the morning, he and his four sons set out for meeting house meadow to cut fodder for the winter. They were surprised and attacked by five Indians. The father escaped to the undergrowth; two sons, Samuel and Joseph, were slain, and the other two taken prisoners and carried to Canada, where they were held more than a year before they were redeemed. Deacon Stevens made two journeys to Canada before he succeeded in redeeming the young men. The cost of this ransom and other misfortunes reduced Captain Stevens to straitened circumstances, so that in his old age he had to accept relief from the town. His old friends at Framingham contributed to the ransom of the prisoners, April 19, 1724. The boys arrived home August 19, 1725. Captain Stevens died November 15, 1769. He married Prudence, daughter of John Rice, and descendant of Edmund Rice; she died 1776. Children: 1. Phineas, born at Sudbury, February 20, 1706-7; married Elizabeth Stevens;



settled in Charlestown, New Hampshire. 2. Azubah, born October 21, 1708. 3. Samuel, born September 17, 1711, killed August 14, 1723. 4. Mindwell, born in Framingham, February 24, 1713; married at Rutland, October 20, 1732, Samuel Stone. 5. Isaac, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, killed August 14, 1723. 7. Dorothy, born March 20, 1720-1; married, March 7, 1744-5, Andrew Leonard, who married (second) Hannah Pierce, and settled in Oakham. 8. Joseph, born 1724; married, January 20, 1747, Dinah Rice. 9. Lucy, married December 14, 1753, Isaac Bullard. 10. Mary, baptized November 5, 1727; died November 29, 1739.

(IV) Isaac Stevens, son of Captain Joseph Stevens (3), was born about 1715, in Framingham. August 14, 1723, he and his brother Phineas were taken prisoners and conducted by the Indians to Canada. When he grew tired of walking, his elder brother carried him on his back. But he was so young that he seemed to thrive on the hardships, and grew to like the Indians. His squaw mother won his affections, and he would willingly have stayed with the Indians, as some of the Westborough captives in the Rice family did. He learned how to fight in the Indian way, and his body was scarified and punctured from his lessons and combats. He settled at Rutland, and April 11, 1743, he married Mercy, daughter of Captain John Hubbard. She died August 27, 1746, and he married (second), September 7, 1748, Abigail Perley. His widow married, May 12, 1758, Silas Rice. Children of Isaac and Mercy Stevens: 1. John, born October 17, 1743. 2. Azubah, born February 7, 1746; married Captain Samuel Thompson, of Holden. Children of Isaac and Abigail Stevens: 3. Luther, born July 22, 1749, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born April 5, 1751. 5. Calvin, born January 24, 1753. 6. Jonas, baptized June 22, 1755.

(V) Luther Stevens, son of Isaac Stevens (4), was born at Rutland, July 22, 1749. He was a soldier in the Revolution; corporal in Captain Luke Wilder's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment, in 1779. He married, at Rutland, February 16, 1783, Lucy, daughter of Captain Elijah Stearns, of Rutland. She died at Rutland, September 7, 1812, aged fifty years. Children, born in Rutland: 1. Phinehas, born July 21, 1783, died November 15, 1801. 2. Calvin, born January 15, 1786, died at Rutland, July 8, 1845. 3. Luther, Jr., born July 9, 1788, died February 25, 1830. 4. Elijah, born 1791, baptized October 16, 1791.

(VI) Elijah Stevens, son of Luther Stevens (5), was born at Rutland, October 16, 1791, and he died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 2, 1852. He settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and married Charlotte Kittredge, who was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and died in Cambridge, December 4, 1846, aged fifty years, six months, twenty-two days. Children, born at Concord: 1. Charles, born June 1, 1817. 2. William, born October 22, 1818; died September 25, 1822. 3. Lorena, born June 5, 1820; died September 27, 1822. 4. George Copeland, born January 1, 1822. 5. William Gayland, born September 29, 1823. 6. Elijah Crosby, born July 30, 1825; died September 12, 1826. 7. Laurena Maria, born April 22, 1827. 8. Mary Eliza, born August 25, 1828. 9. Elijah, born July 27, 1830. 10. John Henry, born August 30, 1832, mentioned below. 11. Hannah Elizabeth, born December 27, 1834.

(VII) John Henry Stevens was born in Concord, Massachusetts, August 30, 1832; died October 2, 1901. His parents moved to Cambridge, same state, during his early life. His father was a carpenter and builder. After attending the public schools, John became a plumber's apprentice, and after serving a few years as journeyman began business on his own account, continuing along that line in Cambridge for more than half a century. He was considered an expert in his business, and his customers were the leading citizens of that city, who consulted him on all matters of sanitary plumbing. Although he never held public office he was public-spirited and always interested in good city government. He led a useful and active life, was generous and charitable to those in distress, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He married, August 30, 1858, Ellen K., daughter of James and Dorothy (Blake) Norton, of Bangor, Maine, born June 2, 1836. They had two children: 1. John H., of whom later. 2. Charles W., born June 9, 1864, died April 29, 1893; he was unmarried.

(VIII) John H. Stevens, a member of the firm of Locke, Stevens & Company, of Boston, a resident of Winthrop, Massachusetts, is numbered among the representative business men of that section of the state. The business of his firm is conducted along honorable and straightforward lines, and the success which has attended the efforts of the firm has been fully merited. He is a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 31, 1861, a son of John H. and Ellen K. (Norton) Stevens. He was educated at the Webster

public school of Cambridge. After completing his studies he learned the trade of plumber with his father, with whom he worked for a period of ten years. He then became connected with the Boston office of the Henry McShane Company of Baltimore, Maryland, one of the largest manufacturers of plumbers' supplies, and was one of their traveling salesmen for the New England states. Subsequently Mr. Stevens, Frank L. Locke and Herbert R. Kay (the two latter named having also been connected with the Boston office of the McShane Company), organized the firm of Locke, Stevens & Company for the manufacture of a special line of goods and for dealing in plumbers' supplies, at No. 100 Warren-ton street, Boston. The business prospered, increasing in volume with each succeeding year, and now hold high rank in the industrial circles of the city of Boston.

Mr. Stevens is a member of Amicable Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, also Cambridge Chapter and Cambridge Com-mandery; Winthrop Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; Winthrop Yacht Club. He married Mary A. Connoly, of Bangor, Maine.

---

The history of the Gray family  
GRAY dates back in England to the time  
of William the Conqueror, 1066,  
and to the earliest settlement of New Eng-  
land in this country.

(I) Henry Gray, the immigrant ancestor, according to the history of Andover, Massa-chusetts, was with his son Robert among the early settlers of Andover. He may be the same Henry Gray who came from London to Boston; a tailor by trade; proprietor of Bos-ton in 1637; arranged for marriage in 1639. As to Robert, the son, there is difference of opinion as to whether the Salem records ap-ply to him or to another man of the same name.

(II) Robert Gray, son of Henry Gray (I), was born in 1634, probably in England. He settled first in Salem; was a mariner; was fined as a Quaker in 1669; took the oath of allegiance at Andover in 1678. In 1699 he bought some hundred acres of Henry Holt and Dudley Bradstreet in Holt district of Andover, the south parish. One parcel was known as Colonel Bradstreet's Upper Falls meadow and the other as Lieutenant Os-good's Gibbet Plaine meadow, the deeds of which are still in the possession of his de-scendants, and is also a portion of the estate.

He died at Andover in 1718, aged eighty-four years, and his will dated February, 1718, men-tions his children. He married (first) Eliza-beth ———; (second), March 8, 1668-9, Han-nah Holt, daughter of Nicholas Holt (see sketch), died March 30, 1728. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized March 9, 1651, married William Abbott, son of George. 2. Joseph, born May 9, 1652. 3. Bethia, born June 11, 1654. 4. Robert, born May 23, 1658, settled in Salem. 5. Hannah, born June 26, 1659. Children of Robert and Hannah Gray: 6. Katherine, born July 15, 1670. 7. Henry, born January 17, 1671; had mill for grinding scythes, etc., 1715, at Andover; married, May 3, 1699, Mary Blunt. 8. Jemima, born No-vember, 1673, died young. 9. Hannah, born November 30, 1674. 10. Edward, born Sep-tember 12, 1679, married (first), December 2, 1702, Sarah Osgood, children: i. Edward, born November, 1705; ii. Child, July 22, 1709; iii. Child, March 6, 1711; iv. Priscilla, January 19, 1713; v. Daughter, August 13, 1714; vi. Lydia, August 22, 1716; vii. Son, April 2, 1717-18. Married (second), October 27, 1718, Hannah Burke, children: viii. Daughter, November, 1720; ix. Sarah, March 18, 1722-23. 11. Thomas, born Sep-tember 16, 1681. 12. Braveter, born Septem-ber 29, 1685. 13. Aaron, born April 14, 1692.

(III) Braveter Gray, son of Robert Gray (2), born September 29, 1685, died November 10, 1724, married, November 21, 1710, Doro-thy Abbott, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Abbott, of Charlestown. Children: 1. Child, born April 3, 1711. 2. Daughter, June 5, 1712. 3. Joseph, March 28, 1715. 4. Brave-ter, July 19, 1717. 5. Timothy, July 19, 1721. 6. Mary, February 6, 1723-24.

(IV) Timothy Gray, son of Braveter Gray (3), born at Andover, Massachusetts, July 19, 1721, and died at Wilton, New Hampshire, November 17, 1793. He settled in Wilton, where he bought of William Vance lot No. 6 of the fifth range and thirty acres of the west-ern part of lot No. 5 in the fourth range. This farm he and his descendants held for about a hundred years. He was a cordwainer by trade; was a substantial and influential citi-zen; deacon of the Wilton church. He mar-ried (first) May 3, 1747, Eleanor Best, who died September 22, 1775, aged sixty-six years. He married (second) Abigail ———, who died May 20, 1801, aged seventy-seven years. Children, by first wife, born at Andover: 1. Timothy, born February 19, 1748. 2. James Best, born January 29, 1750-51, died at Halifax in the army, in the summer of 1777.







*Daniel Smith Gray*



3. Eleanor, born March 7, 1752-53. 4. Jonathan, born March 18, 1754-55, died September 15, 1775; soldier in the Revolution. 5. Mary, born February 19, 1756-57. 6. Sarah, born March 2, 1758-59. 7. Joseph, born March 9, 1760-61. 8. Dorothy, born October 8, 1763, married, August 3, 1786, Daniel Hall, a soldier in the Revolution. 9. Henry, born October 8, 1766, died March 31, 1776.

(V) Timothy Gray, son of Timothy Gray (4), born in Andover, Massachusetts, February 19, 1749, and died in Wilton, July 18, 1807. He was educated in the common schools and inherited the homestead at Wilton. He was a farmer. He was a soldier in the Revolution at Winter Hill during the siege of Boston, in Captain Taylor's company, and later under Captain Nathan Bullard, in 1776, with the Northern army. He married first, Hannah ———, who died July, 1784, aged thirty-one. He married second, April 21, 1785, Ruth Burnham; she was born in 1756, and died May 23, 1841, daughter of Jeremiah Burnham, who was born April 2, 1732; married August 30, 1754, Mary ———, who died January 7, 1828, aged ninety-two. Jeremiah, father of Jeremiah, was born in 1702, died 1783; married, 1730, Jane Pride. Thomas, father of Jeremiah, Sr., was born September 20, 1673, and died 1748. John, father of Thomas, was born 1648 and died 1704; married, 1668, Elizabeth Wells. Lieutenant Thomas, father of John, was born in England, in 1623, and died June, 1694; married, 1645, Mary Tuttle; was the progenitor of most of the families named Burnham in that section. Children of Timothy and Hannah: 1. Hannah, born July 4, 1770; died August 18, 1770. 2. Timothy, born September 30, 1771; died December 1, 1776. 3. Hannah, born June 17, 1773; married April 19, 1795, Abiel Blanchard. 4. Elizabeth, born February 12, 1775; married February 12, 1801, Caleb Holt. 5. Timothy, born January 21, 1778; died September 26, 1781. 6. Eleanor, born October 5, 1779; married November 15, 1804, Uzziel Sheldon. 7. James Best, born May 26, 1781; died October 4, 1795. Children of Timothy and Ruth Gray: 8. Timothy, born May 14, 1787; mentioned below. 9. Henry, born October 1, 1789. 10. Abel, born October 13, 1791; married Betsey Pettingill. 11. Abiel, born July 25, 1793. 12. Lucy Burnham, born September, 1795; married Joel Chandler. 13. Ruth, born May 24, 1800; died in Lowell, March 7, 1858.

(VI) Timothy Gray, son of Timothy Gray (5), born at Wilton, New Hampshire, May 14,

1787, died there August 4, 1867. He had a common school education and settled on the homestead, following farming as his occupation. He sold part of his farm, and removed to Lowell, but after a few years returned to his native town to live. He was an early member of the Baptist society at Wilton and was Deacon of the church. In politics he was a Whig. He served the town on the board of selectmen. He married August 21, 1808, Fanny Burton, born February 21, 1779, died November 3, 1810, aged twenty, daughter of Lieutenant Abraham and Betsey Burton. Her father was a soldier in the Revolution, son of John Burton, who came to Wilton from Middleton, Massachusetts, with three sons; born 1711, died February 11, 1791. John Burton, father of John and grandfather of Lieutenant Abraham, died in 1750; his father was Isaac Burton, who died in 1706, a resident of Topsfield and Salem, Massachusetts. Isaac Burton was the son of John Burton, who was admitted a freeman at Salem in 1638 and died October 14, 1684; persecuted as a Quaker. His father, Boniface Burton, settled at Lynn as early as 1635; died in 1669, said to be aged one hundred and thirteen years. Timothy Gray married second, April 14, 1812, Nancy Smith, of Medford, who died April 16, 1866, aged seventy-nine. Children, born at Wilton, by first wife: 1. Fanny Burton, born August 29, 1810; married December 4, 1832, Caleb Crosby, died in Lowell. Children of second wife: 2. Timothy, born June 7, 1813, died January 24, 1883. 3. Alanson, born January 22, 1815. 4. Daniel Smith, born October 6, 1816. 5. James B., born July 29, 1818. 6. Nancy, born March 4, 1820, married Joseph W. Stiles. 7. Maria, born March 29, 1822, married Samuel N. Wood, of Lowell, and died in Lowell. 8. Hannah, born October 12, 1824, married Joseph M. Melendy. 9. Robert, born March 23, 1827, died February 17, 1865, in Salisbury, North Carolina, a prisoner of war. 10. Lorenzo, born March 31, 1829, died in Wilton.

(VII) Daniel Smith Gray, son of Timothy Gray (6), born in Wilton, New Hampshire, October 6, 1816, died October 9, 1900, at Lowell. He attended the district schools of his native town, and remained at home working on his father's farm until he was about twenty years of age. When a young man on the farm, he was severely injured by the premature explosion of a charge of blasting powder, causing permanent lameness. He went to Lowell in 1836, residing there the remainder of his life, sixty-four years. He started

business for himself about the year 1837 at the "old Market House," Market street, later opening a store on Chapel Hill, and continued in business with unfailing success for a period of fifty-eight years. He finally retired at the age of seventy-eight. He accumulated a handsome property and invested shrewdly in city real estate, having the reputation for many years of being one of the best judges of real estate values in the city. He commanded the confidence and respect of all his townsmen. He was generous in contributing to various charitable objects and of conspicuous public spirit. In politics he was a Republican, but not an active partisan. He was one of the charter members of the Mechanics' Association and Middlesex North Agricultural Society of Lowell. He was an attendant of the Unitarian church of Lowell, was liberal in his religious opinions and tolerant of those of other men. He married (first), November 12, 1840, Mary Ann Wells, born October 18, 1819, died October 27, 1843. He married (second), September 26, 1844, Clorinda Phelps, born in Wilton, May 5, 1821, died in Lowell, October 2, 1901, daughter of Joseph Phelps, of Wilton. Mr. and Mrs. Gray celebrated their golden wedding in 1894. The only child of Daniel Smith and Mary Ann Gray: Daniel Washington, born July 18, 1841, member of Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, which marched through Baltimore, April 19, 1861. He married Helen A. Flanders, and they have one child, Helen Augusta, who married Josiah Estes, one child, Josiah Gray Estes. Children of Daniel Smith and Clorinda Gray: 1. Albert, born June, 1845, died July 20, 1845. 2. Albert Montessor, born May 23, 1846; married, 1880, Fannie Estelle Piggott; children, born in Lowell: i. Florence Ethel, born October 19, 1880; ii. Alma Marion, born January 21, 1883, married, 1902, Dr. E. J. Clarke, of Lowell, one child, E. W. Clarke, born Lowell, August 30, 1907; iii. Daniel Elmore, born February 13, 1884, married Laura Hawkins, East Boston, 1907; iv. Guy Burt, born June 17, 1885; v. Winthrop Chester, born September 7, 1887, deceased; vi. Charles Loring, deceased; vii. Roland Hilton, born March 10, 1891. 3. Frank, born March 22, 1848, married, 1871, Sarah Collinge, of Lowell; children, born in Lowell: i. Nelson Smith, born August 22, 1878; ii. Everett Frank, born September 25, 1882, married, 1906, Agnes Whitney, Lowell, one child: Richard Frank, born September 28, 1907; iii. Robert Collinge, born July 27, 1888. 4. Marianna, born February 25, 1850,

died October 18, 1850. 5. Joseph Phelps, born August 6, 1851, married, 1881, Annie H. Tyng, of Lowell; children, born in Lowell: i. Mabel Bartlett, born September 20, 1882, married, 1906, Herbert M. Andrews, of Newton; ii. Richard Marshall, born October 27, 1886, died April 18, 1906; the family later removed to West Newton, Massachusetts. 6. Harry, born November 12, 1853, married, 1879, Fannie A. Dodge, of Lowell; children, born in Lowell: i. Herbert Ballard, born November 10, 1879, died June 7, 1900; ii. Sidney D., born January 13, 1881, died June 27, 1881; iii. Edith Maude, born June 12, 1882, married, Lowell, October 14, 1903, Hal R. Pierce, of Melrose; iv. Florence Anna, born July 17, 1884; v. Mildred Rebecca, born December 31, 1894. 7. Alanson, born December 21, 1855, married, 1881, Martha M. Williams, of Lowell; children, born in Lowell: i. Bernice Imogene, born March 5, 1883, died June 2, 1893; ii. Sarah Alice, born March 12, 1885; iii. Bertha Clorinda, born April 5, 1888, died May 27, 1893; iv. Annie Gertrude, born July 16, 1889. 8. Nellie, born March 31, 1858, resides at the homestead in Lowell. 9. Willie, born January 31, 1860, married, 1888, Katie M. Butterfield, of Lowell; children, born in Lowell: i. Blanche Howard, born July 8, 1890; ii. Maude Phelps, born December 24, 1891; iii. William Chester, born May 21, 1895. 10. Anna Stevens (twin), born April 29, 1863, resides at the homestead. 11. Arthur Smith (twin), born April 29, 1863, died May 14, 1864. 12. Arthur Lincoln, born May 24, 1866, married, 1894, Delia M. Story, of Essex, Massachusetts. 13. Minnie Clorinda, born August 22, 1868, resides at the homestead, Lowell.

---

James Bailey, the immigrant, BAILEY was born in England, about 1612, and came to New England with the early settlers sent over by the Massachusetts Bay Company, and he is found among the settlers on "Mr. Ezechi Rogers' Plantation" established as the town of Rowley, September 4, 1639. He married Lydia Emery, who lived to a very old age, and died at Rowley, April 29, 1704, twenty-eight years after the death of her husband, who died at his home in Rowley, and was buried August 10, 1677. The children of James and Lydia (Emery) Bailey, were nine, four of which, John, Lydia, Jonathan and Damaris, married and had children.

(II) John Bailey, eldest son of James and



Lydia (Emery) Bailey, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts Bay Colony, December 2, 1642. He was married June 16, 1668, to Mary, daughter of Deacon Thomas Mighill, whose prominence made him a deacon on the formation of the church at Rowley. John Bailey was a prominent man in the town government, and volunteered in the service of the colony as a member of Sir William Phipp's expedition of 1690 against the French settlement of Port Royal to Acadia, and of the larger expedition the same year when thirty-four vessels and two thousand men were sent by the Massachusetts Bay Colony against Quebec, and on the return of this unsuccessful expedition John Bailey was among them who lost their lives, November 19, 1690, when nine of the vessels of the fleet were wrecked and lost. He had left at home his wife and eight children, and his widow gave birth to their ninth child after learning of his death. She administered his estate in Salem, and died about 1693. Children of John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey: Jonathan, born August 31, 1670; Ann, 1673, died 1690; Nathaniel, born 1675; Thomas, October 7, 1677; James, 1680; Mary, born 1683, died 1721; Elizabeth, November 15, 1685, married Daniel Tenney, lived in Newbury and died January 26, 1780; Lydia, April 14, 1688, married Daniel Ritter, and lived in Lunenburg, Massachusetts; John, January 12, 1691, lived in Boston, married Mehitable —, and died before 1722.

(III) James Bailey, son of John and Mary (Mighill) Bailey, was born in Rowley, in 1680. He lived in Bradford, Massachusetts, and married (first), July 14, 1702, Hannah Wood, born January 20, 1681, and she bore him thirteen children and died about 1730. He married, second, November 22, 1733, Mrs. Mary Bacon, and the occasion called for a smock marriage, described as weddings where the bride appears dressed in a white sheet or chemise furnished by the bridegroom. The reason was the prevalent belief that if a man married a woman who was in debt he could be held liable for her indebtedness if he received any property with her. Eventually all immodesty was avoided by the bridegroom furnishing to the bride all the clothing worn at a wedding, retaining title to the same in himself. James Bailey died early in 1769, and his will was probated in Salem, February 27, 1769. Children of James and Hannah (Wood) Bailey: Abigail, born at Bradford, Massachusetts, October 26, 1703, married Joseph Carleton, Jr., October 30, 1729; had two children, and died February 8, 1737-38. Sam-

uel, February 20, 1705, married, February 2, 1727-28, Mary Rolf, moved from Bradford to Andover; his house lot now forms a part of the Hood Stock Farm. His second wife, Dorcas Abbott, of Andover, born October 2, 1735, died December, 1774, ten years before the death of her husband, who died of cancer, January 5, 1784. Hannah, July 30, 1706, married James Hardy, July 4, 1727. Joseph, May 18, 1708 (q. v.). Mehitable, August 8, 1709, married John Goss, July 30, 1728, and had seven children, four sons and three daughters. Edward, August 9, 1711, married Elizabeth Burbank, October 12, 1732, and had one son, Moses, and two daughters. Ednah, May 31, 1713, married Jonathan Griffin, of Newbury, October 28, 1731. Stephen, January 3, 1715, lived at Bradford, married (first) Sarah Church, of Newbury, May 3, 1737, died three days after the birth of her son Abraham, who married Ruth Harris, July 10, 1763, and (second) Judith Varnum, of Amesbury, May 22, 1740, and they had a daughter Mary, born August 1, 1743. Miriam, June 14, 1716, married Moses Tyler. Beulah, December 20, 1718, married Daniel or Nathaniel Griffin, of Newbury, February 24, 1735-36, and had two sons, Samuel and Daniel Griffin. James, February 11, 1721-22, was a ship carpenter, married Rachel Berry, about 1745, and by her had eight children. He married as his second wife Mary Kinard, who bore him three children after 1762. Hepzibah, February 29, 1723-24, married a Mr. Beale.

(IV) Joseph Bailey, son of James and Hannah (Wood) Bailey was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, May 18, 1708. He married Sarah Goss, 1709-1755, and moved to Tewksbury about 1735. He was a member of the church of that place. His wife died April 22, 1755, after bearing him nine children, and he married, October 3, 1755, Apphia Bartlett, who bore him two children. The children in the order of their birth were: Joseph, Sarah, Ebenezer, Jethro, James, Luther (q. v.), William, Hannah, Timothy, Apphia and Tristram Bartlett.

(V) Luther Bailey, fifth son and sixth child of Joseph and Sarah (Goss) Bailey, was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, August 2, 1745, married Experience Bailey, of Tewksbury, and they had ten children: Experience, Luther, Anna, Hannah, Calvin, Charlotte, Sarah, Joseph, Timothy (q. v.) and Elizabeth. Luther Bailey died at Malden, Massachusetts, November 10, 1830.

(VI) Timothy Bailey, son of Luther and Experience (Bailey) Bailey, was born in West

Moreland, New Hampshire, September 20, 1785. He was a farmer, but suffered from a sunstroke and removed to Malden, Massachusetts. He married Eunice Sweetzer, of South Reading, Massachusetts, and they had eight children. The mother died February 14, 1833, and he married as his second wife Mary B. Dingley, of Waterville, Maine, in 1835, and she bore him four children. She died December 18, 1840, and he married for his third wife Nancy B. Dingley, who bore him no children. Timothy Bailey engaged in the manufacture of tin ware, and employed forty men. He was president of the Malden Bank, 1832 to 1850, and First National Bank 1850 to November 19, 1852. He died in Malden, Massachusetts, November 19, 1852. His children in the order of their birth were: Marianne, born November 19, 1817; Almira, Abigail, Sarah Jane, John Calvin, John Newton, George Timothy (q. v.), Joseph Henry, born February 8, 1833, died February 16, 1833; Joseph Henry, born February 22, 1836, died September 2, 1836; Emma Octoria, Nancy Sophia and Sarah Jane.

(VII) George Timothy Bailey, son of Timothy and Eunice (Sweetzer) Bailey, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, February 15, 1830. He was educated in the public schools of Malden, and the Academy at Middleboro, graduating in 1848, and went to work in his father's tin ware factory; on the death of his father in 1852 he came into possession of a half interest in the business, his brother, John Newton Bailey, being an equal partner. He sold out his interest soon after and established a hardware business in a new store on City Square, Malden, and in 1856, moved into a new store, part of a four-story brick building. He erected at No. 56 Pleasant street, Malden, the first four-story building in Malden. In 1868 he sold out the business on account of the many hours exacted by the custom of the trade, and engaged in the real estate business, including the care of his own rapidly accumulating property, which, when he gave up the real estate business in 1880, had been augmented by the erection of twenty-five houses which he readily sold or leased. He served the city of Malden four years as commissioner of public property, commissioner of highways, commissioner of the fire department, commissioner of state aid, commissioner of street lights and commissioner of cemeteries. In the latter capacity he selected and purchased the property on which Forestdale cemetery was created. The site was previously a farm of fifty-two acres, valued by the

owner at \$20,000, but which he purchased through a third party for \$10,500, and it became the property of the city of Malden at that price. He was chief engineer of the fire department of Malden, 1862-80, and secured for the department the new fire engine house on Central Square, constructed under his supervision, and accepted as a model in that class of city public buildings. As a highway commissioner he aided in securing the extension of Mountain avenue to Summer street, and of Clifton street to Main street. He has served as a member of the Democratic city committee since 1882, and was a member of the city council for the first four years of the existence of the city government. He is a member of the United Order of the Golden Cross founded in 1876; of the United Order of Pilgrim Fathers, founded in 1879; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, founded in 1868; and he was presiding officer of the commandery and council of that order, and active in all these relations.

He was married November 26, 1861, to Luella E., daughter of Samuel (1792-1875) and Sallie B. (1802-1887) Hayes, of South Strafford, Vermont. The children of George T. and Luella E. (Hayes) Bailey are: Minnie E., born in Malden, September 3, 1862, married George C. Crosby, June 22, 1882; they have had three children, all of whom died. George A., born Malden, September 18, 1864, married September 3, 1899, Harriet Richards. Albert W., born September 3, 1867, married Clara Love Porter Barnes, and has children, James Albert Bailey, born August 15, 1899, Clara Luella Bailey, born August 24, 1900, Dorothy Reed Bailey, born February 20, 1905. William M., born August 6, 1869, married Inez M. Dodge, in December, 1901, and has one child, Blanche J. Bailey, born September 22, 1907. Grace T., born October 20, 1871. Edward S., born May 5, 1873, died October 5, 1873. Sidney H., born July 5, 1874, never married.

---

Nathaniel Woodward, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and he and his sons John, Robert and Nathaniel, all approaching manhood, with other younger children, were among the first settlers of Boston, Massachusetts. There are reasons for believing that this family was from Boston, England. Nathaniel had a lot assigned to him in Boston, November 30, 1635; was admitted a freeman April 17, 1637; was mathematician



and surveyor employed to run the line between Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony, also between Massachusetts and Connecticut and later in the Merrimac survey. In 1642 he was appointed to fix the line between Charlestown and Lynn. He was allotted land at Muddy River, January 8, 1737, and from time to time had other grants of land. His house was at what is now the northeast corner of Summer and Washington streets, Boston. Children: 1. Nathaniel, removed to Taunton about 1650. 2. John, born in England; descendants not traced. 3. Robert, born in England; mentioned below. 4. Prudence, married July, 1661, Christopher Morse, mariner, of Boston; possibly other children.

(II) Robert Woodward, son of Nathaniel Woodward (1), was born in England, came with his father to Boston, Massachusetts. He was a carpenter. He was granted a house lot in Boston, December 18, 1637, and had a house lot and garden in Boston in 1644. His house and garden in 1651 was bounded on land of Jacob Leger, Thomas Botolph, High street, and the lane. He died November 21, 1653. He married Rachel Smith, daughter of John Smith, of Boston, tailor. His widow married July 7, 1654, Thomas Harwood, of Boston. She joined the church November 6, 1646. Her father, John Smith, in his will dated September 23, 1673, gave Robert and Nathaniel Woodward, his grandchildren, land on which they had already built houses to be enjoyed in fee. Children: 1. Joseph, born October 24, 1641; probably died young. 2. Nathaniel, baptized October 30, 1642, when four days old. 3. Smith, baptized August 4, 1644, aged five days, mentioned below. 4. Robert, born November 14, 1646. 5. Mercy, baptized November 6, 1646. 6. Thomas, baptized April 2, 1650. 7. John, baptized December 14, 1651; died August 23, 1652. 8. Jeremiah, baptized August 28, 1653, died November 26, 1653.

(III) Smith Woodward, son of Robert Woodward (2), was born in Boston, 1644. Children: 1. Robert, mentioned below. 2. Smith, settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts; married July 29, 1691, Thankful Pope, daughter of John and Margaret Pope, of Dorchester; she died June 15, 1738, a year after his death; had thirteen children. Perhaps other children.

(IV) Robert Woodward, possibly son of Smith Woodward (3), was born about 1660. He settled in Scituate when a young man. Deane in his "History of Scituate" has made many errors in his sketch of the Woodward

family, the Robert Woodworth there mentioned being Robert Woodward, the probable son of Smith, of Boston. He was not a descendant of Walter of Scituate, although there may have been some relationship. He married, in 1684, Bethia Torrey, daughter of Lieutenant James Torrey. In 1728 he bought of his son Robert the land where he was then dwelling, and June 9, 1735, he sold his house and land to his son James, possession to be given him after the death of the grantor and his wife Bethia. He died in 1744, and May 21 of that year his son James was appointed administrator. Robert was upward of seventy years of age June 7, 1730, when he was admitted to full communion. Children: 1. Bethia, born December 5, 1685; married May 6, 1718, Benjamin Tower. 2. James, born January 25, 1687; died February 17, 1694. 3. Benjamin, born May 31, 1690. 4. Elizabeth, born August 23, 1692; married Thomas Tower. 5. Joanna, born February 20, 1694. 6. Robert, born August 15, 1697. 7. Mary, born April 27, 1699; married Joseph Garnett. 8. Deborah, born May 11, 1701. 9. Ann, born May 4, 1704. 10. Lydia, born September 3, 1706; unmarried. 11. James, born August 9, 1709; mentioned below.

(V) James Woodward, son of Robert Woodward (4), was born in Scituate, August 9, 1709; married December 16, 1731, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Soper, by whom he had nine children. She died in 1748, and James married (second) February 15, 1749, Mrs. Vinal, widow of John Vinal, Jr., by whom he had five children. James died in 1758, and his widow married James Lambert of Scituate. She spent the last years of her life in Bristol, Maine, with her son Samuel. Children by first wife: 1. James, born September 17, 1732, died in infancy. 2. Lydia, born August 31, 1734, died July 8, 1821, unmarried. 3. Sarah, born March 27, 1736, died in infancy. 4. Bethia, born January 23, 1737. 5. Sarah, born April 14, 1740, married, October 19, 1768, Rev. Shearjashub Bourn. 6. Mary, born May 14, 1742. 7. Joseph, born June 6, 1744, died in expedition to Canada. 8. John, born 1746, married, April 11, 1771, Mary Hodgkins, of Georgetown, Maine, and settled in Lisbon. 9. Elizabeth, born 1748. Children by second wife: 10. Samuel, born October 9, 1750, mentioned below. 11. William, born July 12, 1752, married Mehitable Beal, of Hingham. 12. James, born August 12, 1754. 13. Elisha, born September 27, 1756. 14. Benjamin, born October 7, 1758, married Dolly Lowell.

(VI) Samuel Woodward, son of James Woodward (5), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, October 9, 1750. He served an apprenticeship as shipwright under Thomas Barstow, of Hanover, Massachusetts. He married, December 30, 1779, Sarah Barstow, eldest daughter of his employer. She was born November 27, 1754, and in the spring of 1781 they moved to Bristol, Maine. He built numerous vessels on the Damariscotta river and was the first ship builder in the town of Bristol, also built the Walpole Meeting House. He was on the school committee in 1796. In the United States direct tax of 1798, he was assessed on four hundred and eighty-four acres of land, being one of the largest landholders in Bristol. He was also a soldier in the Revolution, and was in Colonel William Jones' regiment in the Penobscot expedition. He died November 8, 1815, and his wife February 6, 1811. Children: 1. Samuel, born at Hanover, October 22, 1780, married, December 1, 1802, Martha Twombly. 2. James, born January 20, 1783, mentioned below. 3. Perez, born December 27, 1785. 4. John, born August 5, 1788. 5. Sally, born December 12, 1790, married, at Bristol, December 9, 1817, John Wadsworth. 6. Mary, born May 2, 1793, married Samuel Russ. 7. Thomas, born May 1, 1799, married, November 29, 1826, Catherine Huston, of Bristol.

(VII) James Woodward, son of Samuel Woodward (6), was born in Bristol, Maine, January 20, 1783. Married, October 4, 1807, Lavinia Wadsworth, born January 4, 1783, daughter of Cephas and Molly (Cook) Wadsworth, of Kingston. He lived in that part of Bristol which in 1847 became part of the town of Damariscotta. He was a ship-builder, and in company with James Jones built numerous ships on the Damariscotta river. He died December 11, 1843, and his widow February 26, 1868. Children: 1. Julia Ann, born 1808, married February 7, 1828, George B. Hussey, born January 29, 1804, son of Job and Sallie (Barstow) Hussey, of New Castle. 2. Perez, born March 22, 1810. 3. Maria, born October 2, 1812, died unmarried November 30, 1854. 4. James, born April 2, 1815. 5. Uriah Wadsworth, born October 28, 1817. 6. Samuel, born August 7, 1819, mentioned below. 7. Mary Jane, born February 3, 1822, married, September 1, 1846, Cephas Wadsworth. 8. Cephas Wadsworth, born April 20, 1824, died July 6, 1852. 9. Sarah Barstow, born March 13, 1827, married, November 6, 1849, George Baylis Poole,

and settled in North Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Samuel Woodward, son of James Woodward (7), was born in Bristol, Maine, August 7, 1819. Married Jerusha Baker Erskine, in Wiscasset, Maine, January 20, 1848. Through his mother, Lavinia Wadsworth, he was descended of eight different pilgrims who came to Plymouth in the "Mayflower's" first voyage—John Alden, Priscilla Mullins, William Brewster, Love Brewster, Francis Cook, Stephen Hopkins, William Mullins, Henry Samson and Richard Warren. His mother was a native of Kingston, Massachusetts. His wife, Jerusha B., was born November 21, 1828, daughter of William and Betsey (Baker) Erskine, of Bristol. Samuel was a shipwright by trade, but taught school when a young man; was on the school committee of Bristol for 1846 and of Damariscotta from 1851 to 1854. He removed from Damariscotta in 1866 to Chelsea, Massachusetts, where he died May 18, 1875. Children: 1. Samuel Walter, born December 13, 1848, married, in Chelsea, June 24, 1874. Mary Catherine Wade, born May 31, 1853, daughter of William and Irene (Nichols) Wade, of Chelsea, dry goods merchant of Chelsea, now of Washington, D. C. Children: i. Helen Clifton, born in Chelsea, April 30, 1876; ii. Irene, born in Chelsea, October 4, 1878; iii. Walter Lothrop, born in Washington, D. C., March 8, 1882, died of meningitis, at Paris, May 3, 1898, while travelling with his parents; iv. Margaret, born in Washington, D. C., July 20, 1884; v. Donald, born in Washington, D. C., June 14, 1888; vi. Catherine, born in Washington, D. C., December 12, 1889. 2. Frederick Eugene, born July 22, 1850, married, in Chelsea, January 29, 1879, Sophie G. Coleman, born June 16, 1857, removed to Washington, D. C.; dry goods merchant. Children: i. Laura Alice, born in Chelsea, November 11, 1879, died in Washington, D. C., April 22, 1884; ii. Frank Barstow, born in Chelsea, May 24, 1881, died March 5, 1900; iii. Ray Louise, born in Washington, D. C., November 13, 1885; iv. Edith D., born in Washington, D. C., October 6, 1890. 3. Julia Hussey, born September 16, 1851, died February 4, 1852. 4. Frank Ernest, mentioned below. 5. Maria Isabel, born November 30, 1854, married, in Washington, D. C., November 2, 1893, John H. Olcott and has one son, John Woodward, born October 10, 1896. 6. Nellie Clifton, born December 30, 1857, died April 30, 1864.



(IX) Frank Ernest Woodward, son of Samuel Woodward (8), was born in Damariscotta, Maine, January 2, 1853. After leaving the common school of his district he attended Lincoln Academy at Newcastle, Maine, in 1865-66. In the fall of 1866 he removed to Chelsea, with his father, and attended the grammar and high schools of that city. In 1869 he entered the employ of the Magee Furnace Company of Boston. In 1887 he became a stockholder in the corporation, and from 1895 until 1905 was manager of the heating and ventilating departments. The latter year he bought out the entire contract branch of the business and has since carried it on under the firm name of Frank E. Woodward & Company. Mr. Woodward is well known among the stove and furnace manufacturers of the country. Since October 27, 1881, he has made his home in Malden. In 1884 he was elected secretary of the Malden school board and served in that office for ten years. He is a member of the Young Men's Christian Association and was treasurer of its building committee in 1893-4. In February, 1895, he was elected secretary of the Malden Historical Society, an office he has held to the present time. He is a member of the American Historical Association, New England Historic Genealogical Society, board of managers of the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and president of the Malden Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, from its organization in 1900 until 1905. He was elected a trustee of the Malden Public Library, January 12, 1903, to succeed the late William A. Wilde. In 1905 he was elected one of the trustees of Pine Banks Park, a tract of one hundred and ten acres bequeathed to the cities of Malden and Melrose by the late Elisha S. Converse, and accepted under a special act of the legislature. He was appointed with D. P. Corey on a commission to copy and supervise the printing of the vital records of Malden. He was chairman of the committee having in charge the historic loan exhibition of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the corporation of the town of Malden in 1899. This exhibit was very extensive and formed one of the chief features of the celebration. The success of this exhibition was due largely to the zeal and indefatigable personal efforts of the chairman of the committee. Mr. Woodward is a Republican, and has been very active in the political affairs of the city having been for some fourteen years on the Republican city committee and treasurer since 1900.

He has contributed valuable historical and genealogical articles to various magazines and periodicals. He is the author of a carefully prepared genealogy of the descendants of Samuel Woodward, of Bristol, Maine, and has been gathering for many years data relating to the various branches of the Woodward family in America. He is a member of the First Congregational Church of Malden. He married, June 23, 1881, Alice Elizabeth Colesworthy, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, daughter of the late Daniel C. Colesworthy, a book-seller of Cornhill, Boston. She was born June 19, 1849. Her mother was Mary Jane (Bowers) Colesworthy. Children, all born in Malden: 1. Ernest Colesworthy, born August 29, 1882. 2. Lawrence Erskine, November 28, 1884, died of acute bronchitis, December 4, 1885. 3. Mary, born May 15, 1886. 4. Adelaide, October 8, 1887. 5. Clarence Richardson, April 22, 1889. 6. Stanley Wingate (twin), December 11, 1890. 7. Sidney Chaffin (twin) December 11, 1890. 8. Alice, March 14, 1893. 9. Isabel, March 17, 1895.

The surname Jones is a common one in Wales. Over fifty colonists by that name, and all progenitors of families, were in New England before 1700. There is a tradition among the descendants of Lewis Jones, of Roxbury and Watertown, that their ancestor was of Welsh origin, which is, without doubt, true.

(I) Lewis Jones, of Roxbury and Watertown, Massachusetts, the ancestor of the Watertown-Weston family of Jones, was a resident of Roxbury as early as 1640. He removed to Watertown about 1650 or 1651, and died there April 11, 1684. His wife Ann died May 1, 1680, aged seventy-eight years, grave-7, 1678-9, mentions his wife Ann, sons Shubael and Josiah, daughter of Lydia Whitney; son Josiah, executor, "my loving friend and brother," John Stone, overseer. In a codicil dated April 19, 1682, he refers to his son Shubael. Children: Lydia, married, October 30, 1656, Jonathan Whitney; Josiah, see forward; Phebe, baptized at Roxbury, January 1, 1645, died there, July 6, 1650; Shubael, born at Watertown, October 8, 1651.

(II) Captain Josiah Jones, son of Lewis Jones (I), married, October 2, 1667, Lydia Treadway, daughter of Nathaniel and Sufferana (Haynes) Treadway, of Watertown. He died at Weston, October 9, 1714, "in ye 74th year of his age," gravestone. She died September 18, 1743, "full of days aet. 95." Mr.

Jones was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690; was a captain; one of the original members and the first deacon of the church in Weston, to which office he was elected January 4, 1709-10. About 1690 the three portions of Watertown (Watertown, Waltham, and Weston) were designated as the precincts of Captain Bond's company, of Captain Garfield's company, and of Lieutenant Jones' company. He was a selectman of Watertown, 1685-1687, 1690, 1702, 1709, and after 1712 of Weston. He was a prominent and influential citizen, and among his descendants are to be found many who have been prominent in state, church and military service. Children: 1. Lydia, born August 25, 1668; married, January 2, 1687-8, Nathaniel Coolidge, Jr. 2. Josiah, born October 20, 1670; married Abigail Barnes. 3. Mary, born December 10, 1672, married, at Hannah, July 5, 1693, John Brewer, of Sudbury. 4. Nathaniel, born December 31, 1674, married first, Mary ———; married second ——— Flagg; and died at Falmouth (Portland), Maine, November, 1745. 5. Samuel, born July 9, 1677; see forward. 6. James, born September 4, 1679; married Sarah Moore, of Sudbury; died September 14, 1770, aged ninety-one years. 7. Sarah, born February 6, 1681; married, May 20, 1704, John Warren, and died July 9, 1705. 8. Anna, born June 28, 1684, married Deacon John Mixer, and died in 1736. 9. John, born March 19, 1666-7; married December 8, 1715, Mehitable Garfield, who died February 13, 1642; he died December 8, 1773, aged eighty-seven years. 10. Isaac, baptized May 25, 1690, removed to Bolton, Connecticut.

(III) Ensign Samuel Jones, son of Captain Josiah Jones (2), born at Watertown, west precinct, now Weston, July 9, 1677, died there, January 25, 1717-18; married, May 9, 1700, Mary Woolson, born November 28, 1673, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hyde) Woodson, of Newton; she married second, October 1, 1724, Major Francis Fulham, of Weston, and died December 2, 1757, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 13, 1706, married, October 29, 1730, Tabitha Hobbs; she married second, May 29, 1745, William Munroe, of Lexington. 2. Moses, born June 20, 1709, see forward. 3. Mary, died May 7, 1716.

(IV) Moses Jones, son of Ensign Samuel Jones (3), born at Watertown, west precinct, June 20, 1709, died at Weston, July 21, 1755, married July 20, 1737, Hannah Bemis, of Watertown, who died December 27, 1798, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Peirce)

Bemis. Her father, Joseph Bemis, who died at Waltham, June 9, 1741, in his will dated May 4, 1738, says: "I give and bequeath unto my daughter Hannah Jones the sum of ten pounds to be paid within four years next after my wife's decease." Children: 1. Moses, born October 9, 1737. 2. Joseph, born December 4, 1739. 3. Solomon, born April 20, 1742, see forward. 4. Mary, born December 23, 1744. 5. Hannah, born September 23, 1747. 6. Phineas, born March 29, 1749-50.

(V) Solomon Jones, son of Moses Jones (4), born at Weston, April 20, 1742, died at Hillsborough, New Hampshire, February 18, 1806; married, March 14, 1764, Beulah Stratton, born at Weston, January 17, 1744, died at Washington, New Hampshire, June 28, 1832, daughter of Jonathan and Dinah (Bemis) Stratton. Solomon Jones was a soldier in the French and Indian war in 1759, and served also in the Revolutionary war. He removed from Weston to Hillsborough, New Hampshire, about the year 1800. Children: 1. Moses, born June 20, 1764, see forward. 2. Lydia, baptized August 24, 1766. 3. Sally, baptized March 27, 1768. 4. Solomon, baptized June 6, 1773. 5. Joseph, baptized June 6, 1773.

(VI) Moses Jones, son of Solomon Jones (5), born at Weston, June 20, and baptized October 22, 1764, died at Washington, New Hampshire, May 7, 1840; married first, at Weston, May 12, 1786, Hepzibah Dilloway, who died at Hillsborough, New Hampshire, January, 1801; married second, February 9, 1802, Catherine Graves, born at Washington, New Hampshire, September 29, 1784, died there January 21, 1865, daughter of William and Lucy (Wheeler) Graves. Directly after his first marriage Mr. Jones removed to Hillsborough and settled on Bible Hill. Later he removed to the farm now known as the "Tenney Place," and about 1817 he removed to Washington. Children by first wife: 1. Moses, born at Hillsborough, August 10, 1787. 2. Charles, born at Hillsborough, September 22, 1789, see forward. 3. William, born at Hillsborough, October, 1791. 4. Isaac, born at Hillsborough, January 7, 1795. 5. Mary D., born at Hillsborough, June 10, 1797, married, March 24, 1824, Alfred Gordon, of Washington, New Hampshire. 6. Martha, born at Hillsborough, April 13, 1799, married Asa Kimball, of Henniker, New Hampshire. Children by second wife: 7. Solomon E., born at Hillsborough, September 13, 1803; married, June 9, 1831, Harriet L. Smith, of Sharon, Massachusetts. 8. Simon W., born at Hills-



borough, February 6, 1805; married, June 4, 1828, Eliza G. Newman, of Washington. 9. Nathaniel G., born at Hillsborough, May 20, 1806, married first, December 21, 1826, Asenath Graves, of Washington, who died February 9, 1843; and married second, June 7, 1843, Elvira Gage, of Wilton, New Hampshire. 10. Hiram, born at Hillsborough, May 17, 1808, married Diadema Rand. 11. Catherine M., born at Hillsborough, February 22, 1814, married first, November 7, 1834, Gilman Spaulding, of Lempster, New Hampshire; and married second, October 19, 1848, Stephen F. Farrar, of Washington, New Hampshire. 12. Amos B., born at Hillsborough, May 7, 1815, married, April, 1841, Clarissa Millard, of Connecticut. 13. Eliza A., born at Washington, March 15, 1820, married Samuel Gage, of Washington; she died there, December 25, 1869.

(VII) Charles Jones, son of Moses Jones (6), born at Hillsborough, New Hampshire, September 22, 1789, died there, December 12, 1872; married, 1809, Abigail Severns. She died at Hillsborough, October 4, 1876. Mr. Jones resided a short time at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and in 1812 removed to Washington, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Abigail S., born at Roxbury, March 26, 1810; married, April 29, 1830, Nathaniel B. Wilson. She died at Terre Haute, Indiana, June 13, 1880, and her husband died there January 20, 1884. 2. Adaline B., born at Roxbury, June 18, 1811, married, November 25, 1829, William L. Woods. 3. Charles, born at Washington, September 12, 1812; married, September 12, 1838, Clarissa Cutler. 4. Samuel, born at Washington, March 29, 1814, died April 15, 1814. 5. Martha J., born at Washington, March 23, 1815; married first, January 15, 1839, George Smith of Milford, New Hampshire; and married second, January 24, 1860, Simeon Buck, of Windsor, New Hampshire. 6. Catherine M., born at Washington, September 23, 1816; married first, 1839, Sylvester Dean, of Burlington, Massachusetts; and married second, November 6, 1861, Henry Train, of Washington, New Hampshire. She died March 22, 1886. 7. William Franklin, born at Washington, May 1, 1818, see forward. 8. Henry D., born at Washington, March 21, 1821; married Susan Nichols; resided at Hill, New Hampshire, and died October 6, 1857. 9. Joanna, born at Washington, March 7, 1822, died March 14, 1822. 10. Mary D., born at Washington, June 17, 1823; married, December 22, 1842, Henry Taylor; she died at Woburn,

Massachusetts, May 19, 1889. 11. Joseph C., born at Washington, May 25, 1825; married first, January 28, 1847, Clara H. Dow, who died at Washington, September 16, 1865; and married second, October 16, 1866, Mrs. Mary Frances (Carr) Morrill. 12. Nancy A., born at Washington, August 28, 1827; married, May 25, 1847, Gilbert H. Buzzell. 13. Eliza A., born at Washington, October 29, 1829; married, December 11, 1849, Edward W. Dodge. 14. Moses G., born at Washington, December 2, 1831, died April 18, 1834.

(VIII) William Franklin Jones, son of Charles Jones (7), born at Washington, New Hampshire, May 1, 1818, died at Hillsborough, New Hampshire, June 21, 1872; married April 28, 1841, Ruth A. Wheeler, born at Unity, New Hampshire, April 11, 1820, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 19, 1901, aged eighty-one years, four months and eight days. Mr. Jones was educated in the district schools of his native town. In his early years he worked on his father's farm, and later engaged in the manufacture of washboards and bobbins at Washington, and carried on a successful business until 1851, when he removed with his family to Baltimore, Maryland, and entered the fur trade, buying and selling raw furs. In 1860 he returned to Washington and settled on the farm which had been his father's, the farm containing some one hundred and fifty acres, and he also had a large sugar maple orchard. Here he carried on general farming for several years, when he sold his property and removed to Hillsborough. Children: 1. Charlie Arthur, born at Washington, September 9, 1847, see forward. 2. Kate A., born at Baltimore, December 13, 1856.

(IX) Charlie Arthur Jones, son of William Franklin Jones (8), born at Washington, New Hampshire, September 9, 1847; married, at Woburn, Massachusetts, August 3, 1870, Emily Eaton Tidd, born at Woburn, July 25, 1849, daughter of Charles and Abigail (Eaton) Tidd. He spent a large part of his boyhood at Baltimore, Maryland, where he was educated in a private school, and later returned to Washington, where he concluded his education in the district schools. In 1867 he went to Boston and entered the employ of Lemuel A. Coolidge, grocer, as a clerk, in his store at the corner of Kingston and Beach streets; later in the same year he became an apprentice of John Cummings, manufacturer of leather at Woburn, Massachusetts, where he remained until July 21, 1868. He then became bookkeeper for Alexander Ellis, grocer, of Woburn, leaving this position February 7,

1870. He accepted subsequently a similar position with J. T. Steele & Company, successors to Steele, Eaton & Company, Franklin street, Boston, which he held for about a year. He next accepted a position with Samuel Walker & Company, wholesale boot and shoe manufacturers, Summer street, Boston, and remained with them until January, 1873, when he entered the employ of Palmer & Whitman, manufacturers of furniture, Charlestown street, Boston, as traveling salesman and clerk until March 1, 1888. He then accepted a position in the Woburn Five Cent Savings Bank, and has remained there, serving in all the grades from assistant treasurer to president, which place he still holds. He was a director of the old First National Bank of Woburn; was connected with the Woburn Gas Light Company; was for twenty-nine years treasurer, and for twenty-five years clerk of the Woburn First Baptist church, a member of its standing committee, and for sixteen years a deacon. He was elected representative to the Massachusetts legislature from Woburn in 1890, and was clerk of the committee on banks and banking. Since 1880 he has held a number of town and city offices among them school committee and city auditor. He is a director of the Puritan Trust Company of Boston, is on the executive board, and is (1907) acting president. He is a trustee and chairman of the finance committee of the Newton Theological Institution; a trustee of Colby College, Waterville, Maine; and a member of its finance committee. He is a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Masons of Woburn, of Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Boston Commandery, of Knights Templar, and of Massachusetts Consistory, 32nd degree, Scottish Rite Masonry. He is a member of the New Hampshire Natives Club of Boston, and is a member of Baptist Social Union, and has served as director and vice-president of that organization. Mr. Jones is a Democrat in politics, and served as a delegate to the state convention which nominated William E. Russell for governor. Children: Emily, Amelia, Anna, born May 25, 1883, died in infancy; and Arthur Viall, born September 2, 1886, a student at Harvard College.

---

Deacon Paul Peck, immigrant ancestor of this family, born in county Essex, England, 1608, came to Boston in 1635 in the ship "Defense," and remained in Boston and vicinity until 1636, when he went with Rev. Thomas Hooker and

party to Hartford, and became one of the founders of that city and the state of Connecticut. He was a proprietor of Hartford in 1639, and became a leading citizen. His home was on what is now Washington street not far from Trinity College site, and the locality is still known among the old citizens by the name of the first settler. He was deacon of the church from 1681 until his death, December 23, 1695. His will, dated June 25, 1695, was proved January 15, 1695-96. His inventory amounted to 536 pounds five shillings. He bequeathed to his wife Martha; children Paul, Joseph, Martha Cornwall, Mary Andrew, Sarah Clark, Elizabeth How; grandsons Paul and Samuel Peck; son-in-law, John Shepherd; granddaughter, Ruth Beach, and son-in-law, John Bouton. Children: 1. Paul, born 1639. 2. Martha, born 1641, married, June 8, 1665, John Cornwall. 3. Elizabeth, born 1643, married ——— How, of Wallingford. 4. John, born December 22, 1645. 5. Samuel, born 1647, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born 1650, baptized December 22, 1650. 7. Sarah, born 1653, married Thomas Clark, of Hartford. 8. Hannah, born 1656, married, May 12, 1680, John Shepherd. 9. Mary, born 1662, married John Andrew, of Hartford; died in 1752.

(II) Samuel Peck, son of Paul Peck (1), was born in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1647. He settled in West Hartford and lived there until his death, January 10, 1696. He married Elizabeth ———.

(III) Samuel Peck, son of Samuel Peck (2), as born in West Hartford, Connecticut in 1672. He settled in Middletown, now the town of Berlin, Connecticut, and married, 1701, Abigail Collier, daughter of Joseph. He died December 9, 1765, and his wife October 28, 1742. Children, born at Kensington: 1. Samuel, born January 6, 1701. 2. Moses, April, 1703. 3. Isaac, at Scarborough, November 2, 1706. 4. Abijah, December 28, 1707. 5. Zebulon, September 1, 1712, mentioned below. 6. Amos, at Kensington, March 5, 1715. 7. Abel, at Kensington, December 28, 1717, died September 19, 1742. 8. Elisha, March 11, 1720. 9. Elijah, at Lynn, July 23, 1723, married Mary Strong, daughter of Hewett Strong.

(IV) Zebulon Peck, son of Samuel Peck (3), was born in Middletown, Connecticut, September 1, 1712, and died at Bristol, Connecticut, January 13, 1795. He married, July 10, 1735, Mary Edwards, daughter of Josiah Edwards, of Easthampton, Long Island. His wife died May 23, 1790. Children: 1. Abigail,



born May 20, 1736, married Hezekiah Gridley and removed to Clinton, New York, where she died April 21, 1826. 2. Justus, November 14, 1737. 3. Elizabeth, September 30, 1739, died November 16, 1741. 4. Mary, August 12, 1741, married Israel Fuller, July 23, 1761, and she died October 11, 1785. 5. Zebulon, born at Meriden, April 15, 1743. 6. Abel, at Meriden in 1745, mentioned below. 7. David, at Bristol, May 13, 1749. 8. Lament, May 8, 1751, at Farmington, now Bristol. 9. Elizabeth, at Bristol, married, December 16, 1772, Abel Hawley; died at Clinton, New York, March 12, 1816. 10. Josiah, January 19, 1755.

(V) Abel Peck, son of Zebulon Peck (4), was born at Meriden in 1745. He was a soldier in the Revolution, corporal in the Sixth Company, Captain Noahdiah Hooker, from May to December, 1775, in the Second Connecticut regiment, under General Spence, and served during the siege of Boston at Roxbury. Part of his regiment took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was also a soldier in the Eighth Connecticut Line in the Continental army, and died on his way home from Valley Forge of disease contracted in the service, January 26, 1778. He married, February 11, 1768, Abigail Gaylord, of Bristol. His widow married (second) Deacon James Wells, of Newington, September 4, 1785. Children of Abel and Abigail Peck: 1. Samuel, born January 5, 1769, mentioned below. 2. Candace, January 16, 1771, married Jonathan Stoddard; died 1826. 3. Abel, Jr., January 12, 1774, married Huldah Abernathy. 4. Abigail, May 13, 1776, married Timothy Steadman.

(VI) Samuel Peck, son of Abel Peck (5), born in Bristol, Connecticut, January 5, 1769, died there April 1, 1826. He was a farmer in his native town. He married there June 6, 1791, Hannah Manross, who died May 5, 1855. Children, born at Bristol: i. Sylvester, August 12, 1794, married, May 28, 1818, Fanny Roberts, who was born September 24, 1792; he died at West Haven, May 11, 1868; children born at West Haven: i. Lafayette, January 22, 1822, died July 18, 1850; ii. Sylvester B., January 25, 1827, died August 27, 1828; iii. Mary Jane, February 10, 1829, married Charles N. Shumway, of Oxford, New York; iv. Angeline C., February 13, 1832, died June 21, 1856; v. Helen Sophie, July 19, 1834. 2. Emily, April 21, 1797, died April 3, 1803. 3. Angeline, May 28, 1799, married, December 23, 1824, Oren Ives. 4. Samuel, May 3, 1803, married, March 14, 1827, settled

in Virginia. 5. Emily, March 9, 1805, married, July 25, 1825, Anson Beckwith; she died July 16, 1851. 6. Abel G., January 8, 1807, mentioned below.

(VII) Abel Gaylord Peck, son of Samuel Peck (6), born at Bristol, Connecticut, January 8, 1807, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, November 12, 1870. After a common school education he started in early life, in Boston, selling dry goods from a cart in the surrounding towns. He gradually increased his stock until he had thirty teams on the road, peddling from house to house. About 1854 he discontinued this method and opened a store on Milk street, Boston, corner of Theatre alley, in partnership with Samuel R. Payson and his brother, William W. Peck, who later died. The firm name was A. G. Peck & Co. They dealt in dry goods, doing a wholesale business until 1858, when they sold out to Rawson, Brigham & Pratt. Mr. Peck later entered the brokerage business, dealing in commercial paper, and having an office with Alderman Gore on Kilby street. In 1864 his son William G. entered his employ and in 1869 was admitted as a partner under the firm name of A. G. Peck & Son, which continued up to the decease of the senior member in 1870, since which time William G. Peck has conducted it. Mr. Peck owned one of the most beautiful and conspicuous residences of Arlington, which is now standing at 74 Pleasant street, August 15, 1850, he bought of the Nathaniel Lombard estate the large tract of land on which this large mansion was built. The old mansion house on this estate was formerly occupied by the old First Parish Church building, built in 1734, and removed to that spot in 1804. This building Mr. Peck sold, the purchaser sawing it into two equal sections so that it could be stone at Watertown. His will, dated January taken to its present location on Pleasant street. Mr. Peck was a man of medium size and of quiet habits, greatly devoted to his family. He was a man of sound judgment and quick decision. He was a member of Dr. Rogers' church, Winter street, Boston, and later of the Arlington Congregational church, where he served on the standing committee and as treasurer of the society. He was a Whig, later a Republican, serving on various town committees. He was a director of the Atlantic National Bank of Boston, the Chelsea Gas Light Company, was vice-president of the Arlington Savings Bank, being one of its incorporators and trustees.

He married (first) Lydia H. Reed, at

Stoughton, Massachusetts, November 26, 1834, who died at Boston, November 27, 1835, aged twenty years. He married (second), January 18, 1838, at Boston, Eliza Ann Boles, born October 28, 1814, at Methuen, Massachusetts, and died at Arlington, June 2, 1904, daughter of John and Persis Ann (Woodbury) Boles, of Methuen. Child of the first wife: 1. Lydia Morgianna, born November 17, 1835, married Dr. Henry M. Field, of Arlington, now of Los Angeles, California, and had three children. Children of the second wife: 2. Persis Ann, born October 17, 1838, drowned while skating on Spy Pond at Arlington, December 20, 1853. 3. William Gaylord, born November 12, 1841, mentioned below. 4. Angeline Moore, born October 18, 1848, married, June 20, 1878, John Q. A. Brackett, governor of Massachusetts, and had four children. 5. John Clifford, born 1851, died in infancy.

(VII) William Gaylord Peck, son of Abel Gaylord Peck (6), was born at Boston, Massachusetts, November 12, 1841. He entered the primary department of the Chauncy Hall school, attending until he was ten years of age, when he removed with his parents to Arlington where he attended the public school until he was about fourteen years of age. In 1856 he entered Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, graduating in 1860, and entering Yale, graduating in 1864 with a degree of A. B. He later received a degree of A. M. Soon after leaving college he entered his father's employ, being taken into partnership with him in the brokerage business in 1868. Since his father's death in 1870 he has conducted the business himself. After the great Boston fire in 1872 he was forced to secure new quarters at Post Office square, where he remained till 1898, then removing to 85 Water street, where he conducts a brokerage business chiefly in mortgage loans and fire insurance. Mr. Peck has, as one of the heirs, recently opened the property of his father into a new residential section known as Lombard road. The estate has been divided into building lots bordering on Spy pond and is valuable property in the best section of Arlington. In 1872 was elected trustee of the Arlington Five Cents Savings Bank; 1873 a member of the investment committee; 1883 chosen president; to all above offices he has been annually re-elected to this date; 1872, director of Chelsea Gas Light Company, and subsequently elected as president; director of North American Insurance Company and

Boston Ice Company; 1894 elected director of Atlantic National Bank, Boston, holding that office at present time.

Mr. Peck is a Republican; he has served his party as delegate to the various conventions and on the Republican state committee; was a member of the house of representatives in 1877 and 1880; in 1877 was clerk of the committee on education, and in 1880 held the chairmanship of same committee. He was selectman of Arlington from 1874 to 1877 inclusive; on the water board in 1880-81-82. He is at present chairman of the sinking fund commission; trustee of the Pratt fund for town purposes; trustee of the Elbridge Farmer fund, an endowment for the Robbins Library. He served on the committee of the Soldiers' Monument and was treasurer of that fund. He was formerly a trustee of the cemetery, and on the cemetery committee. He was member of the Sigma Epsilon and Alpha Sigma Phi clubs, and of the D. K. E. of Yale College; also editor of the Yale Literary Magazine in 1863; formerly a member of the Exchange Club. He is an honorary member of the Arlington Boat Club, and was trustee of the old boat club. He is a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society of Boston. He is a member of the Congregational church, serving often as moderator.

He married, November 22, 1878, Anna Maria Newell, born May 1, 1854, at Arlington, and died September, 1884, daughter of Charles Henry and Maria Davidson (Gage) Newell. Her father was an ice merchant at Boston, Massachusetts, and New Orleans, Louisiana. Children: 1. Chester Gaylord, born November 22, 1879. 2. Lilian Newell, August 24, 1882, married, at Arlington, October 31, 1906, William Davidson Elwell, of Arlington.

---

The Staples family is of considerable antiquity in England. The name has been variously written Staple, Stapel, Stapelle and Stapul. A number of persons are mentioned of this surname among the nobility of England and the coats-of-arms they have borne are described in various works on heraldry. The Irish family carries on its coat-of-arms a representation of an iron staple, showing perhaps the supposed origin of the name and two English branches carry similar designs on their armor. The family historian thinks it more likely that the surname was taken from



the trade, stapler, meaning wool dealer, and he gives also as the origin of part of the family at least the French village of Estaples, a small seaport eleven miles from Boulogne. Hugh d'Estaples figured in history in the days of William the Norman.

(I) John Staples, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, before 1636, when he had six acres of land assigned to him in the plain and three acres in the east field; also in Harris lot in the West Plain and in a second division in 1651 he drew a "great lot." His home was at the foot of King Oak hill in North Weymouth. He was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1648. He and his son were active in town affairs. He died at Dorchester. His inventory was taken July 13, 1683. His will was dated March 18, 1681-82, and proved August 2, 1683, bequeathing to sons John, Abraham, Joseph and to daughters Rebecca and Sarah. Children: 1. John. 2. Rebecca, born November 2, 1639, married Samuel Sumner. 3. Abraham, born about 1640, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born February 19, 1641-42. 5. Sarah, married Increase Sumner. 6. Joseph, born 1647, according to one authority, indicating that the first of the name died young.

(II) Abraham Staples, son of John Staples (1), was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1640. He was a weaver, and when a young man lived at Dorchester where he united with the church under the Rev. Richard Mather, March 20, 1658, and from there he was dismissed to the Weymouth Church, January 13, 1660. He married, July 7, 1660, at Weymouth, Mary Randall, daughter of Robert Randall, who came from Berkshire, England. Her sister, Hannah Randall, married John Warfield. Both the families settled at Mendon. Some of the town records have been shown to err in giving the name Hannah as the wife of Abraham Staples; he was married but once. In 1662 Abraham Staples was associated with a number of Weymouth and Braintree men to form a new settlement. Their petition to the general court was granted, and after purchasing the tract from the Nipmuck Indians they began their settlement in Mendon, as the town was called later, in the fall of 1662 or spring of 1663, for Abraham Staples, Jr., was born in Mendon, June 14, 1663. His lot was on the Main street west of the church from a little stream across the main street and down the eastern slope of the hill to Muddy brook; the northern line cuts the present street diagonally, running through the village near the brick office of the late

William and Charles Hastings, and the southern line is marked by the northern boundary of the farm of Nathan R. George. The place was known later as the Stone Tavern stand. Abraham was admitted a freeman in 1673 and held various town offices, and was sergeant in the military company of Mendon. He probably returned to Weymouth during King Philip's war, and he was among the first to return and build a new house on the ruins of his former residence. He was one of the committee who engaged the first minister, Rev. Joseph Emerson; was on the committee to select a site for a new bridge across Muddy brook and to lay out the road to the grist mill; to take a draft out of the town book of all records which are conflicting. He was selectman. His homestead remained in the possession of his children and grandchildren down to the close of the eighteenth century, a period of one hundred and forty years. In 1685 a tract bordering on Little pond in the south part of the town was set off to him and more adjoining it to his estate after his death, and that farm has been held in the family to the present time, passing to Abraham, his grandson, his son Abraham, another son Nahor, his son Abraham, his son Linus Staples and his heirs. Abraham resided in Taunton from 1697 to about 1700. He died October 20, 1703. His will was dated November 22, 1698. The graves of Abraham and Mary, his wife, are the only graves of original settlers of Mendon marked by stones bearing inscriptions and hence are the only ones now certainly known. A monument was erected by some of his descendants at Mendon in 1877, and dedicated October 31, 1877, with addresses by Rev. Carlton A. Staples and Hon. Hamilton B. Staples, two prominent descendants.

Children: 1. Abraham, born in Mendon, June 14, 1663, married Mehitable Hayward, daughter of Samuel Hayward. 2. Ebenezer, born about 1665, was a blacksmith, lived on the homestead. 3. John, an invalid. 4. Jacob, mentioned below. 5. Ephraim, born in Mendon in 1678, married in Taunton ——— Webster. 6. Mary, born 1680. 7. Benjamin, born 1682, died young. 8. Hannah, married, 1708, John Darling.

(III) Jacob Staples, son of Abraham Staples (2), was born about 1676, before the family's absence from Mendon. He married in 1690 at Mendon, Abigail Winter. He removed to Taunton in 1697 and is the ancestor of many of the Staples families of that town. He married (second), 1696, Mary Briggs. Children of Jacob and Abigail: 1.

Abigail, died young. 2. Hannah. Child of Jacob and Mary Staples: 3. Jacob, Jr., mentioned below.

(IV) Jacob Staples, son of Jacob Staples (3), was born in Taunton about 1697. He settled in the Staples homestead at Taunton and was a farmer. He married Sarah Brennon, of Taunton.

Child, Nathaniel, born about 1718, mentioned below.

(V) Nathaniel Staples, son of Jacob Staples, Jr. (4), was born about 1718-19 in Taunton. He settled in that town and married in 1740 Susannah Paull, of an old Taunton family. He was a farmer. Children: 1. George, born November 5, 1740, in Taunton; married, 1765, Phebe Paull. He died November 5, 1822. He was a soldier in the Revolution; sergeant in Captain Josiah King's company, Colonel George Williams's regiment, in 1776, in the Rhode Island campaign; also in Captain Josiah King's company, Colonel Mitchell's regiment, Brigadier-General Godfrey's brigade in 1780. At the time of his death the Taunton people made the following comment: "He lived with his wife the unusual period of fifty-seven years, during which time he had children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, and, what is worthy of remark, till now not a death has ever occurred in the family or any of the descendants." Child, Paul, born 1786, mentioned below.

(VII) Paul Staples, son of George (6), was born in Taunton in 1786. He settled in that town and married Hannah Thompson. Child, Nathaniel T., born September 21, 1815, mentioned below.

(VIII) Nathaniel T. Staples, son of Paul Staples (7), was born in Taunton, September 21, 1815. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of carpenter in his native place. In 1835 he came to the growing town of Lowell, Massachusetts, and engaged in the building business. He became one of the leading builders and contractors of that section. In 1868 he took his two sons into partnership under the firm name of N. T. Staples & Sons and the firm has done a large business ever since. The senior member retired in 1880, but the firm continued with his sons, Robert H. Staples and William H. Staples, as partners. Mr. Staples was one of the original members of the Worthen Street Baptist Church. Among the important contracts executed by Mr. Staples and his firm were: Church edifices at Augusta, Maine, at Fitchburg and Winchester, Massachusetts; mill buildings at Leominster, Lawrence, May-

nard, an entire plant at Manchaug, Massachusetts, and what was at that time (1872) the largest cotton mill in the United States, at Grosvenordale, Connecticut. In Lowell he and his firm built from one to a dozen buildings for almost every mill corporation in the city. The Staples firm built the Hildreth and Mansur buildings, the Odd Fellows block, the Railroad Bank building and the Federal Post Office building.

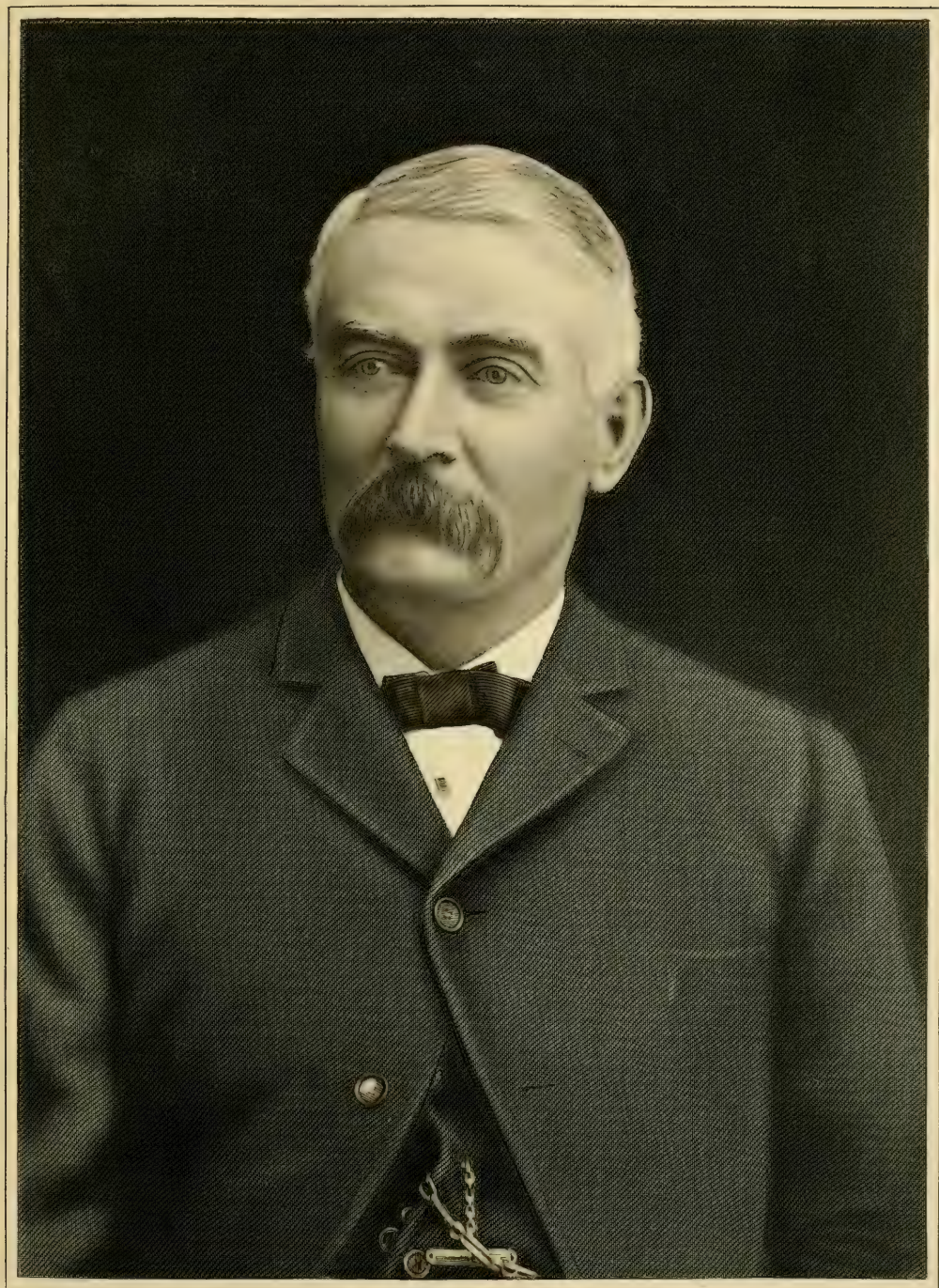
He married, December 6, 1838, Elizabeth Sarah Hoyt, who was born in July, 1818, and died April 25, 1873, aged fifty-five years and five months. Children: 1. Robert Hoyt, born September 26, 1839, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, born April 26, 1843, mentioned below. 3. Arthur, born March 2, 1847, married Olive Edna Wiggin of Lowell, August 13, 1873; child: Blanche Wiggin, born June 4, 1877. 4. George Albert, born June 14, 1859, married Ella Frances Seavey, of Laconia, New Hampshire, November 21, 1883; child: William Henry, born January 2, 1887.

(IX) Robert Hoyt Staples, son of Nathaniel T. Staples (8), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 26, 1839. He was educated in the public schools and learned his father's trade of carpentering. In 1868 he was admitted to partnership by his father, and since then he has been actively connected with the extensive business of N. T. Staples & Sons, and is reckoned among the most prominent business men of the city. Since the death of his brother in 1900 he has continued in business alone.

He married Annabelle Leach, of Lowell, January 2, 1870. Children: 1. Carrie Gert-rude, born July 10, 1873. 2. George Herbert, born July 12, 1875. 3. Kate May, born March 15, 1879. 4. Etta Mildred, born January 7, 1882. 5. Annabelle Hoyt, born March 9, 1886. 6. Ruth Elizabeth, born October 7, 1889.

(IX) William Henry Staples, son of Nathaniel T. Staples (8), was born in Lowell, April 26, 1843, and died in Lowell, 1900. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He learned the trade of carpenter and in 1868 was admitted to partnership in the firm of N. T. Staples & Sons, contractors and builders, and had much to do with the great success of the business. He became one of the leading citizens of Lowell and was highly esteemed by his townsmen in all the walks of life. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the order of Knights of Pythias and of the Odd Fellows of





Geo. H. Jones, Portland, Me.

W. H. Staples





Lowell. He married, February 17, 1865, Belle Mackey. Children: 1. Robert Henry, born May 20, 1867. 2. Edward Franklin, born July 9, 1869. 3. Aimee Edna, born January 9, 1874. 4. Winnifred Bernice, born June 28, 1878. 5. Arthur Wiggin, born December 31, 1880. 6. Edith Louise, born November 14, 1886.

Joseph Hittinger was  
HITTINGER born in Holland, of an  
ancient Dutch family.

Upon his emigration to this country he settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, from whence he came to Charlestown, same state, and subsequently returned to the fatherland. He was a skillful currier and morocco dresser, and engaged in the latter line of work during his residence in this country. Family tradition states that he died abroad in 1816. He married a lady of English extraction, who bore him children: 1. Eliza, married and had a daughter who married a Mr. Walton and removed to Cairo, Illinois, where they settled. 2. Mary Ann, married a Mr. Baldwin, and had a son and daughter; the son migrated west and in many years has not been heard of. 3. Michael, married a lady from Maine, had sons George and James, the former now a resident of Somerville, Massachusetts; and daughters Hattie and Louise, who married, respectively, into the Hunt and Hillis families. 4. Jacob H., see forward.

(II) Jacob H. Hittinger, son of Joseph Hittinger, was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, March 10, 1811. He was educated in the public schools of Charlestown. In 1825 he entered the employ of George Pierce as a gardener, and five years later engaged in the produce business in Boston, with William E. Otis & Company. For several years he was a member of the firm, and at the same time was actively interested in the firm of Hill & Hittinger, the business of which was the cutting and shipping of ice from Spy pond and Fresh pond. The firm of Hill & Hittinger was dissolved in 1841 and was succeeded by Gage, Hittinger & Company, of which Hon. T. T. Sawyer, of Charlestown, was a partner. It was to this firm, conjointly with John Hill, former partner of Mr. Hittinger, that the merchants of Boston were indebted for the notable enterprise in 1844 when, the harbor being frozen over, a passage was cut from the wharf at East Boston through which the Cunard line steamer sailed on the day appointed. It was thought that a failure to sail on time

would seriously affect the future of Boston as a port of commerce. Mr. Hittinger sold his interests in the firm of Gage, Hittinger & Company a few years later, but he continued to furnish ice to his successors, Gage, Sawyer & Company, and was interested in shipping ice to the Barbadoes through the firm of Lombard & Whitmore, and in the last years of his life carried on this export trade under his own name.

In 1846 Mr. Hittinger purchased a large tract of land adjoining the old Cushing estate, within the limits of the present town of Belmont, and with the exception of a few months spent in Charlestown resided there until the end of his life. His intelligent management redeemed from the marshes all that part of the estate occupied later by his three sons as one of the largest market gardens in the vicinity of Boston. Pecuniary difficulties arising in the critical years of 1873-74 caused the loss of his fortune, and though he never became wealthy again, he could look with pride on the careers of his stalwart sons whose filial attention ministered to the comfort and happiness of his last days. He was a man of unusual abilities and force of character, a leader in business and public affairs. For four years in succession he led the fight for the separate incorporation of the town of Belmont. He gave freely of his money and time to effect this purpose, and must be counted as the principal founder of the town. He was a member of the first board of selectmen after the town was organized, elected in 1859, and re-elected in 1860-61. He was a Jeffersonian Democrat in politics, and always an influential factor in his party. He never lost his interest in the development and welfare of the town of Belmont. His was a long and busy life, and he won the esteem and confidence of all his townsmen and friends by his integrity, uprightness and high character. He died at Belmont, April 4, 1880.

Jacob H. Hittinger married (first) Mary Wilson, born in 1811, died at Charlestown, August 19, 1844. Married second, April 30, 1846, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Farrington King, born in 1798, in New York, died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 13, 1839, aged forty-one years, leaving three sons and three daughters; he was a Universalist clergyman. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Starr King, a well known Unitarian minister of Boston, formerly of Hollis Street Church. Child of Jacob H. and Mary (Wilson) Hittinger; 1. Sarah Anderson, born at Charlestown, March 24, 1836; married, Octo-

ber, 1856, Charles Willis Davenport; sons living: i. Edward Augustus Davenport, born November 15, 1859, married, November 15, 1880, at San Francisco, Sarah Little; ii. Charles Willis Davenport, born in San Francisco, 1869; iii. Howard Hittinger Davenport, born at San Francisco, June 17, 1872. Children of Jacob H. and Mary Elizabeth (King) Hittinger: 2. Thomas Starr, born at Watertown, Massachusetts, January 11, 1847, died at Belmont, October 26, 1904; married Carolyn Hapgood, no issue. He was superintendent of the Fresh Pond Ice Company. 3. Jacob H., Jr., born at Watertown, November, 1848, married Annette Trull, no issue. 4. Edward King, born at Watertown, May 28, 1850, unmarried. 5. Daniel Webster, born at Watertown, October 19, 1852, died unmarried at Belmont, October 28, 1875. 6. Charles Frederick, born at Watertown, July 15, 1854, married, October 29, 1886, Myra Woods, born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, daughter of Isaac P. and Elmira (Hall) Woods; children: Marshall Woods, deceased; Arthur W. Woods, broker, Boston. 7. Richard, born at Watertown, September 26, 1856, mentioned below. 8. Harry, born at Belmont, December 14, 1861, married a Miss McGregor; they have one daughter.

(III) Richard Hittinger, son of Jacob H. and Mary E. (King) Hittinger was born in Watertown, now Belmont, Massachusetts, September 26, 1856. His educational training was acquired in the public schools of his native town, and after completing a three years' course in the high school turned his attention to gaining a thorough knowledge of the routine work of his father's farm. He remained under the parental roof until nineteen years of age. In 1875 he entered the office of Putnam & Tilden, architects, of Boston, where he remained about one year. He next entered the employ of a Mr. Rawson, who was engaged in contracting and building in Boston, remaining about six months. He later followed carpentering and building and in 1876, with his brother, Charles F. Hittinger, engaged in the market gardening business on the old Hittinger homestead which his father had for many years successfully conducted. The firm became known as Hittinger Brothers, and under their careful management the enterprise has been developed to one of the largest in the neighborhood. In 1884 the brothers erected their first greenhouse, and since that time have yearly increased their plant until at present (1908) they have nineteen modern greenhouses, each covering a space of forty by one

hundred feet. The plant is equipped with a modern boiler house and wash houses, having all the facilities and accessories necessary to conduct the business in a successful manner. They have a convenient, modern office building attached to the plant. On January 1, 1898, the business was incorporated under the Massachusetts laws under the name of the Hittinger Fruit Company, with Henry Endicott, president; Charles F. Hittinger, secretary and treasurer; Richard Hittinger, one of the board of directors. This company makes a specialty of raising lettuce in winter, and produce from three to four crops during the season. They also raise large crops of cucumbers during the early spring and summer months. They find a ready market for all their products in Boston at Faneuil Hall market. Richard Hittinger devotes his entire time and attention to the cultivation of the various crops, and Charles F. Hittinger attends to the business and financing of the company. The selling agent for the company is Frank Rose. The Hittinger Fruit Company have over thirty-six acres of thrifty fruit trees and an area of about four acres covered with glass.

Richard Hittinger erected his residence on School street, Belmont, opposite the office and plant of the company, in 1897. He has served the town of Belmont as selectman for three years. He is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association, and is a member of the Fruit Growers' Association at Boston. He is an attendant at the Unitarian church, where his family also worship. He formerly gave his political allegiance to the Democratic party, but in recent years has been independent, casting his vote for the party who in his estimation is best qualified for office.

Richard Hittinger married, August 21, 1897, Mrs. Elizabeth Waite (Bacon) Potter, born at Arlington, Massachusetts, August 15, 1863, daughter of Jesse Palmer and Altena (Bell) Bacon, of Arlington, Massachusetts. Jesse P. Bacon was a successful mason and contractor of Arlington. He served as selectman of the town, and was a member of the Massachusetts legislature. (See Bacon family). Mr. and Mrs. Hittinger are the parents of one child, Richard Waldorf, born April 22 1899.

---

(For early generations see Ebenezer Allen 4.)

(V) Elnathan Allen, cousin ALLEN of Ethan Allen, grandson of Samuel Allen (3), and son of Ebenezer Allen (4), was born in 1752 in Litchfield, or Woodbury, Connecticut. The record



in the family Bible of Captain Roswell Allen, his eldest son, states that his wife Sarah died August 29, 1827, and that he died October 21, 1827. It is recorded on the tombstone in the Dana burying ground at Pomfret, Vermont, that Elnathan died at the age of seventy-five and his wife at the age of seventy-four, making their birth dates respectively 1752 and 1753. Elnathan Allen was a soldier in the Revolution in the Tenth Company from East Windsor, Connecticut, enlisting first May 17, 1775, in Hezekiah Parson's company, and was at the siege of Boston in Colonel Hunman's regiment. This regiment was largely from Litchfield county. They reached Ticonderoga and remained from June to December, 1776. Captain Parsons was of Enfield, Connecticut. Allen settled at Pomfret, Vermont, at the close of the Revolution. He settled, lived and died on the farm occupied afterward by his son Captain Roswell Allen, under Pinnacle Hill. He married Sarah Gibbs, who was born March 26, 1753, daughter of Giles (4) and descended from Samuel (3); Samuel (2); Giles Gibbs (1). Her brother Seth enlisted in the same company with Allen, May 16, 1775. Children: 1. Captain Roswell, born March 7, 1777; died November 9, 1857; married Belinda Pratt; children: i. Fanny, born September 15, 1803; ii. Sarah, born September 23, 1804; iii. Roswell Jr., born April 7, 1807, died January 5, 1879; iv. Adin, born April 25, 1808, died October 6, 1844; v. James Madison, born November 28, 1809; vi. Belinda, born June 16, 1813, died June 28, 1862, at West Farmington, Ohio; vii. George, born January 27, 1815; viii. Jeremiah, born December 5, 1818. 2. Nathan, born February 19, 1780; married Theda Nobles, of Royalton, Vermont, in 1784; children: i. Henry, born October 16, 1803; ii. Nathan, born March 16, 1805; iii. Benjamin Franklin, born February 6, 1807; iv. Mary, born January 1, 1809, died September 1, 1809; v. Orrilla, born May 10, 1811; vi. William, born February 23, 1812; vii. Charlotte, born July 19, 1814; viii. Calvin, born October 6, 1816; ix. Elijah Durfee, born April 30, 1819; x. Clarissa Belknap, born June, 1825; xi. Elizabeth Lydia, born March, 1827, died January 20, 1873. 3. Sarah, born August 11, 1783; died April 28, 1851; married, February 8, 1807, Jeremiah Janes; children: i. Alice, born April 1, 1808; ii. Levi, born June 5, 1810; iii. Ira, born June 16, 1812, died December 11, 1876; iv. Anna Emeline, born February 17, 1815, died April 22, 1836; v. Henry Harrison, born March 25,

1818; vi. Alonzo Judson, born October 7, 1827, died December 27, 1853. 4. Gilbert, born September 20, 1786, mentioned below. 5. Levi, born May 9, 1788, died August 14, 1844; married, February 9, 1815, Peggy Winchell; children: i. Sarah Lurania, born April 30, 1819; ii. Levi Harrison, born June 2, 1821; iii. Hartwell, born June 26, 1830; iv. Gilbert Lafayette, born May 15, 1834. 6. Ira 7. Henry.

(VI) Gilbert Allen, son of Elnathan Allen (5), was born September 20, 1786, at Pomfret, Vermont, and died there April 11, 1870. He was brought up on his father's farm and received the education afforded by the district schools of his native town. He removed to East Barnard, Vermont, where he had a general store, dealing also in horses. He was a natural salesman, and prospered in business. He sold calf-skins on commission, carried on a general merchandise store, and did some teaming and conducted a two hundred acre farm at the same time. In his later years he had the misfortune to lose most of his property, and after he gave up business he lived with his children. He was a shrewd business man, of a social and jovial disposition, enjoying the respect and friendship of all his townspeople. He was a justice of the peace, a Universalist in religion, a Whig and later Free Soiler in politics, believing firmly in abolition. In his later years he was a staunch Republican. He served in the militia.

He married, April 26, 1807, Lucy Winchell, a native of Turkey Hill, Connecticut, (now East Granby, Massachusetts), in 1788, and she died May 3, 1862, at Pomfret, Vermont, daughter of Dan and Lurania (Miner) Winchell. Children: 1. John, born June 5, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Alonzo Giles, born September 2, 1811, died October 8, 1872; married September 5, 1836, Sarah Emerson of Woodstock, Vermont; children: i. William Henry, born October 12, 1837; ii. Adelia Anna, born May 30, 1840; iii. Lucy Elmina, born March 30, 1842; iv. William Flavius, born December 10, 1843; v. Alonzo Marcellus, born October 26, 1846; vi. Sarah Maria, born February 3, 1856. 3. Harry, born May 13, 1814; died May 31, 1901; married, May 23, 1839, Jane Whitman, of Pomfret, Vermont; children: i. Miner William, born October 29, 1840, died January 12, 1887; ii. Oscar Fayette, born January 20, 1843; iii. Thirza Lucy, born February 17, 1846; iv. Clarissa Jane, born February 2, 1849, died June 17, 1905; v. Selden Harry, born May 2, 1851. 4. Selden Miner, born January 21, 1817, died 1868;

married Eliza Miranda Leonard; children: i. Selden Miner, Jr.; ii. Rosaltha Sarah, born January 14, 1841; iii. Savillion Selden, born March 27, 1842; iv. Joseph Rix, born November 10, 1843; v. Augusta Eliza, born August 28, 1845; vi. Ethan; vii. Kezia Leonard, born November 14, 1850; viii. Grace Miranda; ix. Lucy Winchell; x. Cynthia Bugbee. 5. Maria Lucy, born June 18, 1821; married June 18, 1840, Cyrus Alonzo Keith, of Pomfret; children: i. Josephine Narcissa, born May 19, 1841, died January 29, 1843; ii. Josephine Narcissa, born January 6, 1844; iii. Evangeline Loira, born May 20, 1854; while she was named as before mentioned, from a child she has called herself Evangeline Ira; iv. Dr. Halbert Lynn, born April 7, 1860; v. Avis Muna, born October 16, 1864. 6. Gilbert Daniel, born March 2, 1825, died March 3, 1887; married, June 4, 1847, Amity A. Leonard, of Pomfret; children: i. Ethan Warrington, born October 11, 1847, died January 16, 1890; ii. Laura Malvina, born August 20, 1849.

(VII) John Allen, son of Gilbert Allen (6), was born at Royalton, Vermont, June 5, 1808, and removed 1812 with his parents to Pomfret, Vermont, where he attended the district school, but he was self-educated for the most part. In 1830 he left his father's farm and began on his own account on a farm he bought. He was a typical Vermont farmer, raising cattle, horses and sheep, and making something of a specialty of maple sugar. He was large and powerful frame and much force of character, sometimes rather brusque of speech, but always upright and straightforward in all his dealings. He was a justice of the peace, and transacted much of the legal business of the community. He was a Universalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He died May 22, 1893. He married, March 4, 1830, at Pomfret, Eliza Fuller, born at Sharon, May 28, 1807, died April 29, 1861, at Pomfret, daughter of Joseph Fuller. Children: 1. Edwin, born February 23, 1831, died December 16, 1832. 2. Edwin, born December 16, 1832, mentioned below. 3. Edgar John, born August 21, 1835, died August 7, 1905; married (first), October 10, 1858, Rosina Moore; married (second), November 10, 1883, Alice Barrows, of Bridgewater, Vermont. Children of first wife: i. Eliza Chloe, born October 15, 1859; ii. Rose Marion, born December 18, 1869; iii. Fred Edgar, born April 14, 1878; child of the second wife; iv. Truman. 4. Henry Charles, born March 7, 1838; married Anna E. Colvin, of Illinois;

child: Byron, died in 1883, aged thirteen. 5. Rev. Truman Follett, born June 18, 1840; married, August 1, 1864, Hattie A. Coates, of Omro, Wisconsin; children: i. Mantie Helen, born December 12, 1868; ii. Myrtie Louise, born May 2, 1870; iii. Flora Evangeline, born November 4, 1871. 6. James Monroe, born September 28, 1848. James Monroe Allen is a well educated man; married, and has three very promising boys, the eldest, Warren, being a piano and organ player and a music teacher of note. The family live in Berkeley, California, 2738 Regent street, and are an interesting family. John Allen married for his second wife Mrs. Ruth Childs (Leonard) Perry.

(VIII) Edwin Allen, son of John Allen (7), was born at Pomfret, Vermont, December 16, 1832, and died September 9, 1899. He was brought up on the farm of his father, and educated at the district schools and at Royalton Academy and Thetford Academy. While attending the academy he taught school in various towns on Cape Cod. In 1852 he bought the farm on which he was born, and was assisted by his father in establishing his home. He lived on this farm of one hundred and fifty acres all his life. It is located in the northwest part of Pomfret, on what is called "Allen Hill." He made a specialty of Spanish merino sheep, and in later years raised much Jersey stock for his own dairy and for sale. His own herd numbered twenty-five or more, and was reckoned among the best in the state. He made butter of excellent quality, and had a cider mill which he operated during the season. He was a man of much ability and some legal education, transacted much legal business, was the leading auctioneer and conveyancer of the community for forty years, and settled more estates than any other man in the section. He was of social disposition, well beloved and highly esteemed by his townsmen. He was a member of the Universalist church, a constant attendant and an officer of the society. He was a Democrat in his younger days, but in his later life became a Republican. He was an assessor, selectman, member of the school committee; constable, cemetery commissioner and road commissioner. His position as justice of the peace brought him the title of 'Squire Allen. He was a member of Woodstock Lodge, No. 31, Free Masons, of Woodstock, Vermont. He married, November 18, 1852, Ruth Lull Keith, born February 16, 1830, at Pomfret, daughter of Vergene and Calista (Lull) Keith, of Pomfret. Her father was a farmer. Chil-



dren: 1. Clarence Jean, born July 24, 1853: mentioned below. 2. Sherman Chancellor, born September 8, 1857, died June 8, 1887. 3. Claude Henry, born February 15, 1862, died March 12, 1866.

(IX) Dr. Clarence Jean Allen, son of Edwin (8), was born at Pomfret, Vermont, July 24, 1853. In early youth he began to work on his father's farm, and he attended the common schools of his native town until fourteen years of age. He then attended the Green Mountain Perkins Institute at South Woodstock, Vermont, and took a two year course in the Randolph state normal school, from which he was graduated in June, 1873. He had, however, been teaching school for four winters between terms at Sharon and Woodstock, Vermont. He was for two years after graduation in charge of the graded schools of Barrington, Illinois, and for the next three years had charge of the graded schools of Wauconda, Illinois, and for five years had the schools of Marengo, Illinois. In the meantime he had been studying medicine under Dr. George D. Carnes, and in the spring of 1883 became a student in the Dartmouth Medical School, continuing at the University of Vermont in the winter and spring courses, and graduating there in the summer of 1884 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He was one of five who in taking post examinations received examination honors. He began to practice his profession at Waitsfield, Vermont, but after five years entered the New York Post Graduate Hospital to take a post-graduate course of three months. During the next nine years he practiced medicine in Peterborough, New Hampshire, taking from time to time during the summer months courses and hospital work at the Massachusetts General Hospital, City Hospital, and the Infirmary at Ash and Bennett streets, all in Boston. In 1898 he removed his office to Winchester, Massachusetts. After two years he removed his office from Winthrop street to 38 Church street, where he is at present located in a house that he built for office and residence. Dr. Allen joined the Congregational church at Waitsfield, and is now a member of the Winchester Congregational church. He was chairman of the parish committee while at Peterborough, and is director of the Sunday school at Winchester. In politics he is a Republican, and served his party as delegate to the Vermont state convention some years ago. He was town auditor for several years in Peterborough, seven years on the board of health, and five years chair-

man of the board of trustees of the Peterborough public library, and superintendent of schools at Waitsfield, Vermont. He is at present president of the British American Land and Development Company of Boston. He is a member of Waterfield Lodge, No. 231, of Odd Fellows, at Winchester, Massachusetts, and past noble grand of that lodge. He is a member of Aberjona Council, Royal Arcanum; of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution; Vermont Association of Boston; Calumet Club of Winchester; the Cheshire County Medical Society of New Hampshire; the New Hampshire State Medical Society; the Massachusetts State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association. Dr. Allen is at present secretary of the Winchester Board of Health and one of the engineers of the Fire Department.

He married, August 31, 1875, Eva Ophelia Joslyn, born March 5, 1853, at Waitsfield, Vermont, daughter of Cornelius Emerson and Josette (Dumas) Joslyn, of Waitsfield. Her father was a farmer. Their only child, Clara Jean, born June 1, 1880, at Marengo, Illinois, married, June 28, 1905, Arthur Everett Joslin, of Chicago, Illinois, and they have a child, Jean Joslin, born May 6, 1906.

---

The surname Freeman is of  
 FREEMAN ancient English origin. The  
 coat-of-arms: Three lozenges, or. Crest—a demi-lion rampant, gules, holding between his paws a like lozenge. Motto: Liber et Audax.

(I) Edmund Freeman, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1590, and came in the ship "Abigail" in July, 1635, with wife Elizabeth and children, Alice, Edmund, Elizabeth and John. He settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, as early as 1635. Mr. Lewis in his history of Lynn said: "This year (1635) many new inhabitants appear in Lynn, and among them worthy of note Mr. Edmund Freeman, who presented to the colony twenty corslets or pieces of plate armor." He was subsequently in the Plymouth colony, and with nine associates was soon recognized by the government as a suitable person to originate a new settlement. He was admitted freeman at Plymouth January 2, 1637, and after being for a short time a resident of Duxbury, he settled in what was incorporated later as the town of Sandwich. Most of the grantees of this town were formerly of Lynn. Mr. Freeman had the largest grants and was evidently the foremost man in the enterprise.

He was elected as assistant to the governor and commissioner to hear and determine causes within the several contiguous townships. He was one of the first judges of the "select" court of Plymouth county. During the persecution of the Quakers he opposed the course of the government and was fined ten shillings once for refusing to aid in the baiting of Friends under pretense of law. "Pre-eminently respected, always fixed in principle, and decisive in action, nevertheless quiet and unobtrusive, a counsellor and leader without ambitious ends in view, of uncompromising integrity and of sound judgment, the symmetry of his entire character furnished an example that is a rich legacy to his descendants." He died in 1682 at the advanced age of ninety-two. His will is dated June 21, 1682, and was offered for probate November 2, 1682. He was buried on his own land on the hill in the rear of his dwelling at Sandwich. It is the oldest burial place in the town. His grave and that of his wife are marked by two boulders which he placed in position after her death and called from fancied resemblances "the saddle and pillion." His home was a mile and a quarter west of the town hall and near the junction of the old and new county roads to the Cape.

He married Elizabeth ———, who died February 14, 1675-76. Children: 1. Alice, born in England, married Deacon William Paddy, November 24, 1639. 2. Edmund, born in England, married, April 22, 1646, Rebecca Prence; (second) Margaret Periy. 3. Elizabeth, born in England in 1625, married John Ellis. 4. John, born in England about 1627, mentioned below. 5. Mary, married Edward Perry.

(II) Major John Freeman, son of Edmund Freeman (I), was born in England about 1627. He bought land at Sandwich on Skauton Neck, December 30, 1649-50, also called by the Indians Aquidneck. He removed to Eastham, where he was one of the early settlers with his father-in-law, Governor Prence. He was conspicuous in military service in the Indian wars. He was a wealthy landholder, and is properly regarded as one of the founders of the town of Eastham. He was deputy to the general court from 1654, eight years; selectman from 1663, ten years; assistant to the governor from 1666, several years, and late in life, December 7, 1692, was appointed to the bench of the court of common pleas. Through a long period of years he was deacon of the Eastham church. He married, February 13, 1649-50, Mercy Prence, daugh-

ter of Governor Prence. She died September 28, 1711, aged eighty. He died October 28, 1719, aged ninety-seven, according to his gravestone, the inscription of which reads: "Here lies the body of Maj. John Freeman who d. October 28, 1719, in the 98th yr. of his age." The grave of his wife is also marked by a stone. His will was dated June 1, 1716, and proved November 4, 1719, bequeathing to his surviving children; emancipated his negro slaves. Children: 1. born February 2, 1650, died in infancy. 2. John, born December, 1651. 3. Thomas, born September, 1653, married Rebecca Sparrow. 4. Patience, married Lieutenant Samuel Paine, January 31, 1682-83. 5. Hannah, married, April 14, 1681, John Mayo. 6. Edmund, born June, 1657, married Ruth Merrick. 7. Mercy, born July 1659, married Samuel Knowles. 8. William, mentioned below. 9. Prince, born February 3, 1665-66, died young. 10. Nathaniel, born March 20, 1669. 11. Bennet, born March 7, 1670-71, married Deacon John Paine.

(III) William Freeman, son of Major John Freeman (2), was born about 1660 in Sandwich, Massachusetts, and died in 1687 at the very beginning of his career. His widow was appointed administratrix May 31, 1687. Tradition says that he conceived a settlement at Portanumquit, Pleasant Bay, which after 1694 was a part of Harwich and is now in Orleans. He erected a house there, but his wife not liking the locality, "the frame was taken down and removed to another place." He married, about 1684, Lydia Sparrow, daughter of John Sparrow. Children: 1. Lydia, married, February, 1701, Richard Godfrey, of Chatham. 2. William, born February 24, 1686, mentioned below.

(IV) William Freeman, son of William Freeman (3), was born in Eastham, February 24, 1686. Married, October 16, 1711, Mercy Pepper, of Eastham. He lived in that part of Harwich which in 1726 was the school district adjoining Eastham. He was for many years selectman of Harwich and was a magistrate. His wife Mercy died 1769, aged seventy-eight; he died March 13, 1772, aged eighty-five years. His will was dated September 24, 1770, and proved April 7, 1772. Children: 1. Mercy, born March 6, 1712-13. 2. Apphia, born April 15, 1714, died young. 3. William, born May 12, 1715, married Hannah Atwood. 4. Daniel, born December 30, 1717, married Mercy Freeman. 5. Mercy, born February 19, 1719-20, married Nathaniel Knowles and Job Crocker. 6. Apphia, born March 12, 1721-22, married Eben Mayo. 7. Isaac, born December 22,



1725, married Ruth Hatch. 8. Jonathan, born August 3, 1728, married Ruth Freeman. 9. Lydia, born February 7, 1730-31. 10. Solomon, born January 30, 1732-33, mentioned below. 11. Simeon, born September 28, 1735.

(V) Hon. Solomon Freeman, son of William Freeman (4), was born January 30, 1732-33. Married December 30, 1756, Mercy Foster, daughter of Chillingworth Foster, who died May 4, 1760; (second), October 22, 1761, Desire Doane, daughter of Joseph Doane. He died March 11, 1808, aged seventy-five; she died November 20, 1807, aged seventy-eight years, eleven months, five days. "He was highly esteemed for his excellent qualities of mind and heart; was called to many important trusts, and always acquitted himself with honor." He was at the time of his death state senator, having represented the county for a period of twenty years. He had also been selectman, representative and judge of the court of common pleas. His residence was in Brewster. Children: 1. Thankful, born December 17, 1757, died young. 2. Isaac, born 1762, died young. 3. Solomon, died young. Children of second wife: 4. Mercy, born August 15, 1765, married William Crosby. 5. William, born January 10, 1768, married Elizabeth Sparrow. 6. Solomon, Jr., born May 22, 1770, mentioned below. 7. Desire, born June 5, 1774, married Benjamin Foster.

(VI) Hon. Solomon Freeman, son of Hon. Solomon Freeman (5), was born in Brewster, Massachusetts, May 22, 1770. Married, September 11, 1793, Abigail Clark, daughter of Reuben Clark. He was like his father prominent in public life and held various positions of trust and honor. He was a state senator. He died November 9, 1820; his wife March 3, 1851. Children: 1. William, born November 13, 1794, in Brewster, married Martha Simonds, of Newburyport. 2. Jonathan, born August 20, 1796, married Mary Winslow and Julia Kendrick. 3. Thankful, born March 21, 1798, married Thomas Dalton. 4. Solomon, born February 17, 1800, married, June 22, 1824, Huldah Crosby. 5. Abigail, born December 24, 1803, married, December 28, 1825, Elijah Knowles. 6. Hannah, born June 15, 1806, married, May 7, 1829, Isaac Doane. 7. Jerusha, born August 19, 1808, married J. G. Ward, of Provincetown. 8. Varnum, born February 5, 1812, married Mary G. Irwin, of Scotland. 9. Henry, born November 30, 1817, married Mary B. Bangs.

(VII) William Freeman, son of Solomon Freeman (6), was born in Brewster, November 13, 1794. Married, in 1819, Martha Si-

monds, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. He resided in Brewster, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Captain William, born January 27, 1820, married, September 28, 1845, Phebe Hurd and had: Willard K., born June 20, 1846, in Orleans, and Clara D., born January, 1862, in Brewster. 2. Charles, born June 15, 1822, married Mehitable Ryder. 3. Caroline, born April 13, 1824, married John Freeman, of Maine. 4. George, born April 20, 1826, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born April 25, 1828.

(VIII) Captain George Freeman, son of William Freeman (7), was born April 20, 1826. Married, March 14, 1852, Mary Hurd, born July 25, 1825, of Orleans, Massachusetts. He lived in Brewster. His children: 1. Charles H., born June 29, 1853. 2. Florence, born June 28, 1855, married Granville M. Thomas (See sketch).

---

THOMAS John Thomas, the progenitor of the Thomas family of Yarmouth, Maine, nephew or near relative of General John Thomas (4), probably grandson of John Thomas (3), was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1754, and was buried at North Yarmouth, Maine, July 24, 1843, aged eighty-eight years, ten months and twenty-two days. He had a pottery on the west side of Main street a little retired from the street which was removed thither from the site of Joseph Greenleaf's house. Thomas began business there in 1791, and was succeeded by Joel Brooks, who carried it on many years. Among his children was Captain William, mentioned below.

(II) Captain William Thomas, son of John Thomas (1), born August 8, 1780, lived in the same enclosure in which the pottery was established on Main street in a cottage. He married Mercy Gooding, February 26, 1807, who died April 22, 1847. He died November 4, 1873, aged ninety-three years. He followed the sea and commanded a ship which was captured by the British navy during the War of 1812 and he was confined in Dartmoor Prison, England. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, born February 8, 1810. 3. Mercy Ann, born November 21, 1813. 4. Elizabeth Morss, born December 1, 1817. 5. Hannah S., born October 8, 1820. 6. George William, born August 7, 1824.

(III) Joseph Thomas, son of William Thomas (2), was born at Yarmouth, Maine, May 23, 1808, died in 1872. Married Abigail Lane. He lived in Melrose, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Julian A., born March 18, 1849,

at Melrose. 2. Granville M., mentioned below. 3. Inez M., born May, 1853, at Melrose.

(IV) Granville M. Thomas, son of Joseph Thomas (3), was born January 6, 1851, at Melrose, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools. He married, June 15, 1880, at Brewster, Massachusetts, Florence Freeman, daughter of Captain George Freeman, of Brewster. (See Freeman sketch). Children: 1. Charles Melville, born at Melrose, March 8, 1881, dentist, living in Malden. 2. Joseph Irving, born November 16, 1882.

---

(For preceding generations see Nicholas Holt 1).

(III) Thomas Holt, son of Nicholas Holt las Holt (2), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 16, 1686; married first, December 14, 1708, Alice Peabody, who died July 29, 1726; married second, Abigail —, who died November 29, 1766, aged eighty-eight. He died January 12, 1767, aged eighty-one. Children: 1. Child, born at Andover, September 5, 1709, died young. 2. Thomas, born March, 1712; mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born at Andover, January 2, 1714; married January 30, 1734, Benjamin Holt; he died July 19, 1784, she September 30, 1778. 4. Joseph, born February 28, 1716; married Mary Abbot; removed to Lunenburg. 5. Abiel, born April 25, 1718; died September 11, 1744. 6. William, born December 10, 1720; removed to Hampton, Connecticut; married Hannah Holt; second, Sybil Durkee. 7. Alice, born September 18, 1723; married John Barnard, Jr. 8. Jonathan, born May 18, 1726; died June 2, 1726.

(IV) Thomas Holt, son of Thomas Holt (3), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, March, 1712; married August 15, 1734, Hannah Kimball, of Boxford, who died June 12, 1748; married second, January 26, 1749, Dorcas, daughter of Nicholas and Dorcas Holt. He was reputed to be the largest landholder in Andover, owning land a mile or more in every direction from his residence. His wife Dorcas was the first owner of a gig in the village. It created no little wonder, as she drove to meeting at a rate not quite orthodox, the young people exclaiming: "Clear the road; Aunt Dorcas is comin'!" He died November 21, 1776; his widow afterward removed to Wilton, New Hampshire, where she died. Children of Thomas and Hannah Holt: 1. Nathan, born at Andover, July 17, 1735. 2. Hannah, born February 11, 1739; married Daniel Holt. 3. Daniel, born September 11,

1740; married Alice Holt. 4. Asa, born May 3, 1743; married Dinah Holt; second, Lydia Patten, widow. 5. Mehitable, born February 8, 1744; married Samuel Laikin and Abner Wilkins. 6. Abiel, born April 3, 1746, married Lydia Lovejoy. Children of Thomas and Dorcas Holt: 7. Thomas, born June 15, 1750. 8. Dorcas, born March 19, 1753. 9. Mary, born March 11, 1758; married Lieutenant John Adams. 10. Lois, born October 29, 1760; married Moses Pearson. 11. William, born September 7, 1763; mentioned below. 12. Joseph, born September 29, 1766; married Abigail Holt.

(V) William Holt, son of Thomas Holt (4), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, September 7, 1763; married July 29, 1784, Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Jacob. She died at Weld, Maine, 1829. He removed to Wilton, New Hampshire, subsequently returned to Andover, and died December 23, 1810. Children: 1. Jacob, born at Andover, December 13, 1784; married Hannah Raymond. 2. Stephen, born at Andover, April 11, 1786. 3. William, born at Andover, March 6, 1788; married Lucy Woodbury. 4. Elizabeth, born at Wilton, March 12, 1790; died 1797. 5. Joseph, born January 28, 1792; mentioned below. 6. Asa, born at Wilton, May 5, 1794, married Alethenia Butterfield, of Weld, Maine. 7. Nathan, born at Wilton and lived at Weld. 8. Elizabeth, married February 16, 1818, Benjamin Houghton.

(VI) Joseph Holt, son of William Holt (5), was born at Wilton, New Hampshire, January 28, 1792; married, 1814, Betsey, daughter of Uriah Smith, of Wilton. He was for a time a carpenter, then a proprietor of the first line of stages running through Wilton, but for the greater part of his life was an itinerant merchant. Children: 1. Varnum Sawtelle, adopted son, mentioned below. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born August 18, 1817; died September 26, 1837. 3. Olivia A., born February 11, 1820; died March 7, 1820. 4. Joseph Smith, born at Wilton, May 27, 1823; married July 31, 1853, Hannah Celestia, daughter of Moses Merriam, of Mason; resided at Keene. 5. Helen Jane, born July 16, 1829; married August 31, 1853, Philander Ring.

(VII) Varnum Sawtelle Holt, adopted son of Joseph Holt (6), was born January 22, 1815. His parents were named Sawtelle. He lived at Henniker and Wilton, New Hampshire, and Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was a well-to-do merchant. He died January 28, 1869, at Vicksburg, now Lakewood, New Jersey. He married, May 5, 1837, Caroline





Granville M. Thomas.





Susan, third child of John and Susannah (Hale) Gibson. She was born in Henniker, New Hampshire, February 21, 1815. Her father was born at Henniker, October 22, 1772; died there June 5, 1836.

Captain Joseph Gibson, father of John Gibson (6), was born at Stow, Massachusetts, July 8, 1750; died at Henniker, May 23, 1801; married, 1772, Olive Randall, of Stow, born August 26, 1749, died December 30, 1816. Captain Gibson was a settler in Henniker in 1774; selectman there 90-91-96-97-99; captain for Henniker alarm list 1776, later commander of the town company, one of the so-called "slam-bang" companies; but was prevented by disability from doing active service in the war.

Captain Timothy Gibson, father of Captain Joseph, was born in Stow, January 20, 1702-3; died at Henniker, January 18, 1782; married December 29, 1725, Persis Rice, born in Sudbury, January 10, 1706-7, died at Henniker, March 22, 1781, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Rice, granddaughter of Joseph Rice, and great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Edmund Rice, of Sudbury, Captain Timothy Gibson was brought up in Stow by Abraham Holman; his boyhood and early manhood were spent in Sudbury; removed to Groton, Massachusetts, and thence to Stow; was selectman in Stow 1734-35-36-39, constable in 1745, and captain in militia; removed to Henniker when seventy-one years old, with his son, in 1774; signed the association test, and was an earnest patriot.

Deacon Timothy Gibson, father of Captain Timothy Gibson, was born in Cambridge, about 1679; died at Stow, July 14, 1757; married first, at Concord, November 17, 1700, Rebecca Gates, of Stow, born in Marlborough, July 23, 1682, died in Stow, January 21, 1754, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Woodward) Gates. Deacon Timothy married second, Submit Taylor, widow, of Sudbury. Deacon Gibson was brought up by Abraham Holman; settled in Stow; was a large land owner in Lunenburg, Massachusetts; selectman of Stow 1734-35-36 and 39.

John Gibson, Jr., father of Deacon Timothy, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1641; died October 15, 1679; married December 9, 1668, Rebecca Errington (Harrington), born at Cambridge, died there December 4, 1713, daughter of Abraham and Rebecca (Cutler) Errington; a witness in the witchcraft case; soldier in King Philip's war under Captain Thomas Prentice, in the Mt. Hope Expedition.

John Gibson (1), father of John Gibson, Jr., was born in 1601, in England; settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1631; died 1694; married first, Rebecca ———, who was buried December 1, 1661, in Roxbury; married second, July 24, 1662, Joan Prentice, widow of Henry Prentice of Cambridge; was admitted freeman May 17, 1637. (See Gibson family).

Children of Varnum Sawtelle and Caroline Susan (Gibson) Holt: 1. Joseph Gibson, born at Henniker, March 9, 1839, died June 18, 1907, at Boston; a lawyer residing in Cambridge, practicing in Boston; married first, June 14, 1863, Mary A. Drake, of Leominster, who died September 1, 1877; second, January 27, 1880, Carrie C. Smith; children: i. Mary Gibson, born at Cambridge, August 4, 1868, married January 7, 1889, Alfred H. Burlen, of Malden, manufacturer, and have two children: Gertrude Frances Burlen, born February 16, 1891, and Robert A. Burlen, January 29, 1893; ii. Charles Joseph, born at Cambridge, October 22, 1880; iii. Carroll Varnum, born at Cambridge, February 25, 1884, died June 12, 1895; iv. Caroline Josephine, born at Cambridge, December 1, 1887, married Charles H. Bowers. 2. Lieutenant Charles Varnum, born at Wilton, New Hampshire, February 7, 1841; died at Cambridge, September 1864; married Sarah Fiske, of Cambridge; enlisted in Union army September 14, 1861, mustered September 18, as commissary sergeant First Massachusetts Cavalry, promoted second lieutenant July 25, 1862, first lieutenant February 3, 1863, transferred August 4, 1863, to Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, discharged for disability July 26, 1864, and died soon after. 3. Homer C., born April 4, 1846; mentioned below. 4. Caroline E., born at Wilton April 4, 1851; died October 27, 1851. 5. Edward Hale, born at Wilton July 9, 1854; residence, New York city; he died in Philadelphia in 1903.

(VIII) Homer C. Holt, son of Varnum Sawtelle Holt (7), was born at Wilton, New Hampshire, April 4, 1846. He removed to Cambridge in 1858. He was educated in the public schools, and graduated at the Cambridge high school. He studied law in the office of his elder brother, Joseph Gibson Holt, Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1867 at the age of twenty-one. He followed his profession as a lawyer in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, for a period of thirty-one years and took high rank in the profession. For the past eighteen years he had been interested chiefly in the real estate business. His firm laid out the township of Lakewood,

New Jersey, formerly called Bricksburg, and have handled many large transactions in Boston and vicinity. Mr. Holt was a justice of the peace and notary public for many years. He was a member of the Free masons and a Knight Templar, Cambridge. In religion he was a Congregationalist; in politics a Republican.

He married (first), July 9, 1879, Alice M. Dresser, born at Portland, Maine, September 12, 1857, died August 24, 1896. Edward K. Dresser, her father, married Mary L. Whiting and had: Fannie E. Dresser, married Robert A. Hancock; and Alice Dresser, married Mr. Holt. Robert Dresser, father of Edward K. Dresser, was born in Scarborough, Maine, December 3, 1799. Wentworth Dresser, father of Robert Dresser, and wife Sophia resided in Scarborough; children: i. John, born March 27, 1795; ii. Israel, October 14, 1796; iii. Robert, December 3, 1799, mentioned; iv. Daniel, August 31, 1802; v. Lydia, February 12, 1805; vi. Asa, April 27, 1807; vii. Joseph, October 27, 1811. Jonathan Dresser, doubtless the father of Wentworth Dresser, was a member of the First Church of Scarborough, Maine, July 17, 1743. Nathaniel Dresser, father of Jonathan Dresser, according to the best evidence at hand, and certainly grandfather of Wentworth Dresser, was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, August 27, 1681; married there November 13, 1707, Elizabeth Wentworth, born August 27, 1689. He received a gift of land from his father in Rowley in 1711-12. She was the daughter of Sylvanus and Elizabeth (Stewart) Wentworth, and granddaughter of Elder William Wentworth (See Wentworth sketch) and Duncan Stewart, of Rowley. Sylvanus Wentworth resided in Rowley and in Dover, New Hampshire. Lieutenant John Dresser, father of Nathaniel Dresser, born about 1640; married, November 27, 1662, Martha, probably daughter of Richard Thorley. She died June 29, 1700; he married (second), January 7, 1701-02, Rebecca Dickinson, widow of James Dickinson, and she died April 2, 1718. Lieutenant Dresser died March 14, 1723-24, Newbury or Rowley (records at both places). John Dresser (1), father of Lieutenant John Dresser, was one of the pioneers of Rowley, Massachusetts, where he had a house lot as early as 1643; his wife Mary came with him; he died 1672, leaving a will, mentioning his children and others.

Homer C. and Alice L. (Dresser) Holt had one child: Alice Louise, mentioned below. Homer C. Holt married (second) August 31,

1898, Elizabeth V. McCallum, born at Saco, Maine, July 4, 1856, daughter of John and Mary A. (Johnson) McCallum, whose children were: Elizabeth V., Jane, Lucy, Sarah, John, James, George, Mary, Fannie, Annie, William, the latter being the only one surviving; he resides in Saco, Maine, and has sons, John and Paul McCallum. William McCallum, father of John McCallum, married Nancy Buchanan, and had children: Robert, John, William, Alexander, Andrew, James, Margaret, Elizabeth, Nancy McCallum. There were no children by the second marriage of Mr. Holt.

(IX) Alice Louise Holt, daughter of Homer C. Holt (8), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 20, 1882. She was educated in the public and high schools of her native city. She married, June 5, 1905, Walter L. Reynolds, born February 20, 1878, at Lamoine, Maine. He was educated in the public schools and took up a mercantile career. He is at present a wholesale confectionery dealer of Boston, residing at 5 Hammond street, Somerville, Massachusetts. The only child of Walter L. and Alice Louise Holt is: Homer Holt Reynolds, born at Somerville, April 13, 1906. Charles A. and Mary Ellen (King) Reynolds, parents of Walter L. Reynolds, had also: i. Arthur W., married A. Gertrude Hutchins; ii. Persis M. Reynolds, who married Sumner W. Foster; iii. Louise Reynolds, unmarried.

---

Robert Lane, the English progenitor, lived at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. His will, dated July 4, 1542, proved June 11, 1543, provides that he be buried in the churchyard of Our Blessed Lady in Rickmansworth, and gives to daughters Annes (or Agnes) Page and Margaret Thorpe each one acre of wheat, one cow and ten sheep, and various articles of household furniture; to John Page, son William Page, and John Thorpe, son of Edward Thorpe, each one sheep; and to Elyne, his son's daughter, one bullock. His son Thomas was executor and residuary legatee. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Annes, married William Page. 3. Margaret, married Edward Thorpe.

(II) Thomas Lane, son of Robert Lane (1), was born about 1515. He was a yeoman of Rickmansworth. His will, dated December 9, 1586, proved June 14, 1587, provides that his body be buried in the churchyard at Rickmansworth, and bequeathed ten shillings to



the poor of the parish; to his son George "the table in the hall, and the form and settles about the window, and the horse mill standing in the barn, with all things belonging to the said mill; also a brass pot which was his grandfather's, after the death of his wife; to son John; son Richard; daughter Joan Wynchfield; to Elizabeth Culverhouse; to Mary Page; to James Lane, house and land at Croxley Green, on condition that the aforementioned George Lane, father of James pays to testator's daughter Dorothy ten pounds at the time of her marriage; to sister Thorpe. His wife Alice was executrix and residuary legatee. Children: 1. Elyne, mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1542. 2. George, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Richard. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Culverhouse. 6. Dorothy, perhaps wife of Thomas Hull.

(III) George Lane, son of Thomas Lane (2), was born about 1550. His will, dated November 6, 1627, proved September 27, 1628, bequeaths to son Henry; son Symon, a life annuity towards the bringing up of his children, upon condition that he shall not return his children to his kindred, otherwise the legacy to be void; to daughter Isabel Lane; sons Jerome and James; to Edward, James's son; to Anne, daughter of Thomas Hull, and other children of Thomas Hull. Thomas and John were executors and residuary legatees. Children: 1. Thomas, executor of father's will and trustee under the will of his brother Symon in 1629, probably died before 1646, in England. 2. John, ancestor of one branch of the American family. 3. Henry. 4. Symon, died in England. 5. Jerome. 6. James; mentioned below. 7. Isabel. 8. George, married and had children.

(IV) James Lane, born in Rickmansworth, England, was the father of Job, James and Edward Lane, of Malden, Massachusetts, 1650. He died possessing a landed estate, before the year 1654. His wife's name was Katherine. Children: 1. John, the eldest, remained in England and received joint inheritance with his brother James in the parental estate prior to 1654. 2. Job, born about 1620, in England; settled in Malden, Massachusetts; ancestor of the Billerica and Bedford Lane families. 3. James; mentioned below. 4. Edward, an early settler of Malden; bought real estate there in 1651 of Robert Harding; visited England, returning 1656; settled as a merchant in Boston.

(V) James Lane, son of James Lane (4), was born in England, and perhaps was the

craftsman and member of the guild of Turners, London, 1654. That same year James, and John Lane, his brother, had joint ownership in real estate at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, received from their parents. Job Lane, their brother, also claimed a share. James had paid debts on the property, "a good sum," and was reduced in circumstances. The brothers—Job, James and Edward—settled in Malden about 1656, in some kind of partnership which did not continue long. James Lane soon removed to Casco Bay, Edward Lane to Boston, and Job to Billerica, about 1664. James Lane was called an inhabitant of Charlestown in 1658; in 1660 he was at Malden, according to a power of attorney given his brother Job. At North Yarmouth he acquired by purchase and improvement large estates in different sections. He gave his name to a point of land and an island off the east coast of Royall's river, which still bear his name. The Indian headquarters for fishing the streams and coves along the shores of Casco Bay seems to have been on Lane's Island. Lane was living in Falmouth in 1658, when he signed the petition to come under the Massachusetts government. He received a legacy from his uncle, John Lane, August 7, 1661. In 1665-6 and probably afterward for some time he was sergeant of the military company. In King Philip's war Lane was killed by the Indians, and his family had to leave North Yarmouth. The inventory of his estate was dated August 18, 1681. James Lane married first, Ann ———, and second, Sarah White, daughter of John and Mary White. Mary (White) married first James Phips, and by her two husbands became the mother of twenty-six children. Sarah White was half-sister of Governor William Phips. James died intestate and left six children to share his estate. Children: 1. Ann, lived in Billerica in 1678; married John Bray, son of Richard Bray—perhaps a Quaker marriage, as an attempt was made by some party to prove the marriage illegal. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, resided at North Yarmouth. 4. Henry; lived at North Yarmouth; died at Boston, June 4, 1690. 5. Job, married Mary Fassett. 6. James, was living August 25, 1679.

(VI) John Lane, son of James Lane (5), born about 1652, died 1738. He testified July 2, 1733, that "fifty-two or three years since, he went to live at Falmouth in Casco Bay, and there lived till he removed from thence in the second Indian war." Other records show that he was at Cape Elizabeth, under President Thomas Danforth, in 1680. He married Dor-

cas Wallis, daughter of John and Mary (Shepard) Wallis. John Wallis bought his property at Cape Elizabeth in 1667 of Nicholas White. The locality was known as Papoding, in Casco Bay. In the attack upon Casco Bay, August 11, 1675, Wallis had his dwelling house burned. In this attack eleven men were slain and twenty-three women and children killed or taken captive. Wallis returned to Falmouth, where he was selectman in 1681. Compelled to leave again in the second Indian attack, he settled at Gloucester, where he died September 23, 1690. Nathaniel Wallis, father of John, was a native of Cornwall, England, and was with his son among the twenty-nine inhabitants of Black Point and Casco Bay, as early as 1658. John Lane was living near his father-in-law, John Wallis, at Purpooduck Point, in 1687 and May 26, 1689. King William's War, "the second Indian War" mentioned in Lane's deposition, broke out in 1686. Falmouth was again abandoned May 17, 1690, when an expedition from Quebec dismantled three forts there, killed and captured one hundred inhabitants, and destroyed the town. The slain had no funerals, and were left unburied until the next year. From Casco Bay to Pemquid not one single English plantation remained. The families of John Wallis and John Lane, of Cape Elizabeth, and of Samuel Lane of North Yarmouth, are found soon afterward at Gloucester, Massachusetts. Here the Lane family gave the name of Lanesville to a village of the town. He sold his land at Falmouth in 1700 and bought land in Gloucester. In 1714-5 he presented claims for six parcels of land of his father at North Yarmouth, and also claimed in his own right fifty or sixty acres of land at Pond Cove, Cape Elizabeth. These claims were established. John and Dorcas Lane shared in the division of the Wallis estate at Falmouth, February 19, 1723. In the records of the commission appointed to establish the land titles after the danger of Indian attack had passed, several important depositions of John Lane are on file. Lane was a member of the First Church of Gloucester; also an original member of the Third Church at its organization in 1728, at Annisquam Harbor. Lane died January 24, 1737-8, aged eighty-six years. His wife Dorcas was admitted to the church January 14, 1730, and died February 2, 1754, in her ninety-third year. Of the children, five were born at Cape Elizabeth and six at Gloucester; nine were baptized at the First Church of Gloucester before 1703, by Rev. John White: 1. James, born 1682; mentioned below. 2. John, born

1688; married Mary Riggs. 3. Josiah, married January 15, 1713, Rachel York. 4. Dorcas, married January 8, 1713, William Tucker, born May 11, 1690. 5. Sarah, born about 1690; married, December, 1713, Thomas Riggs; he married second, Sarah Hunt, of Ipswich. 6. Hepzibah, born at Gloucester July 20, 1694, married November 27, 1718, Caleb Woodbury. 7. Mary, born August 8, 1696; married first, Thomas Finson, who was killed by the Indians at Fox Island, June 24, 1724. 8. Joseph, born October 15, 1698; married Deborah Harraden. 9. Benjamin, born July 25, 1700; married Elizabeth Griffin. 10. Deborah, born February 19, 1703; died May 9, 1729. 11. Job, born February 8, married Mary Ashby.

(VIII) Deacon James Lane, son of John Lane (7), was born at Cape Elizabeth, in 1682; married first, October 25, 1710, Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth (Wheeler) Riggs; granddaughter of Thomas Riggs, who was educated as a scrivener in England, was in Gloucester by 1658, school master, town clerk 1665 to 1716, fifty-one years, selectman over twenty years, representative in 1700. Mrs. Lane was born in Gloucester, November 4, 1690, and died August 18, 1711, aged twenty years. Deacon Lane married second, Judith Woodbury, widow of William Woodbury. She was admitted to the church November 13, 1739, and died August 29, 1770. Lane resided at Lanesville, Gloucester, where he was a prominent citizen of wide influence. He bought much land. James, John and Samuel Lane were among the forty petitioners in 1726 for the Third or Annisquam Parish, incorporated June 11, 1728, and they signed the original covenant. James Lane was chosen deacon of this church at its organization; was selectman of Gloucester 1726, 1727, 1730 to 1735 inclusive. He died intestate April 20, 1751. His estate was divided February 20, 1771. Children: 1. James, born August 8, 1711; died May 14, 1729. Children by second wife: 2. William, born June 24, 1716; married Lydia Griffin and Deborah (Lane) Langsford. 3. Ruth, born December 27, 1718; married April 6, 1738, Paul Morgan. 4. Josiah, born March 29, 1721, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born June 25, 1723. 6. John, born August 8, 1725. 7. James, born October 9, 1729; master of fishing schooner, lost at sea in 1753.

(IX) Josiah Lane, son of James Lane (8), born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, March 29, 1721; married March 20, 1743, Abigail Norwood, born March 28, 1723, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Andrews) Norwood.



Francis Norwood, father of Thomas, was one of Cromwell's soldiers, and after the restoration of Charles II he fled from England. Joshua Norwood was a fisherman, and engaged in getting out mooring stones and mill-stones, the first man in Gloucester to quarry stone, an industry that has flourished in later years. Mr. Lane and his wife were members of the Third Church in Annisquam. He died 1766, and administration was granted to his widow Abigail, November 3, 1766. The inventory included half a schooner, a pew in the meeting house, and a third of another pew, and one-third of one-eighth of the vacancy in the gallery. His widow seems to have married second, Joseph Caffareen, the schoolmaster, who died September 6, 1814. The house formerly occupied by Josiah Lane is still standing at Bay View, Gloucester, though changed in appearance. Six or seven of his sons were soldiers in the Revolution. Children: 1. Ruth, born October 8, 1743. 2. Judith, born June 23, 1745. 3. James, born June 8, 1747; married Hannah Robinson. 4. Josiah, born December 6, 1748; mentioned below. 5. Isaac, born November 4, 1750; married Dorcas Bennett and Jerusha ———. 6. Theophilus, born July 9, 1752; married Susannah Davis. 7. Levi, born November 3, 1754; married Elizabeth Gyles and Susannah (Newman) Lane. 8. Francis, born December 12, 1756, married Esther Griffin, Hannah Wyman and Betsey Gammon. 9. Abigail, born October 19, 1759; married Nathaniel Bennett, resided at Mount Desert. 10. Mark, born January 8, 1762; married Esther Gott. 11. Ammi, born June 17, 1764.

(X) Josiah Lane, son of Josiah Lane (9), was born December 6, and baptized December 11, 1748, at Annisquam, Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married (intention dated December 19) 1769, Jerusha Stevens. He settled with others of the family at New Gloucester, Maine. His only child was Josiah, mentioned below.

(XI) Josiah Lane, son of Josiah Lane (10), born in New Gloucester, Maine, January 15, 1771; died there January 19, 1833, aged sixty-two years; married (intentions dated March 30) 1795, Abigail (Rowe) Cleaves, who was born October 3, 1773, and died July 25, 1834, daughter of Jonathan Rowe, of New Gloucester. Josiah Lane settled at New Gloucester on a farm that he bought of Cotton Tufts and Samuel Tucker in 1799. This farm he bequeathed to his wife, and it was sold by his heirs to Benjamin Rollins, May 1, 1838. Children: 1. Isaac, born October 1, 1795. 2. Dr.

Josiah, born December 7, 1796, settled at Lisbon, Maine; died June 11, 1850. 3. Jonathan, born May 26, 1798. 4. Abigail D., born October 25, 1800; died January 1, 1815. 5. Cynthia, born September 13, 1802; died June 28, 1844. 6. Edmund Cleaves, born October 23, 1804; married Mary Ring Humphrey. 7. Moses, born September 16, 1806; married October 18, 1829, Angelina Tyler, and died in Minot, Maine, August 10, 1831, leaving two daughters. 8. Mary E., born December 23, 1808, lived at New Gloucester. 9. Jane C., born March 6, 1811; married Ephraim G. Gordon, of Poland, Maine, and died January 25, 1858. 10. Seth, born March 18, 1813; married Hannah C. C. Rowe. 11. Julia Ann, born March 24, 1815; died at New Gloucester, February 27, 1853. 12. Abigail C., born June 7, 1817. 13. Addison, born March 1, 1821; mentioned below.

(XII) Addison Lane, son of Josiah Lane (11), was born in New Gloucester, Maine, March 1, 1821. In 1838 his guardian, Jesse Hayes, sold his share in his mother's estate to Benjamin Rollins. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of thirteen he began to earn his own living. He learned the trade of cabinet making. He removed to Melrose, Massachusetts, in 1851, and followed his trade in Boston until 1870, when he opened a place of business in Melrose. After about a year he was appointed superintendent of the Melrose Water Works, and he sold his store. He was at the head of the water department of Melrose for a period of seventeen years, and had much to do with the development and extension of the system in that rapidly growing municipality. When he left this position he engaged in the real estate business for four years. During the next eight years he served the city of Melrose as collector of taxes, a position in which he gave the utmost satisfaction to both taxpayers and city officers. When he retired from this office it was to give up active business, and he has since then lived quietly in Melrose. In politics Mr. Lane is a Republican. He was somewhat active in party affairs in his younger days, and often served as delegate to nominating conventions. In religion he is a Baptist, an earnest and faithful member of the Melrose Baptist Church, and for many years a deacon.

He married twice: first Lucy A. Morrison, born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire; he married second ———. Children of Addison and Lucy A. Lane: 1. Emily W. 2. Alice M. 3. Adelaide L., married Edwin H. Downing, of Arlington Heights, Massachusetts. 4. Hattie

E., married Charles Royal, of Mechanics Falls, Maine; now deceased. 5. Mary E. 6. George A.

The immigrant ancestor of  
CHANDLER Frank E. Chandler was

William Chandler, who came to New England in 1637, with his wife Annis and four children—Thomas, Hannah, John and William. He died of consumption January 26, 1641, after a lingering illness of nearly a year, having "lived a very religious and godley life." Two years later his widow married John Dane, of Ipswich and Roxbury.

(II) Thomas Chandler, born in 1630, died in 1703. He came to Roxbury with his parents when seven years old. He married Hannah Brewer, of Roxbury. They were among the pioneers and early settlers of Andover. He was proprietor of an iron foundry, as well as farmer, and was also captain of the military company. He was representative to the general court in 1678 and 1679.

(III) Captain Joseph Chandler, born August 3, 1669, married Sarah Abbott, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Stewart) Abbott. He had a saw mill in Andover in 1695, but sold his property there and removed to Amesbury, then a new town. In 1709-10 he was surveyor, and like his father was captain of a military company.

(IV) Joseph Chandler was the second of nine children. He married Mary Tucker, of Amesbury, December 28, 1717. He worked at blacksmithing and iron making, and lived many years in Salisbury, but removed to Southamptton, New Hampshire, in 1753, and to Epping, New Hampshire, in 1755.

(V) Captain Joseph Chandler, second of seven children, was born in Salisbury, in 1725, and married Lydia Eastman, of Epping, January 1, 1746. He was a blacksmith by trade, as well as farmer. He served in the French and Indian war, and was captain of a company in the Revolutionary war, and died at Fort Independence, September 17, 1776. His estate was valued at £849 os 3d. After his death his wife married John Bartlett, and outliving him she went to live with her son, John Chandler, at Monmouth, Maine.

(VI) Nathaniel Chandler, the oldest of ten children, was born September 22, 1748. He married Ann Prescott, of New Hampton, New Hampshire. She was a descendant of James Prescott, of Hampton, New Hampshire, previously of Dryby, England. Her father was Major Joseph Prescott, born November 17,

1725, of Epping, who was a major in Colonel Stephen Evans' regiment, and was in the battles of Bennington and Ticonderoga, and at the taking of Burgoyne. Mr. Chandler was a blacksmith, and lived in Sanbornton several years, and removed to New Hampton. He died in 1795 in his forty-seventh year.

(VII) Joseph Prescott Chandler, the second of nine children, was born December 29, 1776, in New Hampton. February 22, 1816, he married Hannah Cram, daughter of Jonathan Cram, of Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. He had charge of the light house on Burnt Island, Boothbay, for several years, and then settled down as a farmer at Exeter, Maine. He died January 1st, 1864.

(VIII) Joseph Cram Chandler, born in Monmouth, Maine, February 5, 1819, married, in 1851, Mary Elizabeth Hicks, daughter of David Hicks, of Corinna, Maine. He died December 3, 1905, in Medford. She died August 17, 1888, in Medford, Massachusetts. He lived in Corinna for quite a number of years, and was chairman of the board of selectmen for several years. At that time he owned and operated a large corn-meal and flour mill in that town. He made a specialty of erecting mills for the manufacturing of lumber, also grist mills and tanneries throughout New England and Canada, was afterwards associated with his son in the coal business at Medford, and in later years they were together in the milling business, having bought the City Flour Mills at Lawrence, Massachusetts. He belonged to the Republican party. Only one son, our subject.

(IX) Frank Eugene Chandler, born in Exeter, Maine, September 14, 1852, fitted for college at Kent's Hill Academy. He did not go to college, preferring a business career, and came to Medford, Massachusetts, in 1873, and went into the coal business, which he followed for twelve years. In 1885 he bought the City Flour Mills of Lawrence, which were destroyed by fire July 23, 1907. He is treasurer of the Dillon Machine Company of Lawrence, for the manufacture of machinery for paper mills. He is in the grain and lumber business, with office at the Chamber of Commerce building, Boston. He has never held an elective office, but is one of the trustees of the Medford Savings Bank, and was a member of the board of investment fourteen years. He was chairman of the Medford water board twelve years, resigning two years ago. For his services on the water board the city of Medford is greatly indebted to him. His intimate knowledge of the water supply





Respectfully Yours  
Joseph C. Chandler





and his sagacity as an adviser enabled the city of Medford to realize more than two hundred and fifty thousand dollars after all expenses were paid, beyond what had been expected from the sale of the Spot Pond water system. It is understood that Malden and Melrose benefited equally financially by his advice to Medford in the sale of their part of the same water supply. Mr. Chandler was president of the Malden and Melrose Gas Light Company for seven years. He belongs to the Odd Fellows' Association of Medford, is a member of Mt. Vernon Lodge of Masons, a life member of the Medford Historical Society and a member of the Medford Club. In politics he is a Republican.

(I) William Thompson, THOMPSON the first settler of this family, was born, according to tradition, on the passage from England to America. The names of his parents are unknown. He settled in Sudbury, and we find him on the muster roll of Captain Wright's company of Sudbury, June 17, 1724. He was born about 1685. The old Thompson house in which his descendants and possibly he himself lived, was at South Sudbury, just west of the Massachusetts Central railroad tracks, at its junction with the county road. Part of the old house was moved to the Thaddeus Moore place, west of Hayden's Bridge. The "History of Sudbury" informs us that while he was living in Sudbury, but absent from home, his house was attacked by Indians. His wife and her infant child escaped to the woods, but in her flight she was wounded in the leg by a musket ball, and suffered greatly during the night which she spent hidden in the forest. Their children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. John, appears in the early history of Sudbury; married February 26, 1735-36, Abigail Farnsworth.

(II) James Thompson, son of William Thompson (I), was born about 1720. He married November 14, 1754, Mary Vorce. He served in the French and Indian wars as private in Captain Josiah Richardson's company and in the Revolution in Captain Rice's company, 1778. He was at one time town clerk of Sudbury. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Captain Abel, born May 26, 1755; died June 19, 1811; married August 25, 1782, Sarah Brown. 2. Molly, born January 17, 1757; married December 10, 1776, Jonas Holden, Jr. 3. Ann, born December 3, 1758. 4. Lucy, born June 6, 1760; married December

1, 1784, at Wayland, Jotham Brigham. 5. Prudence, born April 28, 1762; married January 21, 1783, Joseph Cutter. 6. Sarah, born May 23, 1764. 7. Jedediah, born about 1766; mentioned below. 8. Nahum, born September 4, 1768.

(III) Jedediah Thompson, son of James Thompson (2), was born in Sudbury, about 1766. He was a farmer, living in Sudbury. He learned the carpenter's trade also in his youth, and followed it through life in connection with his farm, finding employment in surrounding towns as well as his own. He used to raise hops for brewers in his later years. His farm was at South Sudbury, the homestead already described. He was active in town affairs, and was at one time town clerk. He was a member of the Sudbury church. He married April 21, 1790, Mary Goodnow, who was born 1766, and died at Sudbury, of apoplexy, May 23, 1848, aged eighty-one years six months, daughter of John and Martha Goodnow. Children: 1. Mary (Polly), born July 10, 1791; married Christopher G. Cutler, of Sudbury. 2. Jedediah, born November 23, 1793; died November 24, 1802. 3. Nahum, born December 13, 1796, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born February 24, 1801; married Stephen Morse of Marlborough. 5. Sally, born February 22, 1804; married January 7, 1823, James Moore of Sudbury. 6. Lucinda, born May 20, 1806; married September 26, 1836, Samuel S. Hunt, of Sudbury. 7. Emily, born February 6, 1812, unmarried.

(IV) Nahum Thompson, son of Jedediah Thompson (3), was born in Sudbury, December 13, 1796. He attended the public schools, and was fitted for college under the tutorship of Rev. Rufus Hurlburt, but owing to the untimely death of his father when he was about eighteen years old he had to forego a liberal education and go to work. He taught school first at Dorchester and later at Sudbury. While teaching he bought out a general store at North Sudbury of Lewis Brown, and continued it until his death in 1855. For several years he continued to teach school during the winter term. He invested in good land in the vicinity of his store, and was prosperous and highly respected and trusted. He was town treasurer and town clerk for many years, and justice of the peace and magistrate by virtue of this office; overseer of the poor and school committee many years. In politics, during his later years, he was a Whig. He belonged to the Orthodox church, and was superintendent of the Sunday school.

He married July 5, 1824, at Sudbury, Abigail Hunt, who was born at Sudbury, August 23, 1800, and died at Framingham, August 20, 1883, daughter of Jonas and Sally Hunt, of Sudbury. Children, all born in Sudbury: 1. Aroline Emily, born July 3, 1825, married October 9, 1849, Dr. Otis E. Hunt, of Sudbury. 2. Charles, born March 6, 1827; married Emily A. Barrett, of Concord, New Hampshire. 3. Mary, born February 18, 1829; married John Johnson, Jr., of Framingham; children: i. John Waldo Johnson, born June 14, 1856; ii. Charles T. Johnson, born August 1, 1862, died June 29, 1885; iii. Ralph S. Johnson, born May 5, 1865. 4. Alfred Nahum, born May 22, 1832. 5. Ann Maria, born November 17, 1834; died unmarried August 6, 1886. 6. Sarah Elizabeth, born December 9, 1836; died unmarried May 4, 1905. 7. George Hunt, born April 26, 1839; died unmarried April 16, 1905. 8. William Haven, born September 25, 1841; died August 20, 1842.

(V) Alfred Nahum Thompson, son of Nahum Thompson (4), was born at Sudbury May 22, 1832. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, at Lawrence Academy at Groton, Massachusetts, and in a private school at Weston, Massachusetts. His early life in Sudbury was spent in the usual tasks of the farmer's son, when not in school, and in his father's store at North Sudbury, where he was clerk and his father's assistant most of the time until his father's death in 1855. He continued in the store in association with his brothers for a short time afterward; then the business was sold. He carried on the homestead for a time, and worked the farms of Samuel Puffer and Dr. Dakin on shares, before his father's death. After his father died he took a course in Comer's Commercial College, Boston, and afterward entered the employ of English and Morrison, dealers in provisions, 199 Hanover street, Boston, where he remained but a short time. He and his brother Charles bought his present farm in Sudbury in 1868. It had descended from William Hunt, the great grandfather of his wife. A few years later he bought out his brother, and since then has carried on the farm alone. It consists of a hundred acres in North Sudbury on the road to Sudbury Village, known generally as the old Squire Hunt place. He attends the Orthodox church at Sudbury. He has been a Republican since the party was organized, and has been selectman, overseer of the poor twelve years; assessor; school committee six

years. He is universally esteemed and honored by his townsmen, as a man of model character.

He married Ellen Lucretia Dakin, born at Bolton, Massachusetts, January 3, 1839, daughter of Levi and Ruth (Hunt) Dakin. Levi was a farmer. Children: 1. William Haven, born August 9, 1859; married May 24, 1892, Emma Clapp of Newton, North Carolina; children: i. William Haven Jr., born April 23, 1893; ii. Charles Crawford, born September 23, 1894; iii. Ruth Frances, born September 21, 1896; iv. Dorothy Lewis, born January 10, 1899; v. Marjorie Emma, born June 28, 1901. 2. Ellen Frances, born July 8, 1861; married February 2, 1888, William Moore, of Sudbury; child, Helen, born November 3, 1889. 3. Alfred Nahum, born August 28, 1863, mentioned below. 4. George Hunt, born October 30, 1865; married January 20, 1897, Lizzie Jacobs, of Gloucester, Massachusetts; children: i. Arthur Jacobs, born March 15, 1898; ii. Roger Burton, born April 25, 1904. 5. Mary Almira, born December 1, 1866; died May 20, 1874. 6. Alberto Frederick, born August 26, 1869; married February 14, 1900, Lucy Haynes, of North Sudbury; child, Esther, born May 23, 1902. 7. Elizabeth Maria, born December 20, 1871; married October 12, 1898, Joseph B. Howe, of Sudbury; child, Mary Thompson, born April 12, 1901. 8. Emily Mehitable, born October 12, 1874, living at home with parents. 9. Florence Abigail, born July 18, 1877, living at home with parents.

(VI) Alfred Nahum Thompson, Jr., son of Alfred Nahum Thompson (5), was born at Sudbury, August 28, 1863. He attended the public schools of his native town, and worked with his father on the homestead until he was fourteen years old, when he went to live with his uncle George Hunt Thompson, in Framingham. He assisted his uncle with the work of the farm, and attended the high school, from which he graduated in 1882. Afterward he continued in partnership with his uncle until the latter's death, April 16, 1905, when under the terms of his uncle's will the farm came to him. The farm has been known for a long time as the Socrates Fay place. It is situate in the western part of the town, and contains a hundred and ten acres of land. Mr. Thompson also owns the adjoining farm. While associated with his uncle he conducted an extensive milk business and dairy farm for a period of twenty years. He does considerable teaming besides his farming. He is a member of the Framingham Congregational



church, and has been superintendent of its Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to Framingham Grange, No. 113, Patrons of Husbandry, of which he is an officer. He married December 2, 1891, Elizabeth Williams Lord, daughter of Henry M. and Carolyn (Williams) Lord of Framingham. Children: 1. Carolyn Williams, born September 22, 1892. 2. Alfred Nahum, born February 24, 1895. 3. Charles, born January 9, 1897. 4. Ellen Lucretia, born November 18, 1900. 5. Elizabeth Williams, born October 14, 1904.

Richard Dolé, immigrant ancestor, DOLE was born in England. The surname Dole was formerly de Dole, indicating the home of the family, and was derived, it is said, from an ancient city of the name. The Dole family is found on the English records to the time of the Norman conquest. It is one of the few names in England that have been spelled the same for fully five hundred years.

(I) Richard Dole is the progenitor of most if not all of the families of Dole in this country. He was son of William Dole, and grandson of Richard Dole, and was baptized at Ringworth, in Gloucestershire, England, December 31, 1622, old style. His father inherited the Dole homestead in Ringworth. Richard was apprenticed in his youth to John Lowell, glover, of Bristol, and when his employer, his brother, Richard Lowell, and their father, Percival Lowell, came to New England in 1639, they brought Dole with them. The Lowell family settled in Newbury, and for a time Dole was a clerk for them. He entered upon a business career early, and displayed great activity and enterprise, and became a prominent merchant and extensive land-holder. He was wealthy for his day; his inventory at death shows an estate valued at eighteen hundred and forty pounds, a large property compared with the possessions of the colonists in general. He built his house and resided on the north bank of the Parker river, just below where the old town bridge is now located. He was active in town and church affairs, upright in his dealings with men, influential and able. His inventory was dated July 26, 1705, soon after his death in his eighty-third year. He married May 3, 1647, Hannah Rolfe, daughter of Widow Rolfe; she died November 16, 1678. He married second, March 4, 1679, Hannah Brocklebank, widow of Captain Samuel Brocklebank, of

Rowley; she died September 6, 1690. He married third, Patience Walker. Children: 1. John, born August 10, 1648. 2. Richard, born September 6, 1650. 3. Anna, born March 26, 1653; died July 6, 1653. 4. Benjamin, born June 14, 1654, probably died young. 5. Joseph, born August 5, 1657; captain of one of his father's ships. 6. William, born April 11, 1660; mentioned below. 7. Henry, born March 9, 1663. 8. Hannah, born October 25, 1665; married May 18, 1692, John Moody. 9. Apphia, born December 7, 1668; married Peter Coffin. 10. Abner, born March 8, 1672.

(II) William Dole, son of Richard Dole (1), born at Newbury, Massachusetts, April 11, 1660; died there January 29, 1718. He lived in Newbury, near the homestead of his father. He married October 13, 1684, Mary Brocklebank, daughter of his father's second wife by her first marriage. Children, born in Newbury: 1. William, born 1684; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born 1685; married ——— Kelly. 3. Mary, born February 1, 1688; married April 30, 1708, Joshua Boynton. 4. Richard, born December 1, 1689. 5. Jane, born January 23, 1692; married August 17, 1711, Joseph Noyes. 6. Patience, born April 8, 1694; married July 25, 1716, John Hale. 7. Apphia, born May 13, 1696; died unmarried in 1754. 8. Samuel. 9. Benjamin, born July 2, 1702.

(III) William Dole, son of William Dole (2), born in Newbury, in 1684, died there August 8, 1752; married January 8, 1714, Rebecca Pearson, of Rowley. He resided in that part of Newbury called Oldtown. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Anna, born February 1, 1715; died 1810; married Moses Coffin, of Epping, New Hampshire, September 30, 1732. 2. Daniel, born September 28, 1716. 3. David, born August 25, 1718; lost at sea. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. John, born August 14, 1722, died young. 6. John, born November 27, 1724; died June 14, 1729. 7. Jonathan, born March 23, 1727. 8. Rebecca, born August 30, 1729; died unmarried. 9. Mary, born September 13, 1731; married April 8, 1755, Samuel Plumer; their son was Governor William Plumer, of New Hampshire. 10. Eunice, born June 18, 1733.

(IV) William Dole, son of William Dole (3), was born in Newbury, September 19, 1720.

(V) William Dole, son of William Dole (4), was born in Newbury about 1760. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Paul, settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts; a grocer and partner of his brother William in making

wagons and chaises.

(VI) William Dole, son of William Dole (5), was born about 1790, in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of wheelwright and carriage maker. In 1832 he was a partner in the firm of Dole & Kimball of Haverhill, chaise makers, and later was in partnership in the same line of business with his brother Paul Dole. He married Betsey Robinson of Haverhill.

(VII) William H. Dole, son of William Dole (6), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, November 17, 1830. He was brought up in Haverhill, but settled in Manchester, New Hampshire and Melrose, Massachusetts. He married Eliza Jane Andrew, born at Bradford, New Hampshire, January 22, 1833.

(VIII) William A. Dole, only child of William H. Dole (7), was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, July 22, 1859. He attended the public schools of his native town and of Melrose, whither his father's family went in 1870. He graduated from the Melrose high school in the class of 1878. After spending a year in travel, he entered the employ of the firm of John A. Andrew & Company, as traveling salesman and other positions. John A. Andrew was a brother of Mr. Dole's mother. In 1902 Haskell, Adams & Company bought the business of John A. Andrew & Company, retaining Mr. Dole as their head salesman. Mr. Dole is a Republican in politics, but independent in municipal elections. His family belongs to the Melrose Unitarian Church. Although a man of attractive personality and commanding the esteem of all his townsmen, Mr. Dole has devoted his time almost entirely to his business and his family. He married, December 6, 1893, Grace Soper, daughter of John Soper, of Waltham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Prescott, died in infancy. 2. John S., born April 13, 1896. 3. William A., Jr., February 26, 1898. 4. Malcolm (twin), March 4, 1903. 6. Kenneth (twin), March 4, 1903. 7. Alice Virginia, December 8, 1904. All were born at Melrose.

---

No list of the representative  
DANSKIN citizens of Middlesex county,  
compiled from the general  
walks of life, would be complete that did not  
contain the name of Mr. John F. Danskin, of  
Cambridge.

Mr. Danskin was born in the village of  
Cumbernauld, in the lowlands of Scotland, on  
March 19, 1854. Cumbernauld occupies a site

which it was once the ambition of the proud  
Roman soldiery to possess, for at the outskirts  
of the town are to be seen to this day the ruins  
of a very old wall built in the days of the  
Roman invasion of Britain. It is always with  
a commendable pride that Mr. Danskin speaks  
of the stock from which he came. He comes  
of an ancestry resident in the land of Burns  
since early in the thirteenth century, for it  
was at that time that the early forbears left  
Denmark, where the family was known as  
Danski, to take up their abode in the land of  
the thistle and heather. There is a small river  
in the old Fatherland still known as the Dan-  
ski, and the change in name from Danski to  
Danskin is, as all familiar with the evolution  
of English names know, is the stamp of Eng-  
land's adoption.

Spending his boyhood days in a home of  
mercantile pursuits, he early became pos-  
sessed of an ambition to some day be a factor  
in the business world. After attending the  
parish school of his natal town he went to  
Glasgow to visit an aunt, and there enjoyed  
the great boon of a term or two at that city's  
matchless opportunities for education and  
self improvement; but being the second old-  
est of a large family, he soon aspired to be  
self-supporting, and so, giving up his studies,  
he was apprenticed to the trade of a baker,  
which craft he has uninterruptedly pursued  
up to the present day. It was during those  
days of his apprenticeship that the solid rock  
foundation of the present successful manufac-  
turer of necessity and delicacy was laid, and  
it is often with a feeling expressive of regret  
that he speaks of what a great loss to Ameri-  
can industrial life has been the neglect and  
discontinuance of the apprenticeship system  
of producing master workmen as it is prac-  
ticed in the old world.

His father, Robert H. Danskin, now de-  
ceased, was a successful merchant for many  
years in the native town, and only left the  
home-land under the stress of the village's de-  
clining industries. Other branches of the fam-  
ily of both mother's and father's relationship  
had come to America and become successful  
in their chosen fields. Especially was this true  
of an uncle of Mother Danskin's, named John  
Aitken, who, after managing an important de-  
partment in the firm of Andrew Mitchell &  
Company, of Canal street, New York City,  
started in business for himself and built up one  
of the largest silk and tapestry importation  
houses in that city. The concern is still con-  
ducted under the founder's name, on lower  
Broadway, New York City.





*John F. Llanoskin.*





With the failing industries of Cumbernauld, it soon became apparent that an enforced change of residence was imminent. The question was discussed, "Since we must change, why not try the States?" After much deliberation it was decided by the head of the family to make the venture, but the one serious obstacle in the way of migrating to the New World was, what would be the attitude of those members of the family who by this time had become old enough to shift for themselves. But true to their instinct of clannishness for which the Scotch have attained world-wide reputation, all agreed to be together, whether in the Old World or the New. It was impossible for the entire family to come together, so John and his elder brother James left Glasgow, October 6, 1871—the others leaving at other times—and after a rough voyage of fourteen days landed at Point Lewis, Canada, October 20, arriving in New York City three days later. After making short stops in Staten Island, New York, Paterson, New Jersey, and Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, he finally secured what proved to be a somewhat permanent situation in a very prosperous baking establishment conducted by a Mr. Frank Moore. It was during his employment there that he became acquainted with Mrs. Danskin, then Ella Reed, who was a niece of Mrs. Moore's, the proprietor's wife. The acquaintance soon ripened into affection, and on the 11th of March, 1877, they were married, in Bowdoinham, Maine, which was the home town of the bride's parents, Captain Hiram and Aurillia Stinson. Of this marriage were born the following children: 1. Robert H., born December 15, 1877; married Lizzie Parsons, of Cambridge; children: Mildred, died young; Harcourt, Helen and Arnold. 2. Aurelia Mazie, born April 23, 1880; married, April 3, 1902, Leroy Williams, of Bowdoinham; graduate of Bates College, and is principal of high school at Lisbon Falls, Maine; children: Hope, Ella, and Frances, last named deceased. 3. Clarence Leroy, born December 13, 1882; married, September 4, 1905, Flora Mae Swayne, of Cambridge; children: One died in infancy; second, Jeannette.

In the spring of 1877 Mr. Danskin started in business for himself on Third avenue, New York City, but owing to a fault in his choice of location as to possibilities of securing patronage, he soon found the degree of success for which he yearned and felt confident of his capability of attaining was an impossibility in that extremely cosmopolitan population environment.

On the 15th of February, 1888, he landed in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and eight days later, the 23rd, opened for business at the corner of Auburn and River streets, the establishment known as the Riverside Bakery. During all of his residence in Cambridge he has always been actively interested in all that pertains to the betterment of the municipality in general, and the well-being of individuals in particular. For two years as a member of the common council, and serving on many important committees, besides rendering efficient service to the city, he won the lasting respect and esteem of those associated with him in shaping the city's policies; and has only been deterred from holding further office in the gift of his fellow-citizens by the great demand made upon his time and attention by his business, which is one of the severest exactitude in these respects.

In politics he has always been an enthusiastic advocate of the non-partisan policy in conducting a city's affairs. "From every man according to his ability, to every man according to his needs," has been his motto, as a true disciple of American Democracy—always placing the greatest possible value on his citizenship, in the land of his adoption, which he secured as soon as possible after the lapse of the necessary time for naturalization. An incident illustrative of the high estimate he placed upon citizenship is related by one familiar with the occasion. When the time for registration had arrived, after his coming to Massachusetts from New York, he presented himself at the registrar's office, and on being questioned as to his eligibility to the voting list, informed the clerk that he was a naturalized subject of the United States, and that he had voted in New York. The clerk, as is customary, requested to see his papers of naturalization. Not knowing it was necessary to have his papers with him, he had to go home for them. When he presented to the clerk in charge his guarantee of citizen rights, neatly framed, he was warmly commended for his action, which called forth the remark from the officer in charge that how few there be who ever think to frame their naturalization papers. "Instead," he said, "We are continually confronted with dirty crumpled up documents." Always an unostentatious influence in ward, municipal and state politics, he is frequently in council with those who have the management of affairs. No-license has no more ardent well-wisher than Mr. Danskin. When possible he takes his place at the polls to use his influence to secure as large as possible a

vote in the district in which he lives. A few years ago, when there was a perceptible lack of interest in the no-license policy, together with others he went about visiting factories during the noon hour and the churchies in the evening, exhorting the voters to cast their votes so as to continue to keep Cambridge a saloonless city.

Becoming identified with the Young Men's Christian Association when it was under the presidency of the late Oliver W. Durrell, by whom so much was accomplished for that institution in Cambridge, he has never ceased in his devotion to the cause, often serving on the board of directors, where his counsel and financial helpfulness have been greatly appreciated.

Ever since the day he bid adieu to his native land he has dreamed of that time when he might return and live again the days of his boyhood; but any shape of reality that dream might dare assume was always disorganized by the memory of those fourteen days of awful storm and seasickness experienced when he came to the country. During the winter of 1906 and 1907 he managed to get his courage up to the point of determination. On the 28th day of May he left Boston on the Cunard liner "Iverna," in partial realization of his long cherished dream, and according to all accounts a full realization of the nightmare of his seasickness forebodings. His visit abroad resulted in an intensified feeling of endearment for the Mother Country, and more than ever is he enthusiastically appreciative of British culture, statesmanship, patriotism and hospitality, and it were safe to say that his continued residence in America is attributable to the fact not that he loves Britain less, but the United States more. "I would that every one in America could visit England, and every one in England could visit America. I think the benefit would be mutual and far reaching in its international consequences," is a statement he made to many of his acquaintances on his return.

---

Henry Brooks, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600. He appears to have been a brother or closely related to Thomas Brooks of Watertown and Concord, and to Joseph Brooks, who was an inhabitant of Concord April 12, 1641. As many as ten immigrants of this surname came to Massachusetts before 1650. Henry Brooks settled first at Concord, and was admitted a freeman March 14, 1639, but soon afterward settled in

Woburn. He became a prominent citizen; was selectman in 1669, 1671 and 1672. He married first Susanna——, who died September 15, 1681; second July 12, 1682, Annis Jaquith. He died April 12, 1683-4. His will was dated July 18, 1682; he left estate to his wife. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Timothy, married, December 2, 1659, Mary Russell; lived in Billerica. 3. Isaac, married January 10, 1665-6, Miriam Daniels; he died September 8, 1686. 4. Sarah, married, May 13, 1650, John Mousal. 5. Lester. 6. Joseph, born at Concord, April 12, 1641.

(II) John Brooks, son of Henry Brooks (1), born in England, about 1625, died in Woburn, January 2, 1691; married December 1, 1649, Eunice, daughter of Deacon John Mousall. She died January 1, 1683-4, and he married second, January 30, 1684-5, Mary Cranston, who died August 26, 1704. Children, born in Woburn: 1. John, born November 23, 1650, died November 22, 1653. 2. Sarah, born November 21, 1652; married Ephraim Buck. 3. Eunice, born October 10, 1655. 4. Joanna, born March 22, 1659; married David Roberts. 5. John, born March 1, 1664; mentioned below. 6. Ebenezer, born December 9, 1666; died December 31, 1686. 7. Deborah, born March 20, 1669. 8. Jabez, born July 17, 1673; died January 30, 1746; married December 18, 1694, Rachel Buck.

(III) John Brooks, son of John Brooks (2), was born in Woburn, March 1, 1664; married February 25, 1683, Mary Richardson, of Woburn, daughter of one of the founders of the town. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Mary, born December 14, 1685; died young. 2. John (twin), born December 30, 1686; died young. 3. Ebenezer, (twin), born December 30, 1686; died December 31, 1686. 4. Mary, born April 1, 1688; married May 26, 1712, Thomas Henshaw. 5. Sarah, born August 14, 1692; married October 18, 1742, Thomas Richardson. 6. John, born November 28, 1694. 7. Abigail, born August 19, 1697; died October 12, 1697. 8. Timothy, born February 14, 1699; married January 19, 1725, Abigail Wyman. 9. Isaac, born 1703; died August 26, 1719. 10. Nathan, born November 7, 1706; married 1726 Sarah Wyman who died February 21, 1747; died January 6, 1751.

(IV) Timothy Brooks, son of John Brooks (3), born February 14, 1699, at Woburn, died there October 13, 1686; married Abigail Wyman, of Woburn, January 19, 1725, and settled in Woburn. His wife died March 16,



1780, and he married second, Sarah Converse, widow, of Woburn, who died February 22, 1789. Children of Timothy and Abigail Brooks: 1. Timothy, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born October 5, 1729.

(V) Timothy Brooks, son of Timothy Brooks (4), born in Woburn, November 3, 1726; married, 1748, Ruth Wyman, of the Wyman family of Woburn. Children: 1. John, born July 19, 1749; died April 22, 1796. 2. Timothy, born October 24, 1751; died September 27, 1810. 3. Ruth, born January 13, 1753, died September 6, 1807. 4. Abigail, born June 18, 1756; died January 7, 1840. 5. Samuel, born December 27, 1758; mentioned below. 6. Seth, born March 2, 17—; died December 2, 1806. 7. Thomas, born March 31, 1767; died March 20, 1827. 8. Asa, born August 2, 1768; died January 24, 1825. 9. Luke, born September 23, 1782; died May 14, 1850.

(VI) Samuel Brooks, son of Timothy Brooks (5), born at Woburn, December 27, 1758, died there November 28, 1805; married December 22, 1791, Elizabeth Gill, of Salem. She died May 13, 1811. They settled at Salem, where he died November 28, 1805. Children, born at Salem: 1. Samuel, born July 5, 1792. 2. Eliza, born December, 1794; died October 9, 1813. 3. Nancy, born May, 1797; died July 28, 1813. 4. John Gill, born May, 1803, died July 8, 1851. 5. Edward, born September, 1805; mentioned below. (See Essex Inst. vol. 21, page 24).

(VII) John Edwards Brooks, son of Samuel Brooks (6), was born in September, 1805, at Salem. His name was originally Edward, changed to John Edwards. He was educated in the public schools, and for many years had a retail milk business in that city. He also learned the trade of baker and followed it several years. He married (intention dated Lynn, August 22), 1824, Dolly Butters, of Wilmington, October 10, 1824, born February 11, 1801, daughter of James, Jr., and Betsey Butters. Her father was born January 1, 1777, son of James and Abigail Butters. James Butters, Sr., born February 22, 1746, was son of William Butters of Wilmington. Children: 1. Susan Briggs, born September 24, 1825. 2. James Whittemore, mentioned below. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born December 28, 1828. 4. John Edwards, born April 8, 1831; died young. 5. John Edwards. 6. Josie Whittemore.

(VIII) James Whittemore Brooks, son of John Edwards Brooks (7), was born in Lynn, October 30, 1826. He was educated in the

public schools of his native town. He worked for the Hamilton Corporation when a boy and at the age of fifteen was made an overseer of the napping department. About 1856 he engaged in the undertaking business in Lowell, and for a period of fifty years was a successful and leading member of that line of business in his section. On account of failing health he retired from active business in 1906. Mr. Brooks has an extensive acquaintance and a host of friends in Lowell. He has the utmost confidence and respect of his townsmen. He is very fond of flowers and plants, and has an expert knowledge of floriculture. The poor and sick of the city have been for years the recipients of the choicest products of his gardens and greenhouses. Mr. Brooks attends the Universalist church.

He married, June 24, 1850, Lydia Barshaba Burns, of Andover, Massachusetts, born June 24, 1830, died in 1897. Children, born at Lowell: 1. Addie Augusta, married Lucien K. Leach, of Lowell, a contractor and builder. 2. Josephine Maria, married John Bartlett Sawtelle; they live in Pawtucket, Rhode Island.

---

General Henry Parsons was PARSONS born in 1842 and educated in the public schools. At the age of twenty years he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment of New York Volunteers, at Waterloo, New York, in August, 1862, and was commissioned second lieutenant the following month. He was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in October, 1863, and captain in December, 1864. He was in active service to the end of the Civil war and was at the McLean House and witnessed Lee's surrender. He was breveted major by the concurrent vote of both house and senate of the state of New York for meritorious service and gallantry on the battle field. He was mustered out with his regiment at Elmira, New York, July 2, 1865. He had learned the trade of machinist, and at the close of the war returned to Auburn, New York, where he formerly lived, and became foreman of the Halladay machine shop. In 1867 he came to Marlborough, Massachusetts, where he has resided ever since. He began the manufacture of steam engines, elevators and shoe machinery of his own invention and found a market for his product all over the world. He has built up a large and prosperous industry.

Mr. Parsons has been prominent not only

in military and business life, but in public affairs. He served three years in the city council of Marlborough and two years in the board of aldermen, acquiring a familiarity with city affairs and demonstrating exceptional ability as a member of the city government. In 1897-98 he was state senator from his district and served with credit as chairman of the committee on federal relations and member of the committees on banks and banking, on drainage and on military affairs. He secured the first appropriation for state roads in Marlborough; was the prime mover in securing state roads from Hudson; and secured legislation reimbursing the city for rebuilding Bolton street and other county roads. He is an influential Republican in the city and county. He was mayor of the city in 1905-06. He was elected mayor of the city for the third term by the largest majority that any mayor ever received in the city. He gave the city a thorough and capable business administration. Many new streets were built and others reconstructed, repairs were made on every road in the city, especial care being taken with those of the outskirts, new sewers and sidewalks were built and in every department an effort made to raise the standards and improve the city. Through Mayor Parsons' influence a steam roller for the city was secured without expense to the municipality, and an appropriation of two thousand dollars from the county commissioners for the completion of West Main street. It is calculated that in repairing Main street alone General Parsons effected a saving of thirty thousand dollars for the city. General Parsons displayed his well-known executive ability to exceptional advantage in the office of mayor and won the approval of the business men and large tax-payers of both parties.

General Parsons is president, and has been for several years of the board of trade, and was a leader in securing new industries. After Marcy Brothers had informed a committee of the board of trade that they had decided not to come to Marlborough, General Parsons succeeded in persuading them to come, making personal inducements at a sacrifice of over three thousand dollars. He accepted a commission as first lieutenant in Company E, of Marlborough, in the Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, August 11, 1873, a few years after he located in that town. He was chosen captain January 28, 1879; major April 9, 1879; lieutenant-colonel May 16, 1884, and promoted colonel of his regiment in 1889. He was retired with the rank of brigadier-general in 1899, after a long and faithful service

in the militia of the state, following a brilliant record in the Civil war. He is a member of Grand Army Post, No. 43. He is a member of United Lodge of Free Masons; Houghton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Trinity Commandery, No. 32, Knights Templar, and of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston.

General Parsons has had a noteworthy career in every walk of life. Beginning as a poor boy without the factitious aids of wealth and influence, he has made his way in civil and military life, in business and public life, and achieved distinction. During the forty years in which he has been a manufacturer his relations with his numerous employees have been harmonious and exemplary. No citizen of Marlborough has exhibited more public spirit, given more in time and money, or done more to benefit his fellow-townsmen.

---

This family is ancient English in LAND origin. Several immigrants of this name came to New England and Virginia among the earliest settlers. The name probably is distinct from Lane, but has always been confused with it, and many Lands spelled their names Lane. Samuel Land settled in the Barbadoes in 1638; George Land came to New England in 1635; Francis Land to Virginia in 1640, William Land had estates at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1732, and Savage gives an Edmund Land of Duxbury in 1666. John Lande was a soldier in the Revolution, and later a chance record shows that Captain John Land, U. S. A., master of the ship "Challenge," born July 16, 1796, died in Canton, China, July 26, 1852.

(I) Nicholas Land, of Boston, was born about 1800, and died in New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1859. He was a sea captain for a great many years. He resided in Lands Court, off North Street, Boston, Massachusetts; was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery. He married Augusta ———, who died in Boston in 1869. Guardians were appointed for his children after his death: 1. Abbie. 2. Nicholas Lawrence, mentioned below. 3. Katie I.

(II) Nicholas Lawrence Land, son of Nicholas Land (1), was born May 16, 1839, in Boston. He resided in Chelsea, and during his active life was a traveling salesman for a hat and cap house, and in the course of his business visited all sections of the country. He was a soldier in the civil war from Chelsea,



Massachusetts, a private in the fourth unattached company of infantry from May 3, 1864 to August 6, 1864. He married, November 11, 1862, Mary Emma Pettingill, born at Boston, July 18, 1840, died September 8, 1882, daughter of Samuel Swanton Pettingill. Her father was born at Bath, Maine, November 11, 1807, and died at Revere, in 1880; married Mary Pratt, born December 3, 1805; children: i. Gardner Pettingill, died young; ii. Mary E. Pettingill, already mentioned; iii. Sarah Elizabeth Pettingill; iv. Francis Pettingill. Mrs. Land was an attendant of the Universalist church of Chelsea. She was a teacher in the Boston schools before her marriage. Children of Nicholas Lawrence and Mary Emma Land: 1. Lawrence Pettingill, mentioned below. 2. Frank Herbert, born November 29, 1865; died January 28, 1904.

(III) Lawrence Pettingill Land, son of Nicholas Lawrence Land (2), was born at Chelsea, Massachusetts, August 2, 1863. He attended the public schools. He has always held a clerical position, and resides in Somerville. He is very active and popular in various fraternal organizations. He is a member of John Abbott Lodge, of Somerville, Free Masons; Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters; Highland Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; he is past noble grand of Paul Revere Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he has filled all the chairs; a member of Winter Hill Encampment, and of Erminie Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah, of the local council of the Royal Arcanum, and at present Exalted Ruler of the B. P. O. of Elks, Somerville Lodge, No. 917. He is a very popular and energetic worker in all of the societies to which he belongs.

Lewis Ripley, father of Frederick K. Ripley, was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, 1802, and died in North Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 1885. He spent his active career at manufacture connected with woolen mills, and invented patents and improvements on woolen manufacture which proved of great value. He was a man of enterprise and ability; a loyal and patriotic citizen, and faithfully and conscientiously fulfilled the duties which fell to his share. He married Sophia Gardner, of Temple, New Hampshire, who bore him seven children: Stearns L., Edward H., Royal S., Frederick K., Julia L., Sophia E., Isabel. All are deceased except Frederick K. and Royal S.

Frederick K. Ripley was born in North Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 1846. He received a common school education, and later served an apprenticeship with Silver & Gay, machinists, North Chelmsford, and at the present time is connected with the Chelmsford Foundry Company, Boston, Massachusetts. He takes an active interest in the affairs of his town, and enjoys the confidence and respect of the members of the community in which he resides. He attends the Congregational church and, like his father, is a Republican in politics and a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He married Josephine A. Kidder, who was born at Westford, Massachusetts, in 1849, daughter of James O. and Charlotte F. (Bruce) Kidder, and a connection of the Kidder family of Boston. Three children were the issue of this marriage: Gardner Kidder, born August 29, 1878, died January 7, 1903; Carl H., born June 21, 1880. Rupert B., born November 2, 1883.

The family is of ancient German origin. One branch settled early in New York and New Jersey. Joan Peter Kassener, as the name was formerly spelled, was a widower from the Palatinate, Germany. His name was anglicized to John Peter Castner, and the surname is spelled thus in the New York families. He married in New York, April 2, 1711, Magdalena Paan, widow of Jacob Hoof (sic) from the kingdom Wurtemberg, Germany. Governor Hunter apprenticed a child of this name with other children of the Palatines in 1711-4. The early settlers in New Jersey, progenitors of a numerous family, said on good authority to be sons of this first settler, were: 1. Peter, settled in Somerset county, New Jersey; will dated September 14, 1756, leaving sons Peter and Jacob. 2. Jurgen (George), married Naomi; apprenticed at age of thirteen in New York; member of Lutheran church in New York, 1721. 3. Daniel of New Jersey. John Castner, presumably of this family also, settled in Schoharie, New York, 1713. Paul Kastner was living in New Germantown, 1694. (See p. 288, "Early Germans of New Jersey.") Samuel Castner, of Montgomery county, Pennsylvania, settled there before the Revolution, said to have been from Holland, but likely was of the family mentioned above; he had a son Samuel born 1762, and many descendants are living in Pennsylvania.

The Castner family of Maine originated in

Waldoborough, a German settlement. As early as 1739 a few German families located at the site of the present town of Waldoborough, coming in the summer or autumn. These two or three families, whose names even are lost to history, received accessions in 1740. The French and Indians devastated the plantation in 1746, and the settlers left, not returning until 1748. In 1751 twenty or thirty families came from Germany. In 1732 General Samuel Waldo sent his son to Germany to form a colony for this settlement, promising a hundred acres of land and many other inducements to each family. After the movement started, fully fifteen hundred Germans settled at Waldoborough, or Broadbay, as the locality was then known. Some of them were killed in the French and Indian war. They suffered unusual hardship in the early years of their life in Maine, and to cap the climax their titles to their homes given by Waldo proved worthless. In 1763, when the titles given by Waldo were found defective, some of the settlers bought new titles, but others left in disgust, settling at Londonderry, New Hampshire, and in South Carolina, with a pious Moravian minister. At Broadbay a Lutheran and a German Reformed church (the Zwingli denomination) were established. Though differing in language and customs from the English stock, these thrifty Germans slowly but surely became assimilated in the population. Some of the settlers were from the Palatinate, Germany. Philip Christopher Vogler, one of the leaders, was born April 7, 1725, at Grundelsheim, in the Palatinate, came to Broadbay with his father in 1742, died in 1761, in North Carolina. A contract between Waldo and Sebastian Zouberlinger, of Switzerland, in 1741, indicates that at least three hundred of the families were from Switzerland.

Margaret Bornheimer married Charles Castner, of the family given below. She was daughter of Godfrey and Catherine Elizabeth (Ludwig) Bornheimer. Her father was born in 1763, married, 1787, Mary Magdalena Hofses. Catherine Elizabeth Ludwig, only daughter of Joseph and Catherine (Kline), was born in Germany; married Godfrey Bornheimer, about 1750, was a soldier in the French war and also in the Revolution. Joseph Ludwig, the pioneer, was born in Konderroth, province Dietz, Germany, in 1699; started with wife Katherine (Kline), three children and sixty others, in June, 1753, but died and was buried on the coast of France, on the voyage.

(I) Ludwig (Louis) Castner, the immi-

grant ancestor of the Waldoborough family of that name, was a young man when he came with others of his family. He was born in the grand duchy of Baden, Germany, and settled in Broadbay before 1763. When the Waldoborough settlers went to the Carolinas, both of his brothers went with them. According to family tradition one settled in North Carolina and married seven times; the other settled in Virginia. We are told that the three brothers were over six feet in height, and over two hundred pounds in weight each. Ludwig Castner remained at Waldoborough, cleared his farm, and became a farmer, industrious, frugal, temperate, and finally became well-to-do. He was a Lutheran in religion. He married Sarah Schwartz, born in Germany. Children: 1. John, left home when a young man and never heard from. 2. Frederick. 3. George. 4. Daniel, died of yellow fever in Tennessee. 5. Jacob, born 1783; mentioned below. 6. Anthony. 7. Charles. 8. Ludwig. 9. Sally. 10. Peggy; married Adam Hight; son Gardner Hight.

(II) Jacob Castner, son of Ludwig Castner (I), was born in Waldoborough, Maine, March 5, 1783, and died in that town December 2, 1842. He worked on his father's farm during his youth, and his schooling was of a primitive kind. About the time of his marriage in 1811, he bought a hundred acres of land about four miles northeast of the town, cleared away the forest, and built the first frame house in that section. There he spent his life in lumbering and farming. Although afflicted with lameness, he was an energetic and thrifty farmer. Much of the wool that he raised was carded and spun at home. He was a man of much force of character, fixed in his opinions and influential in the community. In religion he was a Universalist, and very liberal in his views. In politics he was a Whig.

He married, July 10, 1811, Sarah Benner, born at Waldoborough, October 10, 1790, died there November 16, 1866, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Sherman) Benner of Waldoborough. Her father was a farmer at Filer's Corner in that town. Children: 1. Calvin Haven, born January 23, 1812; died March 10, 1883; married October 21, 1832, Charlotte Cotton; children: i. Josiah A., born March 22, 1833; died at Raleigh, North Carolina, in the civil war, August 20, 1865, (born with right arm ending at the elbow); ii. James Parker, born October 24, 1834, died at Valparaiso, Chili, of small-pox, February 7, 1877; married first, July 14, 1863; married again at Liverpool; iii. Algernon Enos, born July 12,



1838; married first, October 3, 1863, Mary C. Teague, who died October 31, 1863; married second, March 24, 1867, Rosabelle Sproul, and had: Fred A., born December 21, 1867, died October 9, 1872, Charles F., born September 9, 1871, died March 6, 1872, Mary Alice, born October 9, 1872, Ernest L., born November 13, 1877, died July 13, 1880; iv. Sarah C., born July 27, 1840; married September 10, 1866, Joseph Porter Currell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and had: Addie Josephine Currell, born October 24, 1870, died April 4, 1897 (married first, 1888, Albert Bradford, second, 1892, Frederick Teel), Lottie May Currell, born May 11, 1877, married, 1905, John Webber, and had Helen Webber, born May, 1906, and George Porter Currell, born October 21, 1886, married June 6, 1906, Effie Graham, and had Noble Currell, born March 4, 1907; v. Harriet Amanda, born March 21, 1843, died August 17, 1863, married April 17, 1860, Jotham Mink, and had Viola Allen Mink, born April 13, 1862, died January 28, 1863; vi. Mahala Matilda, born February 26, 1846, married Edwin C. Stevens; vii. Calvin Henry, born December 10, 1848, died August 5, 1897, married first, June, 1870, Sarah Edna Young, died September 3, 1891, and had Eva A., born November 14, 1876, married second, January 3, 1893, Charlotte O. Smith. 2. Daniel, born June 30, 1814; died May 17, 1891; married June 16, 1855, Melinda Meserve, of Jefferson, Maine, who died March 9, 1906; children: i. Daniel Ozra, born June 21, 1857; married November 26, 1886, Hannie Louise Hill, of Waldoborough, Maine, who died May 30, 1889; ii. Annie Frances, born March 24, 1860, married December 5, 1888, Dr. Judson True Sanborn, of Waldoborough, Maine, and had John True Sanborn, born April 2, 1895, died April 6, 1895. 3. Julia, born April 17, 1817; died April 14, 1887; married October 29, 1837, James Schwartz, of Waldoborough; children: i. Daniel Schwartz, married first, Delia Knowlton, second, ———, and of first marriage had Carrie, Gardner and Delia Schwartz; ii. Gardner Schwartz, died young; iii. Lucretia Schwartz, born May 8, 1840, died November 18, 1899, married January 5, 1860, Daniel Demuth, of Waldoborough, and had twins, Walter P. and Willis J. Demuth, born October 5, 1860, died young; Gardner W. Demuth, born July 26, 1862, married Annie Winchenpaw, and had Evangeline and Marian Demuth; Emma L. Demuth, born August 6, 1864, married Ellis H. Wade, and had Charles E. and Ralph L. Wade; Alice S. Demuth, born January 21, 1867, married November 24, 1887,

John M. Spear, and had Alice C. Spear, born January 21, 1889, Maynard J. Spear, born January 2, 1891, Mildred H. Spear, born September 18, 1892, Edna S. Spear, born March 5, 1896, Raymond M. Spear, born February 25, 1898; Oscar C. Demuth, born September 13, 1870, married Winnie Kaler, and had Willis G. Demuth; Ernest A. Demuth, born January 15, 1874, married Ina Engley, and had Blanche Edna Demuth, died young; iv. Harriet Schwartz. v. Gardner Schwartz, killed at Fairplay, in July, 1863, five days after Gettysburg; vi. Annie Schwartz, born September 6, 1860, died June 2, 1881, married June 3, 1880, Shelton Simmons, and had Harry Schwartz Simmons, born May 14, 1881. 4. Miles Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Miles Thomas Castner, son of Jacob Castner (2), was born at Waldoborough, Maine, April 9, 1824. He was brought up on his father's farm, being educated in the common schools, and at the age of eighteen, when his father died, he took charge of the farm and later bought out the heirs. He was a successful farmer, and kept a herd of ten to fifteen cattle and twenty-five to thirty sheep. The farm of two hundred acres was situated in the north part of the town, four miles from the village, and was considered desirable property. When he was nineteen years old he began to teach the district school in the winter months, and taught in this way for nearly fifty years in the schools of Waldoborough, St. George and Friendship, Maine. He and his son Sanford owned the Weaver saw mill, and manufactured staves and heads for lime casks, which they sold in Rockland, Maine. After a number of years they sold the business to Barden Turner.

Mr. Castner is a man of large physique, a typical New England farmer. He is a staunch Republican, and has served his party and town as assessor four years, tax collector twelve years, town constable thirty-four years, and deputy sheriff six years. He and his family attended the Methodist church.

He married, June 14, 1845, Margaret Mink, born at Waldoborough, September 22, 1825, died at Belmont, Massachusetts, December 14, 1892, daughter of Isaac and Lydia (Flanders) Mink, of Waldoborough. Her father was a farmer at North Waldoborough, and a manufacturer of power mills. Children: 1. Hector, born September 7, 1846; married September 26, 1867, Ella S. Hahn, of Waldoborough; children: i. Albert M., born February 13, 1868, died April 13, 1896, married March 13, 1891, Eldora J. Gross, and had Beryl H., born

April 18, 1892, and Lynne Vernon, born June 5, 1895; ii. Lena B., born August 23, 1870, married first, May 7, 1887, Eli F. Havner and had Ethel A. Havner, born July 27, 1888, and married second, March 30, 1898, Eugene L. Vanner, and had Lisle J. Vanner, born October 8, 1901; iii. Percy E., born June 7, 1872, died June 8, 1872; iv. Eva M., born May 1, 1873; v. Ernest G., born April 25, 1875, married August 9, 1902, Ida I. Bailey; vi. Alice L., born October 29, 1877, married August 7, 1899, Charles M. Hardy, and had Hector H. Hardy, born July 9, 1906; vii. Frank P., born January 3, 1880, married May 13, 1901, Sadie Fogg, and had Clyde O., born January 8, 1903, Mildred R., born December 17, 1904, died July 4, 1906, and Verna B., born August 21, 1907; viii. Addie E., born October 22, 1885, married November 29, 1905, Llewellyn E. Jackson, and had Eugene E. Jackson, born June 20, 1906; ix. Rosslyn E., born August 18, 1887; x. Miles Thomas, born April 15, 1890; xi. Forest D., born February 2, 1892, died March 7, 1892; xii. Charles L., born June 28, 1893; xiii. Audrey M., born August 16, 1897. 2. Sanford Benner, born February 20, 1848; mentioned below. 3. Norman Benjamin, born July 21, 1850; married May 17, 1874, Bertha Miller of Waldoborough; children: i. Alma Lydia, born November 20, 1875, married December 22, 1897, Fred O. Jameson, of Warren, Maine; ii. Sadie Bell, born April 29, 1884, married June 14, 1905, Willis A. Moody, of Warren, Maine, and had Ruth Alma Moody, born June 6, 1906; iii. Hattie Mae, born May 1, 1889, married November 27, 1907, Leon L. Benner, of Waldoborough; 4. Almanza Sarah, born July 27, 1853; married September 20, 1873, Robert Sukeforth, of Washington, Maine; children: i. Lilla R. Sukeforth, born October 29, 1875, married January 7, 1897, Charles Finn; ii. Maud Sukeforth, born May 3, 1877, married September 23, 1902, A. L. Farwell, of Unity, Maine, and had Lilla M. Farwell, born November 15, 1904; iii. Perlle Sukeforth, born August 16, 1881, married May 1, 1901, Sadie E. Grinnell, of Liberty, Maine, and had Hazel Maud Sukeforth, born October 29, 1902, and Clyde Leroy Sukeforth, born November 1, 1904. 5. Eldorus Austin, born July 17, 1859; mentioned below. 6. Ulysses Simpson, unmarried. 7. Chester Isaac, born May 8, 1868; married July 6, 1889, Cora Weaver, of Washington, Maine, born November 5, 1867; children: i. Ina Mae, born August 29, 1892; ii. Susie Cudworth, born February 11, 1893; iii. Sylvia Margaret, born June 23, 1895; iv. Donald Warren, born

July 7, 1897, died 1904; v. Floyd Raymond, born April 30, 1900; vi. Shirley Mary Mink, born September 20, 1903; vii. Dorothy Ellen, born September 7, 1906.

(IV) Sanford Benner Castner, son of Miles Thomas Castner (3), was born in Waldoborough, Maine, February 20, 1848. He received his education in the schools of his native town, assisting his father on the farm, and chopping in the woods. He and his father bought some woodland known as Hunt's Woods, which they converted into lumber for the manufacture of lime casks. They owned the Weaver mill, and found a market for the casks in Rockland, where the lime was made, Mr. Castner attending to the teaming and selling. At the age of twenty-three, having sold this business, he went to Waltham, Massachusetts, and found employment with Alden Jameson, driving a milk wagon to Boston for two years. He then purchased the business of his employer and was a member of his family in all four years. In 1876 he bought his present homestead and built a barn, building the house the following year. The place is situated in that part of Waltham known as the Trapele district, and is near Mr. Jameson's. Until 1892 Mr. Castner devoted most of his time to his market in Boston. He sold it at that time to Albert Kendall who still owns it. Mr. Castner then purchased a milk route in Waltham of Sidney Tyler. Two years later he bought the route of Oscar Hatch and added it to his business. In 1906 he purchased the route of Pierson Brothers, and at the present time he has nearly five hundred customers among the best families of Waltham. Mr. Castner is assisted in his business by his son Ervin. He owns considerable real estate in Waltham in the vicinity of his home.

Mr. Castner and his family are members of the Universalist church. In politics he is a Republican, and he has been honored by his townsmen with many positions of trust and responsibility. He was a member of the Republican city committee 1890 to 1896; alderman of the city of Waltham, 1899-1900-01, and chairman in the latter year. He was a member of the license committee for three years, chairman of the board in his second year, was also on the committee on nomination and on the finance committee. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Isaac Parker Lodge of Waltham. He was made a member of Union Lodge, No. 35, Odd Fellows, at Union, Maine, in September, 1871; now a member of Prospect Lodge, No. 35, and has served in all the offices of that body;



and Waltham Encampment No. 50, and has served in all its offices. He is also a member of the uniformed rank of Odd Fellows. Both Mr. and Mrs. Castner are members of Hawthorn Rebekah lodge No. 57, at Waltham. He was formerly a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is a member of the Philedian Association of Waltham, and of the Sons and Daughters of Maine; and formerly belonged to the Old Farmers' Club. He married, June 19, 1878, Addie Maria Wellington, born at Waltham, October 6, 1855, daughter of Charles Lowell and Cecilia Webb (Dalton) Wellington, of Waltham. Her father was a farmer. Their only child: Ervin Sanford, born May 25, 1880.

(IV) Eldorus Austin Castner, son of Miles Thomas Castner (3), was born at Waldoborough, Maine, July 17, 1859. He attended the common schools of that town until eighteen years old, working in the meantime for his father on the farm. At the age of nineteen he came to Waltham, Massachusetts, and became associated with his brother Sanford in his milk business, first as driver and delivery clerk, in Boston, and continuing for eight years. He then began on his own account, establishing a milk route and driving his own wagons to the Boston market for two years. In 1890, at the time of his marriage, he bought his homestead in Waverly, Massachusetts. He built a new stable and an addition to the house. He continued his milk business in Boston until about 1895, when he sold out to advantage, and later purchased a large route in Somerville. He remained in this business until October, 1907, when he sold it and retired. He resides in a beautiful home at 616 Trapelo Road. He and his family attend the Waverly Unitarian church. He is a staunch Republican, has for a number of years been elected delegate to various nominating conventions of his party, and is a member of the Republican town committee. He was made a master mason in Belmont Lodge of Free Masons, November 4, 1897, and is a member of Trapelo Lodge No. 238, Odd Fellows, and a past noble grand and secretary of this lodge. He is a member of Hawthorne Rebekah Lodge of Waltham, is past regent and collector of Waverly Council, 313, Royal Arcanum; and formerly a member of the Boston Milk Dealers' Association.

He married, April 2, 1891, Helen Wellington, sister of his brother's wife, mentioned above. She was born at Waltham, February 14, 1864, daughter of Charles Lowell and Cecilia Webb (Dalton) Wellington, of Waltham. Children: 1. Lena Wellington, born August

7, 1893. 2. Myrtle Margaret, born October 30, 1897.

BREWER Edward Brewer, the English ancestor of Clifford M. Brewer, came from England to

New England some time between 1730 and 1740, as a sailor, and landing in Connecticut. He was mate of a brig at the time of the French and Indian wars. Business being dull at the time, the captain of the brig thought best to haul her up for awhile, and put Edward Brewer on board as shipkeeper. The English press law was then in vogue, and a gang came on board the brig and pressed Edward Brewer into the service to go to the provinces to fight the Indians. They were landed at Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, from there were taken to Yarmouth, and he, with five others, as scouts, started Monday morning from Yarmouth and visited the several block houses along the shore to Harpswell, a distance of about thirty miles, and arrived there the following Saturday, and the next Monday started back for Yarmouth. At the close of the war Edward settled at Yarmouth and married. After living there a number of years he moved to Freeport and died there, and all the Brewers that ever lived in this vicinity are descendants of his. Edward Brewer married Lucy Lake, and had six children, all born in Yarmouth, Maine: 1. Daniel, born 1753, married Hannah Dill. 2. Joseph, born 1755. 3. Reuben, 1770. 4. Eben, 1773. 5. Hezekiah, 1775. 6. Georgiana, about 1777.

(II) Daniel Brewer, born in 1753, married Hannah Dill; had nine children: Edward, Enoch, Daniel, James, Reuben, Sarah, Nellie, Jane and John twins, born 1796, died 1882.

(III) John Brewer, born 1796, lived in Yarmouth, Maine, and died in 1864. Children: 1. William Litchfield, born 1821, married Augusta Dunning; died 1881. 2. Daniel, born 1823, died 1901; married Susan A. Grant. 3. Elizabeth, born 1826, died 1876; married Nehemiah Brewer. 4. Sarah J., born 1828, died 1907; married Joseph True. 5. Mary A., born 1830, died 1899; married William H. Thomas. 6. John, born 1832, died 1884; married Mary L. Cole. 7. Fannie M., born 1836, died 1872; married James Prithan. 8. Enoch, born 1836, died 1907; married Eliza E. Prithan.

(IV) John Brewer, born in 1832, in Freeport, Maine, died in 1884. He married Mary L., daughter of William Cole, of Buckfield,

Maine. They resided in Gorham, New Hampshire, and later in Portland, Maine. Children of John and Mary (Cole) Brewer; 1. Arthur W., born in Gorham, New Hampshire, September 26, 1858; married Jessie Fisher, and lived in St. Paul, Minnesota, but died in Portland, Maine. 2. Nellie M., born in Gorham, December 13, 1862. 3. Ernest Everett, born in Lisbon, Maine, August 10, 1864. 4. Clifford Merton; see forward.

(V) Clifford Merton Brewer, was born in Portland, Maine, April 16, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of Portland and at a business college in Portland. He then entered the employ of J. B. Brown & Sons, bankers, in Portland, and remained with them five or six years. In 1894 he came to Boston and became connected with Kidder, Peabody & Company, the well known bankers, where he now is. He has resided in Medford since 1895, and has taken an active part in city affairs, serving as an alderman in 1904, 1905 and 1906; was elected mayor December, 1906, for two years, and has just entered upon his second year of service. He is affiliated with Mount Hermon Lodge of Masons, Medford; the Royal Arch Chapter of Medford, Medford Council, Boston Commandery of Knights Templars, the Mystic Shrine, Boston, and the Economic Club, Boston. He is an honorary member of the Lawrence Light Guards of Medford; a member of the Medford Savings Bank Corporation, of the Citizens' Association, the Brotherhood of West Medford, the Medford Historical Society and the National Geographic Society of Washington, D. C. He was one of the executive committee for the celebration of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Medford in 1905, and did much to promote its success. He married Harriet Merrill, daughter of Joseph T. Merrill, of Portland, Maine, June 19, 1895. Children of Clifford M. and Harriet (Merrill) Brewer, born in Medford: 1. Arthur Douglass, May 4, 1896. 2. Mary Merrill, June 17, 1902.

On Mr. Brewer's maternal line he was a great-grandson of

(I) John Cole, born June 22, 1765, and lived in Winthrop, Maine, then a part of Massachusetts. He married Anna Morrill, about 1785. Children, born in Winthrop, Maine: 1. Nathan, born May 3, 1786. 2. William, born November 3, 1788, married Lupira Spaulding. 3. Lydia, born August 7, 1790, married Thomas Elms. 4. John, born April 19, 1791. 5. Cyrus, born June

13, 1792, died in 1814. 6. Hiram, born December 9, 1793, married Lois Young. 7. Susannah, born January 31, 1796, married ——— Chase. 8. Lewis, born May 13, 1798. 9. Morrill, born December 6, 1799, married Dorothy Joy. 10. Horatio G., born June 9, 1802. 11. Ossian, September 25, 1803. 12. Lyman, March 30, 1805. 13. Angelina, May 15, 1808. 14. Horace, February 29, 1810.

(II) William Cole, born in Winthrop, November 3, 1788, lived in Buckfield, Maine; married Lupira Spaulding, daughter of Benjamin Spaulding, October 3, 1811, descended from

(I) Edward (Spaulding) Spaulding, born in England, came to Braintree, Massachusetts, about 1633. His wife's name is not known. Children, born in Braintree: John, Edward, Grace, Benjamin, Joseph, Dinah, Andrew.

(II) Andrew Spaulding married, and his children were: Hannah, Andrew, Henry, John, Rachel, William, Joanna, Benoni, Mary.

(III) Henry Spaulding, married, and his children were: Henry, Thomas, William, Leonard, Eleazer.

(IV) Leonard Spaulding, married, and his children were: Benjamin, Elizabeth, Thankful, Rachel, Sarah, Abel, Esther, Lucy.

(V) Benjamin Spaulding, married Patty Barrett; lived in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 15, 1768, in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. 2. Leonard. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Abel. 5. Esther. 6. Stephen. 7. Thankful. 8. Rebecca. 9. Patty.

(VI) Benjamin Spaulding, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, August 15, 1768, married Martilla Robinson. Children: 1. Increase, born October 2, 1791. 2. Lupira, born February 17, 1794; married William Cole, October 3, 1811. 3. Jonas, born April 22, 1796. 4. Adrian, born July 1, 1800. 5. Axel, born February 17, 1803. 6. Sidney, born January 20, 1807. 7. Melissa, born January 22, 1809. 8. Dastine, born January 15, 1819. 9. Ozen, born December 2, 1821.

(VII) Lupira Spaulding married William Cole. Children: 1. Addison, born February 8, 1812; married Eliza de Costa, of Buckfield, Maine. 2. Cyrus, born February 28, 1814; married Sarah de Costa, of Buckfield, Maine. 3. Myrtilla, born July 16, 1816; married George Bridgman, of Bridgton, Maine. 4. William Lloyd, born January 29, 1819; married Cordelia Allen. 5. Lydia, born July 21, 1822; married first, Joseph Willis; second,







*Peter Gray*



Nehemiah Douglass. 6. Maria Louise, born June 3, 1824; married Samuel Marble, of Paris, Maine. 7. A. Vernon, born March 30, 1827; married Lucy Hall, of Buckfield, Maine. 8. Rotheus, born September 8, 1830; married Margaret Allen. 9. Melissa, born January 5, 1834; married Charles Allen, of Buckfield. 10. Mary L., born January 9, 1838; married John Brewer.

Peter Gray, deceased, was during GRAY a long and active career one of the foremost business men of Cambridge, and a man of great nobility of character, a selfmade man in the finest and fullest sense of the term.

He was a native of Scotland, born in Edinburgh, July 25, 1839, seventh in a family of nine children. As a lad he entered the employ of John and David Young, manufacturers of coach lamps and tinware and served an apprenticeship of six years, during which time he lost but six and one-half days. He remained with the firm as a journeyman for two years longer; then worked in a similar establishment in London for two years; returning to the Youngs, whom he served for two years in the capacity of expert mechanic. On April 8, 1865, he sailed from Glasgow for New Brunswick, where he worked at his trade until November, 1866. Afterwards he went to Boston, Massachusetts. There he entered the employ of George H. Mason, and became his manager. This position he held until 1879. At this time he went into business on his own account, at No. 12 Marshall street. He carried on a large and constantly increasing business there for twenty-five years, until January, 1903, when he removed to Nos. 88 and 90 Union street. At this time he took into partnership with himself his sons, George M. and Mason H. Gray, under the firm name of Peter Gray & Sons. The occupation of the new quarters was the occasion of a "housewarming" which gave evidence of the very friendly feeling existing between Mr. Gray and his employees. To this business he gave his splendid abilities until his death. In his business career he was eminently successful. From a very small beginning he developed a business that won for him a place among the leading lantern manufacturers of the country. His business methods were always safe and conservative, and he made no attempt to build to a towering height upon a slender superstructure. Hence his development of his business was sure and

substantial, without retrogression or halting in a single instance and he made for himself a name in the mercantile world of which any man might well be proud.

Mr. Gray aspired to no official position. He was, however, a strong figure in the social as well as the commercial community. He was a member of long standing in the North Avenue Congregational Church, the welfare of which was ever dear to his heart, and he was constantly a liberal contributor to its support, and to the maintenance of its benevolent and charitable objects. He was a prominent Mason, affiliated with Charity Lodge, Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, Cambridge Commandery, Knights Templar, and the Scottish Rite bodies of Boston. He was for many years a member of the Royal Arcanum. He was keenly alive to the needs of suffering humanity, and was an active and liberal member of the Scots Charitable Society and the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics Association. He held an associate membership in Kinsley Post, No. 113, Grand Army of the Republic.

Mr. Gray was married, June 3, 1869, to Antoinette S. Acres, a member of an old Boston family, who survives her husband. Four sons also survive Mr. Gray; George M. and Mason H. Gray, who were in business partnership with their father; James T. Gray, a well known life and fire insurance agent; and Peter Gray, Jr., now in the employ of Peter Gray & Sons.

Mr. Gray died October 27, 1906, at his residence in Cambridge. He was confined to his bed only a fortnight before his decease. He succumbed to a combination of diseases. Seldom does the loss of any man so deeply affect those who knew him, as did the death of Mr. Gray. Sorrow was general throughout North Cambridge, where by virtue of his long residence he was best known. His unostentatious charity, his genial nature, his broad and democratic spirit, had won him the love of all men, while his business integrity and spotless life had commanded their sincere respect. The funeral took place from the North Avenue Congregational Church, on October 30, 1906. The large edifice was filled with friends from near and far and from all walks of life. The workmen of Peter Gray & Sons' factory made an impressive part of the audience, the Masonic fraternity attended in large numbers, and the great business world was represented by a host of the substantial representative men of Boston and Cambridge. His own countrymen were numerous represented both individually and in a body, several Scottish or-

ganizations attending the funeral. All nationalities and creeds were among the mourners, for Mr. Gray was indeed the friend of all humanity. The services were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Evans, who paid fervent tribute to the memory of his deceased friend and parishioner. In epitomizing the virtues of the dead philanthropist, the clergyman spoke warmly of his relations. "He proved himself a splendid husband, and a noble father. There was much of the true boy nature in him, and it ever kept him close to his sons." A local newspaper contained a eulogy by the Rev. Peter MacQueen, an intimate friend of Mr. Gray, who, amid many touching allusions, said:

"He gave the world better things than it gave him, though he was loved and honored everywhere. Beneath the toil and wounds of all his victories he carried the white lustre of his conscience, burning untarnished to the end. He enshrined honesty in the counting house, and truth and honor before everything else of gain or of success. He was an inspiring example to the men about him. He was as true as steel to every obligation; as clear as one of his own signal lamps to light up with cheer and charity the homes of want. If every poor soul to which he lent the white hand of christian help should bring a blossom to his grave in the springtime, he would sleep beneath a wilderness of flowers. If all men were like Peter Gray, this world would be God's paradise. Carrying to those in darkness, bereavement or in want, the lamp of charity he took his money to the poor—but what was better still, he took himself, his genial presence, and his good, kind face. \* \* \* The Great Republic will never have in its citizenship too many men of his stamp. Power to resist, courage to wait, remorseless severity in toil, and firm reliance on Divine Providence, these were the guerdon he had won in life.

"Perhaps in all his life Mr. Gray was never so much interested in any special christian work as he was in the Bay Street Church, just over the line of Somerville, where he was a member and a deacon for nearly twenty years. He was a deacon of the old school, but the true school, unfailing in his attendance, his work, his gifts. Many a home was sweetened by his kindliness. No good cause of the church ever was turned away from his door. It was to him the church always looked when in the hour of need. He was ever a tower of strength in the darkest weather, and always 'a gentleman unafraid.'"

"O may I join the choir invisible  
Of those immortal dead who live again  
In minds made better by their influence.  
Be the sweet presence of a good diffused,  
And in diffusion evermore intense,  
So shall I join the choir invisible  
Whose music is the gladness of the world."

Robert Lawrence, the LAWRENCE first known progenitor of this family, was of Lancashire, England, born probably as early as A. D. 1150 and the ancestor of the early families of Lawrence in England. Attending his sovereign Richard Coeur de Lion, to the War of the Crusades he distinguished himself in the Siege of Acre and was knighted Sir Robert of Ashton Hall. His arms: Argent, a cross raguly gules.

(II) Sir Robert Lawrence, son of Sir Robert Lawrence (1), and his immediate successor to the estate of Ashton Hall, married a daughter of James Trafford, of Lancashire.

(III) James Lawrence, son of Sir Robert Lawrence (2), married, in 1252, Matilda de Washington, an heiress, daughter of John de Washington.

(IV) John Lawrence, son of James Lawrence (3), succeeded to Ashton Hall; married Margaret Chesford, daughter of Walter Chesford.

(V) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (4), was his father's heir; married Elizabeth Holt, of Stably, Lancashire, and died it is said in 1360.

(VI) Sir Robert Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (5), succeeded to Ashton Hall; married Margaret Holden, of Lancashire. Children: 1. Robert, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, father of Sir Arthur Lawrence of Prior's Court, Gloucestershire. 3. William, born 1425, fought under the Lancastrian banner at St. Albans in 1455 and having fallen there was buried in the Abbey. 4. Edmund.

(VII) Sir Robert Lawrence, son of Sir Robert Lawrence (6), had Ashton Hall; married Amphilbis Longford, daughter of Edward Longford. Children: 1. James, heir to the estate; married Cicely Boteler. 2. Robert, married Margaret Lawrence, daughter of John Lawrence, of Lancashire; their son John commanded a wing of the British army under Lord Stanley at Flodden Field. 3. Nicholas, mentioned below.

(VIII) Nicholas Lawrence, son of Sir Robert Lawrence (7) was of Agercroft. Children: 1. Thomas, 2. Nicholas, Jr., 3. Robert. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Wil-



liam. 6. Henry. 7. Oliver, the ancestor of the Crich-Grange branch of the family.

(IX) John Lawrence, son of Nicholas Lawrence (8), was of Agercroft, ancestor of the Lawrence family of St. James Park in Suffolk; it is stated in the pedigree of the Lawrences of Ashton Hall. He died in 1461.

(X) Thomas Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (9), was of Rumburgh and held lands in other places. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Richard, of St. Ives. The will of Thomas is dated July 17, 1471.

(XI) John Lawrence, son of Thomas Lawrence (10), married Margery ———. Will dated July 10, 1504; his wife died in 1507 and both are buried in the church at Rumburgh.

(XII) Robert Lawrence, son of John and Margery Lawrence (11), was named in his father's will, and his wife in that of her mother-in-law.

(XIII) John Lawrence, son of Robert Lawrence (12), married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Henry. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Agnes. 4. Margaret. 5. Katharine. 6. William, of St. James Park, South Elmham, exiled during the reign of Queen Mary, he afterward returned and labored as a preacher at Fressingfield. 7. Richard, of Wisset and Rumburgh, died 1556.

(XIV) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (13), married Agnes ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Richard, died in 1596. 3. Susan. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Margaret. His will is dated April 27, 1590; he was buried at Rumburgh, May 21, 1590; his wife died January 22, 1583.

(XV) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (14), was of Wisset in Suffolk county; married Joan ———. His will is dated June 2, 1606; he was buried January 16, 1607. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Robert, whose will names his kinsman Henry North, of Laxfield, a son of Sir Henry North and grandson of Lord North. 3. Margery. 4. Katherine.

(XVI) Henry Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (15), married Mary ———. His father's will refers to him as having removed from Wisset to New England and settled in Charlestown. In the first division of land in Charlestown on the Misticke side he received five acres of land for a house lot February 20, 1638. Another lot was transferred to him in 1635 by George Blott. He seems to have died in the early forties and it is supposed that his second wife Christian is the widow who with her son John sold house and land there July 22, 1646. The widow died March

3, 1647-48. The only child known was John, baptized October 8, 1609, mentioned below.

(XVII) John Lawrence, son of Henry Lawrence (16), usually known as the immigrant ancestor of the family, was baptized at Wisset, Suffolk county, England, October 8, 1609. In 1639 he gave his age as twenty-four; in 1657 as about thirty-five. But he was married before 1635 and his statement of his age was not accurate in either case or the clerks of the court recorded incorrectly—a very common thing in taking the ages of witnesses. But Lawrence must have been born as early as 1609, the date of his baptism in England. He was admitted a freeman April 17, 1637, and he received a grant of land at Watertown of three acres February 28, 1636. In 1650 he bought of the town fifteen acres of common land. He was a carpenter by trade. He sold his mansion and land at Watertown in 1662 and removed to Groton. In December of that year he was elected selectman of the town of Groton. He was evidently a man of some intelligence and influence and a large property owner. He continued his business of carpenter at Watertown as well as at Groton, also in Boston. He died at Groton, July 11, 1667. In his will he appoints his wife and sons Nathaniel and Joseph executors, naming also sons Enoch, Samuel, Isaac, Jonathan, Zechariah, and daughters Elizabeth and Mary. His first wife Elizabeth died August 29, 1663, and he married (second) Susanna Bachelder, daughter of William Bachelder, of Charlestown. She died July 8, 1668, and mentions in her will her daughters Abigail and Susanna, and her sisters Rachel Atwood and Abigail Asting. Children: 1. John, born March 14, 1636. 2. Nathaniel, born October 15, 1639, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born March, 1642, died May, 1642. 4. Joseph, born May 30, 1643, married Rebecca ———. 5. Jonathan, buried April 6, 1648. 6. Mary, born July 16, 1645, married Tuego Potter. 7. Peleg, born January 10, 1646-47, married Elizabeth Morse. 8. Enoch, born March 5, 1648-49, married Ruth Whitney Shattuck. 9. Samuel, removed to Connecticut, married Rebecca Luen. 10. Isaac, married, April 19, 1682, Abigail Bellevs. 11. Elizabeth, born May 9, 1655, in Boston; lived with Ensign Buss, of Concord, after father's death. 12. Jonathan, left a hundred pounds to buy a meeting house bell and it was voted by the town of Groton to inscribe his name on the bell; married Rebecca Rutter, of Cambridge. 13. Zechariah, born March 9, 1658-59, in Watertown. Chil-

dren of John and Susanna: 14. Abigail, born in Groton, January 9, 1666. 15. Susanna, born at Groton, July 3, 1667.

(XVIII) Nathaniel Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (17), was born at Watertown, October 15, 1639. He removed to Groton with his father. He married, March 13, 1660-61, in Sudbury, Sarah Morse, daughter of John and Hannah Morse, of Dedham. He was admitted a freeman in 1672; was a deacon of the Groton church, and was one of the first deputies to the general court. His son John having settled at Cambridge Farms, afterwards Lexington, Deacon Lawrence removed to Lexington, where he died April 14, 1724. His will was dated August 4, 1718, and proved May 8, 1724. His first wife died at Groton, August 29, 1683, and he married (second), November 9, 1687, Hannah Tarbell, of Groton. Children of Nathaniel and Sarah Lawrence: 1. Nathaniel, born April 4, 1661, at Sudbury. 2. Sarah, born January 1, 1662-63, at Sudbury, died young. 3. Hannah, born in Groton, July 3, 1664. 4. John, born July 29, 1667, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born March 3, 1669-70, died young. 6. Sarah, born May 16, 1672. 7. Elizabeth, born July 6, 1674, died October 20, 1675. 8. Elizabeth, born at Groton, married Abner Harris, of Medford. 9. Deborah, born March 24, 1683. Children of Nathaniel and Hannah Lawrence: 10. Hannah, born April 26, 1687, married Samuel Holden. 11. Mary, born October 16, 1690, married Zebadiah Wheeler. 12. Jonathan, born June 14, 1696, settled at Stoneham.

(XIX) John Lawrence, son of Nathaniel Lawrence (18), was born at Groton, July 29, 1667, and died March 12, 1746-47. He married in Groton, November 9, 1687, Anna Tarbell, who was born in 1670. Both were received into the church at Lexington, February 9, 1698-99. She died December 19, 1732. He was a man of understanding and piety, and held important offices in the town, especially active in the support of the schools and church. Children: 1. John, born January 9, 1689, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born December 23, 1691. 3. Nathaniel, born January 31, 1694. 4. William, born August 11, 1697. 5. Samuel, born July 9, 1700. 6. Anna, born October 29, 1702. 7. Jonathan, born February 13, 1706. 8. Sarah, born June 19, 1708. 9. Benjamin, born May 24, 1713. 10. Amos, born February 19, 1715-16.

(XX) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (19), was born in Groton, January 9, 1689. Married, May 18, 1710, Elizabeth

Stone, daughter of Deacon Samuel Stone, of Lexington, born June 19, 1693. He died January 22, 1752. At the first precinct meeting of that part of Woburn now Burlington in November, 1730, he was chosen collector. In 1732 he was next to the largest taxpayer of that precinct. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 12, 1711, married, June 22, 1732, Thomas Ditson, of Billerica. 2. John, born September 21, 1713; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born October 3, 1715, probably also of North Yarmouth, Maine. 4. Isaac, born November 27, 1717. 5. Anna, born August 8, 1720. 6. Nathaniel, removed to New Hampshire in 1754. 7. Rebecca, born 1728, married, June 27, 1751, Thomas Locke. 8. Mary, married William Tuttle.

(XXI) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (20), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, September 21, 1713. He married, October 23, 1736, Mary Simonds, and after living in Medford, Massachusetts, for a time, settled in Maine. It is known that his descendants were at North Yarmouth, Maine, and the history of Narragausus Valley connects the family of that vicinity and the North Yarmouth family.

(XXII) John Lawrence, son or nephew of John Lawrence (21), was born in Maine about 1740. He had a cousin John of North Yarmouth, who was probably the son of Samuel Lawrence. Both John Lawrences were soldiers in the Revolution, one from North Yarmouth, the other from Narragausus, Maine. The latter was corporal in Lieutenant Thomas Parrat's company, June 25, 1777, serving at Machias in a detachment drafted from the militia. He was sergeant in Captain Thomas Robbins's company in 1778 in Colonel John Allen's regiment at the defence of Machias. He was corporal in the detachment under Lieutenant John Buchanan, Colonel Foster's regiment, in 1778, called out to defend the state stores on board the "Merry \_\_\_\_\_" bound from Boston to garrison Machias. The pay roll was dated at Narragausus. The history of the valley says: "He was one of the very early settlers on the river." It refers to the old tradition that a John Lawrence married a Townley, but strange to say failed to mention the vast English estates that most Lawrence-Chase-Townley families have been told falsely, of course, but none the less alluringly, awaited the American heirs of John Lawrence and Mary Townley in England. An association was formed and experts hired to investigate the tradition. There was no such estate, of course, though the families were



connected. John Lawrence came from North Yarmouth to Narragausus and settled in what is now called the upper corner very near the house now or lately owned by Alfred Small. As the very first settlers on the river were not there until 1757, Lawrence came we believe about 1760, certainly before the Revolution. He had but one child, John, mentioned below.

(XXIII) John Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (22), was born about 1765, probably in Narragausus. He married Jennie Rolfe, whose parents settled in the Intervale District near where the schoolhouse now stands. John and his young wife settled on the lot now or lately of Gilbert Sproul and raised a large family of children: 1. John, married ——— Wilson. 2. Aaron, married Lucy Leighton. 3. Daniel, married ——— Sumner. 4. Larkin, mentioned below. 5. William, married ——— Reynolds. 6. James P., married Amy Patten; (second) ——— Alline; (third) Matilda Jones. 7. Alpheus. 8. Polly, married Aleander Leighton. 9. Jane, married William Campbell. 10. Sally, married Amos G. Guptill. 11. Nancy, married Otis Tucker. 12. Betsey, married George Guptill.

(XXIV) Larkin Lawrence, son of John Lawrence (23), was born in Narragausus Valley, Maine, probably in what is now Lubec, about 1790. He lived and died in Lubec. He was named probably for the Lakin or Larkin family, relatives and neighbors of the Lawrences at Groton first, and afterwards in other places. He was educated in the common schools, worked on his father's farm, and followed farming as an occupation through life. He was a Whig in his later days in politics and a Baptist in religion. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. He married thrice. One of his wives was a Kingsley. He had six children by his first wife; one by his second and none by the third. Children of the first wife: 1. Nelson Larkin, mentioned below. 2. Jotham. 3. Loring. 4. Curtis. 5. Infant died young. 6. Louisa. The only child of the second wife was: 7. Mary J.

(XXV) Nelson Larkin Lawrence, son of Larkin Lawrence (24), was born in Lubec, Maine, May 10, 1821, and died at East Machias, Maine, April 30, 1876. He was educated in the common schools, learned the trade of carpenter, worked in various shipyards along the Maine coast and was a skillful artisan. He was a Republican in politics and a Baptist in religion. He married, in

Maine, Anna Watson, daughter of Thomas Watson. She was born in 1823 and died in 1886. Children, born at Machias: 1. Thomas, born 1858, died 1878. 2. Francis, born March 8, 1860, mentioned below. 3. Mary O., born 1862, died 1886. 4. Annie, born 1868. 5. Sarah W.

(XXVI) Francis Lawrence, son of Nelson L. Lawrence (25), was born in East Machias, Maine, March 8, 1860. He was educated there in the public schools, and entered upon a mercantile career as clerk in various stores in Machias. In 1882 he came to Lowell, Massachusetts, and accepted a position as clerk in the hardware store of Charles Adams, in whose employ he remained until 1904, when he went into business for himself in the firm of Smith & Lawrence, hardware dealers, Market street, Lowell. The firm has been prosperous, and Mr. Lawrence is reckoned among the most promising and able business men of the younger generation. He is a Republican in politics, inclined to independence especially in municipal politics. He and his wife are members of the First Congregational Church, of which he is the treasurer. He married, September 19, 1895, Katharine M. Wager, daughter of William and Sarah (Spurbeck) Wager, of Lowell. Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence have no children.

---

(For ancestry see preceding sketch.)

(XVIII) Enoch (or En-  
LAWRENCE ask) Lawrence, son of John Lawrence, the immigrant, (17), was born March 5, 1648-49; married Ruth, daughter of John and Ruth Whitney, - and widow of John Shattuck, of Watertown. Soon after his marriage he removed to Groton and settled in the northern part of the town. He served the town of Groton as a surveyor of highways, tithingman and fence viewer. In King Philip's war in 1675, he served in a garrison and fought the Indians; also served in King William's war. In the year 1702 the Provincial authorities granted him immunity from taxation and a pension of three pounds sterling yearly on account of physical disability contracted in an encounter with the Indians in the King William war. He died September 28, 1744, aged ninety-five. The following is from the third volume of the Groton Land Records. The lands of Enoch Lawrence "his houselot nineteen acres more or less bounded easterly by his own meadow and on all other points by the highways; twelve and a

half (acres) of this land he had of his brother Zachary and seven acres he had of his brother Joseph Lawrence. Enoch Lawrence had also twenty-five acres near the Silver mine, ten acres at Babbet, and three and a half in Halfmoon meadow." His children were: 1. Nathaniel, born February 21, 1677. 2. Daniel, born March 7, 1681, married Sarah ———. 3. Zachariah, born July 16, 1683, married Abigail Parker. 4. Jeremiah, born May 1, 1686.

(XIX) Nathaniel Lawrence, born February 21, 1677-78, married Anna Scripture, of Mason, New Hampshire, about 1701. In the Groton records he is called a sergeant. He was chosen constable in 1711, and afterwards served as surveyor of highways and tithingman. He died September 12, 1765. His wife died September 30, 1758, aged seventy-three. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born May 13, 1702, married, February 4, 1728-29, Dorothy Chamberlain. 2. James, born August 26, 1705. 3. Anna, born July 3, 1708, married Samuel Wright. 4. Enoch, born November 15, 1710, married Sarah Stevens. 5. Sarah, born March 15, 1713, married Zachariah Lawrence. 6. Martha, born December 7, 1715, married William Blond, of Groton. 7. Joseph, born April 10, 1718, married Elizabeth Martin. 8. Benjamin, born November 6, 1720, married Ruth Dodge. 9. Rebecca, born April 17, 1724, married Joseph Blanchard. 10. Lois, born September 26, 1726, married Bezaled Sawyer. 11. Eunice, born July 25, 1728, died November 15, 1747.

(XX) Captain James Lawrence, born August 26, 1705, married Mary Martin, of Groton. He was a resident of Groton, West Parish (Pepperell), and was chosen one of the standing committee of the parish at its first meeting in 1742. The second meeting was at his house. In 1745 and 1746 he served as selectman. He died January 27, 1800, aged ninety-five. She died in 1799, aged eighty-seven. They lived in Pepperell. Children: 1. Mary, born March 17, 1734, married Josiah Stevens, of Townsend. 2. James, born April 11, 1736, married Elizabeth Fisk. 3. Lemuel, born June 1, 1745. 4. Benjamin, born October 9, 1747, married Sybil Parker, of Groton.

(XXI) Lemuel Lawrence, born June 1, 1745, married, January 21, 1768, Sarah Williams. He met with a fatal accident at the raising of a barn in Pepperell, April 24, 1773, and died in his twenty-eighth year. Children, born in Pepperell: 1. Sarah, born October 13, 1768, married Mr. Bailey. 2. Lemuel, born August 6, 1770. 3. Olive, born Feb-

ruary 13, 1772, married Mr. Bailey, the husband of his sister Sarah, after her death.

(XXII) Lemuel, born August 6, 1770, married, November 5, 1794, Mercy Perham, of Tyngsborough. They resided in Tyngsborough, and their children were born there. He died September 20, 1832. Children: 1. Lemuel, born September 1, 1795, lived in Chelmsford. 2. Daniel, born September 12, 1797. 3. Clarissa, born October 29, 1799, died unmarried. 4. Sarah, born August 23, 1806, married Lemuel Spaulding, of Winchester.

(XXIII) Daniel Lawrence, born September 12, 1797, in Tyngsborough, married, September 25, 1823, Elizabeth Crocker, of York, Maine. He came to Medford in 1823, and entered the firm of Bishop & Goodrich, distillers. From that time until the close of the Crimean war was engaged in that business, and he was very successful; for a large portion of the time on his own account, and later under the firm name of Daniel Lawrence & Sons. He filled many positions of public trust in Medford, and great confidence was placed in his sound judgment and executive ability. At the breaking out of the civil war he showed a most loyal and patriotic interest in the effort to maintain the Union, and advanced the funds necessary for the equipment of the Lawrence Light Guard then going to the seat of war. In 1858, during a temporary residence in Tyngsborough, he represented the town in the legislature, giving his salary to the town. He died at Poland Springs, Maine, while on a visit, October 2, 1884. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born January 29, 1827. 2. Daniel Warren, October 8, 1830, married Mary Ellen Wiley, October 18, 1857. 3. Samuel Crocker, born November 22, 1832. 4. Elizabeth Maria, born August 5, 1835, married George L. Barr, November 20, 1851. 5. Rosewell Bigelow, born December 22, 1838. 6. William Harrison, born July 24, 1840.

(XXIV) General Samuel Crocker Lawrence was born in Medford, November 22, 1832, and was a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Crocker) Lawrence. His early education was obtained in the Medford schools, and he was prepared for college at the Medford high school and the Lawrence Academy at Groton. He was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1855, with the degree of A. B., and received the degree of A. M. in 1858. After graduation he was in the banking business of Bigelow & Lawrence for three years in Chicago with success, but returned in 1858 to engage in business with his father and brother, under the firm name of Daniel Lawrence &



Sons. Since 1867 he has been the sole proprietor. He early became interested in military affairs, and became a lieutenant in the Lawrence Light Guard at its start in 1854, an organization named in honor of his father. A little later he was chosen captain of the company, and soon after that was commissioned colonel of the Fifth Regiment of the Massachusetts militia. April 15, 1861, or three days after the attack on Fort Sumter, President Lincoln issued a call for seventy-five thousand volunteers for three months to defend the capital of the nation. On the 18th of April, Colonel Lawrence issued marching orders for the Fifth Regiment, and his brother, Daniel W. Lawrence, took the orders to the commanders of the different companies. A considerable part of Mr. Lawrence's hurried journey was over the same roads taken by Paul Revere on his famous midnight ride. The errands of the messengers were identical, and they were animated by an equally patriotic purpose. The next day the several companies of the regiment, including the Lawrence Light Guard, reported at Boston. The regiment was quartered in Faneuil Hall until the morning of the 21st of April, when it left for New York, and then proceeded at once to Washington. Though the Fifth Regiment served only for three months, it took part in the first battle of Bull Run and suffered severely. The color-bearer of the regiment was killed and Colonel Lawrence was wounded in the battle. In June, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general in the state militia, but resigned in 1864. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was its commander in 1869. For many years General Lawrence has been interested in railroad management. In 1875 the Eastern Railroad was on the verge of bankruptcy. General Lawrence became a large owner of stock in the company. He was elected its president, and by his able management it was placed on a sound financial basis, and in 1884 it was united with the Boston & Maine Railroad. He has been a director of the joint corporation until the present time. He was elected a director in the Maine Central Railroad in 1875, and has continued in that position since that time, and is a director in many other corporations. When in Harvard College he became a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was a charter member of Mount Hermon Lodge, of Medford, and the Mystic Royal Arch Chapter of Medford, and Medford Council. He joined the Boston Commandery of Knights Templar in 1858, and was eminent commander from October, 1873, to

1875; from all these organizations he has received the highest honors. He served as grand master of Masons in Massachusetts in 1881-82-83, and as grand commander of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templar of Massachusetts and Rhode Island in 1894-95. In 1866 he was invested with the thirty-third degree in Masonry, Northern Masonic jurisdiction, and is now lieutenant grand commander of the Supreme Council of the Northern Masonic jurisdiction, and representative there of the Southern jurisdiction. General Lawrence has been chairman of the board of trustees of the Medford Public Library for more than thirty years, and was chairman of the board of sinking fund commissioners for several years.

He was unanimously nominated for congress, but declined to be a candidate. He has been averse to holding public office, but yielded to the very strongly expressed wish on the part of the citizens of Medford that he serve as the first mayor of the newly organized city. He accepted the office and brought to the service of his native town the financial and executive ability of an experienced, broad-minded and large hearted business man. Much to the regret of his fellow citizens, he declined a re-election at the close of his two years' service. General Lawrence is a public spirited citizen with broad views. His residence is on Rural avenue, a short distance from Winthrop square, and his beautiful grounds are open to all. The northern part of his estate of nearly five hundred acres borders on the Middlesex Falls, and the best entrance way for many people is through his grounds. He has prepared roadways and proper sanitary conveniences and paths and seats at convenient points that are open to all. At the highest elevation, two hundred and twenty-nine feet above the sea level on Ramshead Hill, he has built an observatory, eighty-one feet higher, where a beautiful view can be had of the surrounding country, the sea horizon line being twenty-three and one-half miles, and Mt. Monadnock at Jaffrey, New Hampshire, fifty-eight and one-quarter miles away. He erected at large expense a few years since, an armory for the use of the Lawrence Light Guard, and in honor of his father's memory. The different rooms are fitted up for the use of the company and the Association connected with the Light Guard, in a manner unsurpassed by any in New England. He has been for many years a collector of books, and owns what is probably the best masonic library in the world. He has also a large collection of local and military

histories which is extremely valuable. It was largely due to his co-operation that the celebration of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Medford met with such remarkable success in June, 1905. One of General Lawrence's greatest services to his native town has been his indefatigable efforts to save the trees from the gypsy moths. In order to accomplish this he has spared no labor or expense for years, not only taking care of the trees on his own estate, but also those adjoining his own grounds. It has been a source of much regret to his friends that he has persistently declined high official position both in state and in nation.

He was married in Charlestown to Carrie Rebecca Badger, daughter of Rev. William and Rebecca (Taylor) Badger, of Wilton, Maine. Children: 1. William Badger, born November 16, 1856. 2. Louise, born December 2, 1876, married George L. Batchelder.

(XXV) William Badger Lawrence was born November 16, 1856. He was prepared for college at the Boston Latin School, and graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1879. At the Latin School he was a Franklin Medal scholar, and was colonel of the Boston School Regiment at the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Boston. In college he was a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Signet societies. He fitted for his profession at the Harvard Law School, graduating in the class of 1882, and received the degree of LL.B. He was admitted to the state and United States courts in the spring of 1883. Upon his return from extended travel in Europe, he began the practice of law in the office of the late Nathan Morse, one of Boston's best known lawyers. His office is now at 18 Tremont street (Kimball building). Boston. He has given special attention to railroad and corporation law. He is a member of the Boston Bar Association, and one of the proprietors of the Social Law Library. Mr. Lawrence has long been identified with public affairs of Medford. While it was a town he served on the board of selectmen, and as overseer of the poor 1888-89-90. He was mainly instrumental in securing the passage in 1890 of the original gypsy-moth legislation, appropriating \$50,000. In 1891 and again in 1892, he represented Medford in the lower house of the legislature, and in 1893 and 1894 was senator for the first Middlesex district, comprising the cities of Somerville and Medford, and the towns of Arlington and Winchester. While in the house he served on the committee on judiciary, probate, insolvency

and drainage, and in the senate both terms as chairman of the committees on the treasury and of the joint committee on expenditures, and was a member of the committee on the judiciary and floor chairman of the committee on rules. He has always taken a warm interest in public matters, and has been especially active in promoting progressive municipal movements, notably the passage, against vigorous opposition, of the metropolitan sewerage act, which has proved of such benefit to the district, whereby was abated the sewage nuisance in Mystic river and lower Mystic pond. In the years 1885 and 1889 he was active in averting the threatened division of the town of Medford, and later in securing the city charter. He has been for some years a trustee of the New York Savings Bank. He was a charter member and one of the organizers of the Medford Club, and has been a member of the University Club almost from its inception. He is a life member of the Medford Historical Society. In politics Mr. Lawrence is a Republican, an active member of the party organization, and for some years served on the Republican state committee. He has been much interested in congressional matters, and has been a strong supporter of the Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge and of Hon. Samuel W. McCall. He was a delegate to the last National Republican convention that nominated Theodore Roosevelt for president, and Charles W. Fairbanks for vice-president. He has been much interested in railroad matters for quite a number of years. He is clerk and director in several railroad corporations. He has given much study to the question of merging all the railroads of New England into one corporation. For ten years he was one of the directors of the Somerville Journal Company, and is now one of the proprietors of the Medford Mercury.

Mr. Lawrence for several years devoted considerable time to the Masonic fraternity, being a past master of Mount Hermon Lodge, past high priest of Mystic Royal Arch Chapter, past thrice illustrious master of Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters, past commander of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, past district deputy grand master, past junior grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, past deputy grand high priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter of Massachusetts, past grand master of the Grand Council, Royal and Select Masters of Massachusetts, also its grand treasurer, and a member since 1896 of the Supreme Council thirty-third degree. Scottish Rite, N. M. J.



Mr. Lawrence was married October 2, 1883, to Alice May, daughter of J. Henry and Emily (Nickerson) Sears, of Brewster, Massachusetts, and a lineal descendant of Richards Sears, who settled in Plymouth in 1623. Mrs. Lawrence is also descended in eight different lines of descent from Elder William Brewster, and also from George Soule, another of the "Mayflower" passengers. Children: 1. Marjorie, born September 9, 1884. 2. Samuel Crocker, (2), born September 12, 1888. 3. Ruth, born August 10, 1890. 4. William B., Jr., born October 3, 1896. The family resides on Rural avenue, Medford, with a summer residence in South Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

On his mother's line William Badger Lawrence is descended from:

(I) Giles Badger came from England about 1643, and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. He died there July 17, 1647. His wife's name is not known. His son

(II) John Badger was born June 30, 1643, and lived in Newbury. His first wife Elizabeth died April 8, 1669. For a second wife he married Hannah Swett, February 23, 1671. He had four children by the first wife, and ten by the second. He and his wife both died of small-pox. His estate was valued at £943 9s.

(III) John Badger, son of the foregoing, was a trader and lived in Newbury. He married Rebecca Brown, October 5, 1691. They had seven children, all born in Newbury.

(IV) Joseph Badger, son of the above, born in 1698. He went to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and became a successful merchant. He married Hannah, the daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Peaslee, of Haverhill, and he had seven children by her. She died, and he married Hannah, the widow of Rev. Ebenezer Pearson. Her maiden name was Moody. She had three children. They lived in Haverhill, Massachusetts.

(V) Enoch Badger, son of Joseph Badger, was born May 11, 1736, in Haverhill. He married Susanna White, of Haverhill. They removed to Gilmanton, New Hampshire, but died in Sandown. His brother Joseph was General Joseph Badger, member of the state council, judge of the probate court, and brigadier-general in the New Hampshire militia. One of General Badger's sons was representative to the New Hampshire legislature, state senator, president of the senate, and governor of the province of New Hampshire.

(VI) Joseph Badger, son of Enoch Badger, was born November 2, 1766. He married Mary Webster, daughter of Caleb Webster, of

Gilmanton. They lived in Farmington, New Hampshire. He was a tanner by trade. Mary Webster Badger was a cousin of Daniel Webster, the great orator and statesman.

(VII) Rev. William Badger, son of Joseph and Mary Webster Badger, was born April 12, 1804, died in Medford, Massachusetts, May 14, 1865. He was a man of marked ability and distinguished himself in his profession. He was settled some time in Wilton, Maine, and had other important pastorates. He married Rebecca Taylor, of Roxbury, Maine. She was a daughter of Captain William Taylor, who served during the entire Revolutionary war. He told his children that the proudest moment of his life was at the surrender of General Burgoyne, when the soldiers of his company were dressed like scarecrows, while Burgoyne's men dressed in fine uniform passed between the lines.

(VIII) Carrie Rebecca Badger, daughter of Rev. William Badger, was born at Wilton, Maine, November 12, 1837. April 28, 1859, she was married to General Samuel C. Lawrence, of Medford, Massachusetts.

---

(For ancestry see preceding sketches).

(XXIV) Daniel Warren LAWRENCE Lawrence, second child and eldest son of Daniel (23) and Elizabeth (Crocker) Lawrence, was born October 8, 1830. He has constantly been identified with Medford, except for two intervals—in 1849, when he went to California, during the gold fever, and there spent several months; and in the summer of 1864, when he served for three months in the Union army. He has been efficient in various responsible public and private stations, serving as selectman in 1869-70, representative in the legislature in 1875-76-80, treasurer of the Medford Savings Bank for several years and afterward president, and for twenty-nine years a member and treasurer of the board of commissioners of the sinking fund. He is, as was his father, a member of the Universalist Society, and he recently presented a parsonage to the society. He is a Mason, a member of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, and has attained to the thirty-third degree of the Scottish Rite. He married, October 18, 1851, Mary Ellen Wiley, daughter of John Wiley, of Wakefield, and their children are: 1. George W., born November 8, 1852, married Mary Witherell, of Medford. 2. Rosewell B., January 31, 1856. 3. Samuel W., March 5, 1860, married Helen E. Withington,

daughter of Henry Withington, of Medford, February 22, 1882.

(XXV) Rosewell B. Lawrence, second child and second son of Daniel Warren and Mary (Wiley) Lawrence, was born in Medford, January 31, 1856. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and at Harvard University, graduating in the collegiate course in 1878, and from the Harvard Law School in 1881. He is a lawyer by profession, having his office in the Tremont Building, Boston. He is a member of the board of trustees of Tufts College. He has been chairman of the Medford school committee since January, 1893, and is a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank, chairman of the standing committee of the Universalist Society, one of the park commissioners since the organization of the board in 1893, a vice-president of the Medford Historical Society, a member of the Medford Club, and secretary of the Appalachian Club of Boston since 1883. He is affiliated with Mount Hermon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Mystic Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Boston Commandery Knights Templar. He is unmarried.

---

The Fiscs, or Fiskes, of England, FISKE are recorded as far back as May, 1208, when the Duke of Lorraine granted land in Digneveton Park to the "Men of Laxfield," the list including one Daniel Fisc. It is supposed that this was the paternal grandfather of Lord Symond Fiske, from whom the American Fiskes are readily traced, and to him for the purposes of this sketch we give the designation of the first known generation.

(I) Lord Symond Fiske was proprietor of the Manor of Stadhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, 1390-1422. He was married twice; first to Susannah Smith, and after her death to Katherine ———. In his will, probated at Norwich, England, February 26, 1463-4, he names as his children: William, Jeffrey, John, Edmund, Margaret; and as his executors his wife Katherine and Nicols Nolock. The Lord Fiske died in February, 1464.

(II) William Fiske, eldest son of Lord and Lady Susannah Fiske, was born at Stadhaugh; married Joan Lynne, of Norfolk, and died in 1504. His widow made a will July 15, 1504, in which she names her sons Thomas, William, Augustine, Simon, Robert and John, and daughters Margery and Margaret. This will was proved February 28, 1505, and Sir

John, her husband's brother, and John and Simon, her sons, were executors.

(III) Simon Fiske, son of William and Joan (Lynne) Fiske, married Elizabeth ———, and died in Halesworth, June, 1538. Their children were: Simon, William, Robert, Joan, Jeffrey, Gelyne, Agnes, Thomas, Elizabeth, John.

(IV) Simon Fiske, son of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, married, but her name does not appear on the records. She was the mother of children as follows: Robert, John, George, Nicholas, Jeffrey, Jeremy, William, Richard, Joan, Gelyne, Agnes.

(V) Robert Fiske, son of Simon Fiske, and grandson of Simon and Elizabeth Fiske, was born in 1525. He married Sybil Gould, widow of a Mr. Barber. While a resident of the parish of St. James, South Elmham, his immediate family were in danger of persecution, and his wife's sister, Isabella Gould, was a prisoner in Castle Norwich for her avowed Puritan opinion, in which her sister's family were in sympathy, and they were obliged to leave the parish of St. James in consequence of the prejudice against Puritans. The children of Robert and Sybil (Gould) Barber Fiske were: William Jeffrey, Thomas, Eleazer, Elizabeth.

(VI) William Fiske, son of Robert and Sybil Fiske, was born in the parish of All Saints, Laxfield, England, 1566. He married Anna, daughter of Walter Anstyle, of Tibbenham, Norfolk, and took for his second wife, Alice ———. While residing in St. James parish, Elmham, his father and family were obliged to leave the parish by reason of their Puritan views. His will, proved May 17, 1623, names children: John, Nathaniel, Eleazer, Eunice, Hannah, Hester, Mary, wife of Anthony Fisher. The children were born in South Elmham.

(VII) Nathaniel Fiske, son of William and Anna (Anstyle) Fiske, married Alice Henel, widow of Mr. Leman, and they had two children, Nathaniel and Sarah.

(VIII) Nathaniel Fiske, son of Nathaniel and Alice (Henel) Leman Fiske, was born in Weybred, Suffolk county, England, married Dorothy Symonds, of Wendham, daughter of John Symonds. They had children as follows: John, Nathan, Esther, Martha.

(I) Nathan Fiske (In England, IX), the immigrant, son of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in England, in 1615; came to New England and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643; and



became a landed proprietor by purchasing eighty acres of land, the same having been allotted to Mr. Robert Feake, whose name appears on the annals of the town as second on the list made July 25, 1636, when the desirable lands of the town were allotted to the inhabitants in quantities ranging from one hundred acres, to Sir Richard Saltonstall, down to twenty acres, and here the name "Mr. Robert Feake" appears next to Sir Richard, and the quantity of land allotted as eighty acres. The land was on the north side of the great highway leading to Sudbury. This purchase by Nathan Fiske was made September 10, 1643. His sister Martha, who married Martin Underwood, of Weybred, Suffolk, England, by trade a weaver, were also among the first settlers of Watertown, his name appearing on the list of names of persons to whom land was allotted July 25, 1636, his share being twenty-five acres, and his name also appears on the list of early settlers who took the freeman's oath in 1634. Nathan Fiske died in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, June 21, 1676. His children were: Nathan, born October 17, 1642; John, born August 25, 1647; David, born April 29, 1650, married Elizabeth Reed; Nathaniel, born July 12, 1653, married Mrs. Mary (Warren) Child; Sarah, born 1656, married, September 3, 1673, Abraham Gale, son of Richard Gale, the immigrant.

(II) Lieutenant Nathan Fiske, son of Nathan Fiske, the immigrant, and grandson of Nathaniel and Dorothy (Symonds) Fiske, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, October 17, 1642. He married Elizabeth Fry. He purchased from Thomas and Magdalen Underwood, lands allotted to or purchased by his uncle and aunt, Martin and Martha (Fiske) Underwood, and inherited by Thomas Underwood, to the extent of two hundred and twenty acres, paying therefor the sum of £10. He was selectman of Watertown 1684, 1688 and 1691. He died October 11, 1694, and his widow Elizabeth was administrator of his estate, being appointed by the general court December 10, 1694, and the estate was divided November 23, 1696, his widow having died May 15, 1696. The children of Lieutenant Nathan and Elizabeth (Fry) Fiske were: Nathan, born February 9, 1665, died in 1668; Elizabeth, born January 19, 1667, married James Ball (1670-1729) Weaver, January 16, 1693; Martha, born January 12, 1670, married, March 13, 1694, Edward Park (1661); Nathan, born January 3, 1672; Susanna, born April 7, 1674, died un-

married, 1752; Abigail, born February 18, 1675, married John Mixer, August 15, 1695; William, born December 5, 1677, died same year; William, born November 10, 1678, married Eunace Jennings; Anna, died young.

(III) Nathan Fiske, son of Lieutenant Nathan and Elizabeth (Fry) Fiske, and familiarly known as Deacon Nathan, was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, January 3, 1673. He married (first) Sarah (1678-1723), daughter of Ensign John Coolidge, of Watertown, and (second) on May 22, 1729, Hannah Coolidge Smith, daughter of Simon Coolidge, and widow of Daniel Smith, Jr. He was made a deacon of the church at Watertown before 1717. He died January 26, 1741, and his wife Hannah died in October, 1750. The children of Deacon Nathan and Sarah (Coolidge) Fiske were: Sarah, born 1697, died 1713; Elizabeth, died young; Nathan, born February 25, 1701, married (first) Anne Warren, and as his second wife Mary Fiske, of Sudbury; Josiah, born October 10, 1704, married Sarah, daughter of John and Anne (Tarbell) Lawrence, of Lexington; Henry, born January 24, 1706, married Mary Stone; Daniel, born August 19, 1709, married (first) Deliverance Brown, and (second) Jemima Shaw; Samuel, born February 16, 1711, married Lydia Bond; Grace, born May 9, 1714, married Benjamin Goddard, of Shrewsbury; Hannah, born May 19, 1719, married William J. Smith, Jr., of Weston, died September 2, 1813.

(IV) Jonathan Fiske, son of Nathan and Sarah (Coolidge) Fiske, had children: Nathan, born September 7, 1760; Thaddeus, born June 22, 1762, graduated at Harvard, 1785, was ordained pastor of church in West Cambridge, April 23, 1788, resigning April 23, 1828. His ordination sermon was preached by his uncle, the Rev. Dr. Nathan Fiske. He died November 14, 1855.

(V) Nathan Fiske, son of Jonathan and Abigail Fiske, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, September 7, 1760, married Mary Stearns. Mary Stearns was born October 1761, and they had five children, three boys and two girls. Captain Nathan Fiske was the fifth commander of the Weston Independent Light Infantry, organized 1787, and his son, Captain Sewell Fiske, was next to the last captain to command the organization which was disbanded in 1831.

(VI) Sewell Fiske, son of Nathan and Mary (Stearns) Fiske, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, September 8, 1792. He married Martha, daughter of Isaac and Mary

(Crosby) Stearns, April 8, 1818. Martha Stearns was born October 14, 1787, and died October 1, 1868. Their children were eight in number, four boys and four girls. He was commander of the Weston Independent Light Infantry at the time the company welcomed General Lafayette at Concord, Massachusetts, September 2, 1824.

(VII) Alonzo Sewell Fiske, son of Sewell and Martha (Stearns) Fiske, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, October 4, 1818. He was educated at the Appleton Academy, New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and taught school for several years. He was a merchant in Boston during the earlier part of his business life, but retired to his estate in Weston, where he conducted an extensive and profitable farm. During the civil war, 1861-65, he was a recruiting officer. He was selectman of the town of Weston for over forty years, and during a greater part of that time was chairman of the board of selectmen. He married Susan, daughter of William and Nabby (Reed) Colburn. Susan Colburn was born in Lincoln, Massachusetts, August 30, 1824. The children of Alonzo Sewell and Susan (Colburn) Fiske were: Nathan Sewell, born August 9, 1854, never married; Maria Antoinette, born February 17, 1845, died March 15, 1872; Helen Amelia, born June 11, 1848; Martha Elvira, born September 4, 1849; Abby Colburn, born December 3, 1852, died June 11, 1899; Susan Frances, born February 7, 1857, died June 5, 1860; Harriett Theodora, born February 15, 1862, died March 29, 1878; William Colburn, born January 5, 18—, died in infancy. Alonzo Sewell Fiske died at his home in Weston, Massachusetts, August 27, 1893.

(VIII) Nathan Sewell Fiske, son of Alonzo Sewell and Susan (Colburn) Fiske, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, August 9, 1854. He was educated in the public grammar and high schools of Weston, and at the Bryant and Stratton Commercial College, Boston, Massachusetts, and on leaving school took up the business of farming, being well equipped by his boyhood training on his father's farm. He has been selectman of the town of Weston since 1889; is also an assessor of the town, one of the overseers of the poor, and a constable. His political affiliation has always been with the Republican party, and his church home the Congregational church of Lincoln, where he has served as deacon since 1899. He occupies the original Fiske homestead, works the farm that has been in possession of the family since

1643. A large part of the farm was conveyed to Lieutenant Nathan Fiske (1), and his direct descendants have since been in possession. The residence was built in 1753, by the Rev. Samuel Woodward, minister of the church at Weston, and was occupied by him, 1753-82. Nathan Sewell Fiske never married.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(VI) Jeffrey Fiske, son of Robert Fiske (5), was born at Laxfield, England. The account of his family is not so clearly given in the Candler manuscript in the British Museum as to remove all doubt respecting the true descent as Mr. Candler understood it; but it appears that Jeffrey had a son David Fiske (see will of his uncle Eleazer) of this branch of the family who emigrated, whose wife was Sarah Smith, daughter of Edmund Smith, Mentham. He took his freedom in 1638 and possibly again in 1647. (David, 1647, was no doubt son of the freeman of 1638-39). Jeffrey died in 1628. His will is dated October, 1628, and was proved November 25, 1628. He resided at Metfield, England. Children, born in England: 1. Eleazer. 2. Daughter married John Sawyer. 3. David, mentioned below.

(VII) David Fiske, son of Jeffrey Fiske (6), was born in England. He was admitted a freeman of the colony at Watertown, Massachusetts, March, 1637-38, and had probably come to America the year before, for he was not a proprietor until February, 1637. Before 1644 he was a grantee of one lot and a purchaser of six other lots in Watertown. His homestead of twenty-two acres was granted to John Kingsbury, of whom he bought it just before Kingsbury removed to Dedham. It was bounded on the north by the Cambridge line and the property of J. Coolidge; south by the highway (Pond Road); west by land of J. Coolidge and east by that of B. Bullard. The total amount of his real estate was two hundred and twenty-seven acres. He was a man of standing in the community and early held office. In 1639 he was elected a member of the board of selectmen and again in 1642. He was a junior in 1652-54-55-57. His will is dated September 10, 1660, and was proved in January following. The instrument does not mention the name of his wife, but one daughter Fitch, and one son David who was sole executor and residuary legatee, giving him his houses, lands, cattle and chattels. The son sold the old homestead August 6, 1673, to John



Coolidge. He married Sarah Smith, daughter of Edmund Smith, of Wrentham, county Suffolk, England. Children: 1. Martha, born in England; married Thomas Fitch, of Watertown, a cordwainer later in Boston. 2. David, born in England, 1624, mentioned below.

(VIII) David Fiske, son of David Fiske (7), was born in England in 1624. He was admitted a freeman at Watertown May 26, 1647. He settled in Cambridge and later in Cambridge Farms (Lexington). He married, in 1646, Lydia Cooper, sister of Deacon John Cooper, with whom he came to America, and step-daughter of Gregory Stone (see sketch). She died November 29, 1654, and he married (second), September 6, 1655, Seaborn Wilson, of Ipswich, daughter of Theophilus Wilson. The latter made his will October 2, 1690, and died the next year. Seaborn Fiske sold for eight pounds to Alexander Lovell and Thomas Lovell, of Ipswich, her undivided common right in Ipswich left her by her father, March 3, 1717. She died in Woburn, January 12, 1721. Fiske's will is dated June 23, 1708, and was proved December 20, 1711, mentioning his wife Seaborn; son Nicholas Wyeth, his daughter being dead; children David, Elizabeth, Anna and Abigail; cousin Samuel, son of Deacon Samuel Stone. His homestead in Cambridge was on the north side of what is now Linnaean street, near the Botanic Garden. It was bought by Joseph Daniel December 13, 1660, about the time the Fiskes went to Lexington. Fiske was a wheelwright by trade, but was employed much of the time in the public service, especially as a surveyor of land. He was selectman in 1688, and deputy to the general court in the critical period of 1689. He was one of the most prominent men in the settlement at the Farms; precinct clerk and assessor; the first subscriber for erecting a meeting house there, and the first named member of the church. In 1685 the work of settlement at Worcester was prosecuted with vigor, and about the middle of April surveys were made of the lands by David Fiske, of Cambridge. Partial surveys were made in May, 1685, at Worcester, for Gookin on the east side of Pakachoag hill and a lot of eighty acres on Raccoon plain. The settlement attempted at this time was the second failure, however. Fiske was also prominent in the military service and had the rank of lieutenant in the Lexington company. His grave is marked by a handsome monument erected in 1856 by Benjamin Fiske, Esq. His estate was settled by agreement February 3, 1720. He died February 14, 1710. Children: 1.

Sarah, born May 8, 1646-47; died in Boston, November 8, 1647. 2. Lydia, born in Boston, September 29, 1647-48, married, September 6, 1681, Nicholas Wyeth, Jr., of Cambridge, son of Nicholas and Rebecca (Andrews) Wyeth. 3. David, born in Boston, September 1, 1648, died September 20, 1649. 4. David, born April 15, 1650, mentioned below. 5. Seaborn. 6. Elizabeth, married John Russell. 7. Anna or Hannah, baptized November 27, 1659, married, May 3, 1680, Timothy Carter. 8. Abigail, born February 1, 1674, married, May 4, 1692, Henry Baldwin, of Woburn. 9. Ephraim.

(IX) David Fiske, son of David Fiske (8), was born at Watertown, April 15, 1650. Married, at Ipswich, June 17, 1674, Sarah Day, of that town, born 1654 and died April 22, 1729. Her father was a brick manufacturer and mason. Fiske, like his father, was a subscriber to the first meeting house in Lexington in 1692. He served the town as tithingman. He died October 23, 1729. Children: 1. David, born January 5, 1676, married Elizabeth ——. 2. Jonathan, born May 19, 1679, married Abigail Reed. 3. Robert, born May 8, 1681, married Mary Stimpson. 4. Anna, born April 2, 1683. 5. Lydia, born May 14, 1685, married Deacon Joseph Loring, Jr., born September 26, 1684, died July 4, 1746; went from Hingham to Lexington about 1706. 6. Sarah, born June 16, 1687. 7. Abigail, born May 20, 1689, died August 13, 1691. 8. Ebenezer, born September 12, 1692, mentioned below.

(X) Lieutenant Ebenezer Fiske, son of David Fiske (9), was born at Lexington, September 12, 1692. Married, December 4, 1718, Grace Harrington, of Watertown, daughter of Samuel and Grace (Livermoore) Harrington. She was born August 26, 1694, and died August 29, 1721. He married (second) Bethia Muzzy, who was born in 1700 and died November 19, 1774. He was a man of prominence in the militia, in which he bore the rank of lieutenant, and in town affairs. He held many offices of honor and trust. He was selectman ten years between 1739 and 1758. He resided on the highway to Concord a little more than a mile from the common on the easterly side of what is known as Fiske hill. It was at his house that Hayward of Acton and a British soldier had the encounter on April 19, 1775, both being slain. He bequeathed with his other property a negro slave Pompey. Fiske died December 19, 1775. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Grace, born 1721, died August 25,

1721. 2. Ebenezer, born March 5, 1725, married Elizabeth Cotton. 3. Bethia, born August 1, 1729, married ——— Oliver, of Boston. 4. Elizabeth, born May 7, 1731, married, September 3, 1751, Rev. Robert Cutler, pastor of Greenwich, Massachusetts. 5. Jane, born March 21, 1733, married, October 24, 1752, Josiah Hadley. 6. Anna, born July 30, 1735, married, October 24, 1754, Oliver Barrett. 7. Benjamin, born March 24, 1737, died young. 8. Samuel, born October 15, 1739. 9. Benjamin, born August 10, 1742, mentioned below. 10. Sarah, born 1743, baptized November 24, 1743.

(XI) Benjamin Fiske, son of Ebenezer Fiske (10), was born at Lexington, August 10, 1742. He married, May 14, 1767, Rebecca Howe, of Concord, Massachusetts, and she married (second), March 28, 1786, Lieutenant William Merriam, of Bedford. His estate was appraised April 11, 1785, and divided March 27, 1786. He died February 1, 1785. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1783, married, May 29, 1802, William Whitney, of Shirley, son of Rev. Phineas Whitney, born October 3, 1778, died January 29, 1837; resided at Shirley, Winchendon and Boston, Massachusetts; children—i. William F., born May 19, 1803; ii. George H., born May 24, 1809, married Elizabeth B. White.

(XII) Benjamin Fiske, son of Benjamin Fiske (11), was born at Lexington, August 20, 1778. Married, in Chelmsford, May 16, 1797, Elizabeth Bridge, daughter of William Bridge, granddaughter of Rev. Ebenezer Bridge, of Chelmsford. She died October 20, 1814. Married (second) Nancy Adams, of Westford, born 1785, died September 6, 1865. A portrait of Elizabeth (Bridge) Fiske is owned by her great-grandson, William B. Fiske, of Plainfield, New Jersey. He removed to Boston in 1808 and was actively engaged in the shipping business "his sails whitening every sea." In 1843 he returned to Lexington where he bought a farm on Lowell street. He was alderman of Boston in 1843 and representative to the general court from Boston from 1833 to 1838. He was justice of the peace for many years, and in every walk of life was upright, honorable and highly esteemed. He died at Lexington, February 2, 1863. Children: 1. John Minot, born July 15, 1798, mentioned below. 2. Louisa, born May 30, 1801, married in Boston in 1826, Dr. Cyrus Briggs, of Augusta, Maine; he was born March 4, 1800, and died in Salem, Massachusetts, June, 1871; she died

December 4, 1890; children: i. Sarah Louisa Briggs, born February 25, 1828, married Rev. Wheelock Craig (children: Annie Briggs Craig, born February 6, 1853, married George P. Dutton; Louise Craig, born May 30, 1885); ii. Nancy Adams Briggs, born January 25, 1831, died August 4, 1882; married George Parkman Denny, November 9, 1852, died January 23, 1885 (child: Arthur Briggs Denny, born April 24, 1855, resides at Chestnut Hill, Brookline, Massachusetts; married Frances Anna Gilbert, November 1, 1882, and had George Parkman Denny, born June 2, 1887, and Elizabeth Denny, born September 4, 1888); iii. Elizabeth Church Briggs, born November 8, 1832; married, August, 1859, William A. Dana, banker, born 1818 in New Bedford, died 1871, (children: Elizabeth, Willie A., Alice Louise Dana, born August 24, 1870); iv. Anne Briggs, born July, 1843, died May 1, 1851. 3. Charles, born November 17, 1807, married Abigail M. Hayden and Mrs. Elizabeth P. Davis, of Nashua, New Hampshire; resided at Milford, Maine; Lexington and 70 Chandler street, Boston; children: i. Frances Albertine, born November 1, 1832, married, June 8, 1852, Thomas B. Davenport, of Hopkinton; ii. Charles, born May 27, 1834, married Adeline W. Shaw and Annie I. Crafts; iii. William B., born June 23, 1836, married Henrietta S. Lyford; iv. Henry A., born April 23, 1840; v. Marion A., born January 28, 1846, died January 12, 1864; vi. Abbie Josephine, born November 18, 1848, married, November 18, 1869, Alonzo Austin Goddard, born April 1, 1847, and had Henry Austin Goddard, born March 25, 1875, resided at 70 Chandler street, Boston. 4. Benjamin, born October 15, 1811, died June 18, 1812. 5. Benjamin, born November 20, 1820, married, October 21, 1842, Maria Spear; resided in New York City and in Medford, Massachusetts.

(XIII) Colonel John Minot Fiske, son of Benjamin Fiske (12), was born July 15, 1798, at Lexington. Married, at Salem, Eliza Maria Winne, daughter of Joseph Winne; she was born June 30, 1800, and died December 17, 1884. He was educated in the public schools of Lexington and at Harvard College where he was graduated in 1815; studied law and was admitted to the bar, having offices in Boston and Charlestown; was interested in the state militia and rose to the rank of colonel. In politics he was a Democrat, a warm admirer and ardent supporter of Andrew Jackson. He died in Chelmsford, August 16, 1841. Children: 1. Joseph, died in infancy. 2. Ben-



jamin Minot, born in 1826, mentioned below. 3. Joseph W., born May 22, 1832; died October 20, 1903, at East Orange; married Caroline Gould, August 15, 1872, at Geneva, Switzerland. She was born August 2, 1851, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He was the founder of the J. W. Fiske Iron Works of New York City; children: i. Caroline Eliza, born May 24, 1873; ii. Maud Brooks, born October 27, 1874; iii. Joseph Winne, born October 21, 1878. 4. John Minot, born August 17, 1834, married, at Stockbridge, June 1, 1864, Isabella Landon Goodrich, daughter of Hon. John Z. Goodrich, and born April 13, 1845; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, graduating in 1852; graduated from Yale in 1856; the famous class "Chauncey Depew," "Judge Brown;" graduated from Harvard Law School in 1858 and admitted same year to Suffolk bar and practiced until May, 1863, when he was appointed deputy naval officer of the port of Boston; in November was appointed deputy collector of customs and has been connected with this department since; was chairman of civil service examiners under Arthur's administration; was member of the city council of Boston in 1863 and 1864; children: i. Sallie Goodrich, born March 17, 1870, married, November 16, 1892, J. L. Liecty; resided at 10 Webster street, Brookline; ii. John Landon, born November 6, 1873, resides at 139 Oxford street, Cambridge; educated at Boston Latin School, Phillips Academy (Andover); in Harvard College in 1891 for one year, leaving to enter business.

(XIV) Benjamin Minot Fiske, son of John M. Fiske (13), was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, January 29, 1826, and died in Chelmsford, May 9, 1901. He was educated in the public, high and Latin schools of Boston and Chelmsford. Succeeded to his father's farm in Chelmsford, and was in the Boston custom house thirty years, inspector of customs. He resided on Summer street, near Cherry, Somerville, Massachusetts, from 1868-69 to 1896. He was a Republican in politics and interested in party affairs, but not actively. He was a faithful and consistent member of the Unitarian church at Chelmsford and a liberal contributor to its support. He was highly esteemed by his townsmen for his integrity, his fine personal qualities and generous spirit.

He married, in 1850, at Chelmsford, Elizabeth Ann Parkhurst, who was born June 11, 1823, daughter of Rev. John Parkhurst, who was for a period of fifty years pastor of the Chelmsford Baptist Church. She survives

him and lives in the old home, honored and loved by her family and friends. Children: 1. John Minot, born December 31, 1853, mentioned below. 2. Joseph Winn, born March 5, 1857, mentioned below. 3. Frederick A. P., born October 4, 1859, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth Minot, born October 14, 1860, married Jose Edwin Warren, resides at Chelmsford; one child, Elizabeth Fiske, born October 18, 1890.

(XV) John Minot Fiske, son of Benjamin Minot Fiske (14), was born December 31, 1853, at Chelmsford. Married, June 6, 1876, Katie S. Westervelt, who was born February 20, 1857. He is in the ornamental iron business and resides in East Orange, New Jersey. Children: 1. Kate Marion, born March 20, 1877. 2. Anna Adelle, born August 24, 1879, died February 26, 1882. 3. Lillian, born January 12, 1885, died February 20, 1885. 4. Ethel, born January 17, 1888. 5. Dorothy Leonora, born May 9, 1896.

(XV) Joseph Winn Fiske, son of Benjamin Minot Fiske (14), was born March 5, 1857, at Chelmsford. Married, at Somerville, June 3, 1885, Mary S. Harrington, who was born November 13, 1864. He is engaged in the ornamental iron business in New York City. He resides in Passaic, New Jersey. Children: 1. Warren Russell, born July 8, 1886. 2. Howard Benjamin, born July 9, 1890.

(XV) Frederick A. P. Fiske, son of Benjamin Minot Fiske (14), was born October 4, 1859, at Chelmsford. He attended the public schools of Somerville, graduating from the high school in class of 1877. He is a graduate of Harvard College, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Arts, class of 1881, and of Harvard Law School, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws, class of 1884. He is a member of the Suffolk bar and a successful attorney, practicing in Boston with offices at 10 Tremont street. He resides at Somerville. He was a member of the common council of Somerville, 1893-94; member of school board of Somerville since 1900, serving as chairman of the board five years; president of Somerville board of trade, 1904. He is very active in the affairs of the Second Unitarian Society of Somerville, has been a member of the board of trustees for a number of years, and in 1905-06 served as president of the South Middlesex Conference of Unitarian Churches. He married (first), at Winchester, Massachusetts, July 2, 1890, Harriet Lydia Locke, who was born March 25, 1862, died September 16, 1903. Children: 1. Helen Locke, born October 6, 1892. 2. Eustice Bridge, born March

26, 1898. 3. Wyman Parkhurst, born January 11, 1900. 4. Rachel Minot, born March 2, 1901. Mr. Fiske married (second), January 18, 1905, Florence May Hamlin, daughter of George Beals and Emily Ann (Wood) Hamlin, of Somerville.

Dr. Jeremiah Robinson, the ROBINSON first of this family known in America, was born about 1710. He resided in Littleton, Massachusetts, where he was settled as early as 1740, and practiced his profession there. He died in the adjacent town of Westford, October 19, 1771. He married first Lydia ———; second Eunice Amsden, of Marlborough, born 1720; married October 14, 1746, and died in 1801. Children: 1. John, born December 26, 1733. 2. Mary, born November 13, 1835. 3. Olive, born September 10, 1737. 4. John, born November 11, 1739. 5. Jeremiah, born April 4, 1742; married Susanna Cogswell. 6. Zebulon, born February 9, 1743; tradesman, resided in Pembroke, Massachusetts, in 1787, and had seven children. Children of second wife: 7. Thomas Amsden, born May 23, 1747. 8. Thomas, born October 27, 1748. 9. Eunice, born October 13, 1750; married Emerson Cogswell; died at Concord, September 11, 1786. 10. Bradbury, born August 8, 1752; married Abigail ———; died in Charlestown, June, 1801; was a Concord minute-man in the revolution. 11. Cane or Kane (also Cain and Keene); mentioned below. Three others not known. (See N. E. Gen. Reg. 1885, p. 323).

(II) Keen Robinson, son of Dr. Jeremiah Robinson (I), was born about 1755. He settled near the line between Weston and Concord. His children were born, according to the records, in Concord. He was a soldier in the revolution from Weston, in Captain John Walton's company, Colonel Brooks' regiment, in 1776. He was in Captain Weston's company, Colonel Brooks's regiment, in 1778, when he gave his age as twenty-three years and his height five feet four inches. He was also in Captain Daniel Harrington's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, at Cambridge. His name was spelled Keen on the Concord records, Cane and Cain on the Weston records of his revolutionary service, and both Cane and Keen in the State Revolutionary Rolls. He married Achsah ———. Children: 1. John, born October 28, 1783; mentioned below. 2. Bridget, born August 1, 1785. 3. Thomas Amsden (Amsdell), born February 26, 1787. 4. Charlotte, born August 26, 1789.

5. Henry, born June 18, 1799. 6. Charles, born April 12, 1802. 7. Eunice, born November 24, 1804.

(III) John Robinson, son of Keen Robinson (2), was born October 28, 1783, at Watertown, according to the records of Sidney, Maine, where he settled in early life, but his birth was recorded at Concord, the town adjoining. He was a shoemaker as well as a farmer, at Sidney, Maine. He was in the state militia, and an officer in the service in the war of 1812. He married, December 18, 1811, Susannah Mason, born at Concord, Massachusetts, September 25, 1779. In 1848 he removed to Stow, Massachusetts, with his family, and he died there in March, 1851. Children, all born in Sidney, Maine: 1. John Mason, born September 6, 1812; died August 12, 1846. 2. Sarah Wood, born April 26, 1814; married June 29, 1842, Solomon Nash; died March 9, 1892; children: i. Charles Augustus Nash, born June 18, 1843; resides in Manchester, Maine, unmarried; ii. Olive Elizabeth Nash, born August 23, 1844; married May 12, 1867, Charles A. Fifield; had one son, Archer Edson Fifield, born in Manchester, Maine, July, 1870, who is unmarried; iii. George Byron Nash, born December 22, 1846; married Augusta M. Ireland; resided in Peabody, Massachusetts. 3. Augustus Tower, born March 22, 1816; died June 7, 1843, unmarried. 4. Catherine Hammond, born September 27, 1819; married December 13, 1848, Joseph Nash; died December 24, 1894; children: i. Joseph Emery Nash, born October 27, 1849; resides in Sidney, Maine, unmarried; ii. Lucy Ann Nash, born September 30, 1852; married November 19, 1871, Lorin C. Robinson; resides in Sidney, Maine. 5. Charles Henry, born February 14, 1821; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth Susanna, born July 7, 1823; married November 6, 1844, James Nash. These three Robinson sisters married brothers.

(IV) Charles H. Robinson, son of John Robinson (3), was born in Sidney, Maine, February 14, 1821, and died in Hudson, Massachusetts, September 30, 1889. He was educated in his native town, and learned the trade of carpenter. He settled in Stow, Massachusetts, and was in business as builder and contractor many years in that town and Hudson, which was set off from Marlborough and Bolton, March 18, 1866. He had the contract for building the Hudson town hall in 1871. He was prominent in public affairs, being town clerk of Stow and selectman many years. He called the first town



meeting in Hudson, in the incorporation of which he was an active factor. During the last twenty years of his life he was deputy sheriff of Middlesex county, and he became well known throughout the county. He was a useful and influential citizen in business, in town affairs and in society. He married first October 26, 1848, Eliza M. Tower, who died April 30, 1853, daughter of Charles Tower. He married second June 5, 1854, Susan A. Townsend, born at Sidney, Maine, January, 1821, and died May 29, 1856. He married third, February 17, 1857, Ada J. Bragdon, of Sidney, Maine, born October 22, 1834. Child of Charles H. and Susan (Townsend) Robinson: 1. John Henry, born April 14, 1855; mentioned below. Children of Charles H. and Ada J. (Bragdon) Robinson: 2. Charles Augustus, born August 20, 1858; died May 28, 1893. 3. Sumner Banks, born January 6, 1863. 4. Annie Eliza, born January 7, 1865. 5. Sidney Maine, born October 15, 1868; mentioned below. 6. Edward Everett, born March 23, 1874.

(V) John H. Robinson, son of Charles H. Robinson (4), was born in Stow, Massachusetts April 14, 1855. He was educated there and in Hudson in the public schools. He began his mercantile career as clerk in a general store, and since 1884, has been in business on his own account. In partnership with J. C. Holden, under the firm name of Holden & Robinson, a flourishing business was established, and continued until the death of the senior partner in 1884. They had one of the best hardware stores of Hudson or vicinity. Mr. Robinson admitted to partnership his brother Sidney M. Robinson, after the death of his original partner, and the firm of John H. and Sidney M. Robinson has continued with uninterrupted success and growth to the present time. Mr. Robinson is a member of Doric Lodge of Free Masons; of Houghton Royal Arch Chapter; of Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine; of Corinthian Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; of Hudson Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of King Saul Encampment, and Magnolia Lodge of Rebekah, I. O. O. F. He has always taken a lively interest in town affairs. In politics he is an active and earnest Republican, and for eighteen years has served on the board of registrars of voters for Hudson. He is vice-president of the First National Bank of Hudson. For fifteen years he has been a trustee of the Hudson Savings Bank, and for five years a member of the investment commit-

tee. He married, 1890, Ada Harriet Snow, born in Littleton, May 1, 1864, daughter of Charles Prescott Snow, who was born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 13, 1823, and died in 1870; was a manufacturer of pencils; married Harriet B. Wilmont. Children of Charles Prescott and Harriet B. Snow: i. Emma A. (Snow) Woodbury; ii. Charles E. Snow; iii. Harry P. Snow.

Jonas Parker Snow, father of Charles Prescott Snow, was born in Westford, Massachusetts, in 1800; married at Concord, September 26, 1822; children: i. Charles Prescott Snow, born March 13, 1823; ii. Sarah Parker Snow, born December 1, 1824; iii. Lucy Elizabeth Snow, born September 21, 1826; all born in Concord, Massachusetts. Hannah Hosmer Smith was born in 1789, and died in 1882.

Jonathan Snow, father of Jonas Parker Snow, was a farmer in Westford, Massachusetts, born about 1760. He came to Westford when a young man, with his brother Levi Snow, who married Lucy Fletcher, daughter of Ebenezer. They were doubtless descendants of Richard Snow, of Woburn, Massachusetts, whose descendants lived in Billerica and Chelmsford also. Jonathan Snow married Sarah ———, and lived on the Abbot Read farm, Westford. Children: i. Jonathan, born 1786; ii. Sarah Snow, born 1788; married, 1811, Joseph Wright, of Dedham; iii. Polly Snow, born 1791; married, 1821, Joseph Harrington, of Concord; iv. Parker Snow, born 1792, died 1796; v. Lucy Snow, born 1795; vi. Nancy Snow born 1797; vii. Jonas Parker Snow, born 1800; died in Littleton, Massachusetts, in 1881. John H. and Ada H. (Snow) Robinson have but one child—Gladys, born September 21, 1891.

(V) Sidney M. Robinson, son of Charles H. Robinson (4), was born in Hudson, Massachusetts, October 15, 1868. He was educated in the public schools, and began in business as a clerk in the store of his brother's firm, Holden & Robinson. After Mr. Holden died he became a partner in the firm, and the present name of John H. and Sidney M. Robinson was adopted. He has been an active and prominent member of various fraternal and secret societies. He is past noble grand of Hudson Lodge of Odd Fellows, Hudson; grand sachein of Pompeseticut Lodge, Independent Order of Red Men. Since 1891 he has been collector of Rawson Council, Royal Arcanum, Hudson. He married, October 14, 1891, Mary Grace Campbell, born October 2, 1868, daughter of Howard and Annie

(Steele) Campbell. Children of Sidney M. and Mary Grace (Campbell) Robinson: 1. Charles Howard, born January 30, 1900. 2. Florence Stella, born August 13, 1894. 3. Philip Sidney, born November 24, 1906.

The Emerson family in Eng-  
EMERSON land seems to have sprung from that Aimeric, arch deacon of Carlisle and Durham from 1196 to 1214 and high sheriff of Northumberland from 1214 to 1215, who was nephew of Bishop Philip, of Poitou, Prince Bishop, of Durham, 1195, and previously *clericum et familiarem* of Richard Coeur de Lion. The family came from Aquitania, but the name is Norse, not French. His pedigree is given in Surtee's history of Durham. The name in substantially its present form appeared in this family about 1300 and was used first by Johannes Emeryson.

(I) Ralph Emerson, the progenitor in England to whom the Concord family traces its ancestry, was granted arms in 1535 and was described as of Foxton, county Durham. The arms were: A lion rampant vert. bezantee, holding a battle ax gules, headed argent.

(II) Thomas Emerson, who was born some time before 1540, but whose place of birth is unknown was resident in Great Dunmow, county Essex, was probably son of Ralph Emerson (1). His children: 1. Robert, baptized at Great Dunmow, October 25, 1561. 2. Joan, baptized 1562. 3. John, baptized 1565. All at Great Dunmow, but if he removed from Durham, other children may have been born there.

(III) Robert Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (2), was baptized at Great Dunmow, October 25, 1561. He settled at Bishop's Stortford and married there, November 20, 1578, Susan Crabb, who was buried there November 20, 1626, aged seventy years. He owned a field on the north border of the parish called Muggles Dale or earlier Muffles Dane. He was a currier by trade. He died in January, 1620, at Bishop's Stortford. His will was proved 1620-1, his name being spelled Embersen, a form still in use in England. His children: 1. Alice, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, November 22, 1579. 2. Margaret, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, February 21, 1581-2; married T. Browne of Southwark. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Anne, married July 1, 1611, J. Rogers at Bishop's Stortford. 5. Robert, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, April 12, 1596. 6. John, mentioned in his father's will, presumed to be father of John Emerson, the immigrant at Ipswich, Massachusetts.

(IV) Thomas Emerson, son of Robert Emerson (3), was baptized at Bishop's Stortford, England, Hertfordshire, July 26, 1584. He was collector for the poor in Bishop's Stortford in 1636. Major General Denison, famous in the early military history of the colonies, also came from Bishop's Stortford, and Deputy Governor Symonds resided in the neighboring towns of Great Yeldham and Upsfield, county Essex. The children were all baptized as given below in St. Michael's Church, Bishop's Stortford. According to family tradition Emerson came over in the ship "Elizabeth Ann" in 1635. He was at Ipswich as early as 1638, when he had eighty acres granted to him, adjoining land of Goodman Muzzey. He was a baker by trade, but after his coming to America was generally called a yeoman. In 1638 Samuel Greenfield, a weaver, who had married Susanna Wise, widow of Humphrey Wise, of Ipswich, sold a farm of one hundred and twenty acres, formerly owned by Wise, to Thomas Emerson. This was the Turkey Shore property which remained in the hands of the Emerson family several generations. He was a commoner in 1641 and selectman in 1646. He conveyed his farm to his son John for a yearly rental during the lives of himself and wife Elizabeth. His will was dated May 31, 1653, and proved January 4, 1660, bequeathing to his sons Joseph, John and Nathaniel; daughters Elizabeth Fuller and Susannah; to son James if he shall come over into this country; to wife Elizabeth whom he makes executor. The children: 1. Robert, baptized May 24, 1612; was at Rowley, Massachusetts, as early as 1655; removed to Haverhill and is made a freeman there April 29, 1668; died June 25, 1694. 2. Benjamin baptized October 2, 1614, buried October 27, 1614. 3. Ralph, baptized October 19, 1615, killed by falling from a tree and buried June 8, 1626. 4. James, baptized February 16, 1617, died at Tangiers, 1664; never came to America. 5. Joseph, baptized June 25, 1620, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 14, 1623, married John Fuller and resided at Ipswich. 7. John, baptized February 26, 1625, died December 2, 1700; married Ruth Symonds; resided in Gloucester. 8. Thomas, baptized in England. 9. Nathaniel, baptized July 18, 1630, died December 29, 1712; resided at Ipswich, Massachusetts. 10. Susan, baptized March 17, 1632.

(V) Joseph Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson, the immigrant (4), was born in Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, in 1620, and baptized June 25 of that year, and he died at Concord, Massachusetts Bay Col-



ony, January 3, 1680. He married, about 1646, Elizabeth Woodmansey, daughter of Robert and Margaret Woodmansey. Her father was a school master in Boston. Joseph Emerson resided at Ipswich, Massachusetts, York, Maine, and Milton, Massachusetts. He was a minister of the Puritans. Of his education nothing is known. Tradition says he was educated in England. He may have studied at Harvard, but did not graduate. He was at Ipswich as early as 1638 and was admitted freeman there December 19, 1648. He preached the same year at York. In 1653 he was a resident of Wells, Maine, and took the freeman's oath there July 4, 1653, and was an inhabitant when the commissioners took the submission of the people, the court being held in his house. He favored submission to Massachusetts, in 1651-52, and was evidently a leading man of the Massachusetts party. He signed a petition to Cromwell as a resident of Wells, asking the protector to confirm the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over Wells. A faction developed in the church at Wells and Mr. Emerson accepted the pastorate at Milton about 1664. He was dismissed a few years later. He was settled at Mendon December 1, 1669, and remained until the town was destroyed by the Indians during King Philip's war when he retired to Concord and lived until his death.

He married (second), December 7, 1665, Elizabeth Bulkley, who was born 1638 and died September 4, 1693, daughter of Rev. Peter Bulkley, first minister of Concord, Massachusetts. She married (second) Captain John Brown, of Reading. The children of Rev. Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodmansey) Emerson: 1. Joseph, Jr. 2. James, married Sarah ———. The children of Rev. Joseph and Elizabeth (Bulkley) Emerson: 3. Lucy, born October 2, 1667, died 1740; married, May 15, 1683, Thomas Damon; resided in Reading. 4. Edward, born April 26, 1670. 5. Peter, born 1673, died 1751; married, 1696, Anna Brown. 6. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 7. Daniel, married, May 19, 1709, Jane Armistage, and resided in Boston.

(V) Ebenezer Emerson, son of Rev. Joseph Emerson (4), was born at Mendon, died in 1751. He married (first), in 1704, Bethia Parker, daughter of Nathaniel and Bethia (Polly) Parker, of Reading. She was born in 1785 and died in 1815. He was a husbandman and resided in Reading at the Franklin Weston place. His will was proved in 1751, mentioned all the children given below. He married (second), 1716, Mary Boutwell,

daughter of Captain James and Mary (Kendall) Boutwell, of Reading. She was born in 1685. It is said that he had two more wives, but the record has not been found. Children of Ebenezer and Bethia Emerson: 1. Nathaniel, born March 31, 1705, married April 15, 1725, Hepzibah Burnap. 2. Bethia, born July 27, 1709, married, April 14, 1731, Nathaniel Parker of Reading. 3. Susan, born March 8, 1713; married February 19, 1736, Isaac Burnap. Children of Ebenezer and Mary Emerson: 4. Ebenezer, born January 6, 1716, married, May 15, 1746, Anna Nichols; (second), December 7, 1749, Rebecca Putnam. 5. James, born January 9, 1720, married Mary Farrar; (second) Elizabeth Nichols. 6. Joseph, born November 3, 1721, married, December 7, 1749, Phebe Upton and lived in Lynn. 7. Thomas, born July 12, 1724, mentioned below.

(VI) Thomas Emerson, son of Ebenezer Emerson (5), was born at Reading, July 12, 1724, and died there January 15, 1810. He married (first), April 16, 1747, Elizabeth Bruce, who was born in 1733 and died January 1, 1793. They resided in Reading. Emerson was a farmer. He was a soldier in the Revolution and with the Reading company took part in the events of April 19, 1775. He married (second), October 24, 1793, Mary Dresser, of Reading, born 1732, died October 28, 1806. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Emerson: 1. Elizabeth, born August 17, 1753, married, June 12, 1777, Benjamin Emerson. 2. Hannah, born November 12, 1755, died January 10, 1832; married, April 9, 1793, Timothy Wakefield. 3. Thomas, born December 11, 1757, mentioned below. 4. William, born June 10, 1760, died July 23, 1848; married April 14, 1782, Sarah Cowdrey; (second) Mary Vinton. 5. Jerusha, born September 4, 1762, married, May 23, 1782, Nathaniel Cowdrey. 6. Susanna, born November 21, 1764, married, December 12, 1793, William Williams. 7. Jonathan, born March 15, 1768, died 1841; married, March 1, 1796, Martha Williams. 8. Lucy, born February 21, 1770, married, November 23, 1788, Aaron Damon; resided in Vermont. 9. Lois, born November 6, 1772, married, March 7, 1792, John Smith.

(VII) Thomas Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (6), was born at Reading, December 11, 1757, and died at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, February 17, 1837. He married, November 21, 1782, Ruth Bancroft, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Pierson) Bancroft. She was born in Reading, June 1, 1761, and died at Lynnfield, February 28, 1852. They

resided at Lynnfield and Reading. He was a soldier in the Revolution, took part in the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill; prisoner in Dartmoor, England. He was captain of militia, his commission being signed by Governor John Hancock. He was of great resolution, bravery and patriotism. He was a Revolutionary pensioner during his last years. James Bancroft, father of Ruth, was a captain at the battle of Bunker Hill and an original member of the Society of the Cincinnati after the war; was selectman of Reading in 1776-88-93-94; member of the school committee in 1799, 1805-06; representative to the general court in 1780-85-88-93-94-99, 1800-03; was deacon of the Reading church for many years. Captain Emerson's will was dated May 2, 1834, and was proved May 16, 1837. Children, born at Reading: 1. Ruth, born November 3, 1783, died September 26, 1861; married, July 1, 1806, Joseph Burnham; lived at Wakefield. 2. Thomas, born October 2, 1785, mentioned below. 3. Clarissa, born October 6, 1787, died January 17, 1889; married, October 26, 1805, Benjamin Cox; resided at Lynnfield. 4. Charlotte, born May 1, 1790, died August 11, 1864; married, April 14, 1814, Mathew Cox; lived at Lynnfield. 5. Hannah, born April 6, 1792, died June 9, 1873; married, May 13, 1819, Colonel Thomas Parker; lived at Wakefield. 6. James Bancroft, born July 22, 1794, died September 27, 1795. 7. James Bancroft, born January 26, 1797, died in 1822; married, in 1821, Lydia P. Parker; residence, Natchez, Mississippi. 8. Hubbard, born April 30, 1799, died October 4, 1878; married, June 23, 1825, Harriet Orne; resided at Lynnfield. 9. Sarah, born July 1, 1801, died March 6, 1825; married, 1822, Warren Aborn; resided at Natchez, Mississippi. 10. Eliza, born April 6, 1806, died March 27, 1888; married, May 24, 1827, Jacob Tufts; resided in Westborough, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Thomas Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (7), was born at Reading, October 2, 1785, and died at Wakefield, Massachusetts, November 29, 1871. He married, May 20, 1813, Elizabeth Hartshorn, daughter of James and Sarah (Hopkinson) Hartshorn. She was born in Reading, April 24, 1790, and died at Wakefield, September 26, 1873. They resided at Wakefield, where he carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes. He was one of the most prominent citizens and business men, and active in municipal and political affairs. He was selectman of South Reading in 1820-21-22-23-24; representative to the general court 1825 to 1830 inclusive, 1838-39-41;

state senator from his district in 1846-47; member of the South Reading school committee in 1824-30-36-37. He was the first president of the South Reading Bank and a director of the Citizens' Gas Company. He retired from business in 1854, after fifty years of success. His business grew from a humble beginning to large proportions. He instituted the system of paying wages in cash instead of barter at the store, the former practice of the shoe manufacturers. He was an active and prominent member of the Congregational church, which he served for a time as clerk and teacher in the Sunday school. He gave generously to missionary organizations and other benevolent and charitable purposes. He was a friend of the poor and suffering. His charming personality and sterling character won for him the respect and affection of all who knew him. He retained his health and strength to the end of life, and attended faithfully and efficiently his duties at the national bank to the time of his death. Children, born in South Reading: 1. Thomas, born December 6, 1816, mentioned below. 2. Augusta Buchanan, born June 22, 1821, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Hartshorn, born February 24, 1824, mentioned below. 4. Maria Josephine, born October 29, 1828, mentioned below. 5. James Francis, born August 11, 1830, mentioned below.

(IX) Thomas Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (8), was born in South Reading, December 6, 1816, and died at Wakefield, December 3, 1895. Married, January 22, 1840, Emily Minerva Swain, born at South Reading, August 26, 1820, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Parker) Swain. Emerson became associated with his father in the manufacture of boots and shoes in 1837 under the firm name of Thomas Emerson. For nearly thirty years he made a winter trip to the south to sell the product of the factory and he had a wide business acquaintance. In 1854 his father retired and the two sons continued the business as Thomas Emerson's Sons. Under this name the reputation of the house was sustained and the business grew in volume and prosperity. The firm was always fortunate in avoiding labor difficulties. Mr. Emerson was one of the founders of the Wakefield Horticultural and Agricultural Society, of which he was the vice-president several years. For twenty-four years he was president of the bank, the Mechanic and Agricultural Institution. He was trustee of the Wakefield Savings Bank, director in the National Bank, member of the Ancient and







*James F. Emerson*



Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, of the Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, Souhegan Lodge of Odd Fellows, Wyoming Lodge of Free Masons, the Boston Boot and Shoe Club and other organizations. He was a man of strict integrity, honorable purposes and unswerving fidelity to duty; a constant attendant upon public worship at the Congregational church, which he very liberally supported. Children: 1. Thomas Albert, born December 27, 1840, mentioned below. 2. Edwin Eugene, born February 4, 1843, married, June 5, 1867, Sophia P. Harnden, daughter of Sylvester and Mary (Sherman) Harnden; she was born in Reading, June 26, 1844, died January 31, 1908. He entered the firm of Thomas Emerson's sons in 1866; after the retirement from the firm of James Francis Emerson, the business was continued by Edwin Eugene Emerson and a cousin, Harry Foster, and was dissolved in 1902. He is now inspector of leather of army and navy shoes. He was director of the Mechanics' Institution and of the Wakefield Co-operative Bank; prominent in church and parish of the Congregational church of Wakefield, of which he was clerk many years. 3. Emily Josephine, born December 2, 1847, died May 6, 1849. 4. George Dunbar, born September 16, 1849, married, September 14, 1871, Estelle M. Walker; married (second), February 8, 1879, Emma Hunt Varney, now of New York city.

(IX) Augusta Buchanan Emerson, daughter of Thomas Emerson (8), was born in South Reading, June 22, 1821, and died at Malden, February 27, 1885. She married, June 7, 1848, Francis Odiorne, son of Thomas and Mary (Hussey) Odiorne. He was born at Malden, September 25, 1821, and died at Malden, October 2, 1878. Mr. Odiorne was a Boston merchant. Children, born at Malden: 1. Frances Augusta, born February 11, 1849. 2. Thomas Emerson, born May 7, 1851. 3. Mary Hussey, born May 25, 1855, died May 6, 1898. 4. Emily Josephine, born September 14, 1857, died September 25, 1858. 5. Frank Chester, born December 2, 1861, died January 25, 1863.

(IX) Sarah Hartshorn Emerson, daughter of Thomas Emerson (8), was born in South Reading, February 24, 1824, and died at Wakefield, November 14, 1885. She married, April 24, 1850, Benjamin Franklin Barnard, born July 10, 1824, at North Reading, son of Jacob and Grace (Stearns) Barnard. They lived in Wakefield. Barnard was connected with the Boston firms of Banker &

Carpenter, and Carpenter, Woodward & Morton, for fifteen years. He was among the first in organizing the Richardson Light Guard of Wakefield in 1851, and was third lieutenant on the first board of officers. In 1861 he resigned his commission and enlisted as a private for three months. In October, 1861, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twenty-third Regiment and served under General Burnside in the North Carolina campaign; in May, 1862, he was promoted first lieutenant and attached to General Burnside's staff as a commissary of subsistence. Child: Grace Maria Barnard, born February 24, 1851, died December 14, 1886.

(IX) Maria Josephine Emerson, daughter of Thomas Emerson (8), was born in South Reading, October 29, 1828. Married, February 6, 1850, George Oliver Carpenter, born December 26, 1827, and died December 25, 1896, son of George and Mary (Bentley) Carpenter, of Boston. He was educated in the public schools of his native city and was a Franklin medal scholar in 1840. He became a partner in a paint and oil firm of Boston which became in 1861 Banker & Carpenter, and in 1864 Carpenter, Woodward & Morton and finally Carpenter-Morton Company, of which Mr. Carpenter was president. Meanwhile, Mr. Carpenter also became interested in insurance and conducted a large business. He was director of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons of Massachusetts; trustee of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association of Boston; commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; director for twenty-five years of the Eliot National Bank of Boston; director of the South Reading National Bank; vice-president of the Home Savings Bank of Boston; director of the Bostonian Society; president of the Paint and Oil Club of Boston; president of the Commercial Club; member of the Art Club and of the Algonquin Club. In 1869-70 he was an alderman of the city of Boston. Children: 1. George Oliver, born February 17, 1852, married, April 7, 1880, Caroline Greeley; children: i. George Oliver, 3d., born August 24, 1881; ii. Kenneth Greeley, born April 14, 1886. 2. Frederick Banker, born April 21, 1862, married, April 7, 1886, Alice Beebe; died November 4, 1907; children: i. Morris Beebe, born August 30, 1888; ii. Marjorie, born April 15, 1891.

(IX) James Francis Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (8), was born in South Reading, in the Emerson homestead on Main street, August 11, 1830. He obtained a good

education in the schools of his native town, and on the organization of the high school in 1845, was one of the early members; also attended a private school in Warren, Massachusetts. On leaving school he entered the counting room of his father and brother, then conducting the largest shoe manufacturing establishment in the region, and at the age of twenty-one was admitted a member of the firm, Thomas Emerson & Sons, and at the death of Thomas Emerson, senior, changed to Thomas Emerson's Sons, and so continued until his retirement a few years before his death, which occurred April 12, 1906. Notwithstanding the engrossing cares of an extensive private business, Captain Emerson always found time for the exercise of a broad and progressive public spirit, and during the last fifty years was prominently identified with nearly every movement and enterprise designed to promote the improvement and development of the town. He was a leading spirit in the organization of the still famous corps, the Richardson Light Guard, now Company A, Sixth Regiment, in 1851, and thrice was chosen commander of the company, for three different periods of service. He was town treasurer twenty-eight years, clerk of the First Parish of the Congregational Church of Wakefield twenty-five years, second president of the Wakefield Savings Bank, president of the Board of Trade, director of the National Bank and of the South Reading Mechanics' and Agricultural Institution, one of the organizers and director in the Wakefield Real Estate and Building Association, member of the Citizens' Gas Light Company, Water Committee, and formerly a member of the Old Yale Engine Company. He was a member of Souhegan Lodge, I. O. O. F., and treasurer of the same many years, and of Wyoming Lodge, A. F. and A. M. One of the organizers and charter members of Wakefield Home for Aged Women. In politics he was a Republican.

Captain Emerson was a representative citizen of the best type, deeply imbued with the municipal spirit or local patriotism, which has made the towns of New England so important a factor in working out the problems and triumphs of American civilization. In the introduction of water, gas and electricity through the town he had a prominent part, and also in the acquisition of the land bordering on Lake Quannapowitt for a public park, in the change of the town's name from South Reading to Wakefield and treasurer of the general committee of the celebration of the quarter millennial anniversary of the town, and was co-

worker and counselor with the late Cyrus Wakefield, senior, in his far-reaching plans for the beautifying and development of the town. He was a generous giver to good causes, and his private benefactions were numerous, though in many cases known only to the recipients. He was a man of cheerful, happy disposition, of ready wit, and always had a smile and kind word for all. As one friend expressed it he had been all his life "smoothing things out."

At a notable "Commemorative Gathering" of the Congregational church and First Parish, held in 1887, Captain Emerson was called upon to respond to the following toast: "The Emerson Family—numerous, respected and influential, but especially noted for its ministers and military men, among whom may be named Rev. Joseph Emerson of Mendon, Rev. Dr. Brown Emerson of Salem, Rev. Reuben Emerson of South Reading, Rev. Alfred Emerson of Lancaster, and Rev. Thomas A. Emerson of Braintree; Captain Thomas Emerson of Revolutionary fame, and Captain Thomas Emerson, whose form and voice have been so often seen and heard in this place, and who, full of years, has lately passed to his rest." Captain James F. Emerson died at his home, corner of Main and Lawrence streets, and the funeral services were held by Rev. Robert W. Wallace, a former pastor, and the interment was in the family plot in Lakeside cemetery.

He married (first) Hannah Orne Emerson, his cousin, October 29, 1856. She was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, June 6, 1836, and died in Wakefield, Massachusetts, August 1, 1861. He married (second), May 8, 1889, Mrs. Lucy (Knight) Wood, born at Pownal, Maine, November 16, 1847, daughter of Abner Knight, of East Boston, Massachusetts. Her father, Abner Knight, was also born in Pownal, Maine, April 15, 1795, and died September 25, 1872; he was a bridge builder by trade. Her mother, Tamson Twining, was born in Orleans, Massachusetts, May 12 or 13, 1799, and died October 5, 1883. Children of Abner and Tamson Knight: i. Daniel Knight, born June 28, 1821, died August 31, 1883; married Elvira Goodwin, of Gardiner, Maine; ii. Harriet Knight, born July 4, 1823, died January 9, 1905; married George Hitchborn Gould, of Boston, Massachusetts; iii. Eunice H. Knight, born April 28, 1826, married Reuben Wendell, of Truro, Massachusetts; iv. Rhoda Knight, born December 28, 1828, died May 8, 1883; married Michael Kenney, of the British Provinces; married (second) Oliver Longley, of Amherst, Massa-



chusetts, and (third) James Hunt, of Plainfield, Massachusetts; v. True Knight, born July 12, 1830, died January 12, 1856, unmarried, in California; vi. Eliza Ann Knight, born September 7, 1840, married James W. Potter, of Boston; vii. Lucy Jane Knight, born November 16, 1847, married Amos Wood, of Concord, New Hampshire; married (second) James F. Emerson, mentioned above. Children of James F. and Harriet O. Emerson: 1. Francis Hubbard, born September 12, 1857. 2. Unnamed, born July 16, 1861; died July 22, 1861.

(X) Thomas Albert Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (9), was born at South Reading, December 27, 1840. Married, October 27, 1875, Francis Huntington (Crawford) Brewster, daughter of Robert and Ellen Maria (Griffin) Crawford, and widow of Edward P. Brewster, of New York. She was born at North Adams, September 24, 1841. He was fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Yale College in 1863, having been president of Linonia, a member of Psi Upsilon, the Phi Beta Kappa and a Scroll and Key man. He served during the war of 1861-65 in the United States navy as acting assistant paymaster and saw service aboard the United States Steamship "Vermont" at Port Royal, South Carolina; on the United States Steamship "Perry" off Charleston, South Carolina, and at Fernandina, Florida. He studied theology at the Andover (Massachusetts) Seminary, graduating in 1869. He was ordained November 25, 1869, pastor of the Congregational church at Wolfborough, New Hampshire. After a pastorate of three years he resigned and spent a year in Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land. On his return he was installed, in 1874, pastor of the Congregational church, Braintree, Massachusetts. Mr. Emerson went in 1885 from Braintree to Clinton, Connecticut, as pastor of the Congregational church in that town; now lives in Hadley, Massachusetts, and is pastor of the Congregational church. In 1892 he was moderator of the general association of Congregational ministers of Connecticut, and on retiring gave an address on Loyalty to Congregationalism. Child, Thomas, born August 17, 1876, died August 18, 1876.

John Hill, immigrant ancestor of HILL the Hill family of Medway and Sherborn, Massachusetts, was a proprietor of Dorchester in 1633. His wife Frances was admitted to the church before

1639. He was a member of the Boston Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He died May 31, 1664. His will was proved June 30, 1664. He bequeathed to his wife Frances, sons John and Samuel, and daughter Mary; at his wife's death the estate to be divided to the nine youngest children or as many of them as may survive. A son-in-law of the widow came from Bogistow (Medway) to sojourn at her house, June 12, 1665. She married second, Jonas Austin, and removed to Taunton, being dismissed from the Dorchester church June 28, 1674; she died at Dorchester November 18, 1676. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Frances. 3. Jonathan, baptized August 12, 1640; removed to Bridgewater. 4. Mary, married April 12, 1656, Thomas Breck, of Sherborn. 5. Samuel, baptized 1638, died young. 6. Samuel, born 1640. 7. Hannah, born 1641; removed to Taunton. 8. Mercy, born January 8, 1642-3, baptized February 15, 1645. 9. Ebenezer, sold land in Dorchester, 1675. 10. Martha, baptized August 20, 1648. 11. Mehitable, baptized February 18, 1650-1. 12. Ruth, married Roger Willis. 13. Rebecca, admitted to church September 11, 1664.

(II) John Hill, son of John Hill (1), died before March 20, 1718. He settled at the "Farms," on Charles river, north of Bogistow, between the Breck (Brick) and Holbrook farms. His first wife Hannah died in 1690; his second, Elizabeth, died his widow December 1, 1719. He was a petitioner for the incorporation of Sherborn in 1662 and again in 1674, being one of the wealthiest men of the vicinity. He drew land in Sherborn and New Sherborn (Douglas). He deeded his real estate in Sherborn to his children, September 16, 1715. His children: 1. Samuel, married November 4, 1679, Hannah Twitchell. 2. Abigail, born February 2, 1658; married Hopestill Leland. 3. John, born February 2, 1661; married Hannah Rockwood. 4. Mary, born October 28, 1662; married John Ellis. 5. Eleazer, born June 2, 1664. 6. Johnson, born 1666. 7. Ebenezer, settled in Douglas.

(III) John Hill, son of John Hill (2), was born in Sherborn February 2, 1661. He married first Hannah Rockwood (Rocket) who died February 7, 1729-30, daughter of Deacon Samuel Rockwood of Medfield. He married second Rebecca ——— who survived him and died February 17, 1738-9. He drew thirty-six acres and a half at Douglas in 1715 and fifty-eight acres in 1730, which his son Samuel sold to Ralph Shepard of

Stoughton in 1754. He inherited his father's farm at Sherborn. He died at Sherborn May 23, 1738.

Children: 1. John; mentioned below. 2. Aaron, settled in Wrentham, a blacksmith; sold fifty-eight acres of land in Douglas to Samuel Hill in 1744-5. 3. Hannah, born August 9, 1702; married William Mann of Wrentham. 4. Sarah, born November 11, 1705; married Samuel Morse of Wrentham. 5. Samuel, born August 11, 1710, died before 1771. 6. James, born March 3, 1711-2; died May 11, 1729.

(IV) John Hill, son of John Hill (3), was born in Sherborn about 1698. He married Ruth ———. Children, born at Sherborn: 1. James, born August 13, 1734; died January 9, 1810; married Grace Jones of Acton. 2. Caleb, born August 17, 1736; mentioned below. 3. Ruth, born April 22, 1739. 4. Hannah, born October 16, 1741, married Asa P. Richardson of Medfield. 5. Ebenezer, born July 8, 1744; removed to Dublin, New Hampshire. 6. Abigail, born February 4, 1746; married Isaiah Daniels of Medfield. 7. John, born April 28, 1750; died December 15, 1811. 8. Solomon (?).

(V) Caleb Hill, son of John Hill (4), was born in Sherborn August 17, 1736. He married March 17, 1762, Hannah Fisk. Children, born in Sherborn: 1. Rhoda, born January 23, 1763; married September 27, 1781, Simeon Leland. 2. David, born July 13, 1765; died at Medfield, mentioned below. 3. Aaron, born April 11, 1767, settled in Worcester county. 4. Abigail, born April 26, 1769. 5. John, born November 21, 1771, baptized November 24, 1771; removed to Ohio. 6. Lavinia, born October 3, 1773. 7. Elijah, born May 10, 1775, probably died young. 8. Timothy, born March 3, 1778, removed to North Wrentham.

(VI) David Hill, son of Caleb Hill (5), was born in Sherborn July 13, 1765, and died in 1820. He married (intention dated October 25, 1788) Lydia Cleveland, born 1767, died 1863, daughter of Edward Cleveland, son of George. Her father was born in Walpole in 1738; married 1760 Deborah Adams, lived in Walpole until about 1780 when he came to Medfield and bought the place on Walpole street opposite Plain street; first wife died in 1797 and he married second, 1798, Betsey Perry who died in 1825; he was selectman in 1782, 1794 and 1801. After the birth of their first child the Hills moved to New York State, where their other children were born;

but returned to Medfield with their family. After his death, his widow married Nathan Turner of Walpole and she died in 1863.

Children: 1. Caleb, born at Medfield, March 17, 1789; died young. 2. Calvin, mentioned below. 3. Charlotte, born 1797, died 1858; married 1818 Willard Allen. 4. Caleb, born 1800; married 1821 Sarah Cole. 5. Lydia, married 1824 Joseph Prince of Boston; second Jesse Newell of Dover; third, James Buntin. 6. Corinna C. C., removed to Nashua, New Hampshire. 7. Harriet, born 1791, died 1877; married Ezra Leland. 8. Horace, born 1796, died 1878; married 1823 Sophia Beals of Medway. 9. David, born 1801; married Ann P. Blight. 10. Hiram of Medway.

(VII) Calvin Hill, son of David Hill (6), was born about 1790. He married first Elizabeth Knickerbocker who died in 1843. He married second Lydia Adams. He died in 1870. Children: 1. Hiram. 2. Louisa, born November, 1817. 3. Eveline, born February, 1819. 4. Sumner. 5. Emory, born June 16, 1823; mentioned below. 6. Caleb. 7. Clarissa. 8. Adaliza.

(VIII) Emory Hill, son of Calvin Hill (7), was born in Medfield, June 16, 1823. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and when a young man learned the trade of machinist. He worked at his trade for several years in the cotton mills at Newton Lower Falls, and later at Waltham, Massachusetts. In 1845 or 1846 he came to Saxonville, Massachusetts, as master mechanic for the Saxonville Mills, having charge of the machine shops and repairs of the concern. He returned to Waltham to take a similar position, but after a year accepted his old place at Saxonville and remained during the remainder of his active life. He died April 19, 1893. Mr. Hill was quiet, modest and unaffected in bearing; of high personal character, and an active worker in the various temperance movements of his time. A Baptist in religious faith, he attended the Congregational church at Saxonville. He was fond of music, and for many years sang in the church choir, both at Newton Lower Falls and at Saxonville. He was a Republican, but was not active in politics. He belonged to no secret orders. His home on Central street was very attractive.

He married first, June 18, 1845, Lorinda Fletcher, of Waltham, who was born April 10, 1825, at Washington, New Hampshire; second, August 18, 1891, Mrs. Faustina (Tuttle) Thompson, who was born October 9,



1840, daughter of Joseph Walton and Sarah (Blodgett) Tuttle. (See sketch of Tuttle family).

TUTTLE John Tuttle, immigrant ancestor of the Tuttle family of New Hampshire, was born in England, in 1618. The English spelling is Tuthill and Tothill, but in this line the American families since the first few generations have spelt the surname Tuttle. There is good reason to believe that the American family springs from the old Devonshire family, England, the coat-of-arms of which is: Az. on a bend ar. cotised or, a lion passant sable. The crest: On a mount vert a Cornish chough proper, in its beak a branch of olive, fructed, or.

John, Richard and William Tuttle, with their families, all came in the ship "Planter," in 1635, to New England. William settled in New Haven, Richard in Boston, and John in Ipswich. What connection these three brothers were to John Tuttle of Dover, New Hampshire, who came over probably a few years earlier, is unknown.

John Tuttle signed the protest of 1640 against uniting the little republic at Dover with the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His home was then on the east side of Dover Neck, the river on the east, the lot of Thomas Bearde on the south, and the Great High street on the west. It was about forty rods south-southeast of the First Church, now or lately owned by Samuel Tuttle. This place has been longer than any other in Dover in the hands of the same family. Tuttle died intestate 1663, in May or June. His wife Dorothy was administratrix, making her first return June 30, 1663. Children: 1. Daughter, married Captain Philip Cromwell. 2. Thomas, accidentally killed when a young lad by falling from a tree. 3. John, born 1646; died June, 1720, mentioned below. 4. Dorothy, married Captain Samuel Tebbets, grandson of the pioneer settler, Henry Tebbets.

(II) Judge John Tuttle, son of John Tuttle (1), was a man of great distinction in both civil and military life. He filled every office in the gift of the people of Dover. He was appointed in 1695 judge of their Majesties court of common pleas under the administration of Lieutenant Governor Usher. He was selectman of Dover 1686, 1687 and 1688; town clerk 1694 to 1717 inclusive; town treasurer 1705 and many other years; member of the provincial assembly 1698, 1699, 1705, 1706, and 1707; one of the six commissioners

sent from Dover to the convention of 1689 to meet the commissioners of other towns in the province "to confer about and resolve upon a method of Government within this province." He was also a leader in the Dover church. He was at the head of the military forces of the town in 1689, and later and for ten years was almost constantly scouting and hunting for Indians, performing highly dangerous and very arduous military duty. He resided on the west side of Dover Neck. His house was near the site of the residence now or late of Alonzo Pinkman, and his land reached from the road to Back River, and included what has since then been called Captain's Hill in his honor. He gave the homestead to his son Ebenezer, who sold it in 1738 to Judge Millet. Three generations of the family are buried in the old Tuttle burial ground on the east side of the homestead, next to the road. He died June, 1720, leaving a large estate. He married Mary ———, who survived him, and was his executor. Children: 1. Mary, married John Wallingford. 2. Thomas, born April 4, 1674; died in Bay of Campeachy, April 26, 1699. 3. John, killed May 7, 1712; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married Edward Cloutman. 5. Elizabeth, married Samuel Edgerly. 6. James, born April 7, 1683; died May 15, 1709. 7. Ebenezer, a minor in 1717.

(III) Ensign John Tuttle, son of Judge John Tuttle (2), was born about 1675, at Dover; married Judith, daughter of Richard and Rose (Stoughton) Otis. Rose and her brother, Sir Nicholas Stoughton, Bart., were the only children of Anthony Stoughton Esq., of Stoughton, Surrey, England. She gave to her third son the Christian name of his uncle, Sir Nicholas, and the surname Stoughton has been for many generations since used as a Christian name in this family in commemoration of the connection. Ensign Tuttle, as he was generally known, held several civil offices, and was ensign of the Dover military company. He lived on the west side of Back River, about one mile from his father's house, on the farm that his grandfather John Tuttle had owned. Doubtless his father intended to give the place to Ensign Tuttle had he lived to survive his father, but, instead, it went to the two eldest sons. The cellar of the house was lately visible on a ridge in the field half-way between the house now or lately owned by Samuel Tuttle and the old burying ground, in the pasture near the river, where the Ensign and his wife are buried. He owned a large tract of land in Somersworth parish of

Dover, and another tract at Tole End. He was cut off in the prime of life by the hands of the Indian enemies, May 7, 1712, while attending to some business at his mill on the upper falls of Cochecho, accompanied by his eldest son. They were set upon by the Indians and he was slain, but his son Thomas escaped. The *Boston News Letter*, May 12, 1712, reported the murder thus: "On Tuesday they mortally wounded and scalped John Crommit of Dover. On Wednesday at Tole End mill about a mile from Colonel Waldron's, Ensign Tuttle was killed." His wife, Judith Otis, had a tragic experience earlier in life. At the time of the Great Massacre at Dover, in 1689, her father, mother, brother and sister were slain by the Indians, the garrison house of her father burnt, and she herself taken captive with two other sisters and carried away. But the Indians were overtaken by a party of English soldiers at Conway, on their way to Canada, and the captives rescued. Judith was left a widow with six young children when her husband fell a victim to the savages. Their success in life indicate the ability and intelligence of their mother. Children: 1. Mary, born January 7, 1697-8, married James Canney. 2. Thomas, born March 15, 1699; he and descendants were Quakers. 3. Judith, born May 10, 1702. 4. John, born May 8, 1704. 5. Dorothy, born March 21, 1706. 6. Nicholas, born July 27, 1708. 7. James, born February 9, 1710-11; died July 9, 1790.

(IV) Nicholas Tuttle, son of Ensign John Tuttle (3), was born at Dover, New Hampshire, July 27, 1708; died 1793. His descendants are very numerous. He married first Deborah Hunt; second Bethia Davis. He settled in that part of Dover called Lee, removing late in life to Nottingham, New Hampshire, in the vicinity where his son Stoughton settled. He received from his father lands on the east side of Dover Neck, bounded by Lieutenant Beard's and Nutter's, bounded by High street on the west and the river on the east, and the place included the homestead of John Tuttle, the first settler. Nicholas sold the place in 1735 to Judge Millet. Children: 1. George, born 1737, mentioned below. 2. Stoughton, born September 17, 1739, died August, 1812; married Lydia, sister of Catherine Stevens; he married second, Hannah Sanborn; they lived and died at Nottingham; he was a soldier in the revolution. 3. Nicholas, married Sarah Smart. 4. Judith, married Josiah Burleigh, of Newmarket. 5. Elizabeth, married Peter Still-

ings. 6. Deborah, married Moses Perkins, of Newmarket. 7. Esther, married Joseph Sanborn. 8. Keziah, married Jeremiah Elkins; second, Robert Evans. Children of second wife: 9. Benjamin, born 1764. 10. Mary; married James Stokes.

(V) Captain George Tuttle, son of Nicholas Tuttle (4), was born at Lee, New Hampshire, in 1737, and lived there most of his life. He died April 12, 1816, in Effingham, New Hampshire (where his son George settled). He was a captain in the revolution, in the regiment of Colonel Stephen Evans, and was in the battle of Saratoga in 1777. He was selectman of Lee in 1780, with Job Runels and Zaccheus Clough; in 1781 with James Brackett, and in 1783. He was a justice of the peace, the local squire, and served many terms in the state legislature. He married, at Lee, Catharine Stevens. Their children: 1. Lieutenant George, mentioned below.

(VI) Lieutenant George Tuttle, son of Captain George Tuttle (5), was born at Lee, New Hampshire. He married Sarah Gile. He was a Free Will Baptist in religion. He had a large farm at Effingham. Children: 1. George. 2. Rev. John Gile. 3. Joseph Walton, born March 4, 1811, at Effingham; mentioned below. 4. Catherine, born January 6, 1813; married Ebenezer Hodsdon, son of Ebenezer and Sally (Wentworth) Hodsdon.

(VII) Joseph Walton Tuttle, son of George Tuttle (6), was born in Effingham, New Hampshire, March 4, 1811. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, helping his father on the farm until he decided to try manufacturing. He learnt his trade as finisher of woolen goods at the woolen mill in Andover, Massachusetts. He worked next for a time in the Damon mills at Concord, Massachusetts, and at Acton; and about 1830 removed to Saxonville to work in the mills. He was promoted to the head of his department, and held the position until his death, March 23, 1870. He was a man of quiet domestic tastes, devoted to his home and family. Upright and honorable, he commanded the respect and confidence of employers and workmen alike. During the civil war he had entire charge of the army blanket work for the government. He was an active member and steward of the Methodist Episcopal church at Saxonville. He was a Republican in politics.

He married first, Fannie Blodgett, daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Robinson) Blodgett; second, September 19, 1837, Sarah Blodgett, sister of his first wife; third, July 26, 1846,



Susanna Livermore White, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, who died December 20, 1854, daughter of Jonas and Ann (Townsend) White; fourth, September 13, 1859, Elizabeth (White) Hayden, sister of his third wife. Children of Joseph W. and Sarah (Blodgett) Tuttle: 1. Rebecca Frances, born August 8, 1838, died May 31, 1859. 2. Faustina Amanda, born October 9, 1840; married first, November 29, 1860, William Thompson, of Framingham, Massachusetts; second, August 18, 1891, Emery Hill, of Saxonville; no issue by either marriage. (See Hill sketch). 3. Rowena Loring, born November 20, 1842; married September 1, 1869, Daniel B. Hubbard, of Charlestown, New Hampshire, a civil war sailor under Farragut; had Lyman J. Hubbard. Children of Joseph W. and Susanna (Livermore) Tuttle: 4. George, born April 19, 1847; died July 6, 1849. 5. Joseph Walton, born December 9, 1848; died September 29, 1850. 6. Laura Ann, born October 3, 1850, mentioned below. 7. Chester Field, born May 23, 1853. 8. Webster, born September 11, 1856; died January 23, 1857. Children of Joseph W. and Elizabeth Tuttle: 9. Joseph Walton, born February 11, 1863; married June 11, 1890, Diana McKay, of Prince Edward Island, and had children: i. Jessie Squarebrigs, born March 29, 1891; ii. Joseph Walton, Jr., born August 20, 1894. 10. Lewis Everett, born July 30, 1865; died August 26, 1866. 11. Edwin Clifford, born June 5, 1867; married June 25, 1890, Caroline Ducette; children: i. and ii. Frank Carlton and Fred Walton, twins, born February 10, 1891; iii. Rebecca Frances, born May 27, 1892; iv. Pearl Elizabeth, born July 7, 1893; v. Charles Edwin, born August 4, 1894; died February, 1897; vi. Caroline Louise, born April, 1896; died November, 1896. 12. George Everett, born May 19, 1870; married Isabel Tilton, of Waltham, Massachusetts; no issue.

(VIII) Laura Ann Tuttle, daughter of Joseph Walton Tuttle (7), was born October 3, 1850; married October 12, 1870, Edward O. Simpson, of Saxonville, Massachusetts. Their children: 1. Edward Clifford Simpson, born October 19, 1871; married December 25, 1895, Josie Belle West; children: i. Edward Olin Simpson, born August 8, 1896; ii. Orville West Simpson, born November 13, 1897; iii. June Elizabeth Simpson, born June 6, 1899. 2. Harry Lyman Simpson, born December 18, 1872; married Ethel G. Loker; children: i. Medeline Gertrude Simpson, born June, 1897; ii. Willard Simpson, born August 27, 1901. 3. Susan Gertrude Simpson, born

May 6, 1875. 4. Laura Isabella Simpson, born April 10, 1877; married October 26, 1904, Ralph W. Gibbs; child, Ralph Edward Gibbs, born January, 1806. 5. Edith Rowena, Simpson, born September 16, 1879. 6. Arthur Chester Simpson, born February 25, 1882; married October, 1905, Caroline Neal; child, Harold Arthur, born August 19, 1906. 7. Bertha Louise Simpson, born June 20, 1883. 8. Marion Faustina Simpson, born October 27, 1884. 9. Mildred Elizabeth Simpson, born May 14, 1887. 10. Clara Beatrice, born October 25, 1888. 11. John Carlton (twin), born January 1, 1890. 12. Joseph Walton Simpson, born January 1, 1890 (twin).

Albert Andrews, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1580, and came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, to settle, about 1634. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. He was owner and master of the ship "Angel Gabriel" which was cast away and lost at Pemaquid, August 15, 1635. He then made his home in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, now the town of Essex. He was licensed to keep an ordinary September 3, 1635. His house lot was on the south side of the river near the South Church. His sister Mary married Robert Burnham. He was from Norwich, Norfolk county, England. He was a leading citizen of the town, had many grants of land, and left a numerous progeny. Many of his descendants have achieved distinction. He gave security April 2, 1641, to William Franklin, of Boston, for the marriage portion of his daughter, Alice, late wife of William Franklin, to be given her daughter Elizabeth. He died in 1643. His will is dated April 2, 1641, and proved October 22, 1647. He bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, sons John and Thomas, son-in-law Franklin, and his daughter Elizabeth; grandson Daniel Hovey; John Griffin, son of Humphrey Griffin, and two other sons, all under age; to kinsman John Thomas, and Robert Burnham. His widow had a lawsuit March 31, 1647-48, with her daughter Elizabeth's husband, Humphrey Griffin. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Alice, born about 1610, married William Franklin, died before 1644. 2. Abigail, married Daniel Hovey, of Ipswich; she died June 24, 1665. 3. John, born 1622, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, the schoolmaster, died unmarried at Ipswich, July 10, 1683.

(II) Lieutenant John Andrews, son of Robert Andrews (I), was born in 1622 in

England, and resided in Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was a minor at the time of his father's death or at the date of his will in 1642. In 1692 he stated his age as seventy. He was probably born in 1622 or 1623. He seems to have had a cousin John whose record is confused with his and his son's. He was a lieutenant in 1683. He and five others were imprisoned and fined by Sir Edmund Andros for opposing him in town meeting. He married Jane ———. He deeded various lots of land to his children. He died in 1708. His will was dated March 13, 1705, and was proved May 17, 1708. He was a housewright by trade. Children: 1. Corporal John, born about 1646, gave his age as thirty-six in 1697; lived on Averill's hill. 2. William, born 1649, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married James Giddings, of Ipswich, resided on Averill's hill. 4. Thomas, born 1654, married, February 9, 1681, Mary Belcher. 5. Joseph, married, February 16, 1680, Sarah Ring.

(III) William Andrews, son of John Andrews (2), was born about 1649, at Chebacco, died February 17, 1715-16, aged sixty-seven years. He married, October 21, 1672, Margaret Woodward. He was a farmer at Chebacco. His estate was settled by partition, March 17, 1715-16. His widow was living in 1723. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. William, born October 23, 1674, (published July 29, 1710) married Elizabeth Curtis. 2. John, born February 2, 1675-76. 3. Margaret, married (published June 26, 1697) Samuel Gott, of Wenham. 4. Ezekiel, born June, 1680, mariner; married, February 19, 1707-08, Abigail Curtis. 5. Jonathan, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1684-85, died December 26, 1685. 7. Elizabeth, married, September 24, 1704, Joshua Norwood. 8. Abigail, born 1687, married, August 29, 1704, Thomas Butler. 9. Rachel, married (published July 4), 1714, Zachariah Story. 10. Miriam, married (published January 12), 1716-17, Nathaniel Rust. 11. Patience, married, February 6, 1719-20, Benjamin Stewart, of Weymouth. 12. Solomon, born August 8, 1699.

(IV) Jonathan Andrews, son of William Andrews (3), was born in Chebacco, about 1682. He was a blacksmith by trade and resided in his native parish until 1733, when he settled in Scarborough, Maine province, York county, Massachusetts. He was admitted to the church there February 25, 1733-34. He married Sarah Smith (published December 6, 1718). He proved a valuable addition to the town of Scarborough, both on account of his

good qualities as a man and citizen and his skill as a blacksmith. His son Amos was also prominent in town affairs after him. Children: 1. Amos, resided in Scarborough. 2. Jonathan, Jr., mentioned below. 3. Sarah, baptized July 24, 1726, in Ipswich. 4. Lydia, baptized in Ipswich, September 29, 1728. 5. Miriam, baptized September 10, 1732, at Chebacco. 6. Nathan, baptized at Scarborough, July 28, 1734. 7. Sarah, baptized May 13, 1739, at Scarborough; married, October 20, 1757, Sylvanus Scott.

(V) Jonathan Andrews, Jr., son of Jonathan Andrews (4), was born in Chebacco about 1722. He settled in Scarborough; married there Hannah Seavey, of that town, March 8, 1744. She died March 14, 1790. Children, born at Scarborough: 1. Ephraim, born about 1745, married, 1765, Anna Brown, of Scarborough; settled in Machias; children: i. Israel, married Mary Seavey; ii. Thankful, married Moses Howe; iii. Nathan; iv. Miriam; v. Timothy. 2. Jonathan, born about 1750, mentioned below. 3. Stephen, born December 7, 1753, died September 24, 1815; married, April 4, 1776, resided at Scarborough and among his children were Jonathan and Ephraim. 4. Isaac. 5. Sarah, married George Watson. 6. Jeremy, married (first) Betsey Woodruff and (second) Dilla Maker. 7. Ruth, married Obadiah Allen. 8. John, married Mary Ann Cheever. 9. Lydia, married Moses Elsemore. 10. Hannah, married George Smith and Joseph Clendennin.

(VI) Jonathan Andrews, son of Jonathan Andrews (5), was born about 1750, and resided at Scarborough. He was active in the militia. In the Revolution he was captain of the Second Scarborough company, Third Cumberland Regiment, commissioned May 10, 1776. He was in Colonel Joseph Prime's regiment, May 8, 1780, and later serving at the Eastward (Thomaston and vicinity). Children, born at Scarborough: 1. Thomas, born January 3, 1769, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born April 2, 1772. 3. Anna, born December 13, 1774. 4. Polly, born August 5, 1779. 5. Jonathan, born January 31, 1782. 6. Ezekiel, born October 21, 1784. 7. Ebenezer, born November 2, 1787. 8. Sally, born May 26, 1790.

(VII) Thomas Andrews, son of Jonathan Andrews (6), was born in Scarborough, Maine, January 3, 1769. He settled in Machias, Maine, near where he was born, but spent the greater part of his life in Saco, an adjacent town. He was selectman of Saco and a prominent citizen. His last days were spent at



Freedom, New Hampshire, where his son settled. He married (first) Anna Andrews; (second) Nancy Mills Huckins and (third) Mehitable Mills. Children: 1. Infant son, born January 16, 1796, Saco, Maine, died April 15, 1796, Scarborough, Maine. 2. Samuel M., born November 2, 1797, Saco, Maine. 3. Anna L., born March 28, 1801, Saco, Maine. 4. Thomas, born November 20, 1805, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born August 10, 1808. 6. John, born November 7, 1812, Effingham, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas Andrews (7), was born in Saco, Maine, November 20, 1805, died February 14, 1866. He was educated in the common schools, and during his minority worked on his father's farm. He bought a farm and settled in Freedom, New Hampshire, and became a well-to-do farmer. He married Clara Mills, daughter of John Mills, a prosperous farmer of Parsonsfield, Maine. Children: 1. Amos F., born July 6, 1831. 2. Sarah Ann, born May 22, 1833. 3. James M., mentioned below. 4. Juliett W., born November 3, 1840, married Joseph Durgin. 5. Charles H., born March 10, 1842.

(IX) James Mills Andrews, son of Thomas Andrews (8), was born in Freedom, New Hampshire, May 22, 1837. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town, and assisted his father on the farm until he was seventeen years old, when he was apprenticed to the carpenter's trade. In 1857 he came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and as a journeyman carpenter worked for Amos Brown for six years, then for Page & Littlefield, where he became foreman. In 1866 he was engaged to build the Baptist church at Freedom, and the railroad station, freight house and other structures in Ossipee, New Hampshire. Returning to Charlestown in 1872 he resumed his former position with Page & Littlefield and remained with them until he established his own business in 1892 in Somerville. He made his home in Somerville, February 1, 1882, and has resided there ever since. He took his son into partnership with him in 1896, the firm name being J. M. Andrews & Son. As a contractor and builder Mr. Andrews achieved a high reputation for ability and trustworthiness. He had the contract for Cauley Hall at Charlestown Neck, the Hereford Block in Somerville, containing thirty-seven tenements and six stores, and many of the fine residences of Somerville and vicinity. He is interested in public affairs and does his duty as a citizen faithfully. In 1895

he was a member of the common council from ward three, and in 1896-97 was in the board of aldermen of Somerville, serving as the chairman of the committees on printing and police. He is a Republican. He joined Carroll Lodge of Free Masons at Freedom, New Hampshire, in 1860. He is a member of the Royal Arch Chapter, of Charlestown, of Orient Council, Somerville, of Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar, of Charlestown, and has taken all the Scottish Rite degrees to and including the thirty-second. He is a member also of Ivanhoe Lodge, Knights of Pythias, of Charlestown, having joined in 1872. He married, in 1862, Mira A. Wood, daughter of Horace P. and Belinda A. Wood, of Freedom, New Hampshire. They had but one child, Horace W. Andrews, born April 12, 1866, educated in the public and high schools of Charlestown, of the firm of J. M. Andrews & Son, proprietors of the business established by his father. The children of Horace P. and Belinda C. (Lange) Wood, of Ossipee, New Hampshire, were: Belinda, Horace V., John C. L., Mira A., mentioned above; Frank C., Charles, Belinda A. Wood. John Wood was the father of Horace P. Wood and grandfather of Mrs. James M. Andrews. Mrs. Andrews died at Somerville, June 17, 1905. In 1893-94 she was supreme representative of Pythias Sisters; she was the first worthy matron of the Order of the Eastern Star of Somerville.

---

(1) James Runey, the immigrant ancestor, was a mariner, and resided in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was taxed in 1756. He died before 1804. He married, October 18, 1753, Joanna Lane, born December 10, 1732, daughter of Anthony Lane, fisherman, who married October 24, 1728, Katherine (Taylor) Sweetser, born November 10, 1694, daughter of John and Katherine (Johnson) Taylor. Richard Taylor, father of John Taylor, resided at Charlestown, and married Ann Wheden, who died October 21, 1694; he died in July, 1706. Joanna Runey owned the covenant at the church in Charlestown, August 10, 1755, and died May 1, 1804, aged seventy-three. Children: 1. Joanna, baptized September 21, 1755, buried October 8, 1762. 2. James, baptized December 19, 1756; was a potter; married Mary ——. 3. John, baptized October 1, 1758; potter in Somerville; married Hannah Sargent. 4. George, baptized March 15, 1761; mentioned

below. 5. Robert, baptized October 10, 1762; was a baker in Cambridge. 6. Joanna, baptized August 24, 1766; married John Turner.

(II) Captain George Runey, son of James Runey (I), was baptized March 15, 1761, and died February 13, 1797. He was a sea captain. He married, January 24, 1793, Hannah Turner. She administered his estate December 7, 1797, and deeded land to John Runey in 1815. They had a daughter Hannah, who married, August 11, 1816, Jonas Barrett. (See sketch of Barrett family herewith.)

---

The surname Barrett belongs  
BARRETT to a very ancient and respectable English family.

The progenitor came from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and his name is enrolled in Battle Abbey.

(I) James Barrett, of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, was born in England, in 1615, and came to Massachusetts in 1635. He married Hannah Frederick, and had six children. He was an inhabitant and planter in Charlestown as early as 1643, and removed to Malden, where he bought land of George Felt, three acres, on the "Mystic Side;" in 1648, of Francis Mills and of A. Cole, nine and one-half acres at Mystic Side. Some of his land adjoined land of Rev. John Harvard, for whom the college was named. He died August 16, 1672. His will was dated July 8, 1672, bequeathing to wife Hannah, eldest son James, daughters Hannah, Mary and Sarah, sons John and Stephen, and grandchildren John and Samuel Scollay and John Ross. The widow Hannah's will dated April 9, was proved June 20, 1681, bequeathing to grandchildren Samuel and Thomas Tingle; to daughter Hannah Scollay's two children; to daughters Mary Ross and Sarah Grover and their children; to grandchild John Barrett. "Brother" John Fosdick was executor. Children: 1. James, born April 6, 1644; mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Ross. 3. Hannah, born March 21, 1647; married John Scollay. 4. Stephen, who served as commissary for Connecticut in Philip's war, 1675; married May 14, 1680, Elizabeth —; and died 1689; named in will of his grandfather Fosdick. 5. John, born May 6, 1655; mentioned in will in 1678. 6. Sarah, married Simon Grover.

(II) James Barrett, son of James Barrett (I), was born April 6, 1644. He was a car-

penter by trade, and resided in Malden. He married, January 11, 1671-2, Dorcas Green, born May 1, 1655, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Green. Her father died in 1682, and his estate was inventoried at two hundred and sixty-four pounds. According to the records she was living in Charlestown June 15, 1680. The estate of James Barrett was divided in 1679. The widow's estate was inventoried November 3, 1682, at one hundred nineteen pounds. Children: 1. James, born 1672; mentioned below. 2. John, born 1675. 3. Jonathan, born 1678.

(III) James Barrett, son of James Barrett (2), was born in 1672, and died July 31, 1740. He was a carpenter, and resided at Charlestown and Malden. He bought a farm adjoining those of Josias and William Buckman, and "J. B." and John Green, and other lots of land. He married Anna —, who died April 4, 1741. Children: 1. Dorcas, married, 1715, Philip Viscount. 2. Anna, born December 4, 1699; married Robert Eames. 3. James, born January 2, 1703-4; engaged in the coasting trade. 4. Ebenezer, born February 12, 1705-6; mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Barrett, son of James Barrett (3), was born February 12, 1705-6, and died at Malden, November 25, 1788, aged eighty-three. He married November 7, 1734, at Malden, Elizabeth Sargent, who died February 11, 1769. He was a boatman, and resided at Malden. Children: 1. Ebenezer, Jr., married Phebe Wayte, 1764. 2. Elizabeth, born October 20, 1738. 3. Ebenezer, born November 26, 1741. 4. Joseph, born June 27, 1744; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born January 4, 1746-7.

(V) Joseph Barrett, son of Ebenezer Barrett (4), was born at Malden, June 27, 1744, and died July 7, 1800, aged fifty-six years. He married first (intention published November 15, 1767), Mary Smith, of Reading. He married second, Sarah —. He was a soldier in the Revolution, the fourth sergeant in Captain Nathan Sargent's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, in 1778, (roll dated camp at Winter Hill), and in other service. Children of the first wife: 1. Ebenezer, born January 21, 1769; died February 11, 1777. 2. Mary, born April 2, 1771. Children of the second wife: 3. Joseph, born December 22, 1772, died young. 4. Martha, born June 26, 1774. 5. Jonathan, born August 2, 1775. 6. Joseph, born April 19, 1777. 7. Sarah, born October 4, 1778. 8. Nancy, born April 19, 1780. 9. Peter, born October 19, 1781. 10. Rachel, born June 4, 1784. 11.



Hannah, born May 13, 1786. 12. Jonas, born July 1, 1789; mentioned below.

(VI) Jonas Barrett, son of Joseph Barrett (5), was born at Malden, July 1, 1789. He was a master mason. The most notable perhaps, of his undertakings, was the construction of the wall around the United States navy yard at Boston, which stands as a monument to his skill and industry. He bought the estate at the corner of High street and Green street, Charlestown, where he lived until his death in 1850. He married at Charlestown, August 11, 1816, Hannah Runey, daughter of Captain George Runey. (See sketch of Runey family herewith.) Children: 1. George H. 2. Sarah Spring, born May 1824; married William C. Lears (see sketch of Lears family herewith). 3. John. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Joseph. 6. Jonas. 7. William S. M.; married Matha L. Burbank, and resides in Malden, Massachusetts.

John Christian Lears was born  
LEARS in Prussia, Germany. He came to this country when a young man, and was a soldier in the war of 1812. He settled in Boston. He was married at Christ church, Boston, July 23, 1818, to Mary Tasker, daughter of Mathew and Mira (Hamlin) Tasker, of Boston, married December 16, 1792, by Rev. John Elliot. Children, born in Boston, baptized in Christ church: 1. Mary, born 1819; married Henry Caryl. 2. William Charles, baptized September 9, 1821; mentioned below. 3. John Mathew, baptized July 31, 1825. 4. Eliza Ann, baptized September 25, 1826. 5. Susan Amanda, baptized April 30, 1829; married John Mullay, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 6. Sarah Ann, baptized June 17, 1832. 7. Helen Augusta, baptized November 8, 1835. 8. Margaret Louisa, baptized June 16, 1839.

(II) William Charles Lears, son of John Christian Lears, was born in Boston July 26, 1821, and died at Somerville April 1, 1889. He was a printer by trade, and as a boy worked on the *Saturday Evening Gazette*, of which he afterwards became foreman, and later founded the *Boston Sunday Times*, of which he was proprietor and publisher for many years. He was a Mason and Odd Fellow, and member of St. John's Episcopal church of Charlestown. He married Sarah Spring Barrett, daughter of Jonas and Hannah (Runey) Barrett, born in Charlestown, May, 1824, died in Somerville, March 18, 1897. (See Runey and Barrett sketches herewith.) They lived in

Charlestown until 1859, when they removed to the house they had just completed at 429 Broadway, Winter Hill, Somerville, Massachusetts, which is still owned and occupied by the family. Children: 1. Ella Francis, born in Charlestown, April 21, 1854; married Peter Roos, September 9, 1880; lives in Cambridge, Massachusetts; have one daughter, Annette Isabel, born in Champaign, Illinois, October 28, 1888. 2. William, born in Charlestown, June 21, 1857; lives at 429 Broadway, Winter Hill. 3. Georgiana Turner, born in Somerville, March 26, 1859; lives at 429 Broadway, Winter Hill. 4. Sarah Spring, born in Somerville, June 26, 1862; lives at 429 Broadway, Winter Hill.

William Lears retired from business in 1902, and since then has been interested in the care of his real estate.

The history of the O'Sullivan family is traced back to the very beginning of history in Ireland, as attested by the "Annals of the Four Masters" and other ancient chronicles and genealogies. The ancient home of the family was in the counties of Cork, Kerry and Limerick. The chief of the family bore the title of Prince of Beare and Lord of Dunkerton. In business, church, state and professional life the family won distinction and took a foremost place in Irish history. Branches of the family settled in every county in Ireland, and in later years have also achieved honor and fame; they have made their homes in America and Australia and become prosperous and honored. Many of the descendants have abbreviated the name by omitting the prefix "O," while others preserve it jealously, preferring the ancient name of their forefathers, unaltered and unchanged.

No sketch of this great family would be complete without the story of the struggle in which, in common with their fellow-countrymen, the O'Sullivans as a clan lost property and prestige, in the land where formerly they flourished, struggling against the British aggression and rule. During the reign of Elizabeth, two of the most thrilling episodes of Irish history were the defence of the Castle of Dunboy by Donal O'Sullivan, Beare, and his famous retreat from Glengariff, at the head of Bantry Bay, to form a junction with the northern Irish forces at Leitrim. Donal set out on this retreat over the mountains of northwestern Cork and of Kerry with four hundred fighting men, and six hundred women, chil-

dren and servants. On his rear hung four thousand English soldiers, commanded by Sir George Carew. O'Sullivan marched day and night, constantly harassed by the enemy. With the remnant of his fighting men, O'Sullivan made a stand on the banks of the Shannon and gave battle to the English vanguard while the few surviving women and children were carried across the river in boats made from the skins of his horses killed for that purpose; and he crushed the English advanced line, killing their commanding officer, Manby, and then resumed his retreat. When he finally reached his destination at Leitrim he had left but eighteen soldiers, sixteen servants and one woman, out of the thousand that started from Glengariff. This woman was the mother of the famous Philip O'Sullivan, of the Spanish navy, one of the most erudite writers of the age, and of his brother Daniel, of the Spanish army, who fell fighting the Mohammedans. O'Sullivan himself found refuge in Spain, where he was appointed governor of Coruna. The O'Sullivans had their estates confiscated and their lives declared forfeited by the English crown. "The harrow of the merciless conqueror was over the scattered clansmen of Beare, many of whom still clung with grim tenacity to their lowly homes among the mountains and glens of Cork and Kerry."

The following ballad, written by one of the family, the Irish Laureate, T. D. Sullivan, is as proud a possession of the O'Sullivans as the coat-of-arms with its lions rampant and the crest with a dove holding an olive branch in its beak.

"Who will hold back when O'Sullivan loudly  
Calls on his people to haste to his aid?  
Who will not rush to him gladly and proudly,  
Fire in his heart and an edge to his blade?  
Kindred! Clansmen!  
Seamen and landsmen!  
Young men and old men, afar and anear  
Together! Together!  
In calm or wild weather,  
When called by the shout of O'Sullivan Beare!

"Never a coward, a cringer or quailer,  
Was chieftan of Beare of late or of yore:  
Ever a hero, a soldier and sailor  
Fearless at sea and valiant on shore!  
Landsmen! Seamen!  
Fearless and free men,  
Namesake and kinsmen afar and anear,  
Together! Together!  
From sea-foam and heather,  
Come to the call of O'Sullivan Beare!

"Come with a rush when O'Sullivan needs you,  
Worthy your cheerful devotion is he,  
Gaily dash on where O'Sullivan leads you,  
Fearing not, caring not, where it may be!  
Tall men! Small men!  
Stout men and all men!  
Horsemen and boatmen afar and anear,  
Together! Together!  
In calm or wild weather,  
When called by the shout of O'Sullivan Beare!"

Humphrey O'Sullivan, of Lowell, was born in the parish of Castle Haven, East Division of West Carbury, county Cork, Ireland, near which his family has been resident for more than a thousand years. He was educated at the common schools of his day, took up farming for his calling, like his ancestors before him and accumulated what for his day and generation passed for a competence. He was known through all that section of the country for his thrift, honesty and uprightness. His character was an example for children and neighbors to follow. He was a faithful Roman Catholic in religion, and a useful citizen. He married Catherine Barry, daughter of James Barry, of the parish of Caheragh, county Cork. He died in Skibbereen. Children: 1. William, born May, 1844; mentioned below. 2. James, born December, 1848; mentioned below. 3. Humphrey, born October 7, 1853; mentioned below.

(II) William O'Sullivan, son of Timothy O'Sullivan (I), was born in the town of Skibbereen, county Cork, Ireland, May, 1844. He came to America when a young man, and soon afterward enlisted at Boston in the Second United States Cavalry for three years, and was stationed on the frontier during his term of service from 1864 to 1867. He took an active part in police work and skirmishing with the hostile Indians. He was mustered out at Tucson, Arizona. He remained in that territory for a time, and was a member of the Pioneers' Society of Arizona. He returned east and followed his trade as a carpenter until disabled by an accident that injured his spine. After suffering for many years from this injury, he died from its effects in 1898, at his home in Tucson, Arizona. He left a widow and a son Humphrey, born 1873. Another child died young.

(II) James O'Sullivan, son of Timothy O'Sullivan (I), was born in Skibbereen, county Cork, Ireland, December, 1848. He was educated in the national schools and apprenticed to the shoemaker's trade. He followed his elder brother's example in coming to America, landing in Boston in March, 1867. He found employment at his trade there, and later in New York, but in the following year made his home in Lowell, where he has continued to reside to the present time. He worked at his trade for about seven years. In 1875 he purchased a shoe store in Lowell, of Frank Brady, and has conducted a large and successful business to the present time, alone at first, later in partnership with his brother Humphrey. When the firm of O'Sullivan

(I) Timothy O'Sullivan, a descendant of the O'Sullivans of Cork, and father of







*Humphrey Sullivan*



Brothers was organized, January 26, 1877, the combined capital was only about eighteen hundred dollars. From this modest beginning the business has grown to its present vast proportions. The brothers established their clothing business in 1893 and built the building in which the store is located. He has been associated from the first with his brother in the rubber heel business, (See sketch of Humphrey O'Sullivan) and is president of the O'Sullivan Rubber Company. He married Catherine Connolly, in Lowell, Massachusetts, and had ten children: Timothy, William, (deceased), James, Helena, Humphrey (deceased), Catherine, Francis, Jeremiah, Mary and Julia.

(II) Humphrey O'Sullivan, son of Timothy O'Sullivan (I) and Catherine Barry, was born October 7, 1853, in Skibbereen, county Cork, Ireland. His early education was received in the National school of his native town. He showed a marked predilection for study, and such was his progress, that the position of teacher was offered him in a rural school.

Conditions at home had become so changed, his father having been accidentally killed and two elder brothers having gone to the United States, that young Humphrey manfully strove to fit himself for life's conflict by learning the printers' art, and, at the same time, be of assistance to his now widowed mother. He became an apprentice in J. W. Potter & Sons' office in July, 1868, and served five long years of practical training in job and newspaper work, in the meantime rising to the position of sub-foreman, and when Mr. Potter Jr. was selected as general manager of the *Irish Daily Telegraph* in Cork, young O'Sullivan was put in charge of the afternoon edition of this enterprise.

While serving his apprenticeship, O'Sullivan, under the vigilant eye of the accomplished scholar and gentleman, Rev. D. McCartie, devoted himself to general literature, improvement of voice and acquirement of those graces which best win men. The training under Fr. McCartie stood him in good stead when he took part in an oratorical contest for a prize of five pounds sterling, in Munster Hall, Cork, donated by Sir. Wilfred Lawson, Bart., M. P. O'Sullivan won the prize, as he did also upon a subsequent occasion in the Rotunda, Dublin, A. M. Sullivan, M. P., chairman of the judges of the contest. His earnestness, perspicuity of thought, clearness of expression and excellent delivery brought to rebel Cork the coveted prize, and Humphrey O'Sullivan looks back on that day as one most memorable in his life.

Having served his apprenticeship and joined the Typographical Union (a step necessary for a journeyman printer), he worked for a while with Guy Brothers, job printers in Cork. Being discontented with conditions in Ireland, he took out his travelling card from the Printers' Union in Cork and came to New York in the S. S. "City of Chester" (Inman Line) June, 1874, as a steerage passenger. On his arrival he immediately sought employment, having deposited his printers' card with the "Big Six," and worked for a while in Yonkers. Then, coming to Lowell, where his brother James resided, he worked for a while upon the *Courier* and *Vox Populi*. He went to Lawrence, being offered better inducements, and worked on the *Sentinel*. At that time there was no Typographical Union in either Lowell or Lawrence, and his printers' card was of no use to him. Change of management there made a change in the destiny of Mr. O'Sullivan.

He returned to Lowell, gave up the occupation of printer, joining with his brother James under the title of O'Sullivan Brothers in the retail and custom shoe business. The co-partnership of the O'Sullivan Brothers brought to the surface the latent qualities of Humphrey, which needed but the field for display of tenacity, far-sightedness, and positive genius, in the creation of an enterprise that became a revelation to Lowell, as to the possibilities of the boot and shoe trade, when grasped and mastered by the dominating and ambitious force of an O'Sullivan. Though the store was not advantageously placed, and quite limited in space, yet the determination to succeed, and the means taken for this end enabled the firm in a short period to enlarge their quarters. The members of the firm were content for years to draw ordinary wages from profits made, and put the remainder in enrichment of stock, acquiring a reputation for excellence of goods carried, and financial strength, that people sat up and took notice. It was something of an achievement for this graduate of the printers' office to devise and bring to successful completion plans which made his firm so well known throughout the United States, as that of any other firm of years of existence, so that it possessed a distinction all its own—like Cammeyer of New York City, Nolan of San Francisco, and Tuttle of Boston. The firm reached out and dealt directly with makers of shoes of international reputation, and created in Lowell and vicinity a taste for the choicest goods, of established merit, goods made in Paris, London, and the very cream of Ameri-

can skill and industry. The O'Sullivan shop became the Mecca of Lowell people for foot-wear, and most worthily retains the prestige won by the skill, perseverance and sacrifices of earlier years, and is recognized as the store of quality, of excellence.

While developing trade and gaining force in his chosen avocation of shoe dealer, Humphrey O'Sullivan saw the possibilities of the rubber heel attachment to boots and shoes. His practical mind grasped the thought, and he knew no rest until he had devised a rubber heel of enduring quality, which the commercial world recognized at once as an article of practical value, and undoubted merit. He had his invention protected by patent granted by the United States, likewise in Great Britain, Ireland and upon the continent of Europe. Withdrawing from active participation in the affairs of the shoe firm, Humphrey O'Sullivan devoted his talents to the exploitation of the rubber heel. His name is as naturally associated with the creation of this vast new industry as that of Bessemer with the steel industry. Wherever the phrase "rubber heel" is used, the name "O'Sullivan" suggests itself, and Humphrey O'Sullivan can arrogate to himself the title of originator, patentee, and exploiter of the merits of the rubber heel. In the pages of the leading magazines of the country and in the columns of the great dailies of the Republic, he keeps continually before the public (in characteristic telling fashion) the imperturbable value of his invention. Countless imitators, in all countries, have paid their sincerest flattery, by their unscrupulous attempts to foist upon the public, their imitations of rubber heels, with the inevitable results, that none have been, as yet, successful, each claiming for his own to be as good as the "O'Sullivan"—"The Standard"—the yard stick of the rubber heel industry. The name of the corporation of which Humphrey O'Sullivan is treasurer and advertising manager is the "O'Sullivan Rubber Company," incorporated August 28, 1899, with James O'Sullivan, president; Humphrey O'Sullivan, treasurer; J. Munn Andrews, secretary and manager.

O'Sullivan is an honored name in the Old Land, and stands for fidelity to race and religion. Its prowess has been shown under the fleur-de-lis of France, its valor bringing glory to the Eagles of Spain and Austria, and not unknown in America, when the idea of liberty was first heralded as the inalienable right of a people. But its celebrity is on the increase, for wherever the English tongue is spoken and civilization prevails, wherever the interchange

of the world's commodities goes on—in Japan, China, in the countries of the Orient, the name O'Sullivan has penetrated as the originator of a worldwide enterprise, the rubber heel industry. From Lowell, the distributing point of his unique invention, is sent to all parts of the universe the O'Sullivan Rubber Heel. Australia and New Zealand are great marts for these goods. The New Zealander, whom Macaulay describes as sketching the ruins of St. Paul from the broken arches of London Bridge, will come, upon his self-imposed pilgrimage, shod with the "heel of New Rubber," resilient and bounding, with the consciousness of inspiring ease, and bless that eminent benefactor of coming generations, Humphrey O'Sullivan of Anglo-Saxon fame, Hibernian extraction and citizenship of the great Western Republic.

Mr. O'Sullivan has one other enterprise in Lowell which claims his attention, and demanded his best efforts—vigilance, courage and persistence—to bring the success now in evidence in the prosperity of the Merrimack Clothing Company. He looks back to the early years of business stagnation, when, only for his courage, the strength he had won in business circles, his forcefulness, brought to him the regard and admiration of strong financiers who stood by him and enabled him, well-nigh bearing the burden alone, to direct the new business on his own lines and in his own way, so that from imminence of disaster he placed the business in such successful condition that to-day the Merrimack Clothing Company is Lowell's choicest morsel in its line, under the efficient management of Daniel S. O'Brien, a native of Lowell, and trained under the eye of Mr. O'Sullivan, and richly compensates its stockholders for investments held.

Mr. O'Sullivan is an honored citizen of his adopted city. He is forceful and foremost in every work that makes for the progress of civic greatness. Of goodly height, graceful carriage, and kindly mien, his is a winning personality. His name in Lowell, is synonymous with business integrity, financial strength, and kindly qualities of heart and mind, which endear him to those who best know him. He is a member of the Roman Catholic church of St. Patrick's, Lowell, and his activities are not bounded by parish limits. His name is a household word for kindness done for every worthy cause. Within measure of his means, his charity is boundless as the wants of humanity, and this generosity, so characteristic of his kindly heart, endears him to the good-will of his fellow citizens. Forceful with determina-



tion to conquer all obstacles, the dominant quality of an aggressive personality, he has climbed the ladder of success and stands pre-eminent in Lowell for sound judgment, financial strength, a leader of men in business pursuits.

This sketch of his life would be incomplete without unfolding other pages of the varied life of Mr. O'Sullivan, and telling the story of the reputation enjoyed in the very words of his neighbors and associates.

The *Typographical Journal*, official organ of the printers, said of Mr. O'Sullivan, in October, 1905: "Thirty-one years ago Mr. O'Sullivan was a printer and a member of the New York 'Big Six.' He came to Lowell, worked at the printing trade a while, drifted into the shoe business, and eventually into the rubber heel manufacture. Today he is a man of large means, a fine fellow in every walk of life, and has a great love for the friends of his youth—the typos. The eight-hour movement for the craft awakened all the enthusiasm of the old days, so upon being initiated into the Lowell Union, in acknowledgment of the applause which greeted him, he said: 'Boys, this is one of the happiest moments of my life. I feel at home among you. The days of my youth are brought back to me; the grand old printing trade, to which I owe all the measure of success that has blessed me, has my warmest support and my best wishes. You are struggling for an eight-hour working day, and you will win. If I can assist in any way command me. If money will win, the victory is yours. If you stand together, I will pay the bill.' He gave five hundred dollars at once, and later from time to time sums amounting to six times that amount."

That Humphrey O'Sullivan is popular with the union printers of the country goes without saying; his support in his liberal and characteristic way helped the fight for eight hours throughout the country.

He went further than to merely give his money to the printers; he withdrew his support and his advertising from all magazines, newspapers and job offices declared "unfair" by the Typographical Union. He has the unique distinction of being the only man in this country who has all the corporations, of which he is treasurer, issue their bank checks bearing the Lithographers' and Allied Printers' label.

As a silent proclamation of his loyalty to unionism, he possesses the additional unique distinction of being the first man in this country to issue his check upon a union bank, bear-

ing the Allied Printers' Union label, in payment of his union dues and assessments (to the Lowell Typographical Union, No. 310) of which he still is a member, always carrying his union card. He belongs to the front rank of active, leading, influential citizens who have co-operated to advance the interests of the city of Lowell whenever an opportunity offered. When an effort was made to raise funds for a gateway to the Lowell Cemetery, he wrote this letter to the treasurer of the fund, Charles L. Knapp: "I have read your appeal for money for purposes of erecting the new gateway at your cemetery. I recently saw the work. I have noticed, too, that you are dealing in this matter in a broad-spirited way and class it as a public improvement. It certainly is a fine piece of work and does credit to the Lowell cemetery and to our city. If I can do so without seeming to seek notoriety, I would like to make a contribution in money toward the cost of the work. I send you a signed blank check for you to fill out the balance you need. It would seem I can do no more. I should not want to do less. I wish matters had come to my attention earlier. If you accept my giving, the satisfaction will all be mine." In his acknowledgment, Mr. Knapp said: "Your contribution is accepted in the spirit it is given. I bespeak to you from our Lowell people grateful thanks. \* \* \* Both of us remember as boys when such an act as yours was next to the improbable, if not the impossible. We have lived to see conditions change; we have lived to see the day when the Protestant gives his money toward the Catholic undertaking, the Father Garin monument in Merrimack street, and other daily acts bearing witness, while the Catholic responds to the Protestant's call with equal cheerfulness. It is but the truth to say that the barriers of the old days are broken and are breaking down. \* \* \* You are not the only Irish Catholic who has come forward in this work with money offering and I assure you it has delighted me beyond power to express to have had such acts occur and to have been a part of the happening. Somewhere I have read of an extremely well advertised article on the market that is classed as being "Next to Wings." I don't know that you would look better than you look already, if you had wings, but you certainly are deserving of a pair—white ones at that."

In 1893 Mr. O'Sullivan built the Associate Building, in which he located his business, one of the largest business buildings in the city. The two events in Lowell most talked about in recent years originated with Mr. O'Sullivan

and were carried out through his consummate executive ability to successful issue—the great St. Patrick's Day parade of 1906 and the memorable Fourth of July celebration of 1907. For some years the old custom of celebrating St. Patrick's Day by a public procession was ~~an~~ but abandoned. Some persons held that the celebration should be confined to banquets and similar festivities, and the annual parade grew smaller instead of larger as the years went by.

In 1906 Humphrey O'Sullivan was consulted, and he favored a procession—a large parade with every able-bodied Irishman old and young in line. "Show that you are live, earnest Irishmen, although three thousand miles from the motherland," he said. He inspired the luke-warm and aroused the apathetic. The Irish societies of Lowell unanimously elected him chief marshal with full power to direct the celebration. He took hold with characteristic energy and word was sent out that Lowell would have the greatest demonstration in its history. Low railroad rates from towns in every direction were secured for St. Patrick's Day by the Chief Marshal, and thirty thousand people took advantage of them to witness the parade, and Lowell had the finest St. Patrick's Day parade ever witnessed in a city of its size. The business men of the city, who profited by the influx of sight-seers, were well pleased. It goes without saying that the Irish citizens who took part were pleased and proud of the day's events. The *Lowell Sun* said: "The greatest St. Patrick's Day in the local history has come and gone, but the day and its observance will long be remembered with keen delight by Lowellians of all races and creeds, but particularly by the Irish residents of this city and the children of Irish parentage. Never before in local history was St. Patrick's Day so generally observed. People of all races wore the green, while the Portuguese residents of this city paid a graceful tribute to the Irish Catholics who assisted them materially in building their church in Gorham street, by turning out in the parade with their own band, while their zealous pastor, Rev. Father Rosa, was a prominent figure both in the parade and at the Chief Marshal's banquet, where he invoked the Divine blessing. The celebration reflects the highest credit upon Chief Marshal Humphrey O'Sullivan and his hard-working chief of staff, Fred H. Rourke. To these two men belong the lion's share of the praise, and, while they did not appear before the public in the matter, the employees of the O'Sullivan Rubber Company are entitled to credit for a vast amount of clerical work.

The parade, the entertainment of the visitors, and the other auxiliary features formed a mammoth undertaking, when one considers that one man had the entire affair, including the cost, in his charge, and Mr. O'Sullivan was most fortunate in the selection of a man of such hustling executive ability as Mr. Rourke to assist him with it." At the chief marshal's banquet James F. Miskella presided, and the chief speakers were John H. Harrington, editor of the *Lowell Sun*, Mayor Casey, Senator Hilton, Rev. Mr. Fisher, Rev. George F. Kenngott, John C. Burke, James O'Sullivan, Edward F. Slattery, two of whom are Protestant clergymen, who commended with much feeling the non-sectarian and broad-minded spirit of the celebration. Mr. O'Sullivan was given an ovation when he rose to speak. He expressed his gratification at the success of the day. In a serious and thoughtful speech he talked of the political conditions of Ireland. "He said he could not understand the blindness of England in refusing to grant the demands of Irish statesmen. There is a far greater Ireland across the ocean in this country, and an Ireland firmly opposed to the commercial interests of Great Britain, as long as she held Ireland in subjugation and until such time as Ireland is granted justice. But for the influence of the Irish in this country, we might see a treaty between the United States and England, worth a great deal more to the latter than her treaty with Japan. He would advise England, he said, to give Ireland all she asks and then join, hand in hand, with the United States in having the English-speaking races dominate the world. In this, Ireland, if her rights are restored, would take an honorable part.

Mr. O'Sullivan, himself, contributed several thousand dollars to insure the success of the St. Patrick celebration. There is no more earnest and influential friend of his native land than he. He was a prominent speaker at the celebration of the fortieth anniversary of the Ancient Order of Hibernians in Lowell. In January, 1906, he contributed five hundred dollars to the Home Rule Fund. He was the only man in this country who cabled to King Edward VII upon his accession to the throne a plea for the freedom of Ireland.

A month after the St. Patrick's parade a banquet was tendered the chief marshal by the business men of the city. Seven hundred gathered at Associate Hall April 26, and the banquet was a brilliant success. The hall was decorated with the stars and stripes and the ensign of the Emerald Isle, while over the



table at which the speakers were seated was hung a fine portrait of the guest of honor. The menus were elaborate and the several speakers set forth in glowing terms the excellent qualities of Mr. O'Sullivan. John H. Harrington, the toastmaster, made a felicitous speech and graceful introductions. Ex-Mayor Josiah Quincy of Boston, in response to the toast, "Our Country," paid an appreciative tribute to Mr. O'Sullivan, and said that the magnificent gathering of the evening was evidence that the gates of opportunity stand open in America to everyone who is honestly seeking for success and is willing to do the work that lies before him. Mayor Casey of Lowell spoke eloquently on the theme "Our City," giving credit to Mr. O'Sullivan for a large individual share. Mayor Fitzgerald of Boston, unable to attend, was represented by W. T. A. Fitzgerald. Nathaniel C. Fowler, Jr., of Boston made a witty speech on "Gumption," and commended that quality in the guest of the evening. John A. McKenna, secretary of the Board of Trade, spoke for that body and John C. Burke on "Our Honored Guest," and the part he had in the industrial development of Lowell. The last speech was by Mr. O'Sullivan, who in expressing his thanks and pleasure at the event, again spoke for Ireland, stating that his greatest ambition in life was to see the day when his native country would be independent and the English-speaking nations would rule the entire earth.

It was perhaps the great success of the St. Patrick's parade that led to the idea of the Fourth of July Celebration of 1907. The city of Lowell had been spending money from the public treasury for a perfunctory and spiritless demonstration of joy over the nation's birthday. In 1907 it looked as if the whole affair would be a fizzle when those in charge of the celebration gave up the attempt about the middle of June. Mr. O'Sullivan was appealed to and asked to save the day. He finally consented to do his best. He announced that a popular subscription would be requested for the two thousand dollars necessary to pay the bills, and headed the list with a hundred dollars, guaranteeing to pay the whole amount or any part of it necessary. He called together a committee that he appointed, and things were set in motion with the speed of a whirlwind. The newspapers co-operated and public interest soon became aroused to a high pitch. Those who were jealous of the success of Mr. O'Sullivan on similar occasions, expected him to fail in the matter of a parade, but they reckoned again without their host.

He said nothing of his plan to anybody until sure of its success. He slipped out of town one day and hunted up the Governor of New Hampshire, a friend of his, and asked his permission for the militia to leave the state to take part in the Lowell parade. Then he secured the necessary permit from Governor Guild of Massachusetts, for the troops to enter the state, and the problem was solved. He himself guaranteed the expenses of the militia. In a few days he had succeeded in getting all the New Hampshire companies within a feasible distance to promise to take part in the parade, and had offered large cash prizes for the militia.

As soon as the military display was assured, Mr. O'Sullivan as chairman of the committee, and chief marshal of the day, telephoned and telegraphed in every direction until he was assured of an attractive automobile contest. Finally he arranged for a great display of fireworks. The story of the celebration is a record of his forethought, energy and executive ability. The military parade had three thousand men in the line of march and was an event in the history of the city. Ten thousand people watched the automobile races on the Boulevard, and saw one of the big cars do a mile in forty-five seconds. This was a unique event in this section of the country. The display of fireworks is said to have been the finest ever shown in the city. Thousands of visitors were in the city day and evening. The *Lowell Sun* said: "The generality and completeness of the celebration seemed to have charmed the people, and as a result, although the streets were crowded at every point, yet there was no disturbance, and everybody seemed happy and good natured. There was a very striking absence of drunkenness on the streets from the night before until the close of the celebration."

The *Boston Traveler* said of it: "The O'Sullivan—Humphrey of Lowell—gave Lowell a first-class Fourth of July celebration, and set an example that some of the 'tight-wads' in Lowell and elsewhere might well emulate. The O'Sullivan is a scion of a race of kings, and he is not above celebrating in a royal way the expulsion of the kings from America, who robbed the O'Sullivans of their crown at Cork. Some kings carry the insignia of their royalty on their heads, but the Lowell king gets his fame from the other end of his anatomy—from his heels. May he live to celebrate a lot of other Fourths, and so forth."

In addition to the popular subscription of about \$1,200, raised in two weeks, Mr. O'Sul-

livan spent his own money freely, as he had promised, but, to use his own words—"no man will ever know what it cost me, for I didn't give the money to brag about it. I did it for the pleasure of seeing my townspeople and those from adjoining towns enjoy themselves, and because when I set out to do anything I mean to do it."

Another act of public spirit and generous impulse was his prompt contribution of five hundred dollars to the San Francisco relief fund. Afterward he added another hundred dollars to this contribution. Mr. O'Sullivan contributed a large part of the sum of one thousand dollars for the uniforms of the O. M. I. Cadets of Lowell July 20, 1907.

Mr. O'Sullivan is one of the foremost Democrats of the commonwealth. For several years he has served on the Democratic State Central Committee, and his cool judgment and wise counsel have often brought harmony out of threatened factional fights. He is a member of the executive committee. He has declined various opportunities to fill public offices on account of the pressing demands of his large and continually increasing business, but has given freely of his time, his influence and his money to support the candidates of his party in municipal and state campaigns. In city affairs he has been known to use printer's ink to advocate what he thought right and he is energetic and fearless in expressing his opinions when he believes it necessary. He is fond of travel, both in his own country and abroad.

Mr. O'Sullivan is prominent in financial and banking circles of Lowell. He is treasurer of the O'Sullivan Rubber Company, O'Sullivan Bros. Co., and the Merrimack Clothing Company; director of the Lowell Trust Company, trustee of the Washington Institution for Savings. He is a faithful communicant and liberal supporter of Saint Patrick's Roman Catholic Church of Lowell.

To the church edifice which was recently burned, he donated a marble shrine, and when the present church was being rebuilt, he donated the sum of one thousand dollars (\$1,000.00) to the building fund, for its immediate reconstruction, also, giving one of the large and valuable stained glass windows, which is a most artistic reproduction of "The Resurrection." He is a member of the Lowell Council, Knights of Columbus; the Celtics; the Yorick Club; the Ancient Order of Hibernians; the American-Irish Historical Society; the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks;

Court Merrimack, Foresters, and the K. W. Society.

The Hibernian of Boston, April 30, 1906, said of him: "We are glad to note that the people of Lowell, as represented by its leading citizens, recently honored Mr. Humphrey O'Sullivan by giving him a public banquet. Mr. O'Sullivan besides being a most enterprising and successful business man, is one of the most public-spirited men in Massachusetts, and if the honors are measured out to him which he certainly deserves, the people of Lowell—and it may be said of the entire state—will scarcely limit them to a seat in Congress, for which he has already been mentioned."

The *Sunday Telegram* of Lowell, February 18, 1906, said: "Mr. O'Sullivan is a fine type of what for want of a better phrase we are accustomed to call "the self-made" man; but he is lacking in the egregious conceit and purse-proud complacency which mark the great majority of that ilk. He is in every sense a man of the people, familiar with their needs and wants, their aspirations and desires—a fact to which all his business and personal relations and doings bear eloquent testimony. From the day he landed in New York, a poor boy from Ireland—his only capital his printer's trade, his union card and his determined ambition to make a place and name for himself in the land of his adoption—down to the present time, Humphrey O'Sullivan has been a worker as well as a dreamer—a rare combination, and one which enables a man to rise to the highest pinnacles of success—the kind of success which is worth winning and which is good for others as well as himself. While he has worked to get ahead in the world, he has dreamed of making good use of what measure of worldly success might come to him, and he has made his dreams come true in larger measure than any but himself has knowledge. Many a life has been made happier, many a man has been helped over a rough spot and had his faith in himself and the world revived and renewed by the sympathetic and practical assistance extended by Humphrey O'Sullivan in the hour of need. Many a good cause has been advanced by the aid and comfort extended to it by Humphrey O'Sullivan. And in doing things like these he has not asked: "Will it pay?" but rather: "Is it right?" "Will it tend to make people happy—to make life better worth living?"

Such a man is a help and inspiration in any community, and he deserves the best that can



be had at the hands of the community and its official representatives."

Of the many extensive advertisers in this country who use the columns of the magazines and big dailies, Mr. O'Sullivan stands pre-eminently at the head, as was demonstrated by his first prize winnings offered by the San Francisco News Letter in 1905, and Appleton's Booklovers Magazine in November, 1905.

In the Christmas issue of the San Francisco *News Letter* of 1905, there appeared an "ad." which won first prize of five hundred and twenty (\$520.00) dollars offered by that paper for the best display advertisement, and that prize was won by Mr. O'Sullivan. When one considers that this contest was an open competition for the National advertisers (being such firms as expend from one hundred thousand, to a half a million of dollars each year on advertising) it can be readily seen that the winning of such a prize is not measured by the dollars and cents that go to make the prize, but rather, that to the winner belongs the credit and distinction of possessing a characteristic advertising acumen, second to no man in the country.

As truth is never flattery, these facts, therefore, attest the ranking of Mr. O'Sullivan among the National Advertisers of the United States. Another prize-winning contest of note in which Mr. O'Sullivan again received first honors was that offered by Appleton's Booklovers Magazine of New York in November, 1905, and open to the advertisers throughout the country. This prize amounted to one hundred and fifty (\$150.00) and was jealously sought for by each contestant, but once again Mr. O'Sullivan demonstrated his mental prowess by capturing the first prize.

As he attends strictly to his own advertising, these prize-winning "ads." were conceived and executed by himself.

He married January 26, 1877, Hannah Driscoll, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Walsh) Driscoll of County Cork, Ireland. (See sketch of the Driscoll family.) They reside at 105 Butterfield street. They had two children, both dying in infancy.

---

ANDREWS Joshua Andros (the original form of the family name) of Berwick, York county, Maine, ancestor of J. Munn Andrews, of Lowell, Massachusetts, was baptized August 7, 1720, and died March 12, 1790. He was married February 9, 1743, to Olive Emery, of Berwick, Maine, who was baptized February

9, 1724, and died February 13, 1817. They lived in that part of Berwick called Beaverdam, a name given to the locality on account of the large numbers of beavers found in the so-called Beaver Brook.

(I) Some of the early descendants of Joshua Andros declare the first settlers of this family to have been three brothers who were sons of an English Lord, while others credit him with Scottish parentage. During the lifetime of some of Joshua's children a considerable sum of money was left in England to these descendants, and an advertisement for information and location of the heirs finally appeared in several papers. Although they knew they were the rightful claimants, and were able to establish their identity by line of descent, yet England would accept no proof without their coat-of-arms, which they, harassed as they were with the cares and tribulations of those early days, had neglected to preserve. Information was afterward received that no other claimants appeared, and the money was turned over to the government, and used in the construction of a street.

The earliest habitation of the pioneer Andros family was a log cabin which in 1787, according to will of Joshua Andros, and probably earlier, had been replaced by a dwelling house. Up to the present time (1908) the old homestead and lands have been in possession of, and occupied by, the direct descendants, having passed from father to son, and are thereby still retained in the family name.

In the early days Berwick and vicinity was the scene of many severe Indian encounters, and during Joshua's time this locality was not free from disturbances. For protection a garrison was stationed at Blackberry Hill, so-called, in Berwick, which frequently responded to signals for assistance from these early settlers. For a long time the lands around this homestead were infested with wolves, and members of the family were often terrified by their sudden appearance while passing along the road. They became so numerous that instances are recorded where travelers on the highway were attacked by them, and a bounty was offered by the government for their destruction. It is a matter of family tradition that Joshua traveled on foot from Berwick, Maine, to Amesbury, Massachusetts, to learn the art of catching them, and purchased a trap which he brought home on his shoulders. This wolf trap of Joshua's is still in existence and carefully preserved. The records show the receipt by Joshua of a

bounty for catching wolves, and in this connection the following, taken from his account book, (which is still in possession of one of the descendants), is of some interest:

John Andros to Joshua Andros, 1762, August. To learning you the art to catch wolves,	Dr. 2-0-0
--	--------------

Joshua had a brother John, who lived alone at Blackberry Hill, and this brother is undoubtedly the one referred to in the above account. That he also had a mother living at that time is evident from the following account with this same John Andros:

John Andros to Joshua Andros. 1768, Nov. To a days work with four oxen moving my mother, To keeping my mother, finding her a room and firewood from the 20 of November to the first of May next following, 1769, May. To 1 days work with my- self and 4 oxen moving mother home again,	Dr. 0-9-0 7-04-0 0-9-0
--	---------------------------------

Nothing is known of this mother spoken of in this account, but there was one Rebekah (Weymouth) Andros living in 1751, who was at that time a widow, and related to this Joshua, but there is nothing to show what the relationship was. She was the daughter of William Weymouth, of Dover.

Children of Joshua and Olive (Emery) Andros: 1. Oley, born December 2, 1744, baptized May 30, 1756; died young. 2. Moley, born July 4, 1747, baptized August 23, 1747, died September 23, 1819; married, September 8, 1768, to Benjamin Hurd. 3. Joshua, born August 1, 1749, baptized September 8, 1749, died September 21, 1806; unmarried; served in the Revolutionary war. 4. William, born October 9, 1751, baptized July 24, 1754. 5. Charity, born March 4, 1754, baptized July 24, 1754; married ——— Heard. 6. Oley, born May 24, 1756, died December 24, 1789. 7. Elisha, born August 19, 1758, baptized January 10, 1760, died January 27, 1791. 8. Benjamin, born September 25, 1760, baptized November 15, 1761. 9. Sarry, born September 13, 1763, baptized June 30, 1765, died November 14, 1791; married ——— Dudley. 10. Simeon, born April 26, 1765; see forward. 11. Sussey, born April 23, 1769, died November 5, 1833; unmarried.

(II) Simeon Andros, tenth child and youngest son of Joshua and Olive (Emery) Andros, was born April 26, 1765, and died July 27, 1839. He was married September 5, 1791, to Sarah Chick, of Berwick, who was born March 11, 1766, and died July 9, 1834. They had the following children: 1. Apphia, born November 18, 1791; unmarried. 2. Levi, born June 26, 1795; married, January 16,

1818, Lydia Hurd, daughter of Silas Hurd. 3. James, born November 24, 1798; see forward. 4. Daniel, born April 12, 1801; married, October 26, 1823, to Eliza Goodwin. 5. Olive, born January 17, 1804; unmarried. 6. Susan, born December 2, 1805; married Ivory Knight. 7. Mary, born October 21, 1807; married Stephen Harvey. 8. William, born August 20, 1811; married, December 18, 1842, to Abigail Lord. A child was born February 12, 1793, and died the following April 20th. unnamed.

(III) James Andrews, third child and second son of Simeon and Sarah (Chick) Andros, was the first to adopt the present form of the family name, Andrews. He was born in Berwick, Maine, November 24, 1798, and died August 8, 1869. He married Patience Chick, daughter of William and Eleanor (Stevens) Chick; she was born June 18, 1800, and died April 30, 1878. Children: 1. Luther Munn, born in Berwick, Maine, November 28, 1833; see forward. 2. Howard, born in Berwick, died at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, at Wolfboro, New Hampshire, Mary Hatch. 3. Albert, born in Berwick; married, at Somersworth, New Hampshire, Almada Webber. 4. Martin Van Buren, born April 23, 1837; unmarried. 5. Charles, born August 21, 1839, died December 4, 1903; married, January 1, 1881, to Orilla F. Andrews, daughter of Edmund Griffith and Mary (Seavey) Andrews.

(IV) Luther Munn Andrews, eldest child of James and Patience (Chick) Andrews, was born in Berwick, Maine, November 28, 1833. He received his education in the schools of his native town. He located in 1864 in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he died, March 4, 1897. He was affiliated with Pentucket Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons of Lowell, Massachusetts. He was married in Great Falls, (now called Somersworth) New Hampshire, November 27, 1856, to Lois Wilkins, born at Waterford, Maine, January 5, 1837; daughter of William Kimball and Lorena (Lovejoy) Wilkins. William Kimball Wilkins was born in Waterford, Maine, February 14, 1809, and died in Somersworth, New Hampshire, February 28, 1850; he married, December 3, 1831, at Waterford, Lorena Lovejoy, born May 1, 1810, died at Somersworth, October 10, 1895. Children of Luther Munn and Lois (Wilkins) Andrews: 1. J. Munn; born May 7, 1865; see forward. 2. Frances Eleanor, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 24, 1869. 3. Edith Alberta, born in Lowell, October 3, 1877.







*J. Munn Andrews*



(V) J. Munn Andrews, eldest child of Luther Munn and Lois (Wilkins) Andrews, was born in Great Falls (now called Somersworth) New Hampshire, May 7, 1865. When six months old he came with his parents to Lowell, Massachusetts, in which city he has since continuously resided. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the high school in 1882, and receiving one of the Carney Medals awarded at that time. He is secretary and manager of the O'Sullivan Rubber Company of Lowell. He has been prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity of Lowell for a great many years; he is a past master of William North Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; and a member of Mount Horeb Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Ahasuerus Council, Royal and Select Masters; Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar; the Scottish Rite bodies; and Massachusetts Consistory, S. P. R. S.; and at one time served as junior steward of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

Mr. Andrews was married, at the Emanuel Church, Boston, Massachusetts, February 10, 1891, to Isabel Almira Huse, born in Lowell, June 25, 1865, daughter of Nathan and Almira (Soper) Huse. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews have one child, Nathan Huse Andrews, born in Lowell, November 19, 1898.

Thomas Hardy, immigrant ancestor, born in England in 1606, was one of the twelve founders of Ipswich, Massachusetts, April 1, 1633, and was for many years a proprietor and active citizen there. He removed to Rowley about 1653, and to Bradford in 1663. In his historical sermon on the history of Bradford, Perry says that Thomas and his brother John came in the family of Governor John Winthrop, and that the governor gave them land at Ipswich. In 1636 his house in Ipswich was on a lot near the river, adjoining Robert Adams, and Thomas Howlet's land. He was a subscriber to the Denison fund in 1648. He gave land at Haverhill to his daughter Mary, wife of Samuel Currier, July 1, 1679. He died January 4, 1678, aged seventy-two. In his will made at Merrimac Village, near Haverhill (Bradford) March 4, 1672, with postscript added December 12, 1677, proved March 7, 1678, he bequeathed to his wife; to sons Thomas, John, Joseph, Jacob and William; son-in-law William Hutchins, and daughter Mary Currier and her children. Children: 1. Thomas, resided

in Bradford; married Mercy Tenney. 2. Mary, married, 1670, Samuel Currier, of Haverhill. 3. John, resided in Bradford. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Jacob. 6. William, married Ruth ——. 7. Daughter, married William Hutchins.

(II) Captain Joseph Hardy, son of Thomas Hardy (1), born in Ipswich, 1641, died in Bradford, January 11, 1726-7. He was captain of the Bradford company, and was probably in active service in King Philip's war. He married Mary Jackson; had a son Joseph, and perhaps other children.

(III) Joseph Hardy, son of Joseph Hardy (2), was born 1665-70, in Bradford, died there January, 1747; married April 6, 1698, Mary Burbank, of an old Rowley family at Bradford. Children, all born at Bradford: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Martha, born February 17, 1700-1. 3. Mary, January 21, 1702-3. 4. Timothy, August 24, 1705. 5. Ebenezer, November 14, 1707. 6. David, October 3, 1709. 7. Jemima, May 13, 1711. 8. Stephen, August 29, 1713. 9. Amos, baptized July 15, 1716. 10. Mehitable, born March 20, 1718.

(IV) James Hardy, son of Joseph Hardy (3), was born in Bradford, April 14, 1699; married there, July 4, 1727, Hannah Bailey. Children, all born in Bradford: 1. Abigail, March 17, 1728. 2. Peter, baptized December 21, 1729. 3. Beulah, born February 7, 1730-1. 4. Asa, born January 20, 1732-3. 5. Silva, baptized December 8, 1734 (probably same as Zilpha, born December 3, 1734). 6. Ednah, born May 30, 1737. 7. James, born January 12, 1739. 8. Aaron, born August 30, 1742; mentioned below. 9. Hephsebeth, born December 16, 1745. 10. Peter, born April 25, 1748.

(V) Aaron Hardy, son of James Hardy (4), was born in Bradford, August 30, 1742, and died in Hollis, New Hampshire, December 26, 1775, aged thirty-three, according to record at Hollis. He settled at Hollis about the time of his marriage. He was a soldier in the Hollis company on the Lexington call, April 19, 1775, and marched to Cambridge under Captain Reuben Dow. His home in Hollis was on the east side, and he paid a tax of four pounds six shillings in 1774. He married Abigail Dutton, of Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and she remained in Hollis after his death; she married second, Nehemiah Hardy. Children: 1. Aaron, Jr., born October 24, 1771; mentioned below. 2. Reuben, August 28, 1773. 3. Abigail, October 12, 1775.

(VI) Aaron Hardy, son of Aaron Hardy

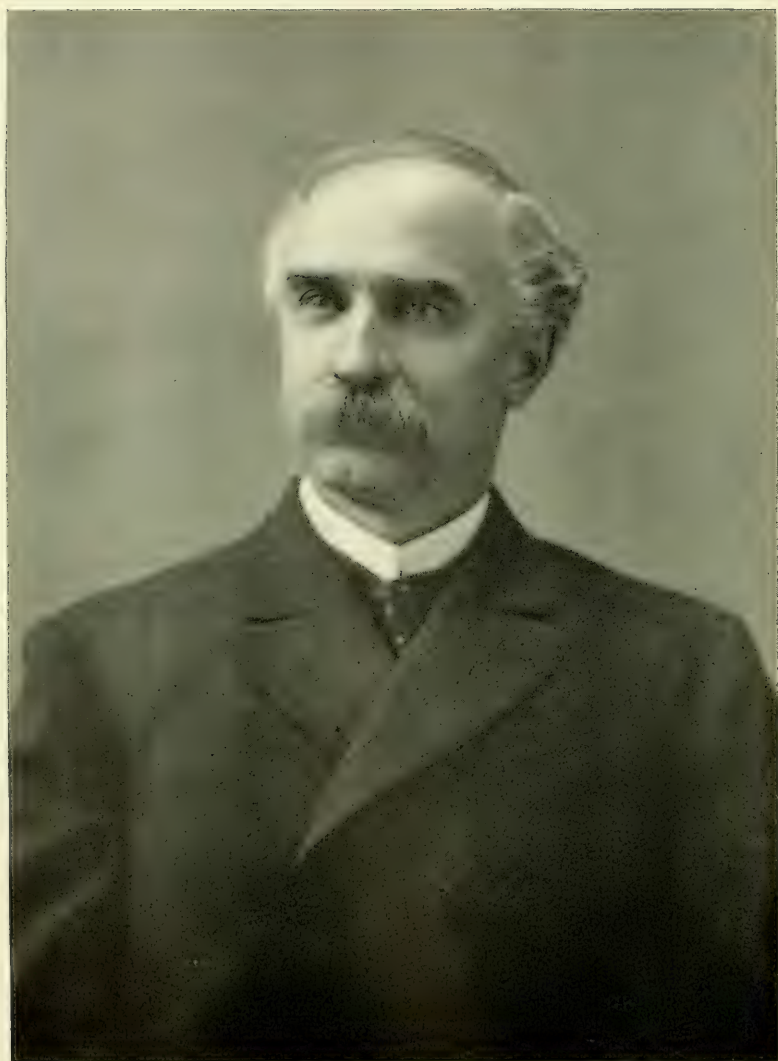
(5), born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, October 24, 1771, died September, 1849. He had a common school education in Hollis, and the training of a farmer. In 1794, when he was twenty-three, he settled in Lempster, New Hampshire, and followed farming for his occupation. He also taught school during the winter terms at Lempster and Hollis. He began to study for the ministry in Hollis, but found himself handicapped by his surroundings, and finally gave up the idea. His farm at Lempster comprised some eighty acres in the eastern part of the town. He owned a grist mill and a saw mill, and operated both. In 1836 he sold his farm and removed to Hollis to occupy the farm that his father had owned there, buying the rights of his mother's second husband, Nehemiah Hardy. Aaron Hardy was a rigid orthodox in religion, and deacon of the church many years. In politics he was a Whig. He was one of the early advocates of total abstinence. He belonged to the militia when a young man. He married February 12, 1795, Sally Shattuck, born May 4, 1774, died July, 1869, daughter of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Farley) Shattuck of Hollis, New Hampshire. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Aaron, Jr., died 1826. 2. James, born December 30, 1797, died April 22, 1884; married January 1, 1824, Lucy Hurd, of Lempster, New Hampshire; children: i. Asenath, born January 29, 1828; married June 20, 1848, Nathan M. Ames, of Hollis; resides at Vineland, New Jersey; children: William Henry Ames, born March 21, 1851, married June 19, 1879, Florence M. Jolly, of Vineland, New Jersey, and have: Arthur Garfield Ames, born September 16, 1880; Leroy Hardy, Ames, February 8, 1884; Pearl Ames, December 7, 1886. Lucy Ella Ames, born June 8, 1852, died unmarried, January 3, 1878. Sarah Elizabeth Ames, born January 14, 1854, married May 5, 1880, Leonard Spencer of Vineland, New Jersey; ii. Henry Martin Luther, born 1832, died 1834. 3. Reuben, married Harriet Hurd, of Lempster; children: i. George Aaron; ii. Milan Reuben; iii. Harriet Louise; iv. Sarah Shattuck, married Kendall Tyler. 4. Sarah. 5. Mary. 6. Hiram, born February 12, 1810, died February 15, 1884; married April 22, 1841, Pamela Kittridge, of Merrimac, New Hampshire; children, i. Sarah Matilda, born June 17, 1843, married December 25, 1876, William Bennett, of Milford, New Hampshire, and had Herbert Allen Bennett, born October 6, 1878, married September 13, 1904, Clara Becker of Wheeling,

Vermont, (child, Blanche Alda Bennett, born August 10, 1905;) ii. Mary Elizabeth, born June 24, 1845; unmarried. 7. Truman, born April 12, 1812; died February 5, 1889; married September 27, 1836, Ellen M. Beal; children: i. Clara Ellen, born November 3, 1837, died June 18, 1847; ii. Truman Alvah, born October 21, 1839, married November, 1863, Louise R. Wheeler (Children: 1. Frank, died young; 2. Richard, died young; 3. Lizzie Frances, born July 20, 1866; 4. Arthur Proctor, born February 22, 1873; 5. Henry Wheeler, born May 5, 1876; 6. Daughter died in infancy.); iii. Milo Thomas, born October 9, 1841, married February 27, 1866, Melissa H. Ober (Children: 1. Etta Louise, born March 20, 1869; 2. Clara Ellen, born May 7, 1870; 3. Eva Mary, born September 26, 1873; 4. Laverne Melissa, born July 13 1875); iv. Lucy Caroline, born April 26, 1844, married June 27, 1865, William Watermeyer (Children: 1. Willie Watermeyer, born January, 1867, died July, 1868; 2. E. Ada Watermeyer, born December 5, 1870; 3. Bertha D. Watermeyer, born April 23, 1876; v. Emma Jane, born May 15, 1860, died December 14, 1903; married September 27, 1888, Rev. N. E. Hurlbut; (Children: 1. Nettie C. Hurlbut, born October 17, 1889; 2. Roy Truman Hurlbut, born November 22, 1891; 3. Esther L. Hurlbut, born September 17, 1894; 4. Frederick L., Hurlbut, born November 19, 1896; 5. Howard H. Hurlbut, born May 20, 1898). 8. John, born June, 1815; mentioned below. 9. Tryphena. 10. Solon, born April 3, 1817, died March 18, 1903; married April 22, 1846, Martha Chenery; children i. Mary Arvilla, born December 6, 1848; ii. Willis Chenery, born November 11, 1851; married November 22, 1898, Lymena Thompson, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; iii. George Herbert, born July 19, 1853, married May 11, 1881, Hattie Moore, of Hollis, New Hampshire; (Children: 1. son, born February 7, 1882, died February 26, 1882; 2. Mabel Moore, born January 24, 1883; 3. Frank Willis, born December 14, 1885; 4. Grace Chenery, born December 22, 1888; 5. Henry Alpheus, born May 25, 1892, died August 6, 1892; 6. Howard, born November 7, 1896, died November 24, 1896); iv. Alice.

(VII) John Hardy, son of Aaron Hardy (6), was born in Lempster, New Hampshire, June, 1815. He had a common school education. In his youth he worked on his father's farm and in his mills, and learned the trade of carpenter. In 1836 he removed with his parents to Hollis. In the forties he set-







*John H. Horsey.*



tled in Columbus, Ohio, and was engaged in the manufacture of winnowing machines for a time. He returned to Hollis, and in his later years was a miller most of the time. He died January 7, 1847, in the prime of life. He was jovial, good-natured and philosophical in temperament. Amiable and attractive, he made many friends. He was a member of the Congregational church (orthodox) at Lempster and Hollis, New Hampshire; was active in the temperance movement and of high character. He was a Whig in politics; sergeant of his militia company. He married January 1, 1845, Hannah Farley, who died in April, 18—. She was a descendant of George Farley, the first settler of Billerica, daughter of James and Jane (Wright) Farley. Samuel Wright, father of Jane, was a soldier in the Revolution, and fought in the battles of Bunker Hill and Bennington. James Farley was a millwright, carpenter and bridge builder. The only child of John and Hannah Hardy was John Henry, mentioned below.

(VIII) Judge John Henry Hardy, son of John Hardy (7), was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, February 2, 1847. He was educated there in the public schools, and in Appleton Academy at Mont Vernon and the academy at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, entering Dartmouth College, where he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1870. While a college student he taught school in Mason and Hollis, New Hampshire, and at Provincetown and Southborough, Massachusetts. After graduating from college he began to study law in the office of Judge Edward F. Johnson, of Marlborough, Massachusetts and at Harvard Law School. He then entered the office of Robert M. Morse, a prominent Boston lawyer, as a student. While there in 1871 and 1872, he also taught Greek and Latin in Chauncy Hall School, Boston. In 1872 he was admitted to the Suffolk county bar and began to practice law in partnership with George W. Morse, at 5 Court street, Boston, under the firm name of Morse & Hardy. In 1874 this firm was dissolved and he became a partner in the firm of Hardy, Elder & Proctor. His partners were Samuel J. Elder, Esq., and Thomas W. Proctor, Esq. In May, 1885, he was appointed associate justice of the municipal court of Boston, an office he filled with ability until he resigned to accept the appointment from Governor Wolcott as associate justice of the superior court of Massachusetts, in September, 1896, a position that he has since filled with credit.

He was a soldier in the civil war, enlisting

September, 1862, in Company E, Fifteenth Regiment New Hampshire Volunteer Militia, for nine months, under Lieutenant Colonel Henry W. Blair (afterward United States senator), and Colonel Hosea W. Kingman. This regiment was in the Nineteenth Army Corps, General Neal Dow's brigade, and served at Carrollton, New Orleans, at Camp Parapet, and at the siege of Port Hudson. He received an honorable discharge August 8, 1863. Judge Hardy is a member of the Unitarian church at Arlington, Massachusetts, and at one time was trustee of the American Unitarian Association. He was superintendent of the Sunday school of this church for five years. In politics he is a Republican, and has frequently served as delegate to state and other nominating conventions of his party. He was representative to the general court from Arlington and Winchester in 1883 and 1884, and served on the committee on probate and chancery and also on banks and banking. He was for several years counsel for the town of Arlington, and has been chairman of the Arlington school committee. He is a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons since October 17, 1872, and was its worshipful master from 1879 to 1880; was exalted in Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, May 3, 1875; received the Templar degrees in the Boston Commandery, Knight Templar, at Boston. He is a member of the Suffolk Bar Association.

He married, August 30, 1871, Anna Jane Conant, born at Littleton, Massachusetts, November 16, 1849, daughter of Levi and Anna (Mead) Conant, of Littleton. Her father was a farmer. Children: born at Arlington: 1. Harry Ballard, born December 9, 1872, died August 11, 1873. 2. John Henry Jr., born June 10, 1874; mentioned below. 3. Horace Dexter, born February 28, 1877; married December 15, 1905, Harriet Louise Decker, of Madison, New Jersey; member of state legislature from the Arlington-Lexington district; a practicing attorney in Boston; children: Harriet Louise, born September 23, 1906; Anna Jones, born November 10, 1907.

(IX) John Henry Hardy, son of John Henry Hardy (8), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, June 10, 1874. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, but left before graduation, and at the age of eighteen entered the employ of the Nathan Robbins Company, dealers in poultry and game, 33 Faneuil Hall Market, as a clerk, and has remained with that concern in various capaci-

ties to the present time. In 1901 the firm was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts with the following officers: President, Michael W. Scannell; vice-president, Miss E. P. Robbins; secretary and treasurer Horace Bassett; director, John Henry Hardy. This concern is the oldest in their line of business in Faneuil Hall Market, having been established by the late Nathan Robbins in 1826. Mr. Robbins was a pioneer in the game and poultry trade. The company has two stalls in the market, and a large store at 20 Clinton street, where the wholesale business is transacted. Among their customers are many Maine and other summer hotels, the Boston hotels and the wealthy sections of Boston, such as the Back Bay. Mr. Hardy is one of the managers of the business, and he is especially interested in game. He is a student of ornithology, for many years has been collecting specimens of bird life, and has one of the finest and most complete private collections of American birds in this country, and is deemed an authority in this subject. He is a member of the Nuttall Club; of the Boston Society of Natural History; of the Audubon Society, and the American Ornithologist Union. He loves nature, and is devoted to the pleasures of the rod and gun. In religion Mr. Hardy is a Unitarian; in politics a Republican. He was formerly a member of the Arlington Golf Club. He belongs to the Fruit and Produce Exchange of Boston.

He married, September 15, 1898, Dorothy Myra Keeler, born at Hyde Park, Vermont, daughter of Fred Nelson and Ellen (Sawyer) Keeler, of Hyde Park. Her father was a hotel keeper and a prominent Free Mason. Children of John H. and Dorothy M. Hardy: 1. John, born December 3, 1899. 2. Sherman Keeler, May 10, 1902. 3. Ruth Whitney, born March 4, 1904.

John Marshall, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1632, according to his gravestone, though he testified October 9, 1677, giving his age as sixty. One of the statements is in error, possibly both. He settled in Billerica, Massachusetts. His first allotment was twenty acres "lying partly on the township and partly on the commons; bounded by John Sheldon north; by the commons east; by Peter Bracket south; by Mr. Whiting and William Pattin west; and a parcel of land reserved for the ministry on ye west and partly on ye south, and partly by

East street on the south-west." The last bound is a reminiscence of the ancient Andover road before it was changed in 1660 to its present location. It was then east of the narrow gauge railroad line, as it runs south from the street. When the road was altered Marshall was allowed a private way across Sheldon's land to reach it. He had later grants farther west by Low's Plain, and sold his first grant, above described, to Dr. Samuel Frost. The road running east across Low's Plain was known only as Marshall's Lane, and the old house in which the family long lived is still standing on the east road, near the turning of this lane.

He married, November 19, 1662, Hannah Atkinson, probably daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord, Massachusetts. She was born March 5, 1644, and died September 7, 1665. He married (second), November 27, 1665, Mary Burrage, who died October 30, 1680, aged thirty-nine. He married (third), November 30, 1681, Damaris Waite, of Malden, widow. Sergeant John Marshall died November 5, 1702, aged seventy, and his widow married, July 14, 1703, Lieutenant Thomas Johnson, of Andover, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born June 7, 1667, died July 7 following. 2. Mary, born October 2, 1668, died July 17, 1669. 3. Joannah, born April 1, 1670, married Peter Cornell, of Billerica. 4. John, born August 1, 1671, married, December 8, 1695-96, Eunice Rogers, daughter of John Rogers. 5. Mary, born October 14, 1672, died October 18, 1673. 6. Hannah, born February 18, 1673-74, died June 21 following. 7. Thomas, born November 10, 1675, and baptized, perhaps on account of the Narragansett war, at Charlestown, November 14, and died November 28, 1675, at Billerica. 8. Isaac, born January 31, 1677-78, died April 28 following. 9. Mehitable, born August 13, 1680, died in August following.

(II) John Marshall, son of John Marshall (I), was born August 2, 1671; married, December 8, 1695-96, Eunice Rogers, daughter of John Rogers; children, born in Billerica: 1. Mary, born October 28, 1696, married, June 27, 1734, Nathan Cross, of Nottingham West (now Hudson), New Hampshire. 2. John, born January 19, 1698-99, married, August 15, 1722, Abigail Parker; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born May 13, 1701. 4. Eunice, born October 16, 1703. 5. Thomas, born March 28, 1706. 6. Samuel, born June 23, 1708. 7. William, born July 28, 1710. 8. Isaac, born December 18, 1712.



(III) John Marshall, son of John Marshall (2), was born in Billerica, January 19, 1698-99. He was a sergeant of the Billerica militia company; settled in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, where he died October 6, 1762. He married, August 15, 1722, Abigail Parker, daughter of Benjamin Parker. Children: 1. John, born July 28, 1723, died August 14 following. 2. John, born August 14, 1724. 3. Daniel, born August 29, 1726, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, born May 24, 1730, died October 22 following. 5. David, born March 11, 1732-33, died April 11 following.

(IV) Daniel Marshall, son of John Marshall (3), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, August 29, 1726. With others of the family he settled at Nottingham West (now Hudson), New Hampshire. Of this family the census of 1790 shows as heads of families and having children under sixteen years of age: Daniel, Samuel, Elijah, Nathaniel, Philip, John, Lot, Benjamin and Henry. Daniel signed a petition relating to the protection of fish in 1778. In 1779 his name was third on the petition of most of the then residents of Nottingham West to substitute a ditch at Moses Hadley's mill for the flue ordered by the general court. His sons Elijah and Benjamin were also signers, and also Thomas Winn, Abiathar Winn, Joseph Winn and Joseph Winn, Jr. Children of his aunt, Mrs. Nathan Cross, also resided in this town.

(V) Elijah Marshall, son of Daniel Marshall (4), was born in Nottingham West about 1750. Among his children was Elijah W., mentioned below.

(VI) Elijah W. Marshall, son of Elijah Marshall (5), was born in Nottingham West, now Hudson, New Hampshire, August 14, 1788, died May 5, 1842. He served in the war of 1812. He married, October 4, 1808, in Hudson, New Hampshire, Elizabeth Winn, of the family mentioned. About 1823 they removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died at Everett, Massachusetts, January 29, 1880, aged ninety-two years, four months and twenty-five days. Children: 1. Leonard, born May 3, 1809, at Hudson, died July 1, 1890. 2. Eliza, born October 26, 1810, died October 6, 1843. 3. Mary A., born May 15, 1814, died May 28, 1901. 4. Wyzeman, born September 26, 1816, mentioned below. 5. Lucenna C., born December 7, 1818, died February 15, 1885. 6. Otis, born August 3, 1822, died May 29, 1893. 7. George, born December 11, 1824, died May 20, 1848. 8. Nathan W., born March 21, 1831, died November 3, 1835.

(VII) Wyzeman Marshall, son of Elijah W. Marshall (6), was born in Hudson, New Hampshire, September 26, 1816, died December 25, 1896. He received some slight early schooling, but the education he possessed (and he was a man of extensive reading and much culture) was attained by his own unaided efforts. In his early youth he embarked in various pursuits, among which was farming, but he was ambitious for a public career and cultivated natural ability in elocution and acting until he became proficient. In February, 1836, he made his first appearance in public on the boards of the Lion Theatre, in Boston, then under the management of William Barrymore, in the small part of Vibulanius, in James Sheridan Knowles' tragedy "Virginius." After his first appearance he became permanently attached to the company, and during the remainder of the season continued to fill small parts in the nightly bills, meantime studying hard, and fitting himself for the upmost round of the ladder. During the summer of this year he became a member of a dramatic company which performed in Providence and Newport, and appeared in such parts as Pizarro Angerstoff in "The Floating Beacon," and Duke of Buckingham in "Richard III." For the fall season of 1836 he was engaged at the Old National Theatre under the management of William Pelby, and played a variety of business—anything and everything for which he was cast. He remained at the Old National for a number of seasons, steadily advancing in his profession, and each season approaching nearer to the goal of his ambitions. During the summer of 1839 Mr. Marshall first tried his hand at management. He organized a small company and gave performances in a number of country towns, doing a good business, and returned to the Old National for the fall and winter campaign. On July 10, 1840, he opened Boylston Hall, in the Boylston Market building, a once popular concert hall, and for two months conducted a profitable business. For the regular season of 1840-41, he was again engaged at the Old National; during the summer he again became the manager of a small traveling troupe, meeting with success; and on his return to the Old National for the season of 1841-42 found himself promoted to a singular combination of two lines of business—the leading "heavies" and "ballet master." At the close of the season he brought his connection with the Old National to a termination. On the 27th of June, 1842, Mr. Marshall took

possession of the Amphitheatre, formerly used for circus and kindred performances, situated on the corner of Haverhill and Traverse streets, and opened it as the Eagle Theatre. This establishment, in connection with his theatre at Providence which he had leased, he carried on until the spring of 1843. At the close of the season of 1843 Mr. Marshall went to New York and played a short engagement at the Chatham Theatre, after which he returned to Boston, but did not act again until the fall of 1844. At the close of a brief season, Mr. Marshall went "down east" on a starring tour, and in May, 1845, accepted an engagement at the Chatham Theatre, and remained until June 17, 1847, when he transferred his services to the Bowery Theatre. During the vacation he played star engagements at Utica, Syracuse and Albany, and returned to the Bowery for the opening of the regular season. In 1848 Mr. Marshall was again in Boston, reappearing at the Federal Street Theatre with great success. At the close of this engagement he starred in the British provinces, and then went to the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia. At the close of the Philadelphia season he played engagements at Baltimore and Providence, returning to Philadelphia, where he remained until the close of the season of 1850. He followed this up by engagements in Baltimore, Washington, Albany, New York, and then took a theatre in Portland, Maine, for a short season. From Portland he went south, and returning to Boston became the manager of the Howard Atheneum for the season of 1851-52. At the close of this season, which was pecuniarily successful, he starred throughout the country and played in various theatres in Boston up to 1857. On February 9, 1857, Mr. Marshall opened the new theatre in Worcester. On August 24, 1863, he opened the Boston Theatre for the fall season. The season, which was quite a profitable one, was brought to a close on June 13, 1864, and this terminated his connection with the theatre, and his career, long and honorable, as a theatrical manager.

After retiring from active life as an actor, Mr. Marshall was engaged in giving lessons in elocution and fitting pupils for the stage, and for several years he gave dramatic readings and recitations before the lyceums of New England. At the centennial celebration of the battle of Lexington, on the site of the historic fight, he was one of the guests of honor upon the platform. In politics he was

an old line Whig until that party ceased to exist, when he became a Democrat. On two occasions he received the honor of nomination for alderman, but failed of an election, at one time lacking but four votes in order to secure his seat at the board. In the early part of 1853 he became connected with the Masonic fraternity, taking membership in St. John's Lodge, St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar. In the fraternity he has held many offices of trust and responsibility. He has been master of his lodge, high priest of St. Paul's Royal Arch Chapter, eminent commander of Boston Commandery, grand warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, deputy high priest of the Grand Chapter of Massachusetts, grand generalissimo of the Grand Encampment of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and temporarily filled other important positions. He attained the thirty-third degree in the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite. He attended the Unitarian church. He resided in Somerville, Massachusetts, and at Boston, and his last years were spent in caring for his estate.

Mr. Marshall married, May 16, 1838, at Boston, Elmina Lawrence, born in Boston, August 23, 1816, died November 16, 1900, at the advanced age of eighty-four years, her death being caused by a fall and breaking of her hip. Children: Elmina F., Helen M., Daisy, all three died in 1844, and Charles Wyzeman, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Wyzeman Marshall, son of Wyzeman Marshall (7), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 26, 1844. He was educated in the old Phillips school in his native city, and at the Humphrey private school at Franklin Square, Boston, and at the Boston Latin school. He began his business career as clerk in the store of J. M. Greenwood & Company, dealers at wholesale in small wares. In 1861 he became associated with his father, who was then manager of the Old Howard Atheneum and the Boston Theatre, beginning as usher, ticket-seller and in general theatre work. In 1867 he entered the employ of the Metropolitan Railroad Company. He left this position to work for the Middlesex railroad, with which he remained for a period of thirteen years. From 1891 to 1896 he was a clerk for the Fitchburg Railroad Company. In 1898 he engaged in business on his own account as a real estate broker, with offices in the Globe Building, Boston. At first he had a partner associated with him, but he bought out his interests and



continued alone until 1901, when he retired from business to devote all his time to his farm in Shirley, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. He owns some eighty acres of land there, and has a beautiful residence and artistically kept grounds. He has made his home in Shirley for many years, though his business has been in Boston, and while his aged parents were living there he had to divide his time between his home and theirs in Boston. He has from time to time bought small farms and added them to his original estate, built new houses and barns, until he has the finest and most attractive country estate in the town. He also owns property in the village of Shirley and Boston, and his time is fully occupied in managing his farm and property. He is a Republican in politics, but has held no office. He is treasurer of the Shirley Co-operative Bank. He is greatly interested in the town of Shirley, and is a man of conspicuous public spirit and wide influence. He is a member of Middlesex Lodge, No. 17, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Malden, and of Shirley Grange, Patrons of Husbandry. He attends the Protestant Episcopal church.

Mr. Marshall married, May 15, 1871, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, Fannie D. Williams, of Boston, born at North Bridgewater, Massachusetts, now Brockton. They have no children.

---

The family of Howes, Howys, HOWES Howse, House or De Huse, has an ancient English history dating back to the Domesday Book and the Norman Conquest of 1066. In that year William the Norman granted John De Huse a manor in Berkshire, England. In 1457 a branch of the family settled in Norfolk county, England, from which time Besthorpe was the seat of the family for seven generations. Thorpe is old English for town or hamlet, and *Best* meant best, indicating that the early owners appreciated the fertility of the soil.

(I) John Howys, first came to Norfolk in 1457.

(II) Robert Howys, son of John Howys (I), died in 1508.

(III) Thomas, son of Robert Howys, with brother Richard, had a coat-of-arms granted in 1519, in the reign of Henry VIII. He died in 1555. He had sons James and Robert.

(IV) Robert Howes, son of Thomas Howys (3), died in 1618; married Ann ———, of Caralton Rode, whither he removed and was

succeeded at Besthorpe by his eldest son James. Had also had sons John, of Besthorpe, who died in 1663, and Thomas.

(V) James Howes, son of Robert Howes (4), married Tabitha Roope, of Morningthorpe or Thorpe Hall manor, which has since been the seat of the Howes family. This place was settled in 1186 by Henry, son of Joselyn, who had it of the Vauxes by the Abbott of Bury; in 1198 it was settled on widow, who took the surname Thorpe; was sold to Gurness of Boyland Hall about 1412, in whose possession it remained until it came into the Roope family.

(VI) Thomas Howes, third son of Robert (5), was the father of the American immigrant, according to the authority of the family history and Rev. Reuben Wing Howes, D. D., of New York, who visited the English branch of this family to secure proof of the lineage presented.

(VII) Thomas Howes, son of Thomas Howes (6), was born in England in 1590, and came to America with his wife Mary Burr, from the county of Norfolk. In 1637 they lived in Salem, Massachusetts. About 1639 they settled in that part of Yarmouth now Dennis, Massachusetts, and called Nobscussett. "It is well established that he was a man physically strong and robust, of good moral character, possessed a fair education, and was largely endowed with good common sense. That his character and standing was excellent in the community where he lived is proved by the prominent part he took in the formation of the township where he located, and the many official duties he was elected to perform in the work of perfecting and developing its interests." He took the oath of allegiance in January, 1639, and was one of the first committee to divide the planting lands; constable in 1644; on the council of war in 1658; was often deputy to the general court, 1652-3-8-9 and after; on important committees. He died in 1665. On the eastern declivity of a hill to the northeast of the family seat of Thomas Howes is the burial place of himself and many of his descendants. In the enclosure is a granite shaft reared by the reverence of the posterity, bearing the following inscription: "Thomas Howes married Mary Burr; emigrated in 1637 from England and brought three sons, viz: Thomas, Joseph and Jeremiah, who was born on the passage. This monument erected in 1836. Descendants living in Dennis 345; in Chatham, 133; in other places 396." His will is dated September 26, 1665, naming his three sons and wife Mary, and in March fol-

lowing she was administratrix of the estate. Children: 1. Joseph, born in England; mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born in England; married, 1656, Sarah Bangs; died November 20, 1676. 3. Jeremiah, born on passage to America; died January 5, 1705-6; married Sarah Prince.

(VIII) Joseph Howes, son of Thomas Howes (7), was born in England, and came to America with his parents. He settled at Yarmouth; died there January 19, 1694-5; married Elizabeth Mayo, daughter of the famous Rev. John Mayo; she died there March 16, 1700. The will of Joseph Howes is dated January 17, 1700. Children, born in Yarmouth: 1. Samuel, died January 10, 1722-2. 2. Joseph, married November 28, 1689, Mary Vincent. 3. John, married November 28, 1689, Elizabeth Paddock; second, July 8, 1691, Mary Matthews. 4. Nathaniel, married February 22, 1704-5. 5. Thomas, married Rebecca Howes. 6. Amos, married May 22, 1701, Susanna Hedge. 7. Mary, married February 16, 1681, John Hallett. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Hannah, married December 15, 1698, William Mathews.

(IX) Thomas Howes, son of Joseph Howes (8), was born about 1675, and married Rebecca Howes. They removed to Chatham, Massachusetts, and are the progenitors of the Howes family of that town. Children, born in Chatham: 1. Daniel. 2. Joseph. 3. Thomas, born about 1700; mentioned below.

(X) Thomas Howes, son of Thomas Howes (9), was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, about 1700; married Rebecca Sears, born at Chatham, March 19, 1710-11; died of small pox, December 9, 1765, aged fifty-five. He married second, August 22, 1767, Hope Doane, daughter of Paul Sears. Children of the first wife: 1. David, born May 9, 1736, married Rebecca Baker. 2. Thomas, born October 31, 1738. 3. Richard, born April 19, 1742; married Tabitha Collins; mentioned below.

Rebecca Sears, the mother of the foregoing children, was born in Chatham, daughter of Captain Daniel Sears, who was born in Yarmouth, 1682, and died in Chatham; married February 12, 1708-9, Sarah Howes, daughter of Samuel Howes of Yarmouth, where she was born in 1685; died at Chatham, November 9, 1748. Paul Sears, father of Captain Daniel, was born at Yarmouth, died August 10, 1756; was son of the pioneer, Richard Sears.

(XI) Richard Howes, son of Thomas Howes (10), was born in Chatham, April 19, 1742; married, 1766, Tabitha Collins. Children, born

in Chatham: 1. Enoch, mentioned below. 2. Richard, married Mercy Rider. 3. Elijah, married Miriam Crowell. 4. John, married Rebecca Hopkins. 5. Tabitha, married Joshua Nickerson.

(XII) Enoch Howes, son of Richard Howes (11), was born at Chatham, Massachusetts, about 1767; married Elizabeth Smith. Children, born in Chatham: 1. Enoch, born October 15, 1790, married Azubah Harding. 2. Collins, born February 27, 1793; mentioned below. 3. Reuben, born January 16, 1795; married Betsey Crowell. 4. Betsey, born July 7, 1797; married Thomas Smith. 5. Azubah, born February 23, 1800; married George Smith. 6. Fliza, born November 28, 1802, married Stillman Clark. 7. Elijah, married Melvina Burns. 8. Charles, drowned when about thirteen years old.

(XIII) Collins Howes, son of Enoch Howes (12), was born February 27, 1793, at Chatham, Massachusetts. He married Rhoda Bangs, and they had at Chatham children: 1. Tabitha, born October 14, 1815, married Nathaniel Kendrick. 2. Rhoda, born January 16, 1817. 3. Collins, born February 16, 1819; married Phebe G. Bearse, and second, Hannah G. Hammond. 4. Dorinda, married Sylvester K. Small. 5. Celestia B., born May 2, 1821; married Simeon Taylor. 6. Andrew, born August 25, 1826; mentioned below. 7. Horatio, born 1829; married, 1851, Mercy A. Howes. 8. Webster. 9. Edwin.

(XIV) Andrew Howes, son of Collins Howes (13), was born in Chatham, Massachusetts, August 25, 1826. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and at an academy where for a time he was under the instruction of Hon. Charles R. Train, later attorney general of Massachusetts. At the age of seventeen he left home, and sailing from Boston he went to Charleston, South Carolina, thence to London, England, and home. Not liking the sea well enough to follow it as an occupation, he entered upon an apprenticeship to learn the trade of ship-joiner at the age of eighteen and served three years at the trade in East Boston. He made his home in Essex, Massachusetts, the principal business of which at that time was ship-building, and followed his trade. In the year 1857, on account of the financial panic, he sold his Essex home, tools and business, and purchased the express route which was then established between North Reading, Reading and Boston, and settled in the town of Reading. Within a year he sold the express business and became a clerk in the ship chandlery and grocery







*A. Newell Howes.*



store of Snow & Ryder, Boston. In 1864 the firm became E. H. Ryder & Company, and he was admitted to partnership. The business was continued until the fall of 1867, when the firm dissolved. In the following spring he entered the employ of H. & G. W. Lord, Commercial street, Boston. With them he remained until his death, in September, 1906.

On coming to Reading he joined the Universalist Society, and with his wife and four children became deeply interested in the Sunday school and benevolent work of the church. He was superintendent of the Sunday school for several years. In all public and literary entertainments of the society he always took a leading part, and was especially active in the movement resulting in the erection of the present church edifice, Main street. During the civil war he joined the Spear Guards, who drilled under Lieutenant William Proctor, but were never called into active service. He was a Republican in politics, except for temporary disagreements with Republican policies or disapproval of certain candidates. But his popularity is shown by the fact of all parties uniting in nominating and electing him to the legislature while he was absent on a trip in the provinces. He served during the session of 1875. In public schools and literary gatherings he took much interest, meeting every fortnight with the Social Readers, an organization for mutual benefit. The demands of business compelled him to remove to Boston. He entered into the Chautauqua movement for the education of those kept at home of all ages, and was head of a class graduating in 1891, and a member of Hurlburt Circle, C. L. S. C., of East Boston.

He married, July 29, 1849, Mary S. Vose, born in Boston, April 23, 1830, daughter of Thomas S. and Mary Vose. Her mother married second, Samuel Holbrook, and lived many years in Reading. Mary S. Vose attended the famous Hancock School until she was fourteen years old. Four of her children were born in Essex and two in Reading, whither they removed in September, 1857, and resided for the next twenty years. She lived in Boston until September, 1892, when she removed to 51 Laurel street, Somerville, Massachusetts. From her childhood and in Essex and Reading she was constant in her attendance in Sunday school, first a teacher of a class of forty in the primary department of Father Streeter's church in Boston, later of a class of advanced pupils, a faithful member of the church choir until her removal to Boston, and always foremost in all the Sun-

day school entertainments; the festivities and fairs, a member of the Liberal Ladies' Benevolent Association of Reading, fully alive to the importance of a good education for all, always encouraging the public school teachers by frequent visits and with invitations to her home. While in Reading she was a member of the Social Readers; later she took the Chautauqua course of four years, graduating with honor. In the civil war she was an able and earnest worker in aid of the Sanitary Commission, and all through her life she has been noted for activity in behalf of the reforms of the day. She has been for several years a consistent advocate of woman's suffrage, a persistent and earnest laborer in the ranks of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, her particular field of labor being work among foreigners, holding the office of state superintendent. She was chosen one of the delegates to represent Massachusetts at the World's Women's Christian Temperance Union, held in London, England, in June, 1895. On the evening of Sunday, June 16th, she was one of the two hundred delegates who addressed as many different audiences in the churches to which they were invited, on the Women's Christian Temperance Union work, at the Presbyterian Church at Wood Green, a suburb of London, where she was heard with great interest by a large audience, and her sentiments heartily endorsed for a more earnest and systematic movement to abolish the saloons. She returned from her foreign trip much inspired and encouraged by the meetings she attended and acquaintances she made, together with the constant companionship of others through her journeys in Switzerland and France; and renewed her work at home with zeal. Children: 1. Mary Holbrook, born June 1, 1850; married Henry Robinson, member of the Municipal Light Board of Reading and a prominent citizen. 2. Andrew Newell, born in Essex, September 12, 1851; mentioned below. 3. Lyman Francis, born April 23, 1853. 4. Addie Blanchard, born June 12, 1856, died 1881; married Cyrus E. Pierce; she was a singer of note. 5. Carrie Weeks, born May 9, 1861. 6. George Edwin, mentioned below.

(XV) Andrew Newell Howes, son of Andrew Howes (14), was born in Essex, Massachusetts, September 12, 1851. He removed with his parents to Reading, Massachusetts, in 1857, and was educated there in the public schools. From the latter part of 1869 to 1874 he was superintendent and bookkeeper for a piano forte key manufacturing company

in Boston and later in Cambridge, and relinquished this employment to fit himself for a more independent career. After taking a course in a commercial college, in July, 1875, he located in Boston, and became bookkeeper for William Quirin & Co., leather manufacturers and dealers, and was so engaged until 1882. He was for five years afterward engaged in the rubber business, and was subsequently for three years with George Emerson, in the leather business. In 1890 William Quirin & Co. incorporated as the Corey Leather Company, and Mr. Howes became a stockholder, and was elected to the directorate, and also to the positions of secretary and treasurer, all of which he holds to the present time. His ample practical knowledge, broad business abilities and executive qualifications stamp him as abundantly equipped for his manifold duties, and his success has come solely from his own industrious and intelligent effort. He is deeply interested in all affecting the interests of the community, and in town meetings and other public councils he exerts a salutary influence. He was a member of the board of municipal light commissioners of Reading for eight years, and has been treasurer of the Reading Co-operative Bank for five years, and auditor of the same for fifteen years. Making his home in Reading, he is an active member of the Unitarian Church, which he served as a trustee for several years, and as a member of the choir for more than a score of years. He is affiliated with Zetland Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Reading Royal Arch Chapter, and Security Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Howes married, June 10, 1879, Lillian Frances Gray, of Reading, born September 24, 1858, daughter of Ira C. and Nellie (Atwood) Gray. Of this marriage have been born two children: Clarence Gray, April 6, 1880; and Marion Addie, November 9, 1882, the last named residing at home. The son, Clarence Gray Howes, was educated at Dartmouth College, and took a post-graduate course at Harvard College. He is a skilled musician and fine vocalist, and a member of the choir of the Congregational church at Lynn. He married, July 19, 1905, Emily Freeman, and they have one child, Elizabeth Boit, born July 20, 1906.

(XV) George Edwin Howes, son of Andrew (14), was born in Reading, August 27, 1865. His early education was received in his native town. At the age of thirteen, after spending one year in the Reading high

school, he entered the sixth class of the Boston Latin School, from which he was graduated four years later in 1882, and entered Harvard. He made a specialty of the classics, and at commencement was the *Latin salutatorian*. He graduated in 1886, and took honors in classics. In the year 1886-7 he was a teacher of classics in a private school in Stamford, Connecticut. The following year he was appointed junior master in the Boston Latin School, a position which he held four years. While teaching in Boston he took an advanced course in Harvard, receiving the degree of A. M. in 1890. During this period he assisted a professor in preparing an "Easy Latin Method." In 1891 he resigned his position in the Latin School to accept a position as instructor of Latin in Haverford College Grammar School, Haverford College, Pennsylvania. After staying there two years he resigned to carry out a project for fitting himself for a college teacher. In June, 1895, he received the degree of Ph. D. in classical philology, and at once accepted an appointment as professor of Greek in the University of Vermont, where he remained for ten years, and in 1905 accepted a chair in Williams College. He married, in December, 1887, Sarah K. Dillaway, daughter of James H. and Hannah Dillaway, of Cambridge. Children: Ralph and Margorie.

---

William Robinson, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Robinson family, was born about 1640. The first record obtainable shows that he was living in Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1670. He then had a farm of two hundred acres on the narrow neck of land claimed by both Concord and Watertown, but really in Watertown. He was a signer of the original petition for the separation of Newtowne and Cambridge in 1678. He married in Cambridge, as early as 1667, Elizabeth Cutter, born in Cambridge, July 15, 1645, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Williams) Cutter. Elizabeth Williams is said to have come with her father, Robert Williams in the ship "John and Dorothy" to Massachusetts, April 8, 1637. Robert Williams was born in 1608, in Norwich, Norfolk county, England, and was a cordwainer. His wife Elizabeth was born in 1626, in England, and was admitted to the church at Roxbury in 1644. She died at Cambridge, March 5, 1662. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born at Cambridge, 1669, married December 20, 1693,



Daniel McGregor, of Watertown. 2. Hannah (Ann), born at Concord, July 13, 1671; died at Cambridge, October 5, 1672. 3. William, born July 10, 1673; married Elizabeth Upham; died at Newton, 1754. 4. Mercy, born August 7, 1676. 5. David, born May 23, 1678; died at the age of ninety-five, and was "lame and helpless" in his old age. 6. Samuel (twin), born April 20, 1680; resided at Grafton and Hardwick, Vermont, and was a prominent man. 7. Jonathan (twin), born April 20, 1680; mentioned below.

(II) Jonathan Robinson, son of William Robinson (1), was born April 20, 1680. He was a weaver by trade. He removed to Cambridge farms in 1706, when he bought land of Isaac Powers, of Cambridge. The farm was in what is now Lexington, and was bounded on the north by the Concord road, on the south by land of John Dickson, and on the east by land of Joanna Winship. His residence was near the place lately occupied by Jonas Gammell, at the end of Oak street, Lexington. He was tythingman in 1735, and was on the committee to seat the meeting house in 1744. He died in 1753. He married Ruth Morse, who died April 25, 1759, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Shattuck) Morse. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 25, 1706-7; mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born June 29, 1708-9; died October 23, 1722. 3. Abigail, born February 4, 1710-11; married Nathaniel Bacon, of Lexington. 4. James, born August 30, 1715; married, 1751, Anna Frost. 5. Lydia, born August 29, 1718; married Caleb Simonds. 6. Hannah, born January 8, 1721; died October 24, 1721.

(III) Jonathan Robinson, son of Jonathan Robinson (2), was born February 25, 1706-7, and died in 1748. He was admitted to the church July 18, 1742. He married Elizabeth ——. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1732. 2. Jonathan, born September 29, 1733. 3. Jacob, born February 3, 1738-9; mentioned below. 4. Submit, baptized July 17, 1743.

(IV) Jacob Robinson, son of Jonathan Robinson (3), was born February 3, 1738-9, and died June 18, 177—. He was admitted to the church at Lexington, March 21, 1775. He answered the Lexington Alarm, and was in Captain Munroe's company in the revolution, May 16, 1775. He married, February 23, 1764, Elizabeth Draper, born at Newton, March 26, 1744, and died at Lexington, September 24, 1830, daughter of Thomas and Relief Draper. Children: 1. Jacob, born October 28, 1762; baptized March 31, 1765; married

Hannah Simonds; died at Lexington, September 12, 1848. 2. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1765-6; died December 29, 1767. 3. Jesse, born July 14, 1767; married Rebecca Tidd, daughter of Daniel Tidd (4), Daniel (3), John (2), John (1), who settled in Charlestown in 1637. 4. Jonathan, born June 20, 1769; married twice; died September 14, 1853. 5. Betsey, born February 26, 1772; married ——— White, of Watertown. 6. Anna, born June 28, 1774; married ——— Gardner, of Cambridge. 7. Nathan, born December 1, 1775; died September 22, 1776. 8. Nathan, mentioned below.

(V) Nathan Robinson, son of Jacob Robinson (4), was born December 31, 1782, at Lexington. He was a mason by trade, and when a young man removed to Charlestown, where he married February 1, 1803, Eliza Larkin, born February 16, 1783, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Soon after his marriage he removed to Malden, and purchased from Captain Dexter a part of his farm including a house which had been set apart for the use of his two slaves, Plato and Maria. He was liberal in his religious views, and joined the Universalist church. Children: 1. Nathan, born September 5, 1803, married first ———; second ——— Hanscom, sister of Simon Parker Hanscom, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 2. Edward, born June 5, 1805, married Sally Greene, of Charlestown, and had Mary A., born March 30, 1844. 3. Samuel Larkin, born December 14, 1807; married September 10, 1828, Abigail A. Wheeler, of Medford. 4. Eliza, born March 30, 1809, married May 7, 1838, Joseph Poole. 5. Ann, born September 15, 1811; married October 25, 1829, Benjamin Johnson, and had Frank, Caroline and Minnie Johnson. 6. William, born September 26, 1812; married July 7, 1836, Elizabeth B. Tufts, daughter of Nathan and Mary Tufts of Medford: he died of palsy November 4, 1842, and she married second, Caleb Newton, son of Amos Newton. 7. Henry, born June 5, 1814; married December 1, 1836, Eliza Hazeltine, of Levant, Maine. 8. Hepzibah, born January 10, 1817; married December 1, 1836, Newman Barnard, of South Reading. 9. Sarah, born February 10, 1820; died 1842, aged twenty-two. 10. Joseph Carter, born August 31, 1823; mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Carter Robinson, son of Nathan Robinson (5), was born August 31, 1823. He was named in honor of a close personal friend of his father, Joseph Carter of Charlestown, a prominent furniture dealer. He began to work at the early age of ten years assisting

Nathan Tufts during the construction of the Middlesex canal, selling water to the residents of Charlestown, at what is now Sullivan Square, Charlestown. Mr. Tufts was a well-known itinerant dealer in spring water in summer and in kindling wood from the Medford shipyards at other seasons. At the age of fifteen young Robinson began to drive a stage for "Old Butler." Before then the only conveyance was the Andover stage, which made a weekly trip between Boston and Andover through Malden. Butler started a line of stages making trips to Boston on Wednesday and Saturday each week, going in the morning and returning in the evening, giving a very satisfactory rapid transit for a generation ago. But the Andover line met the competition by introducing a daily service called "The Tom Brown Line." Butler then put on a stage coach daily from South Reading to Boston, and for many years Mr. Robinson drove this coach. Butler kept a tavern about opposite the present location of the Universalist church in Malden Square, and when the temperance movement gained headway, Sylvanus Cobb, a practical reformer, raised a fund by subscription to buy an elegant new omnibus for Butler's coach line provided he cease to dispense liquors in his tavern. Thus rum selling ceased in Malden for a time and no-license prevailed. In 1840 Mr. Robinson was employed in the trade of carriage painting. He learned the trade of shoe-making afterward, and at length began in a small way to manufacture boots and shoes, but after two years gave it up and entered the employ of George P. Cox, manufacturer of shoe lasts. But in July, 1857, he returned to the transportation business, which the railroads had taken from the stage lines, and beginning at the foot of the ladder as night watchman for the Boston & Maine railroad, in July, was promoted in the January following to clerk of the yard, and later became foreman of the freight yard house at Boston. He was again promoted to the important position of yard-master in Boston, and in 1896 was appointed to his present office of freight train-master at the North Station of the Boston and Maine railroad, Boston. During his long and active career as a railroad man he has never missed a day's work. At the time he was with the wrecking crew he often had to work nights and Sundays after accidents on the railroad. He is still in the best of health, and a very efficient man according to the opinion of railroad men. He has a wide acquaintance and popularity among the railroad men of New England, and es-

pecially among the men in his department. He has had charge of a force of from four to five hundred men for the past twenty years and his relations with his subordinates have always been harmonious. His knowledge of the practical side of the railroad business is extensive, perhaps unsurpassed. Mr. Robinson's home is in Malden. He is a member of Mount Vernon Lodge of Free Masons, Malden; of the Royal Arch Chapter; of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Beaumont Commandery, K. T., and of the Massachusetts Consistory, A. A. S. R., Boston. He also belongs to Middlesex Lodge, No. 17, I. O. O. F., of which he is a charter member. This lodge was instituted in 1847. He attends Centre Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Republican in politics.

He married first, April 5, 1849, Roxalina Prentice, of Melrose, daughter of Joseph Prentice; she was born March 13, 1826, and died June 11, 1855. He married second, October 19, 1856, Mary Bradbury, born February 12, 1819, in Warner, New Hampshire, daughter of Samuel and Phebe (Gould) Bradbury. Her father was a farmer and shoemaker. Her grandfather William Bradbury lived in Canaan, New Hampshire, and was also a farmer. Child of Joseph Carter and Roxalina (Prentice) Robinson: 1. Ella Josephine, born May 28, 1853, married Joseph Cromack; reside in Malden; children: Alice Prentice Cromack, and May Cromack. Children of Joseph Carter Robinson and Mary (Bradbury) Robinson: 2. May Elizabeth, born August 15, 1857; married J. Y. McClintock, an engineer, residing in Rochester, New York; children: i. James R. McClintock; ii. Ruth McClintock; iii. Elsie McClintock. 3. Addie Maria, born May 8, 1859, living in Melrose, Massachusetts; married A. E. Steere; no children. 4. Rosella Kelsie, born August 8, 1864; educated in Malden; resides at home with her parents, Malden.

---

This surname is derived  
MARSHALL from the name of the occupation or office. The word

has doubled in meaning in a singular fashion. Cotgrave, an ancient authority, says: "A marshal of a kingdom or of a campe (an honorable place); also farrier, horse-shoer, blacksmith, horse leech, horse-smith; also harbinger." The word comes from French *Mares-Chal*; Dutch *maer*, meaning a horse and *schalck*, meaning servant; and the compound word means literally "one who cares for



horses," but by degrees the word grew in dignity until it signified "*magister equorum*," or master of cavalry. Hence, under the ancient *regime*, we had the Grand Marshals of France, governors of provinces, as well as Earl-marshal of England and Lord Marischal of Scotland. The Earl of Pembroke is of the Marshall family of England. His arms: Per pale or and vert over all a lion rampant gules. Few names in England are more generally scattered through the kingdom or more numerous. There are no less than sixty-seven coats-of-arms of the Marshall family in Burke's General Armory. These more distinguished branches of the family are located in the counties of Berks, Derby, Devon, Durham, Huntington, Essex, Hants, Lincoln, Middlesex, Nottingham, York, Northumberland, and Surrey; also in Ireland. The coat-of-arms in general use (that ilk) is: Argent a bishop's pall sable between three dock leaves vert.

Among the early settlers in Massachusetts of this name were two who lived in Ipswich. William Marshall Sr., born in England, 1598, residing in Salem in 1638, according to Felt, and having land granted him there, was doubtless brother of Edmund mentioned below. He came over in the ship "Abigail," in 1635, from London, giving his age as forty. These records of age on passenger lists were almost invariably too small. Marshall may have been five years older, judging from other cases where the facts are known. William Marshall, Sr., and John Marshall, according to Hammett, owned shares in Plum Island in 1664. Nothing further is known of William Marshall. It is possible that some of the last three children ascribed to Edmund (the birth records being missing) belong to William's family, but it is more likely that he died without children or property, and still more likely that he returned to England or left New England.

(I) Edmund Marshall, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1598, according to his own deposition in 1668, and his wife, Millicent, was at that time aged sixty-seven. His wife was a member of the Salem church in 1637. He was a weaver by trade, was living at Salem as early as 1636, was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637, removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, after 1646. The date of his death is unknown. Children, born in Salem: 1. Naomi, baptized January 24, 1637. 2. Ann, born April 15, 1638. 3. Ruth, born May 3, 1640. 4. Sarah, born May 29, 1642. 5. Edmund, born June 16, 1644; resided in Ipswich and Newbury. 6. Benjamin, born Sep-

tember 27, 1646; resided in Ipswich; married, 1677, Prudence Woodward; children: Edmund, Ezekiel, John, and four daughters. 7. Thomas. 8. Peter. 9. Joseph; mentioned below. The dates of places of birth of the last three are unknown.

(II) Joseph Marshall, son of Edmund Marshall (1), was born about 1650-60. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Joseph Jr., born May 18, 1690. 2. Thomas, born March 28, 1692; mentioned below. 3. Abiezar, born September 28, 1695. Probably one daughter or more.

(III) Deacon Thomas Marshall, son of Joseph Marshall (2), born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 28, 1691-2, died in Holliston, Massachusetts, April 3, 1766, the record of death giving his age as seventy-five. He settled first in Newton, Massachusetts, but in 1722 removed to Holliston, formerly part of Sherborn. His wife Esther died in Newton, December 16, 1761. He married second, in Newton, Abigail Cutler, widow of Jonathan Cutler, of Newton, 1762. He was one of the most prominent citizens of Holliston, being selectman there eighteen years and deacon of the church thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Thomas Jr., mentioned below. 2. Joseph, married Mary Leland; settled in Milford, Massachusetts. 3. Ebenezer, born September 18, 1721; settled at Park's Corner, Framingham; married, 1748, Mehitabel Haven. 4. John, born November 21, 1723; married Mary Fransworth; settled in Framingham. 5. Dinah, born December 26, 1725. 6. Ezra, born September 1, 1729; died May 7, 1732. 7. Nahum, born October 3, 1732 (graduate Harvard College 1755); died at Somersworth, New Hampshire; married Martha Lord. 8. James, born 1734; married first, Lydia Harrington; second, May 16, 1786, Sybil Holbrook.

(IV) Thomas Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall (3), born in Newton, about 1718; married first, April 19, 1744, Beriah Grant; second, September 12, 1754, Abigail Cobb; third Mary ———, who survived him. He lived at Holliston and was a farmer; removed to Temple, New Hampshire, where he died. Children, born in Holliston, to Thomas and Beriah Marshall: 1. Keziah, born March 2, 1744-5. 2. Thomas, born January 24, 1746. 3. Aaron, born November 8, 1747; settled in 1770 at Dublin, New Hampshire; learned the trade of scythe maker at Framingham; married Esther Townsend, born at Lynn, September 5, 1751; died December 22, 1806. 4. David, born December 13, 1750; mentioned

below. 5. Jonathan, born October 26, 1752, died young. Child of Thomas and Mary: 6. Jonathan, born January 24, 1757. Others of this Marshall family also settled in Dublin.

(V) David Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall (4), was born December 13, 1750, at Holliston. He went to Dublin with his father's family, removed from Dublin to Fryeburg, Maine, and thence to Bethel, Maine, and settled finally at Hebron about 1782. He married Lucy Mason, who died at Hebron, August 25, 1824, daughter of Dr. Moses Mason, of Dover. At the time of the Indian raid into Bethel, August 3, 1781, Marshall and his wife and two children started through the wilderness for New Gloucester to seek safety. They stopped a short time at Jackson's camp on Paris Hill. (See "History of Paris," Maine, p. 66). Children, born at Bethel: 1. David Jr., born February 1, 1779; settled on High street, Paris; married Sarah Goss. 2. Asahel, born March 9, 1781. Children, born at Hebron: 3. Lily, born May 8, 1783, died unmarried. 4. Walter, born August 17, 1785; married Thirza Gurney; was a Baptist minister. 5. John, born November 15, 1787; married Sally Gurney; lived near Marshall's Pond. 6. Moses, born July 25, 1789; mentioned below. 7. Aaron, born January 19, 1792; married Bethia Bumpus. 8. Nathan, born January 16, 1795; married Zilpah Dunham, daughter of Eleazer Dunham; resided on High street, Paris. 9. Miriam, born April, 1798; married Joseph Irish.

(VI) Moses Marshall, son of David Marshall (5), was born at Hebron, July 25, 1789. He married Ruth Whittemore. Child born at Hebron, Moses Mason, mentioned below.

(VII) Moses Marshall, son of Moses Marshall (6), was born at Hebron, Maine, June 9, 1824. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town, and worked at home on his father's farm until 1841, when he removed to Southborough, Massachusetts, and engaged in the butcher's trade on his own account. His meat business grew to such large proportions that he purchased a stall in Faneuil Hall Market ten years later. He continued in the wholesale and retail meat and provision business in Boston and Southborough for nearly half a century, acquiring a handsome fortune. He retired from active business in 1890, and died at his home at 280 Harvard street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 28, 1905. He had made his home in Cambridge since 1885. Mr. Marshall was a citizen of sterling character, upright, straightforward and conscientious in his busi-

ness affairs, and of the utmost integrity in all the relations of life. In religion he was a Unitarian; in politics a Republican. He was a member of no secret societies, and preferred to devote himself during his active life to his home and his business. He applied himself to business with great industry and perhaps that trait of character, indicated by his great industry and application, was the chief cause of his success in life.

He married, at Southborough, December 15, 1847, Caroline Draper Newton, born at Southborough, March 12, 1829, daughter of Sylvester and Mary S. (Ball) Newton. Her father was born in Southborough, December 1, 1801, son of Stephen and Sally (Fay) Newton, and was a prosperous farmer of his native town. The Newton family is one of the oldest and most distinguished families of Southborough, descendants of Richard Newton, the immigrant, of Sudbury. Children: 1. Ella Caroline, born at Southborough, February 13, 1849; married Martin W. Stimpson, a banker and real estate broker, residing at Los Angeles, California; child, Marshall W. Stimpson, lawyer, who married Marie Gordon, of Los Angeles and they have three children—Marshall, Marion and Ethel. 2. Marion, born September 28, 1850; married Albert F. Harlow, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, manager of the office department of the Revere Sugar Refinery of Boston; children: i. Caroline Harlow; ii. Marie Harlow, married Paul Poiner, of Newark, New Jersey, and they have one child. 3. Moses Sylvester, born May 3, 1860, educated Chauncy Hall; engaged in commission business in Boston; member of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons, Cambridge, where he lives; married Grace Clark, and they have one child, Dorothy, born February 8, 1889.

The names of Simonds and  
SIMONDS Symonds are undoubtedly of the same origin, the latter being the ancient form of spelling. The Symonds, of Hampshire, England, were people of quality and an ancient monument in Winchester Cathedral bears the following inscription:

"Here lieth Wm. Symonds, Gentleman,  
Of Winchester, twice Mayor and Alderman;  
Alice, his wife lies buried by his side.  
The one in June, in July the other died.  
On the 18th day, 1661, Shee;  
On the 27th day, 1666, Hee;  
His merit doth inherit Life and Fame;  
For whilst this city stands, Symonds, his name,  
In poor men's hearts shall never be forgotten;  
For Poorer Prayers rise when flesh lies rotten."



records is William Simonds, who, according to the history of Peru, Vermont, was a descendant of the William and Alice mentioned in the foregoing inscription. The date of his arrival in New England is unknown. About the year 1644 he settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, locating in the vicinity of Dry brook, and his death occurred June 7, 1672. January 18, 1643-44, he married Judith Hayward (nee Phippen), widow of James Hayward, and a passenger from England on board the ship "Planter" in 1635. She was the mother of twelve children by her second husband, whom she also survived, and she died January 3, 1689-90. Their descendants became numerous in Woburn and Burlington, and spread out through Bedford, Billerica and other places.

In or about the year 1744, a William Simonds settled in that part of Groton which in 1756 was set off as the town of Shirley, and his name appears in the petition for its incorporation. His farm was located in the northerly part of the town. The records of Shirley furnish no information relative to his family.

Elijah Simonds, probably a son of William went from Shirley, to Gardner, Massachusetts, about the year 1772, settling in the southerly portion of that town, and he resided there until 1802, when he removed with his family to Peru, Vermont. He settled upon new land just south of what is known as the Dudley place, first building a log house and later erecting a frame dwelling, and he resided there for the remainder of his life, which terminated at the age of eighty-five years. The maiden surname of his wife does not appear in the records examined, but they state that her christian name was Abigail, and that she died at eighty-four. Elijah was a Revolutionary soldier and in his latter years was granted a pension by the federal government. He had a family of ten children: 1. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1774, died June 29, 1776. 2. Elijah, born January 28, 1777, died September 10, of the same year. 3. Elijah, born November 14, 1778, married Persis Richardson. 4. Jonathan, born December 9, 1780. 5. Ezekiel, born February 25, 1783. 6. David, see next paragraph. 7. Abigail, born July 11, 1788, died August 5, 1791. 8. Asa, born November 7, 1790. 9. Abigail, born August 5, 1793. 10. Lucy, born November 11, 1797.

Deacon David Simonds, fifth son and sixth child of Elijah and Abigail Simonds, was

born in Gardner, March 4, 1786. He removed with the family to Peru in 1802, when sixteen years old, and in early manhood cleared a farm adjoining that of his father, contending with the numerous hardships and vicissitudes which fall to the lot of a pioneer. Although his progress was for a time seriously retarded by the burning of his dwelling, his christian fortitude enabled him to bear his misfortune with meekness and submission, and he eventually attained a comfortable prosperity, which he sustained with equal humility, never for a moment neglecting his religious duties. He lived to be an octogenarian and his death occurred in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, July 12, 1869. For thirty years he served as a deacon of the church in Peru, and was succeeded in that office by his son, Oliver P. Simonds, who was still acting in that capacity in 1891. Naturally intelligent he was inclined to be studious and was a constant reader, especially of works upon religious subjects. From the knowledge thus obtained he derived liberal views regarding theology and creeds, leaning toward the Armenian, instead of the Calvinistic doctrine and this freedom from sectarian prejudice enabled him to conscientiously sympathize with all christian worshippers, irrespective of denomination or creed. With his wife he united with the Congregational Church at Peru in 1816. Deacon David Simonds was married February 26, 1811, to Anna Byam, born July 5, 1791, daughter of John and Sarah (Haywood) Byam, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire. She died in Peru in 1885, at the advanced age of ninety-four years. They were the parents of eleven children: 1. Sarah, died October 11, 1835. 2. David K., died June 25, 1835. 3. Oliver P., born in Peru in 1815, married Mary A. Cone. 4. Joseph H., born in 1818, married Emily Messinger and died at Peru in 1876. 5. Amanda, who became the wife of Deacon John Frost, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire. 6. Stephen D., who married Emeline Carter for his first wife, Ellen Stiles for his second wife, and settled in Granville, Illinois, having two children, George and Alice. 7. Elmina, who became the wife of Milo Simpson, and went to reside in Hoo-sick, New York. 8. Elijah, who will be again referred to. 9. Edwin B., who married Marion Farnum and located in Virginia. 10. Affa A., who became the wife of James Pebbles and settled in New Ipswich. 11. David K., born in 1839, married Ellen Clark and settled in Manchester, Vermont. The latter was a

lawyer, and later became proprietor of the Manchester (Vermont) Journal.

Elijah Simonds, fifth son and eighth child of Deacon David and Anna (Byam) Simonds, was born in Peru, 1827. He was a lifelong resident of Peru, and his death occurred March 24, 1867. He married Angeline Eddy, of Winhall, Vermont, and she became the mother of four children: 1. Silas E., who will be mentioned later. 2. Affa A., born January 3, 1858, married Fayette I. Farnum, of Peru, Vermont; now lives in Manchester, Vermont. 3. Anna F., born March 16, 1860, married John L. Byard, of Peru, Vermont; now lives in Southboro, Massachusetts. 4. Blanche E., born November 16, 1864, died April 6, 1890.

Silas Elijah Simonds, son of Elijah and Angeline (Eddy) Simonds, was born in Peru, March 19, 1854. He attended school in his native town, and when seventeen years old came to Massachusetts, first locating in Natick. Entering the express business in 1879 he found ample opportunities for the exercise of his ability and sound judgment, and in 1885 moved to Marlboro, Massachusetts, entering the employ of what was then known as Dart and Company's Express. In 1881 he acquired a half interest in the business, and in 1892 the business was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts as the Dart Express Company, of which he became treasurer. Mr. Simonds is a well known local express official, having been connected with the business for a period of thirty-five years, and is therefore one of the oldest in point of service. He was instrumental in organizing the Marlborough Awl and Needle Company, and being chosen its first president he continued in that capacity until the enterprise was sold to the United Shoe Machinery Company. He also conducts a local insurance agency, is a member of the board of directors of the Peoples' National Bank, with which he has been connected for many years, and is a trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank. In politics he is a Republican. His religious affiliations are with the Congregational church.

November 22, 1875, Mr. Simonds was united in marriage with Alice Washburn, daughter of Dexter Washburn, of Natick. Like the majority of this name in New England she is a descendant of John Washburn, who arrived from the mother country about the year 1631, and settled in Duxbury, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Simonds have four children: Fred Washburn, Jennie May, Warren James and Howard Messinger.

While the origin of the DEVEREUX Devereux family was Norman, or French, the New England branch of the family claims relationship with Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and the New York family is doubtless descended from an English immigrant before the Revolution. The coat-of-arms of the English family is: Argent a fess and three tortouxes in chief gules. Crest-Issuing out of a coronet a talbot's head. This coat-of-arms has been in use in this country by the Marblehead (Massachusetts) family, which is descended from the immigrant, John Devereux, since before 1750, perhaps from his time. He was a fisherman, born 1614. The Devereux family is also prominent in Ireland.

(I) Charles Devereux resided in New York city, and was probably born there.

(II) John Devereux, son of Charles Devereux (1), was born in New York city.

(III) Charles Joseph Devereux, son of John Devereux (2), was born in New York city. He married Lucretia Mary Best, born in Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles Best, born December 31, 1865; mentioned below. 2. Lucretia Mary, born October 19, 1871; married April 30, 1895, Arthur Wellington Chesterton, of Boston; children: i. Lucie Adele Chesterton, born October 11, 1896; ii. Arthur Devereux Chesterton, born July 27, 1900, died February 11, 1901; iii. Arthur Devereux Chesterton, born February 7, 1902; iv. Thomas Warner Chesterton, born June 13, 1906. 3. Florence Blackie, born May 4, 1876; married December 26, 1899, Vaughn J. Weatherly, of New York city; children: i. Vaughn Meserve Weatherly, born April 20, 1901; ii. Charles Gordon Weatherly, born December 6, 1905. 4. Blanche, born January 2, 1880; married April 12, 1904, Stephen H. Plum, of Newark, New Jersey, and had Stephen Haynes Plum, Jr., born December 20, 1906, and Lucretia Mary Plum, born December 30, 1907.

(IV) Charles Best Devereux, son of Charles Joseph Devereux (3), was born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 31, 1865. He received his education in the Boston public schools; graduating from the English high school in 1885. He then entered the employ of the firm of Witchter & Emory, dealers in shoe findings, 4 High street, Boston, as clerk. After a short time he became clerk in the furniture store of Keeler & Co. for two years, and then engaged in business for himself in part-



nership with Arthur W. Chesterton, under the firm name of A. W. Chesterton & Co., manufacturers of steam packing and mechanical tools, such as boiler tube cleaners, brushes and gauge glass cutters, etc., with factory in Melrose, Massachusetts, at the corner of Main and Emerson streets, and offices at 64 India street, Boston, and Chicago, Illinois. The firm is also represented by the Advance Packing and Supply corporation, of which A. W. Chesterton is president, George L. Hammond vice-president, and W. A. Hanna secretary and treasurer. It is through this concern that A. W. Chesterton & Co. distribute a large part of their product in the south and west. Mr. Devereux is one of the directors of this company and the capital stock is owned by A. W. Chesterton & Company.

Mr. Devereux resides at 8 Wellington street, Arlington, where he built his handsome and substantial residence in 1895. He attends the Baptist church at Arlington, and has served on the music committee. He is a Republican in politics. He was made a member of St. John's Lodge of Free Masons, Boston, and is at present a member of Hiram Lodge of Arlington. He is a member of the Arlington Boat Club, and was its president three years. He is also a member of the Boston Athletic Club and the Boston Yacht Club, and was formerly of the Arlington Golf Club. He belongs to the Boston Oil Trade Association.

He married, October 29, 1891, Katherine Chesterton, born in New York city, April 7, 1866, daughter of Thomas Samuel and Sarah (Warner) Chesterton, of Malden, Massachusetts. Her father was formerly a brush manufacturer in England. Children: 1. Marion, born September 17, 1892; died July 2, 1893. 2. Aileen, born May 21, 1895. 3. Doris, born November 19, 1896.

The name of Downer is Anglo-Saxon, and originated in the fact that those to whom it was first given had their home in the "Downs," in the south of England. The family is an ancient one in England, and were large landholders. They bore arms with the motto "A Cruce Salus." The progenitors of the Downers in America lived near the city of Salisbury, Wiltshire, England.

(I) Robert Downer married Hannah Vincent. The family tradition is that Hannah Vincent made her escape from Paris with her brother, a Protestant preacher, at the time of the Huguenot persecutions in France, and fled

to England, where she soon married Robert Downer, and they had two sons, Robert, and Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Downer, son or grandson of Robert Downer, of Wiltshire, England, was the immigrant ancestor of the Downer family. He settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, where he died in 1715. He took the oath of allegiance there in 1678 and was a taxpayer of the town. He was a member of the Newbury church previous to 1674, and in the new meeting house built in 1700 he occupied the "first seat west." He had a lot of fifteen and one-half acres laid out to him by the town in 1678, and this is the earliest Downer land date found. He married July 9, 1660, Mary Knight, daughter of John and Elizabeth Knight, of Romsey, Hants county, England, who sailed from Hampton in the ship "James" of London, William Cooper master. Children: 1. Mary, born March 18, 1661-2. 2. Joseph, born April 25, 1666; mentioned below. 3. Andrew, born July 25, 1672; married December 20, 1699, Susannah Huntington. 4. Daughter, born January 16, 1675.

(III) Joseph Downer, son of Joseph Downer (2), was born in Newbury, April 25, 1666. He removed to West Farms, (now Franklin) district of Norwich, Connecticut, and bought land there with buildings thereon, of John Wiborn, May 5, 1716. The land is described as three hundred and sixty acres "situated on Middle Hill, on the Windham road, partly in Norwich and partly in Lebanon." In October of the same year he and his son Joseph were among those of the inhabitants of Norwich who signed a petition to the general court at New Haven asking to be set off as a separate parish on account of the distance from the meeting house. He married, in 1692, Hannah Grafton, who died at Norwich, October 12, 1741. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 29, 1693; mentioned below. 2. John, born March 15, 1695, died at the age of sixteen. 3. Andrew, born May 14, 1697; married Sarah Lazell. 4. Samuel, born April 12, 1699; died 1797; married Phebe Bishop. 5. Richard, born February 11, 1701-2; married January 13, 1726, Mercy Horton of Colchester. 6. Hannah, born February 16, 1704. 7. Benjamin, born February 24, 1706; died at sea. 8. Mary, born May 14, 1708. 9. Caleb, born July 8, 1710; married December 5, 1733, Martha Smith, of Franklin. 10. Edmund, born about 1712; married October 2, 1741, Anna Munson (or Munsell) of Norwich. 11. John, born about 1714; married Mary Fry. 12. Stephen, baptized at Franklin, May 26, 1717;

married September 21, 1737, Martha Tyler, of Preston. 13. Elizabeth, born about 1719.

(IV) Deacon Joseph Downer, son of Joseph Downer (3), was born September 29, 1693, and died at Franklin, Connecticut, November 23, 1756. He was made administrator of his father's estate, and upon the death of his father came into possession of almost the entire homestead, which had been deeded to him in 1721 in consideration of "love and goodwill." He married, October 14, 1724, Mary Sawyer, of Norwich, who died December 5, 1758, in the fifty-fourth year of her age. Both he and his wife lie buried in the old Franklin burying ground, and their tombstones are in an excellent state of preservation, and bear the following inscriptions:

"Here lies the body of Mr. Joseph Downer, who died Nov. 23, 1756, in the 64th year of his age. He was a professor of Religion, lived & died in The faith of the gospel, And is now hopefully Reaping the happy Consequences."

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Mary Downer, the Relict Of Mr. Joseph Downer, who Died Decembr 5th, 1758, in The 54th year of her Age, with a joyful expectation of a happy Immortality; her undissembled piety & resignation to ye will of God Was Remarkable. Ye living Immitate her shining example."

Children: 1. Susanna, born June 24, 172—; married November 21, 1750, Amos Yeomans. 2. Lavinia, born December 31, 1728; married first, James Cushman, of Lebanon; second, Giles Yeomans, of Stonington. 3. William, born April 22, 1730; mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born February 9, 1732; died July 21, 1821, at Thetford, Vermont; married first, April 7, 1755, Alcessa Cushman; second, Asenath ——. 5. Thankful, born March 31, 1735; married April 1, 1756, Henry Fillmore, the ancestor of President Fillmore. 6. Dr. Abraham, born August 22, 1737; married Lois Abel. 7. James, born February 12, 1739; married April 30, 1761, Lois Lathrop; died October 27, 1823. 8. Lucretia, born March 26, 1742; died at Norwich, August 10, 1760. 9. Dr. Eliphalet, born April 4, 1744; died April 4, 1806; married June 19, 1766, Mary Gardner, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 10. Mary, born June 27, 1749; probably died young.

(V) William Downer, son of Joseph Downer (4), was born April 22, 1730, and died at Lebanon, New Hampshire, December 27, 1784. He first lived at Lebanon, Connecticut, then a part of Norwich. He was executor of his father's will, which was proved February 26, 1757. He was one of four who in 1761

went to New Hampshire and founded the town of Lebanon, named after their home town. He brought his family July 11, 1763, to their new home, and they were the first family to settle in the town. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Colonel Chase's regiment, and marched to reinforce the Continental army at Ticonderoga, March 6, 1778. He married Experience ——. Children: 1. William, born at Norwich, Connecticut, about 1755; soldier in the Revolution; married November 21, 1778, Anna Wilson at Lebanon. 2. Joseph, born at Norwich; mentioned below. 3. George Grafton, born June 27, 1771, died February 28, 1824; married, 1797, Susannah (Reed) Bullcock. 4. Daughter. 5. Zilpah, married December 3, 1772, Phineas Wright. 6. Martha, born June 1, 1774. 7. Experience, born September 8, 1776.

(VI) Joseph Downer, son of William Downer (5), was born in Lebanon, New Hampshire, about 1758, and died at Lebanon, New Hampshire, August 24, 1841, aged eighty-two years. He married Mary ——, who died at Lebanon, December 5, 1840, aged seventy-seven. Children, all recorded at Lebanon: 1. Hannah, born December 1, 1787. 2. Martha, born June 23, 1789. 3. Mary, born June 2, 1791; married January 19, 1823, Asa Parkhurst. 4. Joseph, born May 21, 1793. 5. Elisha, born February 24, 1795; mentioned below. 6. Eliza, born March 24, 1797; died March 4, 1824.

(VII) Elisha Downer, son of Joseph Downer (6), was born at Lebanon, February 24, 1795, died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, April 9, 1880, aged eighty-five years one month sixteen days, the last survivor of his family. He was brought up on his father's farm in his native town, and educated in the public schools of that town. In 1838 he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and established the grocery business which he conducted until 1847. He suffered many misfortunes, losing his stock by fire three times with no insurance. He was so thoroughly discouraged after the third disaster that he turned over the management of the store to his son, then only fifteen years old, and he succeeded in conducting the business profitably and supporting the family until he reached his majority. Elisha Downer married Sarah A. Cooper, who was born in Canaan, Vermont, died at 109 Warren street, Charlestown, October 26, 1891, aged eighty-six years, seven months; she was a daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Beach) Cooper, natives of North Haven, Vermont, and a sister of Judge Will-



ard Cooper, of Colebrook, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Eliza, married Thomas Cunningham. 2. Amelia, died in infancy. 3. Sarah Helen, married Ira A. Merritt. She was born in Lebanon, New Hampshire, died in Charlestown, Massachusetts, August 10, 1873; Ira A. Merritt, died at Charlestown, August 2, 1873. 4. Francis Elisha, mentioned below.

(VIII) Francis Elisha Downer, son of Elisha Downer (7), was born in Lebanon, New Hampshire, March 6, 1832. He came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, with his parents when six years old; and was educated there in the public schools. When he was only fifteen years of age he took full charge of his father's grocery business in Charlestown, and conducted it for the family for six years. He assumed the ownership when he came of age, and continued the business all his life with the utmost success. He resided in Charlestown until 1887, when he removed to Lexington, Massachusetts. He made his home in the beautiful residence at Lexington built by him, where his widow and daughters are now living. He died there May 29, 1891.

Although his extensive business interests were always exacting, he found time to give to public affairs. He was an active and influential Republican. For several years he was a member of the common council of the city of Charlestown, and he represented his district in the general court in 1875. He was a trustee of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank. He was a member of King Solomons Lodge of Free Masons, and of the Lodge of Knights of Honor. He attended the Baptist church, and was a liberal contributor to the support of that church and its various benevolences. He was a typical American business man, starting with few advantages in the way of education and capital and achieving a foremost position in the business world. He was gifted with unusual ability, and distinguished by his uprightness and integrity. He had the force of character and intelligence that gave him a position of leadership among men. Made familiar early in life with care and responsibilities, he found out how to bear them easily and to make the most of the opportunities they gave to him. He was popular with employees and associates in business, and won the respect and confidence of all men.

He married October 31, 1865, Melissa E. Briggs, born in Charlestown, December 6, 1843, daughter of Philander Stevens and Dorothea (Scott) Briggs. (See sketch of Briggs family). Children of Francis E. and Melissa

E. (Briggs) Downer: 1. Sarah Zilpha, born 1867; died February 22, 1888. 2. Charles Briggs, born July 28, 1870; educated in the public schools of Charlestown; now engaged in the automobile business in New York City; unmarried. 3. Francis Elisha, Jr., born January 26, 1873; educated in the public schools; now engaged in mercantile business in Boston; married, 1905, Olive Currier, of Lexington; child: Stuart Briggs Downer, born January 23, 1908. 4. Melissa E., born June 29, 1875; married, 1898, William Hunt, a banker and broker of Boston, residing in Lexington. 5. Mary Louise, born January 20, 1882, lives with her mother in Lexington.

---

The surname Briggs is from the old Saxon word *Brigg*, meaning bridge, and has been in use from the earliest times in England. "William atte Brigge of Salle" was mentioned in the records of Edward I and Edward II, about 1272, and the Norfolk family of this name traces their descent from him. Various branches of the family in England have coats-of-arms and include many distinguished men.

(I) Clement Briggs, the American immigrant, came from Southwarke, England. At any rate he made an affidavit August 29, 1638, to the effect that in the year 1616 he was living with Samuel Latham, on Bermundsey street, Southwarke, England. He came to the Plymouth colony in New England in 1621, in the ship "Fortune." He was a felsmonger by trade. Latham was also a felsmonger, and doubtless taught him his trade. In this affidavit Briggs states that Thomas Harlow was then dwelling with Robert Heeks at that place. Briggs is mentioned in a letter from Governor Bradford to Governor John Winthrop in 1631. Briggs was in Weymouth in 1633; acknowledged the sale of a piece of land at Plymouth to Robert Heeks, August 29, 1638; shared in the division of the common cattle May 22, 1627, and owned land at Joanes Swamp, June 3, 1639; was an innholder at Weymouth, June 5, 1660, and earlier. His will was proved October 24, 1650, bequeathing to wife, to sons Thomas, Jonathan, Clement, David, Remember. The widow made her will November 13, 1683, bequeathing to grandchild Clement and to son Remember Briggs. He married Joane Allen. Mr. Thomas Stoughton performed the ceremony, and was fined for his action March 1, 1630-1. Apparently the marriage was properly legalized, but the magistrate exceeded his authority in some manner. Briggs was a resi-

dent of Weymouth from about 1630, though this marriage was before a Dorchester magistrate. Clergymen were not allowed to officiate at marriages in the early colonial days. He married second, Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. Thomas, born June 14, 1633. 2. Jonathan, born June 14, 1635. 3. David, born August 23, 1640. 4. Clement, Jr., born January 2, 1642-3. Children of second wife: 5. John, died young. 6. Remember.

(II) William Briggs of Taunton, Massachusetts, thought to be son of Clement Briggs and mentioned by Savage as probably brother of Clement's son Jonathan, settled with others of this family in Taunton. He married in November, 1666, Sarah Macomber. Children, born in Taunton: 1. William, born January 25, 1667-8. 2. Thomas (twin), born September 9, 1669; mentioned below. 3. Sarah (twin), born September 10, 1669, a day later than her twin brother. 4. Elizabeth, born March 14, 1671. 5. Hannah, born November 4, 1672. 6. Mary, born August 14, 1674. 7. Mathew, born February 5, 1676. 8. John, born March 19, 1680.

(III) Thomas Briggs, son of William Briggs (2), was born September 9, 1669, and married Abigail Thayer. Children: 1. Thomas, born October 9, 1690; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born December 10, 1693. 3. Nathaniel, born June 18, 1695.

(IV) Thomas Briggs, son of Thomas Briggs (3), was born October 9, 1690, at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married Hannah ———. He and his brother Nathaniel Briggs settled in the adjoining town of Rehoboth. Children, born at Rehoboth: 1. Deliverance, born June 11, 1712; died March 1, 1731. 2. Joshua, born November 25, 1714. 3. Sarah, born January 5, 1717-8. 4. Hannah, born May 25, 1724. 5. Silence, born July 5, 1729; died July 6, 1729.

(V) Joshua Briggs, son of Thomas Briggs (4), was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, November 25, 1714. He married at Norton, Massachusetts, November 6, 1735, Sarah Luther. The residence of both husband and wife is given as Rehoboth, however. Children, born in Rehoboth: 1. Anna, born January 16, 1736. 2. Joshua, born March 10, 1738-9; settled in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, about 1770, with his two brothers. 3. Deliverance, born September 26, 1740. 4. Caleb, born February 27, 1743-4; mentioned below. 5. Moses, married February 27, 1778, Deborah Corbin, of Taunton; was soldier in the Revolution, a corporal in Captain John Cole's company, Colonel Ashley's regiment,

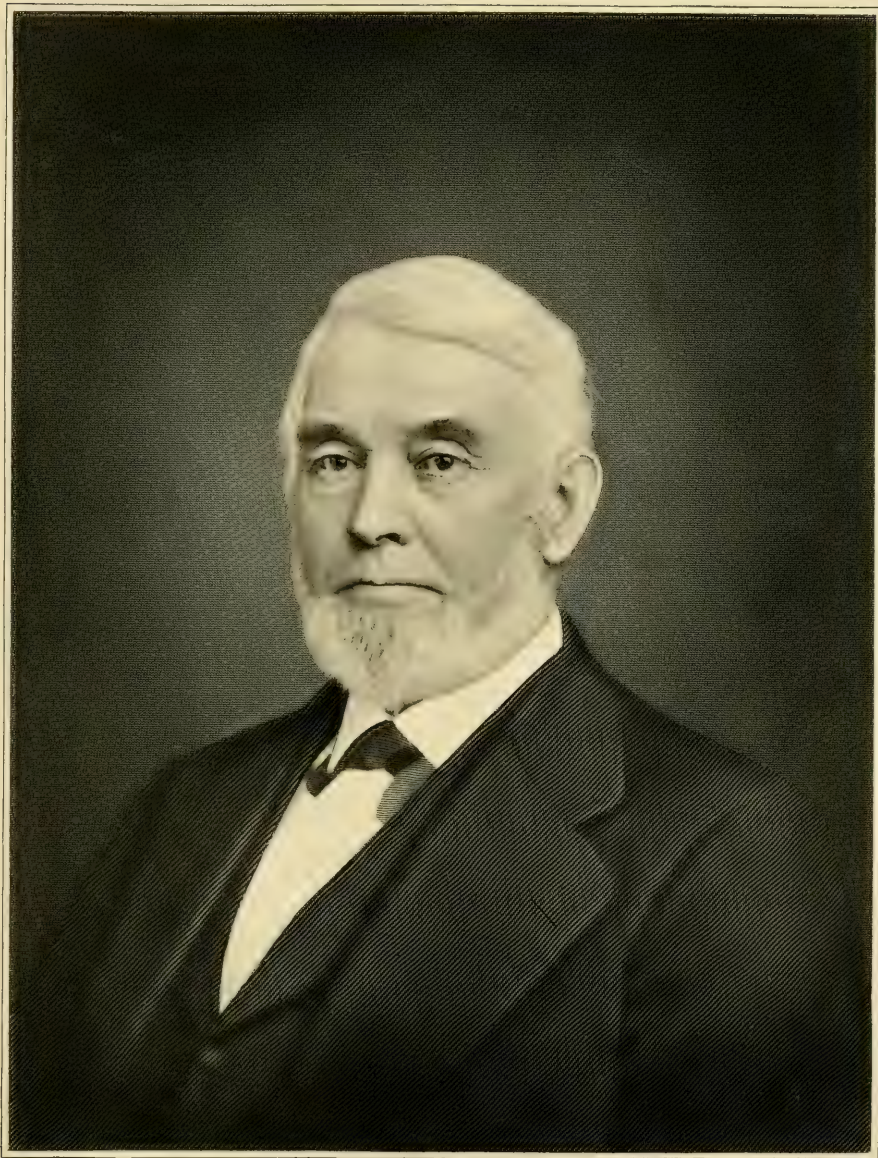
from Westmoreland, in 1777. 6. Ephraim, settled in Westmoreland, head of a family there in 1790, according to the federal census, as were also his brothers Moses and Joshua; births of seven children recorded at Westmoreland. 7. Aaron. 8. Rhoda. 9. Philander. 10. Sarah. 11. Jemima (?). (See p. 215 of the old Briggs Genealogy, letter of Philander S. Briggs of this sketch).

(VI) Caleb Briggs, son of Joshua Briggs (5), was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 27, 1743-4. He removed to Attleborough, an adjoining town, and thence in 1770 with his brothers, to Westmoreland, New Hampshire, and cleared his farm in the wilderness. He married, in 1765, Anna Luther. They had three children, one of whom was Lemuel, born 1767, mentioned below.

(VII) Lemuel Briggs, son of Caleb Briggs (6), was born in Rehoboth or Attleborough, Massachusetts, December 14, 1767, and was a young child when the family removed to Westmoreland. He became a farmer in that town, and died there of old age, September 25, 1868, aged one hundred years nine months and nine days. (State Records, Concord, New Hampshire, copy of town record). He married at Westmoreland (by Samuel Works, Esq.,) January 16, 1792, Polly Stevens; second, December 10, 1826, at Westmoreland (by Rev. Allen Pratt); third, October 9, 1832, Nancy Kimpton, widow. Children: 1. Lemuel Jr., born 1796; died March 31, 1873, aged seventy-seven; married March 10, 1817, at Westmoreland; son Bradley, born 1823, died January 26, 1899, aged seventy-six. 2. Amasa, married Sally Leonard; children, born in Westmoreland, New Hampshire: Lucy, deceased, Oliver Leonard, who has one child, Fred; Ortinsia A., born in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, married John Veazey, one child, a son; lived in later life in Putney, Vermont. 3. Luther, born 1801; married at Westmoreland, June 15, 1828, Caroline Bennett; he died September 24, 1888, aged eighty-seven. 4. Philander S., born December 7, 1809; mentioned below.

(VIII) Philander Stevens Briggs, son of Lemuel Briggs (7), was born December 7, 1809, in Westmoreland, New Hampshire. His ancestors were among the early settlers of his native town, and came from old colonial stock. He attended the public schools of his native town, and worked during his minority on his father's farm and taught school. When he came of age he left home with only enough money to pay his fare to Boston on the stage coach. He found employment in Boston, how-





*P. S. Briggs*





ever, as clerk in a grocery store, and soon mastered the details of the business. With his first savings he engaged in the grocery business on his own account, starting in a small and modest way in a store in Charlestown. His energy and foresight soon bore fruit, and his trade grew rapidly, and he became one of the most prominent and successful merchants of the city of Charlestown. Later he engaged in the manufacture of New England rum, then regarded by all classes of people as a prime necessity of life. His distillery also proved profitable. He was in partnership with Daniel C. Willis, and his distillery was conducted under the firm name of Briggs & Willis. So successful was Mr. Briggs that at the age of forty-two he retired from mercantile life with a competency and invested his capital in real estate, devoting his time to the care and improvement of his property. He continued, however, to be a power in the financial and business circles of Charlestown. He was active in public affairs, a member of the common council of the city of Charlestown, and alderman for many years; one of the commissioners appointed to introduce the water of the Mystic river for domestic uses in Charlestown; trustee, vice-president and member of the board of investment of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank up to the time of his death. He was a member and liberal supporter of the Unitarian church of Charlestown. He took a great interest in the work of the Webster Historical Society, of which he was a member. Mr. Briggs ranked among the foremost citizens of the city of Charlestown in business, social and political life. He had those qualities of mind and heart that attract men and create friendship. He possessed a great capacity for work, an energy and industry that accounted in large measure for his success. He was upright, public-spirited and charitable. Conservative, of sound judgment, strict integrity and strong convictions, he was often consulted by his townsmen when advice and counsel were needed. He died February 1, 1889.

He married Dorothy Scott, born October 11, 1809, died December 10, 1855, of Leominster, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Lydia Jane, born June 23, 1839; married Horace C. Briggs. 2. Charles Gerome, born February 7, 1841, died July 21, 1842, aged seventeen months and fourteen days. 3. Melissa E., born at Charlestown, December 6, 1843; married Francis E. Downer. (See sketch herewith). Mr. Briggs for his second wife mar-

ried in May, 1857, Mrs. Zilpha Cobb (Hopkins) Needham, widow, of Sardinia, New York. She was born November 12, 1810, died November 10, 1884.

(I) William Robinson, one ROBINSON of the several early immigrants of the same name, was born in England and settled in Salem. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642, and was a proprietor as early as 1637. He and his son had another grant of land at Salem in 1649 and sold land in 1660. He was a tailor by trade. John Robinson, probably his brother, settled about the same time in the same town; died 1653, leaving his property to his wife Eleanor during life; then to the "first one of his kindred that shall come to seek it;" bequeathing also to Elder Samuel Sharpe and John Jackson, of Boston.

William Robinson died at Salem in 1678. His will was dated February 9, 1676-77; and was proved November 29, 1678, mentioning his son Joseph at Barbadoes; sons Samuel and Timothy, executors; daughter Sarah Newbury; grandchild Timothy Robinson. His wife Isabelle joined the church in 1637. Children: 1. Ann, born 1637, baptized December 3, 1637. 2. Samuel, born January 2, 1640, died 1678. 3. Mary, born March 12, 1643. 4. Timothy, born April 28, 1644, died 1668. 5. Mark, born and died 1645. 6. Esther, born May 2, 1646. 7. Martha, born February 2, 1647. Also mentioned in the will: 8. Joseph, eldest, then in Barbadoes—evidently a mariner or trader. 9. Samuel, an executor. 10. John, mentioned below. 11. Sarah, married ——— Newbury.

(II) John Robinson, son of William Robinson (I), was born in Salem or England, in 1630-35, and died in Salem in 1678. He lived at Salem; was one of the executors of his father's will. There is good reason to believe that Timothy Robinson (3) was his son.

(III) Timothy Robinson, son of John Robinson (2), was born about 1670, in Salem or vicinity. He married Dorothy ———. Children: 1. Elias, born March 6, 1706. 2. Budd, born March 29, 1709. 3. John, born March 29, 1711, mentioned below. 4. Timothy, born September 10, 1714. 5. Timothy, born August 24, 1716. 6. Joseph, born June 6, 1719. 7. Edward, born September 3, 1720.

(IV) John Robinson, son of Timothy Robinson (3), was born March 29, 1711, at Boston. He married Rebecca ———. They lived

at Ipswich, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born October 17, 1739, mentioned below. 2. Rebecca.

(V) John Robinson, son of John Robinson (4), was born October 17, 1739, died August 18, 1794, at Ipswich, Massachusetts. He married Catherine ———, born 1740, died October 14, 1812. He removed to Boston from Ipswich and followed his trade as shipwright there. Child: John, born in Ipswich in 1775, mentioned below.

(VI) John Robinson, son of John Robinson (5), was born in Ipswich in 1775. He removed to Boston and followed his father's trade as shipwright, until he was eighteen years old when, owing to an accident that disabled him for that trade, he engaged in the bakery business in Boston. He died there May 23, 1822. He married, March 1, 1801, Mary Clark, who was born in Boston in 1777, and died there March 5, 1826, daughter of Samuel and ——— (Cary) Clark. He was educated in the common schools. The following records of the birth of children of John and Mary (Clark) Robinson are from the family Bible: 1. John Taylor, born November 29, 1801. 2. Mary, born January 23, 1802, died August 10, 1806. 3. Catherine, born September 11, 1804. 4. Robert Gutteridge, born January 23, 1806, died March 27, 1806. 5. Mary, born February 1, 1807, died February 14, 1807. 6. Mary, born July 10, 1808, died September 2, 1809. 7. William, born January 5, 1810, mentioned below.

(VII) William Robinson, son of John Robinson (6), was born in Boston, January 5, 1810, and died at Melrose Highlands, January 4, 1899. He was educated in the common schools of his native city, but left school and went to work at the age of thirteen years. He learned the painting and glazing trade and followed it for a number of years, but succeeded his father eventually in the baking business and conducted it successfully in the same location until 1860, when he retired from active labor and business. His residence until 1855 was at the corner of Ship street (afterward North) and Clark street, Boston, and then he removed to a house on Sheafe street, Boston, where he resided until 1881. He lived at Somerville from that time to 1894, when he went to Melrose Highlands and lived there the remainder of his days. He left a widow and one son, William Parker. He married (first), March 29, 1838, Caroline Amanda Jones, of Weston, Massachusetts. She died December 15, 1844. He married (second), September

17, 1847, Olive Garrett Parker, of Boston, daughter of David Parker, and granddaughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Pitcher) Parker, (whose other children were: William, a sailor lost at sea, unmarried; Thomas Parker lived at Eastport, Maine, and had children: i. Ashley Parker, of South Boston; ii. Robert Parker, of Eastport, Maine; iii. Charles Parker, died in Libby prison, Richmond, a prisoner in the Civil war; iv. Rebecca Parker; v. Sophronia Parker; vi. Mary Parker.) Mary Parker; Robert Parker, left no issue.

David Parker married Olive Garrett, daughter of Major Andrew Garrett, of West Barnstable, Massachusetts; married (second) Sophia Marston, daughter of Benjamin Marston, of Barnstable; married (third) Susan Shaw Howland, of West Barnstable, daughter of Josiah Bodfish, of West Barnstable; was wharfinger of City wharf, Boston, until about 1850 when he removed to West Barnstable where he died April, 1866; was ten years of age when he located in Boston, living with a Mr. Davis from Shelburne, Nova Scotia, who brought him up and educated him; employed him as clerk in his fish and salt store on Codman's wharf and finally left him the business; he was master of the Lodge of St. Andrews, Free Masons, Boston. Children of David and Olive (Garrett) Parker: 1. Robert Parker, died in San Diego, California. 2. Olive G. Parker, married William Robinson, as mentioned above. Children of David and Sophia (Marston) Parker: 3. Benjamin Parker, died at Eureka, California. 4. David Parker, Jr., died aged nine years. 5. Sophia Parker, died in infancy. 6. Sophia Parker, died in infancy.

Children of William and Caroline Amanda (Jones) Robinson: 1. William Henry, born January 8, 1839, died April 14, 1839. 2. Henry Franklin, born July 9, 1841, died September, 1881. Children of William and Olive Garrett (Parker) Robinson: 3. Olive Garrett Parker, born January 7, 1849, died March 22, 1852. 4. Robert Parker, born February 19, 1851, died March 26, 1852. 5. William Parker, born August 13, 1854, mentioned below. 6. Mary Amanda, born April 11, 1856, died October 1, 1866.

(VIII) William Parker Robinson, son of William Robinson (7), was born in Boston, August 13, 1854. He received his education in the public schools and the Chauncy Hall School of Boston, and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He resided in Boston until his marriage, when he made his



home in Chelsea, Massachusetts. In 1890 he removed to Melrose, where he has ever since resided. He was associated with a wholesale clothing business in 1874, and with the retail clothing business in Boston in 1891. In 1908 he established a retail clothing business at No. 5 Bromfield street. He is well advanced in Masonry, being affiliated with Zetland Lodge, Free and Accepted M<sup>a</sup>sons; Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch M<sup>a</sup>sons; and Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar. He married, August 1, 1878, Mary Eunice Webster, born October 11, 1854, daughter of Charles Edward and Lydia A. (Sanderson) Webster, of Chelsea. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have children: 1. Alice Webster, born July 30, 1879, is wife of Samuel Everett Eldridge, of Melrose; one child, Samuel Webster. 2. Mary Parker, born November 19, 1880, died May 23, 1881. 3. William Carleton, born March 1, 1882, is associated with his father in business. 4. Reginald Gerrish, born March 23, 1892. The family attend the Universalist church.

---

William Carvill, grandfather  
**CARVILL** of Dr. Alphonso H. Carvill, was born in Portland, Maine, November 10, 1763. He married January 24, 1791, Rebecca Beard, of Portland, Maine, born July 23, 1768. They had eight children: Rachel, born October 14, 1791; Sewall, March 17, 1794; William, September 30, 1796; Mary, March 22, 1799; Elijah, March 30, 1802; Simon, November 18, 1804; Nathan, June 8, 1807; Rebecca, July 11, 1812. In the war of the American Revolution both the Carvills and the Beards were well represented in the patriot army, and three of the brothers of William Carvill were captured and carried to Canada as prisoners of war, and three or more of his wife's brothers took part in the same struggle.

(II) Sewall Carvill, eldest son and second child of William and Rebecca (Beard) Carvill, was born in Lewiston, Maine, March 17, 1794. He served in the army in the war with England in 1812-15. He was married, March, 1817, to Tamar Higgins of Lewiston, Maine, born November 13, 1797, and they had children named in the order of their birth: Milton, Mary, died in infancy; William, Elijah, Submit, Rebecca, Mary, Jefferson, Wesley, infant stillborn; Jerusha Ann, Alonzo G. and Alphonso H., all born in Lewiston, Maine.

Alphonso Holland Carvill, thirteenth child and seventh son of Sewall and Tamar (Higgins) Carvill, was born in Lewiston, Maine,

February 4, 1843. He attended the district school at No Name Pond, the Maine State Seminary (now Bates College), the Edward Little Institute, then Lewiston Falls Academy, matriculated at Tufts College in 1862, and was graduated A. B. 1866, A. M. 1869. He then took a course in medicine at Harvard University and received his M. D. degree in 1869. He practiced medicine in St. Cloud, Minnesota, 1869-73, and in Somerville, Massachusetts, from 1873, where he was a member of the school board for ten years and city physician two years. He was a member of the commission that drew up the new charter for the city of Somerville.

Dr. Carvill was married, August 18, 1869, at Cambridge, Massachusetts, to Jemima Swanson Gray, of St. Margaret's Hope, Scotland, born November 16, 1842, and their children were: Sewall Albert, born in Kingston, Minnesota, July 31, 1870; Lizzie Maud, born at Lewiston, Maine, April 27, 1873.

Sewall Albert Carvill was a pupil of the grammar and high school of Somerville; graduated from the Chauncy Hall School, Boston, in 1890, and matriculated at Tufts College, and after two years left college to take a course in medicine at Harvard University Medical School. He was married, November 17, 1897, to Alice, daughter of Simon and Madeline (Lincoln) Goldthwaite, of Somerville, and their children were: Arthur Lincoln, born March 18, 1902; Ralph Sewall, born October 14, 1906. Sewall A. Carvill was a salesman for the North Packing Company.

Lizzie Maud, daughter of Dr. Alphonso H. and Jemima Swanson (Gray) Carvill, was born in Lewiston, Maine, April 27, 1873. She graduated at the Somerville high school; at the Chauncy Hall School, Boston; at Tufts College, A. B. 1899; at Tufts College Medical School, M. D., 1905; at Sargent's Normal School in Physical Training, 1895, and became a practicing physician as an eye specialist, and was teacher of physical training at Tufts College from 1897. She was president of the Powder House Club, a member of the Hephorian Club, and the Delta Sigma fraternity.

Dr. Alphonso Holland Carvill was a member of John Abbott Lodge, F. A. M., of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter; a member of the American Institute of Homoeopathy, the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Medical Society, Massachusetts Surgical and Gynecological Society, and the Boston Homoeopathic Medical Society. His home in Somerville from 1893 was at 28 Highland avenue.

Hamilton A. Marshall was  
 MARSHALL born about 1800 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and was educated in the public schools. He was married at Portsmouth (by Rev. I. W. Putnam) January 16, 1828, to Lucretia S. Hall, who died there April 30, 1875. He was a cabinet maker by trade. He had twelve sons and two daughters, all of whom were born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, excepting his son, George E. Marshall. Among his children were: 1. Orlando Frederick, born October 19, 1828; mentioned below. 2. Mary Lund, died August 19, 1895; married Edwin Storrs, of Boston; no children. 3. Hamilton A., died May 30, 1854. 4. Alvin Hamilton, died May 3, 1864. 5. Albert Gillian, died June 18, 1864. 7. Ellen Lucretia, died May 30, 1854. 8. Horace Almander, married Ellen Runlet, of Newburyport; no children. 9. George Edwin, born October 6, 1848; died January 29, 1907; married January 14, 1875, Margaret Atwood, of Somerville; children: i. Ernest, born April 12, 1876; married Josephine Bruce, of Medford, and have: Marjorie Frances, born June 8, 1903, and George Hamilton, born November 21, 1906; ii. Edith, born October 7, 1877, married Joshua H. Baker, of Wellfleet, Massachusetts, and have Lorenzo Dow Baker, born July 24, 1900.

(II) Orlando Frederick Marshall, son of Hamilton A. Marshall (1), was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, October 19, 1828. He attended the common schools of that town until he was eleven years old, when he removed to Boston, Massachusetts, with his parents, and completed his schooling in the public schools of that city. He learned the trade of carpenter and followed it many years in the employ of B. D. Whitcomb, a prominent Boston contractor, and was his superintendent for many years. Among the important contracts of which he had charge under the contractors were: the new Old South Church; the Museum of Fine Arts; the residence of Hollis Hunnewell, and the Boston Theatre arch. Later he engaged in business as a carpenter and builder on his own account. He lived on Rochester, Seneca and Perry streets while in Boston. About 1880 he removed to Pownal, Maine, where he continued in the building business. He built the town hall and school houses there, and many of the fine residences. He conducted a farm also, making a specialty of poultry. He died October 18, 1904, aged seventy-five years eleven months and twenty-nine days. He attended the Unitarian church, and was a Republican in politics. While liv-

ing in Boston he was foreman of Ladder Company No. 3, Boston Fire Department. He was a member of the Bear Brook Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, at New Gloucester, Maine, and of Granite Grange No. 14, at Pownal.

He married, at Boston, Mary Louisa Small, born June 30, 1835, and died January 4, 1892, daughter of Joseph W. and Deborah (Watts) Small, of Portland, Maine. Her father was a sea captain, and later in life had a meat and provision market. Children: 1. Geraldine Louise, born July 26, 1852, died September 19, 1853. 2. Frances Emeline, born January 22, 1855; died July 21, 1856. 3. Ellis Homer, born June 10, 1857; mentioned below. 4. Albert Gilman, born February 28, 1862; died June 16, 1864.

(III) Ellis Homer Marshall, son of Orlando Frederick Marshall (2), was born at Boston, June 10, 1857. He attended the Rice grammar school, Boston, until he was fourteen years old. Before he left school he worked from time to time for Knowles, Freeman & Co., dealers in fish. Afterward he entered the employ of Joseph F. Paul & Son, dealers in lumber, corner of Dover and Albany streets, as surveyor of lumber, remaining seven years. He entered the employ of the Highland street railway, and worked for several years as conductor and starter. During the next ten years he carried on the farm that had been his grandfather's. In September, 1891, he purchased the Teel farm at Woburn, consisting of forty-three acres, on Cambridge street, in the west part of Woburn, and since then has devoted his attention to market gardening. He has enjoyed a prosperous business, making a specialty of peppers, celery, cucumbers, and lettuce. His market is in Boston, where he sells to commission houses and for his own account. He is enterprising and progressive and his farm is among the most tidy and well-kept in that section. He attends the Unitarian Church at Woburn. In politics he is a Republican. He was made a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Free Masons, at Woburn, March 5, 1902. He was formerly a member of Bear Brook Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, of New Gloucester, Maine, and held offices in that body. He served five years as private in the Roxbury City Guards, Company D, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

He married May 25, 1881, Emily Louise Chamberlain, born at Boston, March 8, 1864, daughter of John L. and Lavina (Burke) Chamberlain, of Boston. Her father was salesman in a grocery store. Children: 1. Albert Lincoln, born August 3, 1882. 2. Walter Fred-







*John J. Donovan*



erick, born September 22, 1886. 3. Roland, Davis, born September 23, 1896.

---

Hon. John J. Donovan was DONOVAN born in Yonkers, New York, July 28, 1843. He was the son of Jeremiah Donovan, who was born in Ireland, and came among the first of the Irish whom famine drove to America in the forties, making his home in Yonkers, where he died in 1846. After his father's death in 1846 his mother removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, where Mr. Donovan lived all the remainder of his life. He attended the Lowell public schools and graduated from the Washington grammar school and the Lowell high school. After a term in Farnsworth Academy he entered the employ of David Gove, 223 Central street, Lowell, and when he came of age he was admitted to partnership by his employer. When Mr. Gove retired a few years later Mr. Donovan took full control of the business and retained it to the time of his death, although during his last years he entrusted the active management to John T. Seede.

In 1877 Mr. Donovan began the manufacture of paper at Dracut and he built up a large and prosperous business there. In 1884 he organized the Atlantic Telegraph Company and established lines as far east as Bangor, Maine. He was treasurer of the company from its organization until his death. In 1891 he was one of the founders of the Lowell Trust Company and was its president from the first. He was also a trustee and president of the Washington Savings Institution. In 1894 he was one of the organizers of the Fifield Tool Company, the largest engine lathe manufactory in the country, and he was the treasurer from the first. From 1894 to the time of his death he was the active manager of the Coburn Shuttle and Bobbin Company.

During the time that Mr. Donovan took an active part in politics, he was very prominent in public life. He was on the board of overseers of the poor in 1882, and in the fall of that year was elected mayor of the city on the Democratic ticket. He was re-elected the following year and during both years of his administration gave the city a conservative and economical administration. While he was mayor the large intercepting sewer was constructed, the Aiken street and Central bridges were completed and the Taylor street bridge practically completed as well as the new buildings at the City Farm. The Pawtucket grammar school building and the Powell street

school building were erected. It was through his recommendation and influence that the public library was made free and the public reading room established. In 1886 he was nominated for congress in the eighth district, and he made an energetic campaign, reducing the Republican plurality from three thousand to about four hundred. In 1888 he was chairman of the Democratic state convention, and his speech was received by the Democrats of the state with enthusiasm and by his opponents with much favorable comment. He was a brilliant public speaker, and was constantly in demand at occasions of public gatherings in Lowell.

Among his more notable addresses were those at the dedication of various public buildings and especially that at the Washington Centenary. Mr. Donovan's home was in the Highland ward and gave evidence of his interest in literature and art. He died there April 21, 1905.

He married, 1869, Mary E. Seede, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. She was daughter of Augusta and Sarah Seede. Children: 1. Katherine S., 2. John A., graduated from Institute of Technology at Boston. 3. Sarah E. 4. Grace D., educated at Sunapee College. 5. Marianna, educated at Sunapee College. All his children are living in Lowell. Mrs. Donovan, mother of these children, died March 2, 1908.

---

Daniel Webster Bullard, son BULLARD of Enoch and Olive (Gilbert) Bullard, was born in Medfield, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, January 5, 1824. He was brought up on his father's farm, where he became accustomed to the tasks at discipline incident to New England farm work as performed in those days by very young boys. His father was a man of considerable local reputation, being for twenty years deputy sheriff of Norfolk county, keeper of a country store, and selectman for the town of Medfield. He married Olive Gilbert, and they had six children, of whom Daniel Webster Bullard was the only survivor in 1907.

After attending the public schools during the winter terms, he left the farm and accepted a position in a store in Roxbury, where he was employed in 1861, when the call came from President Lincoln for seventy-five thousand men to put down the rebellion in the southern states. He enlisted for two years service, and was assigned to Company E, to which W. S. Cogswell had been assigned by

Governor Andrew as captain and Nelson Appleton Miles as first lieutenant. The regiment was under command of Henry Wilson, and known as the Twenty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers, but the regiment was mustered in the United States service September 9, 1861, with Lieutenant Miles as captain, and he was so enrolled on the paymaster's muster, and to avoid conflict between the state of Massachusetts and the United States authorities, Colonel Wilson, on November 9, 1861, obtained for the future lieutenant-general of the United States army to staff duty on the staff of General Oliver O. Howard, and it is worthy of note that General O. O. Howard and General Nelson A. Miles were both living in 1907, while most of their companions in arms holding commissions of the highest rank were at rest in Arlington cemetery. The Twenty-second Massachusetts passed to the command of Colonel Jesse D. Gore on the resignation of Colonel Wilson to resume his seat in the United States senate in December, 1861, and Company E reverted to the command of Captain W. S. Cogswell, under commission from Governor Andrew. The regiment saw service on the Peninsula in the Army of the Potomac under General McClellan; at Mechanicsville, June 26, 1862; Gaine's Mill, June 27, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; White Oak Swamp, June 30, 1862; and Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. He was mustered out of the United States volunteer service in March, 1863, at Boston, Massachusetts, with his regiment, its term of service having expired, and he received an honorable discharge. He returned to Cambridge, and in August, 1865, was appointed assistant clerk of the supreme court, civil service, at Boston, which position he held for nearly thirty years, retiring in 1894, he having reached the age of seventy years. He assisted in founding Grand Army Post No. 186, in Boston, and was a charter member of the organization, and was largely instrumental in having it transferred to Cambridge.

He was married to Martha Frances, daughter of Francis and Martha (Morrill) Curtis and their children were: Fannie Bullard, deceased. Enoch Herbert Bullard; he gave his time largely to the personal care of his father and of the property owned by him at No. 20 Maple avenue, Cambridge, where he had established his home in 1880; he now resides at Raynham, Massachusetts, where he owns a farm. Martha Bullard, deceased. Florence, married Albert F. Rivard, a jeweler of Taunton, Massachusetts, and they had in 1907 one

child, Alwin Curtis, born November 11, 1890. Frank Bullard, deceased. Nellie Bullard, married Charles E. Palmer, of Waltham, Massachusetts, employed in the Waltham Watch Company establishment of that place. Their only child was Bulah W. Palmer, born September 21, 1882.

Daniel Webster Bullard now resides with Mr. and Mrs. Charles E. Palmer, 29 South street, Waltham, Massachusetts.

---

Elicom Robinson was born ROBINSON in Limington, York county, Maine, was a farmer and the father of five children: William, Albert, Edwin Allen, Alrida and Henry.

Edwin Allen Robinson, son of Elicom Robinson, was born in Limington, Maine, April 3, 1842. He was instructed in the public schools of his native town, and while not at school worked on his father's farm. He left the farm in 1862 to enlist on September 10, in Company A, Twenty-seventh Maine Volunteers for nine months service; at the end of the term of his enlistment he was honorably discharged, and after recuperating from the effects of nine months service in the south he re-enlisted September 17, 1863, in the Fifth Battery, First Regiment of Artillery, recruited in Portland, and he served in the artillery up to the close of the war. He then settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, and was employed by the Suffolk corporation, where he learned the textile manufacturing business, and for twenty years was overseer of the weaving rooms, serving in that responsible position from 1884 to 1904. In 1904 he retired from active business by reason of ill health brought on by close confinement to the unhealthy conditions in which he labored after leaving the army. He was prominent in the councils of the Republican party, and served his district in the board of the common council of the city of Lowell for two years. His military service won him recognition in the Ladd Whitney Post, No. 185, Grand Army of the Republic, Lowell, Massachusetts, in which he held responsible office and was much esteemed by his comrades. He was married October 9, 1866, to Cornelia Ann, daughter of William Godfrey and Jane Fitzherbert (Drummond) Taylor, of New Portland, Maine. Her mother was born in Livermore, Maine, September 17, 1818, and lived with her daughter who was born in New Portland, Maine, July 1, 1844, and the Widow Taylor was still living in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1907, having reached the eighty-ninth



year of her age. Her daughter Cornelia Ann had one child, a son, who was born in 1872.

Charles Edwin Robinson, son of Edwin Allen and Cornelia Ann (Taylor) Robinson, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 12, 1872. He was instructed in the public schools of Lowell, and learned the trade of compositor and printer, becoming the founder and sole proprietor of the Robinson Printing Company of Lowell, Massachusetts. He was married September 22, 1894, to Carrie Huyck, of Michigan, and their son, Howard E. Robinson was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 22, 1897.

William Drummond, grandfather of Cornelia Ann (Taylor) Robinson, was born in county Tyrone, Ireland, February 9, 1772, of Protestant parents. He married Martha Clark, born in county Tyrone, Ireland, June 12, 1771, and they immigrated to the United States in the ship "North Star," landing at Bath, Maine, in June, 1812. The children of William and Martha (Clark) Drummond were: Samuel, born December 23, 1800, died in 1845. Catherine, born April 9, 1803, died January 17, 1898. Eliza, born August 14, 1806, deceased. Mary, born August 1, 1809, died December 3, 1903. John, born June 26, 1812, deceased. Matilda, born May 8, 1815, deceased. Jane Fitzherbert, born September 17, 1818, living in 1907. She married William Godfrey Taylor, and had children as follows, in the order of their birth: Charles, Cornelia Ann, Martha, Myra and Laronia Taylor. The mother, Martha (Clark) Drummond, died February 5, 1849.

Beal, or Beals, is an English surname of great antiquity, derived from the name of a place. It means literally a narrow pass. The Scandinavian giant Beli, from whom the name may descend, was slain by Freyr. The French form *de la Beale* is found in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth century. There is a hamlet of this name in the detached portion of Durham, England, and the family is numerous in Herefordshire and Northamptonshire. Their coat-of-arms: Argent a chevron between three pheons sable the two in chief lying fesseways point to point. Another ancient coat-of-arms of this family was derived from William Beale, port reeve of Maidstone in the fourteenth century; his descendant, Sir John Beale of Farmington Court, Kent, was high sheriff of County Kent in 1665. Arms: Sable on a chevron or between three griffons' heads

erased argent. As many estoiles gules. Crest --A unicorn's head erased or semel of estoiles gules.

(I) John Beal, the immigrant ancestor, came from the parish of Hingham, county Norfolk, England, where he was born, 1588, to Hingham, Massachusetts, with his wife, five sons and three daughters and two servants. This fact is stated in so many words on the town clerk's records by Daniel Cushing, fourth town clerk of Hingham. He had a grant of land at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 18, 1638, six acres for a house lot on what is now South street, near Hersey street. He was a shoemaker. He was admitted a freeman in 1639, and was deputy to the general court in 1644 and 1659. He married first, Nazereth Hobart, born in England, about 1600, died at Hingham, September 23, 1658, daughter of Edmund and Margaret (Dewey) Hobart. He married second, March 10, 1659, Mary, widow of Nicholas Jacob; she died at Hingham, June 15, 1681. In noticing his death, David Hobart, son of Rev. Peter Hobart, made full record "April 1, 1688 my uncle John Beal died suddenly." Judge Sewell also made a record on the same date "Father Beal of Hingham died aged one hundred years." His will was dated September 27, 1687, and bequeathed to his children and grandchildren. Children, all by first wife: 1. Martha, born 1620; married March 16, 1640, William Falloway, of Plymouth; married second, June 29, 1649, Samuel Dunham; died April 26, 1690. 2. Mary, born 1622; married December 30, 1647, James Whiton, of Hingham; died December 12, 1696. 3. Sarah, born 1625; married March 22, 1648-9, Thomas Marsh; second, September 5, 1662, Edmund Sheffield, of Braintree; died at Braintree, November 9, 1710. 4. John, born about 1627. 5. Nathaniel, born 1629. 6. Jeremiah, born about 1631; mentioned below. 7. Joshua, born about 1633. 8. Caleb, born 1636. 9. Rebecca, baptized at Hingham, February, 1640-1; died December 13, 1686. 10. Jacob, born October 13, 1642.

(II) Jeremiah Beals, son of John Beal (I), was born in England about 1631. He came with his parents to America, and settled in Hingham. He was a blacksmith; was constable in 1672; selectman in 1671, 1673, 1684; deputy to the general court in 1691, 1692 and 1701. He resided on Bachelor street, near Main street, near the meeting house of the First Parish, but late in life removed to East street, near Hull street. He married, November 18, 1652, Sarah Ripley, born in England and died in Hingham, June 29, 1715, daughter

of William Ripley. He died, August 10, 1716, aged eighty-five years. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Jeremiah, born May 13, 1655. 2. John, born March 8, 1656-7; mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born July, 1659; married January 21, 1679-80, John Lane. 4. Lazarus, born September 7, 1661. 5. Phebe, born March 2, 1663-4; died July 12, 1665. 6. Mary, born May 6, 1666; married December 23, 1702, John Orcutt, of Bridgewater. 7. Elizabeth, born May 16, 1699; married December 29, 1708, Ephraim Lane.

(III) John Beals, son of Jeremiah Beals (2), was born in Hingham, March 8, 1656-7, and died December 30, 1735, in his seventy-ninth year. He resided on East street, at Rocky Nook. He married, about 1686, Hannah ———, who died April 27, 1762, aged ninety-three years. His will was dated May 7, 1734, and proved January 27, 1735-6. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Sarah, born October 12, 1687. 2. Ruth, born 1690; married, 1718, Richard Cobb; died May 14, 1719. 3. Infant, died young. 4. Infant, died young. 5. Hannah, born October 14, 1695; married November 15, 1722, Caleb Marsh. 6. Lydia, born April 10, 1697; married December 25, 1718, David Lincoln. 7. Deborah, born June 22, 1699; died November 14, 1711. 8. John, born December 30, 1700. 9. Daniel, born June 1, 1703; married October 15, 1724, Elizabeth Tucker. 10. Samuel, born February 2, 1704-5; mentioned below. 11. Stephen, born September 16, 1707. 12. Mary, born May 7, 1710; married November 20, 1729, Thomas Waterman.

(IV) Samuel Beals, son of John Beals (3), was born at Hingham, February 2, 1704-5; died 1750. He settled at East Bridgewater, on the Eleazer Kieth place. He married, 1725, Mary, daughter of Elnathan Bassett. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Samuel, born 1726; married, 1745, Elizabeth Blackman; settled in Medford; had David and Samuel. 2. Nathan, born 1727; married Bathsheba ———. 3. Daniel, born 1729; married Mehitable Byram, daughter of Joseph Byram, and settled in Medford. 4. Jonathan, born 1730; mentioned below. 5. Joseph (twin), born 1733. 6. Benjamin (twin), born 1733; married Sarah ———; settled at Medford. 7. Seth, born 1736. 8. Mary, born 1742. 9. Joseph, born 1743.

(V) Jonathan Beals, son of Samuel Beals (4), was born 1730, and died 1813, aged eighty-three. He married, 1751, Abigail Harlow, who died 1779, aged fifty. He married second, Abigail (Snow) Edgerton, widow of

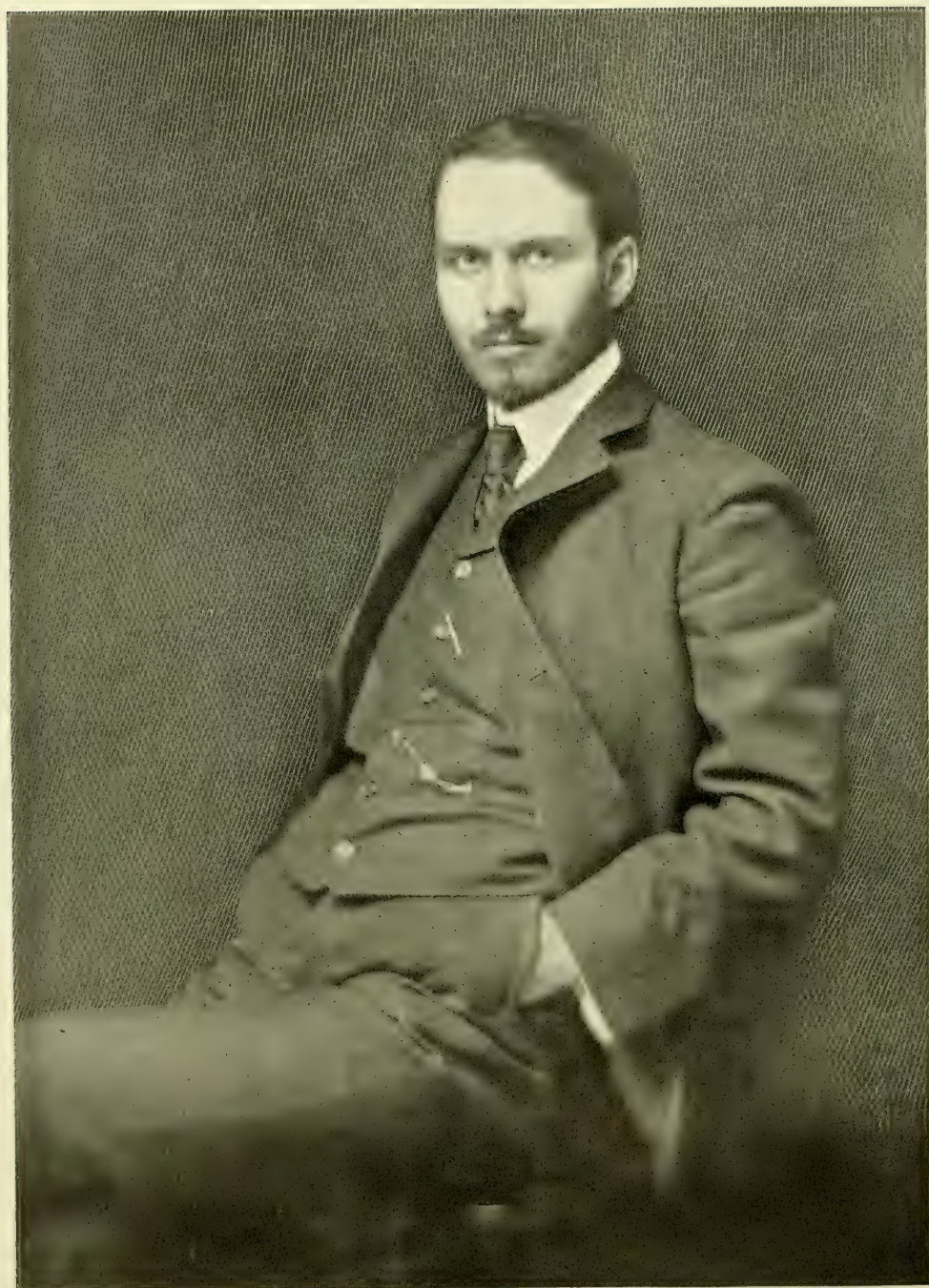
John Edgerton, and daughter of James Snow, in 1780. He removed with his brothers to Mendon (now Medford), Massachusetts. Children, born in Bridgewater: 1. Joseph, born 1752; removed to Abington. 2. Azariah, born 1753; mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born 1755; married, 1779, Josiah Hull. 4. Jonathan, born 1758. 5. Hannah, born 1760; died young. 6. Hannah, born 1762; married, 1780, Noah Hull. 7. Molly, born 1770; married, 1793, Bela Reed.

(VI) Azariah Beals, son of Jonathan Beals (5), was born at Bridgewater, Massachusetts; married, at Bridgewater, 1776, Bathsheba Bisbee, born April 21, 1753, died March 24, 1844. He removed to Cummington and Plainfield, Massachusetts, and thence to New York State. He had extended service in the Revolution; in an independent company under Captain Joseph Trufant, 1775; in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel Solomon Lovell's regiment at Dorchester Heights, 1776; under the same captain in Colonel Josiah White's regiment, at Hull, 1776 and 1777; in Captain Thomas Nash's company, Colonel David Cushing's regiment, 1777 and 1778, in Rhode Island; and in Captain Nathan Alden's company, Major Eliphalet Cary's regiment, in Rhode Island, 1778. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1779; probably died young. 2. Ezra, born February 20, 1781; married January 29, 1807, Lucena ———, born January 4, 1789; children: i. Bathsheba, born March 16, 1808; ii. Delilah, November 28, 1809; iii. Ralph, May 11, 1812; died April 1, 1834; iv. Orphia, born June 26, 1814; v. Badoura, September 12, 1816; vi. Horatio, January 23, 1819; vii. Rush, March 1, 1821; viii. Leroy, September 17, 1823; ix. Horace, June 16, 1829. 3. Levi, May 18, 1789; mentioned below.

(VII) Levi Beals, son of Azariah Beals (6), was born May 18, 1789, at Bridgewater, and died August 31, 1861, at Moline, Illinois. He was brought up on his father's farm, and learned the trade of a tanner, which he followed for some time. He also learned the trade of shoemaker, and worked at his trade all his life. He removed to Moline, Illinois, and made it his home until his death. He was a man of excellent judgment, and was prominent in the town. He married Catherine Smith, who died December 30, 1833. Children: 1. Morel Bisbee, mentioned below. 2. Patty M., born August 25, 1826; married Horatio Beals, of Bear Lake, Pennsylvania; one child. 3. Austin M., born September 22, 1828; married Julia Wells, of Meadville, Pennsylvania. 4. Charles James, born July







*Eric v. Beale,*



12, 1832; died June 6, 1865; married December 24, 1853, Henrietta Prosser, born March 10, 1837, died January 26, 1884, of Girard, Pennsylvania; children: i. Bird Prosser, born October 17, 1855; married Ida V. Blood of Monroe, Ohio; had Marie Henrietta, born July 26, 1889, Prosser Blood, February 9, 1890, Gilson Willis, October 10, 1892, Cary Chamberlain, September 26, 1894, Edith Cornelia, April 2, 1896; ii. Mary Jane, born December 25, 1857, married Edgar R. Skinner, of West Springfield, Pennsylvania, five children; iii. Charles Bartlett, born May 7, 1859, died March 20, 1901; iv. Emma Ruth, born August 22, 1861, married April 4, 1894, Charles H. Dixon, of Cleveland, Ohio, had Charles H. Dixon, Jr., born April 23, 1898, died April 29, 1898, and Lelia Alberta Dixon, born April 28, 1899, died April 28, 1899.

(VIII) Dr. Morel Bisbee Beals, son of Levi Beals (7), as born in Pharsalia, New York, September 18, 1822, and died at Muskegon, Michigan, November 26, 1889. He fitted for college in his native town, and graduated at Williams College at the age of twenty-five. He studied medicine and took an allopath degree. He went west and taught school several years, being teacher and school superintendent at Lacrosse, Wisconsin, Iowa City, Iowa, Moline and Rock Island, Illinois; also several years at Flint, Michigan. In 1868 he became interested in the theory and practice of homoeopathy, and in 1877 he received a diploma from the Hahnemann College in Chicago. He located at Muskegon, Michigan, where he built up a large general and surgical practice, and remained there until his death, November 26, 1889. He was a scholarly man, of fine intellect, one of the foremost teachers of his day, and a powerful public speaker, although he was not generally speaking a public man. He was a close follower of the Swedenborgian religion for forty years, having become acquainted with the works of Swedenborg while at college, and always admired and studied them. He was a member of the Masonic order, and was a Republican in politics.

He married Caroline Wells, born October 25, 1827, died in New Mexico, June 7, 1897, daughter of Joab and Edna (Long) Wells, of Meadville, Pennsylvania. Her father was a farmer. Children: i. Dr. Guy William, born March 21, 1853; resides in Hillsboro, New Mexico; married Ida M. Morrish, of Flint, Michigan; children: i. Pattie, born October 31, 1889; ii. Ethel, born June 13, 1891; iii. Morel Morrish, born June 6, 1893. iv. Car-

olyn, born June 30, 1895; v. Arthur Carroll, born September 24, 1898, died May 23, 1901. 2. Ella Gertrude, born April 18, 1855; unmarried. 3. Jessie, born November 22, 1857; died. 4. Jessie, born November 25, 1859; unmarried. 5. Carl Morel, born May 10, 1865, died February 2, 1908; married Emma Quick, of Lake Valley, New Mexico; children: i. Kenneth Bisbee, born September 13, 1902, died April 28, 1906. ii. Carlton Madison, born April 27, 1904. iii. Guy Morgan, born May 28, 1906. 6. Caroline. 7. Erl Vinton, born June 17, 1867; mentioned below. 8. Archie Bisbee, born December 12, 1869; unmarried.

(IX) Erl Vinton Beals, son of Dr. Morel Bisbee Beals (8), was born at Topeka, Kansas, June 17, 1867. At the age of four he removed with his parents to Moline, Illinois, where he attended the public schools, later removing to Ovid, Michigan, and thence to Muskegon, Michigan, where he received the greater part of his education, going to the high school until 1886. He then became a reporter for the *Muskegon Chronicle*, where he remained ten years. He became interested in type-setting machines before any practicable machines were on the market and later turned his attention to the problem of improving the machinery for type-setting. In 1891, when he took up the work seriously, there were several type-setting machines on the market. The Thorne machine set type and distributed it again by an ingenious device. The Mergenthaler machine casts each line separately, and after using the slugs the metal is melted and used again. The Monotype machine, which in later years has become a strong rival of the linotype, casts each letter separately and is used extensively in book work. The Rogers and Mergenthaler companies each had devices advantageous to the other's machine, and finally the Mergenthaler obtained a monopoly of them. Since 1893 the Mergenthaler company has equipped almost every newspaper office of importance in the United States and many foreign countries with its machines, changing the whole character of the press, enormously increasing the size of newspapers. The *New York Sun* uses the Monotype machine. The original type-setting machines have not held their own in the race—the type casting machines have the field. Mr. Beals studied the problem of simplifying the mechanisms which require skilled machinist's care all the time, and which are costly to make and to keep in repair. The linotype

costs from three to four thousand dollars, and some offices have more than fifty of these machines in use. He secured the financial support of such men as Chief Justice Charles D. Long, Colonel Frank J. Hecker, of the Panama Commission, and M. S. Smith, of Detroit, where he began his experimenting. He has developed a machine entirely different from all others, more efficient, less complicated and less expensive. He had the machine well worked out in 1897 when he came to Boston to complete it, the mechanical facilities for developing the more complicated parts being obtainable best in that city. After two years in Boston he made his home in Arlington, Massachusetts, occupying the Piper estate. In 1901 he purchased the Sampson estate, which overlooks the city of Boston and its harbor. He has converted a portion of the buildings into a laboratory and workshop for his experiments, and has installed an electrical plant that lights all his buildings and supplies power for his shop. His machinery is of the most delicate and expensive sort. The three floors of his laboratory have an area of four thousand square feet. The Beals machine will be placed upon the market within a year. It has at least double the capacity of any other machine for setting or casting type. It is operated entirely by electricity. The keyboard has the one-magnet system, a device of Mr. Beals that is being applied to church organs, typewriters, leather measuring machines and similar mechanisms. Mr. Beals has also invented an area-meter for measuring leather sides, a device that is indispensable to tanners and concerns buying large quantities of leather. This machine is built by the Beals Area-meter Company, a corporation organized under state of Maine laws. Mr. Beals is a follower of the Swedenborgian religion, and a radical thinker. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, June 27, 1899, Marguerite (Bammel) Cook, born July 4, 1860, adopted daughter of John and Mary (Franauer) Bammel, of Marine City, Michigan. Her father was a farmer and stationary engineer.

WHITING Samuel Whiting, great-grandfather of William Clark Whiting, was born in Franklin, Vermont. He was graduated at Harvard College, A. D., 1769, and received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Yale College in 1772. He was installed pastor of the

Congregational Church in Rockingham, Vermont, and died 1819.

Joseph Whiting, son of the Rev. Samuel Whiting, and grandfather of William Clark Whiting, was born in Rockingham, Vermont. He married Ann Webb, and lived in Rockingham during his lifetime.

Samuel Whiting, son of Joseph and Ann (Webb) Whiting, and father of William Clark Whiting, was born in Rockingham, Vermont. He married Lucy Ann Clark, of Springfield, Vermont, and they had children.

William Clark Whiting, son of Samuel and Lucy Ann (Clark) Whiting, was born in Springfield, Vermont, May 20, 1858. He was prepared for college at the Springfield (Vermont) high school, and was graduated at Dartmouth College, A. B., 1882. He took up the profession of teaching at once, and his first school was at Holden, Vermont, where he taught for one and one-half years, 1882-83. He then went to Webster, Massachusetts, as principal of the high school, and in 1888 resigned to fill a similar position at Milford. After one and one-half years at Milford he accepted an offer to become head master of the high school at Chicopee, where he gave acceptable service to the school board, parents and pupils for eight years. In 1899 he resigned to accept the Melrose high school mastership, which position he still holds in 1907, having sustained and in many ways largely improved the standard of excellence already acquired by that school. Professor Whiting was married at Holden, Massachusetts, November 25, 1886, to Sarah F. Perry, of Marlboro, Massachusetts, and they had no children.

He was always a student of pedagogy, and was president of the Hampden County Teachers' Association for two years, and president of the Western Massachusetts Head Masters' Association, and his position as head master of the Melrose high school brought him in touch with the eminent educators in and about Boston, by all of whom he was held in high esteem as an able master. He was by faith and inheritance a Congregationalist in religious belief, and was with his wife active in all the church works carried on by the First Congregational Church of Malden. His political faith was Republican, and while not a partisan or political worker in local elections he firmly supported the principles of his party at the polls, and on all reasonable occasions that demanded public expression of party affiliation. His educational life was however, uppermost, and he felt that he could always



depend upon his chosen political party to support his educational convictions.

Calvin Howe Topliff, late of  
**TOPLIFF** Cambridge, was born in  
 Mansfield, Connecticut, April  
 1, 1818, youngest of twelve children born to  
 Horatio and Sarah (Sargent) Topliff, and  
 grandson of Calvin Topliff, a native of Mil-  
 ton, Massachusetts, from whence he removed  
 to the state of Connecticut. Calvin Topliff  
 was the father of eight sons and eight daugh-  
 ters.

Calvin H. Topliff attended the schools in  
 his native town, and the knowledge thus ac-  
 quired was supplemented by attendance at  
 Brown University, from which he was grad-  
 uated in 1846, then entering the Newton  
 Theological Institute, where he pursued a  
 course of study. He was ordained at Neck  
 Village Baptist Church, Charlestown, Massa-  
 chusetts, September 30, 1850, and preached  
 there for two years. Later he had the pas-  
 toral charge of churches at Branford, Con-  
 necticut; New Ipswich, New Hampshire; and  
 Collinsville, Connecticut; and for fourteen  
 years was the pastor of the Baptist church of  
 Newton, Massachusetts, after which service  
 he retired from regular pulpit work, but con-  
 tinued to supply churches throughout the state.  
 He was a faithful and conscientious worker  
 in the ministry, striving to the best of his  
 ability to follow in the footsteps of his Mas-  
 ter, and his daily walk and conversation was  
 such as to serve as an example for those who  
 looked up to him for spiritual guidance.

Mr. Topliff was married, in 1849, to Nancy  
 Harlow Mason, of Cambridge, daughter of  
 Samuel Mason, who was a carpenter and  
 builder. Two children: 1. Charles Mason,  
 died in Dakota. 2. Annette L., deceased;  
 was wife of George D. Mason, the well  
 known surveyor, and a resident of Cam-  
 bridge. Mr. Mason is a descendant of Hugh  
 Mason; one of the old settlers of Watertown,  
 Massachusetts. Children of George D. and  
 Annette L. Mason: Henry Topliff; graduate  
 of Harvard, class of 1904; now employed by  
 Hood Rubber Works, Watertown; Massa-  
 chusetts; Ralph Hugh, who is interested in  
 business with his father. Calvin H. Topliff  
 died November 11, 1907, at the residence of  
 his son-in-law, George D. Mason, 385 Wash-  
 ington street, Cambridge, where he had re-  
 sided for ten years. His wife passed away  
 in 1878.

Henry Ducachét Wiltbank,  
**WILT BANK** bank official, was born in  
 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania,  
 July 14, 1840. His position in New York and  
 Chicago involved great financial responsibility,  
 and he filled each with unimpeached fidelity.  
 He is a Republican in political faith; he at-  
 tends the Protestant Episcopal church. He  
 married, August 10, 1885, Maria Josephine  
 Manning. They have no children.

Peter White Wiltbank, father of Henry  
 Ducachét Wiltbank, and son of the Rev. John  
 J. Wiltbank, chaplain in the United States  
 navy, was born in Lewes, Sussex county, Del-  
 aware, about thirty-five miles southeast of  
 Dover, the capital of the state. His birthplace  
 was located on Delaware Bay, with a fine har-  
 bor formed by the United States government  
 building the celebrated Delaware breakwater,  
 1828-29, at a cost of over two million dollars.  
 He was for many years engaged in the whole-  
 sale dry goods business in Philadelphia. He  
 married Julia Vandenberg, of Troy, New  
 York, who bore him the following children:  
 Charles P., Henry D., Frederick H., Annie  
 and Louis C. Wiltbank.

It is a common belief in the family that the  
 Rev. John J. Wiltbank while in the service of  
 the United States navy was for a time chap-  
 lain on board the "Constitution" ("Old Iron-  
 sides"), which gallant frigate was restored to  
 its original condition as fitted out in Boston  
 harbor in 1798 by the United States govern-  
 ment in response to the petition of all the pa-  
 triotic societies of America, led by the Boston  
 Chapter, Daughters of 1812, to the congress  
 of the United States, and is now open to visi-  
 tors at her berth in the Charlestown navy yard.

The heirs of John Wiltbank, the bell found-  
 er of Philadelphia, are claimants and rightful  
 if not legal owners of the bell cast in London  
 and received in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in  
 August, 1752, and hung in the Pennsylvania  
 state house, afterwards known as Carpenter's  
 Hall and Independence Hall. The bell, not  
 proving of satisfactory tone, was broken up  
 and recast in April, and again in June, 1753,  
 when the prophetic words "Proclaim liberty  
 throughout all the land, unto all the inhabi-  
 tants thereof" (Lev. xxv. 10) were inscribed  
 upon it. By this process the "Old Liberty  
 Bell" became in workmanship thoroughly  
 American, the metal in the English bell being  
 added to it to improve the tone. This bell  
 announced the Declaration of Independence,  
 July 4, 1776, and was rung every 4th of July  
 thereafter until it was cracked July 8, 1835,

when being tolled for the death of Chief Justice Marshall. John Wiltbank, of Philadelphia, was given the contract for furnishing a new bell, and his bill for casting it and putting it in place was eleven thousand four hundred dollars. When his bill was presented to the state government of Pennsylvania the supreme executive council, in consideration of the value of the metal in the old bell which John Wiltbank had chosen not to use in the new bell, cut the bill down to eleven thousand dollars, and this was paid, and the old bell became the property of John Wiltbank at any time he chose to take possession of it. As its value to the bell founder, who thus became the owner of the invaluable relic, was only to be obtained by breaking it up, he patriotically declined to remove it, and it remained in the possession of the city of Philadelphia, stored away as mere junk in the steeple where the workmen left it when John Wiltbank removed it from its hangings on the old Pennsylvania state house. It was subsequently placed on exhibition among the other Revolutionary relics in Independence Hall, near the original copy of the Declaration of Independence, the signing of which it announced July 4, 1776, and it was not until the bell was taken from its place and carried to Chicago on the occasion of the Columbian Exposition in 1893 that the heirs of John Wiltbank sought by suit at law to prevent its being harmed by being carried from place to place and made an object of exhibition for gain. Even if the claim of ownership by the Wiltbank heirs is not established, the suit accomplished the object sought, bringing it to the attention of the American public, who are jealous of the few sacred relics they possess, and John Wiltbank's name will ever be associated with the "Liberty Bell" as refusing to allow its destruction, and his heirs will be held in grateful remembrance for preventing the desecration of the historic relic by commercial iconoclasts.

---

**MARSHALL** Joshua Marshall, great-grandfather of Abner Hall Marshall, was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, October 6, 1756. He married Esther Moore, who was born January 6, 1757.

(II) Simeon M. Marshall, son of Joshua and Esther (Moore) Marshall, was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, September 17, 1782, married Jeannette L. Berry, who was born in Newburyport, in 1800, and died in Dracut, September 12, 1851.

(III) Jesse Marshall, son of Simeon M. and Jeannette L. (Berry) Marshall, was born in Dracut, Massachusetts. He was a stone mason by trade. He married Dorcas Coburn, of Dracut, Massachusetts, and their children were: Abner Hall, Horatio, Edward, Sarah, Charles, Jessie and Dorcas, twins.

(IV) Abner Hall Marshall, son of Jesse and Dorcas (Coburn) Marshall, was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, March 16, 1833. He was educated in the public schools of Dracut and learned the trade of blacksmith, which avocation in some of its branches he continued during his entire life. He was employed during the Civil war as an expert tool sharpener at Fort Constitution in Boston harbor, and he was for twenty-four years employed by the Lowell Gas Light Company. He also was connected with the Runels Clough Company of Lowell, stone cutters, as tool sharpener for twelve years. Mr. Marshall is a Republican in national politics but is in no respect a politician, being content to vote with his party on national issues and choosing his men at local elections from both parties. He affiliates with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Wantucket Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men.

Mr. Marshall married in 1857, Martha J. Calkins, of Tyngsboro, Massachusetts, and their children were: Alvin A., born in Lowell, Massachusetts, was educated in the public schools of his native city, and engaged in business as a blacksmith in Lowell. Effie I., born in Lowell, Massachusetts, was educated in the public schools of Lowell and married Albert S. Parks, of Lowell. The Marshalls were members of the Congregational church in Lowell.

---

**FARMER** The famous genealogist, John Farmer, who may be justly considered the father of modern American genealogy, published in 1828 a

genealogical memoir of the family by the name of Farmer, who settled at Billerica, Massachusetts. This work was printed at Hingham by the firm of Farmer & Brown in the above mentioned year. Mr. John Farmer claimed that this surname was of considerable antiquity, and a name derived from men's occupations, and he even traced it to a Saxon derivation. In the reign of Edward IV they were seated in Northamptonshire, where they remained until John Farmer's day. They appear to have spread from Northamptonshire over several of the con-



tiguous counties before the middle of the sixteenth century. John Farmer also gives many facts relating to their former respectability as a race, and his work on this subject displays the same skill which is found in his collections of a genealogical nature in this country.

The common ancestor of the Farmer family was John, of Ansley, whose wife was Isabella Barbage. Ansley is a small village about ten miles from the city of Coventry. He owned houses and land which passed to his posterity through several generations. John died before the year 1669, and Isabella, his widow, came with some of her children to New England. She married for her second husband Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Cambridge Village, now Newton, who died December 6, 1683. She died at Billerica, May 21, 1686, at an advanced age. For further particulars regarding these ancestors and their children see "Memoirs of John Farmer, M. A.," and the genealogy appeared in volume I, No. 1, of the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," January, 1847. Their son,

(I) Edward Farmer, of Billerica, Massachusetts, died there May 27, 1727, aged about eighty-seven years. His wife Mary died there March 26, 1719, aged seventy-seven years. He arrived in New England between 1670 and 1671, and fixed his residence at Billerica; he afterwards lived a year or two at Woburn. In Billerica he was chosen to several of the most important town offices, and was employed in public service until quite advanced in life. He gave the farm on which he resided to his youngest son Oliver. On this farm to 1828 had resided six successive generations of his descendants. His house, which stood until after 1728, was fortified as a garrison. About 1692 the hostile Indians meditated an attack upon it. In the forenoon of a summer day his wife and daughter went into the field to gather vegetables for dinner. Their guard was several of her sons, then young lads. She soon discovered a number of Indians concealed behind the fences and so near that she might almost reach them. With admirable presence of mind she kept her discovery to herself, and said in a loud voice "Boys, guard us well to the garrison, and then you may come back and hunt Indians." The enemy remained in their hiding places, and the other party left the field for the garrison, which they reached safely. An alarm was given, the people gathered, and the Indians fled. The Indians, when

peace returned, declared that had it not been for that "one white squaw" they would have effected their purpose of surprising and capturing the garrison. Children: 1. Sarah, married, November, 1692, Thomas Pollard, of Billerica. 2. John, born at Billerica, August 19, 1671; married Abigail Shed. 3. Edward, born March 22, 1673-4; married Mary Richardson. 4. Mary, born November 3, 1675; married John Dean, of Woburn. 5. Barbary, born at Woburn, January 26, 1677-8, died at Billerica, February 1, 1681-2. 6. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1680; married, May 29, 1707, William Green, of Malden. 7. Thomas, born June 8, 1683; married Sarah Hunt; removed to Hollis, New Hampshire. 8. Oliver, born February 2, 1686; see forward.

(II) Oliver Farmer, son of Edward Farmer (I), born at Billerica, Massachusetts, February 2, 1686, died February 23, 1761; married, January 24, 1716-17, Abigail Johnson, born June 13, 1697, daughter of Sergeant Ebenezer and Sarah (Winn) Johnson, of Woburn. She married (second), May 27, 1766, Captain James Lane, of Bedford, Massachusetts, and died February 25, 1773, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. Abigail, born December 22, 1717, died January 11, 1718. 2. Abigail, born January 14, 1718; married February 14, 1740, Jonathan Richardson, of Billerica. 3. Mary, born August 26, 1721; married September 23, 1741, William Baldwin, of Billerica. 4. Sarah, born December 14, 1723; married, 1741, Edward Jewett, of Rowley, Massachusetts. 5. Betty, born May 31, 1726; married, April 11, 1751, Zebediah Rogers, of Billerica. 6. Rebecca, born May 31, 1726; married, April 18, 1751, Samuel Rogers, of Billerica. 7. Oliver, born July 31, 1728; married (first), April 5, 1757, Rachel Shed, and married (second) July 3, 1766, Hannah Abbott. 8. Peter, birth not recorded, see forward. 9. Isabella, born March 2, 1731-2; married January 10, 1754, Benjamin Warren, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. 10. Edward, born February 24, 1733-4; married November 29, 1759, Sarah Brown. 11. John, born December 7, 1737, married (first) June 5, 1764, Hannah Davis; married (second), March 18, 1789, Mrs. Sarah (Russell) Adams.

(III) Peter Farmer, son of Oliver Farmer (2), born at Billerica, Massachusetts, 1730, died at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, January 24, 1813, aged eighty-four years, gravestone there; married Edna ———, who died July 15, 1811, seventy-eight years, gravestone at

Tewksbury. Peter Farmer was a soldier in the Colonial service in 1755, serving in the expedition against Crown Point; also a private in Captain Thomas Flint's company, Colonel Eleazer Tyng's regiment, which marched for the relief of Fort William Henry, August, 1757. He also served in the Revolutionary war, as appears by the following entry on the Tewksbury town records: "September 25, 1778, order to Peter Farmer, it being for part of a shirt which he found for the Continental soldiers and for service done in the war time past £13.5.6.0." Children: 1. Ednah, born March 9, 1759. 2. Eliphalet, born March 21, 1761; see forward. 3. Dolly, born April 14, 1763. 4. Peter, born July 19, 1765. 5. Silas, born October 27, 1767; married January 10, 1796, Rhoda Griffin. 6. Sarah, born March 31, 1770. 7. Dorcas, born May 23, 1772. 8. Sibil, born December 9, 1774; married, October 20, 1797, Henry Gray. 9. Oliver, born December 13, 1777.

(IV) Captain Eliphalet Farmer, son of Peter Farmer (3), born at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, March 21, 1761; married (first) May 29, 1787, Abigail Needham, born December 3, 1757, died December 21, 1819, aged sixty-three years (gravestone at Tewksbury) daughter of John and Prudence (Stearns) Needham; married (second), Sarah ———, who died January 15, 1853, aged eighty-two years, gravestone at Tewksbury. Mr. Farmer was a private in Captain John Moore's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's (first) regiment of Guards; enlisted April 1, 1778; joined April 2, 1778; service to July 3, 1778, three months two days at Cambridge, guarding troops of convention, (Massachusetts Archives). Children: 1. Eliphalet, born June 8, 1788. 2. Kimball, born September 11, 1790, see forward. 3. Peter, born November 4, 1792. 4. Abigail, born November 28, 1794. 5. Prudence, born January, 1796. 6. Judith, born April 1, 1798. 7. Jefferson, born December 29, 1799.

(V) Kimball Farmer, son of Captain Eliphalet Farmer (4), born at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, September 11, 1790, died at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 9, 1841, aged fifty-one years; married, June 24, 1818, Rhoda Cutter, born March 31, 1797, died March 6, 1866, daughter of Aaron and Polly (Putnam) Cutter, of West Cambridge. He was a person of means and highly respected. He was honored by his fellow citizens with a number of town offices in his adopted town of West Cambridge, now Arlington, and besides these he was a member

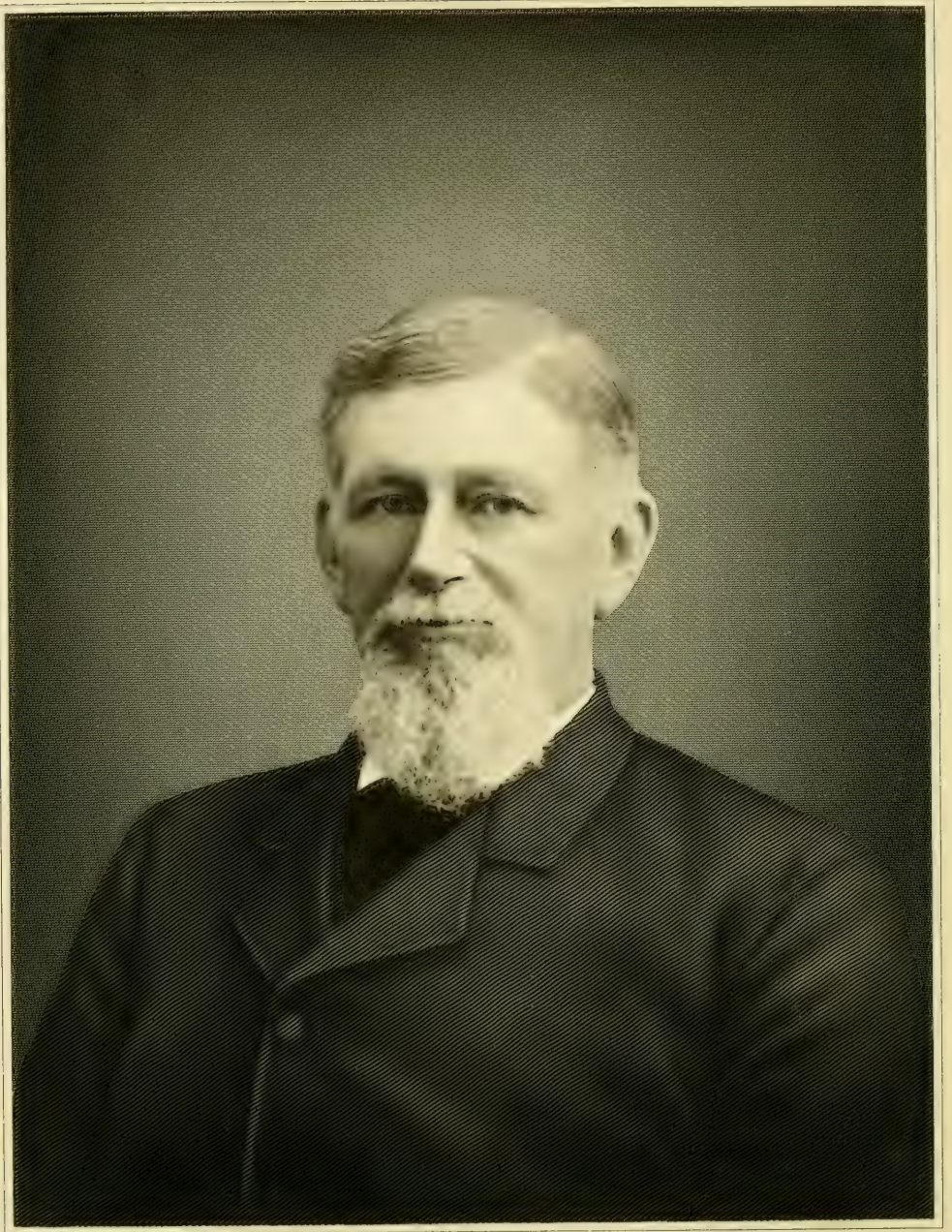
of the fire department, which he helped by his subscription to purchase fire apparatus for the town. Besides farming he also bought and sold grain which he ground in his mill near his house and carried it to the Boston market. Children: 1. Elbridge, born June 23, 1819, see forward. 2. Maria Cutter, born January 25, 1822, died 1891; married, May 13, 1845, Eli Robbins, of Brooklyn, New York, born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, September 22, 1821, died at Brooklyn, New York, June 21, 1883, in his sixty-second year, son of Nathan and Rebecca (Prentice) Robbins. Children: i. Warren (Robbins), born September 21, 1846, died November 12, 1869. ii. Clinton (Robbins), born December 27, 1848, died April 26, 1864. Her magnificent gift of a public library building to the town of Arlington is mentioned in the sketch of her brother, Elbridge Farmer.

(VI) Elbridge Farmer, son of Kimball Farmer (5), born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, June 23, 1819, died at Arlington, February 4, 1894; married (first) May 7, 1848, Dorcas Wade Smith, of Lexington, Massachusetts, born September 5, 1824, died October 31, 1862, aged thirty-eight years, daughter of Ebenezer and Annie (Underwood) Smith; Mrs. Farmer's untimely death, which occurred in the prime of her career, was a great bereavement to her family and friends; "she was a woman possessed of many fine qualities of both mind and heart," and was greatly missed by those who knew her best in life; married (second), February 22, 1868, Mrs. Nellie Maria (Baldwin) Butler, of Windham, New Hampshire, born May 27, 1845, daughter of Artemas and Betsey (Travis) Baldwin. Mrs. Nellie M. Farmer's first marriage was with D. Rockwood Butler, of Pelham, New Hampshire, April 11, 1862, and of this union was born one child: Ida F. Butler, born March 8, 1865. She was reared and educated in the home of her foster father, of whom she grew very fond, and the mutual attachment between them was sincere as parent and child. Ida F. (Butler) Farmer was an apt scholar; at the age of fourteen years she had graduated from the Arlington grammar school, and at the time of her death she was a member of an advanced class at the Boston Conservatory of Music, where she had given marked promise of a talented artist; she died at Arlington Heights, July 11, 1880, and a wide circle of friends mourned the loss of so young and brilliant a career.

Mrs. Nellie Maria Farmer is a descendant on her father's side of John Baldwin, one of







*Elbridge Farmer*





*Loreas Wade Smith Farmer*









RESIDENCE OF THE LATE ELBRIDGE FARMER

53 APPLETON STREET, ARLINGTON HEIGHTS



the early settlers of Billerica, Massachusetts. Her great-grandfather, Joshua Baldwin, of Tewksbury, Massachusetts, was captain of a company in the war of the Revolution. Her grandfather, Davis Baldwin, also of Tewksbury, was reared to agricultural pursuits and followed these through life. The maiden name of his wife was Susanna Stickney, and he was known to the community as an honorable up-right man. Artemas Baldwin, the father of Mrs. Farmer, was born at Tewksbury, February 2, 1806, and in early life removed to Windham, New Hampshire, and followed the occupation of a farmer. He died January 8, 1877, at the age of seventy-one, at the home of his daughter in Arlington, Massachusetts. Betsey Travis, the wife of Artemas Baldwin, was a native of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and daughter of William and Lucy (Sargent) Travis. She died at Windham, New Hampshire, May 6, 1850. Mrs. Farmer resides at No. 53 Appleton street, Arlington, Massachusetts. She is a member of the Daughters of the Revolution.

Elbridge Farmer spent his life in his native town, his principal occupation being market gardening. This he carried on on the old homestead where his son Edwin S. Farmer later lived. He was a hard working, industrious man, sparing no pains in conducting his business, using the most scientific methods and giving his personal attention to every detail. He was prominent in town affairs, generous, and public-spirited. He gave an endowment of fifty thousand dollars to the Public Library in Arlington, with the broad view of amply supplementing the endowments which had been made by others, and Mrs. Eli Robbins' (his sister) magnificent gift of the library building. This admirable building is built of Ohio sandstone, and the interior is a marvel of architectural beauty and exquisite finish. It also claims the honor of being the first free public library in Massachusetts, dating its inception as far back in the past as the year 1835. The homestead which he inherited was built by his father in 1826. After retiring from business in favor of his son, Mr. Farmer bought the house now occupied by John Bryant, No. 6 Appleton street. He lived here until he erected an elegant new residence at No. 53 Appleton street. This was a source of much pleasure and interest to him. In his lifetime, having the means, he made a number of private gifts to various individuals and institutions, and enlisted his sympathy in their welfare. Among others was a generous gift to the Universalist church of Brooklyn, New

York, a society with which his sister, Mrs. Maria C. (Farmer) Robbins, was connected. Soon after death he endowed the Robbins Free Public Library with fifty thousand dollars, as above stated.

Mrs. Robbins' legacy is represented in the above building, which was erected and given to her native town as a memorial of her husband, Eli Robbins, also a native of the same town. She died before her intention of endowing the library was carried out, and her brother Elbridge Farmer, to honor her wishes, made the liberal gift which we have described. The fund is to be held by trustees who shall invest and pay over the income to the library trustees for the time being for its support. By the generous act Mr. Farmer has set an example worthy of imitation by others under similar circumstances. The present committee for trustees of this fund include such prominent men as ex-Governor J. Q. A. Brackett, William G. Peck, Edwin S. Farmer, William E. Wood, Henry Hornblower, and Hon. John H. Hardy.

Mr. Farmer was a Republican in politics, a Universalist in religious belief, and was one of the original members of Bethel Lodge No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Children: 1. Edwin Smith, born August 31, 1850, see forward. Children by second wife: 2. Elbridge, died in early life. 3. Child died in early life. 4. Ernest Baldwin, born August 21, 1875, died July 21, 1876. 5. Walter Baldwin, born April 5, 1876; married June 9, 1897, Gertrude Saunders Jones, born December 17, 1876, daughter of George S. and Carrie Jones of Leominster, Massachusetts. Children: i. Beatrice, born March 12, 1901. ii. Gwendolyn, born November 21, 1903.

(VII) Edwin Smith Farmer, son of Elbridge Farmer (6), born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, August 31, 1850; married, December 25, 1876, Abbie Francena Locke, born at Winchester, Massachusetts, June 18, 1854, daughter of Josiah and Harriet Priscilla (Symmes) Locke. He was educated in the public schools of Arlington and at Farmington Academy, Maine, and completed his course at the Arlington high school. He early began his duties as an assistant to his father on the farm, and when he was of sufficient age he drove his father's market produce into Boston. When twenty-one years old he entered the employ of Varnum Frost, a market gardener at Belmont, where he remained four years. Later he worked at the same business for George Hill, of Arlington. After his stay with Mr. Hill he returned to

his father's farm and began work on his own account, his father having retired. He conducted the farm with success until about three years ago, when he retired from active work. His farm of sixty acres connected with his present homestead is situated on Massachusetts avenue, in the western part of Arlington. He has generously given the use of his entire land to one of his fellow townsmen who conducts a prosperous business from its products. Mr. Farmer is a very willing disciple of Isaac Walton, and one of his greatest pleasures is with the rod during the season, and in the hunting of big game in the woods of Maine. Many beautiful specimens of the hunt adorn the walls of his home.

Mr. Farmer, while of the Universalist faith, is an attendant of the Baptist church. He is a Republican in political belief, and has served his party in the various county and representative conventions. He held the office of selectman of Arlington from 1895 to 1904, and was chairman of that board seven years. He is a trustee of the Arlington Five Cents Savings Bank, a director of the Arlington First National Bank, a trustee of the Elbridge Farmer Memorial fund to the Robins Library Building, a member of Bethel Lodge No. 12, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Arlington, a member of the Arlington Boat Club and the Bay State Automobile Association. He served in the Massachusetts volunteer militia, being a member of Company E (Lawrence Light Guard, of Medford) Fifth Regiment, for five years. Child: Chester Edward, born March 23, 1878, died in early life.

---

(I) Edmund Littlefield, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Exeter, England, in 1591, and came from Tichfield, England, in 1637, with Francis Littlefield, his eldest son. He settled first in Exeter, New Hampshire, and was a supporter of Rev. John Wheelwright, who came to Exeter from Boston on account of disagreement over doctrines with the Puritan authorities. The wife of Edmund Littlefield, Annis (Agnes), came over in 1638, sailing in May in the ship "Bevis," with six younger children and servants John Knight and Hugh Durdal. Littlefield built probably the first house in Exeter, and had a saw mill and grist mill there. He went with Wheelwright from Exeter to Wells, Maine, when religious differences again arose. Some accounts state

that his son Francis, preceded him, but both were early settlers there. The fact that Edmund had two sons named Francis needs no explanation. Similar cases are frequently found in English families of that period. Littlefield kept an inn at Wells, and was licensed to sell liquor under great restrictions. To Indians the court allowed inn-holders to sell but one pint at a time, and many anecdotes are told of the unpleasant results of this law when the redskins wanted more fire-water. He was for many years a citizen of distinction and large influence, and his descendants in Wells, and in fact through all New England, have in every generation since been prominent and quite numerous. Edmund was called in later years "Old Edmund," to distinguish him from his grandson bearing the same name. He died at Wells, December 11, 1661. His will was proved in 1661. Children: 1. Francis, Sr., mentioned below. 2. Anthony, married Mary Page, daughter of Thomas Page, of Saco; died 1662, leaving a widow and only son Edmund, who was bound out to his Uncle Francis, Sr. 3. Elizabeth, married John Wakefield. 4. John, had a grant of land with his brother-in-law, John Wakefield, in 1641 from John Cleaves at the mouth of the Mousam river and probably lived there. 5. Thomas. 6. Mary, married John Barrett, of Cape Porpoise. 7. Hannah. 8. Francis, Jr.

(II) Francis Littlefield, Sr., son of Edmund Littlefield (1), was born in England at Tichfield, and died at Wells, Maine. He removed to Kennebunk, Maine, soon after his father's death. He lived in Woburn in 1646, and his daughter was born there and wife Jane died there December 20, 1646. He married (first) Jane Hill, daughter of Ralph Hill, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married (second) Rebecca ———. Children: 1. Edmund, of Wells. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born December 14, 1646. Child of the second wife: 4. Dependence, born 1671, selectman, farmer, miller, tavern keeper.

(III) Joseph Littlefield, son of Francis Littlefield (2), was born in Wells, Maine, about 1645. He and his brother Edmund had a grant of land from the town of Cape Porpoise in 1681 of a hundred acres at the upper falls near the Indian planting ground and the privilege of the upper falls and of cutting timber for a mill there for a yearly rental of fifty shillings. The brothers in return agreed to build a grist mill for the convenience of the neighborhood, provided no other mills were allowed in the vicinity. They had to build



their mill finally farther up the river and their right to cut timber was the cause of a lawsuit later.

(IV) Joseph Littlefield, son of Joseph Littlefield (3), was born about 1680 in Wells, Maine. He was clerk of the propriety from 1715 to 1760. He and Samuel Littlefield seem to have succeeded to the mill of his father. He was on a committee with Joseph Hill and Samuel Stewart to receive and lend the six thousand dollars in bills of credit received from the province in 1728. There were ten heads of families of this surname in Wells in 1726, David, Dependence, Francis, James, Joseph, Samuel, John, Jonathan, Samuel, Jr., and Nathaniel. The older citizens are shown by the list of 1716 when Jonathan, Daniel, Dependence, David and Joseph were proprietors. Joseph had a grant of land in 1699 of ten acres of meadow.

(V) Joseph Littlefield, grandson probably of Joseph Littlefield (4), was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain James Hubbard's company, of Kennebunk, with Jotham and Abraham Littlefield. Other Revolutionary soldiers from Wells from this family were Lieutenant Jedediah Littlefield, Major John Littlefield and Lieutenant Daniel Littlefield, all officers of distinction. He was assigned a seat in the gallery of the church at Wells in 1769 among the young men.

(VI) Joseph Littlefield, son of Joseph Littlefield (5), was born in Wells, Maine, about 1785. He was called Joseph Wells, fifth, there being at one time four others of the name living in Wells, two of whom were doubtless his father and grandfather. He married Mary ———. Among their children was Eleazer, born September 5, 1814.

(VII) Eleazer Littlefield, son of Joseph Littlefield "the fifth" (6), was born at Wells, Maine, September 5, 1814. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of blacksmith. He followed this trade and farming all his active life. He married twice. Children: 1. Oliver Barron, born in Wells, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married William Wakefield. 3. Mary, married ——— Ladd.

(VIII) Oliver Barron Littlefield, son of Eleazer Littlefield (7), was born in Wells, 1843, and died in February, 1874. He was connected with the Maine Central Railroad for many years. He was a Republican in politics, and a member of the Unitarian church. He resided in Portland, Maine.

He married Helena E. Storer, born in Kennebunk Maine, daughter of William and

Susan (Kimball) Storer. Child: Howard E., born May 8, 1869, mentioned below.

(IX) Howard E. Littlefield, son of Oliver Barron Littlefield (8), was born in Portland, Maine, May 8, 1869. He was educated in the public schools of Portland. He is associated with the American Agricultural Chemical Company of Boston and makes his home in Malden, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Emmanuel Protestant Episcopal Church of Boston, and especially prominent in the musical affairs of that church. He is well known in musical circles as a singer of talent and training.

He married, November 9, 1899, Caroline Stearns Barrett, daughter of Henry Barrett, a prominent citizen of Malden, and Lucy Theodora Gallinean (Stearns) Barrett. Mr. and Mrs. Littlefield have no children.

---

Farnum Stoddard, father

STODDARD of William Oliver Stoddard, was born in Peter-

boro, New Hampshire. In early life he located in Wakefield, and later removed to Reading, Massachusetts, where he learned the trade of shoemaker of Jonathan Nichols, a shoe manufacturer, and he followed that occupation throughout the years of his active career. He married Emily Larrabee, a native of Wakefield, Massachusetts, who bore him five children: William Oliver, mentioned below; Zenas; Henry, deceased; George W.; Nancy R., died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Stoddard were members of the Congregational church. Mr. Stoddard died in Wakefield at the early age of thirty-six years.

William Oliver Stoddard, son of Farnum and Emily (Larrabee) Stoddard, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, February 19, 1836. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and when a young man came to Wakefield and learned the trade of shoemaker, which line of industry he made his life work, achieving therein a well deserved success. He was a Universalist in religion, and a Republican in politics, and was esteemed by all who had the honor of his acquaintance. His death occurred February 22, 1895. He married, April 25, 1865, Frances Nichols, born in South Reading, March 21, 1836, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Emerson) Nichols. Their children are: 1. Henry Warren, born October 8, 1866; married Ada Edmonds; three children: Helen A., Josephine F., Ada

H. 2. Frank Emerson, born June 6, 1869; unmarried. 3. Fred. Bertram, born November 2, 1871; married Jennie Blythe. 4. Herbert A., born September 29, 1874; married Hattie Moulton; one child, Ruth E. 5. William A., born October 6, 1876; unmarried.

Mrs. Frances (Nichols) Stoddard traces her ancestry to Nicholas de Albioni, alias Nigell or Nicholl, who came to England from Normandy at the time of Edward the Confessor. The next in line of descent was Richard Nichols, who came from England before 1638, when he was admitted a freeman of the town of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was a witness before the general court in Ipswich, December 1, 1640, was on the list of Major Denison's subscribers in 1648, and later removed to the neighboring town of Reading. He died at Reading, November 22, 1674. His will was made November 19, 1674, and proved December 11, following. His wife Annas was admitted to the church at Reading in 1666; she died in Reading, 1692. Their children were: Mary, Thomas, James, John, Richard, Hannah or Joannah.

James Nichols, son of Richard Nichols, was born July 25, 1658, at Ipswich. He was admitted a freeman in 1691, and was a farmer of Reading. He married, 1682, Mary Poole, probably daughter of Jonathan and Judith Poole. He died in 1745, aged eighty-seven years, and his wife in 1711. Children: James, Mary, Jonathan, William, Sarah, Ebenezer.

Jonathan Nichols, son of James Nichols, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1691. He lived in South Reading. He married, 1716, Phebe Eaton, children: Jonathan, Benjamin.

Benjamin Nichols, son of Jonathan Nichols, was born at Reading, 1723, and succeeded to the Nichols homestead in South Parish. He married Mary Trow, children: Joseph, Benjamin, Jonathan, Jesse, Mary, Ebenezer.

Ebenezer Nichols, son of Benjamin Nichols, was born in Reading, March 14, 1762. Married (first) 1789, Rebecca Howard, of Andover, Massachusetts, and (second) 1790, Betsey Dix. Children: Eben, Betsey, Jonathan, Rebecca, Sally, Jonathan, Rachel, Nancy, Daniel, Mary Ellen. Ebenezer was a private in the company of Captain Cadwalader Ford, Colonel Eleazer Brooks's regiment, 1777-78. He died September 10, 1840.

Jonathan Nichols, son of Ebenezer Nichols, was born in Hillsboro, New Hampshire, March 4, 1800. He received a common school education in his native town, and

learned the trade of shoemaker. In 1821 he came to Wakefield, Massachusetts, and engaged in the manufacture of shoes, which he sold to the surrounding trade, and followed this line of work for many years. He then purchased a tract of land, which he farmed during the summer months, and the remaining months of the year he devoted to the manufacture of shoes. He was a Whig and later a Republican in politics. In early life he attended the Methodist Episcopal church, but later his religious views became more liberal. He died at Wakefield, October 20, 1895. He married Elizabeth Emerson, daughter of James Emerson, of an old Reading family, in 1826. Children: 1. Mary E., born August 18, 1827; married David Fairbanks, of Medfield, Massachusetts, four children, only one of whom is living, John, of Wakefield. 2. Hannibal, born in 1830; married Harriet French; children: Elizabeth, Laura, Arthur, Grace, Eben. 3. Abbie E., married Holman Pope; one child, died in infancy. 4. Frances, aforementioned as the wife of William Oliver Stoddard. 5. Warren, born January 31, 1840; married Ellen French, one child, Leroy, born November 8, 1873, died January 25, 1893.

---

The city of Lowell, Massachusetts, generously invited to its municipality citizens of all nationalities, and offered to industry a premium in steady work, the privilege of citizenship, and a chance to accumulate wealth. Among those who accepted this offer and proved the value of the premium, a better example cannot be selected to demonstrate the wisdom of the invitation than Alaric Mercier, who was born and educated in Canada and lived there up to the time of his majority, as established both by law and customs. He came to Lowell when twenty-two years of age, and worked in the mills from 1854 up to the time he found a better place as packer and shipper in the drug department of J. C. Ayer & Company's establishment in Lowell. He remained with this company and corporation for twenty-five years. About 1890 he established a business on his own account in manufacturing and selling an attractive and palatable preparation of potato chips that found a ready market and he invested his profits in real estate in Lowell. He retired from active business in 1904 on reaching his seventy-second year of age, having attained a competence in the fifty years he



had been a resident of the "City of Spindles."

He married, before leaving Canada, Mary Lemere, and they began married life in Lowell where ten children were born to them. They attended the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Mercier on becoming a citizen of the United States affiliated with the Republican party then just formed to take the place of the Free Soil party, which it absorbed. Of the ten children born to them only two were living in 1907. Their eldest son, Henry Mercier, was born in Lowell, 1858, was educated in the public schools of his native city, and on reaching manhood engaged in the hotel and restaurant business in Boston. He was married December 29, 1879, to Melinda Demers, of Canada, and they had three children: Edmond Mercier, born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 24, 1880. Chester Mercier, born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 4, 1885. Ingham Mercier, born in Boston, Massachusetts, September 18, 1893.

---

The Stevenses represented in STEVENS this article are the descendants of Colonel Thomas Stevens, of Devonshire, England, who, according to the records, went to reside in London early in the seventeenth century. William Stevens, son of Colonel Thomas Stevens, was the father of three sons and three daughters, four of whom, Thomas, Cyprian, Richard and Mary, came to New England. Cyprian Stevens emigrated about the year 1660 and settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, where in 1671 he married Mary Willard, daughter of Major Simon Willard. Some of his children, including his son Simon, settled in Marlborough, and their descendants are still to be found in that locality.

Daniel Stevens, Sr., a descendant of Cyprian, was residing in Marlborough prior to the Revolutionary war, and had a son Daniel who weighed more than three hundred pounds. Daniel Stevens, Jr., represented Marlborough in the state legislature and for twenty years acted as a justice of the peace. July 20, 1797, he married Eunice Robinson, of Concord, Massachusetts, who died February 20, 1844, aged sixty-nine years. Daniel and Eunice were the parents of three children: Isaac Temple, Ann Bent and Eunice C. Ann Bent Stevens became the wife of Issacher Dickerman, and had a family of eleven children.

Isaac Temple Stevens, only son of Daniel and Eunice (Robinson) Stevens, was born in

Marlborough, January 3, 1798. He was married in his native town, October 17, 1817, to Catherine Felton, who bore him seven sons and six daughters. The eldest son, Daniel Waldo Stevens, was graduated from Harvard College with the class of 1846, studied theology and entered the ministry.

Levi L. Stevens, son of Isaac T. and Catherine (Felton) Stevens, was born in Marlborough, October 22, 1824. Learning the shoemaker's trade he followed it in Marlborough until 1880, and when his son Oscar established himself as a dentist he became the latter's assistant. Some fifteen years later he became associated with his son in the manufacture of boxes, and continued in that business until his death, which occurred March 9, 1905. He was a member of the Knights of Pythias. June 30, 1851, he married Ellen Abigail Salisbury, and she became the mother of five children: 1. Waldo L., born May 4, 1852. 2. Oscar Herbert, mentioned below. 3. John S., born May 20, 1858. 4. George H., born June 5, 1863. 5. Harriette, born April 13, 1865, became the wife of Edwin F. Simpson. Mrs. Ellen Abigail Stevens died April 21, 1899.

Oscar Herbert Stevens, second son of Levi L. and Ellen Abigail (Salisbury) Stevens, was born in Marlborough, November 16, 1854. He was educated in the Marlborough public schools, and deciding to enter the dental profession he became a student in the office of Dr. S. J. Shaw. After three years of preliminary study he entered the Boston Dental College, and immediately following his graduation in 1884 established himself in Marlborough, where he practiced his profession successfully for a period of twenty years. In 1896 he engaged in the production of boxes, organizing for that purpose the O. H. Stevens Manufacturing Company, and he is now devoting his attention exclusively to this enterprise, being its treasurer and superintendent.

Mr. Stevens is far advanced in the Masonic Order, affiliating with the United Brethren (Blue) Lodge, Houghton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar, all of Marlborough; Massachusetts Consistory (Thirty-second degree) and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He is a member of the local lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Union Club.

In 1885 Mr. Stevens was united in marriage with Charlotte Adelaide Howe, daughter of Hon. Simon H. and Harriette (Brigham) Howe, of Marlborough.

Mrs. Stevens is of the eighth generation in

descent from Abraham Howe, and of the ninth generation from John Howe, both of whom were among the founders of Marlborough. John Howe was born in England and emigrated to America when a young man, went to Marlborough from Sudbury in 1657 and was, perhaps, the first white man to locate there. Abraham Howe, who was also an immigrant from England, went to Marlborough, probably from Roxbury, in 1660, and died there June 30, 1695. In 1657 he married Hannah Ward, daughter of William Ward, and she died November 3, 1717, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. Their children were: Daniel, Mary, Joseph, Hannah, Elizabeth, Deborah, Rebecca, Abraham, Sarah and Abigail.

Joseph Howe, second son of Abraham and Hannah (Ward) Howe, was born in 1660-61. He was an extensive real estate holder, owning land in Watertown, Lancaster and Marlborough, and among his possessions in the last named town was the Felton grist mill, which was probably the first one erected there. His death occurred in Marlborough, September 4, 1700. He married Dorothy Martin and had a family of six children: Sarah, Eunice, Bethia, Joseph, Abraham and Jedediah.

Abraham Howe, second son of Joseph and Dorothy (Martin) Howe, was born in Marlborough, March 21, 1698. May 24, 1724, he married Rachel Rice, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Graves) Rice. She bore him eight children: Eunice, Mary, Persis, Abraham, Asa, Abner, Adonijah and Anna.

Asa Howe, second son of Abraham and Rachel (Rice) Howe, was born in Marlborough, November 30, 1733. He was married March 18, 1762, to Rachel Goddard, who was born June 10, 1734, and she became the mother of children: John, Abigail, Miriam, Lucy, Abraham, Esther and Lydia.

Abraham Howe, son of Asa and Rachel (Goddard) Howe, was born in Marlborough, February 22, 1770. He was known as Captain Abraham Howe, having commanded a local militia company, and he died October 2, 1848. His wife, whom he married November 25, 1793, was Elizabeth Wetherbee, of Boxboro, Massachusetts, and she died August 28, 1853, aged seventy-seven. Their children were: Amory, Eliza, Samuel, Abraham, Ruth W., Alvin P., Mary Ann, Charles, Harriet, Maria, Matthew H. and Lydia Eliza.

Samuel Howe, second son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Wetherbee) Howe, was born in

Marlborough, March 2, 1800. Learning the cooper's trade he engaged in that business and became very successful, retiring in 1842 with a competency. The remainder of his life was devoted to farming. He possessed an excellent voice and for many years was a member of the Unitarian Church choir. He married Charlotte Howe, daughter of Joseph and Eunice (Howe) Howe, and a direct descendant in the sixth generation of the first Abraham Howe through Joseph (2) and Dorothy (Martin) Howe, Joseph (3) and Ruth (Brigham) Howe, and Joseph (4) and Grace (Rice) Howe. Ruth Brigham was a daughter of Jonathan and Mary Brigham and a descendant of one of the original proprietors of Marlborough. Grace Rice, who became the wife of the third Joseph Howe, was a daughter of Simon Rice. The fourth Joseph Howe, born March 8, 1775, died September 5, 1851; married Eunice Howe, a lineal descendant of John Howe, the emigrant previously referred to. Samuel and Charlotte Howe were the parents of four children: Charlotte, Clarissa, Lewis A. and Simon Herbert.

Hon. Simon Herbert Howe, youngest child of Samuel and Charlotte (Howe) Howe, was born in Marlborough, December 21, 1835. His education and business training were acquired in his native town. Identifying himself with the boot and shoe manufacturing industry he attained success, organizing in 1888 the S. H. Howe Shoe Company, of which he became president. The facilities of this concern were increased rapidly in order to meet the large demand for their products, and the capacity of their four factories amounts to many thousand pairs of shoes per week. In 1875 Mr. Howe was elected a trustee of the Marlboro Savings Bank and has been its president since 1882. From 1879 to the present time he has been a member of the board of directors in the People's National Bank, of which he was one of the incorporators. He has participated in public affairs, holding several important elective offices during the period of his activities, and his public services have been unusually efficient. January 1, 1857, he married Harriette Brigham, daughter of William Pitt and Lavinia (Baker) Brigham. Of this union there were four children, two of whom are living: Louis Porter, of the S. H. Howe Company; and Charlotte Adelaide, who became the wife of Oscar H. Stevens, as previously stated. Louis Porter Howe married India H. Arnold, daughter of Lorren Arnold, of Marl-



borough. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have had three children: Herbert, born April 7, 1888. Oscar Levi, who is no longer living. Louis Waldo, born July 24, 1894.

John Stott was born in Rochdale, STOTT England, in 1812. He received a good education in the schools of his native town, and then learned the business of manufacturing woolen goods, and rose to a responsible position in the mill where he was employed in Rochdale. He came to America in 1856, and located in Lowell, Massachusetts, as superintendent of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, and during the rest of his life occupied that position. He was an active and influential citizen, and commanded the esteem and confidence of all his townsmen. In politics he was an active and efficient worker in the Republican party on the success of which most of the woolen industries depended for many years. He never sought office. He married, in England, Mary Ashworth. Children: Sarah; George; Samuel E.; Thomas, mentioned below; Leah; John; Alice; Charles.

(II) Thomas Stott, son of John Stott (I), was born in Rochdale, Lancashire, England, July 18, 1846. He attended school at Andover and at Lowell, whither he came with his father in 1856. On finishing his education he entered the Middlesex Mills and learned the woolen manufacturing business from top to bottom. He associated himself with Thomas McGraw & Company of Boston, in the business of grading wool, and remained in that position until 1871, when he became connected with the Kitson Machine Company of Lowell. He left this concern to engage in the manufacture of card clothing in partnership with his brother, Samuel E. Stott, and they have been very successful in their business venture. Mr. Stott is a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Free Masons, and of the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

He married, October 16, 1873, Emma Kitson, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Reynolds) Kitson, of Lowell. Their only child, Lucy Kitson, born November 5, 1874, married, September 28, 1898, Charles L. Stover; their children: i. Marjorie Stover; ii. Richard Kitson Stover; iii. Lucy C. Stover; iv. Charles L. Stover, Jr.

William Sherman, the immigrant ancestor, was born in SHERMAN England. He came to Plymouth in New England about 1630, was taxed in Duxbury as early as 1632, and was a pro-

prietor of that town in 1637, and on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He removed to Marshfield, and was admitted an inhabitant of that town November 13, 1644, and held town offices there. He divided his estate among his sons by deed to Samuel, June 9, 1673, to John, February 5, 1673, and to William, August 15, 1676. He was a yeoman, or planter. He died October 25, 1679. The inventory of his estate was dated December 30, 1680. He was buried at Marshfield. He married, in 1638, Prudence Hill. Children: 1. John, born 1646, died 1722; one of the first settlers in Rochester, Massachusetts, on land purchased by his father; married March 26, 1712, Sarah Baker. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, married first, Sarah Daggett; second, Hannah ———.

(II) William Sherman, son of William Sherman (I), was born about 1645, and was a farmer in Marshfield. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and suffered greatly from exposure. The general court voted twenty pounds for the family on account of his illness. He married Desire Philip, daughter of John. Children: 1. Hannah, born February 21, 1668. 2. Elizabeth, born March 11, 1670, died 1695. 3. William, born April 19, 1672; mentioned below. 4. Patience, born August 3, 1674. 5. Experience, born September 2, 1678. 6. Ebenezer, born April 21, 1680; died 1759.

(III) William Sherman, son of William Sherman (2), was born in Marshfield, April 19, 1672. He was a farmer at Marshfield and Rochester, Massachusetts. He married, February 3, 1697, Mary White, daughter of Peregrine White, who was the first white child born in Plymouth. His parents, William and Susanna (Fuller) White, were Pilgrims from Holland, coming in the "Mayflower" in 1620, and all the descendants of William and Mary Sherman are entitled to belong to the Mayflower Society. Children: 1. Thankful, born April 4, 1699; married, 1726, Robert Atkins. 2. Sarah, born May 8, 1701; married Adam Hall. 3. Mary (twin), born June 6, 1711. 4. Abigail (twin), born June 6, 1711. 5. John, born July 19, 1720. 6. Anthony, born December 21, 1722; mentioned below.

(IV) Anthony Sherman, son of William Sherman (3), was born December 21, 1722. He removed from Rochester to East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, about 1766, and late in life he settled at Tamworth, New Hampshire, with his son. He married Silence Ford, of Marshfield. Children, born at Rochester: 1.

Mary, born 1747; married Eleazer Allen, of Rochester. 2. Hannah, born October 25, 1749; married, 1776, Josiah Newton, and second, Cushing Mitchell. 3. Jane, born 1751; married, 1773, Eleazer Barrows. 4. Thomas, born April 18, 1754; mentioned below. 5. Lydia, born 1756; married, 1781, Thomas Whitman. 6. Lois, born 1758; married ——— Blaisdell, of Tamworth, New Hampshire. Children born at Tamworth: 7-8. Ruth and Betty, twins, born 1768; Ruth married Jared White, of Amherst, 1794; Betty married Joseph Keith, and (second) Timothy Allen.

(V) Thomas Sherman, son of Anthony Sherman (4), was born at Rochester, Massachusetts, April 18, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Abram Washburn's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment, in 1776; also in Captain Nathan Snow's company, of Bridgewater, Colonel Hawe's regiment, in a secret expedition to Rhode Island in 1777. He removed after the revolution to Tamworth, New Hampshire, and lived there the remainder of his life. He married, in 1781, Betsey Keith, daughter of Daniel Keith. Children, born in Bridgewater: 1. Anthony, settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, 1783. 2. Daniel, born 1785. 3. Thomas, born 1787, to be further mentioned. 4. Lydia. 5. Naomi. 6. Betsey. 7. Martin. 8. Hannah.

(VI) Thomas Sherman, son of Thomas Sherman (5), was born at Bridgewater, March 30, 1787. He was a farmer at North Lebanon, Maine. He married Eleanor Sutherland, and their children were: 1. Mary, born November 19, 1819. 2. Sarah, born December 19, 1821. 3. Thomas, January 14, 1823. 4. Naomi Georgianna, December 3, 1825; married William Augustus Carlisle (see Carlisle sketch). 5. Julia A., born March 6, 1827. 6. Joseph K., born July 23, 1829. 7. George N., born October 15, 1831. 8. Eleanor, born February 10, 1834; married William Augustus Carlisle. 9. Enoch P., born March 18, 1836. 10. John W., born July 11, 1838. The only members of this family now living are Enoch P., who resides on the homestead farm; and Eleanor, now Mrs. William Augustus Carlisle. The eldest child was born in Miramichi, New Brunswick, and the remainder in Lebanon, Maine.

James, of whom further: 2. Stephen, Jr., 3. Josiah. 4. Elizabeth, married a Gordon. 5. Maria, married a Chase. 6. Sarah, married a Scott.

(II) James Carlisle, son of Stephen and Sarah (Chase) Carlisle, was born in Limerick, Maine. He was a printer by trade, and came to Boston when a young man. He worked in various printing offices in that city, and was printer and pressman on *The Liberator*, the famous anti-slavery organ of William Lloyd Garrison, from the beginning until its work was done and it ceased to be. He labored with the Republican party from the beginning of that organization. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He married Jerusha Kennard, descendant of an old family of Kittery and Old Eliot, Maine; and (second) Katherine Parks. By his first marriage he had two children: William Augustus, of whom further; and James, who died quite young. By his second marriage he had two children: James, married Frances Clark, and resides in California; and Sarah E., married William B. Hill, and resides in Worcester, Massachusetts.

(III) William Augustus Carlisle, eldest son of James Carlisle, was born October 28, 1820, in Boston, Massachusetts, died in that city, January 8, 1908, in his eighty-eighth year. As a boy he attended the old Mayhew school, and after his school days entered the printing office of his father. He learned the trade of painter and glazier, and in 1841, being of age and having completed his apprenticeship, he entered the employ of Levi Boles & Company, which was succeeded by the firm of E. A. Carlisle, Pope & Company, in Haymarket square, and was continuously with these companies for sixty-six years. Mr. Carlisle went back and forth from his home to his business twice a day, always walking, which in part aided in keeping him so well and active up to the time of his death. He lived for a time in Monument square, Charlestown, later in Malden, removing from there to his home in Temple street, Boston, where he resided many years. He was regarded most highly for his many excellent traits of character. He was treasurer of the First Free Will Baptist Church in Boston for about twenty-five years, and for about that length of time was also superintendent of its Sunday school. In recent years he had attended the First Methodist Church in Temple street, near his home, and was deeply interested in its work and affairs. He was a Republican in politics. He was a member of Bethlehem Council, Roy-

---

Stephen Carlisle (1) settled CARLISLE in Blue Hill, Maine, and was a farmer during his active life, at Limerick, Maine. He married Sarah Chase, and their children were: 1.





*William A. Carlisle*





al Arcanum, Melrose; the Boston Veteran Firemen's Association; the Old Schoolboys' Association of Boston, and the Republican Club. At the annual dinner of the Old Schoolboys' Association held in November, 1907, at Young's Hotel, he recited for his old schoolmates and others one of the "pieces" which he used to declaim when a boy. He married Naomi Georgianna Sherman (see Sherman sketch), born December 3, 1825, died July 11, 1881, and their children were: 1. William Henry, born in Boston, July 3, 1847; married, in Toledo, Ohio, January 11, 1869, Mary E. Wall, who died in Chicago, Illinois, February 15, 1889, leaving four children: Nellie, William A., Frank H. and Edward S. 2. Edward Augustus, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 1, 1852; married Ida F. Kent, and resides in Wakefield; two children: Ralph E., and Ruby F., who married, June 15, 1907, John B. Stetson, Jr., of Philadelphia. 3. Frank H., of whom further. 4. Emma Frances, born in Charlestown, March 7, 1861; married, October 17, 1894, E. J. Dillaway, of Malden. 5. Lizzie Ella, born in Charlestown, December 24, 1864, died March 10, 1867. He married (second), September, 1884, Eleanor Reed, of Boston.

(IV) Frank Herbert Carlisle, third child and son of William Augustus and Naomi G. (Sherman) Carlisle, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 4, 1857. He was educated at the Warren grammar school and the Charlestown high school. He began his business career as clerk for the firm of Levi Doles & Son, dealers in doors and windows, Boston. In 1881 he resigned this position to become bookkeeper for Reuben Sherburne, of Boston, dealer in window and plate glass. In 1893 he formed a partnership with John L. Ayer, of Winchester, and established the business at 28-33 Charlestown street, Boston, as Carlisle, Ayer & Co., dealing in doors, blinds, window glass, etc. The business prospered, and has grown to large proportions. In 1905 Mr. Carlisle sold his interest and is now in business in Port Angeles, Washington. He maintains his residence in Malden, where he is deeply interested in community affairs. He rendered efficient service as a member of the school committee from 1890 to 1895, and on the street commission from 1896 to 1901, five years. With his family he is a member of the First Baptist church, and in politics he is a Republican. He is well advanced in Masonry, and is affiliated with Mount Vernon Lodge, and the Royal Arch Chapter, of Malden; and Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar;

and is a member of Malden Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Royal Arcanum, and the Malden Club.

Mr. Carlisle married, January 1, 1878, Florence Hortense Hamblen, born in Portland, Maine, daughter of William and Irene (Lunt) Hamblen, whose children are (besides Mrs. Carlisle) William B. Hamblen, residing in Port Angeles, Washington, assistant treasurer of the Fish Products Company; and Edith, married first George Moulton, and (second) George J. Porter. Mr. and Mrs. Carlisle are both prominent in musical circles, having sung for seven years in the choir of the First Baptist church of Boston, and for eighteen years in that of the First Baptist church of Malden. They have one child, Frederick Burton Carlisle, born in Malden, August 1, 1880; was educated in the public schools of Malden, passing through the high school, and is now engaged in the fertilizer business at Port Angeles, Washington. He married, June 29, 1906, Montez A. Appleton, daughter of T. J. Appleton, M. D., and mayor, of Port Angeles, Washington.

---

Peter Wright, the progenitor of his family, was of an ancient Scotch Highland clan. He resided at Dellanny, Argyleshire, Scotland. He married Agnes Ferguson and among their children was Duncan, born in 1776, mentioned below.

(II) Duncan Wright, son of Peter Wright (I), was born in Dellanny, Argyleshire, in 1776, and died in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, January 26, 1836. He was educated in his native town and learned the trade of chemical bleaching there. He lived in Arklestone, near Paisley, Scotland. In 1812 he decided to seek his fortune in America and without his family sailed for the United States with the intention of making his home in Philadelphia. But the United States and Great Britain were involved in war and the ship on which he was a passenger was captured by an American privateer, "The Yankee," Captain James DeWolfe, commanding, and he was taken to Bristol, Rhode Island. When Captain DeWolfe discovered the trade of Mr. Wright he sent him to Dighton where he was made superintendent of the Arkwright Mill bleachery. Captain DeWolfe was a part owner of this concern. It is believed that Mr. Wright was the first chemical bleacher working at this trade in this country. His wife and three sons, constituting the little family he had left in

Scotland, joined him in 1815 after the war was over, sailing in the ship "General Knox" and landing in Boston. His wife, Janet Wilson, was the daughter of Alexander Wilson, 2d., of Paisley, Scotland, and the sister of Alexander Wilson, the pioneer American ornithologist.

On the arrival of his family Mr. Wright went to Smithfield, Rhode Island, where he worked for several years. From there he went to Waltham, Massachusetts, and established a bleachery of his own. He sold out shortly afterward to the Boston Manufacturing Company, and in 1820 established another bleachery at Medway, where he remained a number of years. Later he was engaged in calico printing at Fall River. His last years were spent in Tewksbury. Among his children was Alexander, born May 4, 1800, mentioned below.

(III) Alexander Wright, son of Duncan Wright (2), was born in Arklestone, near Paisley, Scotland, May 4, 1800, and died in Lowell, June 7, 1852. He came to this country with his mother and two brothers in 1815. In 1820 he began to manufacture coach lace at Medway, Massachusetts. In 1825 he turned his attention to the manufacture of carpets with the intention of establishing a carpet mill in New England. Wishing to obtain all the information possible relating to the carpet industry he visited Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where there was a small carpet mill in operation, but he was refused all information and not allowed to enter the works. Soon afterward he went to Scotland and bought three carpet looms. He brought back with him two operatives, Claude and William Wilson. The ship in which they came met with a series of storms and reached port badly damaged. He set up his carpet looms at Medway and soon had them in successful operation. As a business venture the carpet mill was not as successful as Mr. Wright anticipated and he sold his plant to Mr. Burdett, who in turn sold it to Frederick Cabot and Patrick T. Jackson. They obtained a charter from the general court of Massachusetts and organized the Lowell Manufacturing Company, February 22, 1828, at the home of Mr. Jackson on Winter street, Boston. In March the company began to build in Lowell. Mr. Wright remained in charge of the plant at Medway until the buildings at Lowell were completed when he removed to Lowell and became superintendent of the Lowell Manufacturing Company. Under his direction the first carpet was woven in Lowell. His mechanical skill and business foresight

had much to do with the upbuilding and growth of the corporation with which he was identified. Through a suggestion made by Mr. Wright in 1839 the inventor, E. B. Bigelow, perfected a power loom for carpet manufacture. It was introduced by the Lowell Manufacturing Company in 1843 and revolutionized the methods of making carpets. Mr. Wright was interested, not only in the development and success of his own company but in the industries of the city and in its municipal affairs. He was a progressive citizen. In politics he was a Whig and he represented his district in the general court in 1836. He was a member of the first board of aldermen of the city of Lowell. He was especially interested in the improvement of the public schools system, and lent his influence always to advance the educational facilities of the city. In religion he was a Unitarian.

He married, October 13, 1828, Sabra Wiswall Claflin, who was born at Holliston, Massachusetts, July 16, 1807, and died at Lowell, October 10, 1881, daughter of William and Anna (Underwood) Claflin. (See Claflin family). Children, all born in Lowell: 1. Sabra, born March 7, 1830, resides in Lowell. 2. Catherine Janet, born October 28, 1831, married James R. Darracott, April 22, 1851. 3. Lois Ripley, born December 4, 1833, married Rev. Frederick Frothingham, September 4, 1872; resides at Milton, Massachusetts. 4. Emeline, born October 13, 1836, died November 29, 1837. 5. Mary Montgomery, born June 19, 1838, married, 1871, David Henry Bradt, of Lowell. 6. Helen Waugh, born August 20, 1840, resides in Lowell. 7. Duncan, born February 16, 1843, died March 7, 1843. 8. Alexander, Jr., born July 22, 1846, married Katherine Margaret Bremerman, July 3, 1889. 9. William Spenser, born February 12, 1850, married Anna L. Bremerman, January 6, 1870; he died August 22, 1880.

---

(I) Robert Claflin, then spelled CLAFLIN Mackclothlan, was born probably in Scotland. The name was probably Maclachlan originally. With the disuse of the "Mac" came the modification of the spelling in this country to its present form of Claflin. According to family tradition he was a Scotch soldier and was probably one of the prisoners sent over by Cromwell after the battle of Worcester. These prisoners were sold for a short term of years as servants to the colonists. It was the cus-





*Alfred Wright*





tom of the purchasers to help the Scotchmen make a start in life and procure their farms and homes for their families. Mackclothlan was admitted a townsman of Wenham, Massachusetts, November 4, 1661. In 1669 he had a grant of land. He was elected highway surveyor of Wenham. In 1673 he sold his house and farm to the town for a parsonage, taking in exchange about fifteen acres of land and in this deed his occupation is given husbandman. The house that he built in Wenham is still standing and in a good state of preservation. The old well near the house still furnishes a supply of good water. The place is now or was lately owned by a Richards family.

He married, October 14, 1664, Joanna Warner, daughter of John Warner, of Ipswich and Brookfield, Massachusetts. Robert died prior to September 19, 1690, when an inventory of his estate was filed by Thomas Fiske, administrator. In the probate records the name is spelled Mackclafflin. The receipts of his children for their portions of the estate show that the Mack (meaning son of) was dropped early. The signatures were: Elizabeth (X) (her mark) Clafflin, Daniel Clafflin, Abigale Clafflin, and Antipas Clafflin, and in some of the papers the name of the pioneer is also spelled without the prefix. Children. 1. Joanna, born at Wenham, August 12, 1665, married, November 18, 1685, Samuel Smith, of Hadley, who became the first settled minister of Wethersfield, Connecticut. 2. Robert, soldier in the Phipps Expedition of 1690. 3. Elizabeth, born at Wenham, May 18, 1670, married Thomas Wells, of Ipswich. 4. Priscilla, born at Wenham, August 22, 1672, married Jeremiah Webb, of Northampton. 5. Daniel, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, born March 19, 1676, married at Suffield, Connecticut, December 12, 1700, John Mighill, son of Thomas, of Rowley, Massachusetts. 7. Mary, born in Wenham, February 22, 1678, married, September 22, 1699, John Rising, of Suffield, son of James Rising, of Rowley. 8. Antipas, born at Wenham, 1680, resided at Lexington and Attleborough, Massachusetts.

(II) Daniel Clafflin, son of Robert Clafflin (1), was born at Wenham, January 25, 1674. He was a tanner and lived in his native town until after May 25, 1722, when he conveyed to Emerson Cogswell, of Ipswich, his home, bark mill and tan vat and material for carrying on his trade of tanner, removing thence to Hopkinton, Massachusetts, where he was one of the earliest settlers. He was selectman in

1727; treasurer in 1729 and several years afterward. He married, at Wenham, March 11, 1701, Sarah Edwards, probably granddaughter of Rice Edwards, of Salem. She died in Hopkinton, January 8, 1743, and he died in the adjoining town of Framingham in 1775, "old and increpid." Children, born in Wenham: Daniel, born February 19, 1702; Sarah, April 27, 1703; Mesheck, November 4, 1705, died June 3, 1706; Joshua, June 8, 1707; Caleb, December 11, 1708; Cornelius, February 2, 1711; Robert, August 16, 1714; Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Clafflin, son of Daniel Clafflin (2), was born at Wenham, Massachusetts, July 2, 1716. He married Hannah Smith, of Hopkinton, May 22, 1739. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Smith, who were received into the church at Hopkinton, September 10, 1731, by letter from the church at Ipswich. He was a soldier in the Second Company, Captain John Jones, comprising the Train band and Alarm list of Hopkinton. He died at Hopkinton in 1793; his wife Hannah died there September 13, 1785. Children: Hannah, born in Hopkinton, April 26, 1741; Ebenezer, Jr., September 14, 1742; Dolly, 1744, died July 1, 1839, unmarried; Isaac, 1748; John, mentioned below; Aaron, 1753.

(IV) John Clafflin, son of Ebenezer Clafflin (3), was born in Hopkinton, July 5, 1750. Married, April 5, 1770, Mary Sheffield, of Holliston, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution, marching on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, in the Hopkinton company of minute-men. He died June 28, 1838. Mary, his wife, died 1821. Children, all born in Holliston: William, mentioned below; Amariah, July 5, 1773; John, June 24, 1775; Polly (Mary), August 13, 1780; Luther, October 30, 1781; Martin, March 24, 1784; Calvin, November 17, 1786; Moses, February 27, 1789; Hannah, 1791, died May 8, 1822, unmarried.

(V) William Clafflin, son of John Clafflin (4), was born at Holliston, in 1772, and died there December 10, 1854. He married (first), May 18, 1793, Anna Underwood, in Holliston. She died there October 18, 1794. He married (second), March 31, 1796, Sabra Wiswell, who died October 30, 1815. He married (third), November 13, 1817, Lois Ripley, of Middleboro, Massachusetts. Child of William and Anna Clafflin: Anna Underwood, born at Holliston, October 7, 1794. Children of William and Sabra Clafflin, all born in Holliston: William, born August 3, 1797; Erepta, Sep-

tember 3, 1799; Mary, September 12, 1801; Oliver Wiswell, September 8, 1803; Sabra Wiswell, mentioned below; John, April 5, 1810; Horatio Seymour, April 23, 1814.

(VI) Sabra Wiswell Claflin, daughter of William Claflin (5), was born in Holliston, July 16, 1807, married Alexander Wright, of Lowell, October 13, 1828. (See Wright family). She was of the same stock as Governor William Claflin whose lineage was: Governor William (6), Lee (5), Ebenezer (4), Ebenezer (3), Daniel (2), Robert (1).

John Andrews was born  
ANDREWS at Quidhampton, Wiltshire, England, of an ancient and honored family, and lived there all his life. He married Maria Bundy, of Pittonwilts, England. Children: Henry, John, James E., mentioned below; Mary J., Ellen, Jane, Susan.

(II) James E. Andrews, son of John Andrews (1), was born at Quidhampton, Wiltshire, November 17, 1852, and was educated in the schools there. He worked with his father in the market gardening business, raising vegetables out of season in greenhouses. Later he engaged in business on his own account, having a general store at Broadstone, near Bournemouth, England. After a few years he gave up his mercantile business to take charge of the gardens and greenhouses of one of the finest hotels in England, the Royal-Bath, at Bournemouth. This hotel is the stopping place of English royal families and nobility. He carried on the hotel gardens with great success. In May, 1892, he decided to seek a larger and better field and came to America. During his first five years in this country he had greenhouses and market gardens at Watkins, New York. He was then in the same line of business at East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, for three years. He sold out and removed to South Dartmouth, Massachusetts, and entered into the same business with a partner, but after spending considerable time and money decided that the venture was not to be successful and gave it up; then taking charge of the greenhouses and gardens of one of the leading Boston florists. Afterward he was employed as superintendent for a Canton florist for three years. Then he decided to engage in business for himself once more. He bought a place having a greenhouse and established himself in market gardening at Billerica, Massachusetts, March 15, 1906, where he has since lived. He has been very successful and numbers among his customers

some of the leading hotels of Boston. He has one of the best equipped and most productive truck gardens in that section of the state. He has 10,000 square feet of glass in his greenhouses. He makes a specialty of growing mushrooms, producing large quantities yearly. He is an attendant of the Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, August, 1883, Rose Brown, of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, England. They have one child, Emily, born July 3, 1886, married, January, 1904, William Hunt, a merchant of Canton, Massachusetts; have one child, Dorothy, born September, 1905.

William Hunt, the immigrant an-  
HUNT cestor of Henry Hamilton Hunt, was born in England about 1603, and came to New England with the early exodus of the Puritans from England, and settled at Concord, Massachusetts Bay Colony, before 1640. The town records give his name among those who took the freeman's oath June 2, 1641. The town was at the time less than six years in existence, having been formed out of the plantation at Muskequid, and established with church and town government September 3, 1635. William Hunt was an English yeoman, and took up land in both Concord and Sudbury, which latter town was established out of "the new plantation by Concord" September 4, 1639. His wife Elizabeth died in 1661, and in 1664 he married Mercy Hurd, widow of Thomas Brigham, and widow, a second time, of Edmund Rice, the immigrant who settled in Sudbury before 1639, freeman 1642, deputy to the general court 1643, deacon in the church 1648, and subsequently proprietor of Marlborough, established as a town May 31, 1660, and died there 1663. His widow and ten children divided his estate, and his widow on becoming the wife of William Hunt, in 1664, induced her third husband to settle on her estate, and he died there in October, 1667, leaving a will dated October 23, 1667, in which is named his wife Mercy and children: Samuel, Nehemiah (2), Isaac and Elizabeth Barnes. His son Nehemiah married Mary Toole in 1663, and his son Isaac married Mary Stone in 1667. It is probable that Nehemiah (2) was the ancestor of Henry Hamilton Hunt, as the name of his father, grandfather and great-grandfather does not appear among the descendants of Isaac.

(VII) Jeremiah Hunt, son of Jeremiah and Mary Hunt, was born in Brunswick, Maine, November 20, 1804. He was a shipbuilder, a



Democrat in political faith, a Baptist in religious belief, served in the state militia, and was a man of standing in the community. He married Salome Green, daughter of George, and Susan (Dunning) Woodside of Brunswick, Maine. (Susan Dunning was a lineal descendant of Lord Ashburton). Salome Green Woodside was born in Brunswick, August 9, 1814, and died there in 1897. Jeremiah Hunt died in Brunswick, Maine, January, 1881.

(VIII) Henry Hamilton Hunt was born in Brunswick, Maine, September 10, 1847, son of Jeremiah and Salome Green (Woodside) Hunt. He was educated in the public schools and when eighteen years of age went to Portland, Maine, where he learned the trade of carpenter and builder, and in 1868 removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where he carried on his trade up to 1872, when he removed to West Newton, Massachusetts, and in 1878 established an extensive manufactory with ample steam power, and engaged in contracting for the erection of first class wooden and brick buildings; and many of the fine mansions in West Newton and the other Newtons, the seat of some of the most elegant private residences in New England, are the results of his skill as a builder and constructor.

He is a Democrat in political principles, and he has served the city of Newton first as a member of the common council, then from the third ward in 1888, and as alderman 1893, 1894 and 1898. He is a Baptist in religious profession, and a liberal contributor to all the works of benevolence and charity carried on by that denomination. His fraternal association is with the Masonic order and with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and he is a member of Dalhousie Lodge of Newton, F. and A. M.; Newton Royal Arch Chapter; Gethsemane Commandery; Boston Lodge of Perfection; Giles Yates Council of the New Rose Croix; Princes of Jerusalem; Boston Consistory, 32d degree; Improved Order of Red Men. His club memberships include the Newton Club and the Katahdin Club. He was married at West Newton, October, 1876, to Emma Amelia, daughter of Isaac and Charlotte Frogley, and the children by this marriage are: 1. Richard Harold Hunt, graduate of Newton high school, 1893, and of Harvard University, class of 1897; married, September 19, 1903, Mabel Ross of Florence, Massachusetts, and they have two children: Ross Franklin Hunt and Rosemary Hunt. 2. Helen May Hunt, educated in Newton grammar and

high schools; married, June 10, 1901, Irving F. Marshall, of Brookline, Massachusetts, and they have one son, John Hunt Marshall; Mrs. Hunt died October, 1880, and Mr. Hunt married (second) December, 1882, Czarina Josephine, daughter of Garfield and Mary J. Learned, of West Newton. (Garfield Learned was up to the time of his death editor of *Boston Shipping List*). The children by the second marriage are: Harry Learned Hunt, born in West Newton, Massachusetts, October 2, 1888; and Marguerite Hunt, born in West Newton, Massachusetts, May 19, 1891, and in 1907 a member of the freshman class of the Newton high school.

---

JENKINS Edward Jenkins, the earliest known ancestor of the family came from England as an employee of Nathaniel Tilden in or prior to 1643, the year in which his name first appears in the Scituate town records. He was one of the Conihassett partners, 1646, was made a freeman in 1647, kept an ordinary for many years, and was representative to the general court in 1657. He died at Scituate in 1699, and his will discloses the fact that he was among the few liberal Puritans then residing there, for in that document he says: "It is my will that bread and beer be served at my funeral. Also that a sermon be preached." It may not be out of place here to state the more rigid non-conformists forbade sermons or even prayers at funerals because the Established Church of England countenanced such proceedings. The maiden name of the first wife of Edward Jenkins is unknown. In 1684 he married for his second wife Widow Mary Ripley, of Hingham. Those of his children of whom there is any record were: Thomas, Edward and Mary.

Edward Jenkins, son of Edward Jenkins, married, 1705, Martha Damon (or Daman); married (second), 1728, Abigail Merritt. Children: Mary, born 1706. Thomas, 1707. Anna, 1708. Samuel, 1710. Thankful, 1712. Edward, 1713. David, 1715. Mary, 1717. James, 1718. Martha, 1724. Content, 1726. Daniel, 1728.

James Jenkins, son of Edward Jenkins, Jr., born 1718, married, 1746, Mary Vinal. Among their children was James, Jr., see forward.

James Jenkins, Jr., son of James Jenkins, born July 3, 1749, married, December 15, 1774, Ruth Lincoln, of Cohasset. Children: Polly, born November 5, 1775. Ruth, June 15, 1777. James, September 16, 1779. Cum-

mings, May 19, 1782. Isaac, October 16 or 19, 1784. Ruth, 1788. John, March 8, 1792. Lucy, March 8, 1792. Lucy, June 11, 1794.

Isaac Jenkins, son of James Jenkins, born October 16 or 19, 1784, died November 4, 1833. Married (first), November 23, 1807, Betsey Russell, born in Scituate, November 25, 1786, died February 22, 1821. Married (second), July 15, 1821, Sally Child, who died January 9, 1857. Child by first wife, Isaac, see forward.

Isaac Jenkins, son of Isaac Jenkins, was born in Boston, December 8, 1817, died August 24, 1857, in Boston. In early life he was a housepainter in Boston, but finally abandoned that occupation for the West India trade transporting cargoes of barrel staves to Cuba, Porto Rico and the Bahamas, and exchanging them for tropical products. Retiring from business, he made an extended foreign tour and his diary, giving an interesting description of his travels in Europe and other parts of the world, is now in the possession of his grandson, Henry Isaac Jenkins, of this review. During his latter years he dealt quite largely in real estate. He married, March 10, 1840, Sarah T. Hillett, who was born in Boston, May 27, 1815. She survived him and married for her second husband Francis Jenkins, a native of Hingham, Massachusetts, and a brother of Gideon and William Jenkins of that town. Francis Jenkins was a man of considerable ability, and a staunch Jackson Democrat in his younger days. Mrs. Jenkins died at Onset, Massachusetts, August 20, 1903.

Daniel Jenkins, son of Isaac Jenkins, was born in Boston, December 25, 1840, died August 3, 1887. When a young man he obtained a position in the war department at Washington, being connected with the quartermaster-general's office during the Civil war. After withdrawing from the government service he engaged in the periodical business at Worcester, Massachusetts, as a member of the firm of Jenkins & Whitcomb. He married (first), December 25, 1861, Maria Augusta Jenkins, who was born in Boston, September 13, 1842, daughter of Henry and Ann Maria (Veazie) Jenkins. Henry Jenkins was a brother of Alvin Jenkins, M. D., of Eliot, Maine, and of Mrs. Caroline Fuller, wife of Henry Fuller. Ann M. (Veazie) Jenkins was a daughter of Thomas Veazie, of Brentwood, New Hampshire, and her maternal grandmother, whose maiden name was Margaret Wiggin, came from Greenland,

New Hampshire, to Somerville, Massachusetts, about 1834. Mrs. Maria A. (Jenkins) Jenkins died in Roxbury, July 8, 1877. She was the mother of two children: Nellie, born in Boston, July 23, 1863, died in Malden, September 13, 1881. Henry Isaac, see forward. Mr. Jenkins married (second), September 3, 1878, Margaret Wiggin Veazie, who was his first wife's maternal aunt. She was born in Tuftonboro, New Hampshire, August 13, 1833. She is now the wife of a Mr. Townsend and resides in the state of Ohio.

Henry Isaac Jenkins, only son of Daniel Jenkins, was born in West Newton, Massachusetts, February 4, 1867. He acquired his education in the public schools, and at an early age turned his attention to mercantile pursuits. He is now employed as a salesman by the well-known leaf tobacco house of J. F. Davenport, No. 7, Custom House street, Boston, and stands high in the confidence of the firm. He is an enthusiastic sportsman, and at his beautiful home on Mountain avenue, Malden, has a large and unique collection of mounted specimens of his prowess in the forest. His hunting expeditions have extended to the most remote parts of North America, and the most notable feature of his collection of trophies of the chase are the heads of a pair of mountain sheep, very rare specimens of their kind, which he was fortunate enough to secure in a portion of the wilds of Alaska, which had hitherto never been visited by a white man. In politics Mr. Jenkins is a Republican, but has never participated actively in public affairs. In his religious belief he is a Universalist. He affiliates with the Masonic order as did his father, the latter having been a charter member of the Royal Arch Chapter in Malden, and also of the Knights of Pythias. He is a member of Converse Lodge, the chapter, commandery of Knights Templar, and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine; the local lodge of Odd Fellows; Spartan Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Winnepoykin Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; National Lancers of Boston; Malden Club.

Mr. Jenkins married, February 10, 1891, Grace Leona Pratt, who was born at Milford, Massachusetts, in 1870, daughter of Edwin A. and Caroline (Williams) Pratt, the former of whom was born in Needham, Massachusetts, son of Cyrus Pratt, also a native of that town, and the latter was born March 7, 1840, in Medway, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs.



Jenkins have two children: Esther Augusta, born January 17, 1892. Daniel Albert, born January 8, 1893.

SHEPARD Samuel Shepard, the progenitor, settled at Salisbury, and Haverhill, Massachusetts. He

was perhaps the son of John Shepard, born in England in 1599; came to New England in the ship "Defense" in July, 1635, with wife Margaret, aged thirty-one, and son Thomas, aged three months; settled in Braintree and was admitted a freeman, May 10, 1643; was one of the thirty petitioners for the Rhode Island grant before Roger Williams secured it; his widow Margaret administered his estate in 1650; she made a nuncupative will at Medfield, Massachusetts, February 16, 1675-76, bequeathing to John Warfield and Elizabeth Warfield, children of John Warfield, and her grandchildren; to her grandchild, the daughter of Goodman Holbrook, and to her only son Samuel, born August 29, 1641.

Samuel Shepard married July 14, 1673, Mary (Page) Dow, widow of John Dow. She was baptized May 3, 1646, at Hingham, and married (first), October 23, 1665, at Haverhill, John Dow. She was the daughter of John Page, of Hingham and Haverhill, and Mary Marsh, daughter of George Marsh. Page removed to Haverhill about 1652 and died there November 23, 1687; his widow died February 15, 1696-97. Shepard took the oath of allegiance at Haverhill in 1677, and died in Salisbury, June 13, 1707; his widow died February 2, 1717-18. Children: 1. Mary, born July 28, 1674, probably married, May 22, 1700, Thomas Davis. 2. Bethia, married, April 28, 1702, John Osgood. 3. Samuel, born January 15, 1679. 4. John, born April 21, 1682, soldier in the Salisbury Foot Company 1702; married, February 15, 1704-05, Hannah Ayer. 5. Israel, born July 3, 1684, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born January 30, 1686, died February 4, 1686. 7. Sarah, born August 11, 1689, married Samuel Dow.

(II) Israel Shepard, son of Samuel Shepard (1), was born in Haverhill, July 3, 1684, and died October 9, 1769, aged eighty-four years, according to the history of Gilmanton, New Hampshire, where he settled. He also lived at Epping, New Hampshire, and in 1741 signed a petition at Epping. A biography of his son states that his home was on the main road from Newburyport to Portsmouth two miles from the mouth of the Merrimac river. He married Mary True. Children, according

to the Gilmanton history: Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Joseph, mentioned below; Benjamin, William, Betsey, Eleanor, Abner, Dr. Samuel, born at Epping, June 22, 1739, was a practicing physician at Stratham, New Hampshire, when he became converted to the Baptist faith and was ordained a preacher; settled at Brentwood, New Hampshire, forty years; died November 4, 1815; had fifteen children, according to Sprague (page 135 Baptists).

(III) Joseph Shepard, son of Israel Shepard (2), was born at Gilmanton or Epping, New Hampshire, April 23, 1725, and died May 11, 1793, at Gilmanton. He married Anna Sanborn, who died March 27, 1807, aged seventy-eight. He removed from Gilmanton to Epping and bought the old Harri-man place there. Children: 1. Olive. 2. Mary. 3. John, born June 14, 1754, died in Gilmanton; married Betsey Page. 4. Anna. 5. Samuel, died November 16, 1836, aged seventy-six, at Gilmanton. 6. Abner. 7. Oliver. 8. Joseph, born March 27, 1769, died November 9, 1845; married Hannah S. Norris, of Raymond; settled in Raymond. 9. Sarah.

(IV) Jonathan Shepard, nephew of Joseph Shepard (3) and son of Benjamin or William, probably, was born October 2, 1768, and died October 16, 1844. He married (intentions at Exeter, New Hampshire, dated December 1), 1792, Elizabeth Severance, of Kingston, New Hampshire. Child, Jesse, mentioned below.

(V) Jesse Shepard, son of Jonathan Shepard (4), was born at Raymond, New Hampshire, where his parents settled after the Revolution, a town adjacent to Epping, in 1798, and he died there October 14, 1850. He was a wheelwright by trade and had the reputation of being the best craftsman in the county. He was in business for himself making carriages many years, and was an active, energetic man. He removed to Barnstead, but returned to Raymond. He married Polly (Mary) Robie, who was born December 20, 1800, and died November 28, 1848, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Osgood) Robie. Her father died May 17, 1826; her mother November 17, 1848. Daniel Robie, her father, was the son of Daniel Robie, born January 9, 1735; resided at Hampton, New Hampshire; came to Raymond after 1760; died there April 27, 1795. Henry Robie, father of Daniel, Sr., married, October 9, 1734, Abigail Butler. Colonel Ichabod Robie, father of Henry, was born in 1682; was taken captive by the Indians, but escaped; was a tanner at Hampton Falls and at Chester, New Hampshire; died 1753. John Robie, father of Colonel Ichabod,

was in Haverhill as early as 1667 and was killed by the Indians there in 1691. His father and the immigrant ancestor was Henry Robie, born in England in 1618; was of Exeter in 1638; selectman in 1650; removed to Hampton; justice of the peace. The children of Jesse and Polly (Robie) Shepard: 1. Luther Eastman, born December 28, 1820, mentioned below. 2. Alba J. 3. Mrs. Wallingford, resides in Lowell; married (first) Daniel Bachelder. 4. John D., died in Raymond, December 3, 1850.

(VI) Luther Eastman Shepard, son of Jesse Shepard (5), was born at Raymond, New Hampshire, December 28, 1820, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 9, 1890. His early life was one of great suffering from sciatica from which he was not relieved until his tenth year, when he began to use his legs with the aid of crutches. He never, however, fully recovered and always had to use a cane. His opportunities for education were limited, but being naturally studious he read everything within his reach and saved his money for more schooling. In 1842 he attended Phillips Academy at Exeter, New Hampshire. When his funds were exhausted he went to work again. For two years he was employed at East Abington, Massachusetts, and then for a time had to give up work on account of his ill health. A few months later he entered Pembroke Academy, and completed his preparation for college. In 1848 he finally entered Dartmouth, being the oldest member with one exception in his class, which included many men who later achieved prominence in public life. Among them were: Edward Ashton Rollins, of Philadelphia, commissioner of internal revenue at Washington; Joshua Gilman Hall and Charles Wesley Willard, both congressmen; Jonathan Ross, judge of the supreme court of Vermont, and Senator Redfield Proctor, of Vermont. Mr. Shepard was an earnest student and during his four years in college had many financial problems to solve, but he managed to keep his place in his class and graduated in 1851. He became a teacher in Grafton Academy for one year. In 1853 he took charge of Westford Academy at Westford, Massachusetts, and for four years labored hard and successfully for the welfare of that institution of learning. He next accepted a position in charge of a department of a Boston book store, but the financial embarrassment of the firm which employed him caused him to resume teaching and for a year he was head master of the academy at Franklin, New Hampshire. While there he decided to

study law and in 1859 entered the law office of Isaac Morse and George Stevens at Lowell; continuing as law clerk in the office of H. G. Blaisdell, in whose employ he remained during Mr. Blaisdell's life. In December, 1862, he was admitted to the Middlesex bar and began the practice of his profession in the offices of his former employer at the corner of Market and Central streets. In the course of time his practice grew to large proportions and became very lucrative. He invested shrewdly in real estate and his holdings became very large and valuable. He made a specialty of real estate and was frequently employed in transactions calling for expert knowledge of real estate values and real estate law. In politics Mr. Shepard was a Republican from the time that party was first organized. He was elected a member of the Lowell school board in 1866-67. He was a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church.

The career of Mr. Shepard affords a striking example of the possibilities open to young men. Notwithstanding the affliction of congenital disease and the handicap of poverty Mr. Shepard achieved a liberal education and raised himself to a foremost position in the social, intellectual and business world. Like most men who have won success under difficulty he was eager to help others, generous always to the extent of his means not only to the young seeking education and a foothold in the world, but to the sick, suffering and unfortunate, with whom he had the greatest sympathy. He was kindly and approachable in his manner. Gifted with common sense and having gained from his wide experience a thorough knowledge of human nature, he advanced rapidly in his chosen profession. He was interested in public affairs, ready at all times to work for the interests of the city of his home and always displaying a keen public spirit.

He married, May 18, 1870, Louise C. Newhall, daughter of Cyrus and Louisa (Miller) Newhall, of Hinsdale, New Hampshire. She survives him. Children: 1. Mamie Louise, born December 21, 1871, died young. 2. Frederick Dana, born September 2, 1873. 3. Anna Newhall, born May 19, 1876, married Fred Hart.

Concerning the early history of the Hawes family in New England the Colonial records contain the following facts: Edmund Hawes, a cutler in London, came in the ship "Jane" from Southampton in 1635. Edward Hawes,





*L. E. Shepard.*





of Dedham, Massachusetts, possibly a relative of Edmund, arrived at about the same time. He was married April 15, 1648, to Eliny Lumber (probably Eleanor Lombard), whose family came over shortly after the settlement of Plymouth. He died June 28, 1686. His children were: Lydia, Mary, Daniel, Hannah, John, Nathaniel, Abigail, Joseph and Deborah. Daniel Hawes, son of Edward, settled in Wrentham. He married Abigail Gay, of Dedham, February 11, 1677. His death occurred in March, 1739, at the age of eighty-six years. He was the father of seven children: Mary, Abigail, Daniel, Josiah, Hezekiah, Ruth and Benjamin. Daniel Hawes, Jr., was born in Dedham, March 30, 1684, and resided in that part of the town which is now Franklin. His wife was before marriage Beriah Man, and they were the parents of eleven children: Daniel, Samuel, Peletiah, Thomas, Aaron, Ichabod, Timothy, Beriah, Josiah, Mary and Joseph. Samuel Hawes, second son of Daniel, Jr., was born January 7, 1713. The christian name of his wife was Elizabeth. Zaccheus Hawes, son of Samuel and Elizabeth, was born November 7, 1739. He married Mary Smith, of Roxbury, and settled in Sherborn.

Ichabod Hawes, son of Zaccheus and Mary (Smith) Hawes, was born in Sherborn, July 27, 1767. He married Sarah Pond and she survived him, marrying for her second husband Jeremy Leland, of Holliston. Sarah was a daughter of Timothy (4) Pond, and her line of descent is traced through Samuel (3) and Ephraim (2) to Daniel (1) Pond, the immigrant, who was the ancestor of the Ponds of Franklin. Daniel (1) Pond was of Dedham in 1652 and purchased land in Wrentham in 1663. He died in Dedham in 1698. He married for his first wife Abigail, daughter of Edward Shepard, of Cambridge; his second wife was Ann Edwards, and he was the father of thirteen children. Timothy (4) Pond was a Revolutionary soldier. He married Sarah Cutler and had a family of five children: Sarah, Timothy, Esther, Cutler and another child whose name is not given in the record at hand. The children of Ichabod and Sarah (Pond) Hawes are also wanting, but it is known that they had a son Luther.

Luther Hawes was born July 18, 1791. He resided in Northboro for a time and in 1829 was a resident of Grafton. April 8, 1817, he married Cynthia Hemenway, born in Framingham, Massachusetts, April 16, 1795, daughter of Jacob and Sibyl (Walker) Hemenway. She was a descendant of Ralph (1) Hemen-

way, an immigrant from England, through Joshua (2) Ebenezer (3), Ebenezer (4) and Jacob (5). Ralph Hemenway was in Roxbury in 1633, and was a church member and a freeman there in 1634. His death occurred in 1678. He was granted land in Dedham. He married Elizabeth Hewes and she died February 2, 1685-86, aged eighty-two years. Jacob (5) Hemenway married for his first wife Nabby Eaton, who died in 1785, and in 1787 married Sibyl Walker. She died June 3, 1835. His children were: Luke, Molly, Asenath, Luther, Hannah, Nabby, Ruhamah, Cynthia and Ebenezer. Cynthia married Luther Hawes, as previously stated, and became the mother of seven children: 1. Calvin Luther, born February 23, 1818, died October 13, 1888. 2. Sarah Sabilla, born June 20, 1819, died May 13, 1838. 3. Amory Cutler, born October 31, 1820, died in Springfield in 1878. 4. Abel Leland, born December 18, 1823, died April 24, 1888. 5. Cynthia Maria, born August 11, 1825, died July 24, 1906. 6 and 7. Henry Edwin and Harriet Ellen (twins), born April 4, 1829; Henry Edwin died February 17, 1871; Harriet Ellen died September 6, 1897.

Henry Edwin Hawes, fourth son of Luther and Cynthia (Hemenway) Hawes, was born in Grafton, April 4, 1829. In early life he was a merchant tailor, and going to Ohio he was there engaged in market gardening. Upon his return to his native state he was for a number of years a contractor in the Smith and Wesson revolver works at Springfield, and died in that city February 17, 1871. He was married in Princeton, Massachusetts, to Frances Ellen Wesson, of Worcester, born August 8, 1830, daughter of Rufus and Betsey (Baird) Wesson. She bore him six children: 1. Emma Francis, born in Grafton, became the wife of James W. Clark, of Springfield, and their only child was Edith Marion; Emma Frances married for her second husband, Leonard Chamberlain Wedmore. 2. Louis Edwin, who will be again referred to. 3. Ralph Hemenway, born in Springfield, November 3, 1863, married Emma Crowley. 4. Daniel, born in Springfield, August 12, 1865, married Ria L. Nealey and has two children: Monroe Chapin and Margaret. 5. Harriet Maria, born in Springfield, January 7, 1868, became the wife of Burleigh Bissell; died May 4, 1898. 6. Bessie Jane, born in Springfield, April 27, 1871.

Louis Edwin Hawes, second child and eldest son of Henry E. and Frances E. (Wesson) Hawes, was born in Springfield, January 27,

1860. He was graduated from the Worcester Polytechnic Institute in 1882, and entering the field of hydraulic engineering has ever since devoted himself to that profession, acquiring a high reputation throughout the New England states. In 1883 he first went to Wakefield, as assistant engineer during the construction of the water system; in 1890 made his permanent residence there, which has continued until the present time, 1908. In 1889 he became established in business for himself in Boston as a civil and hydraulic engineer and later included contracting. Some of the engineering structures designed and built by him in Massachusetts, were the water systems of Needham, Avon, Provincetown, and Edgartown; dams at Lexington and Housatonic, etc. He joined the New England Water Works Association in 1888, the Boston Society of Civil Engineers in 1894 and the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1896. In 1907 he was elected treasurer of the Edgartown Water Company, of Edgartown, Massachusetts. In politics he is a Republican.

On June 16, 1886, Mr. Hawes was joined in marriage with Hattie M. Emerson, daughter of Charles Stillman and Hannah Maria Emerson, of Wakefield. Mr. and Mrs. Hawes have two children, Irene M., born March 19, 1889; and Calvin Wesson, born May 16, 1895.

Richard Kimball, the immigrant ancestor of Richard KIMBALL, grant ancestor of Richard Dwight Kimball, of Medford, came to New England in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master, in 1634, and settled first in Watertown, where he became a freeman in 1635. Soon after that he was invited to remove to Ipswich where they needed a competent man to act as wheelwright in the new settlement. The town of Ipswich granted him a lot at the west end of the town, February 23, 1637, and at the same time forty acres beyond the North river. In 1639 he had liberty to pasture two cows free, and a lot on the north part of the town was given him. December 19, 1648, he contributed with others three shillings as his annual contribution towards the sum of £27 7s. as a rate for the services of their military leader, Major Daniel Dennison, then commander of the military forces of Essex and (old) Norfolk counties. In 1664 he owned forty-three shares in Plumb Island.

(I) Richard Kimball came from the parish of Rattlesden, county of Suffolk, England.

His wife was Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden. After her death he was married October 23, 1661, to Margaret Dow, widow of Henry Dow, of Hampton, New Hampshire. He made his will March 5, 1674, and it was proved at Ipswich, September 28, 1675. The inventory of his estate placed its value at £737 3s 6d. By occupation he was a wheelwright and farmer, and was often called to serve the public in different ways. His children were: 1. Abigail, born in Rattlesden, married, in England, John Severans. 2. Henry, born in Rattlesden, 1615, married Mary Wyatt, daughter of John and Mary Wyatt. 3. Elizabeth, born in Rattlesden, 1621. 4. Richard, born in Rattlesden, 1623. 5. Mary, born in Rattlesden, 1625, married Robert Dutch, of Gloucester and Ipswich. 6. Martha, born in 1629, married Joseph Fowler, son of Philip Fowler. 7. John, born in Rattlesden, 1631, married Mary Bradstreet. 8. Thomas, born 1633, married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Joanna Smith, of Ipswich. 9. Sarah, born in Watertown, 1635, married, November 24, 1658, Edward Allen, of Ipswich. 10. Benjamin, born in Ipswich, 1637, married, April, 1661, Mercy, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazelton. 11. Caleb, born in Ipswich, 1639, died 1682, married Ann, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazelton, of Rowley.

(II) Richard Kimball was born in England about 1623. In 1655 he removed from Ipswich to Wenham near Ladd's hill, in the western part of the town, and became a large land owner. November 8, 1657, he subscribed £3 as the minister's rate, one-half to be paid in wheat, and the other half in Indian corn. December 4, 1660, he was on the committee to see about building the new meeting house, and in 1663 was on the committee to join with the selectmen to put out the new contract. With the exception of three years he served on the board of selectmen from 1658 to 1674. He owned two hundred acres of land in Rowley. He died in 1676, and the amount of his estate was £986 16s 6d. He seems to have served in the Indian war. His second wife was Mary Gott. Children of Richard and Mary (Gott) Kimball: 1. John, born in Ipswich, about 1650, died 1721. 2. Samuel, born about 1651, at Ipswich, died October 3, 1716, married Mary, daughter of John and Sarah Witt, of Lynn. 3. Thomas, born November 12, 1657, died October 16, 1732, married Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Potter, of Ipswich. 4. Ephraim, born February 18, 1660, mentioned below. 5. Caleb,



born in Wenham. 6. Richard, born July 7, 1671, at Rowley, died October 8, 1672. 7. Nathaniel, born in 1676, died September 7, 1735.

(III) Ephraim Kimball was born in Wenham, February 18, 1660, died January 16, 1731-32. Married, November 24, 1685, Mary, daughter of Deacon James Friend. They resided in Wenham, where he was a deacon of the church. His will was made July 1, 1731, and proved February 14, 1732. He left his wife Mary the east end of the dwelling house, half the cellar, all the household goods, two cows, five cords of wood, corn meal and malt, and three barrels of cider yearly. He owned land in Wenham and Topsfield. Children: 1. Mary, born October 13, 1686, published for marriage February 6, 1713, to John Lovering, of Ipswich. 2. Martha, born February 24, 1688, married, December 27, 1733, Ebenezer Fish. 3. Miriam, born May 20, 1691, married, December 11, 1714, Hutton Goldsmith. 4. Ephraim, born September 6, 1693, died 1752, in Boxford, married Mary Tarbox. 5. James, born January 21, 1695-96, died 1759; married, November 26, 1725, Mary Lovering, of Ipswich. 6. Esther, born April 1, 1698, married, November 6, 1732, Nathaniel Dane, she being his third wife. 7. Ezra, born August 25, 1700, mentioned below. 8. Nehemiah, born March 29, 1702-03, died December 7, 1728, at Dover, New Hampshire; married Mary, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Miller) Wentworth. 9. Elizabeth, born June 2, 1707, published December 7, 1728, to Daniel Potter.

(IV) Ezra Kimball, born in Wenham, August 25, 1700, married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Mary (Ham) Horne Waldron. He went to Dover in 1723, was a carpenter, and his house stood on the east side of the river. He was prosperous and owned much land about Dover. He and his wife died about 1770. Children born in Dover, New Hampshire: 1. Mary, baptized October 11, 1730. 2. Richard, baptized August 29, 1731, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, baptized August 4, 1734. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 31, 1736. 5. Ezra, baptized August 19, 1739, married Eleanor, daughter of John and Mary Horne, of Dover. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war. 6. John, born 1745, died March, 1815, in Dover; married (first) Mary Roberts, and (second) Mrs. Lydia (Horne) Chesley, daughter of Isaac Horne and widow of James Chesley.

(V) Richard Kimball, baptized in Dover, August 29, 1731, died August 18, 1792. He married Ann Hanson, daughter of William

and Bathsheba Hanson. They lived in Dover, at the third Fall of the Cocheco. Children born in Dover, New Hampshire: 1. Abigail, baptized June 1, 1755. 2. Sarah, baptized August 7, 1756, died June 10, 1776. 3. Mary, baptized October 7, 1759, married, July 2, 1783, James Young, of Rochester, New Hampshire. 4. William, baptized June 27, 1762, lost at sea, October, 1782. 5. Ezra, baptized August 12, 1764, died October 13, 1801; married, April 21, 1793, Mary, daughter of the Rev. Israel Harvey, of Lebanon, Maine. 6. Moses, born February, 1767, died October 25, 1859; married Mary Runnells, daughter of Samuel Runnells, of New Durham, New Hampshire. 7. Nathaniel, born March 20, 1769, mentioned below. 8. Samuel, baptized September 8, 1771, died April 19, 1847; married Esther Kimball, daughter of Paul Kimball. 9. Elizabeth, baptized September 8, 1780, married Richard Waldron, son of Michael and Elizabeth Clements Waldron.

(VI) Nathaniel Kimball, born March 20, 1769, died June 16, 1852. He resided in Dover, then in North Berwick, and changed to Shapleigh, Maine. He married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Mercy (Libbey) Horne. Children: 1. Cynthia, born in North Berwick, December, 1793, married, April 25, 1816, Henry Lindsey, of Rochester. 2. Abigail, born North Berwick, married James Garvin. 3. Richard, born in North Berwick, March 1, 1798, mentioned below. 4. Increase Sumner, born in North Berwick, August 30, 1800, died July 26, 1888; married (first) Miriam W. Bodwell; (second) Eliza A. Miller; (third) Mary A. Waterhouse. 5. Ezra, born November 25, 1802, died October 9, 1869; married (first) Electra W. Nye; (second) Adeline (Horne) Owen, widow of James Owen, a physician. 6. David, born May 24, 1804, married Lovey Wilson, of Shapleigh, Maine. 7. Mary, born June 29, 1809, died April 17, 1880; married, May 25, 1841, Dr. Timothy Wilson. They resided at Orleans, Massachusetts. 8. John H., born May 20, 1811, at Shapleigh, married Sallie Rollins Philpot. 9. William A., born at Shapleigh, September 12, 1813, married Mary H. Nutter. He was a lawyer. 10. Samuel, went to Kentucky.

(VII) Richard Kimball, born in North Berwick, March 1, 1798, died in Dover, March 2, 1881. Married (first) Margaret Jane Pendexter; (second) Elizabeth Hale, of Rochester, born 1818, died 1844; (third) Elizabeth White Hale, a cousin of his second wife. He graduated at Phillips Academy, Exeter, studied

law in Harvard Law School, and practiced for several years in Dover. He was the first editor of the *Dover Enquirer*, and was representative to the legislature from Dover and Somersworth, and very prominent in town affairs. He was also agent for the mills at Rochester and Great Falls, New Hampshire, was judge of police court in Dover from 1856 to 1869, and member of school committee for several years. He was a thorough student and an earnest seeker for truth. He was social and companionable, a man of strong attachments, a reverent christian believer, and an untiring student of the Bible. Children of the first wife: Isabella Graham, born 1836; Ellen Jane, born 1839. By second wife: Samuel Hale, born October, 1844. By third wife: Richard Dwight, born September 16, 1847, mentioned below; Grace Niebuhr, born May 10, 1857; she was a missionary for the American board for thirteen years, and at the head of the relief work in Armenia at the time of the massacre. She is now a physician at Poughkeepsie, New York.

(VIII) Richard Dwight Kimball, born in 1847, was married May 13, 1873, to Lenora Jane Deland, daughter of Charles Worthy and Harriet Newell (Chase) Deland, born August 14, 1850. Children; Dwight Deland, born June 26, 1874. John Varney, July 17, 1875. Charles Worthy, November 10, 1876. Annie Elizabeth, August 10, 1881, died June 30, 1887. Richard Hale, September 2, 1885. Grace Newell, April 24, 1887. Kenneth Chase, September 17, 1888. Grenville White, February 24, 1891. Mr. Kimball fitted for college at the Franklin Academy, Dover, New Hampshire. He did not go to college, but took special courses in mechanical engineering as a mechanical, electrical and sanitary and consulting engineer. He has established heating, electrical and sanitary plants in many college buildings and hospitals. Among the number are those of Dartmouth College; Williams College; Mount Holyoke College; Wesleyan University, Middletown, Connecticut; the University of Maine; Berea College, Kentucky; State Hospital, Middletown, Connecticut; State Hospital, Northampton, Massachusetts; Danvers Hospital for the Insane; the Massachusetts Epileptic Hospital at Monson; and is consulting engineer for more than twenty colleges and other institutions. Mr. Kimball is a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, the Engineers Club of Canada, the Boston Club, Congregational

Club, and the Congregational church of West Medford, Massachusetts.

On his maternal side he is a descendant of Thomas and Thomasine Hale, among the early settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts. His lineage is Thomas and Thomasine Hale; Thomas (2) and Mary (Hutchinson) Hale, of Newbury; Same 1 (3) and Martha (Palmer) Hale, of Newbury and Bradford; Samuel (4) and Hannah (Hovey) Hale, of Bradford; Eliphalet and Rachel (Johnson) Hale, of Bradford, Massachusetts; Moses (6) and Elizabeth (White) Hale, Samuel and Mary (White) Hale.

The late Leander Huntington JONES Jones, of Dorchester, was born in Alfred, Maine, August 31, 1827. His parents were industrious farming people, and he was reared to that occupation acquiring such educational advantages as were afforded by the district school system of that period. Leaving home at the age of sixteen years, he journeyed on foot to Boston, where he found employment as a teamster, and he subsequently entered the employ of B. P. Cheney, founder of the well-known express business which bears his name, now the American Express Company. His habits of frugality and thrift enabled him to husband his earnings, which accumulated rapidly, and prior to his majority he had manifested his filial devotion to his parents by paying off a mortgage on the homestead, equipping the farm with live-stock, implements, etc., erecting a new barn, and remodeling the house to suit his mother's ideas. Establishing himself as a dealer in flour, grain and hay, he was very successful as a merchant, and through his judicious investments he became a prominent capitalist. He was the largest shareholder in the South Boston Ice Company, owning three-quarters of the shares; was a silent partner in the firm of H. Gore & Company, of Boston; constructed several horse railroads, and acquired extensive real estate interests. To the one hundred and sixty tenants occupying his tenements he proved a kind friend and liberal benefactor. It was his custom to provide each family with a turkey, together with the necessary accessories for a bountiful Thanksgiving dinner, and his many private charities in other directions were very numerous, fully demonstrating his philanthropy and munificence. He resided in Dorchester, where he was widely known and highly respected, and his somewhat untimely



death, which occurred November 28, 1882, was sincerely mourned by the many who had been relieved from distress through his generous benefactions. He was one of nature's noblemen in the true sense of the term, being totally void of mercenary instincts, mindful of the comfort and advancement of those less fortunate than himself and earnestly interested in the general welfare of humanity. He was above all a devout Christian, and a member of the Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican. His fraternal affiliations were the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He died January 23, 1908. His life was a living record of his noble character.

On March 4, 1880, Mr. Jones was united in marriage with Miss Jennie Marion Nelson, who survives him. She was born in Pittsfield, Maine, April 23, 1844, daughter of Joseph Granville Nelson, and is descended from two noble families of England. Her grandfather, Daniel Nelson, was the youngest child of a Lord Nelson, and it is thought that he was a native of Lancashire, England. His position as the youngest son gave him little or nothing save the prestige of his name, and, like all younger sons of a British nobleman who could not inherit the ancestral title and estates, was supposed to win fame and fortune, if he could in the civil or military service. Chafing under a law which practically deprived him of future prospects, he came to New England, where he espoused the cause of American independence, and entering the navy as a musician was serving under Captain Paul Jones, in the "Bon Homme Richard" in the memorable engagement with the "Serapis," September 23, 1779. He learned the cooper's trade, and the first record of him is found in Newfield, New Hampshire, where he followed that occupation for some time, and going from there to Canaan, Maine, he became the owner of large tracts of timber lands in that locality. Among his neighbors he was known as Lord Nelson. In his religious faith he was an Episcopalian. He was married in England to Polly Granville, a relative of Earl Granville, and a distant relative of his own family. The Granville family is of French origin, and has produced many chivalrous and talented men, including the distinguished British statesman and privy councillor, Earl Granville, who was a contemporary of Gladstone. She bore him seven children: Daniel, born probably in New Hampshire; Polly, who became the wife of Jedediah Goodwin; Electa, who became the wife of a Mr. Pettigrew; Joseph Granville, already re-

ferred to as Mrs. Jones' father; Peggy, who married a Mr. Holt; Sally, who married a Mr. Waldron; Miles, who married May Leavitt; Samuel, unmarried, was a soldier in the Mexican war, a musician in the army.

Joseph Granville Nelson, second son and fourth child of Daniel and Polly (Granville) Nelson, was born in Newfield, New Hampshire, December 28, 1796. He became a prosperous farmer and a large landowner in Maine, and also dealt extensively in lumber. Late in life he came to Boston, where through unfortunate investments he suffered heavy financial losses, and he died in that city April 28, 1885. He attended the Baptist Church. He was married September 21, 1821, to Betsey Elizabeth Corson, born in Attleboro, Massachusetts, March 8, 1803, daughter of Captain Moses Corson, of that town. Her death occurred in Winthrop, Maine, June 13, 1894, while visiting one of her children. Joseph G. and Betsey (Corson) Nelson had a family of thirteen children: Sylvester Corson, George O., Frances Ann and Charles O., who were born in Canaan; John Corson, born in Belgrade, Maine, or the immediate vicinity; Joseph Drew, Levi B., Roxanna L., and Lucina M., also all born in Canaan; William H., Jennie M., Martha Ellen and Augusta Emma, who were born in Pittsfield, Maine. The latter died in Iowa, February 21, 1869.

After her husband's death Mrs. Jones took apartments at the Hotel Bellevue, Boston, where she remained until 1890, and from the latter year to the present time she has resided on Summer street, Malden.

---

John Briggs, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and was an early pioneer and settler of Newport, Rhode Island. He was admitted a freeman October 1, 1638; was living at Portsmouth, April 30, 1639, and in 1642. He was admitted a freeman at Aquidnet, October 1, 1640. He was appointed on the committee to build a prison at Portsmouth in 1655; was an assistant in 1648 and was a commissioner for the purpose of effecting the union of the four towns of Providence Plantation, August 31, 1654. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. Susan, married ——— Northway. 4. Enoch. 5. Job.

(II) John Briggs, son of John Briggs (I), married Hannah Fisher, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Children: Edward, John, Job, William, mentioned below.

(III) William Briggs, son of John Briggs

(2), was born in Rhode Island, about 1645, died May, 1716. Married, November 30, 1665, Sarah Macomber, who died March 20, 1680-81. He married (second) Elizabeth ———, born 1653, died August, 1716. He settled at Taunton. Children, born at Taunton: 1. William, born January 25, 1667-68. 2. Thomas, September 9, 1669 (twin). 3. Sarah (twin), September 9, 1669. 4. Elizabeth, March 14, 1671. 5. Hannah, November 4, 1672. 6. Mary, August 14, 1674. 7. Mathew, February 5, 1676-77. 8. Amos, about 1678, mentioned below. 9. John, March 19, 1680, married Hannah Rocket and settled in Norton, Massachusetts. Children of William and Elizabeth Briggs: 10. Susan, April 9, 1681, married Robert Dennis. 11. John, November 13, 1685, died January 21, 1712. 12. William, January 11, 1688, died November, 1763. 13. Elizabeth, December 27, 1689, died March, 1763; married Richard Sisson. 14. Thomas (twin), September 5, 1693, died March 23, 1716. 15. Deborah (twin), September 5, 1693, died November, 1773; married Benjamin Head. 16. Job, August 3, 1696, died March 4, 1727.

(IV) Amos Briggs, son of William Briggs (3), was born about 1678. He resided in Berkeley. He married, January 2, 1706, at Taunton, Sarah Paine, who is mentioned as heir in the will of Ralph Paine, April 23, 1722. Amos resided also at Freetown, Massachusetts, and died at Berkley. His will was dated March 14, 1753, and proved May 6, 1760. Children: 1. Mercy, born June 26, 1707, married, January 23, 1724, Nathan Briggs; (second) ——— Phillips. 2. Sarah, born June 16, 1709, married ——— Clark. 3. Mary, born May 1, 1711, died March 16, 1786; married, 1730, Benjamin Chace, 3d, of Freetown. 4. Hannah, born November 8, 1712, married ——— Winslow. 5. Amos, born February 6, 1715, died March 24, 1760. 6. Thomas, born January 20, 1717, died November 10, 1779. 7. Abigail, born June 27, 1719, married ——— Chace. 8. John, born September 18, 1721, mentioned below. 9. Nathaniel, born December 18, 1724. 10. Nathan, born May 10, 1727, married, May 10, 1748, Mary Crane, widow, of Berkley.

(V) John Briggs, son of Amos Briggs (4), was born September 18, 1721, at Freetown, and died May 23, 1791. He married, March 10, 1741-42, Abigail Burt, of Berkley. He probably settled at Berkley. Child, John, born about 1753, mentioned below. Others probably.

(VI) John Briggs, son or nephew of John Briggs (5), was born about 1753, probably

in Berkley, and died December 27, 1808. He married Sybil Greenfield, daughter of Captain George and Mary (Strange) (Chace) Greenfield, of Freetown. Children, born at Freetown: 1. Luther, born October 16, 1774, married, August 29, 1802, Ruby Chace. 2. Gilbert, born August 31, 1776, mentioned below. 3. Sylvester, born June 21, 1778, died 1803; married, September 25, 1801, Desire Cudworth. 4. Phebe, born September 8, 1781, died October 3, 1867; married ——— Cudworth. 5. George Chace, born March 1, 1784. 6. Mary, born July 6, 1791.

(VII) Gilbert Briggs, son of John Briggs (6), was born August 31, 1776, at Freetown, Massachusetts. He married, November 21, 1802, Betsey Randall, who died at Freetown, May 22, 1864, aged seventy-eight, daughter of Captain Matthew and Hannah (Paine) Randall. Her father was a captain in the Revolution, commissioned in 1776 in the regiment of Colonel Thomas Marshall, and in 1776-78 served under Colonel Jacob French. Her mother was descended from Ralph and Dorothy Paine, first settlers in Freetown through Thomas Paine (2) and Susannah Haskell, his wife, and Ralph and Elizabeth (Harlow) Paine. It is said that Captain Randall fed and clothed his own troops in his zeal for the cause of the colonies. Child, Sylvester, born August 23, 1803, at Freetown, mentioned below.

(VIII) Sylvester Briggs, son of Gilbert Briggs (7), was born at Freetown, Massachusetts, August 23, 1803, and died there in 1874. He was a tanner by trade and besides manufacturing leather engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes with much success. He admitted his son, Sylvester R. Briggs, to partnership and the firm name became S. Briggs & Son. The tannery of the firm was at Assonet, a village of Freetown. He was a leading citizen of the town, much honored and esteemed. He married Louisa H. Martin, daughter of Mason and Hannah (Phillips) Martin, and granddaughter of Ebenezer Phillips. The Phillips family is distinguished. The three sons of Ebenezer Phillips, Benjamin, James, and Eben, who married Betsey Pope, of Boston, were proprietors of a general store in Boston and all men of substance. The children of Mason and Hannah (Phillips) Martin: i. Louisa Hathaway, ii. Elbridge Mason, iii. Benjamin, drowned at the age of twelve; iv. Hannah Maria Martin. Children of Sylvester and Louisa H. (Martin) Briggs: 1. Francis G., born December 26, 1836, died July 27, 1905. 2. Harriet L., March 23, 1839, un-







*S. R. Briggs*



married; resides with her brother at 187 Central street, Somerville. 3. Sylvester Randall, November 5, 1843, mentioned below.

(IX) Sylvester Randall Briggs son of Sylvester Briggs (8), was born in Freetown, November 5, 1843. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Pierce Academy at Middleborough, Massachusetts, when J. W. P. Jenks was principal. He then taught school for a short time in Freetown, afterward was elected on the school board and was chairman six years, but concluded that he preferred a business career and accepted a partnership in his father's business under the firm name of S. Briggs & Son. About six years later Chester W. Briggs, who is not known to be a relative, purchased the interests of the senior partner and the name became S. R. Briggs & Co. The business was removed from Assonet to Boston some eight years later and located in 1874 on Purchase street. Mr. Briggs remained in the hide and leather business until 1891, and since then he has devoted his attention to the banking business and caring for his investments. Mr. Briggs is a Republican in politics.

He has always nobly and generously responded to the calls of the church, Young Men's Christian Association, Hospital, Associated Charities, Home for the Aged, and other organizations in Boston and Somerville. He married July 24, 1874, Ellen P. Walker, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Williams) Walker. Children: 1. Lena, born at Berkeley, Massachusetts, November 3, 1870, educated in the public and high schools of Somerville, Massachusetts, student two years in Smith College, studied abroad under private tutors in Germany and Paris, France. She married, October, 1897, J. Edwards Porter, of Somerville; children: i. Randall E., born August 3, 1898; ii. Katrina Louisa, November 5, 1905. 2. Nellie May, born June 5, 1874, at Assonet, Massachusetts, educated at the public and high schools of Somerville, Lasell Seminary at Auburndale, and traveled abroad. Mr. Briggs and his family attend the Universalist church.

Harriet L. Briggs, sister of Sylvester R. Briggs, was educated in the public schools, Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire, and Charlestown Seminary. She taught school for ten years at Assonet, for one year at Berkeley, and since then, a period of about ten years, has been cashier and bookkeeper for the Congregational Publishing House. In March, 1904, Miss Briggs and her niece, Mrs. J. E. Porter, aforementioned, attended the World's

Fourth Sunday School Convention held at Jerusalem. They sailed from New York in the steamer "Grosser Hurfurst," of the North German Lloyd line, and visited Maderia, Gibraltar, Algiers, Malta, Athens, Constantinople, Smyrna and Ephesus, Beirut, Haifa and Mt. Carmel, taking an overland trip to Nazareth, Jaffa, Jerusalem, Jericho, the Jordan and Dead Sea, and returning visited Cairo, Naples and Rome.

---

Philip McDonald, father of McDONALD Daniel McDonald, was born at Torridon, Scotland, 1809, died 1896, in Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, whither he removed from his native place in June, 1836. He was accompanied by his wife, Annie (Frazer) McDonald, who was born at Strath-Gairloch, Scotland, died 1895, in Cape Breton. They took passage in the ship called "The Clansman," Captain Small commanding. Philip McDonald was a ship carpenter, which occupation he followed in Aberdeen, Scotland, and Cape Breton, Nova Scotia. in the former place working in a ship yard in which the famous clipper ships of Aberdeen were built, and in the latter working in the shipyards of Louisburg, principally repairing ships that came into that port. Mr. McDonald and his father-in-law, John Frazer, had a ship yard in Cape Breton and took contracts to build ships, John Frazer building the first vessel ever built at that place. He was a member of a family of ship carpenters in Cape Breton, and Mr. McDonald's two brothers were ship chandlers in Aberdeen, Scotland. John Frazer was born at Avenuee, Scotland, and his wife was a native of Red City, Scotland.

Mr. and Mrs. McDonald were the parents of nine children as follows: 1. Norman, who followed the sea for thirty-two years, served as mate, and retired from that occupation about 1887; he is now living in Somerville. 2. Mrs. Jane McKenzie, of Cape Breton. 3. Daniel, of whom later. 4. John, resides on the homestead in Cape Breton. 5. Annie, married a Mr. Monroe, and resides on the old homestead. 6. Duncan, owner of an orange grove in Olga, Florida. 7. Charles, resides in Seattle, Washington, unmarried. 8. Alexander, died in 1906. 9. D. J., went to India in 1894 as missionary under the Christian and Missionary Alliance of New York City, and died the following year of cholera at Akala, July 21, 1895. He graduated from Revere Loy College, May 23, 1894.

Daniel McDonald, son of Philip and Annie

(Frazer) McDonald, was born on Cape Breton Island, June 15, 1854. He attended the common schools of Cape Breton till between fourteen and fifteen years of age. He then left home and the dull port where he was born, ambitious to see the world, and he followed the sea as a sailor for four years, serving on coast vessels from Boston up to Halifax. He returned to his home in 1872, and learned the stone cutting trade at Bay View, completing his apprenticeship at Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, whither he removed. He engaged in business for himself November 14, 1875, in Malden, and has continued up to the present time. He cuts stone for buildings, also performs work on monuments, and to the stone cutting business he has allied the business of concreting, in which he became noted for the excellence of his work in manufacturing and laying concrete for foundations, walks and buildings. The fame of his work gave him the patronage of the city government of Malden and Everett, and the public buildings and grounds of these cities attest his excellence of workmanship. He is a member of the Centre Methodist Episcopal Church of Malden, and a Republican in politics.

Daniel McDonald married, October 23, 1882, Ellen Phinney, born February 6, 1855, on Stronach Mountain, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, daughter of Benjamin and Olivia (Sangster) Phinney. Benjamin Phinney was born in Granville, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, and his wife, Olivia (Sangster) Phinney, was born in Falmouth, and died about the year 1851. Elijah Phinney, father of Benjamin Phinney, was born in Connecticut, April, 1772, was a farmer and was also engaged in the tanning of leather on Stronach Mountain, where he had moved from Granville. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He married, April, 1796, Hepzibath Chesly, born April 25, 1773, daughter of Squire Chesly, of Granville. Their children were: Alvard, Lot, Elmer, Elijah, Sarah, Daniel, Harriet, Mary and Benjamin. Elijah Phinney died at the advanced age of ninety-two, and his wife passed away one year and nine months later. Children of Benjamin and Olivia (Sangster) Phinney: 1. Annie, married George Collins, now deceased; she is a resident of Burwick, Kings county, Nova Scotia. 2. Susie, deceased; she was the wife of Edwin Sawtelle, of Malden. 3. Maggie, married John Tregloan, whose death occurred at Los Angeles, California; he was the president of a mine in California. 4. John, died at Forest Glen, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia. 5. Leander, deceased, was a farmer

by occupation. 6. Eunice P., became the wife of Charles Waite. 7. Sarah B., second wife of Edwin Sawtelle, above mentioned. 8. Ella, Mrs. Fred Poplin, of Forest Grove, Oregon. 9. Ellen, aforementioned as the wife of Daniel McDonald.

Children of Daniel and Ellen (Phinney) McDonald were: 1. Norman Sangster, born in Malden, Massachusetts, August 5, 1883, died February 3, 1899; he was a pupil in the Malden public schools. 2. Annie May, born in Malden, January 3, 1884, died October 26, 1889. 3. Charles S., born in Malden, June 23, 1886, graduated at the Malden grammar school, and from the Massachusetts Nautical Training Schoolship "Enterprise" as a marine engineer in April, 1907, after having traveled around the world on the training ship and visiting the important parts of foreign centres. He then engaged in business with his father in Malden.

Mr. Benjamin Cleveland, the father of the modern antediluvians, was a good deacon, and composed a volume of hymns which are still in existence. The family were of strictly temperate and pious, and seven of their number, all who had arrived at adult age, were converted under the ministry of the Rev. Henry Alline, of Falmouth, the Whitefield of Nova Scotia. The numerous posterity of this family, with but slight exceptions, were all temperate. The following will show their respective names and ages: Ann (Mrs. Pitts), born May 2, 1755, died aged eighty-one. Roxalena (Mrs. Purdy), born January 23, 1757, died aged seventy-seven years and nine months. Martin Luther, born January 23, 1759, died aged eighty years and six months. Mary (Mrs. Johnson), born May 16, 1761, died aged seventy-eight years and six months. Olivia (Mrs. Fox), born February 23, 1763, died aged ninety-three years and nine months. Enoch, born September 14, 1765, died aged eighty-seven. Cynthia (Mrs. Moses), born November 9, 1767, died aged fifty-three. Eunice (Mrs. Sangster), born February 25, 1770, died aged eighty-six years and six months. Jerusha (Mrs. Neary), born March 29, 1773, died aged sixty-five. Sarah (Mrs. Coldwell), born November 16, 1775, died aged ninety-seven years and four months. Rev. Nathan, born November 16, 1775, died aged ninety-two. Aaron, born May 1, 1780, died aged eighty-eight years and six months. Their average age was eighty-one years, eight months.



The Rich family is of ancient English origin. As early as A. D. 1236 Edmund Rich was the archbishop of Canterbury. Baron Richard Rich, who was born in London in 1498, was a poor barrister of humble family who rose to fame, became a wealthy nobleman and founded the most powerful family in England. His sons were the earls of Warwick and Holland, famous and powerful. The former was president of the Plymouth council and admiral of the English navy.

(I) Richard Rich, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He appeared first in this country at Dover, later on Cape Cod, dying in 1692 in Eastham, Massachusetts. He bought land in Dover of Samuel Treworrey and wife Dorcas, who were from Cornwall, England, by deed dated November 6, 1674. Philip Demon or Dimon, of Dover Neck, who died June, 1676, in his will dated May, 1676, mentions Richard Rich, his kinsman, and his son Evans as executors. Mr. Rich was a man of position, property and influence, as shown by his record and by his marriage with Sarah Roberts, daughter of Governor Thomas Roberts. His only child known was Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard Rich, son of Richard Rich (I), was born about 1640, perhaps in England. He was a resident of Eastham, Massachusetts, in 1665, and was taxed there in 1671 and admitted a freeman August 23, 1681. Children, born at Eastham: 1. John, born 1665, married Mary Treat, daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat. 2. Thomas, removed to Connecticut or New York. 3. Richard, born 1674, died May 3, 1743; resided in Truro. 4. Samuel, born 1684, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married Samuel Treat, son of Rev. Samuel. 6. Lydia. 7. Joseph, voter at Eastham in 1695.

(III) Samuel Rich, son of Richard Rich (2), was born in Eastham, Massachusetts, 1684, died 1754. He was tithingman in Eastham in 1711. He resided at Truro. He married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Bethia ———. His first six children were baptized in the Truro church at the same date, September 11, 1720. Children: 1. Hannah. 2. Samuel, Jr. 3. Lemuel, born about 1705, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Sarah. 6. Jemima. 7. Deliverance, married Jonathan Collins. 8. Jerusha, married Lieutenant Hugh Paine. 9. Dinah, baptized April 1, 1722, married George Lewis. 10. Mary, baptized November 24, 1724, married Elkanah Paine. Children of Samuel and Bethia, his

second wife: 11. Ezekiel, baptized November 29, 1728. 12. Ebenezer, baptized April 26, 1730, married Ruth Paine. 13. Lydia, baptized November 7, 1731. 14. Ruth, baptized May 13, 1733. 15. Bethia, baptized January 11, 1736, married Nicholas Sparks. 16. Aquila, baptized June 11, 1738. 17. Lydia, baptized July 5, 1741. 18. Samuel, baptized May 8, 1743. 19. Rachel, baptized February 17, 1745, married Jonah Stevens. 20. Apollos, baptized November 30, 1746, married Abigail Collins and removed to Ware, Massachusetts. 21. John, baptized November 5, 1749. Three others whose baptisms were not found, perhaps died young, as all accounts give the number of his remarkable family as twenty-four.

(IV) Lemuel Rich, son of Samuel Rich (3), was born at Truro, Massachusetts, about 1705, and was baptized September 11, 1720, with six brothers and sisters. He died in 1791 at Gorham, Maine, aged about ninety years. He removed to Gorham before 1766. He was a Freewill Baptist in religion, and his name appears on the list of those exempted from paying rates to support the Congregational church. Also his sons Barnabas and Ezekiel. Children, baptized at Truro, Cape Cod, Massachusetts: 1. Lemuel, Jr., born 1736, baptized August 29, 1736; had six children. 2. Elizabeth, baptized April 24, 1737. 3. Ezekiel, baptized January 14, 1739, married Sarah Stevens, daughter of Benjamin; had eleven children 1765 to 1788 at Gorham, Maine. 4. Sampson, baptized November 23, 1740. 5. Deliverance, baptized March 20, 1743, married, October 6, 1765, James McCallister. 6. Martha, baptized December 2, 1744, married, October, 1763, Jonathan Sawyer. 7. Zephaniah, born 1746, had seven children in Gorham, Maine. 8. James, baptized April 2, 1749, mentioned below. 9. Amos, married Eunice Woodman and had seven children. 10. Barnabas, married at Gorham, June 28, 1779, Lydia Brown.

(V) James Rich, son of Lemuel Rich (4), was born in Truro, Massachusetts, in 1749, and was baptized there April 2, 1749. He removed with his father to Gorham, Maine. The family was there in 1765, perhaps several years earlier. James Rich was a seaman on the ship "Protector," Captain John Foster Williams, in the Revolution; also in the brigantine "Tyrannicide," commanded by Captain John Cathcart, in 1779. Joel Rich, of Gorham, was also a soldier in the Revolution. The residence of James Rich is not given in the Revolutionary rolls, however. James

married (intentions dated May 3, 1775) Abigail Stevens, of Gorham, born 1753, daughter of Nathaniel Stevens, who was with his brother, Benjamin Stevens, among the earliest settlers in Gorham before the old French War of 1746. Children, born at Gorham: 1. Robert, born February 4, 1776. 2. Mary, February 15, 1778. 3. Abigail, April 23, 1780. 4. Joseph, June 17, 1782, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Rich, son of James Rich (5), was born June 17, 1782, at Gorham, Maine. He removed to Thorndike, a town set off from Lincoln Plantation in Waldo county, Maine. He married Lydia F. Farwell, of Unity, Maine, daughter of Henry Farwell, and half-sister of Hon. Nathan A. Farwell, late of Rockland, Maine, formerly United States senator. They had twelve children, among whom was Raymond S., mentioned below.

(VII) Raymond S. Rich, son of Joseph Rich (6), was born in Thorndike, Maine, in 1809. He was almost a giant physically, six feet four inches in height and weighing two hundred and eighty pounds. He had an excellent education and exceptional ability. He was for more than forty years justice of the peace in quorum and trial justice. He represented his district in the general court, and was a member of the governor's council during the Civil war in the administrations of Governors Washburn and Cony of Maine. He held nearly every town office at various times. He spent the latter part of his life in settling estates, examining titles and doing various other legal work. He married Eleanor Jane Grant, born April 16, 1819, daughter of Parker Grant, of Prospect, Maine. They had seven sons and two daughters, among whom was Frank Urbanus, born July 18, 1857, mentioned below.

(VIII) Frank Urbanus Rich, M. D., son of Raymond S. Rich (7), was born in Thorndike, Maine, July 18, 1857. His early education was obtained in the district schools of his native town, working during his youth on his father's farm. At the age of fourteen he entered Freedom Academy and later China Academy. At the age of eighteen he had charge of the commercial department and penmanship in the Oak Grove Seminary at Vassalborough, the only Friends' School, in Maine. At about the same time he began to study medicine while teaching under the guidance of a practising physician at North Vassalborough. Subsequently he entered the medical department of the University of Vermont, at Burlington, and was graduated in

1880 with the degree of M. D., being the vice-president of his class. In July following his graduation he began to practise in Maynard, Massachusetts, where he has continued to the present time to enjoy a large and varied practise. He has been member and chairman of the board of health. He is a member of Charles A. Welch Lodge of Free Masons of Maynard; Walden Royal Arch Chapter of Concord; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Boston; a charter member and second noble grand of the Maynard Lodge of Odd Fellows; a member of Waltham Encampment, Odd Fellows; charter member of Assabet Council, Royal Arcanum, and its examining physician; charter member of Court Maynard, Ancient Order of Foresters and its court physician; member of Magdalene Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, and Mizpah Lodge of the Daughters of Rebekah. Dr. Rich is a Republican in politics, but has not had the time for a public career.

He married, December 24, 1883, Minnie Bard Newcomb, of Maynard, daughter of Henry and Olivia Augusta (Potter) Newcomb. Her family lived at Maynard, Barre and Concord, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ethel B., born at Maynard, April 21, 1886, graduate of the Concord high school, now training as a nurse in the Waltham Hospital. 2. Robert Raymond, born at Maynard, January 6, 1891, student in the Concord high school. 3. Gertrude, born at Maynard, May 5, 1893.

---

(I) Dennis Murphy was born MURPHY in county Cork, Ireland, about 1788, lived and died there. Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(II) John Murphy, son of Dennis Murphy (1), was born in Cannovee, county Cork, Ireland, in 1818, and died in 1877. He married Mary Cotter, who was born in Bantry, in the same county, also in 1818, and died in 1893 at the ripe age of seventy-five years. Among their children was Dennis, mentioned below.

(III) Dennis Murphy, son of John Murphy (2), was born in Coachford, county Cork, Ireland, January 1, 1841, and died in Lowell, October 8, 1902. He received his early education in the national schools of his native land. At the age of twenty-one he left home and found employment in the Merchants' Exchange in Liverpool, England. After working there some five years he determined to make his home in America and in 1868 settled in Lowell, Massachusetts. He was employed







*Thos. Murphy*



during his first year in this city by John Butcher as gardener. During the next five years he worked for the firm of Winter & Smith, marble cutters, on Central street. In 1875 he struck out for himself in the shipping business, in which he had had some experience in Liverpool and he made rapid advancement in his business, representing after a short time all the principal trans-Atlantic steamship lines, the Cunard, White Star, American, Allan, French, German and Italian companies. He built up a large banking business as well, issuing drafts on all foreign countries. Mr. Murphy achieved an enviable position among the men of influence and financial standing in the city of Lowell. His uprightness in business was the foundation of his well-earned fortune, and his integrity inspired the confidence of his townsmen of every walk in life. He was a director of the Lowell Trust Company, a trustee of the Washington Savings Institution. In politics Mr. Murphy was an influential Democrat, not active in the sense of seeking public honors, but alive to his duty as a citizen and with firm convictions on the political issues and public questions of his day. He was nominated by his party for the office of alderman of the city of Lowell, a tribute to his worth. In religion Mr. Murphy was a faithful Roman Catholic, a liberal supporter of St. Peter's Church and a regular attendant upon its services. He was one of the strongest men of the parish. He was a member of the Knights of Columbus.

He married, in February, 1868, Margaret Quigley, in Liverpool, just before sailing for America. Children: 1. John M. 2. Dennis J. 3. Thomas H., all mentioned below. 4. Mary E., born in 1874. 5. Edward M., mentioned below. 6. Francis, born in 1878. 7. Frederick P., mentioned below.

(IV) John M. Murphy, son of Dennis Murphy (3), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 15, 1868. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city. After leaving school he became associated with his father in business, and when his father died he took charge of the steamship agency and has since conducted it in connection with a thriving business in stationery. He represents in Lowell every trans-Atlantic line of steamships, and has a money order department for all foreign countries. He is well known among all classes of his fellow citizens and highly esteemed in both social and business circles. In politics Mr. Murphy is an active Democrat and assists to the extent of his power the candidates and principles of his

party. He is a member of Lowell Council No. 72, Knights of Columbus; a parishioner of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church of Lowell, to which he gives liberal support.

He married, October 1, 1902, Annie G. Rafferty, daughter of John and Mary Rafferty, of Lowell. They have one child, John, born June 15, 1904.

(IV) Dennis J. Murphy, son of Dennis Murphy (3), was born in Lowell, May 17, 1870. He attended the public and high schools of Lowell, where he fitted for college, entering the College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, Massachusetts, in 1889, and graduating in 1894. He chose the law for his profession and studied it at Boston University Law School, where he was graduated with honors in 1897. He was admitted to the bar the same year and began at once to practice his profession in his native city. He has established an excellent business and ranks among the most promising members of the Middlesex bar. In politics Mr. Murphy is a Democrat and active in the party councils. He served for six years on the school board of Lowell. He is a member of the Massachusetts Bar Association, of the Knights of Columbus, of the Foresters of America, of Knights of Honor, of the Alpine and Washington clubs of Lowell. He is a member of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church of Lowell.

(IV) Thomas H. Murphy, son of Dennis Murphy (3), was born in Lowell, May 18, 1872. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city. When he left school he accepted a position as messenger with the Lowell Trust Company. He was promoted in due season to the position of book-keeper and finally teller. He was chosen actuary of the Lowell Trust Company and filled that responsible position with credit until he resigned to become treasurer of the Washington Savings Institution of Lowell, his present position. He is highly respected by all the citizens of Lowell, especially those who know him best, in financial and banking circles, and his associates confidently predict a bright future for him. Mr. Murphy is a Democrat in politics, although not active in partisan politics. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, of the Washington Club of Lowell and is honorary member of the Alpine Club. He resides in the parish of the Roman Catholic church of the Immaculate Conception and is loyal to the religious faith of his ancestors, and a liberal supporter of his church. He married, October 15, 1901, Alice L. Downing, of Boston. She is the daughter of William J.

Downing. They' have onè child, Virginia Clare, born August 12, 1902.

(IV) Dr. Edward M. Murphy, son of Dennis Murphy (3), was born in Lowell, June 13, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell and at Tufts Medical School, from which he was graduated with honors in 1903. He opened an office in Lowell and immediately began the practice of his profession. He has already an extensive practice and is deemed one of the most promising of the younger doctors of the city. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and the American Medical Association. He is the medical examiner of the Boston Mutual Life Insurance Company for Lowell and vicinity. In politics he is a Democrat; in religion a Catholic. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Order of Eagles, the Foresters and the Washington Club. He is unmarried and lives at home with his mother.

(IV) Frederick P. Murphy, M. D., son of Dennis Murphy (3), was born in Lowell, October 7, 1880. He attended the public and high schools of Lowell and studied medicine in Tufts College, from the medical school of which he graduated with honors in 1905. He received an appointment on the hospital staff at St. James Hospital of Lowell and remained in this position eighteen months. He then took a post-graduate course of study at Rotunda College, Dublin, famous as the oldest college of medicine in the world. He then served for three months on the staff of the great Armonde Hospital in London. He settled down to practice in his native city. An interesting fact in connection with his service in the London hospital is that his mother's mother was a head nurse in that institution when a young woman. Dr. Murphy is a Democrat in politics, and a member of St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church. He is a member also of the North Middlesex District Medical Society, Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the Alpha Kappa Kappa college fraternity and of the Y. M. C. I.

Christian Osterman was  
OSTERMAN born in Sweden and lived and died there. He was a farmer. He married Pella Anderson, who was born in 1826 and died July 9, 1906. Children: Charles, John, Annie, Aaron, born September 16, 1857, mentioned below; Betty, Peter.

(II) Aaron Osterman, son of Christian Osterman (I), was born in Sweden, September

16, 1857. He was educated in the schools of his native place and during his youth was employed on a farm. At the age of seventeen he left his home to seek his fortune in the new world. He came to Boston and immediately found employment at Tewksbury as a delivery clerk on a milk route. He learned the business and after seven years bought it of his employer and also his present farm in Tewksbury. He has a large dairy, keeping about forty head of cattle and breeding his own registered cattle. Though he has but sixty acres of land he has brought it to such a high state of cultivation that he has hay to sell besides caring for his own stock. His milk route has flourished, not only because of the high grade cows and up-to-date methods of his dairy and farm, but because of the faithful and conscientious service given to his patrons, the accommodation and courtesy shown his customers. He has remodeled his residence and introduced modern improvements, and has introduced the latest devices in his barns and the modern machinery for cultivating his farm. In the thirty years that Mr. Osterman has lived in Tewksbury he has won and deserved the admiration and esteem of his neighbors and townsmen. His good judgment is respected and his success is pleasing to all who know him.

He married, December 5, 1885, Bena Johnson or Johanson, who was born in Sweden, June 8, 1865, daughter of John and Agnate (Pearson) Johanson. Her parents were married in Sweden, March, 1854; their children: i. Johanna Petronella Johanson, born April 19, 1855; ii. Carl August Johanson, born January 7, 1857; iii. Araria Johanson, born December 31, 1859; iv. Johan Alfred Johanson, born May 8, 1863; v. Bena Johanson, born June 8, 1865; vi. Caroline Johanson, born September 30, 1868. Her grandfather was Peter Johanson. Her parents lived and died in their native land. Children of Aaron and Bena (Johanson) Osterman: 1. Frederic Arthur, born September 24, 1891. 2. Alice, born April 27, 1892. 3. Agnes, born December 18, 1894. 4. Edwin, born October 4, 1896. 5. Lucella, born January 24, 1898. 6. Algot, born September 30, 1901. 7. Olga, born July 27, 1903.

James Stott, one of the several heads of families of this surname who settled in the early and middle parts of the nineteenth century, 1841, in Lowell, Massachusetts, and vicinity, all coming from Rochdale, England, was born there



about 1795, died in Lowell, 1850. He was a brother of Charles Stott, who settled in Lowell, father of Major Charles A. Stott (See sketch). He brought his son James with him and made his home in Lowell, working at his trade as carder in the Belvidere Woolen Mill, of which his brother was the agent, and continued in this position until his death at the age of fifty-five years. He married ——— Crabtree. Children: Thomas, Ann, Mary, James, mentioned below.

(II) James Stott, son of James Stott (I), was born in England, December 11, 1825, at Rochdale. He began to work in the mills at the age of nine years, but after coming to America he attended the public schools of Lowell and graduated from the grammar school, then went to high school two years, 1843-44. He then went to work in the mills at Saugus, Massachusetts, and in the first three years saved enough money to pay his expenses one year at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. Upon the advice of his uncle, Charles Stott, of Lowell, he entered the Bay State Mills at Lawrence as a wool sorter, and a few months later came to work in the Middlesex Mills of Lowell, where he continued for three years. Then he had the cold fever and left his position to go to California, where for five years he was mining and prospecting. He then bought a ranch in the San Joaquin valley, California, and engaged in the business of stockraising. Later he bought a half-interest in a hotel at Springfield, California, 1854-55. The firm ran the hotel without a bar in the days when temperance hotels were novelties, even in the east. He sold out to his partner after some time and returned to Lowell as assistant forwarding clerk for J. C. Ayer, one year, 1856 and spring 1857, and entered the Talbot Mills at Billerica, which were built in 1857. Mr. Stott engaged as superintendent of the Talbot Mills, and in 1862 succeeded Charles Stott, assuming full charge, when the Talbot Brothers (C. P. and Thomas) assumed full control, until 1894, when he retired. Since then he and his wife have been living in their home in Billerica, not a stone's throw from the mills in which he was employed so many years. He is a Republican in politics, and has been a member of the school committee of Billerica. He attends the Baptist church. Mr. Stott is universally respected and esteemed for his sterling character and excellent qualities.

He married, in 1856, Hannah Burt, of Dracut, Massachusetts, daughter of Seth and Hannah (Fry) Burt, of Andover, Massachus-

etts. Children: 1. Josephine E., born Lowell, September 26, 1857, died July 3, 1876. 2. Hannah L., born September 18, 1859, married, November 16, 1887, George H. W. Whiteside, of Lowell. 3. Harriet A., born August 30, 1861, married Henry H. Austin, of Webster, New Hampshire; now a civil engineer of Boston. Two children: i. Herbert Stott, born November 19, 1892; ii. Naomi, born August 28, 1894. 4. James W., born September 13, 1863, died August 11, 1888.

---

Dennis O'Keefe was born in O'KEEFE Ireland, 1860. He comes of an ancient and respectable family dating back to the early history of his native land. His father and ancestors were farmers. He received a common school education, and at the early age of thirteen came to this country. He went to work first at Concord, Massachusetts, on a farm and learned the business of market gardening. A few years later he became head gardener on one of the finest estates in the old town of Bedford, adjoining Concord, and held this place with much success and credit for a period of three years. From his first savings he bought a small farm in Billerica, Massachusetts, and went there to live. At first he worked out on various estates requiring the services of a skilled gardener, but later devoted his time to his own gardening. He has one of the handsomest gardens in a territory noted for its market gardens and horticulture. His home, which stands some fifty yards from the road, is the background for a fine bit of landscape gardening. Mr. O'Keefe is well known and greatly respected by all his neighbors. It was he who planted the tree to the memory of Asia Pollard. This beautiful tree has flourished and is a source of pride to all the village. It bears an appropriate inscription to the memory of Asia Pollard and is at the same time a memorial to Mr. O'Keefe's thoughtfulness and to that of Mrs. Luther Fauthness, who has the credit of suggesting it to Mr. O'Keefe. Mr. O'Keefe and family are faithful and liberal supporters of the Roman Catholic church of their parish.

He married Mary Kinnvan, born 1856, daughter of David Kinnvan, a farmer of Bedford, Massachusetts, owner of the old Pollard homestead with its memories of the Colonial days, of the famous visit of Washington. Children: 1. Mary Florence, died at the age of twenty-seven. 2. Helen Frances, married Ar-

thur Gowan, of Washington, D. C., an electrician. 3. Louis J., died at the age of thirty. 4. Albert C., died at the age of twenty.

Thomas Mitchell, immigrant MITCHELL ancestor, born in England or Scotland, in 1627, settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, was probably son of Thomas Mitchell, of Charlestown, who was admitted to the church with his wife Anne, June 11, 1636, and was a deputy to the general court in 1648. Matthew Mitchell, who also settled in Charlestown, came in the ship "James," from Bristol, England, with Richard Mather, and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, of which he was one of the founders in 1636. The elder Thomas Mitchell died 1677, and administration was granted to his widow Anne. The younger Thomas Mitchell (1), died September 1, 1709, and his gravestone at Malden gives his age as eighty-one years ten months. He lived on the Mystic side (Malden) and for a time at Pemaquid, Maine, where he was an inhabitant in 1675, probably returning to Malden on account of the Narragansett war. He married, November, 1655, Mary Molton, born 1635, died January 7, 1711-12, aged seventy-six (gravestone at Malden). He is on the list of tithes 1677-8 at Charlestown. His wife Mary, under a power of attorney, deeded to daughter Mary Ellis all his land in Charlestown and Malden. Her estate was administered by her grandson, Thomas Mitchell, appointed May 23, 1719. Children (according to the "History of Charlestown"): 1. Andrew, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married, 1675, William Ellis. 3. Thomas, born August 15, 1660, at Charlestown. 4. John, born July 29, 1664. 5. Abijah, born October 23, 1666. 6. Caleb, born January 17, 1671; died before 1703.

(II) Andrew Mitchell, son of Thomas Mitchell (1), was born about 1662, in Charlestown. He was a brickmaker by trade. He owned the covenant in the Charlestown church December 2, 1688. He married, at Charlestown, November 12, 1686, and his wife was admitted to the church February 23, 1700-01. He bought land in Charlestown of T. Willis in 1687. For a time he lived at Haverhill, for he was living there in 1701, when he sold land in Charlestown to D. Jeffreys, fourteen acres. Probably the younger children were born in Haverhill. Children: 1. Mary, born July 26, 1687, baptized December 2, 1688. 2. Abigail, born February 13, 1688-9. 3. Sarah, born November 2, 1690, baptized

January 7, 1693-4. 4. Andrew, born January 25, 1693-4; mentioned below. 5. James, born January 11, 1695-6. 6. Elizabeth, baptized January 7, 1697-8. 7. Philip, born September 11, 1699, baptized March 9, 1701. 8. Jane, married George Russell (see Worcester deeds). 9. Moses, settled in Wenham; removed to Lunenburg, Massachusetts, where he died December 18, 1779, aged eighty-two; was one of the largest taxpayers of Lunenburg; had negro servants Peter and Abraham, born at Lunenburg, 1746 and 1753; married at Wenham, December 10, 1723, Margaret Knowlton, and had children Elizabeth and Joseph, who died young at Wenham. 10. Robert, admitted to the church at Lunenburg in 1734; taxed there 1733 to 1746; married May 10, 1744, Alice Harris of Lancaster; estate divided in quarters by will dated December 25, 1740, to wife Alice, brother Moses, brother Andrew, sister Jane Richards.

(III) Andrew Mitchell, son of Andrew Mitchell (2), was born in Charlestown, January 25, 1693-4. He was a cordwainer by trade. In 1730 he was of Sudbury, but removed that year to Lunenburg, before that town was incorporated, buying a farm of Samuel Woods, of Groton, near the Boardman farm in Lunenburg, on Catteconomung brook, consisting of fifty-five acres, adjoining land of William Wallis, by deed November 6, 1730. Andrew and Robert Mitchell were the first of the three brothers who settled in Lunenburg. Moses Mitchell, who was in Wenham, came in 1737, buying of his two brothers the third part of the stream running through their land in Lunenburg "where we now live together," with convenience to build a mill or mills, by deed April 7, 1737. We find no children of Moses, and the will of Robert mentions none, though a Robert Mitchell Jr. had a guardian appointed July 17, 1749, (he was then aged three); another guardian in 1759, (then aged over fourteen.) Very likely this Robert Jr. was born after Robert Sr. made his will. Andrew had a son and daughter. Esther, his daughter, and her husband, Mitchell Richards, quitclaimed their right in the estate of their father, Andrew Mitchell, December 4, 1761. His widow Martha was administratrix. Children, born at Lunenburg: 1. Jane, born February 14, 1723-4; married George Russell. 2. Ruth, born July 19, 1726; married ——— Moore. 3. Martha, born January 19, 1727-8. 4. Elizabeth, born December 12, 1729; married John Richards. 5. Susannah, born December 27, 1731; married Samuel Russell. 6. Hannah, born September



15, 1734. 7. Andrew, born January 18, 1738; mentioned below. 8. Esther, born October 15, 1740; married Mitchell Richards and lived in Shirley, Massachusetts. 9. Mary, born July 18, 1745.

(IV) Andrew Mitchell, son of Andrew Mitchell (3), was born in Lunenburg, January 18, 1738, and died at Temple, Maine. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain George Kimball's company, on the Lexington alarm. He married first, Dorcas Nelson, of Rowley, by whom he had no children. He married second, October 26, 1776, Roxanna McDonnell, of Hollis, New Hampshire, and they had eight children, among them Jonas, born April 8, 1787, died 1796; Andrew, mentioned below.

(V) Andrew Mitchell, son of Andrew Mitchell (4), was born about 1780, and settled in Temple, Maine. Children: 1. David, born about February 27, 1813. 2. Jonas, mentioned below. John, Luther, Eliza, Susan and Lucy.

(VI) Jonas Mitchell, son of Andrew Mitchell (5), was born in Lunenburg, in 1815, and died in 1882. He removed to Temple, Maine, where he became a well-to-do farmer and prominent citizen, and represented his district in the legislature. He married Myra Campbell, daughter of Moses W. Campbell of Haverhill, New Hampshire, and they had five children: 1. Myra Abby, born 1833; married Reuben Fenderson, of Wilton, Maine. 2. Jonas Alexander, born 1835. 3. Moses C., born January 27, 1838; mentioned below. 4. Marcus M., born January 10, 1840; enlisted in the Fifty-first Massachusetts Regiment in the civil war, and died in service. 5. Henry H., born 1850.

(VII) Moses Campbell Mitchell, son of Jonas Mitchell (6), was born in Temple, Maine, January 27, 1838. During his boyhood, which he passed on his father's farm in his native town, he attended the public schools and later entered Colby College at Waterville, Maine, from which he graduated in the class of 1862, A. B. and in 1864 received the degree of A. M. from the same institution. He began to teach school at the age of sixteen, and paid his own expenses through college. Among his classmates were Richard Shannon, of New York, a noted builder and promoter of the Brazilian railroad system, and Professor E. W. Hall, now of the faculty at Colby College. A large proportion of the men of his class enlisted in the civil war and many of them gave their lives for the Union.

Mr. Mitchell taught in the high school at

Farmington, Maine, two years; in the Pratt Free School at Middleborough, Massachusetts, four years; then was principal of the Wilton Academy two years, and later of Duke's County Academy, Martha's Vineyard, ten years. He established his own school on Martha's Vineyard in 1870, in the town of West Tisbury, beginning his first term with a single pupil, and at the end of ten years had a dozen. In January, 1880, he removed to Billerica, bringing with him the eight pupils then registered in his school, and hiring a dwelling house for use as a school and dormitory. The school grew, and later in the year he bought the old Billerica hotel and altered the building to suit the needs of his school. The building was lost by fire January 11, 1888, and for the remainder of the year his school occupied the vestry of the Unitarian church, kindly offered by the Unitarian society. In the same year the present school building was erected at a cost of \$25,000 and opened with thirty pupils, the number soon increasing to forty, the limit of its capacity. This school building was designed expressly for the school, and is believed to be the first and only building originally designed for a home school for boys in New England, most if not all similar schools having old buildings remodeled for their use. The first floor contains the office, sitting rooms, parlors, dining rooms; the second floor is the dormitory, each room accommodating two students. Careful attention was given the plumbing, ventilation and all sanitary arrangements, and every effort exerted to make the home healthy, attractive and comfortable. The extensive grounds afford ample room for athletic sports, such as base ball, foot-ball and tennis. Fishing, swimming and rowing are excellent. A well-equipped gymnasium provides for winter exercise and training. Provision is made for military training also. Boys are admitted between the ages of six and fifteen. Two parallel courses are provided—classical and English, as they are called—and special attention is given to fitting students for college and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. The school has a manual training department and good laboratory equipment. The students publish the *M. B. S. Echo*, affording excellent experience to the editors, entertainment to the students and their friends, and disseminating information about the school. In addition to those subjects taught in the public schools, the boys are also taught some of the graces and accomplishments of life, fitting them to enter the best society with credit to themselves and their families. Instruction is given in dancing,

music and elocution. The school table is supplied largely from the farm connected with the school. Some twenty teachers are employed in the various departments, yet the school membership is now limited to sixty boys. The students come from all sections of the country. It is unsectarian and many religious denominations are represented among the students.

Mr. Mitchell is a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell, (Masons). He attends the Unitarian church, and in politics is a Republican. He has had few interests outside the school, which owes its success chiefly to his energy, foresight and executive ability. His constant and most judicious assistant in building up the school and maintaining its high standard has been his wife. Mr. Mitchell, married, July 26, 1876, Mary C. Hanson, daughter of Samuel Hanson, of Boston, a merchant who comes of an old New England family. Their only child is Alexander Henry, who was born May 7, 1878, graduated at the Mitchell Boys' School and at Colby College, in the class of 1902. He married Marion Hall, a graduate of the same class as with himself (Colby College, 1902), daughter of Prof. E. W. Hall, Colby College, Waterville, Maine. They have two children: 1. Donald Campbell Mitchell, born July 28, 1904. 2. Mary H., born February 22, 1908. Alexander Henry Mitchell is now associated with his father as head master of the school, and has been a very successful teacher.

---

Ernst Flentje, of Cambridge, FLENTJE Massachusetts, widely known as a business man of ability and sterling integrity, actively engaged in all good work and benevolent institutions of the community, and who commands the esteem of his fellow-citizens, with whom he is identified in every public enterprise of importance, is a native of Hanover, Germany, born January 20, 1856. He is a son of Frederick and Louisa (Brougeman) Flentje, the former of whom was a dealer of live stock in Hanover.

Ernst Flentje was reared and educated in his native land, and when twenty-five years of age immigrated to the United States, landing in New York City. He was the first member of his family to leave Germany, and since then has been the means of bringing to this country three of his brothers and a nephew, the latter of whom now (1907) resides with him. Ernst Flentje secured employment in the provision business at Provi-

dence, Rhode Island, and later removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he has since resided, being the owner of a beautiful and attractive home, equipped with all modern conveniences for the comfort of its inmates. For two years following his removal to Cambridge, Mr. Flentje served as an employee, and then began, in a small way, the business of importing sausage casings from Russia, which he sold at retail in a small store. The business, under his skillful management, expanded continually, and in a short space of time he supplied the retail trade with his imported casings, and subsequently the large provision dealers and sausage manufacturers, and in due course of time became the largest wholesale dealer in and exporter and importer of that commodity in this country. He invested his profits in real estate in the city of Cambridge, and in 1907 his holdings became so extensive and valuable that they demanded more of his time and attention, and accordingly he disposed of his business interest and retired from the busy marts of trade. He is one of the leading and influential citizens of Cambridge, and can be justly termed a self-made man, as he started out on the journey of life with little save his own energetic and industrious disposition, but by means of his sterling qualities has succeeded in making a good position for himself both in a financial and social way. He is a member of the Harugari Lodge, a German benevolent society, and takes a brotherly interest in his countrymen, who like himself, come to the United States to make a home and gain a fortune, and especially in those less fortunate who need encouragement and help in their struggles to gain a footing in the rush of business competition.

Mr. Flentje married, November 7, 1886, Ella, daughter of Robert and Mary (Libby) Weitze, of East Cambridge. Two children were the issue of this union: Harold, born September 2, 1887, died at the age of eleven months; Leslie, born March 17, 1891. The family reside at No. 1643 Cambridge street, corner of Trowbridge street, one of the finest residential sections of the University City.

---

(1) John Stott, Sr., was born in STOTT Rochdale, Lancashire, England. He was educated there in the common schools, and learned the machinist's trade. He rose to the position of head mechanic in a large mill in his native town. He was a man of sterling character and agreeable





RESIDENCE OF ERNST FLENTJE  
CAMBRIDGE STREET, CAMBRIDGE





manner, enjoying the friendship of all his townsmen. He died at Rochdale where he spent all his active years. He married Ann Clegg, a native of Lancashire. She died in 1851. Children: Elizabeth, Mary, Sarah, Harriet, John, Jr., mentioned below.

(II) John Stott, son of John Stott (I), was born in Rochdale, Lancashire, England, March 5, 1835, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 6, 1892. He was educated in the Rochdale schools, and learned the trade of cooper after coming to America. He came to America in 1849 when fourteen years of age. The trip took six weeks on the Atlantic in a sailing vessel. He made his home in Lowell, Massachusetts, and secured a clerkship in the Lowell post office. After a few years he took a position as clerk in the Belvidere Mills and rose to the position of paymaster and finally to the superintendency of the entire mill, a position he filled with conspicuous ability and credit until his death. He won a high reputation for executive ability and force of character. He was a typical self-made man, winning success in the face of many difficulties and obstacles. He was an active and earnest Republican. The only public office he accepted, however, was that of member of the Lowell common council. He was president of Lowell water board from 1889 to 1892; director of Public Library; was a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Knights of Honor and Oberlin Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Lowell, also Monomake Camp. He was an active member of the High Street Congregational church.

He married, April 12, 1860, Alice A. Parker, born April 1, 1836, daughter of Stephen J. and Almira (Wallace) Parker. Mrs. Stott survives her husband and resides in Lowell, and she is greatly esteemed and loved by all who know her. Their only child was Annie M., married E. G. Walker, of Lowell, September 14, 1892; no issue.

Charles Stott, who for forty-six years, as owner or manager of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, acquired a very high and very honorable reputation among the textile manufacturers of this country, was a man of decided character and strong convictions. He was thoroughly democratic in manners, dress and speech, and devoted his attention almost exclusively to his business. It is said that when age had rendered him too infirm to move with his wonted activity from room to room in his mills it was his delight to sit for long hours near some new and curious machine to ad-

mire the skill of its construction and the beauty of its operation.

He was born August 21, 1799, at Rochdale, a parliamentary borough in Lancashire, England, famed even in the days of Queen Elizabeth for its manufacture of woollen goods. His parents being in humble life, he was at the early age of seven years put to work in a woollen mill, in which the labor was so hard and confining as to leave him scant time for study and school. The hours of labor extended from five in the morning to nine in the evening. When the years of manhood came, his ambition prompted him to leave the ranks of the day laborers and begin business on his own account. But fortune did not smile upon him in England, and at the age of twenty-seven years, he resolved to begin life anew in America. In 1826 he landed in Boston with two shillings in his pocket as his total capital. One of these shillings he kept through life as a souvenir of his early struggles, and his son, Hon. Charles A. Stott, received it at his death.

Mr. Stott first found employment in manufactory at Andover, Massachusetts. In 1828, with three associates, he began to operate the Merrimack Mills in Dracut, Massachusetts. After seven years in this business he became in 1835 agent of the Belvidere Woolen Mills, then owned by Farnsworth, Baker & Hill, Lowell. He married Sarah MacAdams. Their only child was Charles Adams, born August 18, 1835, mentioned below.

Hon. Charles Adams Stott, son of Charles Stott, descended from a sturdy and respectable English ancestry, was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, August 18, 1835. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell, graduating from the high school. His first occupation was as clerk in the hardware store of Burbank & Chase, and then for one year was a clerk in the counting room of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company. In 1856 he went to work in the Belvidere Woolen Mills as clerk and paymaster, serving in that position until the death of his father in 1882, when he succeeded him as agent and treasurer of the corporation. He also conducted the Stirling Mills for eight years; these were built by his father and eventually sold to a corporation.

Previous to the Civil war Mr. Stott was captain of Company H, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and when that regiment was mustered into service he

was commissioned major and served his nine months term of enlistment under Colonel A. S. Follansbee, at Suffolk, Virginia.

Mr. Stott is a member of the High Street Congregational Church. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, with which he has been connected since 1857, having received his degrees in Pentucket Lodge. He is now affiliated with Kilwinning Lodge; Mount Horeb Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Anasuerus Council and Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-third degree; and is past commander of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and past grand commander of the Grand Commandery, Knights Templar, of Massachusetts and Rhode Island; member of the Massachusetts Commandery, Loyal Legion; of post No. 42, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he was commander in 1874-75; and member of The Club of Lowell, the Board of Trade, the National Association of Wool Manufacturers, president of the Home Market Club of Boston, director of the Prescott National Bank of Lowell, and president of the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Lowell.

In politics he is a Republican; he has taken an active part in both state and city politics, and has rendered valuable service in many official positions. For many years he has held a place in public estimation that enabled him to exert a large and beneficial influence in the city of Lowell. He was a member of the common council in 1859-60; representative to the general court in 1867; alderman in 1869-70 and Mayor of the city in 1876-77. His administration of city affairs was creditable to him and satisfactory to the people. He displayed executive ability of the highest order as the chief magistrate. He was presidential elector in 1884 and chairman of the Republican state committee in 1881-82.

Throughout his life Mr. Stott has been a steady and tireless worker and has won success and achieved results by hard labor and close application to the details of business. He is fair and candid, taking no advantage and using no unworthy means or methods in business; detests any appeal to prejudice and believes in direct, straightforward action in both personal and business relations. Personally he is genial and attractive in manner, a man of many loyal friends, generous, sympathetic and kindly.

Mr. Stott married (first) Mary E. Bean, daughter of George W. Bean, of Lowell. She died in December, 1860. He married (second), December 3, 1863, Lizzie Williams.

Child of first wife: Lilla A., born July 24, 1858, died December 3, 1902. Children of second wife: Jennie A., born October 12, 1866, married, December 14, 1887, Frank W. Howe. Edith, born October 19, 1868. Charles W., born April 22, 1874, married, June 27, 1907, Cornelia Saunders of St. Paul, Minnesota, daughter of Edward Nelson and Mary (Craal) Saunders. Marion, born October 17, 1877.

#### BANKS

Richard Banks, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, thought by good authority to be the son of William Banks, whose brother, John Banks of London, died in 1630, mentioning him in his will. He settled early at Scituate, in Plymouth colony, and took the oath of fidelity there. With others from Scituate he settled before the summer of 1643 in Agamenticus, later called York, Maine, is the section of the town called Scituate. With Abraham Preble, John Twisden, his brother-in-law, and Thomas Curtis, he bought land in Georgana (York), July 19, 1645, and November 20, 1645, also tracts of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, the Lord Proprietor, and of William Hooke, one of the patentees. (York deeds i, 101; ii, 179). Abraham Preble had lived in Scituate. Elizabeth Banks, perhaps sister of Richard, married, in 1666, William Blackmore, of Scituate. Banks was a prominent citizen in Maine; provincial councillor 1651-52, under the administration of Governor Edward Godfrey; selectman 1653-54-56-59-76-79-80; juror, 1649-53-55-56-58, 61-62-64-65-68-69-71; trial justice or commissioner 1669-72-79; court appraiser 1659-63-71-76-79-81-86-91; tax commissioner 1652; overseer of county prison 1673. He was admitted a freeman in 1652; took the oath of allegiance in 1681. In 1673, with Edward Rishworth, he was the signer of a letter to the churches inviting delegates to a council to settle Rev. Shubael Dummer (H. C. 1656), his brother-in-law, as pastor of the church in York. He died in 1692, the year of the massacre, and it is believed that he was one of the victims. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Alcock of York, who survived him several years. (See Genealogy, Reg. 36, p. 400). Children: 1. John; mentioned below. 2. Samuel, probably also a victim of the massacre of 1692. 3. Job, fined "for cursing" in 1684; probably also perished in the massacre. 4. Joseph, born in 1667; man of influence; lieutenant; married Elizabeth Harmon.



(II) John Banks, son of Richard Banks (1), probably the eldest, as he signs first a family document (York deeds, vi. 123); lived in York, where he had a town grant of land in 1678, being then of age, fixing his birth at 1657 or earlier. He signed a petition to the general court of Massachusetts in 1679 concerning the political troubles in Maine; was selectman of York 1693; grand juror 1692-93-1701 and subsequent years. The name of his first wife is not known. He married second, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Saunders) Turbat, of Wells (York deeds, xii 142) who survived him. His will dated September 22, 1724, was probated April 8, 1726 (York probate, iii, 200) and her will, dated 1737, was probated July 18, 1738 (ibid, v. 143). Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, called "my daughter-in-law, my late husband's daughter" in will of second wife; married Nehemiah Clausen, of Lebanon, Connecticut. 2. John, did not survive. Children of John and second wife: 3. Moses, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, married Benjamin Jacobs, of Salem and Wells, June 15, 1750. 5. Aaron, born about 1695, in York; mariner; in service of province, 1717, under Sir William Pepperell; died in York, 1763; married Mary Haines, 1726. 6. Mary.

(III) Moses Banks, son of John Banks (2), born about 1690, resided upon the Banks homestead in York throughout his life. He is variously styled in the records, gentleman, yeoman and mariner, and lieutenant. He was in Colonel Thomas Westbrook's company in 1722-5, detailed to range the district of Maine from the Kennebec to the Penobscot to prosecute "the Eastern Indians for their many breaches of covenant." He married, 1712, Ruth Weare, daughter of Elias and Magdalen (Hilton) Weare, born January 6, 1696-7, and who survived him as late as 1763. His will, dated March 12, 1749, was proved November 23, 1750. Children of Moses and Ruth: 1. Joshua born September 13, 1713; mentioned below. 2. Elias, born August 9, 1715; died February 1, 1725. 3. Mary, born September 12, 1717; married August 13, 1735. 4. John, born March 12, 1722. 5. Elias, born September 9, 1725. 6. Jeremiah, born February 7, 1727; died May 21, 1752 of small pox. 7. Zebediah, born May 7, 1730. 8. Moses, born July 24, 1732. 9. Elizabeth, born January 11, 1734-5; married August 26, 1754, Benjamin Millikin. 10. Ruth, born January 18, 1736-7; married April, 1760, Elias Weare. 11. Richard, died December 4, 1762, of fever

contracted in service in French and Indian war.

(IV) Joshua Banks, son of Moses Banks (3), was born in York, September 13, 1713; married September 18, 1737, Mary Mutchmore. He removed to Nova Scotia about 1760, and his descendants have been numerous in that province. Children: 1. Joshua, baptized November 4, 1750. 2. Joseph, baptized May 11, 1751-2; said to have settled in eastern New Jersey. 3. Elizabeth baptized July 24, 1753; married Phineas Graves. 4. Jeremiah, baptized July 20, 1755; died unmarried, aged eighty. 5. Moses, baptized October 22, 1758; married, 1764, Jane Spinney; 1778, Judith Saunders.

(V) Joshua Banks, son of Joshua Banks (4), was born in York, Maine, 1749, baptized there November 4, 1750; removed to Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, 1760, with his father's family. His brother Moses settled at Wilmot, and he followed a few years after his marriage. He married, 1776, Dorothea Craft. He died in 1846, aged ninety-six years. Children of Joshua and Dorothea Banks: 1. George, born 1778; married, 1805, Elizabeth Nelson; children: i. Hannah, born 1809, married Burton Chute; ii. Sarah, born 1811, married Silas Jackson; iii. James Nelson, born 1814; married Dorothea Beals; iv. Craft, born 1816, married Sophia Chute, nee Marshall; v. Frederic, born 1819; married Naomi Marshall; second Lois Chute; vi. Eliza Ann, born 1821, married William Jackson; vii. Eleanor, born 1826, married Sidney Marshall and Samuel Moore; viii. Isaac, born 1828, married Eliza Foster; ix. Margaret Ann, born 1831, married Howard Mayhew. 2. John, born 1779, mentioned below. 3. Henry, born 1781, died 1878; married, 1804, Thankful Farnsworth, born 1786, died 1868; children: i. Mary, born 1805, married Charles Foster; ii. Joel Farnsworth, born 1807, married Deborah Slocomb; iii. Joshua, born 1810, died 1843; married Catharine Slocomb; iv. Caleb, born 1812, died 1831; v. Henry, born 1814; married first, Catherine Durland; second, Wilhelmina Congdon; vi. Louisa, born 1817; married John W. Gilliatt; vii. Frances, born 1819; married Gideon Beardsley; viii. Rebecca, born 1823, married Parke Neily; ix. Susan, born 1825, married George Neily; x. Caleb Anstley, born 1830, married Caroline Rafuse. 4. James, born 1782; married 1810, Sarah Rice; children: i. Silas, born 1811, died 1836; ii. Joseph, born 1812, married Leah Durland; iii. Eliza, born 1816, married Thomas Elliott; iv.

Dorothea, born 1818, died 1819; v. Jacob, born 1822, married Ruth Ann Burns; vi. Sidney, married Sarah, daughter of Wilbur Parker. 5. Christopher, born 1785; married, first, 1811, Phebe Durland; second, Jerusha, daughter of Isaac Longley; children: i. Eliza, born 1812; married Reis Worthylake; ii. Cornelia, born 1815, married John Mackenzie; iii. Charles, born 1816, married first, Sarah Ann Mackenzie, second Angelina (Slocumb) Whitman; iv. William, born 1818, married Hannah Rankin; v. Angelina, born 1820, married Israel Brooks; vi. George, born 1823, married Rebecca Messenger; vii. Maria, born 1825; married William Crocker; viii. John Ward, born 1827, married Rachel Mackenzie; ix. Russell, born 1829, married Lovicia Marshall; x. Sarah, born 1831, married Solomon Charlton; xi. Joseph Clark, died unmarried. 6. Hannah, born 1786, married Elijah Beals. 7. Frances, born 1788, died 1803. 8. Mary, born 1791, died 1803. 9. Elizabeth, born 1793, married Bayard Payson. 10. Jacob, born 1794, married Elizabeth Witt; children: i. Louisa, married John Wilson; ii. Sarah Bethiah, married Albert Sproul; iii. John, married Jane Neily; iv. George Craft, married Sarah Ann Durland; v. Samuel, died unmarried; vi. Ambrose, married first, Sarah Eliza Whitman, second Matilda Whitman, third Armanilla Sproul; vii. Maria, married first, Isaac Whitman, second Alden Banks. 11. Frederic, born 1797; married 1819 Hannah Graves; children: i. Philo, born 1820, died unmarried; ii. Gilbert, born 1822; unmarried; iii. Alexander, born 1824, unmarried; iv. Israel, born 1827, died unmarried; v. John, born 1829, married Rachel Wilson; vi. Elizabeth, born 1831, married Aaron Carlton; vii. Phineas, born 1834, married Harriet Wilson; viii. Eliza Jane, born 1836, married William Dalton; ix. Margaret, born 1840, married Curtis Dalton. 12. William, born 1800, married Margaret Ann Warwick; children: i. Mary Eliza, married Des Brisay Balcom; ii. Jessie, born 1835, married Thomas Chesley.

(VI) John Banks, son of Joshua Banks (5), born in Wilmot, Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, 1779; married, 1811, Mary, daughter of Joel Farnsworth. Children: 1. William, born 1812; married first, Rachel Elliott; second, Mary Foster. 2. Handley, born 1814; married Armanilla Marshall. 3. Ann, born 1816, died 1819. 4. Abigail, born 1819, died unmarried. 5. Margaret, born 1820; married Rev. Henry Achilles. 6. Maria, born 1822; married first, William H. Roach; second, Archibald Burns. 7. James, born 1824, mar-

ried Elizabeth Banks. 8. Henry, born 1826; mentioned below. 9. Mary Eliza, born 1828; married Weston Johnson.

(VII) Henry Banks, son of John Banks (6), was born near Port Scorne, Arlington Section, Annapolis City, Nova Scotia, in 1826. He married first, Rebecca Vidito; second Rebecca Hoffman. Rebecca Vidito belonged to the Vidito family of Nova Scotia, mentioned below. Children of Henry and Rebecca (Vidito) Banks: Emma; Alice; Edmund; Albert A.; Charles R., mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles R. Banks, son of Henry Banks (7), was born in Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, November 16, 1862. He had a common school education. Leaving home at the age of twenty, he came to Boston, Massachusetts, where after a time he established (in 1882) his business of manufacturing picture frames. His shop was in South Boston for two years, in Boston for eight years. Since 1892 he has been located at Somerville, Massachusetts. His business has grown to large proportions. He has at present four salesmen on the road. The business is conducted under the name of C. R. Banks Company. The shop and store are at 94 Broadway, Somerville. The business is both wholesale and retail. He married at Boston, August 4, 1884, Susie Vidito, born in Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, April 6, 1865, daughter of Uriah and Susan (Hall) Vidito, whose other children were: Joseph, Fisher, Ingram, Amrett, Mary, Isaac, Alton, Lizzie, Frank and Jessie Vidito.

William Vidito, father of Uriah, married Mary Marshall; children: Silas, Parker, Rev. Nathaniel and Uriah Vidito. Jesse Vidito, father of William, married Isabel Fisher; children: i. John Vidito, married Ann Daley; ii. William Vidito, mentioned above; iii. Rev. Nathaniel Vidito, married Caroline Munroe; iv. Parker Vidito, married Mary R. Dunn; v. Rev. Silas Vidito, married Eleanor McGregor; vi. James Vidito, married Hannah Saunders; vii. Rebecca Vidito, married Gideon Clark; viii. Susan Vidito, married David Ward; ix. Caroline Vidito, married George Marshall; x. Mary Vidito, married Oliver Marshall. Justus Vidito, father of Jesse, resided at Annapolis; died there. Children: i. Jesse, mentioned above; ii. Jacob Vidito, married Eliza Peoples; iii. Phebe Vidito, married Thomas Stacey; iv. Charlotte, married Stephen Jefferson. John Vidito, father of Justus, lived at Annapolis, and died there December, 1820, aged ninety-three; born therefore, in 1727. He was probably an immigrant of French Huguenot origin.







*Charles Wright Pugh*





The Lewis Publishing Co

W.T. Earner, Jr.

*Mandana Freeman Rugg*





Children of Charles R. and Susie (Vidito) Banks: 1. Albert L., born October 7, 1885; educated in the public and high schools of Somerville, graduating from the Latin high school in 1904; associated with his father in business. 2. Mabel Pancy, born September 19, 1889; educated at the public and English high school, class of 1907, Somerville. 3. Eveline, born May 2, 1892; class of 1910, English high school, Somerville. 4. Eugene Russell, born April 28, 1903.

Abraham Gillard, of Lowell,  
GILLARD Massachusetts, was born in Strasburg, Germany, son of Abraham and Christine (Powlis) Gillard, both natives of Strasburg, Germany. He came to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was married, November 7, 1850, at St. Anne's Church, to Jane Whitten, who came to Lowell from the north of Ireland when she was a child. The children of Abraham and Jane (Whitten) Gillard were:

(1) John Robert Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 25, 1851, was married, December 23, 1876, to Emma D. Philbrook.

(2) Frederick William Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 19, 1854, was married in April, 1879, to Etta D. Phelps.

(3) Abram Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 19, 1856, was married October 29, 1879, to Bertha Mandana, daughter of Chester Wright and Mandana (Freeman) Rugg. Chester Wright Rugg was born in Oxford, Grafton county, New Hampshire, September 28, 1823, was married September 13, 1848, to Mandana Freeman, who was born at Plainfield, Washington county, Vermont, April 22, 1830, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, December 2, 1903. Chester W. Rugg was for many years proprietor of a large music store in Lowell, Massachusetts, a business which he entered as a young man. He founded the Lowell Choral Society, and the Rugg block was named after him. Chester Wright Rugg died in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 27, 1874. The children of Chester Wright and Mandana (Freeman) Rugg were: Herbert Augustus Rugg, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 14, 1852. Bertha Mandana Rugg, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 2, 1856. Abram Gillard was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and became an expert bookkeeper and accountant. He served as private secretary to Mayor Cook, of Lowell, during his term of office;

engaged in the insurance business but subsequently took up that of expert accountant, which profession he continued up to the time of his death, which occurred in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 29, 1893. He was buried from St. Anne's Church, Lowell, of which church both he and his wife were communicants, and their children were baptized in that church. He was a Republican in politics, but never held public office.

(4) Albert Henry Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 1, 1858, was married, September 5, 1892, to Nellie ———, and in 1907 they had two children: Doris Gillard and Chester R. Gillard.

(5) Cecil Stuart Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 26, 1860, was married September 10, 1881, to Carrie M. Wormell, and in 1907 they had three children.

(6) George Edward Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 19, 1862, was married February 29, 1889, to Emily Ashworth. He died in Lowell, October 9, 1903.

(7) Dr. Arthur Ernest Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 12, 1866, was in 1907 a practicing physician at 32 John street, Lowell, Massachusetts.

(8) Christina Gillard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 9, 1868.

David Henry Brown was born  
BROWN in Raymond, New Hampshire, August 17, 1836, and was the son of Joseph and Elvira Howard Brown. He prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, and was graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1861, among his classmates being Dr. William J. Tucker, now president of Dartmouth College. After teaching for several years, he went into the school book business in 1869, and at his death was one of the oldest publishers in the country. He was a member of the firm of Thompson, Brown & Co., of Boston.

Although he never accepted public office, he always took a keen and active interest in public affairs and especially in promoting the welfare of his adopted town. In many an important local matter his voice was heard and his influence felt. He was the first president of the West Medford Village Improvement Society, that accomplished much lasting good for that section of the city. He was a charter member of the Congregational church and society of West Medford, being the prime mover in their organization in 1872, and retaining an active interest in their success up

to his death. He was the first clerk of the church, first treasurer of the society, and first Sunday school superintendent under the first ordained minister, Rev. Mr. Cutter. At the twenty-fifth anniversary he delivered the historical address, and when the first edifice was burned he was chairman of the committee that selected the architect and plans for a new stone building, and at the laying of the corner stone he was prominent in the exercises. His death leaves but three of the twenty-six charter members.

He took a leading part in the organization of the Medford Historical Society in 1896, serving as president four terms from 1902 to 1906, besides ten years as chairman of the committee on papers and addresses, and being at his death editor of the Medford Historical Register. While president of this society he proposed the celebration in 1905 of the two hundred and seventy-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Medford, and the successful completion of that project was largely due to his persistent efforts as chairman of the executive committee. He was one of the organizers of the West Medford Reading Club, one of the oldest literary societies in the country, and was the historian at its thirtieth anniversary, December, 1907, being at his death secretary of the club.

In genealogical matters he had more than a local reputation, being considered an authority on genealogical research, and frequently contributing to genealogical papers and magazines. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of historic towns in Massachusetts and New Hampshire. His last active labor was in connection with the present work (History of Middlesex County), and his services were of peculiar value.

He was a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Medford Historical Society, Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, Society of the Colonial Wars, Congregational Club, West Medford Reading Club, Columbian lodge A. F. and A. M., and other organizations.

Mr. Brown was married October 20, 1869, to Abby Dudley Tucker, daughter of General Henry and Nancy Dudley Tucker, of Raymond, New Hampshire, and a lineal descendant of Governor Thomas Dudley of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is survived by his wife, three sons, Henry Tucker Brown, of the American Book Company, New York; Howard Dudley Brown, of Arlington, with Denison & Farnsworth, Boston, dealers in investment bonds; Edward Bangs Brown, of the

Burrill Advertising Co., Cleveland, all three being graduates of Harvard college; a granddaughter, Elizabeth Brown, of Arlington, and a brother, Joseph L. Brown, of Raymond, New Hampshire.

Simple in his living, endowed with a large brain and heart, possessed of high ideals of character and of thought, and actuated by zealous and unselfish motives for the public welfare, he has left a deep impress for good in the community in which he long lived and worked.

Mr. Brown died on Friday, February 21, 1908, he never having recovered from injuries received while boarding an electric car last December.

---

Patrick Butler, a professional baker, whose children became prominent in the Roman Catholic church in the United States, was born in the vicinity of the city of Waterford, Ireland, March 17, 1826, son of Patrick and Alice (Corcoran) Butler. His name was given him in baptism, both for his father and in honor of St. Patrick, on whose natal day he was born. His parents were humble Irish peasants, and his educational advantages were very limited. While quite young he was apprenticed to a baker, and on reaching his majority left Ireland for the United States in pursuit of a larger field for the employment of his skill as a baker. He landed in Boston, Massachusetts, April 4, 1847, and soon found a vacancy in the bread and cake factory of Mr. Spring in that city, and after a period of service in that establishment accepted the offer of Austen & Company, on Purchase street, to take charge of the bakeshop, from which they obtained their supply of ship bread for the wholesale trade. Having in a few months proved his ability to obtain work at any time in an American bakery, he visited his home in Ireland, in November, 1847, and was back in Boston early in the spring of 1848, and his first employment was as baker in the establishment of Mr. Miner in Malden, Massachusetts. He remained in Malden up to the close of 1849, when he made a second visit to the home of his parents in Ireland, returning in the spring of 1850, when he made two successive trips to the far west to see the great wheat fields, then first attracting the attention of the world. Not being disposed to take up the business of farming, and finding no demand for professional bakers, he returned to Boston and became connected with the Goodrich



Cracker Bakery in Charlestown, changing in the fall to the Kennedy Cracker Bakery in Cambridge, the pioneer wholesale cracker bakery in that city.

Mr. Butler was married to Mary, daughter of John Kerwin, of Charlestown. Mrs. Butler was a native of Kilkenny, Ireland, where her girlhood days were passed. Mr. and Mrs. Butler made their home at 267 Prospect street, Cambridge, where their talented children were born. Mr. Butler continued his connection with the Kennedy Bakery for forty years, and saw the business pass from father to son, and from Frank A. Kennedy, son of the founder, to the cracker trust known as the National Biscuit Company, which corporation knew that the name of "Kennedy" stamped on a biscuit had won its popularity through the skill exercised by Patrick Butler in its various manipulations. The trade mark had already become the synonym "perfect" in the food product thus stamped. Children:

1. Matthew P. learned the trade of baker after graduating from the parochial school, and continued in that business in Cambridge. He married Lizzie Gannon, and they resided at 275 Prospect street, near the home of his childhood. Their children nine in number, were educated in the parochial school. 2. Mary Ann became a teacher in the parochial school connected with the church in which she was brought up. 3. Eliza, after graduating at the parochial school, was accepted as a novitiate in the Convent of the Sisters of the Congregation of Notre Dame, Montreal, Canada, and in due course of time took up the work of that order as Sister Faustina, in Waterbury, Connecticut. 4. Ellen, followed the steps of her elder sister and took the vows of the order, and was attached to the Convent of Notre Dame, Washington, D. C., under the religious name of Sister Mary Patricia. 5. Katie, after gaining her educational training in the parochial school, devoted her life to the care of the household of her brother, the Rev. John A. Butler. 6. John Andrew was educated for the priesthood at St. Joseph's Academy, Brighton, Massachusetts, and on being ordained to the priesthood became assistant curate of St. Mary's Church of the Assumption, Brookline, Massachusetts, and later the pastor of St. Francis Xavier's Church, South Weymouth, Massachusetts. 7. Edmund Thomas was also educated for the priesthood, and had charge of churches in Quincy, Lynn and Newton, Massachusetts, at various periods up to the time of his death, which occurred at the

home of his parents, 267 Prospect street, Cambridge, October 25, 1899.

LESIE "According to the best authorities" says Burke, "the original progenitor of the families of the surname of Leslie was an Hungarian knight, named Bartholomew, who appeared in Scotland in 1067 (at the time of the Norman Conquest) during the reign of Malcolm Caenmore, and among other distinguished marks of royal favor obtained from that monarch a grant of lands of Fitchie, now called Leslie, in Fifeshire, Innerlepad, in Angus, Cushnie, in Marr, and those now called Leslie in Garloch.

He had also the good fortune to rescue from imminent danger Malcolm's Queen, Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling, and granddaughter, maternally, of Solomon, king of Hungary. She was carried away by the stream in crossing a river on horseback and he dragged her to land by her belt or girdle. Hence a belt and three buckles were assigned to him for a coat-of-arms, with 'Grip Fast' as the motto, from the queen calling out in these words when in danger, and two griffins rampant, for supporters. Bartholomew, who was designated 'Dominus de Laislaus' married one of the Queen's maids of honor, and dying in 1120 left by her a son and successor."

(II) Malcolm, second lord of Leslie, obtained an additional grant of lands from King William the Lion in 1166.

(III) Norman, eldest son of Malcolm (2), and third lord of Leslie, married Margaret, daughter of the lord of Lorn by whom he had two sons, Leonard, and Bartholomew, who died young.

(IV) Leonard, elder son of Norman (3), fourth Lord of Leslie, married Katherine Muir, heretrix of Tassies, in Fife, by whom he had three sons, Norman, Leonard and William. This Leonard was made a golden knight.

(V) Norman, son of Leonard (4), was fifth lord of Leslie; had two sons and two daughters. One son Walter, became the earl of Ross.

(VI) Andrew, son of Norman (5), sixth lord of Leslie, married a daughter of the Lord Douglass who bore him two sons, John, the heir, and George, the first baron of Balquhane; also two daughters. We now leave the chief line which was ennobled in 1457 in the person of George Leslie who was elevated to the peerage in that year, as earl of Rothes.

(VII) George, son of Andrew (6), became first baron of Balquhane; obtained a grant of the lands of Balquhane, etc., and became founder of the family who assumed the title of barons of Balquhane. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Keith of Innerugie; died in 1351.

(VIII) Hemeline, son of George (7), married a daughter of Maxwell of Carlaverock and had son Andrew.

(IX) Andrew, son of Hemeline (8), married Isabel, daughter of Mortimer of Cragievar and had many children.

(X) Sir William, son of Andrew (9), married (first) Elizabeth Frazer, daughter of Lord Lovat, by whom he had Alexander, his successor, whose descendants have continued the Balquhane succession, but after Ernest, the seventeenth baron, only through female descent down to the present time. He married (second) Agnes Irvine, daughter of the baron of Drum, and had a son Alexander (second of the same name—a not uncommon English custom), first baron of Wardes.

(XI) Alexander, first of Wardes, son of William (10), got the two holly leaves added to his armorial bearings as a distinctive mark of his family; he married the heretrix of Balcomie, in Fife.

(XII) John, son of Alexander (11), married (first) Stuart, daughter of the bishop of Moray; (second) Margaret Creighton, daughter of the baron of Frendraught, and had an only son Alexander whose descendants continued the Wardes succession; his great-grandson, John, sixth baron of Wardes, was included among the first creation of Nova Scotia baronets in 1625; he married (third) Forbes, daughter of the Laird of Echt by whom he had two sons, William and a second Alexander.

The present Leslie family of Warthill is traced directly to John Leslie (12) and also the Leslie family of Folla; of Glasslough, Monaghan, Ireland; of Leslie House, Antrim, Ireland. Aberdeen, Scotland, has been the seat of this family for nearly one thousand years. All of the name are descended from the family given above.

Donald Leslie, grandfather of James William Leslie, mentioned below, was born in Aberdeen, Scotland. Although the intermediate links are not known he must be connected at some point with the family in Scotland as given above, and unquestionably seems to be entitled to the ancient coat-of-arms of his chivalrous progenitor from Hungary. The various branches of the family, even in Aber-

deen, have made additions and modifications of the original coat-of-arms. A number of mottoes have been used by the Leslies: "Grip Fast," "Probitas et Firmitas," "Crescat Deo Promotore;" "Mens Cujusque is est Quisque;" A large number of the families spell the name Lesly and bear similar arms. The oldest coat seems to be that of the Earl of Rothes: Ar on a bend Azure three buckles or. Crest—a demi-griffin ppr. supporters—two griffins per fesse ar and gu. Motto "Grip Fast."

Duncan Leslie, son of Donald Leslie, was born in Pictou, Nova Scotia, where his father settled. He died in November, 1902. In early life he removed from Nova Scotia to Chelsea, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Talbot, who died in 1905. She was also born in Pictou, daughter of James and Catherine (Smith) Talbot. Her father was a ship carpenter. Children: 1. Alexander, born October 23, 1857, married Annette Bennett; resides in Chelsea, Massachusetts. 2. James William, born November 4, 1861, mentioned below. 3. Lillie, born September 7, 1865, married Henry M. Wells, and lives in Chelsea.

James William Leslie, son of Duncan and Elizabeth (Talbot) Leslie, was born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, November 4, 1861, and was there educated in the public schools. He is a manufacturer of brass goods, and controls valuable patents on machines for lining cast-iron pipes and boxes. He resides in Malden. He is a member of Star of Bethlehem Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Waverly Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Winnesummit Lodge, No. 24, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Friendship Lodge, Knights of Pythias; and the Royal Arcanum. He is a Universalist in religion, is a member of the Universalist Men's Club of Malden, and in politics is a Republican. He married Nellie Josephine Burbeck, born December 22, 1861, daughter of Francis Albert Burbeck. They have one son, Graham Porter Leslie, born September 3, 1890.

---

Captain Michael Bacon, the first BACON American ancestor of the BACONs of New England, came with his wife and a family of four sons and daughters from Ireland to the town upon Charles river (Watertown), in Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1630, and settled there first, and in the town of Dedham on the establishment of that town from the common land of the Colony, September 8, 1636, being one of







13 Franklin Pierce



the original incorporators of the town by the establishment of the First Church in Dedham.

(II) Michael Bacon, son of Captain Michael Bacon, came with his father, mother and three other children to Mount Auburn, Watertown, on the Charles river, in 1630, and removed with them to the newly established town of Dedham in 1636. He married, had six children, including a son Michael, and died in Dedham in 1690.

(III) Michael Bacon, eldest son of Michael and grandson of Captain Michael the immigrant, was born in Dedham, in 1639. He served as a captain in King Philip's war, not leaving the service in the militia until after the death of King Philip in 1676, and during his term of service thirteen thriving towns in New England were destroyed by the Indians, and more than six hundred of the young men who had been impressed in the service against King Philip had been killed.

(IV) Joseph Bacon, son of Michael and Abigail (Taylor) Bacon, married Eunice Bacon, and died in 1786, in the town of Lincoln.

(V) Joseph Bacon, son of Joseph and Eunice (Bacon) Bacon, was born in Lincoln, in 1756, married Martha Bent, served in the Revolutionary war, and died in 1788. They had children, including Rebecca and Joseph. Their daughter Rebecca married William Stevens, of Bath, Maine, and was the mother of William Bacon Stevens (1815-1887) fourth bishop of Pennsylvania, and seventy-first in succession to the American Episcopate.

(VI) Joseph Bacon, son of Joseph and Martha (Bent) Bacon, was born in Lincoln, Middlesex county, in 1792. He was a merchant in Newton, Massachusetts, married Beulah Crafts Fuller, of Charlestown, (No. 4) Vermont, and was a member of the Congregational church of Newton. They had ten children, and in 1898 the only surviving member of these children was Benjamin Franklin Bacon, of Newton, Massachusetts.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Bacon, son of Joseph and Beulah Crafts (Fuller) Bacon, was born in Newton, Massachusetts, January 2, 1828. He was educated at the grammar school of Newton and at Framingham Academy. He left school to accept the position of messenger in the Newton Bank in 1846, and he was still with the bank in 1907, having been promoted through the successive grades of messenger, clerk, assistant cashier in 1875, and to vice-president in 1900. He was treasurer of the Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company for thirty-three years. He was

married November 15, 1855, to Adaline E., daughter of Daniel and Lucy Learned of Watertown, Massachusetts, who resided in that part of the town set off as a part of the town of Belmont, March 18, 1859. He is with his wife and family, an attendant of the Eliot Congregational Church of Newton, and prominent in the affairs of that church by reason of his liberality and willingness to serve. He has been a member of the prudential committee for many years, and active in the promotion of the good work undertaken and carried out by the parish, including the building of the beautiful new church edifice that ranks as one of the best examples of church architecture in New England, with the best arranged system of connecting rooms for Sunday school and parochial work under modern institutional schools. He is also an active member of the Newton Congregational Club. His home on the ancestral estate and in the old-fashioned house on Washington street, Newton, has gathered the members of many notable family reunions. The children of Benjamin Franklin and Adaline E. (Learned) Bacon are: 1. Charles Franklin Bacon, born at the ancestral home in Newton, prepared for college in the grammar and high schools of Newton, and graduated at Harvard University, Bachelor of Arts, 1882. He is an officer in the Newton National Bank, of which his father is vice president. 2. Edward Learned Bacon, born in Newton, Massachusetts, a pupil in the public schools of Newton, graduating at the Newton high school, and on leaving school became a clerk in the Newton National Bank, of which he was an officer in 1907.

---

Ralph Hill, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The family tradition that he was from Billericay, England, is probably correct. There was a clergyman of the same name in county Essex, England, in 1645; wife Persis, had a daughter Sarah baptized at Shalford, August 10, 1645; was at Ridgwell in 1650, "a godly preaching minister;" afterwards at Pattiswick where he was ejected and in 1669 was reported as at Sheldon, "having a conventicle there."

Ralph Hill of this pedigree settled first at Plymouth, Massachusetts, as early as 1638; sold land September 16, 1643, for twelve pounds to Stephen Wood, house and garden, "upland at Wobbery" twelve acres or thereabouts; and soon after we find him in Wo-

burn, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1643, freeman May 26, 1647, selectman in 1649. He was one of the founders of the town of Billerica in 1654; joined in the settlement and lived on the "Farm" a mile southwest of the village, his house standing a little west of the place where Mrs. Judkins, his descendant, lately lived. In April, 1663, he gave to the town one-half acre of land for a burying ground, and he died on April 29 following, doubtless the first person buried in the new graveyard, known as the old south cemetery. His wife died and he married (second), December 21, 1638, Margaret Toothaker, widow of Roger Toothaker. She died November 22, 1683, aged eighty-eight. His will is dated November 18, 1662, and was proved November 12, 1663, bequeathing to wife Margaret; children Ralph, Martha, Rebecca, Nathaniel and Jonathan; grandchildren Mary Littlefield and Elizabeth Hill; son-in-law, Roger Toothaker. Children: 1. Jane, born in England, married Francis Kittridge. 2. Ralph, married, November 15, 1660, Martha Toothaker. 3. Martha. 4. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born April 20, 1646, married, December 11, 1666, Mary Hartwell. 6. Rebecca, married Caleb Farley.

(II) Nathaniel Hill, son of Ralph Hill (1), was born probably at Plymouth, Massachusetts. Married, June 21, 1667, Elizabeth Holmes, probably daughter of Robert Holmes, of Cambridge. She died October 9, 1685; he died May 14, 1706. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 31, 1668. 2. Ralph, born October 14, 1669, died April 23, 1742. 3. John, born May 27, 1671. 4. Joseph, born March 18, 1672-73, mentioned below. 5. James, born December 10, 1675. 6. Jane, born December 15, 1680, died November 15, 1711. 7. Anna, born June 9, 1682, died June 10. 8. Abigail, born December 26, 1683.

(III) Joseph Hill, son of Nathaniel Hill (2), was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, March 18, 1672-73. Married Susanna Baldwin, daughter of John Baldwin. He was lieutenant of the Billerica company; died April 19, 1752. His widow died January 15, 1758. Children: 1. Susanna, born February 18, 1704-05, married Daniel Proctor. 2. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1706, married Benjamin Shed. 3. Joseph, born March 13, 1708-09. 4. Mary, born December 6, 1710. 5. Jane, born November 7, 1712. 6. Ebenezer born July 11, 1714. 7. John, born April 18, 1716. 8. Jonathan, born April 28, 1718, mentioned below. 9. Esther, born February 21, 1720-21; died April 27, 1736.

(IV) Jonathan Hill, son of Joseph Hill (3), was born in Billerica, April 28, 1718. Married, January 13, 1746, Mary Lane, of Bedford, Massachusetts. She died October 24, 1772, aged forty-seven. He married (second), May 24, 1774, Sarah Whiting, widow of Samuel. She died August 16, 1778, aged forty-two. He died April 7, 1796. Children: 1. Ralph, born September 20, 1747, married, April 9, 1777, Mary Jones; resided in Ashby. 2. Mary, born October 21, 1748, married, June 19, 1777, Oliver Pollard, of Bedford. 3. Martha, born March 4, 1749, died April 13, 1750. 4. Susanna, born January 22, 1750-51, died November 18, 1817. 5. Benjamin, born June 30, 1752, died April 10, 1796. 6. Job, born May 29, 1754. 7. Lucy, born January 14, 1756, married, October, 1814, Isaac Taylor. 8. Josiah, born December 10, 1757, mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, born October 13, 1759, died May 20, 1830. 10. Isabel, born December 3, 1761, married, May 26, 1785, Benjamin Lane, of Ashburnham. 11. Jonathan, born September 8, 1763. 12. Jane, born December 17, 1764. 13. Anna, born June 11, 1766, married Abner Stearns.

(V) Josiah Hill, son of Jonathan Hill (4), was born in Billerica, December 10, 1757. Married, June 8, 1789, Susanna Davis, daughter of Daniel Davis, of Bedford. He settled in Bedford in 1789 at the time of his marriage. In the old house in which he lived was a secret apartment known as "Grimes Hole." The tradition is that in the days of Indian alarms a man named Grimes lived on this farm and had a secret hiding place built. The old house was used not only as a dwelling but as a place for curing hops, this crop being much cultivated on this farm. He rented a house and land of Abigail Otis in 1798. It appears that Josiah Hill was one of the aristocracy of that time, as he was taxed in September, 1800, "a duty of three dollars upon a two-wheel carriage, called a chaise, owned by him, with a top, to be drawn by one horse, for the conveyance of persons." The estate remained in the Hill name until about 1885. Josiah Hill died at Bedford, March 15, 1840; his wife February 15, 1818. (See gravestone). Children, born in Bedford: 1. Josiah, born July 11, 1791, was clergyman at Methuen, Massachusetts, in 1832, later at Lynnfield, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph, born February 23, 1793, married Susan Bacon, of Bedford; died March 4, 1831. 3. Elijah Bacon, born April 24, 1795, married Lucy Johnson; died March 29, 1865. 4. Susannah, born April 30, 1798, married Deacon Joel Fitch. 5. Lucy, born December 12,



1800, died July 30, 1801. 6. Lucy, born July 27, 1802, died September 25, 1807. 7. Artemas, born October 5, 1809. 8. Constantine, born May 18, 1812, mentioned below.

(VI) Constantine Hill, son of Josiah Hill (5), was born in Bedford, May 18, 1812, and succeeded his father on the homestead in Bedford. He farmed and was very successful in fruit culture. He married (first), November 7, 1834, Martha Pratt, who died January 27, 1850, daughter of Stephen Pratt, of Dunstable, Massachusetts. He married (second) Sarah (Whitford) Webber, who died May 30, 1853. He married (third) Lucy Davis Richardson. He died August 25, 1872. Children: 1. Martha Maria; born October 28, 1835, married Samuel Sage, of Bedford; (see sketch of Sage family). 2. Mary Ellen, born November 13, 1837, married John DeCamp, of Cincinnati, Ohio. 3. John Henry, born January 19, 1839, married Jennie Bulmer, of New Jersey. 4. William Warren, born July 3, 1844, married (first) ———; (second) Mabel Price and has one child, Mabel Louise, born 1904. 5. George Worth, born February 10, 1846, married Ann M. Brown. 6. Sarah Adelaide, born September 6, 1851, married Richard K. Anderson. 7. Josiah Constantine, born May 25, 1853, died young.

---

Samuel Sage, progenitor of this SAGE family, was born in Dundry, England, February 6, 1718. He was the son of Samuel Sage, grandson of Samuel Sage, great-grandson of Samuel Sage, and descended from a long English lineage, which is traced back for a period of eight hundred years. The ancient family seat was at Chew Magna, near Bristol, England.

(II) Samuel Sage, son of Samuel Sage (1), was born in 1752. Married Mary Cole, who died September 1, 1834, aged eighty years. His tombstone in the village burial ground in England reads: "Sacred to the memory of Samuel Sage, late of Dundry, who died February 27, 1836, aged eighty-four years." His wife is buried by his side. Among their children was Samuel, mentioned below. The family estate was large, but it was sold after the death of Samuel (2), after being owned by the family for several centuries.

(III) Samuel Sage, son of Samuel Sage (2), was born in England, Friday, December 15, 1775. He came to America and settled in Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1800. He was a wheelwright by trade. He married, January 1, 1815, Lucy Porter, of Bedford. He died at

Bedford, April 8, 1860; his wife October 23, 1865. Children: 1. Mary, born May 19, 1816. 2. Samuel, died young. 3. Samuel, born September 28, 1826, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Sage, son of Samuel Sage (3), was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, September 28, 1826. He was a farmer, and also a land surveyor of acknowledged ability. He was often honored by offices of trust and responsibility. He enlisted in the Union army in July, 1864, for one hundred days, but was confined to the hospital most of the time on account of illness. He went to the front with the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and had a sunstroke on the way thither. He recovered and joined his regiment, but had another attack and was again sent to the hospital. He never really recovered from the sunstroke, which was the ultimate cause of his death. He lived in Bedford until 1869, when he removed to Billerica. He was commander of the Grand Army post of Billerica, town assessor and overseer of the poor in Bedford, and for a period of twenty-one years a member of its school committee. He died at Billerica, November 13, 1877.

He married, February 12, 1862, Martha M. Hill, daughter of Constantine Hill, of Bedford. (See sketch of Hill family herewith). She was a graduate of the Woburn public and high schools. She taught in the public schools of her native town five years, of Billerica eight years. She then resigned and made her home in Billerica, where she has since lived, devoting her attention mainly to her gardens and to the care of her property. She was the successful competitor for the honor of writing the inscription on the soldiers' monument of Billerica. When her husband was sick in the hospital, she went to the front to nurse him and others in the hospital. Her experience is related in Brown's History of Bedford (page 71), a narrative full of interest, affording a striking picture of the darker side of army life, that of the hospital and of the wife who waits, worries and suffers. Children: 1. Mary Hill, born March 1, 1863, graduated at the Salem Normal school, after completing a course at the Howe school in Billerica, and was the youngest in point of years but the eldest in service among the teachers of the Emerson school of Concord, Massachusetts, at the time of her death, July 25, 1887. 2. Samuel, born February 27, 1869, graduate of the Howe school and was a sophomore in Cornell University when he died, April 3, 1888, the last of the line, the eighth of the name, Samuel Sage, in direct line of descent.

Henry Adams, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came from Braintree, England, to Braintree, Massachusetts, which was first known as Mount Wollaston, or simply The Mount, Boston, in 1632 or 1633. He was allotted forty acres of land at The Mount for the ten persons in his family under date of February 24, 1639-40. President John Adams, a descendant, believed that Henry Adams came from Devonshire and erected a monument to the immigrant in the old burying ground at Braintree, now Quincy, with this inscription: "In memory of Henry Adams who took flight from the Dragon persecution in Devonshire, England, and alighted with eight sons near Mount Wollaston. One of the sons returned to England; and after taking time to explore the country, four removed to Medfield, and two to Chelmsford. One only, Joseph, who lies here at his left hand, remained here—an original proprietor in the township of Braintree." The monument commemorates "the piety, humility, simplicity, prudence, patience, temperance, frugality, industry and perseverance" of the Adams ancestors. But President John Quincy Adams, son of President John, dissented from the conclusion of his father to the effect that Henry Adams was of Devonshire. Savage agrees with the younger Adams that the immigrant was of Braintree in Essex county, and some of the sons from Chelmsford in that county. The pedigree of Henry Adams tracing his ancestry to Ap Adam, the father of John or Lord Ap Adam, who was called to Parliament by Edward I as Baron of the Realm from 1296 to 1307, and stating that he came out of the Marches or Borders of Wales into Devonshire, has been discredited by genealogists, though proof of error seems as much wanting as proof of correctness. If correct, the lineage includes kings of England and France and goes back to Charlemagne.

The name of Henry Adams's wife is unknown; it is generally believed she returned to England with her daughter Ursula, and died there. Henry Adams died at Braintree, October 6, 1646, and was buried on the 8th. In his will, proved June 8, 1647, he mentions sons Peter, John, Joseph, Edward, Samuel, and daughter Ursula. Children: 1. Lieutenant Henry, born in England in 1604, married in Braintree, November 17, 1643, Elizabeth, daughter of Moses Paine; settler in Medfield. 2. Lieutenant Thomas, born in England in 1612, married, 1642, Mary Blackmer (?); removed with Samuel and John to Concord in

1646. 3. Captain Samuel, born 1617. 4. Deacon Jonathan, born 1619, married Elizabeth Fussell, daughter of John, and settled in Medfield. 5. Peter, born 1622, married Rachel ———; settled in Medfield. 6. John, born 1624, settled in Cambridge. 7. Joseph, born 1626. 8. Ensign Edward, born 1630, married Lydia Rockwood; (second) Abigail (Craft) Ruggles; (third) Sarah Taylor. 9. Ursula, mentioned in her father's will.

(II) Joseph Adams, son of Henry Adams (1), born in England, 1626; married, in Braintree, November 26, 1650, Abigail, daughter of Gregory and Margaret (Paddy) Baxter, of Boston. He died in Boston, August 27, 1692, aged fifty-eight. He was a maltster by trade, and a man of some importance. He was admitted a freeman 1653, was selectman in 1673. He died in Braintree, December 6, 1694, aged sixty-eight years. Their children: 1. Hannah, born in Braintree, November 13, 1652, married, April 10, 1672-73, Deacon Samuel, son of William Savil, who died December 14, 1700. 2. Joseph, born in Braintree, December 24, 1654, mentioned below: 3. John, born in Braintree, February 12, 1656, died January 27, 1657. 4. Abigail, born in Braintree, February 27, 1658, married John Jr., son of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass. 5. Captain John, born in Braintree, December 20, 1661, married (first) Hannah Webb; (second), October 19, 1694, Hannah Checkley. 6. Bethia, born in Braintree, December 20, 1661, married, May, 1680, John Webb. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1663, died young. 8. Samuel, born September 3, 1665, died in infancy. 9. Mary, born February 25, 1667-68, married Deacon Samuel Bass. 10. Captain Peter, born February 7, 1669-70, married, February 12, 1695, Mary Webb, daughter of Christopher Webb. 11. Jonathan, born January 31, 1671. 12. Mehitable, born November 23, 1673, married, July 21, 1697, Thomas White, Jr.

(III) Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams (2), born in Braintree, December 24, 1654; married, February 20, 1682, Mary Chapin, born August 27, 1662, died June 14, 1687. He married (second), 1688, Hannah, daughter of John and Ruth (Alden) Bass, and granddaughter of the Pilgrim Mayflower ancestors, John and Priscilla (Molines) Alden. Hence all descendants of this marriage are eligible to the Mayflower Society. Joseph Adams married (third), Elizabeth, daughter of Caleb Hobart, of Braintree. She died February 13, 1739, aged seventy-one years. Joseph Adams was selectman of Braintree 1673 and 1698-99. He died in Braintree, February 12, 1736-37.



He and John Bass both served in King Philip's war in August, 1676. Children of Joseph and Mary (Chapin) Adams: 1. Mary, born February 6, 1683, married, April, 1714, Ephraim Jones, Jr.; she died January 30, 1733-34. 2. Abigail, born February 17, 1684, married, February 5, 1713, Seth Chapin, Jr., of Mendon; married (second), Elizabeth ———, who died in Mendon, April 28, 1722. Children of Joseph and Hannah (Bass) Adams. 3. Rev. Joseph, born January 4, 1688, married (first), October 13, 1720, Mrs. Elizabeth Janvrin, of Newington, New Hampshire; (second), January 3, 1760, Elizabeth Janvrin, of Greenland, New Hampshire, pastor of Newington for sixty-six years. 4. Deacon John, born February 8, 1691-92, married, October 31, 1734, Susanna Boylston. 5. Samuel, born January 28, 1694, married, October 6, 1720, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Moses Paine. 6. Josiah, born February 18, 1696, mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born February 21, 1698, married, February 4, 1725, Benjamin Owen. 8. Ruth, born March 21, 1700, married November 21, 1731, Rev. Nathan Webb, of Uxbridge; he was the first settled minister, February 7, 1731, at Uxbridge. 9. Bethia, born June 13, 1702, married, April 28, 1727, Ebenezer Hunt, son of Ephraim of Weymouth. 10. Captain Ebenezer, born December 30, 1704, married Anne Boylston. Child of Joseph and Elizabeth (Hobart) Adams: 11. Caleb, born May 26, 1710, died June 4, 1710.

(IV) Josiah Adams, son of Joseph Adams (3), born in Braintree, February 18, 1696; married, November 25, 1718, Bethia, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Thompson. She was born March 20, 1693. He purchased land at Mendon, January 1, 1734, and was dismissed June 6, 1735, from the church in Braintree to that in Mendon. He died in Mendon, July 30, 1802. Children: 1. Josiah, born in Braintree, September 20, 1722, died January 20, 1742-43. 2. Josiah, born in Braintree, September 6, 1727, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born in Braintree, July 4, 1729, died July 30. 4. Edward, born in Braintree, May 4, 1731, died in Quincy, Massachusetts, August 10, 1734. 5. Joel, baptized at Mendon, May 14, 1745. 6. John, baptized in Mendon, December 15, 1745.

(V) Josiah Adams, son of Josiah Adams (4), born in Braintree, September 6, 1727, married, December 27, 1750, Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant John and Lucy Reed, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts. She was born October 24, 1729. He was a farmer at Mendon. Their children: 1. Bethia, born in Mendon,

October 14, 1751, probably died young. 2. Dr. Joseph, born in Mendon, August 17, 1754, married, March 22, 1778, Sarah Smith; surgeon's mate 1780; selectman of Mendon; representative to general court; removed to Uxbridge in 1828. 3. Deacon Josiah, born October 20, 1756, married, 1783, Dolly Kinnicut, of Providence; (second), December 29, 1791, Mrs. Anna Taft Rockwood. 4. Sally, born April 1, 1760, died young. 5. Bethia, born April 9, 1762, married ——— Waters, no issue. 6. Hon. Benjamin, born December 18, 1764, mentioned below. 7. Seth, born January 2, 1768.

(VI) Hon. Benjamin Adams, son of Josiah Adams (5), was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, December 18, 1764. He was a cousin of President John Adams, whose lineage was: President John (5); Deacon John (4) was brother of Benjamin's grandfather, Josiah (4), and the president was his father's first cousin.

Mr. Adams was educated at Brown University, and studied law in the office of Colonel Nathan Tyler, who had been a Revolutionary officer and was the first lawyer to practice in the southern part of Worcester county. After he was admitted to the bar Mr. Adams practiced one year at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, and upon the death of Mr. Tyler succeeded to his office and his business in the town of Uxbridge. He was too young to enter the army of the Revolution, but his father and his brothers were all soldiers, and when he was about sixteen years old he mowed for six weeks, cutting all the grass upon his father's place while the women of the family made the hay. Possessed of good ability and steady purpose to make the most of his opportunities, he acquired a substantial practice and what was better the confidence of his townsmen. He became one of the most prominent men of the county, and on the death of Judge Brigham succeeded him in congress in 1815. His career in congress was marked by no sensational service. He was re-elected from term to term, and served faithfully and ably until 1823. Two interesting letters written by him from Washington to his wife have been preserved and are now in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Hanson. They show the conditions of life at the capital, and reveal something of the writer, who took an important part in the period of development of a new system of government for the nation. He wrote January 18, 1819: "In one of my former letters I promised to give you an account of the Dinner then about to (be given) at the President's (Monroe). The company con-

sisted of about thirty Gentlemen most of whom were members of Congress. We sat down to dinner between 6 & 7 o'clock. The table was about 8 or 9 feet wide & long enough for the company. In the middle of the table, the whole length, was a mirror about 2 feet wide on each edge of which was a frame on which were about 20 gilt images about one foot high with their hands extended higher than their heads with a socket in each hand in which were placed candles to light the table. The dinner was served up in great style. It consisted of turkies, baked mutton, ham, fowls, puddings, pyes, jellies, ice creams, sweet meats, fruits, etc., etc., served on silver dishes. The plates were gilt edge china, the large knives & Forks silver and the fruit knives gold and gold spoons. This is the *plain, simple & Democratic* stile in which the President treats his company. The furniture in the house corresponds in richness to what I have mentioned." Just at the close of the Madison administration two years before, January 6, 1817, he wrote: "I dined with the President on Saturday last with about 15 or 20 members of Congress. I arrived at the president's with other Gentlemen about sunset and was introduced to Mrs. Madison, who is a large good-looking and agreeable woman & did not set down to dinner till after candle lighting. Mrs. Madison sat at the head of the table, the President's Secretary at the other end of the table, the President about the middle way between them. Upon the table was roast turkey and mutton, boild ham and fish, soup and a dish made of beef, I believe, but do not know the name of it, several kinds of vegetables & sauces & sweet dishes dressed for ornament not for use. I sat the fourth from Mrs. Madison, who helped me to several dishes from her end of the table. \* \* \* After Mrs. Madison had partook of them she retired & the president took her seat & we sat & ate & drank and talked about 1-2 an hour longer & then left the table one after another without any ceremony and went off. Now I hope you will give me credit for giving you a particular account of a Dinner." For the political news he refers his wife to the newspapers. The fascination of Dolly Madison is made evident; she was the important feature of the Madison dinner, while the famous gold spoons were the chief item of interest in the Monroe dinner.

He was defeated in 1823 by Jonathan Russell by reason of a speech of Mr. Adams in favor of a protective tariff for American manufacturers, Daniel Webster and the commer-

cial interests of Boston having taken the field against him on account of his sentiments in favor of protecting American industry. "How strange," wrote Judge Henry Chapin in his famous Uxbridge address, "that forty years ago a man should have been sacrificed politically on account of views and opinions which time seems to have taken pleasure in demonstrating was the true policy for New England. It reminds us of one of the splendid old hymns upon the martyrs:

Flung to the headless winds  
Or on the waters cast  
Their ashes shall be watched  
And gathered at the last."

"Mr. Adams," according to Judge Chapin, "was a man of peculiarly even temperament, embodying in his self the idea of a pure-minded man, an honest lawyer and a christian gentleman. He seemed from principle to endeavor to make himself a useful man in that county. He never spoke unless he had something to say, and he always left off when he had said it. He was perfectly contented with whatever disposition was made of him by his fellow citizens, and he wished to prosper, if at all, with them. Possessed of an ample fortune for the time in which he lived, at an unfortunate moment he was induced to engage in manufacturing, and he shared the fate of many professional men who venture out of their sphere. The hurricane which swept over the manufacturing business of New England involved him in pecuniary ruin, but his integrity was untarnished, and from the year 1828 to the time of his death he passed a quiet life, going to his grave respected by all. His memory is yet green in the hearts of those who knew him, and his name is a household word of respect and reverence in the valley of the Blackstone. His simple epitaph is this: "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace." Another writer said of him: "He is described as a man of peculiarly even temperament, who did not suffer prosperity or adversity to throw him from his balance. An upright christian gentleman, he did the duties that lay near him, usefully serving the community in whatever way his hand found to do. His attainments were a distinct contribution to the welfare of his neighborhood. His talents were honestly put to their best use, so that it could be said the world was better for his life. In 1837, a few years after the late Peter C. Bacon came to the bar, he died in Uxbridge, where his active life had been







*Charles Day Adams*



spent." He died March 28, 1837, aged seventy-two years.

He married (first) (published December 19, 1793), January 19, 1794, Betsey Cragin, who was born in 1777, and died October 17, 1807, aged thirty-eight years, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Chapin) Cragin, who were married September 23, 1769. Samuel Cragin, her father, was born November 5, 1739, the son of Benjamin and Experience (Aldrich) Cragin, who were married June 13, 1727. Benjamin Cragin, her grandfather, was born November 27, 1702, the son of John and Deborah (Skelton) Cragin, who were married April 13, 1700. John Cragin was son of the immigrant ancestors, John and Sarah (Dawes) Cragin, who were married November 4, 1661.

Hon. Benjamin Adams married (second), 1809, Susannah Richmond Grout, of Providence, and she died without issue, October 13, 1840, aged seventy-three years. Children of Benjamin and Betsey Adams: 1. Fanny, born at Uxbridge, November 12, 1794-95, died March 9, 1797. 2. Josiah, born January 15, 1796, married, May 14, 1823, Harriet Dudley, who was born December 15, 1804, and died November 10, 1886; he died in Uxbridge, March 14, 1828. 3. John, born March 31, 1798, mentioned below. 4. Samuel Cragin, born June 3, 1800, died March 21, 1828. 5. George, born February 25, 1801-02, died unmarried, September 2, 1832, aged thirty; will dated March 16, 1832. 6. Betsey, born May 20, 1804, died October 28, 1824. 7. Sally, born January 12, 1806, died June 8, 1824.

(VII) John Adams, son of Hon. Benjamin Adams (6), was born in Uxbridge, Massachusetts, March 31, 1798, in the house now occupied by Horace Gunn. He was a prominent citizen of his native town. He married Fanny A. Cragin, daughter of Benjamin and Azubah Cragin, who was born in Douglass, Massachusetts, March 9, 1801, and died December 13, 1878, aged nearly seventy-eight years. He died at Uxbridge, September 20, 1878, aged over eighty years. They had two children, both born at Uxbridge: 1., George, born March 4, 1819, mentioned below. 2. Charles C., born 1823, died at Savannah, Georgia, June 25, 1837, aged fourteen years.

(VIII) George Adams, son of John Adams (7), was born in Uxbridge, March 4, 1819. Married, May, 1841, Angeline Nelson Day, daughter of Joseph and Abby (Taft) Day, of Uxbridge. She was born March 15, 1824. He was an artist of note. He settled finally in the south, and engaged in the cultivation of the mulberry and silk worms. He died Feb-

ruary 15, 1885. Their children: 1. Helen Capron, born at Uxbridge, March 28, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Charles Day, born July 28, 1850, mentioned below.

(IX) Helen Capron Adams, daughter of George Adams (8), was born in Uxbridge, March 28, 1843. She was educated in the private schools, high schools, Uxbridge Academy and Lasell Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts. She married, July 14, 1869, James Ira Hanson, son of Joel and Martha (Swan) Hanson.

(IX) Charles Day Adams, son of George Adams (8), was born at Uxbridge, July 28, 1850. He was educated in the public schools and at Harvard College, where he was graduated in 1873. After studying in various law offices he was admitted to the bar in 1875, and later admitted to practice in the United States district courts. When he began he had no specialties, but conducted a general practice. Gradually his business has become that of managing trust estates, real estate investments, probate practice and conveyancing. He has offices in Boston. In his own city (Woburn) he has held many municipal offices. He has been for many years a member of the school board, and was its secretary. He has been the city solicitor and special justice of the district court. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Mt. Horeb Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Woburn. He married, August 3, 1881, Sarah Jane Kelley. Their children, born at Woburn, are: 1. Raymond Marston, born December 24, 1882. 2. Helen Day, born April 25, 1884, died September 22, 1888.

Kelley, or Kelly, is a family in Ireland and in county Devon, England, and a family of the latter spelling has been settled in that shire from a remote period. The name is said to be derived from Kelley, or Kelly, a knight living in the time of Richard I.

(I) James Kelley, of Exeter, New Hampshire, born April 15, 1708, died April 16, 1790, married Deborah Stiles, born March 12, 1706, died November 20, 1788, daughter of William and Deborah Stiles, of Dover, New Hampshire. James Kelley came to America from Ireland when he was twenty years of age, and settled at Exeter, New Hampshire. He was a tanner and currier, and at one time held the office of deputy sheriff. He prospered in business, and a portion of the real estate which he acquired is now in the possession of some of his descendants. Children: 1. John, born April 13, 1731, married (first) Abigail Leighton, and (second) Phebe Trefe-

then. 2. James, born December 1, 1733, see forward. 3. William, born April 23, 1736, married Louise ———. 4. Samuel, born November 8, 1738, married Olive Leighton. 5. Moses, born February 13, 1740-1. 6. Aaron, born October 11, 1743. 7. Ebenezer, born March 14, 1746, married (first) ——— Tebbetts, married (second) ——— Cloutman, married (third) ——— Hall.

(II) James Kelley, son of James Kelley (1), born at Exeter, New Hampshire, December 1, 1733; married (first) Esther Folsom, and (second) Ann Kenniston. Mr. Kelley resided in Exeter, Stratham and Danville, Vermont. During the revolutionary war he served enlistments in New Hampshire regiments. Children by first wife: 1. Catharine, born February 18, 1762, died January 5, 1845. 2. Daniel born June 29, 1767. 3. Addi, born March 6, 1769, died at Fowler, New York, January 13, 1849; married (first), May 3, 1794, Sally Hartford, who died at Ryegate, Vermont, June 21, 1798; and (second), February 3, 1799, Letty Ervin, who died October 10, 1838; and married (third) Nancy Fowler. 4. Levi, born October 23, 1770, died about 1820; married Sarah Snell. 5. Joseph, born September 14, 1771; married Mehitable Thurston. 6. Benjamin, born September 14, 1772; see forward. 7. Esther, born November 12, 1774; married John Blaisdell, resided at Meredith, New Hampshire. 8. George Washington, born January 18, 1776; removed to Danville, Vermont.

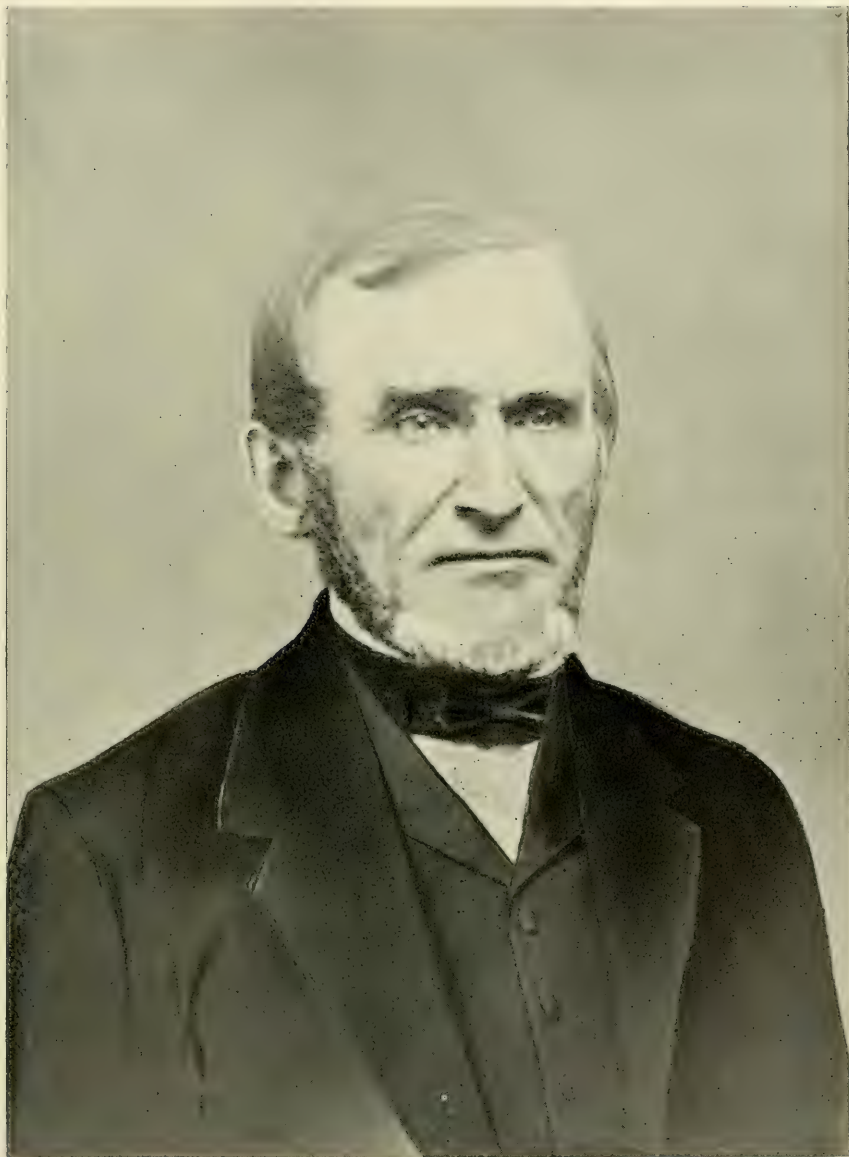
(III) Benjamin Kelley, son of James Kelley (2), born in New Hampshire, September 14, 1772, died 1839; married Betsey Chase, born September 16, 1775, died July 3, 1832. Children: 1. Eunice, born October 3, 1794, died September, 1832; married (first) John Daniels; married (second) Thomas Land. 2. Elizabeth born September 12, 1796; married John Smith. 3. Caroline, born January 28, 1798, married Benjamin Adlington. 4. David, born July 4, 1800; died unmarried, February, 1838. 5. James, born February 21, 180—, died 1805. 6. Benjamin, born July 9, 1805; married Sarah M. Felch; resided at Exeter, New Hampshire. 7. John, born August 21, 1807. 8. George Plummer, born March 20, 1810; married Martha Speed, of Newmarket, New Hampshire. 9. Joseph, born April 21, 1814, see forward. 10. Sarah, born October 23, 1816; married Zebulon Thurston. 11. Charles, born October 23, 1816; married (first) Laura Miles; married (second) Mary Jane Shepard. 12. Almira,

born March 12, 1818, married Henry Robinson.

(IV) Joseph Kelley, son of Benjamin Kelley (3), born at Exeter, New Hampshire, April 21, 1814, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, June 11, 1893, aged seventy-nine years; married (first), May 5, 1842, Mary Ann Shaw, born at North Hampton, New Hampshire, July 29, 1818, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 27, 1850, aged thirty-two years and five months, daughter of John Drew and Sarah (Lovering) Shaw; married (second) August 17, 1851, Sarah Pike Marston, born at North Hampton, New Hampshire, June 19, 1823, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, July 13, 1889, aged sixty-six years, daughter of Jeremiah and Abigail (Marston) Marston.

Mr. Kelley was one of a large family of children, and at ten years of age was apprenticed to Major Pierson, a prominent leather manufacturer of Exeter, New Hampshire, and remained with him until he had reached his twenty-first year, having learned the trade in every detail under an able master. In April, 1835, he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, to try his fortune, but finding in that town no opportunity to practice his trade to the extent he expected, he removed in June, 1835, to Woburn, where he permanently settled, and where at the time of his death he had been a resident for nearly sixty years, and before his retirement from business a member of one of its leading manufacturing concerns. His first employment in Woburn was in the currying shop of Deacon John Cummings, in the village of Cummingsville. At this time he was married, and the young people resided first in the house then belonging to Mr. John Johnson. Afterwards, when Mr. Kelley was employed at North Woburn, he resided in the old Daniel Richardson house on Main street, opposite the entrance of present Mishawum road. At North Woburn he was in the employ of Moses Cummings, a well-known tanner and carrier of the old school, and at the death of Mr. Cummings in 1840 and the settlement of his estate, a new firm was organized in 1842, under the name of J. B. Winn & Company, consisting of Jonathan B. Winn, Ebenezer N. Blake, Lewis Shaw, and Joseph Kelley. Mr. Kelley was the last survivor of that original firm once so intimately connected with Woburn's industrial history. Messrs. J. B. Winn & Company operated several shops, one at Cummingsville, one at North Woburn, one on Sa-





JOSEPH KELLEY





lem street, and one on Maine street (later known as Kenney & Murphy's shop), and Mr. Kelley took charge of the last named. At this time he purchased a house on Church street, of Charles Flagg, which stood on the spot now designated as No. 10 Church street, but this house was moved across the street to No. 13 Church street to make room for his newer and larger house, which he erected in 1854. In the meantime his first wife had died, and he was married for a second time. Sometime in the early eighteen seventies he withdrew from the firm of J. B. Winn & Company, and for the remainder of his life had no active business. The care of his real estate and rentals occupied his attention until the infirmities due to the disease which caused his death laid him aside from the active duties of life altogether.

Mr. Kelley's paternal and maternal ancestors attained a great age, and he inherited from them a strong constitution and remarkable powers of endurance. His business ability and keen sagacity led his fellow citizens to call him on various occasions to positions of trust. He served as a member of the board of selectmen and assessors in the years 1859 to 1862, and again in 1872, and his associates in office recalled him as a man of clear insight and quick decision. The main portion of his life was one of untiring industry, and his success in winning a competence for himself and his family may be traced directly to his habit of doing faithfully whatever he attempted. He was a man who spent little on himself, but his family lacked for nothing that money could buy and its comfort demanded. His marked characteristic was straightforwardness. No more honest man ever walked the streets of Woburn. His word was his bond. His business associates had implicit confidence in his strict integrity and keen judgment, a fact proven by the well remembered utterances of his old-time partners. He was a man of simple personal tastes, thoroughly unselfish, and a hater of shams. Educational advantages added to his many natural talents would have placed him far beyond his fellows. What was his own—his home, his family, his native town—had for him a special charm. This trait found frequent expressions in his loyalty to the place of his birth, and its growth, its development, its people, its local paper—all had a warm place in his heart. To him the *Exeter News Letter*, to which he had been a continuous subscriber for many years, was the *ne plus ultra* of publications. Through all his long life of nearly fourscore years the

name of Exeter awoke in his heart feelings of love and keen interest. He was a Free Mason of high degree, and an active and influential member of Mount Horeb Lodge, in Woburn, until age compelled his retirement. He was a familiar figure on the street. He was a good example of a selfmade man, beginning life as a poor boy, winning wealth, and honorable standing by honesty, industry and frugality.

Children by first wife: 1. George Adelbert, born March 3, 1843, died December 12, 1868; married at Woburn, June 15, 1864, Mary V. Perkins, children: Joseph Warren, born March 3, 1866, died in Woburn, November 6, 1896, unmarried. 2. Charles Edgar, born April 17, 1848, died August 12, 1852. Children by second wife: 3. Sarah Jane, born October 30, 1852; married, August 3, 1881, Charles Day Adams, of Woburn, children: i. Raymond Marston Adams, born December 24, 1882; married, November 24, 1906, Rhyspah Maude Andrews, of Marion, Massachusetts. ii. Helen Day (Adams), born April 25, 1884, died September 22, 1888. 4. Charles Frank, born August 1, 1854; married, May 5, 1880, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Tewkesbury Saxton; she died January 27, 1889. 5. Abbie Marston, born January 27, 1858, died September 1, 1858. 6. John Edward, born August 2, 1859, died same day. 7. Joseph Walter, born May 27, 1860; married, May 17, 1893, Nellie Addie Jones, daughter of Charles S. and Nellie V. (Moore) Jones, of Woburn; children: i. Addie Maud, born December 15, 1893. ii. Joseph Earl, born May 15, 1896. 8. Clara Frances, born June 4, 1862, died September 6, 1862. 9. Charlotte Mary, born December 5, 1863; married, August 7, 1886, William Chandler, of Woburn.

---

(For ancestry see Henry Adams 1.)

(II) Captain Samuel Adams, ADAMS son of Henry Adams (I), was born in England in 1617. Married (first) Rebecca Graves, daughter of Thomas Graves. She died October 8, 1662-63, and he married (second), May 7, 1668, Esther Sparhawk, daughter of Nathaniel Sparhawk, of Cambridge. He removed from Braintree to Concord, Massachusetts, and thence to Chelmsford in 1653-54. He was commissioner of the general court to end small causes, appointed in 1667. He erected mills in the southeastern part of Chelmsford. He was the first miller of the town. On July 3, 1656, he was granted four hundred acres of

land to encourage him to set up a saw-mill, and later he had one hundred acres more for erecting a corn-mill. These mills marked a new era in the building of houses, as well as the preparation of grains for food. It was on a commanding site just beyond the brook that the miller erected his dwelling. Seven generations occupied the farm, and presided at the mill, but it has now passed into other hands, as have homesteads of other branches of the family. He died January 24, 1688-89. He had a large family. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 3, 1647, died young. 2. Rebecca, born in Concord, married John Waldo, son of Deacon Cornelius Waldo. 3. Captain Thomas, born in Concord, 1651-52, married Mary Blackmer. 4. John, born in Chelmsford, October 29, 1657, died in Charlestown, December 13, 1657. 5. Catherine (twin), born in Chelmsford, October 29, 1657, died young. 6. Catherine, born in Chelmsford, January 4, 1658-59, married John Rayner. 7. Susanna, born in Chelmsford, married Daniel Waldo. 8. Mary, born in Chelmsford, married December 16, 1686, Samuel Webb. 9. Nathaniel, born in Chelmsford, February 28, 1662, died young. 10. Martha, born in Chelmsford, September 8, 1664. 11. Nathaniel, born in Chelmsford, September 8, 1664 (twin). The children, all born in Chelmsford, of Captain and Esther (Sparhawk) Adams. 12. Samuel, born November 7, 1671. 13. Captain Joseph, born November 27, 1672, mentioned below. 14. Benjamin, born May 22, 1679. 15. Esther, died young.

(III) Captain Joseph Adams, son of Captain Samuel Adams (2), born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 27, 1672; married Mary ———. His will is dated January 20, 1717. He mentions wife Mary; sons Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin and Jonas; daughters Esther, Mary, Rebecca, Sybil and Hannah. He died January 22, 1717. His estate was divided April 26, 1733. He was captain of the military company and a prominent citizen of Chelmsford. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. Samuel, born July 30, 1696, died September 17, 1721. 2. Joseph, born July 8, 1698, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin called "Junior" on account of his uncle Benjamin, born December 1, 1699. 4. Esther, born March 10, 1704. 5. Mary, born July 1, 1707. 6. Rebecca, born November 28, 1709, married, November 6, 1735, Joseph Dutton, and settled in Westford. 7. Deacon Jonas, born Decem-

ber 6, 1712. 8. Sybil, born August 14, 1714. 9. Hannah, born September 17, 1716-17.

(IV) Joseph Adams, son of Captain Joseph Adams (3), was born in Chelmsford, July 8, 1698. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Sarah, born October 5, 1723, married, March 22, 1743, John Adams, son of Timothy and Dorothy (Chamberlain) Adams. 2. Joseph, born July 8, 1726, mentioned below. 3. Thankful, born November 13, 1729, married Deacon Aaron Chamberlain. 4. Samuel, born September 5, 1735.

(V) Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams (4), born in Chelmsford, July 8, 1726, married, March 2, 1748, Lydia Fletcher, died July 18, 1799, in her seventy-sixth year. He died September 17, 1796. His will is dated December 30, 1789, and was proved October 11, 1796, bequeathing to wife Lydia, sons Joseph, William; John, a son of daughter Lydia deceased; daughter Thankful, and a grandson Levi. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. Lydia, born December 12, 1748, married, February 1, 1781, John Adams, son of John and Esther (Perham) Adams. 2. Levi, born June 30, 1755, died unmarried June 14, 1790. 3. Thankful, born 1755, died 1790, unmarried. 4. Joseph, born November 5, 1758, mentioned below. 5. Levi, born June 14, 1764, married Lydia Farrar, of Temple; resided at Temple, and Amherst, New Hampshire, where he was killed by the kick of a horse. 6. Rebecca, born June 20, 1767, died August 22, 1789. 7. William, born May 30, 1779, married Mary ——— and resided in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire.

(VI) Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams (5), born in Chelmsford, November 5, 1758; married, October 7, 1782, Lucy Blodgett, died October 12, 1803, age forty-two years. He died at Chelmsford, January 17, 1842-43. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain John Ford's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, to reinforce the Northern army in 1777. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Lucy, born September 26, 1784, married Captain Amos Byam. 2. Joseph, born May 16, 1786, married, March, 1810, Mehitable Manning; (second) Mary Crane. 3. Ephraim, born September 11, 1789, married, December 30, 1813, Tabitha Parker. 4. Simeon, born May 22, 1796, died May 24, 1797. 5. Deacon Otis, born June 5, 1798; mentioned below.

(VII) Otis Adams, son of Joseph (6) and Lucy (Blodgett) Adams, was born in Chelmsford, June 5, 1798, at what is now the Russell's



mill place. Otis was an excellent student and ambitious for a college education, but he was never rugged, and on account of his health was denied a liberal training. At the age of seventeen he began teaching school, in which he was very successful, being well grounded in the three "R's," which were the principal studies of those days. A book is still preserved in which is kept a record of the various schools he taught and the names of the pupils.

In one school there are recorded one hundred twenty-three names. This book contains over a thousand different names.

On April 4, 1822, Otis Adams and Abigail Osgood Read, daughter of Zaccheus and Mary Read, of Westford, were married at the Read home by Rev. Caleb Blake, coming at once to a farm located about two miles west of the center of Chelmsford which Mr. Adams had recently purchased. Here the family lived for twenty-seven years, during which time Otis carried on the farm, ran a large milk route to the new and growing city of Lowell, teaching schools in winter, ably aided in all his enterprises by his excellent wife. In 1849, on the marriage of his oldest son, also Otis, he left the farm and lived in the center of the town at the Caleb Abbott house which in after years he sold to the Misses Winn. In these years he served the town in most of the offices, settled many estates, and being public-spirited he aided many of the local interests. He was treasurer of the Chelmsford Monument Association which erected the Revolutionary shaft on the Common, his name appearing on the certificates as such. He was deacon of the Unitarian Church, was one of the founders of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society. He was a regularly enlisted member of the Chelmsford Cavalry when it was first organized. Soon after the death of his wife in June, 1872, he sold the home, gave up business and for several years lived in Chester, Vermont, later coming to his son Otis who lived on the farm where married life began for both, and here he died, January 26, 1881, aged eighty-three years. Children: 1. Abigail, born May 25, 1823, married, December 22, 1842, Hildreth P. Dutton; daughter, Mary Elizabeth Dutton, born in Chelmsford, October 15, 1849, married October 15, 1871, Hiram Laws, of Clinton; resides in Bedford; children: i. Eugene Hiram Laws, born in Clinton, September 20, 1873; graduated from Bedford high school, Cushing Academy, Ashburnham, and Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1896; is assistant superintendent

of Ohio & Colorado Smelting & Refining Co., Salida, Colorado; ii. Frederick Adams Laws, born in Bedford April 4, 1876, graduated from Bedford and Concord high schools, and from Harvard, 1897; is superintendent of Harvard Co-operative Society, Cambridge; iii. Kenneth Rogers Laws, born in Bedford, May 3, 1883; iv. Julia Ellen Laws, born in Bedford, January 8, 1886; graduated from Concord high school, 1905, living at home. 2. Otis, mentioned below. 3. Calvin Waldo, born April 12, 1828; married Sarah L. Byam, who died June 26, 1880; died December 1, 1879; children: i. Frances E., born June 10, 1853, died; ii. Abbie J., born July 29, 1855, died; iii. Jesse G., born January 19, 1863; iv. Lucy F., born March 1, 1869.

(VIII) Otis Adams, son of Otis Adams (7), was born in Chelmsford, January 6, 1826. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and like his ancestors before him followed farming for a livelihood. He resided in Chelmsford all his life. He was prudent, thrifty and sagacious in business dealings. He maintained the high position in society and in the opinions of his townsmen that his ancestors had attained. He was one of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Chelmsford. He was a man of sterling worth and spotless integrity, an active and consistent member of the Unitarian church. He was quiet and unostentatious in manner and loved his home above all things. He was in later life an influential Republican, but never sought public preferment. He married, November 15, 1849, Caroline S. Grover, of Chelmsford. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Emile E., born March 22, 1851, married, June 11, 1872, Albert S. Read, of Westford; resides at Chelmsford. 2. Amos B., born July 18, 1853, mentioned below. 3. Edward Everett, born November 8, 1855, unmarried; graduate of the Chelmsford public schools, the Westford Academy and the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, and is a very successful teacher of music, residing in Lowell, Massachusetts. 4. William, born November 1, 1858, died July 17, 1881. 5. Alice Gertrude, born March 20, 1862, died October, 1904, at Lowell, Massachusetts; married, December 25, 1884, Harry C. Greene, of Chelmsford. 6. Carrie L., born October 17, 1868, married William C. Ward, of Chelmsford, an officer of the Boston custom house; children: Elizabeth and Elinore. 7. Herbert C., born November 20, 1871, resides in Norwich, Connecticut; married, April 3, 1894,

Alice Russell, of Providence, Rhode Island; children: i. Helen Russell, born in Willimantic, Connecticut, January 21, 1895; ii. Harriet Glover, born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 2, 1896.

(IX) Amos B. Adams, son of Otis Adams (8), was born in Chelmsford, July 18, 1853. He was educated there in the public schools and at Westford Academy, and early in life began to work in Chelmsford, buying present homestead in 1881. He followed the same calling that most of his ancestors had followed; he has become one of the most prominent and progressive farmers of his native town, but is better known as a dealer in wood and lumber. He is proprietor and controls extensive woodland in Chelmsford and adjacent towns of southern New Hampshire. He employs a large force of men during the season cutting timber and hauling wood and lumber to market.

The site of the ancient homestead of the Adams family at Chelmsford, where this family has been prominent since the very foundation of the town more than two hundred and fifty years ago, is now known as Russell Mills. Of the ten generations given in this sketch, nine have lived their lives in the old town of Chelmsford. This is a remarkable fact and even in a work of this kind very few if any cases equal this record of the Adams family. The genealogies show that American families, as a rule, are constantly shifting their abodes from place to place. But this case is notable from the fact that the enterprise, thrift and sterling character and vigorous intellect that characterized the forefathers have been observed in all the succeeding generations, including the present. Mr. Adams is a man of unusual energy, industry and ability. It is the ambition and intention of Mr. Adams to become possessor of some of the property formerly owned by his grandparents and to this end, he is negotiating to reclaim a portion of same.

Mr. Adams is a member of Chelmsford Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; Chelmsford Lodge, No. 218, Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Unitarian.

The Adams family early made a record in Chelmsford; and many of that name to-day revert to the mother town as the place of their origin, while the patriotic deeds of their ancestors for two centuries are an inspiration to them.

"The family of Adam or Adams (meaning red, adamah, red earth) can claim the distinction of having the oldest individual name on record." Adams Genealogy.

Two sons of Henry Adams, the immigrant leader who settled in Braintree were among the founders of Chelmsford. Thomas, born in 1612, was well established with a large family when he was received as a member of the Chelmsford church, "27th of 2nd '56." Samuel, born 1617, was the father of a family when he appears as town clerk of Chelmsford. They did a grand work here during the remainder of their lives.

The former died in 1666 and the latter in 1676. It is apparent that the Adams family of Chelmsford was connected with Samuel Adams the patriot, and it is interesting that the two branches should have been so positive in espousing the cause of the patriots in the Revolution. Pelatiah Adams from Chelmsford, who died in the service of his country at Cherry Valley, is remembered by the monument on the Common in his native town; while Samuel, the leader in the Revolution, sleeps in Granary burying ground in Boston, with no slab to remind the passing stranger of the brave patriot. The Adams Library at Chelmsford is a fitting memorial of, not only the donor, but of all the descendants of the early settlers at Chelmsford by the name of Adams.

A gifted musician himself, his children have inherited his love for music and have been carefully trained in the art of playing various instruments. The family plays together as an orchestra and has more than a local fame, not only as a unique organization composed of father and children, but for the unusual excellence and skill. The Adams orchestra has played frequently at church affairs, family gatherings and other occasions. The personnel of the orchestra is as follows: Amos B. Adams, clarinet and leader; Emily Belle Adams, piano; Annie Louise Adams, cornet; William E. Adams, violin; M. Marion Adams, violin; Ruth E. Adams, violoncello; Adelbert B. Adams, drum; Edith H. Adams, cornet.

Mr. Adams married, February 22, 1880, Hettie E. Mellen, born December 29, 1862, daughter of James and Cynthia (Barber) Mellen, of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. Emily Belle, born May 8, 1881, graduate of the Chelmsford high school in the class of 1901, and of the Lowell State Normal School in the class of 1903; taught school in Chelmsford two years; afterward a teacher of instrumental music. 2. Annie Louise, born February 1, 1885, graduate of the Chelmsford high school in 1904; resides with parents. 3. William Everett, born De-



cember 30, 1886, educated in the public schools, graduating in 1905 from the Chelmsford high school; now a student of the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, Massachusetts, class of 1909. 4. Mabel Marion, born April 15, 1889, a student in Chelmsford high school, class of 1908. 5. Ruth Elizabeth, born October 30, 1890; member of class of 1908, Chelmsford high school. 6. Adelbert Barber, born August 9, 1894. 7. Edith Hazel, born February 2, 1898. 8. Leighton Mellen, born September 24, 1902.

(For ancestry see preceding Adams sketches).

Benjamin Adams, son of Captain Joseph Adams, was born in Chelmsford, December 1, 1701. He settled in his native town and was a farmer. He married Olive ———. He is called Benjamin, Jr., in the records to distinguish him from an older man, his uncle. He quit-claimed December 4, 1738, his interest in the estate of his brother Samuel, late of Chelmsford, deceased. Children of Benjamin Adams, all born in Chelmsford: 1. Olive, born in Chelmsford, December 24, 1724; married Timothy Colburn, of Dracut. 2. Benjamin, Jr., born February 25, 1727-8. 3. Oliver, born October 27, 1729, mentioned below. 4. William, born June 8, 1732, married Elizabeth Richardson. 5. Abijah, born about 1734, died September 14, 1757.

(V) Oliver Adams, son of Benjamin Adams (4), born in Chelmsford, October 27, 1729; married, December 2, 1756, Rachel Proctor. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private from Chelmsford in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment, 1775; also in Captain John Ford's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, September 27, 1777. He is said to have joined the Shaker settlement at Shirley, Massachusetts, late in life. He was a farmer in Chelmsford. Children of Oliver and Rachel Adams: 1. Rachel, born August 19, 1757. 2. Olive, September 27, 1759. 3. Sybil, born September 12, 1761; married Moses Hale. 4. Hannah, born April 12, 1764. 5. Oliver, mentioned below. 6. Nabby, born July 4, 1769. 7. Colonel Benjamin, born April 28, 1771; married Zerviah, daughter of Daniel and Zerviah (Houghton) Boynton; soldier in Shay's Rebellion; settled in Winchendon, Massachusetts, where he died May 16, 1843.

(VI) Oliver Adams, son of Oliver Adams (5), was born in Chelmsford, January 7, 1767; married Betsey Marshall, of Chelmsford, and

in 1788 settled in Rindge, New Hampshire. His widow Betsey married (second) Jonathan Blake, of Chelmsford. He died December 29, 1813. His farm at Rindge is that known at present as W. C. Brigham's place. Children, born at Rindge: 1. Infant, died young. 2. Marshall, mentioned below. 3. Fanny, born January 22, 1803; married, 1828, Thomas Baker, of Johnson, Vermont; died without issue, 1833.

(VII) Marshall Adams, son of Oliver Adams, (6), was born in Rindge, New Hampshire, March 14, 1801. He learned the clothier's trade in Rindge of Deacon Brown. He removed, April 18, 1823, to New Boston, New Hampshire, and rented the clothing shop formerly occupied by John Kelso, situated in Lower Village, then containing but seven small dwelling houses, one grist mill, one clothing and carding mill, and one blacksmith shop. For three years he was engaged in the dyeing and fulling business and in the manufacture of woolen cloth. In 1826 he purchased the clothing shop of John Page, in the western part of the town, and continued wool-carding, dyeing, and fulling until 1852. After that he followed farming in New Boston until his death. He was deacon of the Presbyterian church more than forty years. Of him the "History of New Boston" says: "Of Deacon Adam's thirteen children, not one has died (1864); not one is a drunkard; not one uses tobacco in any of its forms; not one is a Sabbath breaker or a profane swearer. Reared in his modest dwelling with frugal fare, he has sent them forth with minds and hearts well disciplined for any sphere of activity—all professing to be disciples of Jesus Christ."

He married, May 9, 1826, Sarah Grafton Richards, born October 21, 1803, daughter of Thaddeus and Dorothy (Coolidge) Richards, granddaughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Richardson) Richards, and of the seventh generation of the descendants of Edward Richards, of Dedham. Dorothy Coolidge was daughter of David and Dorothy (Stearns) Coolidge, and granddaughter of David and Mary (Mixer) Coolidge. Her maternal grandparents were Josiah and Dorothy (Prentice) Stearns, of Watertown, Massachusetts. Thaddeus Richards settled in Rindge in 1820. Children: 1. Marshall Coolidge, born in Rindge, May 23, 1827; married, April 19, 1853, Susan B. Patterson, of Danvers; settled in Jaffrey, New Hampshire; children: i. Frederick Marshall, born March 13, 1856, died October, 1857; ii. Sarah, born August

17, 1858; iii. Susan Emma, born October 26, 1860; married, September 21, 1887, Waldo Lewis Stone; residence, South Sudbury, Massachusetts. (Children: Bernard Oviatt Stone, born October 3, 1888; Frederick Raymond Stone, April 27, 1890; Ralph Waldo Stone, July 20, 1892; Alice Adams Stone, October 7, 1893); iv. Henry Marshall, born January 10, 1863, died May 17, 1875; v. Alice Potter, born August 3, 1866; teacher and missionary in Japan; vii. George A., born February 9, 1870, farmer in Jaffrey. 2. Sarah Eliza, born in New Boston in 1829; married, October 27, 1856, Horace Pettee, resides in Manchester, New Hampshire; no issue. 3. Rev. William Richards, born in New Boston, August 1, 1830; married, September 9, 1861, Ellen Douglass Richmond, born in Rochester, Vermont, October 20, 1830, daughter of Horace L. and Phebe (Eaton) Richmond; he graduated at Dartmouth in 1859, was ordained May 11, 1864, in the Presbyterian church, and became chaplain of the 133d regiment, Illinois Volunteers, May 12, 1864; residence Osceola, Nebraska; children: i. Arthur, born in Upper Alton, August 31, 1864, teacher in high school, Omaha, Nebraska; graduate of Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Iowa, in 1886; ii. James Henry, born in Brighton, Illinois, April 3, 1868, attorney in Omaha, Nebraska, graduate of Coe College in 1888, and law department of Michigan University in 1892; iii. Fannie Potter, born at Shipman, Illinois, October 13, 1872, residence Osceola, Nebraska, educated at Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa. 4. Deacon John R., born March 3, 1832, mentioned below. 5. Frances Baker, born September 8, 1833; married, October 31, 1857, Holmes R. Pettee; died February 16, 1892; resided at Manchester, New Hampshire, in 1896; children: i. Fannie Bell Pettee, born July 9, 1861, married, September 12, 1892, Eugene C. Brigham, of Manchester, New Hampshire. ii. Mary Holmes Pettee, born May 19, 1863; iii. Sarah Adams Pettee, born February 27, 1867. 6. Mary Ann, born in New Boston, July 4, 1835; died unmarried December 16, 1885. 7. Joseph G., born in New Boston, December 12, 1836; married, May 10, 1858, Martha J. Perry; was in the grocery business in Natick, and then in Manchester; died February 16, 1892; children: i. Eugene Francis, born in Natick, Massachusetts, October 14, 1859, married, September 15, 1892, Annie P. Felch; residence, Manchester, New Hampshire, had daughter Beulah, born in Manchester, March 9, 1894; ii. William S., born in

Natick, October 28, 1865, married, September 30, 1895, Mary G. Worthen, resides at Manchester, and has daughter Florence, born at Manchester, August 30, 1896; iii. Charles J., born in Natick, June 8, 1870, married, March 31, 1892, Ethel Gertrude Lamprey, and had daughter Hazel Perry, born in Manchester, December 31, 1893; iv. James G., born in Natick, October 21, 1873; v. Grace P., born in Natick, August 23, 1875. 8. Henry Parker, born in New Boston, August 8, 1838; married, July 3, 1861, Frances B. Patterson, grain dealer; residence, Manchester; children: i. Arthur Henry, born in Manchester, November 1, 1864, died August 5, 1865; ii. Henry Parker, born August 30, 1866, died at Dayton, Ohio, December 25, 1870; iii. Frank Patterson, born July 17, 1870, married December 24, 1890, Mattie A. George; residence, Lebanon, New Hampshire. 9. Charlotte R., born in New Boston, February 2, 1840, teacher. 10. James Christy, December 27, 1841; enlisted September 2, 1863, in Company I, Thirty-ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; died at City Island, Virginia, of typhoid fever. 11. Ellen Maria, born November 2, 1843; married, June 3, 1871, William C. Price, of Milford, New Hampshire; residence, San Bernardino, California; no children. 12. Charles Augustine, born May 25, 1847; married, October 17, 1877, Lizzie (Bartlett) French; he is manager of J. B. Varrick Company; residence, Manchester; child Ethel, born May 16, 1882. 13. Dr. George Albert, born April 5, 1849; married Emily M. Colburn; graduate of Homoeopathic Medical College, in 1874; practiced in Webster, Massachusetts; died January 15, 1880; child—Gertrude, born in Webster, October 5, 1877.

(VIII) John R. Adams, son of Marshall Adams (7), was born in New Boston, New Hampshire, March 3, 1832. He was educated in the district schools of his native town, and learned the trade of shoemaker. When he came of age he removed to Natick, and followed his trade. In 1853 he started in business as a shoe and boot manufacturer in the firm of Willard Mann & Company, factory at South Natick. After three years the firm was dissolved, and the next three years he was foreman for a Watertown manufacturer. He became a very skillful cutter of upper leather, a position of importance to manufacturers because of the saving or waste that can be made by good judgment or bad in cutting the leather. He returned to Natick and for twenty-three years was cutter of upper



leather and foreman for Potter, White & Bailey. He held similar positions afterward in other shoe factories of Natick and Cohituate. In 1900 he retired from active labor and has since then devoted his attention to the care of his property.

Mr. Adams has taken a prominent part in public affairs in Natick, and has often been called to positions of honor and trust. He has served the town on various important committees. He has been a Republican from the time the party was organized, and has been an active member of the Republican town committee for many years and of the senatorial district committee, delegate to many state conventions and other nominating conventions of his party. He has been of great influence and usefulness in the councils of the Republican party. In town affairs he has been particularly active in opposing the granting of liquor licenses and in many campaigns has worked effectively for a "no" vote when the issue was raised at the annual election. Though earnest in his work for temperance he had the respect and confidence even of his opponents, and to an unusual degree retains the esteem of his townsmen, regardless of political controversy or differences of opinion. During the Civil War Deacon Adams enlisted, but was honorably discharged on account of illness, without having seen active service. He was for many years president of the Natick Co-operative Bank. He is a devout and faithful member of the First Congregational Church, of Natick, for which for forty years he was deacon. His faithfulness and devotion to the church have been an example and inspiration to every other member. He has been throughout life a cheerful and tireless worker, serving on various committees on church and in divers positions in the Sunday School. He has resided in his present home, which he built on Winemay Street.

He married Jane R., daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Taylor) Carhart, of Natick. Children: 1. Clara May, born at Danvers, Massachusetts, April 30, 1861, died October 2, 1887; married, May 14, 1883, George A. Swallow; she was a graduate of Newton high school. 2. James Henry, born January 24, 1865; died October 23, 1865. 3. Frederick Carhart, mentioned below. 4. Jessie Richards, born in Natick, September 3, 1872; graduate of Newton (Massachusetts) high school, 1890; of Boston School of Gymnastics 1894; teacher of physical culture four years in Northfield Seminary (Moody's

School) at Northfield, Massachusetts; three years in the State Normal School of South Carolina, and two years in the Woman's College, Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island.

(IX) Frederick Carhart Adams, son of Deacon John R. Adams (8), was born in Natick, February 11, 1869. He attended the public schools of Natick, and graduated from the high school in 1886. He completed his preparation for college at the Newton high school, graduated from Williams College, and took his degree of Master of Arts in 1895. After leaving college he taught school first as sub-master of the Burr and Burton Seminary at Manchester, Vermont. He was then for two years a teacher in the science department of the New Haven (Connecticut) high school. During the succeeding four years he was a teacher of physics in the Providence high school. He has since been teaching physics in the Boston high school. His home is on Hillside Road, Natick. He married, at Natick, March 25, 1907, Elizabeth Marion Colby, daughter of William Henry Colby, of that town.

---

Thomas Goold, born probably GOULD not later than 1455, the first of this name of whom there is definite knowledge. The name was spelled in many ways—Goold, Golde, Goolde, Gowle, Gold and Gould being some of the forms, the last being the present spelling. He lived at Bovingdon, a small village of Hertfordshire, England, still a chapelry in the parish of Hempstead, about twenty-four miles northwest of London. His will was proved September 28, 1520, at the archdeacon's court of Huntingdon, now Peterborough. He married Joan ———, who was co-executrix of his will, and who perhaps was his second wife, as five children were minors in 1520. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1477; executor 1520; overseer 1537; witness 1545. 2. Richard, born about 1479; mentioned below. 3. John, born about 1500. 4. Alice, born about 1502. 5. William, born about 1504; married Margaret ———. 6. Henry, born about 1506. 7. Joan, not nineteen in 1520.

(II) Richard Gowle, son of Thomas Goold (1), lived at Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville, a village about twelve miles distant. His will was dated April 25 and proved October 11, 1531. There is a tablet at Bovingdon church to the memory of him and his wife Joan, whose will was made January 12,

1536-7, proved February 7, same year. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1500; mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1504; married Alice ———; died without issue.

(III) Thomas Goolde, son of Richard Gowle (2), born about 1500, was named in his father's will. He lived at Bovingdon. His will was dated June 28, 1546, and proved November 23, 1547. He married Alice ———. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1521; executor 1546; died 1561; married Alice (Clerke?). 2. John the elder, in his father's will in 1546 and in his uncle's in 1559. 3. Richard, mentioned below. 4. Joan, of age 1546. 5. Agnes, of age 1546. 6. Elizabeth, born before 1537. 7. Bridget, not eighteen in 1546. 8. John the younger, born about 1538.

(IV) Richard Gold, son of Thomas Goolde (3), born about 1530, lived in Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville. His will, dated December 4, 1558, at Stoke Mandeville, signifies his desire to be buried at Bovingdon. He married Jane, widow of ——— Weeden. Children: 1. Henry, of Chalfont St. Peter; died 1605; married Alice ———. 2. Richard, mentioned below.

(V) Richard Gould, son of Richard Gold (4), born about 1553, is recorded as of Bovingdon. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1578; died 1629; married Mary ———. 2. Jeremy (or John), born about 1581; died 1654?; married Judith ———. 3. Zaccheus, mentioned below.

(VI) Zaccheus Gould, son of Richard Gould (5), born 1589, resided in Hemel Hempsted and Missenden prior to his emigration to New England about 1638. He settled first in Lynn, then in Ipswich. His brother Jeremy, settled in Weymouth and removed to Rhode Island. Zaccheus removed finally to Topsfield, Massachusetts, being one of the original settlers and acquired a large landed estate. He died in 1670. He married Phebe Deacon, who died November 20, 1663. Children: 1. Phebe, married Thomas Perkins. 2. Mary; married John Reddington. 3. Martha, married John Newmarch. 4. Priscilla. 5. John, mentioned below.

(VII) Captain John Gould, son of Zaccheus Gould (6), was born in England, June 10-21, 1635. He was prominent in public affairs, and was imprisoned for his outspoken opposition to Governor Andros. He married October 12, 1660, Sarah Baker, born March 9, 1641, daughter of John Baker. He died January 20, 1708-9. Children: 1. John, mentioned below.

2. Sarah. 3. Thomas. 4. Samuel. 5. Zaccheus. 6. Priscilla. 7. Joseph. 8. Mary.

(VIII) Ensign John Gould, son of Captain John Gould (7), born in Topsfield, December 1, 1662, died November 5, 1724; married first, November 10, 1684, Phebe French, born May 8, 1667, died April 3, 1718, daughter of John and Phebe French, granddaughter of Ensign Thomas French who died in 1696. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. John. 2. Mary. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Sarah. 5. Hannah. 6. Daniel. 7. David. 8. Solomon, mentioned below. 9. Lydia.

(IX) Ensign Solomon Gould, son of Ensign John Gould (8), born in Topsfield, March 19, 1704, died December 15, 1762. He married first, December 19, 1734, Elizabeth, died April 24, 1749, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Cummings) Robinson, and granddaughter of John Cummings and John and Dorothy (Clark) Robinson. Dorothy was a daughter of Daniel Clark, the immigrant. John Cummings, father of Elizabeth, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Brackett) Kingsley; was son of John and Sarah (Howlett) Cummings and grandson of Isaac Cummings. Samuel Kingsley was son of Elder Stephen Kingsley, the immigrant. Hannah Brackett was a daughter of Captain Richard Brackett, and Sarah Howlett was a daughter of Ensign Thomas Howlett. Children of Ensign Solomon Gould and his first wife: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Solomon. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Lydia. 5. John, mentioned below.

(X) John Gould, son of Ensign Solomon Gould (9), was born in Topsfield, February 20, 1746. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married first, February 9, 1769, Elizabeth Bradstreet, died October 18, 1775, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Fisk) Bradstreet. He married second, June 3, 1777, Bethiah, widow of Josiah Fitts (and formerly widow of Daniel Boardman), daughter of John and Bethia (Giddings) Burnham, granddaughter of Deacon Solomon and Sarah (Burnham) Giddings. Deacon Solomon was son of Lieutenant Solomon and Margery (Goodhue) Giddings, and grandson of Lieutenant John L. and Sarah (Rand) Giddings. Sarah was daughter of Francis Rand; Margery Goodhue was daughter of Captain William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, and granddaughter of Deacon William and Margery Watson Goodhue. Hannah Dane was daughter of Rev. Francis Dane, granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Ingalls) Dane and great-granddaughter of Edmund Ingalls. George Gid-



dings, the immigrant, was father of Lieutenant John Giddings. Sarah (Burnham) Giddings was a daughter of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, granddaughter of John Burnham, and great-granddaughter of Lieutenant Thomas Burnham and Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Thomas Welles. Elizabeth (Perkins) was a daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins, granddaughter of John Perkins, and great-granddaughter of John Perkins. Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins was the daughter of Francis Wainwright. Children of John and Bethia Gould: 1. David, died young. 2. Rebecca. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. David died young. 5. Elsey. 6. David. 7. Martha.

(XI) John Gould, son of John Gould (10), was born August 29, 1785; married November 30, 1800, Mary, daughter of Elijah Averill, and descendant of Lieutenant Isaac Averill, who served in the war for independence. Elijah Averill married a daughter of Major Joseph Gould, also a revolutionary soldier, son of Captain Joseph and Priscilla (Perkins) Gould, grandson of the redoubtable Captain John Gould (7), mentioned above. Captain Tobijah Perkins, father of Priscilla (Perkins) Gould, married Sarah Dennison, daughter of John Dennison of Ipswich and Topsfield.

Lieutenant Isaac Averill married Priscilla, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Peabody, and descendant of the immigrant, Francis Peabody, through Isaac and Sarah (Estes) Peabody. Sarah was doubtless daughter of Mathew Estes, immigrant, born May 28, 1645, died July 9, 1723, son of Robert and Dorothy Estes, of Dover, England; married June 14, 1676, Philadelphia (Jenkins) Hayes, widow of Edward Hayes, and daughter of Reginald and Ann Jenkins of Kittery, Maine; Mathew Estes was a Quaker, and captain of the sloop "Unity," of Boston.

Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Peabody was a descendant of Governor Simon Bradstreet and his wife Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, the poet, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley. Through various lines of descent the present Goulds are also descended from many other prominent families, including those of Appleton, Glover, Capen, Bass, Jackson, Hovey, Foster, etc. Major John, son of Samuel Appleton, the immigrant, married Priscilla, daughter of Rev. Joses Glover, who left London in charge of the first printing press brought to America, and died on the passage. His widow married Henry Dunster, first president of Harvard College. Children of John and Mary (Averill) Gould: 1. Mary Averill.

2. Lucy Peabody. 3. Sarah Friend. 4. Elizabeth Averill. 5. John Averill, mentioned below. 6. Adeline Wallace.

(XII) John Averill Gould, son of John Gould (11), was born in Topsfield, March 6, 1819. He was educated in the public schools and Topsfield Academy, afterwards teaching school in North Reading, Manchester, and other towns of the vicinity. In 1853 he engaged in the manufacture of "Porter's Patent Burning Fluid," in partnership with his uncle under the firm name of John Porter & Company, and resided in Woburn from 1850 to 1863, and in Chelsea until 1894, when he removed to Boston. Subsequently he resided with his daughters in the Aberdeen district, where he died January 30, 1906.

He married, October 5, 1845, Elizabeth Cheever Leach, born January 7, 1825, died in Chelsea, November 17, 1893, daughter of Captain (7) Benjamin and Susan (Cheever) Leach, both of Manchester, Massachusetts. She was a lineal descendant in the eighth generation of Lawrence Leach (1) through Robert and Alice—Leach (2), Samuel (3) and Arabella (Norman) Leach, Richard (4) and Abigail (Woodbury) Leach, Benjamin (5) and Emma (Knowlton) Leach, Captain Benjamin (6) and Sarah (Knowlton) Leach, and Captain Benjamin Leach (7). Captain Benjamin Leach (6), born 1749, served in the revolution with distinction; was captured by the British and confined several years in the Mill Prison. Mrs. Elizabeth C. (Leach) Gould is descended from Ezekiel Cheever, the most famous master of the Boston Latin School, through Rev. Samuel Cheever, first minister of Marblehead, Massachusetts, and his son Rev. Ames Cheever, first minister of Manchester, both graduates of Harvard College. Rev. Samuel Cheever married Ruth Angier, daughter of Edmond and Ruth (Ames) Angier of Cambridge. Ruth Ames was the daughter of Rev. Dr. William and Joanne (Fletcher) Ames, Dr. Ames was born in Ipswich, England in 1576, and was a noted clergyman of that time having been a "Fellow" of Christ College, Cambridge and B. A. in 1607. A portrait of him hangs in Memorial Hall, Harvard College. Rev. Ames Cheever married Sarah, daughter of Captain Thomas and Mary (Varney) Choate, and their son Ezekiel married Susannah, daughter of William and Sarah (Marshall) Butler. Sarah was daughter of John Marshall. Ezekiel and Susannah (Butler) Cheever were the grandparents of Elizabeth Cheever (Leach) Gould.

Captain Thomas Choate was son of John

Choate, first of the name in Essex county, and ancestor of Rufus Choate, the famous lawyer, of Joseph H. Choate, ambassador to England, and other distinguished men. Mary (Varney) Choate was granddaughter of William Varney and of John Proctor, both noted men. Susannah (Butler) Cheever was daughter of William Butler and granddaughter of William Butler Sr. and Susanna (Cogswell), who was a daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Wainwright) Cogswell, mentioned above. Captain John Cogswell was the son of William and grandson of John Cogswell, the immigrant. The two last mentioned were passengers on the ill-fated ship "Angel Gabriel," wrecked on the coast of Maine in 1635. William Cogswell (2) married Susannah, daughter of Adam Hawkes (1).

Lieutenant William Butler, father of William, Sr., married Sarah Cross. John Marshall, father of Susan (Marshall) Butler, was a descendant of Edmond and Millicent Marshall. His parents were Benjamin and Prudence (Woodward) Marshall; his mother, daughter of Ezekiel and Anne (Beamsley) Woodward, and granddaughter of William Beamsley, an early benefactor of Harvard College. Sarah Perkins (Marshall) was daughter of Isaac Perkins, granddaughter of John Perkins, and great-granddaughter of John Sr. and Judith Perkins, the immigrant ancestors. Isaac Perkins married Hannah Knight, daughter of Alexander Knight who died in 1664.

Children of John Averill and Elizabeth Cheever (Leach) Gould: 1. John, born January 7, 1847, died September 2, 1848. 2. Elizabeth Porter, born June 8, 1848, died July 28, 1906, well-known writer. 3. Susan Cheever, born June 27, 1849. 4. George Lambert, born February 6, 1852; mentioned below. 5. Ada Pitman, born January 15, 1854, married Will E. Harding, of Newton, Massachusetts. 6. Hattie Florence, born March 15, 1858. 7. Anna Leach, born October 2, 1859, married Henry A. Jenks, of Melrose. 8. Mary Averill, born July 17, 1861; died September 10, 1902, married Ernest Mead, of Wellesley Farms.

(XIII) George Lambert Gould, son of John Averill Gould (12), was born in Woburn, February 6, 1852. He attended the public schools of Woburn and Chelsea, and at the age of fifteen years entered the employ of John Porter & Company, Boston, receiving careful training under the direction of his father. In due time he became manager of the business, and occupies a leading position in the paint and oil trade. For nearly twenty

years he has been president of the Gould & Cutler Corporation, extensive dealers in paints, oils, varnishes, etc., formerly at 69 to 75 Union street, and now at 105 North street, Boston, and under his management and through his connection with the manufacturing concern of Benjamin Moore & Company, Brooklyn, Chicago and Toronto, the business has expanded to large proportions.

Mr. Gould resided since coming from Chelsea in 1877, in the 'Maplewood district of Malden, and since 1899 has occupied a handsome residence on Alpine street, in the west end of the city. Although not an active partisan in politics and having no aspirations for public office, he has rendered able and faithful service to the city in various positions of trust and responsibility. He has been a member of the Malden water board, one of the sinking fund commissioners for six years, and was a member of the committee appointed by the town to draft the city charter. He was one of the organizers and for a number of years president of the Malden Co-operative Bank. He is a charter member and former president of the New England Paint and Oil Club, and president of the National Paint, Oil and Varnish Association, having been respectively second and first vice-president. He is a member of the Society of Colonial Wars by virtue of the service of nine ancestors; of the Sons of the American Revolution; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; of the Royal Arcanum; of the Kernwood Club of the United Order of the Golden Cross, and the First Congregational Church of Malden. He is a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; director and vice-president of the Malden Historical Society, and a member of the Historical Society of Topsfield, in which town, on account of his ancestry, he feels a keen interest. In 1895 he erected upon the ancestral estate of the Goulds in Topsfield a beautiful summer home which contains many interesting pieces of antique furniture, household utensils, etc., and he took special pains to restore and preserve an old barn built by one of his ancestors in 1749. In various ways he has assisted in forwarding the general welfare of the town of Topsfield, and in 1900 served on the executive committee for the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of its settlement. Governor Crane, Lieutenant-Governor Bates, Senator Lodge, Justice William H. Moody, Congressman Augustus P. Gardner, Postmaster General George Von L. Meyer and other distinguished men participated in the ceremonies



and festivities, and the affair was eminently successful. Mr. Gould has traveled extensively in the United States and Canada, Europe and South America, and in 1905 made a trip to Alaska.

He married, June 23, 1875, Lizzie Lawrence Cooke, born in Boston, May 3, 1856, daughter of Dr. McLaurin Furber and Mary Elizabeth (Moore) Cooke. She removed to Chelsea with her parents in 1860, and lived there until 1877 when she removed to Malden with her husband. She received her education in the public schools of Boston. (See Cooke family). Mr. and Mrs. Gould have had six children, of whom four are living, two sons having died: 1. Warren Furber, born June 28, 1876; has been engaged in the paint and white lead business for the past twelve years with the Gould & Cutler Corporation and the Carter White Lead Company. 4. Bertram Cheever, born March 17, 1881, who has been associated for last nine years with the Corona Kid Manufacturing Company and the Bristol Patent Leather Company, South street, Boston. Also two daughters now living with their parents: 5. Miriam, born November 19, 1882, and (6) Rosamond, born July 24, 1887.

The first Cook in the vicinity of  
**COOKE** Dover, New Hampshire, was Peyton Cook, who came about 1635 to Saco. He and Nathaniel Wallis made a deposition at Falmouth, Maine, July 5, 1659. Nothing is known of his descendants, if he had any. The only other settler in the vicinity before 1700 was Richard Cook, mentioned below.

(I) Richard Cooke or Cook, was born in 1610, in England; a tailor by trade, coming to Boston from Gloucestershire; was admitted a freeman March 4, 1635; member of the artillery company in 1643, lieutenant 1656. He removed to York, Maine, and Dover, New Hampshire, adjoining. He was one of the trustees for the children of Joshua Scottow in York County, May 6, 1665. He was a deputy to the general court from Dover in 1670, according to Savage. His wife Elizabeth received three pounds from the town of Boston, October 29, 1660, for her services in curing Spanish captives. His will was proved in Suffolk county, December 25, 1673, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, son Elisha, kinsman John Cook and kinswoman Eleanor Cook; Millicent, wife of Andrew Neale; to college at Cambridge (Harvard); to children of his brothers William and Walter Cook, then in

England. Children: 1. Elkanah, or Elhanan, born June 30, 1636, died November following. 2. Dr. Elisha, born September 16, 1637; (H. C. 1657) not father of John, mentioned below. 3. Elkanah, baptized April 12, 1640. 4. Joseph, born May 2, 1642; (H. C. 1666). 5. Benjamin, baptized August 4, 1644, died young.

(II) John Cooke, progenitor of the family of this sketch, may have been the kinsman John mentioned in the will of Richard (1), and doubtless his nephew, though he may have been a grandson, but what was his father's name is not definitely known. The name Richard is preserved among the descendants of John. John seems to have been born as early as 1660. He certainly married (by Rev. Mr. Pike) at Dover, New Hampshire, November 26, 1686, Mary Downs. Children: 1. John, born May 5, 1692. 2. Peter, married Abigail and lived in Dover. Perhaps others.

(III) John Cooke, son of John Cooke (2), born in Dover, May 5, 1692, was known as "Great John Cook." He married Lydia —, born November 9, 1694. They settled in Dover. Children, born in Dover: 1. Mercy, born June 21, 1716. 2. Hezekiah, born January 1, 1717-8; mentioned below. 3. Mary, April 1, 1720. 4. Ebenezer, born April 26, 1723, died on passage home from Cape Breton, August 17, 1745. 5. John, born November 6, 1725. 6. Richard, born December 21, 1727. 7. Phebe, born March 17, 1729-30. 8. Daniel, born September 11, 1732.

(IV) Hezekiah Cooke, son of John Cooke (3), was born in Dover, January 1, 1717-8. He lived and died in Madbury, about one-half mile from where "Great John Cook" lived in Dover. All of his children were born in Madbury. His wife's name is not known. Among his children was Jedediah, mentioned below.

(V) Jedediah Cooke, son of Hezekiah Cooke (4), born 1758, died in Madbury, November 16, 1806. He married Catherine Tuttle, born February 6, 1765, died October 11, 1842, in Dover, daughter of Thomas (born 1723) and Sarah (Hanson) Tuttle, granddaughter of Thomas Tuttle, of Dover, born March 15, 1699-1700. Ensign John Tuttle, Jr., father of Thomas Tuttle, was killed by the Indians, leaving a widow Judith Tuttle, daughter of Richard and Rose (Stoughton) Otis; Richard was son of Stephen Otis and Rose (daughter of Anthony) Stoughton. Ensign Tuttle's father was John Tuttle (2), born 1642 died 1720, a prominent man, holding many offices; and his grandfather, John Tuttle (1), was the pioneer who settled at Dov-

er Neck and died in 1662. Sarah (Hanson) Tuttle, born May 27, 1737, was daughter of John, born January 17, 1712, married Phebe Austin, daughter of Nathaniel and Catherine (Neale) Austin. Nathaniel, born February 1, 1687, was son of Thomas and Anne Austin. John Hanson, father of John and grandfather of Sarah, married Elizabeth —, May 23, 1703, was son of Thomas Hanson, who was born about 1643, and taxed in Cocheco 1664-79, and grandson of Thomas Hanson (who died 1666) and his wife Mary, who was killed by the Indians June 28, 1689.

(VI) Thomas Cooke, born in Medbury, February 13, 1788, died in Farmington, February 14, 1871, son of Jedediah Cooke (5), settled in Farmington, New Hampshire. He married, September 27, 1818, Nancy, daughter of Levi and Rosamond (Fabyan) Furber, granddaughter of Deacon John Fabyan. William Furber, her immigrant ancestor, born about 1614, came to America in 1635 in the ill-fated "Angel Gabriel," wrecked off Pemaquid. He married Elizabeth —. William Furber (2), born 1646, died September 14, 1707, son of William (1), married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Heard. She died November 19, 1703. William Furber (3), son of William (2), born 1673, died March 20, 1757, settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire; married Sarah Elizabeth Nute, born 1676, died March 21, 1762. Nehemiah Furber (4), son of William (3), born January 21, 1710, married December 5, 1732, Abigail Leighton, born January 14, 1710. Levi Furber (5), born 1751, died January 19, 1829, son of Nehemiah (4), married Rosamond Fabyan. Their daughter Nancy, born June 10, 1793, died November 11, 1875, married, September 27, 1818, Thomas Cooke (6), born February 13, 1788, died February 14, 1871.

(VII) Dr. McLaurin Furber Cooke, son of Thomas Cooke (6), was born in Newington, New Hampshire, January 5, 1821. He was educated in various district schools and academies and in Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in the class of 1847, studying his profession in the Harvard Medical School where he graduated in 1855 with the degree of M. D. But he preferred teaching to the practice of medicine, and became master of the Hancock School of Boston, resigning on account of ill health in 1870. He died in Chelsea, November 11, 1875. Dr. Cooke married, in 1855, Mary Elizabeth, born February 12, 1831, died June 14, 1856, daughter of Dr. Edward Buckman and Elizabeth (Lawrence) Moore. (See Moore family).

(I) Jonathan Moore, a retired British officer, settled in New England.

(II) William Moore died in Stratham, September 11, 1747, was son of Jonathan Moore (1).

(III) William Moore, son of William Moore (2), settled in Stratham, New Hampshire, and lived to be eighty-four years old. He married Abigail Gilman, born August 19, 1707, daughter of Colonel John Gilman of Exeter, and his wife, Elizabeth (Coffin), daughter of Hon. Peter and Abigail (Starbuck) Coffin. Hon. John Gilman, father of Colonel John, and son of Edward Gilman, the immigrant, married Elizabeth Treworgye, daughter of James and Catherine (Shapleigh) Treworgye, Catherine's father being Alexander Shapleigh, agent for Sir Fernando Gorges. Hon. Peter Coffin was the son of Tristram (born 1609) and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin, granddaughter of Robert Stevens, and of Peter and Joan (Kember) Coffin, of England. Abigail (Starbuck) Coffin was daughter of Edward Starbuck, of Dover, New Hampshire, who with Tristram Coffin helped found the colony at Nantucket, and who died on that island, October 2, 1681.

(IV) Dr. Coffin Moore, son of William Moore (3), was born in Stratham, 1739. He married Comfort Weeks, daughter of Major Joshua and Mary (Lunt) Wingate, of Hampton, New Hampshire. Mary Lunt was daughter of Henry and Jane (Brown) Lunt, of Newbury, Jane being daughter of Abraham and Jane (Skipper) Brown.

Captain John Wingate Weeks, congressman from Massachusetts, and now closing his second term, one of Boston's most prominent bankers, former mayor of Newton, and also John Wingate Weeks, member of congress 1829 to 1883, were also descendants of Dr. John and Martha (Wingate) Weeks.

Captain Joshua Weeks, born June 30, 1674, father of John, lived in Greenland, New Hampshire; was son of Leonard Weeks and Mary (Haines), daughter of Deacon Samuel Haines, who was also a passenger in the "Angel Gabriel," wrecked in 1635. Captain Joshua Weeks married Comfort, daughter of Richard and Martha (Allen) Hubbard, and granddaughter of William and Ann (Goodale) Allen, and great-granddaughter of Richard and Dorothy Goodale, the immigrant ancestors who settled in Newbury, Massachusetts, 1637, and removed to Salisbury 1639-40. John Wingate, father of Major John, resided in Dover; married widow Sarah (Taylor) Canney, daughter of Anthony Taylor.



(V) Coffin Moore, son of Dr. Coffin Moore (4), was born September 30, 1768. He married Molly (or Polly) Bucknam, who was the first white girl born in Lancaster, New Hampshire, daughter of General Edwards Bucknam, a pioneer in that town, born in Athol, Massachusetts, June 21, 1741. General Bucknam married Susannah Page, born in Petersham, Massachusetts, April 17, 1751, daughter of David Page (4), (David (3), John (2), who married Faith Dunster, John (1), Page, Wattertown, the immigrant), founder of Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and Priscilla (Boynton), his wife, daughter of Hilkiah and Priscilla (Jewett) Boynton, the Jewetts and Boyntons having been early settlers of Rowley, Massachusetts. General Bucknam received his commission as brigadier general in 1799 from the governor of New Hampshire. He was son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Edwards) Bucknam, married at Hamilton, Massachusetts, removed to Athol prior to 1740. Daniel was son of David Bucknam and grandson of Josias Bucknam, Jr., born 1666-7, died April 5, 1741; married Hannah Peabody, of Boxford. Josias Jr. was son of Lieutenant Josias Bucknam, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, July 3, 1641, and his second wife, Judith (Worth), daughter of Lionel Worth, the immigrant, and his wife, Susannah (Whipple.) Lieutenant Josias Bucknam was son of William Bucknam, first of the name in America, coming from Ipswich, England, in the Winthrop fleet in 1630, and settled in what is now Everett, near the Malden line, becoming a prominent and influential citizen. His first wife, Sarah (Knower) came in the same ship with Rev. Joseph (or Josias) Glover, an ancestor of George L. Gould, mentioned above, and her son Josias Bucknam was probably named for the clergyman.

(VI) Dr. Edward Bucknam Moore, son of Coffin Moore (5), was born in Lancaster, New Hampshire, January 12, 1801. He graduated at the Bowdoin College Medical School, 1838, and was well known for over quarter of a century at the North End, Boston, having a large practice as a physician and druggist on Hanover street; was a coroner of Suffolk county, member of the Boston school committee, and was a Free Mason of the thirty-third degree. He died at Chelsea, September 16, 1874. He married, April 29, 1830, Elizabeth Lawrence, born May 15, 1810, died February 9, 1895, daughter of Samuel Lawrence, of Epping, New Hampshire, and Betsey (Thyng), daughter of Lieutenant Dudley and Apphia (Rowe) Thyng. Apphia was

daughter of Deacon Robert and Abigail (Tilton) Rowe of Brentwood; granddaughter of Robert Rowe, of Kingston New Hampshire, captain of his militia company, and at one time had ten sons in the Revolutionary army, and in the same company. Lieutenant Dudley Thyng was son of Josiah and Hannah (Dudley) Thyng, grandson of Samuel Thyng and Abigail (Gilman) of Exeter, and great-grandson of Jonathan and Johanna Thyng. Abigail (Gilman) was daughter of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Treworgye) Gilman. Hannah (Dudley) was daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Colcord) Dudley, granddaughter of Stephen and Sarah (Gilman) Dudley, great-granddaughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, also an ancestor of George Lambert Gould of this sketch. Sarah (Gilman) was the daughter of Hon. John and Elizabeth (Treworgye) Gilman, whose son Colonel John Gilman, married Elizabeth Coffin, their daughter Abigail becoming the wife of William Moore, referred to elsewhere. Hannah (Colcord) was daughter of Edward and Ann (Page) Colcord, the immigrant ancestors.

David Lawrence, Jr., father of Samuel, born in Stratham 1739, came before 1764 to Epping, New Hampshire; and lived on Red Oak Hill, on the Nottingham road, where he built a house in 1764, still standing, sold by Mrs. George L. Gould in 1895; he married Lydia, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Mathes) Sias, of Lee, New Hampshire; he was the first justice of the peace in Epping; died there in October, 1821. David Lawrence Sr., father of David Jr., and said to be son of the pioneer David Lawrence (Laurens), was born December 15, 1714, died 1791; married Anne Gordon, daughter of Alexander Gordon, she being the youngest of his seven children, all daughters. Alexander, son of Alexander and Mary (Lysson) Gordon, was a weaver. His parents had six sons and two daughters, and he worked for his father-in-law, Nicholas Lysson, who had been a Scotch soldier in England. He was taken prisoner by Cromwell, probably at the battle of Worcester, and sent to America with thousands of others; resided at Marblehead, Salem, Gloucester, Massachusetts, and finally at Exeter, New Hampshire, where he was one of the first in the lumber trade.

---

William Pollard, progenitor of most of the Pollard family of New England, was born, lived and died in Coventry, Warwickshire, England, in the latter part of the seven-

teenth century. He married Mary, daughter of John Farmer and his wife Isabella, who married (second) Thomas Wiswall, and came to America with some of the Farmer children. She was a sister of Rev. Thomas Muston, of Wykin, and afterwards of Brinkow, England. Isabella (Muston) (Farmer) Wiswall died at Billerica, Massachusetts, March 21, 1686. Of the children of William Pollard only one is known to have come to America—Thomas, ancestor of the Billerica family; married, November, 1697, Sarah Farmer. He may be grandfather of Francis Pollard mentioned below. His son Joseph lived for a time at Nottingham, New Hampshire; his son Thomas lived at Dunstable, Massachusetts, now Nashua, New Hampshire, and Edward lived at Bradford, near New Hampshire, near where Francis lived.

(I) Francis Pollard, born about 1727, married at Kingston, New Hampshire, November 6, 1745, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Stuart) Webster (see Webster family). He served in the Revolutionary war as a privateer under James Barrett. He was mustered into service at the age of about fifty years in 1777. Children, born at Kingston: 1. John, April 11, 1748. 2. Jonathan, August 9, 1749. 3. Molly, July 28, 1751. 4. Betsey, August 22, 1753. 5. Mary, February 11, 1756. 6. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Pollard, son of Francis (I) and Sarah (Webster) Pollard, born in Kingston, New Hampshire, March 1, 1758, died in Plaistow, New Hampshire, January 20, 1836. He resided in Plaistow, New Hampshire, and the old family homestead, somewhat modernized, now stands at the corner of Main street and Pollard road. He followed agriculture as a means of livelihood, and was highly respected in the community, being a man of sterling integrity and upright character, performing the duties of a good citizen, a kind neighbor, a loving husband and a considerate father. He married Lucy Smith, born February 23, 1771, died March 25, 1847, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Harriman) Smith, and granddaughter of Samuel and ——— (Page) Smith. Mrs. Pollard was prominently identified with the Baptist church of Plaistow, and was largely instrumental in its organization in 1836. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Pollard: 1. John, born May 27, 1798, died July 29, 1847; married, April 27 or 29, 1828, Louisa Tucker. 2. Lucy, born July 5, 1800, died December 13, 1832; married, December 3, 1822, John Edwards. 3. Relief, born October 2, 1802, died January 12, 1879; married April 27, 1831,

Richard Ayer. 4. Eliza, born November 2, 1804, died December 8, 1859; married, April 27, 1830, David Clark. 5. Phebe Maria, born November, 1806, died May 4, 1811. 6. James Smith, born January 1, 1810, died January 28, 1810. 7. Joseph Smith, born November 28, 1811, mentioned below. 8. Phebe Maria, born January 28, 1814, died April 20, 1834.

Samuel Smith, grandfather of Lucy (Smith) Pollard, born 1694, died in Plaistow, New Hampshire, January 2, 1781, aged eighty-six years, married ——— Page, born 1709, died in Hudson, New Hampshire, April 5, 1801, aged ninety-two years and three months. They were the parents of ten children, among whom were: Jonathan, Timothy, Page, Emerson, Nathaniel, Joseph, Hannah, Sarah. Joseph Smith, father of Lucy (Smith) Pollard, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, January 22, 1740 (old style), died in Hampstead, New Hampshire, January 28, 1816. He served in the Revolutionary war as lieutenant in Captain Jeremiah Gilman's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment. He settled in Plaistow, New Hampshire, and later removed to Hampstead, same state. He married Hannah Harriman, May 16, 1762, by whom he had children: James, Betsey, William, Hannah, Lucy, Timothy, Stephen, Joseph, Sarah, Stephen (2nd). Lucy, aforementioned was the wife of Isaac Pollard.

(III) Colonel Joseph Smith Pollard, third son of Isaac (2) and Lucy (Smith) Pollard, born in Plaistow, New Hampshire, November 28, 1811, died August 30, 1884. He was a prominent citizen of Plaistow and during his residence in that town was largely identified with its interests. Besides serving in various town offices he was postmaster, and represented the town in the legislature of his native state. He was very prominent in military affairs, and was colonel of the Seventh Regiment State Militia, at that time the crack regiment of the state. In 1854, accompanied by his family, he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, and for several years as engaged in mercantile business. Later he was appointed to a prominent position in the Boston custom house, which he occupied for fourteen years. In 1857 he was representative to the general court from Lowell; member of common council 1864-65; alderman 1878-79; overseer of the poor 1879-80; director of City Library 1866-67, and for many years a trustee of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society. He was a devoted friend of temperance, his influence was always exerted for morality, and he was



highly esteemed by his fellow citizens. The following is a copy of Colonel Joseph Smith Pollard's commission as colonel of the Seventh Regiment of Militia, state of New Hampshire:

Seal of the State of New Hampshire.  
State of New Hampshire  
To Joseph S. Pollard, Esquire,  
Greeting.

We reposing especial Trust and confidence in your Fidelity, Courage, and Good Conduct. Do by these Presents, constitute and appoint you, the said Joseph S. Pollard, Colonel of the 7th Regiment of Militia, in the State of New Hampshire. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of a Colonel in leading, ordering and exercising said Regiment in arms, both Inferior Officers and Soldiers, and to keep them in good order and discipline. Hereby commanding them to obey you as their Colonel, and yourself to observe and follow such orders and Instructions as you shall from time to time receive from the Commander in Chief of the Army, Navy and Military Forces of said State, for the time being, or any of your Superior Officers for the Service of said State, according to Military Rules and Discipline, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you. And to hold said office during good behavior.

In Testimony whereof We have caused the Seal of said State to be hereunto affixed.

Witness Isaac Hill Governor of said State the 3d day of July in the year of Our Lord One thousand Eight hundred and thirty seven and of the Independence of the United States of America the sixty first.

ISAAC HILL.

By His Excellency's Command  
with advice of the Council  
Simon Brown, Dep. Secretary of State.  
State of New Hampshire

Rockingham S S— On the seventh day of September One thousand eight hundred and thirty seven the said Joseph S. Pollard took and subscribed the Oath of Allegiance and Oath of Office as a Colonel as prescribed by the Constitution Before me  
DANIEL FLANDERS,  
Justice of the Peace.

Colonel Pollard married Luella Josephine, born August, 1810, died December 10, 1884, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Dow) Tucker. Children of Colonel and Mrs. Pollard: 1. Arthur Gayton, mentioned below. 2. Ella Elizabeth, born March 29, 1845, died May 24, 1873.

Luella J. (Tucker) Pollard was a lineal descendant on the maternal side of Thomas Dow, who was first granted land in Newbury, Massachusetts, soon removed to Salisbury, and finally to Haverhill, accompanied by his wife Phebe and children John, Thomas, Stephen, Mary and Martha. He was admitted a freeman June 22, 1642; he died May 31, 1654. Mr. Chase says that he was the first man who died since Haverhill was settled. "In his will, which was made two days before he died, he bequeathed to his eldest son John all his housing and land, after providing for his wife. His wife was sole executrix." His second son, Thomas, married Elizabeth Duston, a sister to the noted Thomas Duston, who bravely rescued his children on March 15, 1697, from the Indians. Stephen Dow, son of Thomas and Phebe Dow, born March 29, 1642, died July 3, 1717; married (first), Ann

Storie; second, Joannah Hutchens, widow. Children: Ruannah, Samuel, Hannah, Stephen, Martha, John. Martha was killed by Indians, in her twenty-third year. Samuel Dow, son of Stephen Dow, born January 22, 1666, married, May 5, 1691, Ruth, daughter of John Johnson, son of William Johnson, a brick-maker of Charlestown, and Elizabeth (Maverick) Johnson, daughter of Elias Maverick, of what is now Chelsea. John Johnson settled as a blacksmith in Haverhill in 1657, with his wife and one son, John. "We are told by Mr. Chase that a house lot and various town accommodations were given him to induce him to settle in Haverhill. He was an active and useful citizen, and became the founder of one of the largest and most respectable families in town. He represented the town in the general court; was one of the deacons in church; an officer of the militia, and became a large landowner. He was killed by Indians, August 29, 1708." Children: Isaac, Ruth, Abigail, Samuel, Hannah, Timothy, Hepzibah, Ann, Peter. Timothy Dow, son of Samuel and Ruth (Johnson) Dow, born May 10, 1700, died July 22, 1777. "The town of Haverhill having been divided, Timothy Dow's estate was in the part called Plaistow. He was a farmer, and his farm was on Sweet Hill, one of the most delightful spots in that region." He married Judith Worthen. Children: Hannah, Samuel, Deliverance, Mary, Elizabeth, Joshua, Ezekiel. Ezekiel Dow, son of Timothy and Judith (Worthen) Dow, was born September 23, 1747. "He inherited his father's farm and remained through life in Plaistow." He married Sarah Merrill, of Plaistow. Children: James, Elizabeth, Hannah, married Samuel Noyes, of Plaistow; Francis, married Betsey Palmer, of Boston; Sarah, married James Eaton, of Plaistow; Ezekiel, married Elizabeth Bradley, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Follansbee) Bradley, and had the following children: Luther, died in infancy; Elizabeth, Elvira, Martha, Jessie, Sarah Bradley, Luther, Catherine, John Calvin, Gilbert, Harriet, Jane, Julia. Elizabeth Dow, daughter of Ezekiel and Sarah (Merrill) Dow, married Henry Tucker, of Kingston, a descendant of Morris Tucker, of Salisbury, probably of Norman-English descent: Children: 1. Ezekiel, married Betsey Minot. 2. Louisa, married John Pollard. 3. Stephen, married Eliza Dearborn. 4. Luella J., aforementioned as the wife of Colonel Joseph S. Pollard. 5. Levi Bartlette, married Lydia Mudge, daughter of Captain Samuel and Anna (Breed) Mudge, of Lynn, Massachu-

setts. 6. Sarah, married James Merrill, of Portland, Maine.

(IV) Arthur Gayton Pollard, only son of Colonel Joseph S. and Luella J. (Tucker) Pollard, was born in Plaistow, New Hampshire, January 5, 1843. His parents resided in a house which stood just opposite the present town hall park, the house still standing in the village, though not on the original spot. At the age of eleven years he accompanied his parents to Lowell, Massachusetts, and in the schools of that city acquired a practical education. At the age of sixteen he entered the counting room of Hilton, Keyes & Lewis, of that city, remained with them two years, and was then appointed clerk for the board of assessors of the city of Lowell. In November, 1861, he entered the employ of Hon. Hiram Hosford, one of the most prominent dry goods merchants of that city, and in 1864 was admitted as a partner with him in business, the firm being H. Hosford & Company. Mr. Hosford died in 1881, and in 1886 the entire business was purchased by Mr. Pollard, who later admitted as partners Harry Dunlap, and also his son, Harry G. Pollard, the firm being A. G. Pollard & Company. In 1907 the firm was changed to a corporation known as the A. G. Pollard Company, its officers being Arthur G. Pollard, president; Harry Dunlap, treasurer; Harry G. Pollard, clerk. They conduct one of the largest department stores in Massachusetts outside of Boston, occupying buildings numbered 134 to 152 Merrimack street; 22 to 30 Palmer street; 83 to 106 Middle street.

In addition to this large business, of which he is the head, Mr. Pollard is prominent in the management of many other institutions and business enterprises of the city of Lowell, among which may be mentioned President of Union National Bank; trustee and chairman of investment board of Central Savings Bank; president of Lowell Hosiery Company; director in Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company; director in Stony Brook Railroad; treasurer of Proprietors of South Congregational Meeting House; resident vice-president of American Surety Company of New York City; trustee of Lowell Textile School and treasurer of the board; also trustee of Lowell General Hospital; of Old Ladies' Home, of Ayer Home for Little Children; of Rogers Hall School, and Massachusetts State Agricultural College.

In politics Mr. Pollard has always been an ardent Republican, but never an aspirant for public honors. He served in the capacity of

treasurer of the Middlesex County Republican committee for nearly twenty years, and is at present chairman of that body. He was a delegate to the Republican national convention in 1900 which nominated McKinley and Roosevelt. He is a director in the Home Market Club, and a vice-president of the Republican Club of Massachusetts.

Mr. Pollard has always been prominent in Masonic affairs in his own city, and is a past master of Ancient York Lodge; past high priest of Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter; past thrice illustrious master of Ahasuerus Council; past eminent commander of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar; trustee of the several Masonic Associations; member of Massachusetts Consistory; and has received the thirty-third degree. He has been frequently honored in the grand bodies of this commonwealth, and is a past grand high priest of the Grand Royal Arch Chapter, and past deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge. He is also a trustee of the funds of the Grand Council and past deputy grand master of that grand body, and chairman of the finance committee of the Grand Commandery of Knights' Templar of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and at the thirty-second triennial convocation of the General Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the United States held in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1903, he received the distinguished honor of an unanimous election as general grand high priest.

Although Mr. Pollard has not been a resident of Plaistow, New Hampshire, since early boyhood, he has always manifested a deep interest in its welfare and improvement, contributing to the various projects of its people, and is thus accorded a prominent place among the benefactors of the town. Plaistow is one of the most beautiful of New England villages, and exceptionally fortunate as regards public buildings. Mr. Pollard purchased from Theodore Fecteau a tract of land in Plaistow one hundred by one hundred and fifty feet, adjoining the Baptist church, as a site for a school building for which the town appropriated not less than two thousand nor more than two thousand five hundred dollars. By Mr. Pollard's welcome gift the entire appropriation was made available for the building. At a regular town meeting eight thousand dollars was appropriated for building a new hall, and the work was commenced at once. The building, a handsome brick structure, was formally dedicated, at which time Mr. Pollard presented a tower clock for the hall.



In the reception room of the town hall hangs an excellent portrait of the late Colonel Joseph S. Pollard, father of Arthur G. Pollard. In September, 1899, Mr. Pollard, at a meeting of the finance committee of the First Baptist Church, offered to donate to the society a magnificent organ. This splendid offer came without the least solicitation and created great enthusiasm. In the *Morning Citizen*, September 23, 1901, appears a full description of the organ, from which we quote the following: "The grand new organ at the First Baptist Church is, in many respects, a radical departure from the other organs of the ordinary kind. With one exception (St. Peter's) there is no other employing electricity as a means of valve connection, and, in that exception, the mysterious force is employed for a smaller variety of uses. Some idea of the complexity of the mechanism for controlling the 1818 speaking pipes may be had when it is known that it comprises about 2000 motor-bellows of various sizes and shapes, some of which only move a thirty-second of an inch, and are vibrated by wind currents admitted by emergizing groups from the 190 electro magnets in connection with the key-boards. The organ was planned throughout by W. B. Goodwin, of Lowell, and built by Jesse Woodbury, of Boston. Its construction was under way nearly two years, and the result seems worthy the labor and a great credit to those who wrought, as well as a crowning glory to the fine temple wherein it stands. At the public opening of the organ Mr. John Hermann Loud, an expert organist from Brookline, played a varied programme, which showed its many beautiful qualities. Being as it is, the princely gift of one man, it marks not only the generous spirit of a well-wishing member of the society, but, as those who have been concerned in its arduous installation have all observed, the simple, unostentatious and business-like methods or right doing at the right time, of Arthur G. Pollard, its generous donor." At the dedication service of the First Baptist Church at Plaistow, January, 1907, a statement concerning the repairs to the house of worship was given, in which the name of Mr. Pollard figured prominently. The beautiful memorial window in the rear of the pulpit is the gift of Mr. Pollard, in memory of his grandparents, Isaac and Lucy Pollard, and, in addition, he contributed the fine granite step at the entrance of the house, laid out at his own expense the grounds and beautified them, and made a generous contribution in money. No indebtedness is to remain upon

this building or property, through the large-hearted liberality of Arthur G. Pollard and Deacon E. E. Peaslee, without whose generous contributions so complete a house of worship would not have been possible.

On June 3, 1905, Mr. Pollard paid a visit in memory to his boyhood days in Plaistow, and the little town turned out en masse to honor its distinguished son. The occasion was a flag raising, the pole and flag being the gift of Mr. Pollard; the flag pole, which is one of the longest in the country, standing one hundred and twenty-five feet in height, was a gift to the Village Improvement Society, as was also the flag. Literary exercises accompanied the flag raising. In the afternoon the flag was slowly hauled upward, the rope being in the hands of Miss Cora Pollard, of Plaistow, cousin of the donor, while he himself stood close by. Mrs. Elbridge H. Lloyd, president of the Village Improvement Society, in her address of welcome paid eloquent tribute to the public-spiritedness of Mr. Pollard and his loyalty to his native town. She enumerated some of the many gifts he had bestowed upon Plaistow, and said that the flag and pole were but the latest of the tokens of his love and remembrance of his own people. Mr. Pollard, in responding, made a characteristically modest address. He said he wished only to express his gratitude for the kind words of the president and for the evidences of esteem in which he is held by his townspeople. That whatever he had done for Plaistow was prompted purely by love of his native town, and that if what he had given is appreciated, as he felt sure it was, he was satisfied. He thanked the Village Improvement Society for electing him to honorary membership, and said he was proud to be associated with an organization whose purposes were so noble as those of village improvement societies. In this simple gift of the hour, I feel that I am doing but my duty to remember the town that gave me birth, and I cherish the hope that our mutual efforts to conserve the best interests of Plaistow will be attended by grand results. The other speakers on this occasion also spoke in glowing terms of the numerous benefactions of Mr. Pollard to his native town. At an entertainment given by the Plaistow Village Improvement Society at the town hall, November 5, 1903, the following resolutions were presented and unanimously adopted:

The citizens of Plaistow at harvest supper assembled under the auspices of the Plaistow Village Improvement Society, hereby:

Resolved: That we tender to Mr. Arthur G. Pollard of Lowell, Massachusetts, our sincere thanks for his

many benefactions to our town in his contributions to its various institutions and enterprises, and in the work he has personally conducted toward beautifying its streets and parks. We especially appreciate the spirit of affectionate remembrance of the place of his birth, and of the friendship of his younger days, which assure him individually and collectively that we heartily rejoice in every good that comes to him and his.

Resolved: That the Village Improvement Society be requested to spread these resolutions upon its minutes, and that a copy of the same be sent to Mr. Pollard.

The following resolutions have been presented to the Village Improvement Society by the Board of Selectmen:

Whereas, We, the selectmen of Plaistow, New Hampshire, in behalf of our townspeople generally, firmly believe that the Village Improvement Society has done more for the embellishment and beautifying of our streets and sidewalks than all the other agencies combined, and

Whereas, We heartily endorse all efforts suggested or carried out by them for the better improvement of the general appearance of the town, and

Whereas: Hon. Arthur G. Pollard, of Lowell, Massachusetts, a native of this historic town, and one whom we all trust and consider in the light of a public benefactor by his generous deeds and gifts to our many institutions and organizations, of which we are thoroughly familiar; therefore, be it

Resolved: That the selectmen of Plaistow, personally and in behalf of our constituents, do most heartily endorse and commend the efforts and labors of the Village Improvement Society, for the many noble deeds and works towards the embellishment and improvement of our streets and sidewalks, and for which we extend the heartiest thanks of the entire citizenship of this town. Be it further

Resolved: That we extend to the Hon. Arthur G. Pollard, of Lowell, Massachusetts, the fullest gratitude of the inhabitants of the town of Plaistow which it is possible to extend and express, for his many acts of kindness and financial assistance, and particularly for his generosity in defraying the expense of placing our public square and the grounds of the town hall in their present condition. May his memory long be cherished by generations to come and perpetuated by the public square in the center of the town that bears his honored name. Also be it

Resolved: That a copy of these resolutions be sent to the Hon. Arthur G. Pollard and also to the Village Improvement Society with the request that they be spread upon its minutes.

Given under our hands this 31st day of October, 1903.

ALLEN M. GOSSELIN,  
HARRY R. SEAYER,  
CHARLES E. DAY,  
Selectmen of Plaistow.

Mr. Pollard married, October 14, 1869, Martha Moriarty Fuller, born January 31, 1847, daughter of George G. and Martha (Dean) Fuller, of Keeseville, New York. Martha (Dean) Fuller was a daughter of Charles and Loretta (Monson) Dean, and granddaughter of Silas Dean, members of an old and highly respected family. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Pollard, two of whom died in infancy. The surviving children are: 1. Harry Gilmore, born February 19, 1875, educated in the public schools of Lowell; in 1892 entered his father's store, and in 1898 was admitted to the firm. He is a trustee in the Central Savings Bank, also a trustee of the Proprietors of the South Congregational Meeting House, and a prominent and active business man, standing high in the estimation of his fellow citizens. He is also quite prominent in Masonic circles, and is the present master of Ancient York Lodge; emi-

nent commander of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and a past Thrice Potent master of Lowell Lodge of Perfection. He married, April 29, 1903, Leah, daughter of Frederick and Esther W. Parchert, of Buffalo; children: Arthur Gayton, born March 7, 1904; Harry Gilmore, Jr., born June 29, 1907. 2. Edith Frances, born January 27, 1879. She married, November 25, 1903, William Trull Sheppard, a graduate of Harvard Law School, practicing his profession in Lowell. Mr. Sheppard is a son of William D. and Josephine M. Sheppard, of Springfield, Missouri. They have one daughter, Edith Martha, born April 11, 1905.

Thomas Webster, progenitor of the Webster family, married Margery, baptized at Ormesby, Norfolk county, England, November 20, 1631. He died in Ormesby, and was buried April 30, 1634. Margery, his wife, emigrated to America shortly after the death of her husband. She married (second) Deacon William Godfrey; married (third) John Marrian. She died at Hampton, New Hampshire, May 2, 1687, aged seventy-eight years. Children of Thomas and Margery Webster: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, baptized September 22, 1633, buried November 1, 1633. 3. Thomas, baptized August 1, 1634, buried August 3, 1634.

(II) Thomas Webster, son of Thomas and Margery Webster, baptized November 20, 1631, at Ormesby, came to America, probably with his mother, and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Brewer, of Ipswich. Dow says in his "History of Hampton, New Hampshire": "Ould Goodman Brewer died March 23, 1690." Thomas and Sarah Webster had nine children, of which Isaac was the sixth child.

(III) Isaac Webster, son of Thomas and Sarah (Brewer) Webster, born April 2, 1670, at Hampton, New Hampshire, died February 21, 1718, at Kingston, New Hampshire; married, April 1, 1697, Mary Hutchens. Children: John, mentioned below; Jonah, Hannah, Elizabeth, Sarah, Samuel and Gideon.

(IV) John Webster, son of Isaac and Mary (Hutchens) Webster, baptized June 27, 1697, at Hampton; died 1766, at Kingston; married, in Rowley, Massachusetts, December 1, 1719, Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Johnson) Stuart, both of Rowley, and granddaughter of Duncan Stuart. John Web-



ster's will made February 17, 1763, proved August 27, 1766, at Kingston. Children: Isaac, married, December 29, 1747, Sarah Downing; Sarah, mentioned below; Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary.

(V) Sarah Webster, daughter of John and Sarah (Stuart) Webster, probably baptized with her sister Elizabeth, 1723; married, according to Kingston town records, September 6, 1747, Francis Pollard, but the diary of Rev. Joseph Seccombe states that they were married by him November 6, 1745-46. The "diary" is the best authority, as the old town clerks were not very authentic in those days. Francis Pollard's name is spelled in almost every way possible in the old town records. Francis Pollard wandered from some town or city into Kingston, and while at the Webster homestead met and married Sarah Webster. At the death of her father he sold his claim on the homestead, and is granted land on Rocky Hill, near Barbay Pond, "near Beaver Damm" so called, on the road that went to Haverhill. Francis Pollard served in the Revolution as a privateer under James Barret. He was mustered into service, and returned home 1777-78, at the age of fifty, more or less. Children of Francis and Sarah Pollard: 1. John, born April 11, 1748, probably died young. 2. Jonathan, born August 9, 1749, married his second cousin, Sarah Webster (5); only two descendants bearing the name of Pollard are living at the present time. 3. Molly, born July 28, 1751, probably died young. 4. Betsey, born August 22, 1753, the direct ancestor on the mother's side. 5. Mary, born February 11, 1756, married Benjamin Eastman; descendants living at the present time. 6. Isaac, born "March the first day" 1758, died January 20, 1836. Married, April 28, 1797, Lucy Smith.

---

The surname Nowell or Noel  
**NOWELL** is of French-Norman origin, perhaps a place-name first. The English Nowells trace their ancestry to the time of the Conquest. Noel, the progenitor, joined William the Norman before York in October, 1069, for his services was given the manors of Millmess, Hilcote and Ellenhall, Staffordshire, and was mentioned in the Domesday Book as Lord of the Manors (1086). He was also on the Battle Abbey Roll.

(II) Robert, eldest son and heir of Noel (1), was bishop of the Orkneys, never consecrated, curate under Bishop of York, and

friend of Archbishop Thurston; led the English armies at the battle of the Standard at Northallerton; signed himself Nowellus Episcopus; living in 1154.

(III) Adam Nowell, son of Bishop Robert Nowell (2), married a daughter of Stephen de Merlay, of Great and Little Merlay, heir of her father, descendant of a sister of William the Conqueror; held the estate of Great and Little Merlay, Lancashire, in right of his wife; was living in 1135.

(IV) Richard Nowell, son of Adam, is mentioned in various wills, charters and post mortem records.

(V) Adam Nowell, son of Richard Nowell (4), exchanged the manor of Great Merlay for Reed (?)

(VI) Roger Nowell, son of Adam Nowell (5), married Eleanor Felton, daughter and co-heir of a third part of the manor of Great Harwood; he held the third part of the manor of Great Harwood in right of his wife; Great Harwood was in her family for five centuries; he also had the manor of Great and Little Merlay, all of Lancashire.

(VII) Adam Nowell, son of Roger Nowell (6), was living in 1278, when he was witness to a charter of Whalley Abbey granted for his service to the king in the wars with Scotland; owned **Great Harwood**.

(VIII) Richard Nowell, son of Adam Nowell (7), married Johanna ———; was living 1357, when he witnessed a deed in Whalley Abbey.

(IX) Lawrence Nowell, son of Richard Nowell (8), married Katherine ———; exchanged in 1586 the manor of Magna Merlay with Sir Gilbert Greenacres for a moiety of the manor of Reed; died 1398; sons John, Nicholas and Gilbert named in deed of settlement, the first at Reed. The family remained there until 1764, when the estate was sold by Act of Parliament.

(X) John Nowell, son of Lawrence Nowell (9), married Margaret ———; he died May 23, 1433; held Reed forty-five years. Children: Arthur, Nicholas.

(XI) Nicholas, son of John Nowell (10), died 1434, before his father, and left a son Alexander, next heir to his father.

(XII) Alexander Nowell, son of Nicholas Nowell (11), married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Barmaster, was living 1467.

(XIII) Roger Nowell, son of Alexander Nowell (12), married first Margaret Hasketh, of Ruffort; divorced in 1463, reasons unknown; married second, March 7, 1468, Grace, daughter of Sir John Lownley of

Lownley. He was Lord of Reed and Great Harwood in Lancashire, and of Arkensley in Yorkshire. He founded a charity in All Saints, Wakefield. He was accounted a very clever man. He had seven sons and seven daughters recorded in the window of Whalley Church, destroyed during the Reformation.

(XIII) John Nowell, son of Alexander Nowell (12), married first ———, a Hasketh, of Rufford; second, Elizabeth Kay. He died March 8, 1526. Children: Roger, John Alexander, Robert, Nicholas and Lawrence.

(XIV) Lawrence Nowell, fourth son of John Nowell (13), married Mary Glover. He was a celebrated Saxon scholar; Dean of Litchfield. He died 1567. Sons: Samuel, born 1560. 2. Lawrence, born 1571. 3. Alexander.

(XV) Alexander Nowell, son of Lawrence Nowell (14), was born at Litchfield, England.

(XVI) Hon. Increase Nowell, son of Alexander Nowell (15), was born in Sheldon, August 10, 1593. He was a member of the Massachusetts Bay Company, and came over as secretary to Governor Winthrop in 1630, in the "Arabella." He settled at Charlestown, and with his wife joined the first church there July, 1630, and the re-organized church 1632. He was elected ruling elder July 27, 1639; assistant to the governor, deputy to general court; secretary of colony, elected to many positions of trust and responsibility in the town. He died November 1, 1655. His will dated July 23, 1655, proved December 25, 1655, bequeathed to wife Parnell, mother Coitmore, sons Increase, Alexander and Samuel, daughters Mehitable and Mary, and personal friends. His widow died March 25, 1687, aged eighty-four years. He married, in Boston, Parnell, daughter of Thomas Grey, mariner, of Harwich, England, by his first wife Katherine, daughter of Robert Myles, of Sutton. Children: 1. Increase, born November 19, 1630, died young. 2. Abigail, born April 27, 1632, died 1634. 3. Samuel, baptized 1634. 4. Eliezer, born and died 1636. 5. Mehitable; born 1638. 6. Increase, baptized May 23, 1640. 7. Mary, born May 26, 1643. 8. Alexander. 9. Mary (?).

(XVI) George Nowell, immigrant ancestor of the family given in this sketch, undoubtedly of this family, was probably grandson of Alexander Nowell (15) and nephew of Hon. Increase Nowell, mentioned above. He was born in England, 1636, and settled in Boston before 1662, when he was a member of the Boston Artillery Company. He was a blacksmith by trade. His wife Lydia died Decem-

ber 8, 1704, aged sixty-eight years. He died in 1688. His will was dated February 8, 1688, bequeathing to wife Lydia; children Michael, Joseph, George, Hannah, and Lydia. Children: 1. George Jr., mentioned below. 2. Michael, born March 24, 1663, in Boston, mariner; married Lydia ———, whose gravestone in Copp's Hill burial ground gives the date of her death August 27, 1696, and her age as thirty-three and a half; a guardian was appointed for Robert, his son, aged ten, in 1705; two children: i. Michael, born August 18, 1686; ii. Robert, August 22, 1695; married June 25, 1717, Mary Foster, born August 15, 1696, daughter of Captain John Foster (3), John (2), Thomas (1). Child Robert, born September 3, 1720; widow married January 15, 1732, Samuel White. 3. Joseph. 4. Hannah. 5. Lydia.

(XVII) George Nowell, son of George Nowell (16), born in Boston, 1668, died there June 8, 1742, aged seventy-four. His will, dated March 17, 1741-2, probated July 13, 1742, bequeaths to wife Elizabeth; to children John, Zachariah, Michael, Elizabeth, Lydia, and children of his deceased son Joseph. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Zachariah, mentioned below. 4. Michael. 5. Elizabeth, married Thomas Gouge. 6. Lydia.

(XVIII) Zachariah Nowell, son of George Nowell (17), born in Boston, about 1710. He and his cousin Samuel Nowell removed to Newbury and Newburyport, and are ancestors of all of the name in that vicinity. He married first, August 8, 1732, Mary York of Ipswich, Massachusetts; second, at Newburyport, November 27, 1735, Mary Carr. Zachariah was a boat builder. Elizabeth Nowell, widow of George (2) Thomas Gouge, painter, son-in-law, and Zachariah Nowell of Newbury, executors of the last will of George Nowell of Boston, applied to court for leave to sell a piece of land at the north end on Lynn street to Thomas Goodhue, February 7, 1742-3, and deed was made April 8 following. The surviving heirs Zachariah, his sister Lydia Nowell and brother-in-law Thomas Gouge quitclaimed to the same Thomas Goodhue, January 27, 1748, the dwelling house in the north part of the town, and land bounded on the south by land of Walter Goodridge, and Edward Hutchinson, November 1, 1749. The same parties deeded other property January 27, 1748, to Goodhue. These deeds established beyond question the identity of Zachariah, of Newburyport. Children: 1. John, born at Ipswich, July 13,



1733; father of: i. Samuel York, born March 4, 1754; ii. Elizabeth, January 18, 1758; iii. Martha, October 4, 1765. 2. Moses, born February 4, 1737; captain of Newburyport company in Revolution; removed to Dracut later in life, and settled; married Catherine ———, and had i. Moses Jr., born March 16, 1764; ii. Catherine, June 16, 1765; iii. William, August 9, 1769; iv. George, May 2, 1771. 3. Mary, October 14, 1739; married February 5, 1755-6, Henry Chapman. 4. Elizabeth, born September 20, 1741. 5. Sarah, born November 3, 1743; married July 29, 1762, Eben Morrison. 6. Lydia, born November 11, 1745.

(XVIII) Joseph Nowell, son of George Nowell, (17), born in Boston, about 1690, died before 1742, the date of his father's will. His children are provided for in the will of their grandfather.

(XIX) Samuel Nowell, son of Joseph (18) and nephew of Zachariah Nowell (18), was born in Boston, about 1720. He was a distiller and ship chandler, and quite wealthy. He died in 1784 intestate. Children of Samuel and Elizabeth Nowell born in Newburyport: 1. Joseph, January 27, 1747. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, September 27, 1751. 4. Michael, April 2, 1753. 5. Elizabeth, August 8, 1755. 6. Anne, April 22, 1757. 7. Michael, December 5, 1759; died at sea August, 1802. 8. Mary, April 20, 1760. 9. George, June 5, 1764; resided in Newburyport; married September 14, 1786, Hannah Chase, of Newbury; children, born in Newburyport: i. Prudence, December 18, 1788; ii. George, July 30, 1790; iii. Stephen, November 12, 1792; iv. Hannah, January 1, 1798; 10. Richard, April 25, 1769.

(XX) Samuel Nowell Jr., son of Samuel Nowell (19), was born in Newburyport, December 18, 1749. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Newburyport, in the company of Captain Moses Nowell, mentioned above, April 19, 1775; also in 1776, stationed at Newburyport; also in Captain Simeon Sampson's brig "Independence," captured by the British; exchanged in 1777. He married Sarah, daughter of George and Sarah (Foster) Hanners, granddaughter of Hopestill Foster. Her mother married second, 1762, Joshua Hersey, born December 22, 1704, died November 1, 1784, son of Joshua Hersey, grandson of William, son of the immigrant William Hersey. She was his third wife, and her will dated January 3, 1795, mentions Sarah Nowell, her daughter. Sarah, widow of Joshua Hersey, of Hingham, gave a power of attorney June 4, 1787, to her "beloved son Samuel

Nowell" to sell land in Boston on which the buildings were burned in a recent fire. Sarah Hersey, of Hingham, mentioned above, "Samuel Nowell of Newburyport," boat builder, and Sarah, his wife, for fifty-five pounds ten shillings, sold to Samuel Phillips, of Boston, painter, land in Boston, on Hollis street, bounded 37 feet easterly by land of Hopestill Foster, 158 feet northerly on land of Jonhonnet and Etheridge, 56 feet west on land of Joseph Sprague 156 feet. This property came to Sarah Hersey on the division of her father's estate, Hopestill Foster, grandfather of Mrs. Nowell, (lib. 85, fol. 373), date of deed June 9, 1787. Sarah Hanners is mentioned in the will of her grandfather. The Hollis street lot originally set off to Mrs. Hersey was 337 by 150 feet (vol. 85, fol. 742, Suffolk deeds). Children: 1. Samuel, Jr., died at Newburyport, 1823. 2. Sally. 3. Foster, mentioned below. 4. Charles. 5. George. 6. Michael.

(XXI) Foster Nowell, son of Samuel Nowell, (20), born 1782, died December 8, 1842, at Worcester, aged sixty; married at Worcester, September 16, 1802, Lydia Chadwick. He bought land about 1825 in Worcester, where he settled and lived the rest of his days. Leonard Gates administered his estate in 1842. Children: 1. Foster Jr., mentioned below. 2. Julia Ann, married A. J. Simpson. 3. Elvira. 4. Persis. 5. Maria. 6. Sarah (or Sally), born March 23, 1804, at Worcester. 7. Mary F., born about 1816; married March 26, 1839, Leonard Gates; son Otis died 1907-8. 8. Lydia, married April 4, 1832, Jonas Spaulding of Townsend, Massachusetts.

(XXII) Foster Nowell Jr., son of Foster Nowell (21), was born in Worcester, February 12, 1814. He lived during his childhood with his grandfather Chadwick, and was educated in the public schools of Worcester. He learned the business of carpet manufacture, and became superintendent of the Lowell Manufacturing Company, subsequently becoming a partner in the firm of Lane & Nowell, manufacturers of wool carding machines. In 1866 he removed to Wilton, New Hampshire, and became superintendent of the erection of a mill for the manufacture of woollen carpets, becoming agent and having charge of the business for several years. He finally returned to Lowell and was employed for ten years in the wood shop of the Merrimac Manufacturing Company, and then retired from active labor and business, spending his last days with his son, Charles H. Nowell. He

died at Reading, June 16, 1896. He married Mary Kimball, born in Concord, New Hampshire, December 25, 1814. Children: 1. George, born February 14, 1840; machinist; married Anna Knight, of Wilton, New Hampshire. child, Mary Frances. 2. Charles Henry.

(XXIII) Charles Henry Nowell, son of Foster Nowell (22), was born in Lowell, October 15, 1843. He was educated there in the public schools, at the age of nineteen became a clerk in the office of the Baldwin Manufacturing Company, of North Chelmsford, and later was connected with the firm of John S. and Eben D. Wright & Company, of Boston. In 1864 he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, under Captain Moses E. Ware and Colonel Follansbee, and went into camp at Arlington Heights, Massachusetts. Later he served on guard duty at the Confederate stockade at Fort Delaware on the Delaware river where he remained until the period of his enlistment expired. In 1871 Mr. Nowell became paymaster of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company, and has held that position ever since. Mr. Nowell has resided in Reading, Massachusetts, since 1872. He is a Republican in politics, a citizen of public spirit and influence. He has been a member of the Reading board of selectmen; was a member of the legislature, 1902-3 and 1904, and the latter year chairman of committee on banks and banking; also served on committee on constitutional amendments, and all three years on banking committee. In 1904 he was alternate delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago. He is an active member of the Reading Congregational Church. He is a director of the F. H. Gilson Music Printing House of Boston. He is a member of Post 194, Grand Army of the Republic, of Reading.

He married, October 11, 1866, Anna Maria, daughter of Deacon John K. and Adeline Ann (Titcomb) Chase; of Lowell. She is a lineal descendant of the immigrant Thomas Chase, who settled at Hampton, New Hampshire. (See Chase family.) Her mother was a descendant of William Titcomb, of Newbury, Massachusetts, one of the early settlers. Children: 1. Margaret Grace, born in Lowell, October 7, 1867; married Joseph L. Graham, claim agent of Georgia Southern Railroad Company, now living in Savannah, Georgia; children: i. Gregory Nowell Graham, born November 3, 1896; ii. Catherine Montague Graham, born September 30, 1898. 2. George F., born in Salem, Massachusetts, January 23, 1870; treasurer's clerk of Boston

& Lowell Railroad, and assistant cashier of St. Johnsbury and Lake Champlain Railroad, with offices at North Station, Boston; married Mary Alice Knight, of Wakefield; children: i. Foster 3d., born August 26, 1898; ii. Bartlett, April 2, 1900; iii. Helen, October 25, 19—. 3. John C., born August 14, 1872; superintendent of Bell Telephone Company of Philadelphia; married Sybil Hale Hall, of Brookline; only child, Sybil, born July 18, 1899. 4. Walter G., born July 15, 1876; living in Augusta, Georgia. 5. Lawrence, born March, 1878, died April, 1879. 6. Harold T., born October 4, 1883. 7. Ernest Prescott, born May 29, 1880; exchange manager New England Telegraph and Telephone Company.

---

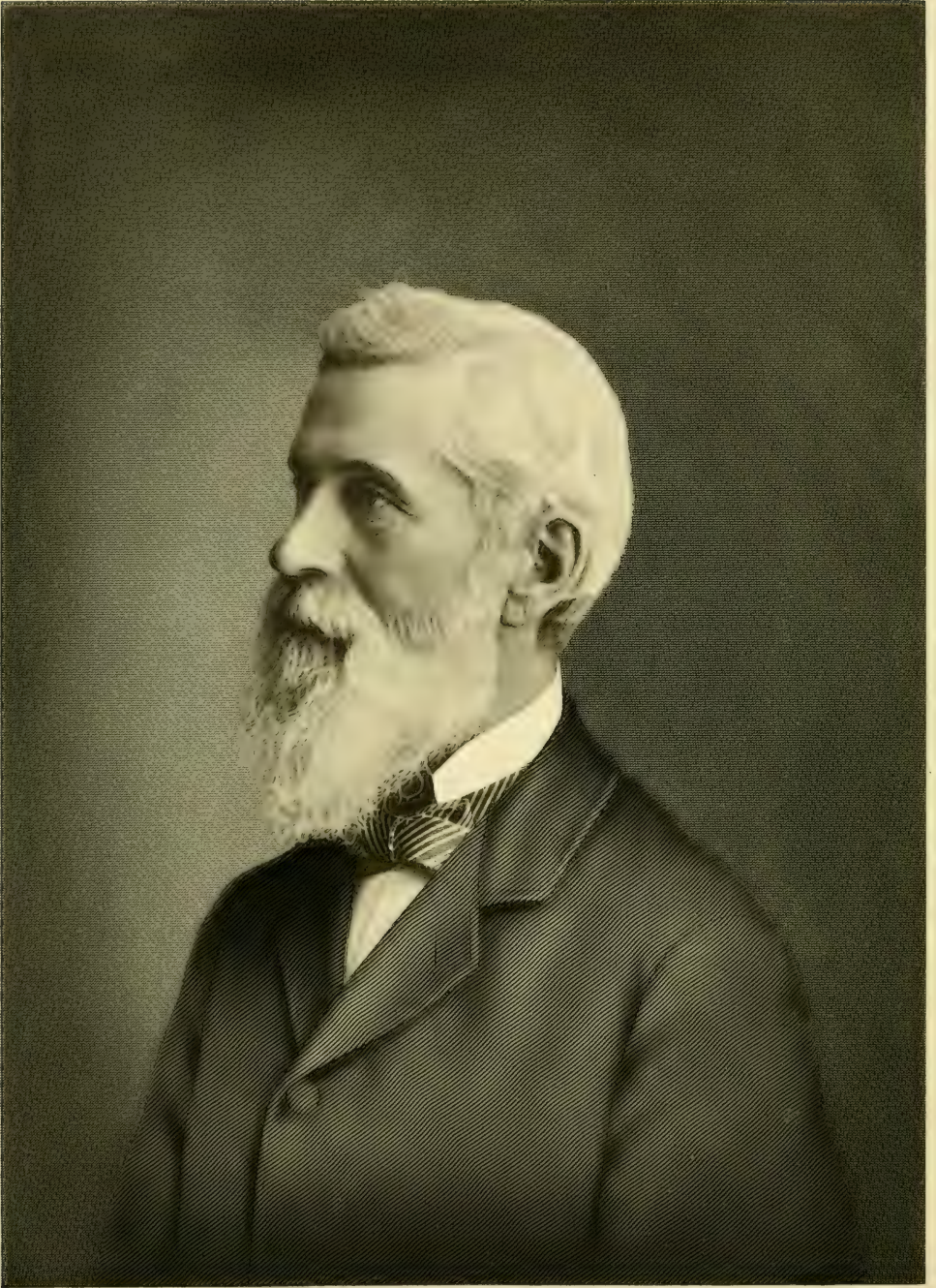
James Anderson, the immigrant ancestor, was of  
ANDERSON Scotch ancestry, born in

the Province of Ulster, Ireland, about 1690. He was one of the first sixteen settlers at Nutfield in 1719. Nutfield, later Londonderry, New Hampshire, was settled by a party from the vicinity of Londonderry, Ireland, of the parish of Rev. Mr. MacGregor, who came with them. They established a Presbyterian church, and to the town of Londonderry and vicinity came many hundred of Scotch-Irish in the next fifty years. Allen Anderson, a brother of James, settled in Londonderry, but left no children. John Anderson, perhaps a relative also, came a few years later and has many descendants in the vicinity of Derry. James Anderson settled in what is now Derry, New Hampshire, then Londonderry, east of the turnpike in the Double Range. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Robert, married Agnes Craig and they had nine children. 3. James, married (first) Nancy Woodburn. (second) Elizabeth Burnett. 4. Thomas, married Mary Craig. 5. David, married ——— Wilson and had sons Robert, James and Andrew. 6. Jane, married Elder James Taggart. 7. Nancy.

(II) Samuel Anderson, son of James Anderson (I), was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, about 1730. He married Martha Craig. Settled on his father's second division or "amendment" land in the southern part of Londonderry. His farm was on Beaver brook and is at present owned by the estate of William H. Anderson, of Lowell, mentioned below. Children: 1. James, married Nancy Armstrong and had James Armstrong, now of Windham, New Hampshire. 2. John, married Anna Davidson; (second) Mary Williams. 3.







*William H. Anderson*



Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Margaret, married John Graham; children: William, Martha, Jane and Elizabeth Graham.

(III) Samuel Anderson, son of Samuel Anderson (2), was born about 1755. He resided on his father's farm on Beaver brook near the Windham line, now owned by his descendant, William H. Anderson. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Joseph Finlay's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Welch's regiment, under Brigadier-General George Whipple in the northern army at Saratoga in October, 1777. His only child was David, mentioned below.

(IV) David Anderson, son of Samuel Anderson (3), was born in Londonderry about 1780. He inherited the homestead on Beaver brook and lived on it all his life. He married, April 12, 1804, Rebecca Davidson, daughter of Francis and Rebecca (Richardson) Davidson. She died June 17, 1826, aged forty-five years. He died August 5, 1819, aged thirty-six. All their children died of spotted fever (spinal meningitis) excepting Francis Davidson, born 1807, mentioned below.

(V) Francis Davidson Anderson, son of David Anderson (4), was born in 1807 in Londonderry, married Jane Davidson, daughter of William Davidson, whom the historian of Windham calls a "modest, gentle, refined lady, greatly beloved." She died March 13, 1880. Mr. Anderson possessed an excellent judgment, strong common sense and good executive ability. He had the homestead, and was an industrious and well-to-do farmer. He was honored by various offices of trust and responsibility by his townsmen. He was a representative in the state legislature in 1850. He died March 6, 1866. Children: 1. Charles L., born October 13, 1842, married, September 15, 1857, Mary J. Anderson, of Londonderry; resided in Lowell and for many years was a faithful employee of the Lowell machine shop; died at Lowell, January 31, 1865. 2. William Henry, born January 12, 1836, mentioned below.

(VI) William H. Anderson, son of Francis D. Anderson (5), was born on the homestead in Londonderry, New Hampshire, January 12, 1836, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 14, 1902. He attended the common schools of his native town and fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. He entered Yale University in 1855 and was graduated in 1859. He then went south and was engaged for a time as private tutor in Natchez, Mississippi. In 1860 he returned to Massachusetts and began the study of law in the of-

fices of Morse & Stevens. He was such an apt student that he was able to pass his bar examination in December, 1862, and he immediately began to practice law in Lowell. He rose rapidly to prominence and success and became one of the leading lawyers of the Commonwealth. He was especially strong as a trial lawyer and was a very strong and effective speaker, not only before juries but in various public capacities. He was active also in political life. In 1868 and 1869 he was a member of the Lowell common council, and afterwards served with great credit on the school board. He represented his district in the general court in 1871 and 1872, served on many important committees, and was often heard on the floor of the house. He was an influential and efficient legislator. He was a member of the William North Lodge of Free Masons of Lowell, and attended the John Street Congregational Church. He was a director of the Lowell National Bank for many years. He was well known and esteemed by his townsmen, and at the time of his death a beautiful tribute to his worth as a man and citizen was signed by all the leading citizens of Lowell and published. He gave freely of his means to the poor and unfortunate and likewise gave his time and professional service to many unable to pay him.

He married, October 1, 1868, Mary Hine, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Hine, of Springfield, Massachusetts. She was born August 19, 1840, and survives her husband, living at the homestead in Lowell. Their only child, Frances W., born December 20, 1877, resides with her mother.

---

This surname has been EDGARTON spelled in many different ways, and usage is divided at present in the family, some spelling their names Edgerton, others Egerton and Edgerton. The first settler of this name in New England was from England—Richard Egerton, who settled in Norwich, Connecticut, and married at Saybrook, April 7, 1653, Mary Sylvester. He was in Saybrook until the fall of 1659. He left four sons—John, Richard, Samuel and Joseph—each of whom became the head of a family. The Edgertons of Connecticut and Vermont belong to this family.

(I) Dennis Egerton (or Edgarton) the first ancestor known of the Shirley (Massachusetts) line, was probably the pioneer. He appeared in East Bridgewater about the time of the coming of the Scotch-Irish to Massa-

chusetts, but may be a descendant of the pioneer Richard, of Norwich. The fact that after the father's death the children were all baptized in the East Bridgewater church at the same time, April 18, 1734, indicates that the family was not of Puritan upbringing before that time, and would accord with the idea that Egerton was a Scotch or English Presbyterian from the north of Ireland. The son Hezekiah removed to Nova Scotia in 1757, came back, but finally returned again. Children of Dennis and Experience Egerton: 1. Hannah. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Rebecca. 4. Experience. 5. James. 6. Hezekiah. 7. Miriam. 8. Dennis, Jr.

(II) John Edgarton, son of Dennis and Experience Egerton or Edgarton (1), born 1721, married, November 27, 1746, Abigail, daughter of James and Ruth Snow. He died 1779, aged fifty-eight years; his widow married, 1780, Jonathan Beal. Children, born at East Bridgewater: 1. Ruth, 1747. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born 1756, soldier in the revolution, died in the service. 4. Abigail, born 1760. 5. Benjamin, born 1763, came with brothers John and James to Shirley; married Sarah, daughter of James and Sarah (Dickerson) Parker, December 7, 1788; lived in Shirley till near close of the century, when he removed to Lancaster, where he died April 2, 1806. 6. Hannah, born 1765, married Samuel Whitman, removed to Cumington, Massachusetts. 7. James, born March 1, 1753; removed to Shirley, where his descendants retain the spelling Egerton; those of his brother John spell their names Edgarton; and of his brother Benjamin, also in Shirley, Edgarton. 8. William, died young. 9. William.

(III) John Edgarton, son of John Edgarton (2), was born in East Bridgewater, Massachusetts, December 26, 1750. About the time he came of age he settled in Shirley with his brothers James and Benjamin, and remained there till the end of his life, a useful and honorable citizen. He owned the farm now or lately occupied by William P. Wilbur, and erected the house—the first brick building of the town—now the property of the town. He was a volunteer to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; ensign in Captain Joshua Parker's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, in 1776, and perhaps later; town magistrate, and was called 'Squire Edgarton for many years. He was twice elected representative to the general court, and for twenty-one years was a selectman of the town, indicating that he was one of the foremost if

not the first citizen of the town. He was elected to many other positions of trust and honor. He married, January 21, 1773, Abigail Parker. Children, born at Shirley: 1. Leonard, born September 23, 1773; married first, July 12, 1798, Betsey Parker; second, Nancy Claverly, of Lancaster. 2. John, born April 1, 1775, settled when young in Madison, New York; died April 4, 1844; married Mercy Lewis, of Madison. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. William, born December 27, 1780; married Allaseba Bennett, of Lunenburg, in 1804; eleven children; died 1864, Madison, New York. 5. Abigail, born July 15, 1784; married Thaddeus Bailey, of Townsend, Massachusetts. 6. Sally, born January 2, 1788; married, July 6, 1806, Levi Wilds. 7. Sylvia, born February 28, 1794; married, May 4, 1820, John Davis, of Shirley; removed to Charlton, Massachusetts, thence to Chicago.

(IV) Joseph Edgarton, son of John Edgarton (3), born in Shirley, Massachusetts, November 8, 1777; married first (published June 28, 1802), Miranda Parker, of Harvard, Massachusetts, who died January 8, 1808; married second, December 23, 1810, Mehitable Whitcomb, who died September 28, 1862. He died October 6, 1845. The third clothier's mill in Shirley was built by him on the Catacunemaug, but was soon converted to other uses. He established the firm of Joseph Edgarton & Company, and manufactured cottons in Shirley until 1834, when the financial panic and depression caused the failure of the concern, together with most other manufacturers of New England. The second cotton mill, known as the Fort Pond Mill, was built by Joseph Edgarton and Lemuel Willard on the southern branch of the Catacunemaug, and is on the more western privilege of that stream. About 1840 it became the property of Hiram Longley. Mr. Edgarton was the chief actor in the establishment of manufacturing in Shirley, and to his enterprise and skill much is owing. He was not interested like his father in politics, but his endeavors opened up new lines of employment in the town, and benefited almost every family. "But Mr. Edgarton," according to the testimony of his family, "shone in the clearest light amid the scenes of his own household. He was pleasant and affectionate in his daily intercourse with his wife and children, made them happy in his society, and sought to guide them in ways of honor and integrity. In life he was the object of their warmest love and reverence, and his death was to them a source of sincere



bereavement." He had fifteen children, all born in Shirley. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph B., born December 28, 1803; died at Waterloo, Canada, 1876; married, February 8, 1836, Susan Hobby; one child, Mary, married G. W. Allen, of Waterloo (child, Henry Allen). 2. Stillman, born May 25, 1805; died May 25, 1805. 3. Rowland P., born May 9, 1806; married, August 8, 1835, Louisa Hobby; resided at Oshkosh, Wisconsin; four children. 4. Charles A., born December 30, 1807, died March 25, 1808. 5. Miranda, born October 25, 1811; died at Waltham, February 15, 1846; married, January 23, 1844, Jonas H. Priest; one child, Herman, born at Waltham, October 20, 1844. 6. Mary, born February 21, 1813; unmarried; resided at Shirley. 7. Sarah, born December 1, 1814, died July 14, 1818, at Shirley. 8. William Whitcomb, born October 28, 1816; married Elizabeth Fowle, of Shirley, November 25, 1841; died February 9, 1880; wife died May 8, 1857; children: i. Elizabeth, born September 11, 1842, died at Shirley, February 27, 1845; ii. William B., born at Shirley, February 2, 1847; married Lucy Foster, of Waterloo, Canada. 9. Sarah Carlton, born March 17, 1819, married Rev. A. Dwight Mayo, July 28, 1846; she died at Gloucester, July 9, 1848; only child, Caroline Mayo, born at Gloucester, September 23, 1847; died May 11, 1852. Mrs. Mayo was a leader in the literary world of her day; she was for several years editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, a magazine, and of the "Rose of Sharon," an annual religious souvenir. 10. Henry, born December 29, 1820; married, July 23, 1844, Cynthia Ann Longley, of Shirley; children: i. Henry L., born March 8, 1847, married Eva Burnham, resided at Willimantic, Connecticut, and had one son, John; ii. John B., born April 18, 1849, died February 1, 1852; iii. Clarabel, born December 7, 1851; died February 4, 1852; iv. George Munson, born October 17, 1857, resided in Shirley; v. Carrie, born December 26, 1859; lived in Shirley; vi. Mamie, born January 27, 1861, lived at Shirley; vii. Annie, born September 1, 1864, died August 1, 1865; viii. Joseph Rodman, born March 16, 1868; died January 12, 1876. 11. John Marshall, born January 24, 1823; died at Shirley, October, 1847, graduate of Harvard in 1847. 12. Helen Maria, born April 2, 1825; died July 12, 1825. 13. Charles Austin, born October 13, 1826, mentioned below. 14. Edward Everett, born February 8, 1829; married, December 24, 1857, Emily Bennett; children: i. Lizzie Estelle, born January 3, 1860; ii. Clara

Gertrude, born January 24, 1865, died July 22, 1871. 15. Frederick Adolphus, born May 5, 1851; married Caroline Taylor, of Shirley, April 4, 18—; lived in Clinton, Massachusetts.

(V) Charles Austin Edgarton, son of Joseph Edgarton (4), born in Shirley, October 13, 1826; married, June 17, 1852, Jane A. Longley. He died August 30, 1891; his widow resides in Shirley. Children: 1. Charles Frederick, born January 14, 1854, mentioned below. 2. Mehitabel Whitcomb, born at Shirley, May 27, 1860. 3. Sarah Miranda, born at Shirley, April 25, 1863.

(V) Edward Everett Edgarton, son of Joseph Edgarton (4), was born at Shirley, Massachusetts, February 8, 1829, and educated there in the common schools. Upon leaving school he was associated with his father and learned the business of manufacturing paper. He helped manage the farm for many years, and assisted in the saw mill conducted by his father. At one time he was engaged in manufacturing nails, and for a time was in the railroad business. For two years he was engaged in the manufacture of railroad ties from timber in Connecticut. When he returned to Shirley he bought a suitable piece of land and began the culture of cranberries, in which he has been eminently successful. He built the attractive residence which he occupies. He is one of the best known and highly respected citizens of the town. A Republican in politics, he has never sought public office. He was a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, but withdrew some years ago. He is a member of the Universalist church of Shirley. He married, December 24, 1857, at Lowell, Massachusetts, Emily Marcella Bennett, who was born in Groton, Massachusetts, died January 20, 1907, daughter of Abijah and Mary (Green) Bennett. Her father was born in Groton and lived in Shirley. Children of Edward E. and Emily M. Edgarton: 1. Lizzie Estelle, born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, January 3, 1860; married Samuel H. Longley, a lawyer, practising in Worcester, Massachusetts; five children: Clara, Mary, Samuel, Edward, Emily Josephine. 2. Clara Gertrude, born at Shirley, Massachusetts, January 24, 1865; died July 22, 1871.

(VI) Charles Frederick Edgarton, son of Charles Austin Edgarton, (5), was born in Shirley, Massachusetts, January 14, 1854. He attended the public and high schools of his native town, the Lawrence Academy at Groton two years, and the Lancaster (Massachusetts) Academy two years. He is engaged

in the manufacture of suspenders and similar goods. His mill at Shirley employs about four hundred hands, and is one of the largest in the country in this line of manufacture, while Mr. Edgarton is undoubtedly the best known and most successful manufacturer of these goods in the United States. The well advertised and popular "President" suspenders are made by his house. Since 1899 Mr. Edgarton has resided in Concord, Massachusetts, where he has a beautiful residence. He married Sarah Helen Morse, daughter of Gardner and Mary A. (Willard) Morse, of Leominster, Massachusetts. (See Morse family). Children of Charles Frederick and Sarah Helen (Morse) Edgarton: 1. Mildred, born June 18, 1890. 2. Charles G., June 1, 1892.

Joseph Morse, immigrant ancestor of Sarah Helen (Morse) Edgarton, born in England, about 1587, settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1637, and a planter. His son Joseph, also in Ipswich, later of Watertown, came earlier. Joseph (1), married in England, Dorothy ———. His will, dated April 24, 1646, bequeathed to wife Dorothy, sons Joseph and John, and daughter Hannah. His children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. John, died 1694-95; married Dinah ———; resided in Ipswich, Groton and Watertown. 3. Hannah, married Thomas Newman, June 8, 1665, at Ipswich.

(II) Joseph Morse, son of Joseph Morse (1), born in England, 1610, came to America in ship "Elizabeth," sailing April 30, 1634, and settled finally at Watertown, Massachusetts. He was then twenty-four years old. In 1636 he was one of the proprietors at Watertown. He died there March 4, 1690, and his estate was administered by his son John. He married Esther, daughter of John and Elizabeth Pierce, of Watertown. Children: 1. Joseph, born April 3, 1637, died 1677, settled at Groton, proprietor. 2. Deacon John, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, buried May 12, 1743, at Watertown. 4. Johnathan, born November 7, 1643, died July 31, 1686; town clerk of Groton, etc. 5. Esther, born March 7, 1645-46, married, December 23, 1669, Jonathan Pollard, lived at Watertown. 6. Sarah, married Timothy Cooper, June, 1669, lived at Groton. 7. Jeremiah, died September 27, 1719, at Newton, proprietor of Groton. 8. Isaac, lived at Newton; wife died 1714.

(III) Deacon John Morse, son of Joseph

Morse (2), born in Watertown, February 28, 1630, settled there, was admitted a freeman May 15, 1672, died there July 23, 1702. His estate was administered by his son James. He lived at Lancaster for a time, and was one of the first deacons of Rev. Mr. Angier's church. He married Anne, daughter of John Smith, of Lancaster, and (second) Abigail Stearns, April 27, 1666; she died October 15, 1690. Children of Deacon John and Anne Morse: 1. Lydia, born April 6, 1660. 2. John, born April 7, 1662, probably died young at Lancaster. Children of Deacon John and Abigail: 3. John, born May 10, 1667, died young. 4. James, born November 25, 1668, died 1718; married Abigail Morse. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born August 25, 1671, died June 24, 1709, settled at Guilford, Connecticut. 7. Abigail, born December 23, 1673, died March 6, 1673-74. 8. Abigail, born August 6, 1677, died April 13, 1683. 9. Isaac, born January 6, 1677, died November 24, 1694, at Watertown. 10. Samuel, born June 21, 1682. 11. Nathaniel, died March 10, 1729-30; married Grace Dyer; (second) Phebe ———.

(IV) John Morse, son of Deacon John Morse (3), born in Lancaster or Watertown, March 15, 1669-70; resided in Watertown and Needham, Massachusetts; admitted a freeman June 2, 1699-1700; was living in Needham in 1718. He married, January 8, 1689-90, Elizabeth Goodin (Goddin), died November 21, 1701. He married (second), January 7, 1702, Hephsebeth Stone. His first wife owned the covenant at the church October 3, 1697. Children of John and Elizabeth Morse: 1. John, baptized October 3, 169—. 2. Susannah, born January 5, 1694-95, died at Watertown. 3. Isaac, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 3, 1697. 5. William, born November 18, 1699, died 1752 without issue. Children of John and Hephsebeth Morse: 6. Hephsebeth, born February 14, 1703. 7. Henry, born September 14, 1704, married Mary Follett, and resided at Attleborough, Massachusetts. 8. John, born 1705, died 1767; joined the Cambridge church in 1730. 9. Rebecca, born November 16, 1706. 10. Sarah, born June 3, 1708. 11. Abigail, baptized March 5, 1709-10. 12. Sarah (twin), born October 9, 1712, died March 28, 1714. 13. Susanna (twin), born October 9, 1712, died March, 1714. 14. Mary, baptized June 19, 1715.

(V) Isaac Morse, son of John Morse (4), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 11, 1696-97, baptized October 3, 1697.



He was received in the Cambridge church in 1737; lived for a time in Attleborough. He married Elizabeth Turner. Children: 1. Elisha, born November 2, 1727, died young. 2. Elisha, mentioned below.

(VI) Elisha Morse, son of Isaac Morse (5), was born at Needham, Massachusetts, November 2, 1741. He was a soldier through the entire Revolution, a private in Captain Joseph Morse's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, on the Lexington alarm; afterward in Captain James Miller's company, Colonel Jonathan Wood's regiment; also in Captain Amos Perry's company, Colonel Haws's regiment in Rhode Island in 1779; in Captain Joshua Fisk's company, Colonel Abner Perry's regiment in 1780; enlisted for three years in the Continental army. He resided at Natick, Massachusetts. He married, 1762, Jemima Tomblin, born April 6, 1742. Children, all born at Natick: 1. Mehitable, born June 4, 1763, married Hezekiah Bacon. 2. Lurana, born May 3, 1765, married Levi Sawin, of West Dedham. 3. Isaac, born February 3, 1769, married Deborah Cleveland; resided at Needham; had thirteen children. 4. Elisha, mentioned below. 5. Arnold, born May 15, 1774, married, April 6, 1792, Sally Hunting (according to the church records); resided at Millbury, Massachusetts, and Pomfret, Connecticut. 6. Rebecca, born October 1, 1778, married Luther Broad, 1802, and had ten children; resided at Natick. 7. Persis, born April 1, 1780, married Elisha Robbins, who died without issue. 8. Reuben, born October 4, 1782, died 1835. 9. Betsey, born October 27, 1786, died about 1801.

(VII) Elisha Morse, son of Elisha Morse (6), born at Natick, Massachusetts, June 2, 1771. Lived for a time in Needham. Married Sally More. Children: 1. Arnold, mentioned below. 2. Gardner, born September 3, 1792, at Needham.

(VIII) Arnold Morse, son of Elisha Morse (7), was born at Needham, March, 1791. He had a common school education. He was a farmer, later a papermaker. He resided at Needham, where he was married and finally about 1827, settled in Leominster and followed the papermaking business the remainder of his life. He married, at Needham, December, 1810, Jane Giles, of Needham.

(IX) Gardner Morse, son of Arnold Morse (8), born in Dorchester, now part of Boston, 1811. He attended the public schools, and at the age of sixteen removed to Leominster, Massachusetts, with his parents, and learned the business of comb making, as most boys of

his day in that town had to do. As soon as he had completed his apprenticeship he went into the business of comb manufacture in Leominster and built up a large and flourishing business in which he was engaged in active life. His home for more than half a century was in what is still known as the Morse place, on West street, whither he moved in April, 1836, and where he died October 15, 1894. In 1857 he took into partnership with him his son, George F., and William Booth, and Joseph F. Goodhue, under the firm name of G. Morse & Company, the first stock company manufacturing in the town of Leominster. Within the year this company lost its factory by fire, and did not rebuild, but the G. Morse and Company firm continued the business until the beginning of the war in 1861. He married, in 1833, Mary Ann Willard, daughter of Manasseh and Sarah McDuffee Willard, of Sterling, Massachusetts, whose children were: Mary Ann, George W., Caroline A., Joseph W., Manasseh B., Orissa, Amelia, Frances. Children of Gardner and Mary Ann Morse: 1. Mary C., born 1834. 2. George Franklin, born October 16, 1835. 3. Anna M., born 1838. 4. Elizabeth A., born 1842, married J. H. Rice. 5. Henrietta A., born 1844. 6. Charles A., born 184— 7. Sarah Helen, mentioned above. 8. Albert G., born 184—.

---

The name of Burnes or Burne, and the more common form of Burns is common in Scotland and Ireland. Its origin may have some connection with the county of Sterling, Scotland, whence several of the family competent to bear arms appear to claim their origin. It is believed that the name was originally Burn, the different members later assuming the name of Burnes instead of Burn. The ancestor of Morlie Ackman Burnes, the subject of our sketch, claimed that his ancestors were of Scotch origin. The name has been made famous by the poet, Robert Burns, (1759-1796) whose father's name was spelled early in the last half of the eighteenth century Burness. The father of Robert Burns, described as a staid and worthy man, named William Burness, was a native of Kincardenshire, Scotland, and emigrated to Ayrshire in pursuit of a livelihood. He hired himself as a gardener to the laird of Fairlee, and from this circumstance appears to have been of humble origin. It is said that William Burness inherited respect for education from his father.

er, who in his young manhood was instrumental in building a school house on his farm. Aside from receiving such an education as his village afforded, Robert Burns by his song made the name of Burns

"One of the few, the immortal names,  
That were not born to die."

(I) Richard Burnes, the first of this family to come to America, was born at London, England, in 1769. Having lost his parents when he was quite young, was brought up by a rich uncle on the maternal side who resided at Hull, England. He had expected to receive much of his uncle's property, but was deprived of his inheritance by the action of others. He learned early the trade of a carpenter and followed that occupation through life. He moved his family to America after his second marriage, leaving Hull, April 6, 1819, in the ship "Dixon," in which a son, Richard Dixon, was born to him, May 10, 1819. He landed at St. John, New Brunswick, and later went to the nearby parish of Hampton. He followed his trade in both places and was also engaged at farming during his active years. In the course of three years he removed his family to Upham in King's county, where he had purchased three hundred and twenty acres of farming land in the easterly part of the township. He bought this farm of James H. Fowler for £150 on August 23, 1822. It was bounded southerly by the Hammond river. He built his first house of logs on this tract, but latterly built a frame house. Here he farmed and followed his trade of carpenter, building many houses in that neighborhood including the Methodist church edifice. He also built carts and sleds and farming machines for the neighboring farmers, raised cattle, sheep, and horses, and was known as one of the most honest men in the community. He was a member of the Methodist church. In his time the spelling of his name was usually Burns. The form of Burnes was adopted at a late period by a few of his descendants. He died in King's county, Canada, November 21, 1848. He was twice married; his first marriage was to Lydia Peckitt, May 7, 1801. Of this union was born the following children: 1. Isaac, born June 15, 1803; married Martha Thompson, December 14, 1825. 2. Mary Ann, born June 16, 1805; married John Boggs, November 7, 1830. 3. George Cockerill, born May 7, 1807; died September 10, 1807. 4. Lydia Burns, born December 28, 1808. Lydia (Peckitt) Burns, mother of the aforementioned children died October 19, 1809, age

twenty-eight years five months and twelve days. Richard Burns married second, Jane Smith, October 13, 1811, and of this union had born to him the following children: 5. Jane, born August 6, 1812. 6. George Cockerill, born October 20, 1815, married Sarah Hicks, July 22, 1840, and had children: Richard William Hicks, born June 28, 1841; John Henry, born February 14, 1843; Harriet Maria, born December 23, 1845. 7. Richard Dixon, see forward.

(II) Richard Dixon Burnes, son of Richard Burnes (I), was born on the ship "Dixon," Captain J. Roberts, while on her voyage from Hull, England, to St. John, New Brunswick, on May 10, 1819, at 11.30 a. m., the vessel then being in the harbor of Charlottstown, Prince Edward Island, and he was baptized in the Methodist chapel at St. John, New Brunswick. He died at Upham, New Brunswick, February 25, 1876. He married, 1849, Isabelle Faulkner, born January 21, 1830, died January 2, 1892, daughter of David and Rubie (Bigelow) Faulkner, of Parish of Hammond, New Brunswick. Mr. Burns landed with his father's family at St. John's, New Brunswick, where for awhile his father worked at his trade and also in the parish of Hampton, but later the father having removed to Upham in King's county, Richard Dixon, the son, was educated in the common schools there, attending only during the winter months. Although the greater part of his education was of the self-educated kind, he was considered in the place where he lived a well educated man. He started in life on his father's farm and soon learned the trade of a carpenter of his father, and besides conducting the farm he worked with his father during winters in the building of farming machines, carts, sleds, etc., and built also many houses in the town. He came to Boston in 1866, and worked as a carpenter for various builders in and around Boston seven years. Having returned to Upham, New Brunswick, at various times during this period, he resumed farming on the farm left equally to him and to his brother George. He built the house in which he died in 1876. The farm was located in the east part of the township and originally contained three hundred and twenty acres. He raised large herds of cattle and traded in cattle extensively. He also raised sheep and horses, besides general produce. He was a man of medium height, but very powerful in physical strength. He was also jovial and witty, a great reader, and well versed in all topics of the day. He was re-



spected for the value of his opinions. He was a strong temperance advocate, liberal in politics, a member of the Methodist faith, a class leader in the church, and also led the choir, being a fine tenor singer. He was a great lover of poetry, and committed to memory all of Robert Burns and other poets.

Children: 1. Ruby Jane, born October 29, 1849, married, November 24, 1877, Solomon Sherwood, of St. Johns, New Brunswick; children: Nettie Euberta, Edith Belle, Cora Gertrude, Lottie Hart, Annie Burnes, Lena May. 2. David Faulkner, born July 12, 1851, married, January 1, 1877, Hattie Kidney, of Boston, Massachusetts; children: i. Walter Gardner, born September 28, 1877. ii. Carrie Isabella, born June 5, 1879, married, December 22, 1897, Elmer Burgess; child: Grace Mildred Burgess, born October 22, 1898. iii. Eunice Boylston, born March 19, 1881, married, June 23, 1902, George Albert Moore, children: George David, born December 20, 1904. Walter Dean, born July 23, 1907. iv. Hattie Eliza, born July 8, 1888, married, April 29, 1907, Everett A. Brown, of Douglass, Massachusetts. 3. Charlotte Ann, born March 21, 1853, married, December 31, 1873, John A. Battle; children: 1. John Dixon, born August 26, 1875, died May 14, 1877. ii. Hattie Maria Isabella, born May 19, 1878, married, September 12, 1894, C. Bayard Theal; children: Minnie H., born June 25, 1895. Hattie M., born September 27, 1896. Maurice S., born August 22, 1899. Percy D., born April 12, 1904. iii. Harry Warren, born July 24, 1881, died September 1, 1900. 4. Isabelle, born December 29, 1854, married, May 28, 1878, Alfred Anderson, of Sussex, New Brunswick; children: i. Gertrude Marion, born September 14, 1880. ii. Frederick, born April 6, 1884, died September 2, 1889. 5. Richard Busby, born November 11, 1856, married, October 27, 1884, Sarah Ann Charlton, of Simonds, New Brunswick; children: i. George Dixon, born September 6, 1885. ii. Frederick Lucas, born November 14, 1886. iii. John Nelson, born August 9, 1888, died March 17, 1892. iv. William Albert, born April 22, 1890. v. Ada Belle, born July 22, 1891, died January 10, 1893. vi. David Charlton, born June 7, 1893. vii. Mabel Annabelle, born September 6, 1895. viii. Edward Lincoln, born December 28, 1896, died February 13, 1897. ix. Arthur Wesley, born August 21, 1899, died September 5, 1899. x. Ada Louisa, born August 7, 1901, died October 16, 1901. xi. Robert Warren, born January 16, 1903,

died March 31, 1903. xii. Helen Grace, born August 20, 1905, died December 11, 1906. 6. Robert Newton, born September 25, 1858; see forward. 7. Sarah Albina, born August 29, 1860, died November 29, 1860. 8. Lizzie, born January 28, 1862, married, January 6, 1892, George Lemuel Marshall, of Norwood, Rhode Island, child: Walter Burnes, born November 20, 1892. 9. William Tweedle, born March 14, 1864; see forward. 10. Emma Bigelow, born December 31, 1868, married, March 23, 1887, Edward Thurber Bates, of Boston, Massachusetts; children: i. Clinton Thurber, born February 15, 1888. ii. Albert Bigelow, born March 26, 1891. iii. Edward Dixon, born January 5, 1894. iv. Dorothy Mabel, born July 10, 1896. v. Charlotte Marshall, born May 27, 1901. vi. Robert William, born May 30, 1903. 11. Charles Lyman, born November 6, 1871; see forward. 12. Morlie Ackman, born May 29, 1874; see forward.

(III) Robert Newton Burnes, son of Richard Dixon Burnes, was born at Upham, King's county, New Brunswick, September 25, 1858. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, attending the winter terms until fifteen years of age. From early boyhood he worked on his father's farm until nineteen years old, when he apprenticed himself to learn the trade of tanner and currier of John F. Titus, of Upham, then serving a year with William Peters, tanner, at St. John, New Brunswick, making three years in all as apprentice. He was then with Mr. Peters as a journeyman for one year. After he came of age he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and entered later the employ of Loring & Avery, Winchester, Massachusetts, as a tanner. Next he was employed in the tannery of Mathew Robson at Salem, Massachusetts, for five years. He established himself in business as a furniture dealer, March 14, 1887, at Charlestown, Massachusetts; his store was at City Square and he conducted it with success for five years. He sold out to his brothers, Morlie A. Burnes and Charles Lyman Burnes, who have continued the business, and he removed to Cambridge to open his present large establishment at 485 to 493 Massachusetts avenue, in the house-furnishing business. His is one of the largest stores in this line of trade in Cambridge. He is also in the teaming and piano-moving business. He is also a partner with his brother, Charles L. Burnes, in the firm of Burnes Brothers, Hyde Park, conducting an extensive and flourish-

ing business in house furnishing goods. He has invested extensively in Cambridge real estate.

He is a member of the Middlesex Sportsmen's Club, and has won in the past three years fifteen prize cups in trap shooting offered by the Middlesex Gun Club and by the Pale Face Association at Wellington, Massachusetts, and at the Grand American handicap at Indianapolis, Indiana. He was on the team of the Boston Gun Club defending the United States against the Canadian team in January, 1907. He exhibits each year at the Middlesex Sportsmen's Association, and each year makes hunting trips to Florida and New Brunswick. In the past nine years he has killed his moose each year. In religion Mr. Burnes is a Methodist, and in politics a Republican. He is a member of Dunster Lodge, No. 220, Odd Fellows, of Cambridgeport; of Red Cross Commandery, No. 32, Knights Templar, Cambridge; of the Royal Order of Orangemen and the Sons of Saint George. He is a member also of the Intercolonial Club of Roxbury, Massachusetts, the Boston Shooting Association, the Home Furnisher's Association of Boston. He was formerly a member of Company F, Sixty-second Battalion of St. John, serving as private in 1878-79. He married, October 4, 1882, Emma Howe, born at St. John, New Brunswick, January 22, 1863, daughter of Jonas and Charlotte (Brewing) Howe, of St. John. Her father had a saw mill there. Their only child, Harry Newton, born January 25, 1884.

(III) William Tweedle Burnes, son of Richard Dixon Burnes, was born at Upham, King's county, N. B., March 14, 1864. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of fifteen years apprenticed himself to Charles and William Peters for three years to learn the tanner's and currier's trade. After serving his time he worked for Loring & Avery for two years in their tannery at Winchester, Massachusetts, for four months in the Lambert tannery at North Salem, and for a year and a half in the tannery of Timothy Callahan. He then went to work for Mathew Robson in his tannery at Salem, continuing until 1890, when he decided to engage in the furniture business. He bought the furniture business of George Brown at Chelsea, Massachusetts, and then located at Minnisimmet street. Two years later he enlarged his store, adding the store adjoining, No. 179, and three years later another store, No. 175, the three making

the largest house furnishing store in the city of Chelsea. Most of his customers reside within a radius of ten miles of his store. He buys goods in combination with his brothers who own several large stores of a similar kind and thus by buying large lots secure favorable prices. Mr. Burnes has invested freely in Chelsea real estate, both to sell and to rent. He has a large storehouse at 5 Miller street for furniture and storage purposes, and he does some business in moving furniture and pianos. Mr. Burnes and his brother, Charles L. Burnes, own a farm of three hundred and fifty acres at Antrim, New Hampshire, which both use for their summer homes. Mr. Burnes is a member of the Salem Methodist Episcopal Church, but is a regular attendant of the Bellingham Methodist Episcopal Church, Chelsea. He is a Republican in politics, and has been delegate to the county convention of his party. He is a member of Robert Lash Lodge of Free Masons, in which he was made a Master Mason. He was exalted in Shekinah Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Chelsea. He received his degree of knighthood in Palestine Commandery of Knights Templar at Chelsea. He received his degrees of Odd Fellowship in Winnismet Lodge, No. 24, Chelsea. He received his degrees in Mystic Lodge, No. 46, Knights of Pythias, Chelsea. He is a member of Loyal Orange Lodge of America; of Paul Revere Commandery, No. 200, Knights of Malta; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; of the Home Furnishers' Association of Boston; of the Master Furniture Movers Association. He was for two years a private in Company 5, Sixty-second Battalion of St. John, New Brunswick.

He married, November 27, 1889, Cassie Flora MacFadyen, of Salem, Massachusetts, born April 10, 1864, daughter of Laughlin and Christine (Macaskill) MacFadyen, of Port Hastings, Central Brazil. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. George, born September 21, 1890. 2. Margaret, April 14, 1893.

(III) Charles Lyman Burnes, son of Richard Dixon Burnes, was born at Upham, King's county, N. B., November 6, 1871, and was educated there in the public schools, working on his father's farms in summer and attending the winter terms until he was fifteen years of age. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, intending to continue his schooling, but soon went to work with his brother Robert for Mathew Robson in his currier shop and tannery, being at that time the youngest em-



ployee. He continued in this position until 1887, when he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of his brother Robert, who had a furniture business at City Square. Five years later he and his brother, Morlie A. Burnes, bought this store of their brother and continued it under the firm name of Burnes Brothers. The store was at the corner of Harvard and Bow streets. At the end of the year he bought out the interests of his brother Morlie A., who established a store at Charlestown Neck. In the spring of 1898 Charles L. Burnes sold his business in Charlestown to Joseph Day. Mr. Burnes made a trip to Alaska in 1898, leaving in March and returning in September, when he entered the employ of his brother Robert in his Cambridge store, remaining until October, 1899. Then in partnership with his brother Robert he opened a store at Hyde Park at 47 Fairmont street under the name of R. N. Burnes and continued until July, 1900, when an adjacent store was added to their quarters and the stock increased. In September, 1904, the business was removed to the present quarters near the railroad station where the firm is doing a thriving business. The present firm name is Burnes Brothers. Their business extends for a radius of fifteen miles, the present floor area being about eleven thousand square feet, accommodating an immense stock of house-furnishing goods and in addition to the store itself the firm has a large storehouse filled with goods. The firm also does teaming and piano moving. Mr. Burnes resides in Hyde Park and conducts the business. His partner resides in Cambridge.

Charles Lyman Burnes and family are members of the Hyde Park Congregational Church. He is a Republican in politics, and has served on several town committees of his party. He was made a Master Mason in Hyde Park Lodge of Free Masons. He was exalted in Norfolk Chapter of Royal Arch Masons. He received the Cryptic degrees in Hyde Park Council, Royal and Select Masters. He received the degrees of knighthood in Cyprus Commandery of Knights Templar at Hyde Park. He received his degree of Odd Fellowship in Allon Lodge, No. 126, at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. He received his Encampment degrees in the Encampment of Odd Fellows at Hyde Park. He is a member of Hyde Park Lodge, No. 138, Knights of Pythias; Clan McCloud of Scottish Clans; Home Furnishers' Association at Boston.

He married, January 17, 1894, Elizabeth Sarah Harris, of Dorchester, Massachusetts (Boston), born December 26, 18—, died June, 1899, daughter of John Dunsford and Elizabeth Ann (McAuley) Harris, of St. John, New Brunswick. Her father was a silk hatter and furrier by trade. Children: 1. Marion, born October 2, 1895. 2. Bessie, born November 12, 1896. Mr. Burnes married (second), June 12, 1901, Agnes McDonald, of Hyde Park, born July 22, 1876, daughter of Allan and Agnes (Frizzle) McDonald, of Pictou, Nova Scotia. Her father was a ship-builder there.

(III) Morlie Ackman Burnes, son of Richard Dixon Burnes (2), born at Upham, King's county, New Brunswick, May 29, 1874, married at Woburn, Massachusetts, July 8, 1896, Cora Winn Lewis, born January 2, 1874, died February 26, 1907, aged thirty-three years, one month and twenty-four days, daughter of William Henry and Ella Amelia (Dickerson) Lewis, of Woburn.

Mr. Burnes when two years old lost his father by death and the family remained in Upham until he was eleven years of age, when the family, including himself, removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts. He completed his education by attending the evening school in Cambridge. As a boy he was employed for three years in connection with the college in the Harvard Co-operative Society. He then found employment for a year as a shipper with Horace Partridge and Company, on Temple place, Boston. He then entered the employment of Barber, Stockwell & Company, iron founders on Broadway, Cambridgeport, as assistant bookkeeper, and remained with them two years. In January, 1891, he entered into partnership with his brother, Charles L. Burnes, in the furniture business at the corner of Harvard and Bow streets, Charlestown, Massachusetts, for one year under the name of Burnes Brothers. Having sold his interest to his brother, he resumed business under his own name and conducted a store for a year at Charlestown Neck. This establishment he sold to George Adams and removed in 1893 to Woburn, where he established his present business, first at 427 Main street in the building then known as the Richardson Block. He conducted a successful business at this location for thirteen years, and on July 1, 1906, removed to his present location at 424-426 Main street, in the building known as the G. A. R. Block. Mr. Burnes has been successful from

the first, and has in stock a high grade of complete house furnishing articles, from kitchen to parlor. His three brothers and himself are known to the trade as the "Burnes Brothers." Charles L. conducts a store at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, Robert N. at Cambridgeport, and William T. in Chelsea Square, Chelsea. They together are a syndicate in buying, as the four gain great advantage in the way of discounts. They usually buy their goods in carload lots.

Mr Burnes resides at 40 Mount Pleasant street, Woburn, and has in the city a number of investments in tenement houses. He is a member of the First Baptist Church in Woburn, and contributes liberally to its support, and at one time he held the office of president of the Christian Endeavor Society connected with the church. In politics he is a Republican, and he is a member of the House Furnishers' Association of Boston. Children: 1. Lewis Richard, born April 5, 1897. 2. Charlotte Isabel, born May 29, 1898. 3. Frances Ackman, born May 26, 1900. 4. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1905. 5. Donald Winn, born February 11, 1907. 6. Harold William, born February 11, 1907.

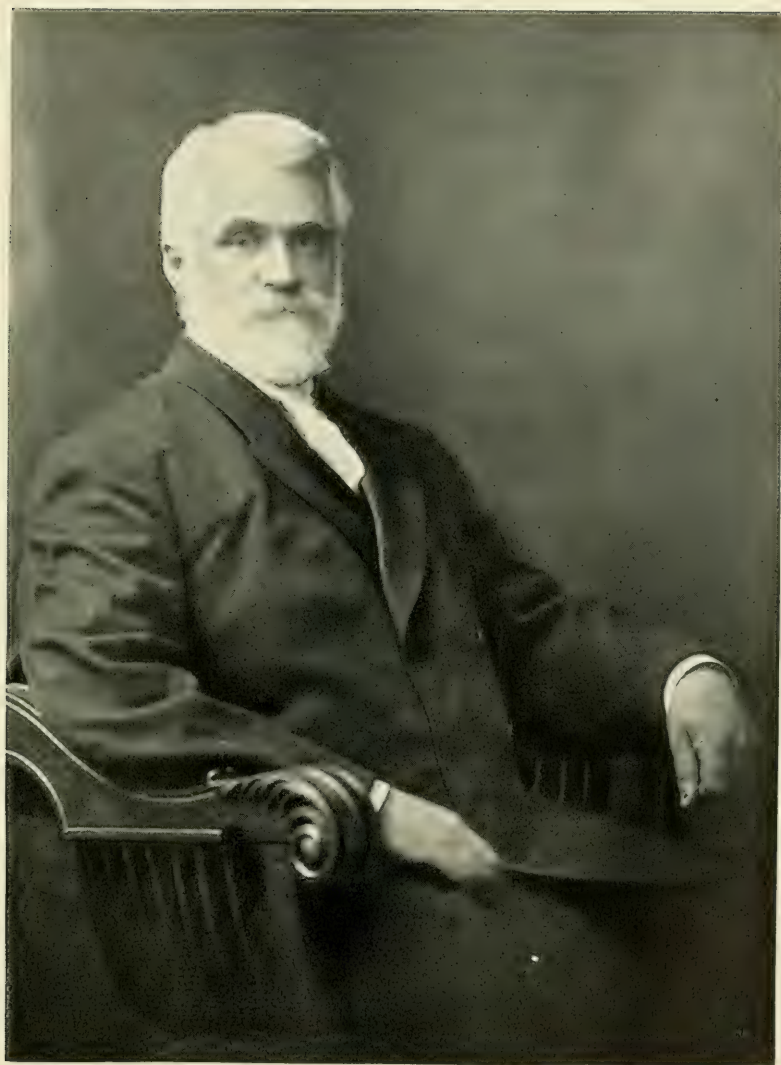
David Faulkner Burns was born BURNS in Upham, King's county, N. B., July 12, 1851. He received his education in the local schools, and worked with his father, farming and lumbering, until he was nineteen years of age, and also learned the carpenter's trade. When twenty years old he came to Boston, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Orin Whipple, a veteran builder at Newton. Later on he worked for Sears & McNutt, on the Coliseum, in 1872, until it was blown down, he having left the part that went down first but a short time before the crash came. In 1873 he was one of the first to begin the rebuilding of the burnt district, until January, 1874, when he returned to his native town (Upham) taking a course of schooling at Hammond, a nearby town, and also during the winters of 1873-74 attended evening school in Boston. He returned from Upham to Boston, May 1, 1874, and worked at his trade as journeyman carpenter until the summer of 1877, when he embarked in business on his own account as a jobber and small contractor, which was the beginning of his present extensive transactions. In the spring of 1887 he associated with himself as a partner his brother, Richard B. Burns,

under the firm name of Burns Brothers, in Cambridge. The firm dissolved in the fall of 1894, since which time Mr. Burns has continued alone, contracting on a large scale, receiving orders from leading architects of Boston, and transacting his business at offices at No. 36 Broomfield street. Mr. Burns gives his personal attention to all estimating work on contracts, also superintending all financial affairs, while his son, Walter G. Burns, superintends the outside work. Among the well known edifices which have been contracted for by Mr. Burns are the following: Morgan Memorial, Shawmut avenue, Boston; the large block at No. 25 Tremont street; the Derby Desk building, 26-28 Federal street; building at corner of Pearl and Franklin streets; residence of Frank Knox, on Carey road, Brookline; residence and stable for Harry Hartley, Fisher Hill, Brookline; residence and stable for H. Fletcher, Boylston street, Brookline; and he is now building a \$75,000 hotel at Marshfield, for Walter Lowney, of chocolate fame; and a \$65,000 residence for Mrs. Jeannette Fassett, at East Gloucester. He is also interested in real estate, and resides in his double apartment house on Fairmount street, Cambridge.

At the age of seventeen, Mr. Burns joined the Methodist Episcopal church at Upham, N. B. In 1883 he began to take an active interest in Grace Methodist Church, Cambridge, in which he was class leader, besides performing other church work. In 1891 he withdrew from this church and aided in the formation of a mission at the corner of Pearl and Main streets, Cambridge, and had charge of the same. In December, 1892, he organized the church under the Evangelical Church of North America, this being the first of that denomination organized in New England. In February, 1893, he attended the annual conference at Reading, Pennsylvania, (East Pennsylvania District), and received license to preach and officiate in the Cambridge church. Two years later he was ordained deacon and four years afterward was ordained elder, and since that time has occupied various charges. In 1904 he was elected presiding elder of Cambridge District, New England Conference, which he now holds, being also treasurer of that conference and chairman of its building committee, as well as treasurer of the trustees of the East Boston church. He is a Prohibitionist in politics.

Mr. Burns married, January 1, 1877, Hattie Kidney, who was born December 7, 1847,





*David F. Burns*





daughter of Henry and Caroline (McMullan) Kidney of Cavanalough, county Fermanagh, Ireland, where she was born, her father being a farmer. The following named children were born of this marriage. 1. Walter Gardner, see forward. 2. Carrie Isabella, born June 6, 1879; married, December 22, 1897, Elmer Burgess; one child, Grace Mildred, born October 22, 1898. 3. Eunice Boylston, born March 19, 1881; married, June 23, 1902, George Albert Moore, of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island; children: an infant, deceased; George David, born December 20, 1904; Walter Dean, born July 23, 1907. 4. Hattie Eliza, born July 8, 1888; married, April 29, 1907, Everett A. Brown, of Douglass, Massachusetts.

Walter Gardner Burns was born BURNS in Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 28, 1877, eldest child of David Faulkner and Hattie (Kidney) Burns. He received his education in his native city, Cambridge, Massachusetts, graduating from the Webster grammar school in 1892, at the age of fifteen years. He then entered the Cambridge Manual Training School, from which he graduated in 1895, and in the following year took a post-graduate course. He subsequently entered the employ of Curtis Davis & Company, soap manufacturers, with whom he remained for something more than two years. In 1898 he entered the employ of his father, David F. Burns, in the contracting business, and began the practical study of contracting and building, beginning at the foundation, and familiarizing himself with every detail of the business. From the outset he began to take charge of the outside work, and rose to his present position of superintendent of the entire construction and management for David F. Burns, the last named taking in charge the work of estimate and office business in general, father and son thus supplementing each other's labor, and making an unusually strong partnership. They reside together, the younger Burns being unmarried. He attends the Evangelical church of which his parents were members, and has charge of the accounts of the parish for his father. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Economy Club, the Citizens' Trade Association of Cambridge, and of the Cambridge Manual Training School Association, and while a student in that school was connected with the school brass band.

Thomas Fenner, immigrant FENNER ancestor, born in England, died in Branford, Connecticut, May 15, 1647. The inventory of his estate amounted to sixty pounds nineteen shillings, besides sixteen pieces of Dutch money, a boat and its lading, and eleven beaver skins valued at eight shillings a pound. The inventory included many articles intended for trading with the Indians. He was doubtless a trader. Children: 1. Arthur, mentioned below. 2. William, died August 30, 1680, lived in Providence and Newport, Rhode Island; he seems to have succeeded his father as a trader; his brothers were his executors and their children were legatees. 3. John, had land in Connecticut and received other real estate there from the estate of his brother; both John and William lived some of the time in Connecticut.

(II) Arthur Fenner, son of Thomas Fenner (I), born in England, 1622, died in Rhode Island, October 10, 1703; married first, Mehitable Waterman, who died 1684, daughter of Richard and Bethiah Waterman; married second, December 16, 1684, Howlong Harris, who died November 19, 1708, daughter of William and Susannah Harris. He was according to family tradition a lieutenant in Cromwell's army. He bought, July 27, 1650, of Nathaniel Dickens, sixty acres of upland at Providence; and April 27, 1652, more land at Providence of John Lippit, of Warwick, Rhode Island. He was a commissioner in 1653-55-59-60-62-63; was admitted freeman 1655; was assistant 1657, 1665-68, 1672-76, 1679-86, 1690. To him was granted the Meere-bank from the corner of his fence around the point into a little creek or cove, lying next to Waskamoquett Point, on condition of his laying down as much land in another place, for town's use, and also to make three stiles, one by his house, another at the hollow, and another at aforesaid creek, with liberty to people to pass through on foot, or upon occasion to land goods upon said land. He was deputy to assembly 1664-70-72-78-79-92-99-1700; member of town council 1664-72-77-78; town treasurer 1672-3. During King Philip's war he and his brother John were given permission by order of the council at Hartford to transport twenty bushels of corn to Rhode Island for the relief of Captain Fenner, his brother. He was appointed January 19, 1676, during the war, as chief commander of the king's garrison at Providence, and of all other private garrisons there (not eclipsing Captain Williams' power in the exercise of the train band there). He served on a court martial.

August 24, 1676, to try an Indian. He was appointed on a committee to prepare the laws of the colony for printing May 5, 1680. He and Major Peleg Sanford were chosen agents of Rhode Island to go to England on colony affairs in regard to Governor Cranfield, of New Hampshire, and the commissioners who had lately been to Kingstown, but would show no commission from the king for holding court. He was justice of the general quarter session and inferior court of common pleas. He and two others were chosen July 2, 1695, to run the northern line of the colony. His will was proved November 12, 1703. He was buried on the homestead, in what is now the town of Johnston, Rhode Island. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below, born September 1652; died February 27, 1718; married first, Alice Ralph; second, July 26, 1682, Dinah Borden; was deputy; assistant; justice of the peace, member of town council; assistant; a leading citizen many years. 2. Arthur, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, died unmarried, November, 1676. 4. Freelove, born 1656; died June 1, 1712; married April 13, 1687, Gideon Crawford. 5. Bethiah, married Robert Kilton. 6. Phebe, married Joseph, son of Robert and Susanna (Winslow) Latham.

(III) Arthur Fenner, son of Arthur Fenner (2), born about 1655; died April 24, 1725; married Mary Smith, died December 13, 1737, daughter of John and Sarah (Whipple) Smith. He was a deputy in 1707-10-20; member of town council 1716-17-22-23; assistant 1718-21. His will was dated July 23, 1723, proved July 3, 1725. He was a farmer and carpenter. His widow Mary made her will July 23, 1723. It was proved March 4, 1738. Children: 1. Arthur, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Edward. 4. Mary. 5. Mercy, married ——— Rutenberg. Arthur Fenner had the homestead and lived in the old house, built just after King Philip's war, during which the earlier house was burned. Since then the house has been occupied by Thomas, son of Major Thomas Fenner, then by Daniel Fenner, the conjurer, and later by Samuel Fenner and children, Samuel, Benjamin and Polly, to the death of Polly in 1861. At last accounts the old house was still standing nearly opposite the Red Mill in Simmonsville and on the Cranston side of the road, close by the burial place where the burial place of his son Thomas and others of the descendants may be found. It has for generations been known as Fenner Castle.

(III) Thomas Fenner, son of Arthur Fen-

ner (2), born September, 1652, at Providence, Rhode Island, died February 27, 1718; married first, Alice Ralph, born January 13, 1657, died 1682, daughter of Thomas and Mary Ralph. He married second, July 26, 1682, Dinah Borden, born October, 1664, died December 18, 1761, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Harris) Borden. He was one of those "who stayed and went not away" in King Philip's war, and so had a share in the disposition of the Indian captives who were sold into slavery for a term of years. He was admitted a freeman in 1681; was member of town council 1698-99-1700 to 1706 inclusive; deputy to general assembly 1683-91-95-97-99-1704-5; justice of the peace 1704; assistant 1707 to 1713 inclusive, and 1715 to 1717; major of Maine militia 1712-3. He bought of Pardon Tillinghast house and land formerly of Robert Kilton, September 16, 1701, and sold to Thomas and Samuel Kilton this same place August 24, 1714. His will was dated February 19, 1718, and proved March 21 following. He had a "poor helpless son Eleazer." He left the homestead that he had from his father to son Thomas. He and his second wife were buried in his own family burial ground on his farm. Children by first wife: 1. William, born March 11, 1677. Children of second wife: 2. Freelove, married ——— Westcott. 3. Mehitable, married ——— Starkweather. 4. Thomas, had homestead. 5. Richard, one of father's executors. 6. Joseph. 7. Mary, born 1692; married ——— Abbott. 8. Sarah, born 1697. 9. Arthur, mentioned below. 10. Eleazer, born September 4, 1702. 11. John, born September 17, 1705.

(IV) Arthur Fenner, son of Major Thomas Fenner (3), born in Rhode Island, October 17, 1699; married Mary Olney, a descendant of Thomas Olney, one of the Rhode Island pioneers. Their children, all born in Providence: 1. James, February 9, 1730. 2. Joseph, November 8, 1734. 3. Mary, May 15, 1737. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, April 28, 1741. 6. Freelove, July 13, 1743. 7. Arthur, December 10, 1745; elected governor of Rhode Island under Royal charter, May, 1790, served until October, 1805, dying in office; his son James Fenner, born 1771, was also governor of Rhode Island 1807-11, again from 1824-31, and under the constitution of 1842 from 1843 to 1845; a remarkable record for both father and son.

(V) John Fenner, son of Arthur Fenner (4), born in Providence, Rhode Island, October 2, 1739; married June 11, 1758, Phebe,



daughter of Obadiah and Mary (Harris) Brown, a descendant of Chad Brown, one of the most prominent pioneers of Rhode Island. Obadiah was also descended from Obadiah Holmes, pastor of First Baptist Church at Newport, Rhode Island, and from William Harris, another prominent pioneer, founder of the Harris family of Providence. Fenner was a soldier in the Revolution in 1776, in Colonel Crary's regiment; also in Captain Francis's company, Colonel Lippitt's regiment, and in Captain Fenner's company. He owned negro slaves, and a copy of his advertisement for a runaway slave in 1777 is preserved as an interesting relic by his descendants.

(VI) Obadiah Fenner, son of John Fenner (5), born in Glocester, Rhode Island, 1764; married ——— Brown, descendant of Chad Brown, mentioned above, born 1764. In 1790 they settled in Foster, Rhode Island, where he built an elegant mansion for his day. He was prominent in town, county and state politics for many years. He died there at the ripe old age of ninety-six years.

(VII) James Aldrich Fenner, son of Obadiah Fenner (6), born in Foster, Rhode Island, about 1800. He was educated at home and in the public schools and became like his father and other ancestors prominent in public life. He served several terms as member of the state legislature and was for many years member of the state railroad commission. He was a prosperous farmer, and followed farming actively at Foster until he was seventy years old, when he removed to Providence and died shortly afterward. He married Sarah Ann Bowen, of Scituate, Rhode Island. Children: 1. William Bowen, mentioned below. 2. Henry A., retired farmer of Cranston, Rhode Island. 3. Arthur, mentioned below. 4. Charles E., a boot and shoe dealer in Boston. 5. Susan, married Sterry Fry of Providence, Rhode Island, (deceased). 6. Elizabeth.

(VIII) Captain William Bowen Fenner, son of James Aldrich Fenner (7), was born in Glocester, Rhode Island, March 16, 1822. He was brought up on the farm in Coventry, Rhode Island, and received his early education in the old red school house of his district. At the age of twenty he left home to become clerk in the general store owned by his uncle, William Fenner, at Sterling, Connecticut, and worked there six years. He then engaged in the grocery business on his own account in Millbury, Massachusetts, and continued until 1857, when he went west; and, drifting to St. Louis, he was fortunate enough to secure a

situation in the large store of Plant Brothers, importers and wholesale and retail dealers in seeds and makers of agricultural implements, etc. He remained with that firm ten years, receiving a salary of twenty-five hundred dollars a year. After the first year he had entire charge of the clerical force, consisting of a dozen or more, and the following year he traveled for the firm as salesman, making the trip of thirteen hundred miles to Omaha on horseback. At the end of ten years his health became impaired, and he took a year of rest at home in New England, returning afterward and working another year for the same firm in St. Louis. In 1868 he resigned and returned to Massachusetts. Mr. Fenner established himself in business in Boston as a retail dealer and jobber of boots, shoes, etc., continuing until 1878, when he came to Ayer as a commercial salesman for Marston & Sawyer. Soon afterward he engaged in the manufacture of furniture on his own account at Ayer. In 1883, in company with C. C. Wood, Charles H. Ware, C. F. Bruce and Wilson Smith, all of Ayer, he organized the Ayer Furniture Company, and became the treasurer of the company and general manager, while the other partners worked in the factory in various departments. The firm carried in a very successful business for some years, employing thirty-five or forty men, and making a specialty of chamber furniture for the New York and New England trade. The business continued until he retired in 1893 when the firm was dissolved and the business ceased. Since then he has devoted himself to the care of his property without active business interests.

Since living in Ayer Captain Fenner has taken an active interest in town affairs, serving several years on the board of selectmen; has also been overseer of the poor for six years; assessor six years; and commissioner of the sinking fund; and for three successive years one of the registrars of voters of the town. He was reared an old-line Democrat, but since about 1886 has been an independent Republican, often being sent as delegate to nominating conventions of the Republican party. Sixty years ago he became a Mason at Sutton, Massachusetts, and is a member of Olive Branch Lodge; also of Joseph Warren Commandery, Knights Templar, of Boston, since 1870. He was for twelve years, while in Boston, a member of the First Battalion of Volunteer Cavalry, Company D, Roxbury Horse Guards, and rose through the various ranks until he held a captain's commission. He

was a member of the Unitarian church and active in its support, holding various offices and positions in the society. He married, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 26, 1858, Sarah Ellen Burr, born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, daughter of Newton Burr, a machinist, and Marsha Howe (Prouty) Fenner, a native of Spencer, Massachusetts. Captain and Mrs. Fenner have had no children.

(VIII) Arthur Fenner, son of James Aldrich Fenner (7), was born in Coventry, Rhode Island, July 11, 1830. He had a common school education. He left home at the age of eighteen years to work for the Providence & Worcester Railroad Company. For five years he worked in various positions, then went from this railroad to the freight department of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton Railway Company for a year and a half. In 1857 he came to Ayer, as bookkeeper for the Ames Plow Company, retaining this position until 1876, when he went to Boston as an agent of the Plow Company, having charge of its business and of the two hundred and fifty men in its employ. This important position he held until the business was removed to Worcester about seven years later. In 1881 he embarked in the insurance business, succeeding George E. Underwood, who had established his office in Ayer about 1874. He has more than doubled the business, having the agency for eighteen companies. In politics Mr. Fenner is a Jacksonian Democrat. He was town clerk some years, and nine years on the board of water commissioners, having been influential in procuring the introduction of a water system in the town. In 1859, when Ayer was still part of the town of Groton, he was made a Mason in old St. Paul Lodge, joining Caleb Butler Lodge the year following, and becoming master in 1876 and 1877. Of its charter members he is the only survivor, with one exception. He is a life member of the American Unitarian Association, and for nineteen years was clerk of the Ayer parish of this society. He married November 23, 1859, Emma A. Southwick, of Northbridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, married Frank S. Bennett, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. 2. Ruth Taft, was clerk in her father's office.

bly from England. Peter Pevey settled in Hampton, and Edward and Joseph Pevey in Dover, New Hampshire. The name seems to be correctly spelled Pevey, although several generations and some of the present day spell the name Peavey. Edward Pevey was baptized in the Dover church January 12, 1724. Mary, his wife, was dismissed to the Berwick (Maine) church, August 11, 1727, from the Dover church. Joseph Pevey and child Esther were baptized in the Dover church, April 7, 1728.

(I) Peter Pevey, immigrant ancestor, born in 1697, presumably in England, died November 23, 1756, in Andover, Massachusetts. He married July 15, 1720, at Andover, Esther Barker, of that town. They settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, after their marriage, and lived there until 1724 or 1725. The two eldest children were born there, and the four eldest were baptized there. Children: 1. Hannah, born at Hampton, July 14, 1721; married March 28, 1758, William Bennett. 2. Mary, born in Hampton, March 22, 1723; married May 5, 1748, Eliakim Wardwell. 3. Rachel, born in Andover, Massachusetts, February 18, 1726, baptized at Hampton, May 23, 1726. 4. Esther, born at Andover, April 23, 1728, baptized at Hampton, June 2, following. 5. Peter, born in Andover, October 17, 1731, died there unmarried, August 3, 1754. 6. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Pevey, son of Peter Pevey (1), born in Andover, Massachusetts, March 14, 1736, married March 22, 1758, Dorcas Holt. They settled in Andover. He was a farmer. Children: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born at Andover, married there Peter Johnson, September 10, 1795. Probably other children.

(III) Major Peter Pevey, son of Thomas Pevey (2), was born April 14, 1762. He settled in Andover, where his home was during the revolution. Just before he was fifteen, he enlisted, April 7, 1777, as a private in Captain Abbott's company, Colonel Tupper's regiment, and served in the army until December 31, 1779. He is also reported as of Captain Benjamin Farnum's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment, 1777-78. He was with the army at the surrender of Burgoyne. Soon after the revolution he went to Wilton, New Hampshire, and conducted the mills at the French place. He began the settlement in the southern part of Greenfield and built himself a log house there. In the spring of 1789 he started with a yoke of oxen to take his furniture to his cabin. His wife, whom he mar-

---

The first records discovered of  
PEVEY the Pevey family in America are  
at Hampton, New Hampshire.  
About 1720 three of this name appeared in  
Hampton, and vicinity, coming there proba-



ried two years before, rode horseback with a bundle lashed to her saddle, and her baby in her arms. She was the first to arrive at the new home. Mr. Pevey was prominent in military affairs, and was major of the Twenty-sixth New Hampshire regiment after the revolution. He is counted as one of the founders of the town of Greenfield, New Hampshire. He married, April 8, 1787, Lucy Cummings, born July 9, 1767, died October 15, 1854. Her brother, J. A. Cummings, was the author of a spelling book and geography extensively used in the early part of the nineteenth century. Children: 1. Peter, born July 29, 1788, resided in Greenfield; deacon of church there; married at Wilton, June 22, 1819, Dorcas Holt; married second, April 9, 1857, Tamazin Holt. 2. Sally, born July 11, 1790; married June 2, 1815, William Wright. 3. Lucy Cummings, born July 3, 1792; married July 11, 1816, Farnham Holt. 4. Benjamin Abbott, born September 25, 1794; ancestor of the Worcester county, (Massachusetts) Peveys. 5. Jacob, born December, 1796; married, November 2, 1824, Susan Campbell; married second, March 26, 1840, Sarah Marsh. 6. Abiel, born March 27, 1799, died November 29, 1799. 7. Dorcas, born October 8, 1801; married March 2, 1824, Edward Pratt; married second, April 27, 1847, William Sheldon. 8. Elizabeth, born April 6, 1803; died November 5, 1803. 9. Elizabeth, born August 30, 1804; married June 4, 1833, Nehemiah Lowe. 10. Abiel, born June 17, 1807; mentioned below. 11. John Merrill, born November 30, 1809; died December 2, 1809. 12. Merrill Cummings, born August 7, 1812; married June 3, 1841, Elizabeth Stone.

(IV) Abiel Pevey, son of Major Peter Pevey (3), was born in Greenfield, New Hampshire, June 17, 1807; married December 4, 1832, Louisa Stone. He settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, and became a prominent citizen. He learned the trade of machinist in his youth, and held the position of foreman of the Lowell machine shop for twenty-five years. As an inventor he became widely known as the maker of the Pevey furnace for melting iron, and for a shell projectile used by the ordnance department of the United States with much success in the civil war. He had charge of large iron foundries in Peterborough and Nashua, New Hampshire, and was superintendent of the Portland locomotive works foundry at Portland, Maine. Returning from Portland to Lowell, he engaged in the manufacture of zinc, and enjoyed a flourishing business during the remainder of his life. He was

active in city affairs, and a Republican of prominence. In 1856 and 1857 he was a member of the common council of Lowell, and in 1858 and 1863 of the board of aldermen. He was a prominent member of Pentucket Lodge of Free Masons, of Lowell. He married Louisa Stone, born March 9, 1813, died November 23, 1904. Children: 1. John M., born 1837, died December 14, 1898. 2. Franklin S. mentioned below. 3. James A. 4. George E. 5. Gilbert A. All mentioned below. 6. Emma Louisa, married ——— Stevenson.

(V) George E. Pevey, son of Abiel Pevey (4), was born in Peterborough, New Hampshire, June 20, 1839. He removed with the family to Lowell, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public and high schools. He then served his full time as an apprentice at the machinist and foundry trade and learned the art of mechanical drawing. He worked for a time for E. W. Scott, solicitor of American and foreign patents, and later for O. E. Cushing, civil engineer and architect. He then started on his own account, opening an office on Merrimack street as a mechanical and architectural draughtsman and patent solicitor. From Lowell he went to Worcester as superintendent of the Wheeler machine shop. Returning to Lowell he went into the foundry business with his brothers. (See sketch of James A. Pevey). At the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted in the Old Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was a prominent Republican. In Masonic circles he was very well known and very popular. He was a member of the Lodge and Chapter, Council; Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar; the Thirty-second degree, Supreme Council, Massachusetts Consistory; the Imperial Council of Boston; Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He died January 31, 1898. He married, 1867, Annie E. Brown. They had one child, who died in childhood.

(V) Franklin S. Pevey, son of Abiel Pevey (4), was born in Peterborough, New Hampshire, in 1841. He attended the Lowell public and high schools, and then learned the trade of molder, at which he has always worked. For two years at Biddeford, Maine, he had charge of the Saco Water Power Company's foundry. He is a partner in the firm of Pevey Brothers, mentioned at length in sketch of his brother James A. In politics he is a Republican. He served in the civil war as corporal of his company in the famous Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and is a member of Post 185, Grand Army. He is also a member of the Lowell Board of Trade; of Ancient York Lodge of

Free Masons; of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Boston Consistory, and is also a Thirty-second degree Mason. He attends the Elliott Congregational church of Lowell. He stands high in the esteem of the business men of Lowell. He married, 1867, Martha Spaulding. Children: 1. Julia, born 1869. 2. Josephine, born 1871. 3. Alice, born 1874.

(V) James A. Pevey, son of Abiel Pevey (4), was born in Peterborough, New Hampshire, December 11, 1843, the fourth in a family of six children. He removed to Lowell with the family, and received his education there in the public and high schools. He engaged in the foundry business upon leaving school, and continued until the firm of Pevey Brothers was established. This firm consisted at first of John M. Pevey, George E. Pevey, Franklin S. Pevey and James A. Pevey. John M. withdrew early from the firm, and George E. died recently, leaving but two of the original partners—Franklin S. and James A. Pevey. The firm began business October 1, 1871, at 224 Walker street, Lowell, in a small way, employing but a few hands and all working hard; the business expanded rapidly, and they had to provide a large plant for it. They bought two acres and a half of land and built a large foundry, fifty by one hundred feet. In 1882 they added another foundry seventy-five by one hundred feet, and in 1887 they had to build a spacious store-house, three stories high, forty by one hundred and twenty-five feet. At the present time the firm is doing work for all the corporations of Lowell; for C. C. Sargent & Sons, Graniteville, Massachusetts, and they send castings to all parts of the country. The present plant covers an area of an acre and a half of floor space and is one of the largest foundries of its kind in the United States.

Mr. Pevey is prominent in social and business circles, and popular with all classes of his townsmen. Of strong and decided views, he has a large influence in public and political matters. He has been active in the support of the Republican party. In 1895 he was elected to the board of aldermen of Lowell, and he was a valuable and efficient member of the city government. He served with credit on the committees on claims, streets, licenses, and weights and measures. He has served repeatedly as delegate to the Republican state convention and other important nominating conventions. He is a Thirty-second degree Mason; a member of Pentucket Lodge; of Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and of

the Massachusetts Consistory, Boston; also of Post 185, Grand Army; of the Lowell Board of Trade; of the Highland Club and of the Vesper Country Club. He married, in 1867, Sarah L. Smith, daughter of Luther and Sarah (Livingston) Smith. Mrs. Pevey died May 2, 1900, aged fifty-three. Children: 1. Edwin C., born 1871; died 1872. 2. Anna, born 1874; member at large of Daughters of the American Revolution; well and favorably known in Lowell society.

(V) Gilbert A. A. Pevey, son of Abiel Pevey (4), was born in Lowell, August 22, 1851. He was educated in the Lowell public schools, graduating from the high school a Carney medal student, and from Harvard College class of 1873. He studied law in the offices of the firm of Sweetser & Gardner, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in June, 1876. Upon the appointment of William S. Gardner as justice of the superior court, Mr. Pevey became a member of the firm and remained a partner of Theodore H. Sweetser until the latter's death in 1882. Mr. Pevey was then appointed assistant attorney of the Boston & Lowell railroad, under Colonel John H. George. Subsequently, after his retirement from this position, he was for three years partner of Charles S. Lilley, now a justice of the superior court. During the years 1890-91-92, Mr. Pevey was assistant district attorney for Middlesex county. Since then he has held the office of master in chancery in that county. Since he began to practice his profession he has had his principal office in Boston, residing and having an office also in Cambridge. He is director and attorney of the Cambridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company; director of the Cambridge Young Men's Christian Association, and president of the North Baptist Sunday School. He is a member and has been an officer of the United Order of the Golden Cross; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; of the Northern Mutual Relief Association. He is a member of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons; of Dunster Lodge of Odd Fellows; of the Colonial Club, and of the Cambridge Baptist Union. In politics he is a Republican. He married November 27, 1876. Children: 1. Emma L. 2. Elva M.

---

Thomas Fox, immigrant ancestor  
FOX of this family, settled in Concord, Massachusetts. He was son, cousin, nephew, or some close relation of Thomas Fox, of Cambridge, who also lived in Concord, and whose only known son, Rev. Jabez



Fox, of Woburn, Massachusetts, was baptized in Concord in 1647. Thomas Fox, of Concord, seems to have been younger than his namesake of Cambridge, who was born about 1608. Thomas Fox, of Concord, is believed to be a brother of Richard Fox, who came in the ship "Abigail," in 1635, and his age was given as fifteen; and that Richard Fox, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, born in 1641, was his son. Benoni, son of Eliphalet Fox, and grandson of Thomas Fox, of Concord, settled also in Wethersfield, in the vicinity of the family of Richard Fox, while Thomas Fox, son of Isaac and grandson of Thomas Fox, of Concord, also settled in the same town. These Fox families lived at Glastonbury, across the river from Wethersfield, of which it had been a part. Richard Fox died at Glastonbury March 19, 1708, aged sixty-seven years. He married Beriah Smith, daughter of Richard Smith, of Wethersfield, and she administered his estate. Children: 1. Mary, born 1677; married, February 25, 1695, Henry Goslin; 2. Sarah, born 1678, married, June 1, 1698, Ebenezer Kilborn; 3. Richard, born 1679; married Lydia Colt, daughter of John Colt, of Windsor; and second, May Smith; 4. Eunice, born 1683, married, May 8, 1703, John House; 5. Elizabeth, born 1685; 6. John born 1688, married Susannah White, of Deerfield; 7. Ebenezer, born 1690; married Elizabeth Arnold, daughter of Henry, January 2, 1714; 8. Abraham, born 1692; married, January 3, 1717, Dorothy Hollish; 9. Dorothy, born 1693; married, April 7, 1714, Samuel Price; 10. Joseph, born August 7, 1695; married, December 6, 1717, Esther Sparks.

Thomas Fox, of Concord, was a member of the church in 1640, and was probably born about 1619. He was admitted a freeman in March, 1638 (though this record may belong to the other Thomas Fox). He married, about 1640, Rebecca ———, who died May 11, 1647, and he married second, December 13, 1647, Hannah Brooks. He died April 14, 1658. His will, made January 25, 1658, mentions only his son Eliphalet by name, but speaks of the others, and of his uncle, Thomas Brooks, who returned the inventory April 23, 1658. Children of Thomas and Rebecca Fox: 1. Mary (twin), born September 18, 1642; married Daniel Lester, Jr., and settled in New London, Connecticut. 2. Elizabeth (twin), born September 18, 1642, died October 9, 1642. 3. Eliphalet, born about 1644; married, October 26, 1665, Mary Wheeler, daughter of George Wheeler. Children of Thomas and Hannah Fox: 4. Hannah, born

September 25, 1645. 5. Thomas, born February 26, 1649-50. 6. Samuel, settled in New London; married Mary Lester, daughter of Andrew Lester, March 30, 1676-7; married three times, and left two sons named Samuel, both having bequests in his will, "Samuel older" and "Samuel younger." 7. John, settled in New London; married Sarah Larrabee, daughter of Greenfield Larrabee, June 2, 1678, his son Benjamin the only one having issue. 8. Isaac, born October 17, 1657.

(II) Eliphalet Fox, son of Thomas Fox (1), of Concord, born in Concord, about 1644, died there August 15, 1711; married, 1665, Mary Wheeler, who died February 24, 1678-9, daughter of George Wheeler. He married second, September 30, 1681, Mary, widow of Isaac Hunt, daughter of John Stone, of Sudbury. He was admitted a freeman in 1690. He was a farmer at Concord. Children, all born at Concord: 1. Thomas, September 10, 1666. 2. Eliphalet, Jr., November 15, 1668. 3. Samuel, September 11, 1670. 4. Mary, June 30, 1673. 5. Joseph, born July 17, 1675; died December 7, 1693. 6. Benoni, born February 17, 1678-9. Children of second wife: 7. John, born September 15, 1682. 8. Nathaniel, born February 18, 1683, mentioned below. 9. Joshua. Some of his sons settled in New London, Connecticut.

(III) Deacon Nathaniel Fox, son of Eliphalet Fox (2), born in Concord, February 18, 1683-4, died there December 20, 1765, aged eighty-two, according to his gravestone. He married, January 11, 1709-10, Hannah Merriam. Children, born in Concord: 1. Deacon Nathaniel, Jr., born November 3, 1711; married Elizabeth Brown. 2. Isaac, born February 17, 1712-3. 3. Hannah, January 7, 1714. The following were born at Dracut: 4. David, March 19, 1716-17. 5. Jonathan, April 28, 1719. 6. Daniel, see forward.

(IV) Deacon Daniel Fox, son of Deacon Nathaniel Fox (3), born February 8, 1722, died 1769. He was prominent in town affairs, and deacon of the Dracut church. He married first, Mary Jones (intention dated March 7, 1746-7). He married second, Mary Durin (intentions dated October 18, 1760). She died December 22, 1761, and he married third, Mrs. Ruth Jaquith, of Pelham, New Hampshire (intention dated September, 1765). Children, born in Dracut: 1. Abijah, July 24, 1750, mentioned below. 2. Jacob (twin), October 1, 1752. 3. Rachel (twin), October 1, 1752. 4. Joel, May 6, 1657. 5. Molly, October 14, 1762 (error in record in this date or in date of death of second wife). Child of

third wife, Ruth: 6. Elijah, born December 28, 1766.

(V) Deacon Abijah Fox, son of Deacon Daniel Fox (4), born in Dracut, July 24, 1750, died there February 6, 1829, in his seventy-ninth year, according to his gravestone. He was a deacon of the Dracut church, as were his father and grandfather before him. He was a prominent citizen of the town. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Peter Coburn's company of minute-men, Colonel Bridge's regiment, on the Lexington alarm and at the siege of Boston, including the battle of Bunker Hill. He was in the Canada campaign of 1776, and under Captain John Ford at Ticonderoga that year, marching thither July 25, 1776, from Chelmsford; was discharged at Albany, January 1, 1777; was also sergeant in Captain Joseph Bradley Varnum's company (second Dracut) Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, in 1777, in the northern Continental army. He married Mercy Harris (intention dated October 17, 1778). She was born April 23, 1752, daughter of Laurence Jackson and Lydia Harris, of Dracut. Children, born at Dracut: 1. Daniel, born December 2, 1779. 2. Polly, born January 7, 1782. 3. Prudence, born September 19, 1785. 4. Mercy, born November 19, 1787. 5. Nathaniel, born 1791, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain Nathaniel Fox, son of Sergeant and Deacon Abijah Fox (5), was born in Dracut, according to the record on his gravestone, in 1791, and died October 27, 1863. He married Fanny Richardson, born 1799, died 1896. Children, born in Dracut: 1. Milton, born April 15, 1820, see forward. 2. Prudence Varnum, born April 22, 1822, died 1893. 3. Augusta E., born 1825, died June 21, 1861. 4. Mary Ann, born February 10, 1827, died August 24, 1904. 5. Mercy H., born 1829, died January 22, 1857. 6. Francis E., born 1831, died 1848. 7. Matilda, born 1833, died 1870. 8. Harriet E., born 1836, died August 20, 1873. 9. Warren, born 1838, died November 4, 1903. 10. Walter S., born 1841, died September 30, 1848. 11. Frank, born April 5, 1845, died 1867.

(VII) Milton Fox, son of Captain Nathaniel Fox (6), was born in Dracut, April 15, 1820, and died May 7, 1891. He married Sarah M. Wood, born February 24, 1826, died November 2, 1879. Children: 1. Fred A., born March 25, 1846; see forward. 2. Emily, born 1848, died young. 3. Ella F., born 1851, died March 4, 1907. 4. Fannie M., born 1855. 5. Corinna A., born 1859, died June 17, 1883.

6. Alice Louise, born 1862, died December 27, 1904.

(VIII) Frederick Albert Fox, son of Milton Fox (7), was born in Dracut, March 25, 1846, and died there May 22, 1907. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, the academy at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, and the Colby Academy, New London, New Hampshire. He was brought up on his father's farm, and from early youth followed farming as his vocation. He was industrious and prosperous, and made his farm and home among the best in the town, and was highly esteemed by his fellow townsmen as a man of sterling character and sound judgment. He was a faithful member of the Congregational church. He was a Republican in politics, but did not take part in town or political affairs to any extent. He married, January 12, 1882, Mary Lizzie Richardson, who was born April 28, 1856, in Dracut, daughter of Edward Everett Richardson, who was connected with the Varnum family, and descended from one of the three brothers Richardson who founded Woburn, Massachusetts. Her mother, Phebe W. Hayes, a native of Limerick, Maine, born February 12, 1831. Mrs. Fox is a member of Molly Varnum Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Children of Frederick A. and Mary Lizzie (Richardson) Fox: 1. Gertrude Letitia, born April 1, 1883; educated in Lowell high school, class of 1901, and at Bradford Academy; is also a member of Molly Varnum Chapter, Daughters American Revolution. 2. Harold Milton, born May 27, 1887; educated at Dracut public school; Varnum grammar school, Lowell, and Lowell high school, class of 1906. He is now conducting his father's farm, and is the last male member representing this family.

The Foxes have been identified with Dracut since its very start upon the map, and every generation in the town's history has had a member of the family among its prominent citizens. As early as 1710, Deacon Nathaniel Fox was mentioned among proprietors of the reserved land in the township of Dracut. He established a small farm within a mile of the Old Yellow Meeting House, and thrived on it. Each generation increased its size and value, but Milton Fox made the Fox farm famous by acquiring three other farms adjacent to the original land, and forming them into a great whole. The late Frederick Albert Fox has increased the size of his father's possessions, and now the Fox farm contains over one thousand acres of the most fertile land in this





*Mr. Fred A. Fox.*





part of the country. The four great products of the farm are milk, hay, cabbage and potatoes, and each is produced in wholesale quantities. The herd consists of eighty cows.

(For early generations see preceding sketch).

(IV) David Fox, son of Nathaniel FOX Fox (3), was born March 19, 1716-17, married Mary Colburn (intention dated March 17, 1738). Children, born at Dracut: 1. Mary, January 6, 1739-40. 2. David, Jr., July 8, 1741, mentioned below. 3. Tamer, May 11, 1743, died March 3, 1759. 4. Josiah, February 26, 1745, soldier in the Revolution. 5. Zillah, December 12, 1746. 6. Eliphalet, February 2, 1749, soldier in the Revolution. 7. Simon, May 27, 1751, soldier in the Revolution. 8. Jonathan, February 1, 1754. 9. John, March 22, 1756, soldier in the Revolution.

(V) David Fox, son of David Fox (4), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, July 8, 1741, died in 1832, according to his gravestone. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Stephen Russell's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Joseph Bradley Varnum's company (second), Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment in 1777, to reinforce the northern Continental army; also in the same company, Colonel Simeon Spaulding, in 1777. He served on the town committee to hire soldiers for the Continental army in 1778. He married, January 2, 1772, Sarah, daughter of Captain Stephen Russell (see above). Children, born at Dracut: 1. David, Jr., November 11, 1772, died 1787. 2. Phebe, December 22, 1775. 3. Damaris, March 8, 1778. 4. Russell, November 3, 1780; mentioned below. 5. Sally, January 15, 1783. 6. Samuel, September 7, 1786. 7. Noyes, February 17, 1787.

(VI) Russell Fox, son of David Fox (5), was born in Dracut, November 3, 1780. He married, April 23, 1807, Hepzibah Peabody, born August, 1789, died at a very advanced age, April, 1883. He followed farming at Dracut all his active life. In 1776 he planted a small elm tree on Samuel's farm, now grown to magnificent size and proportions. Children, born at Dracut: 1. Lucinda, October 15, 1807. 2. Harriet, February 8, 1815. 3. Darius Lincoln, mentioned below. 4. Dana Russell, mentioned below.

(VII) Darius Lincoln Fox, son of Russell Fox (6), was born in Dracut, January 14,

1818, died there August 26, 1900. He was a farmer in Dracut. He married (first) Mary Jane Peabody. He married (second), January 20, 1848, Emeline Prince, born June 17, 1819, died November 11, 1886. The family has a copy of the Prince crest. Children of Darius L. and Mary J. (Peabody) Fox: 1. Darius Steadman, born August 13, 1843, has three children: Albert N., Harry M., Jennie M., married a Varnum. 2. Roswell S., March 3, 1846. Children of the second wife: 3. Mary J., born November 25, 1848. 4. George R., August 6, 1850. 5. Franklin P., December 4, 1852. 6. Eben Tappan, June 6, 1855, mentioned below. 7. Ella A., born July 5, 1859. 8. Carrie L., (twin), born March 25, 1860, died August 11, 1894. 9. Emma, (twin) born March 25, 1860.

(VIII) Eben Tappan Fox, son of Darius Lincoln Fox (7), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, June 6, 1855, died October 31, 1903, at Dracut. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was brought up on the old Fox homestead in Dracut, and worked with his father on the farm, which descended to him in course of time. He purchased more land, enlarged the barn and built a new house. In 1877 he established a milk route in Lowell, and it has flourished to the present time, his son, Alfred E., now conducting and owning the same. He was a well-to-do farmer and influential citizen. He was a Republican in politics; he served six years on the Dracut school committee. He was a charter member of Centralville Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; member of Dracut Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and of the orthodox Congregational church. He married, January 3, 1883, Martha Hill, of Dracut, Massachusetts, born May 28, 1860. Children, born in Dracut: 1. Alfred Eben, born January 24, 1884, attended the public school, and for one year (1899) was a student at the high school of Lowell. 2. Infant daughter, born October 18, 1885, died October 21, 1885. 3. Lester Hill, born October 17, 1886, attended the public school at Dracut, one year was a student at Varnum school at Lowell, and for three years attended Lowell high school, entering in 1900. 4. Clinton Willis, born February 15, 1889, attended the public school at Dracut. 5. Grover Franklin, born January 9, 1891, attended public school at Dracut, then Lowell high school, graduating in class of 1908, after which he will take a post-graduate course, class of 1909. 6. Hattie, Eliza, born November 18, 1893, student

at Lowell high school, class of 1910. 7. Stella Emma, born March 19, 1896, a student at the Dracut school.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(VII) Dana Russell Fox, son of FOX Russell Fox (6), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, April 19, 1824, and died there December 3, 1905. He married Mabelia Bliss Foster, born in Bridgewater, Vermont, April 6, 1828. Children, all born in Dracut: 1. Lucinda Ardela, born October 23, 1852, died August 30, 1855. 2. Clara Augusta, born April 17, 1855, died September 7, 1855. 3. Daniel Dana, see forward. 4. Henry Foster, born June 7, 1862, died September 19, 1862. 5. Ines I., born November 3, 1864. 6. Russell, born June 27, 1867. 7. Grace Hittie, born March 1, 1872, died May 4, 1894. Mr. Fox was a farmer throughout the active years of his life, served as school committeeman many years, was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics.

(VIII) Daniel Dana Fox, son of Dana Russell Fox (7), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, August 10, 1856. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. During his boyhood he worked with his father, and at the age of nineteen years he assumed the charge of the farm, upon which he resided until May, 1903, when he took up his residence at the centre of the town. The farm is situated on Marsh Hill and consists of one hundred and eighty acres, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation. The original farm contained but fifty acres. In addition to general farming Mr. Fox has given his attention to market gardening, achieving therein much success. While living at the farm he kept a herd of forty cows and conducted a large retail milk business in the city of Lowell. In the winter of 1891 and 1892 he cut four hundred thousand feet of lumber from his farm. Mr. Fox has been prominent in public affairs, and has often been honored with offices of trust and responsibility. He served the town twelve years on the school committee, and two years on the board of selectmen, serving in the capacity of chairman of the latter body for the two years. Through his untiring effort and influence, the town of Dracut secured the state road, also its water and electric light systems. In 1904 he was instrumental in securing a special act of legislature by which the two villages of Dracut Centre and Dracut Navy Yard were incorporated into a water district.

He was elected treasurer of the district, which office he still holds. While serving on the board of selectmen, Mr. Fox had the great satisfaction of assisting in the placing of a boulder, at the centre of the town, in memory of the men of Dracut who fought in the Revolutionary war. This boulder was placed there by the Sons of the American Revolution.

On February 6, 1876, Mr. Fox became a member of the Central Congregational Church of Dracut, in which he has served as church collector, and for sixteen years as librarian of the Sabbath school. In politics he is a Republican. He is a charter member of Centralville Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and January 1, 1908, completed his term as noble grand of the lodge. He is also a member of the following organizations: William North Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Sons of the American Revolution, Middlesex Chapter; and Dracut Grange, No. 216, Patrons of Husbandry.

On January 27, 1887, Daniel D. Fox was married to Addie Louisa Richardson, daughter of A. W. M. and Caroline (MacClary) Richardson, of Dracut, born February 10, 1862. Children, born in Dracut: 1. Bertha Richardson, born November 26, 1889, died September 4, 1896. 2. Everett Bailey, born March 11, 1892; student at Lowell high school, class of 1910. 3. Marion Dana, born January 23, 1896; student at Dracut Centre school; died January 29, 1908. 4. Stanley Richardson, born March 15, 1898; student at Dracut Centre school.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketches.)

(V) Eliphalet Fox, son of David FOX Fox (4), was born February 27, 1749, at Dracut, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Stephen Russell's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married (intention dated November 13, 1770) Elizabeth Russell. Children, born at Dracut: 1. Eliphalet, March 24, 1771; married (intention dated August 15, 1795) Rhoda Taylor. 2. Elizabeth, March 9, 1773. 3. Peter, mentioned below. 4. Simon, December 3, 1776.

(VI) Peter Fox, son of Eliphalet Fox (5), was born in Dracut, January 21, 1775; died there August 5, 1834. He married (intention dated September 30, 1797) Abigail Wilson, of Pelham, Massachusetts. Children, born in Dracut: 1. Betsey, born March 15, 1798; married Nathan Thissell. 2. Rebecca, born





*Daniel L. Fox*









*John B. Hoar*



March 1, 1800; died July 25, 1800. 3. Rebecca, born September 28, 1801. 4. Mary, August 7, 1803. 5. Abigail, September 13, 1805. 6. Elvira, December 30, 1807. 7. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonathan Fox, son of Peter Fox (6), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, September 30, 1821. He was educated in the public schools. He followed farming in Dracut all his active life. He was a Republican in politics, and Universalist in religion. He married Lydia Augusta Lee, born at Bedford, Massachusetts, died April 19, 1906, daughter of Liab and Lydia (Howe) Lee. Children, born at Dracut: 1. Winthrop A., born December 9, 1853. 2. John Chester, born September 9, 1859, mentioned below. 3. Nellie G., born April 1, 1864, married Fred Vinal, of Dracut, had six children: Delphina, Mildred, Asa, died young; Ira, Leroy, Solon.

(VIII) John Chester Fox, son of Jonathan Fox (7), was born in Dracut, September 9, 1859. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and at McCoy's commercial college at Lowell. He helped his father on the farm during his youth, and succeeded to the farm after his mother's death. The homestead consists of one hundred acres. It was bought by his grandfather who cut the timber and paid for it from the lumber on it. Mr. Fox has developed the farm to its present excellent condition by constant industry and good management. He built the present dwelling house and enlarged the barns and other buildings. The dairy is a model of its kind, consisting of about fifty head of cattle. Mr. Fox has a large retail milk business established by his grandfather, and built up greatly during the life of the present owner. In addition to the milk produced on his own farm, Mr. Fox buys the milk from several neighboring farms to supply his route. He also conducts a market gardening business, finding an excellent market for his produce in the adjacent city of Lowell. He is a member of Centerville Lodge, No. 215, Odd Fellows. In religion he is a Universalist; in politics a Republican. He served as special police, 1884 or 85.

He married, September 20, 1888, Rebecca Patterson, born July 12, 1864, in Margaretsville, Nova Scotia, daughter of William and Eliza (Moody) Patterson. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Patterson: 1. William Harris Patterson, Margaret J. Patterson, Richard O. Patterson, Rebecca Patterson, mentioned above; Jacob A. Patterson. Mr. and Mrs. Fox have no children.

Their ancient English surname is also spelled Curtiss, Curtesse, Curteis and Curtoys. Stephen Curtis was of Appledore, Kent, about 1450, and several of his descendants were mayors of Tenterden, a town where many settlers in Scituate, Massachusetts, were from. The family has also lived from an ancient date in county Sussex. The ancient coat-of-arms is described: Argent a chevron sable between three bulls heads cabossed gules. Crest—A unicorn pass. or, between four trees proper.

(I) William Curtis, immigrant ancestor, doubtless belonged to the Curtis family of Kent, England. He came from Nasing, England, to Roxbury, in 1632 in the ship "Lion." His brothers, Richard, John and Thomas settled in Scituate before 1649. Thomas went to York, Maine, later; John left no descendants, while Thomas and Richard left many. William, born in England in 1592, brought with him four children—Thomas, Mary, John and Philip; his eldest son William came the year before his father. His wife Sarah was sister to Rev. John Elliott, the Indian Apostle. He conveyed land to his son Isaac, February 11, 1669, on condition that he care for the father and mother the rest of their lives. He died December 8, 1672, aged eighty; the widow March 26 or 28, 1673, aged seventy-three. William Curtis was of Scituate in 1643. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. Mary. 4. John. 5. Philip. 6. Isaac, born July 22, 1641. 7. Thomas, died June 26, 164—.

(II) William Curtis, son of William Curtis (1), born about 1615, in England, came to America in 1631, before his father, and died in 1634. It is believed that William Curtis, of Scituate, mentioned below, was his son, and perhaps brought up in the family of Richard Curtis, of Scituate. There is lack of agreement in the accounts of this family.

(III) William Curtis, son of William Curtis (2), was born about 1634. The history of Scituate states that his farm was on North river, next south of the Wanton farm, and that he was a member of the Second Church of Scituate. Children, born at Scituate: 1. Joseph, born May, 1664. 2. Benjamin, mentioned below. 3. William, born January, 1669. 4. John, February, 1671. 5. Miriam, April, 1673. 6. Mehitabel, December, 1675. 7. Stephen, August, 1679. 8. Samuel, born June, 1681; son Simeon was father of James, who settled at Freeport, Maine.

(IV) Benjamin Curtis, son of William Curtis (3), was born in Scituate, January, 1667;

married 1689, Mary Sylvester. He built the Curtis mill on Third Herring Brook and settled in that part of Scituate that became Hanover. His place was lately owned by T. J. Gardner. Children: 1. Mary, born August 22, 1691; married, October 28, 1723, Meletiah Dillingham. 2. Benjamin, born December 14, 1692. 3. Ebenezer, born August 1, 1694. 4. Lydia, born February 27, 1696; married December 13, 1716, Joseph House, Jr. 5. Sarah, born December 20, 1697; married January 7, 1725, Samuel Clapp, Jr. 6. Ruth, born January 14, 1700. 7. Susanna, born March 23, 1702; died April 14, 1714. 8. Deborah, born August, 1704. 9. William, born July, 1706; married November 3, 1738, Martha Curtis. 10. David, born June 26, 1708; mentioned below. 11. Peleg, born September, 1710.

(V) David Curtis, son of Benjamin Curtis (4), born in Hanover, June 26, 1708; married first, December 14, 1732, Bethia Sprague, of Duxbury; second January 21, 1763, Hannah, widow of John Blethen, of Georgetown, Maine. He removed to Harpswell, Maine, about 1744, and is said by the history of that town to be ancestor of all of the name in that vicinity. Children, born at Hanover: 1. Captain Nehemiah, mentioned below. 2. Ezekiel, born April 30, 1735. 3. Paul, March 29, 1737. 4. Michael, April 3, 1739; second lieutenant in Captain Nehemiah Curtis's company in Revolution. 5. David, August 23, 1741. 6. Ruth, 1743.

(VI) Captain Nehemiah Curtis, son of David Curtis (5), born in Hanover, Massachusetts, January 3, 1733, died in Maine, December 26, 1816. He was a leading citizen of Harpswell; selectman; member of the committee of safety and correspondence before and during the Revolution, and an active patriot during the war. He commanded the Harpswell company, and did good service in defending the town from marauding Tories who were not British soldiers. It is said that he killed some of the leaders and captured others. His force consisted of volunteer citizens of the town. He commanded a company in the unfortunate Bagaduce expedition. He discharged with honor and fidelity the several offices that he held.

(VII) Isaac Curtis, a member of this family, son or nephew of Captain Nehemiah Curtis (6), was born 1780-90. He settled in Richmond, Maine, in 1834, and died there when still a young man. He was a promising lawyer. He married Sarah Meader. His widow married second, Colonel Joseph Freeman of

New Gloucester, Maine, and had children—i. Charles Freeman; ii. Julia Abbie Freeman; iii. Sarah Freeman; iv. Joseph E. or H. Freeman, a prominent educator of Aurora, Illinois, was state superintendent of schools; v. Edward died in infancy.

Children of Isaac and Sarah (Meader) Curtis: 1. Henry P. Curtis, born July 18, 1827; lived at Lewiston, Maine. 2. Isaac G., mentioned below. 3. Daughter died in infancy.

(VIII) Isaac G. Curtis, son of Isaac Curtis (7), was born in Richmond, Maine, March 25, 1829. His father died when he was but five years old. He settled in Lewiston, Maine, and was a clerk in the railway postal service. He married Angie Ames. Children, born in Lewiston: 1. Winslow Isaac, born September 8, 1865; married Lillian Warren; resides at Lynn, Massachusetts; one child, Harlan Warren. 2. Harry F., mentioned below.

(IX) Harry F. Curtis, son of Isaac G. Curtis (8), was born in Lewiston, Maine, July 28, 1869. He began his schooling in his native town, but removed with the family to Somerville, Massachusetts, in 1878, and attended the public and high schools there. He entered business life as clerk in the treasurer's office of the Boston & Maine railroad, Boston; was advanced from time to time to more responsible positions, and remained with the company for thirteen years. In 1898 he established his present business as broker with offices at 19 Congress street, Boston, and has become a prominent figure in the financial circles of that city. He formed a partnership with Arthur B. Sederquist and the brokerage business was transacted under the firm name of Curtis & Sederquist until February 1, 1908, when Mr. Curtis retired.

Mr. Curtis is a member of Soley Lodge of Free Masons, of Somerville; of Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, of Somerville. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist and he is a member of the Howard Street Church of Brookline, Massachusetts. He donated \$1,000 to the Winter Hill Congregational Church. He has made his home in Somerville from early youth, and is one of the best known and most popular citizens of that place. He married, October 2, 1895, Carrie M., daughter of Freeman Lowell. (See Lowell family). She is a graduate of the Somerville high school. Their only child is Freeman Lowell Curtis, born at Somerville, August 5, 1896.



This surname was spelled HOPKINS Hopkyns in England, in the sixteenth century. It is an ancient English family of Oxford county, and we find John Hopkyns a civic officer in Coventry, Oxfordshire, as early as 1567. From the strong resemblance of the armorial bearings of the Wykehams of Swalcliffe, Oxford county, and of the Hopkins family of Oving, it is conjectured by Burke that in early times some bond of connection existed between these two families. In confirmation of the surmise there is in Sibford Gower, in Swalcliffe Parish, a small estate which is charged with a quit-rent of a hundred pence that tradition has assigned to the late owners as the nineteenth John Hopkins, who has successively and lineally inherited it without the intervention of any other Christian name than John. As this estate joins immediately to Warwickshire, it may fairly be assumed that the family of Hopkins in Coventry and Swalcliffe derive from a common ancestor.

The branch of this ancient English family given below is of the north of Ireland. Ezekiel Hopkins was the Lord Bishop of Derry, Ireland, at the time of the siege in 1689. He represented the Established Church of England. Londonderry was largely Protestant in population, but the Episcopalians were not so numerous as the Presbyterians. The Scotch element had gained strength during the sixty odd years since the Scotch and English settlers were located in Ulster Province, and the term Scotch-Irish had come to include the English as well as Scotch families. Hopkins is an English name, an English family, and all that is Scotch came by marriage after settling in Scotland. The Bishop was undoubtedly English, and he opposed opposition to King James when it was learned that a Catholic regiment was to be sent to the city of Londonderry, but the people concluded that Lord Antrim, who commanded the regiment, was coming to murder the inhabitants, and as events proved they were not far wrong in that belief. Dr. Hopkins pointed out to the excited populace the sin of disobeying James, the "Anointed of the Lord," but the people could not comprehend that it was "a crime to shut the gates against those whom they believed sent thither to cut their throats." Nine out of every ten being Presbyterians, they were the more inclined to reject a policy they condemned, because it was advocated by a man whose office they despised. Rev. James Gordon, the Presbyterian minister of Glendermot, advised resistance, and the gates

were closed against Antrim's soldiers. Bishop Hopkins now addressed the multitude, telling them that in resisting James, who was their lawful king; they were resisting God himself. But his speech had no effect, and he soon left the town to those whom he called "the disloyal Whigs." But the Bishop must have given overt aid to the Whigs later, for his name appears among those pronounced traitors in the Act for the Attainder of Divers Rebels, etc. A number of Hopkins families are living in Tyrone, Ireland, at the present time.

Of the four brothers who came to New Hampshire about 1730 from the north of Ireland, possibly related to the Bishop, John Hopkins (mentioned below) was the eldest. James Hopkins, another brother, settled in Londonderry, New Hampshire, and reared a family. Robert Hopkins, another brother, settled in Francestown, New Hampshire, on the Gibson place, as early as 1769, after living some years at Windham, New Hampshire, near Londonderry; his wife Marion died, and he married (second) Eleanor Wilson, who was the mother of his children; he was a very devout man, deacon of the Presbyterian church of Francestown, and earlier of Windham, some of the earliest meetings being held in his barn; he died in 1788; children all born in Windham, the eldest Elizabeth April 16, 1740. The youngest of the four brothers is said to have gone with the Scotch-Irish to Maine, where his descendants are numerous.

(I) John Hopkins, the immigrant ancestor, one of four brothers mentioned above, was born about 1700, in Ulster Province, north of Ireland, and came in the year 1730 to the Scotch-Irish town of Londonderry, New Hampshire. He married, in Ireland, Elizabeth Dinsmore, daughter of John Dinsmore, a distinguished pioneer.

John Dinsmore, from whom descended all of this surname of Ireland as well as America, emigrated from Achenmead, near the Tweed, in Scotland, to Ballywattick, county Antrim, Ireland, where he died. His oldest son John, mentioned above, came to America about the time of his father's death, and with others was landed at St. Georges, in the District of Maine, where an English fort had already been built; and he built a house and seemingly gained the favor of the Penobscot Indians, but when the French and Indian war broke out he was taken captive and held three months. He remained neutral, but the Indians suspected him of secret intercourse

with the English and plotting against the Indians, and once, in the absence of their chief, who was friendly and trusted Mr. Dinsmore, they decided to torture him to death, and had him tied to a stake, with the fuel piled about his feet, when the chief returned just in time to save his life. But he had to leave his home and make his way to a point on the coast, where he found a vessel bound for Boston. From Boston he proceeded to Londonderry to visit old friends and former neighbors, and in consideration of his misfortunes and in token of friendship, the town granted him a hundred acres of land upon which he built a stone house, and sent for his wife and two children in Ireland in 1730. Mr. Dinsmore was a mason by trade, and with his son Robert built the old stone garrison of Londonderry. He died in 1741, leaving two children, both of whom were born in Ireland and had families before coming to America. Elizabeth, the daughter, as stated already, married John Hopkins; Robert Dinsmore married Margaret Orr, and was long a prominent citizen of Windham, where many descendants have lived. Governor Samuel Dinsmore was his son.

John and his wife Elizabeth (Dinsmore) Hopkins came to Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1730, and settled in Londonderry, on land given him by his father-in-law, John Dinsmore, on which Dinsmore had built a stone house which both occupied jointly. The front door-stone of this house was on the present line between Derry and Londonderry. John Hopkins made a will January 19, 1778, in which he bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth and to his loving grandsons William, Ebenezer, and David, sons of James Hopkins, late of Francestown, deceased, also to his "loving granddaughters Mary Balch, Alice, Naomi, Ruth and Elizabeth, daughters of James Hopkins, late of Francestown." John died after February 5, 1779. Children: 1. James, born in Ireland; mentioned below. 2. Margaret, born in Ireland; married Arthur Nesmith, of Londonderry. 3. John, born in Londonderry. 4. Robert. 5. Nancy. 6. Ruth.

(II) James Hopkins, son of John Hopkins (1), was born in Ireland, doubtless in Antrim, about 1725, and died before his father's will was made in 1775. His widow and sons lived for a few years in Francestown, in the house now or lately owned by Webster Dunclee. James Hopkins lived but a short time, if at all, in Francestown. His children, mentioned in the will of his father: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, married December 13,

1792, Lucy Deane; lived in Francestown, where he died September 3, 1842. 3. David, born June 25, 1767, married January 31, 1792, Polly Fellows. 4. Mary, married ——— Balch. 5. Alice. 6. Alice. 7. Naomi. 8. Ruth, married, at Francestown, January 31, 1792, John Bellin.

(III) William Hopkins, son of James Hopkins (2), was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, December 4, 1762, and came to Francestown with his mother when quite young. He enlisted in the Continental army when a mere boy. It is related that on one occasion when he was with his regiment in New Jersey, he "rowed General Washington across the Delaware River," and doubtless by his youth and readiness of speech and action made a good impression upon the great commander, since Washington gave the young soldier a small book, which he treasured as long as he lived. He married Rachel Brewster, daughter of Isaac Brewster, a Scotch-Irish pioneer, who was born in 1721 in Ireland and died April 11, 1782, at Francestown. Brewster was a cordwainer or shoemaker by trade. Hopkins settled on the Hardy place, in Francestown, near the southern base of the mountain, where he died July 5, 1850. Children, born in Francestown: 1. Ebenezer, born April 26, 1790; married Mary N. Ramsay, of Greenfield, December 26, 1815; lived on the homestead in Francestown, and died there October 31, 1861; wife born February 19, 1791, and died June 23, 1879; children: i. William Harrison, born October 23, 1816; selectman and prominent citizen, residing on the Campbell place on Oak Hill, and afterward at the Herman Hardy place where his son now lives; married first, March 29, 1840, Frances B. Cram; second, March 6, 1873, Emeline D. (McAlvin) Preston, who died June 1, 1870; he died at Francestown, July 26, 1886; ii. Margaret Adeline, born July 29, 1823, married Joseph M. Aiken, of Deering, June 24, 1852, and resided in Everett, Massachusetts. 2. John, born August 27, 1792; married, September 19, 1822, Mary Hopkins; was a physician practicing at Sunapee and Newport, New Hampshire, and died at Vine-land, New Jersey. 3. Polly, born September 8, 1794; died in Francestown, August 13, 1810. 4. Roxy, born January 31, 1797; married December 4, 1817, Jabez Cram, of Francestown, where she died January 27, 1881. 5. William, Jr., born December 4, 1799; married first, November 13, 1827, Nancy Balch, of Francestown, and second, September 15, 1840, Lois Carson, of New Boston; lived on the



farm now or lately owned by Thomas Averill, and died April 2, 1859; children: i. Orra Ann, born August 23, 1835, married Ambrose Gould, of Greenfield; ii. William Cleaves, born August 16, 1837; married Lucetta Wood of Manchester, New Hampshire, October 18, 1859; a belt maker by trade, resided at Nashua, New Hampshire; enlisted in New Hampshire Light Battery in the civil war and served four years; iii. George Washington, born June 10, 1841, married first, Susan M. Ames, of Fracestown, August 3, 1868, and second, October 11, 1873, Ada F. Russell, of Nashua; enlisted in Fifth New Hampshire Regiment, September 21, 1861, and took part in all the battles of the Peninsular campaign; resided in Medford, Massachusetts. iv. Nancy Jane, born October 31, 1842; married June 7, 1865, James Colburn, of Fracestown, and lived in Medford, Massachusetts; v. Charles Henry, born March 20, 1844; resided in Medford, Massachusetts; vi. Harvey Augustus, born March 11, 1846; married Jennie E. Hoyt, of Fracestown, November 27, 1873; carpenter and builder at Medford, Massachusetts; child, Clesson A., born in Nashua, November 14, 1874; vii. Frank Harwood, born December 4, 1851; married Emily C. Averill, of Mont Vernon, March 10, 1875; resided at Mont Vernon. 6. Isaac Brewster, born March 9, 1803; died March 20, 1803. 7. Relief, born April 6, 1804; married Herman Hardy, of Greenfield, January 22, 1828; died in East Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 19, 1875. 8. Levi, born August 28, 1806; married Mary A. French, of Thomaston, Maine; lived in Boston; died in Fracestown, March 9, 1870. 9. Perkins Woodbury, born May 30, 1810; mentioned below.

(IV) Perkins Woodbury Hopkins, son of William Hopkins (3), was born in Fracestown, New Hampshire, May 30, 1810. He lived for a few years in Fracestown, on the Burnham place, near Breennan Brook, and two of his children were born and died. He removed then to Stoddard, New Hampshire, and still later to Greenfield, where he died February 22, 1885. He married, November 18, 1835, Almira Hardy, of Greenfield. Children: 1. Perkins Woodbury, Jr., born in Fracestown, January 12, 1839, and removed with his parents to Greenfield when a child; was a soldier in the civil war in Company G, Thirteenth New Hampshire Regiment, August 12, 1862, and was discharged June 21, 1865; married Abbie C. Hardy, January 1, 1867; they resided at Fracestown, on the Herman Hardy place, and there his wife died

January 23, 1868, whereupon he returned to Greenfield to live, and later married (second) November 11, 1869, Jennie Marden, of Fracestown, and afterward lived in Fracestown, Stoddard and Greenfield, a farmer by occupation; children: i. Abbie F., born January 21, 1868; ii. Willie S., born in Greenfield, September 2, 1870; iii. Gertie. 2. Albert Hardy. 3. Charles Hubbard, married Ella Richardson, two children, Edwin C. and Walter L. 4. William E., married Laura Bailey, of Greenfield; children: Nellie, Roy, Harry (deceased) and Ernest. 5. Frances, married Zenopher Brooks, of Hancock.

(V) Albert Hardy Hopkins, son of Perkins Woodbury Hopkins (4), was born in Stoddard, New Hampshire, September, 1843, and was educated in the public schools of Greenfield, New Hampshire. He married Sarah Abigail Hardy, of Greenfield, daughter of Hiram and Maria Hardy. He removed to West Medford, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous carpenter and builder there. He was also at one time engaged in the lumber business. Children: 1. Lillian Gertrude, born August 23, 1869. 2. Bertrand Hiram, October 27, 1872, mentioned below. 3. George Wells, July 7, 1882.

(VI) Dr. Bertrand Hiram Hopkins, son of Albert Hardy Hopkins (5), was born in Greenfield, New Hampshire, October 27, 1872. He attended the public schools of his native town and West Medford, Massachusetts, whither his father removed. He graduated from the Medford high school and studied medicine at Tufts College, receiving his degree of M. D. in 1897. He then studied one year at the University of Berlin, Germany, and began to practice his profession at Ayer, Massachusetts. He now (1908) resides in West Medford. He has been successful and has built up an extensive practice. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He served as chairman of the board of health of the town of Ayer, and represented his district in the New Hampshire legislature in 1878-79. He is an active member of the Congregational church of Greenfield. He is affiliated with the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons and Independent Order of Odd Fellows, holding membership in Caleb Butler Lodge of the former and Middlesex Lodge and Mt. Vernon Lodge of West Medford of the latter.

He married, October 18, 1900, Bessie White Baldwin, of West Medford, Massachusetts, born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, daughter of Edward E. Baldwin, of Cam-

bridge, and his wife, Caroline (Prichard) Baldwin. Children: 1. Edward, born February 27, 1902. 2. Albert Hardy, November 8, 1904. 3. Caroline Prichard, July 28, 1907.

This family is of English origin, MERRY and the oldest of its coats-of-arms is that of the family at Renburne and Barton, Derbyshire: Ermine, three lions rampant gules, crowned or. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi-lion gules, crowned.

There were several of the family among the early settlers of New England, and their names appear in various forms: Merry, Mere, Merie, Merrey, Marrie, Merrye, Merrys, Mery, Merrow, Mer and Merow. Of James Merry, who was admitted an inhabitant of Dover, New Hampshire, 1658, we have no further record; and the same may be said of Nicholas Merry, who was in Massachusetts, May 7, 1639.

(I) Walter Merry was a shipwright in Boston, where he was admitted to the church February 9, 1633-4, and as freeman March 4, same year; his wife Rebecca was admitted to the church December 29, 1633. He had a wharf, dwelling and warehouse at the Point bearing his name, and later called North Battery. His wife, Rebecca ———, died July 4, 1653, and he married (second) August 19, 1658, Mary Doling (or Dowling, or Dolens). Walter Merry was drowned August 28, 1657, and his widow married Robert Thornton, of Taunton and Boston. Children of Walter Merry by first marriage: 1. Joseph, see forward. 2. Henry, born about 1625; see forward. 3. Jeremy, baptized December 15, 1634, died young. 4. Rebecca, born December 18, 1636. 5. Jeremiah, baptized January, 1638, died young. Children of Walter and Mary Merry: 6. Sylvanus, born April 8, 1655, died young. 7. Walter, born June 3, 1656; removed to Taunton with his mother after her second marriage; married, February 17, 1683, Martha Cotterill, who died soon afterward; married second, January 31, 1686, Elizabeth Cunnill; no children known to have survived.

(II) Joseph Merry was born in England, about 1620. One account has it that he was a hundred and three years old when he died, at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, April 5, 1710, but this is evidently a mistake, as all other facts of his life indicate that he was not born before 1620. He was a carpenter by trade. He settled first in Haverhill, Massa-

chusetts, in 1644, and at Hampton, New Hampshire, as early as 1654. His first wife, Mary ———, died at Hampton, April 4, 1657, and he married (second) Elizabeth (Parkhurst) Hilliard, widow of Emanuel Hilliard, who was drowned October 20, 1659, daughter of George Parkhurst, a pioneer of Watertown, Massachusetts. (See Register for 1873, p. 364). He left Hampton in 1671, and had a grant of land July 8, 1671, at Martha's Vineyard, in the town of Tisbury. He was a constable there, elected November 22, 1675; had lot No. 11 granted in the division of October 22, 1678; was elected surveyor of highways, November, 1678; had a lot granted, swamp land on the other brook at the head of the mill pond, February 9, 1681-2; commissioner to divide lands, January 22, 1688-9, with Joseph Daggett and Peter Robinson; was authorized to choose his own associates to lay out wood lands March 3, 1690. His son Samuel was equally prominent afterward; was on a committee to ask the general court to abate taxes of Tisbury, November 25, 1700; was third selectman March 9, 1697; died October 9, 1727. Children of Joseph Merry: 1. Joseph Jr., born December 19, 1654. 2. Hannah, born November 29, 1660. 3. Abigail, born October, 1662. 4. Bathsheba, born June 16, 1665. 5. Samuel, born November 16, 1669, died October 9, 1727.

(II) Henry Merry, son of Walter Merry (1), born about 1625, died 1685. The first record of him is at Reading, in 1661, when he married Jane Wallis (Wallace), doubtless of Scotch stock. Henry Merry's name was also spelled Merrow, and many of his descendants have followed the same form, and others that of Mero. His children: 1. Daniel, born 1662; married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. James Stimpson, of Reading. 2. John, married Deliverance ———. 3. Henry, married Miriam Brooks, of Woburn. 4. Samuel, see forward. 5. Joseph, born 1675. Also four daughters.

(III) Dr. Samuel Merry, son of Henry Merry (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, October 9, 1670. He learned his profession probably of his brother-in-law, Dr. Stimpson, and the Stimpsons were in later generations neighbors of the Merrys in Maine and New Hampshire. Dr. Merry practiced in Reading, and before 1720 settled in Durham, New Hampshire, to practice. He died in Rochester, New Hampshire, at the home of his son, in 1740. He married Mary ———, and their children were: 1. Mary, born September 3, 1696; married Jonathan Nute. 2. Joseph, born August



1, 1698; see forward. 3. Benjamin, born May 9, 1700. 4. Jonathan, born January 1, 1702; married Elizabeth Jones; and resided at Somersworth, New Hampshire; had descendants in Dover. 5. Ruth, born August 14, 1705. 6. Rachel, born August 16, 1707. 7. Samuel, born May 9, 1710; married Abigail —, and had a son Joseph, who married Mary Dore (See Register, vol. 21, p. 132; Register of January, 1888, p. 9).

(IV) Joseph Merry, son of Dr. Samuel Merry (3), was born August 1, 1698, at Reading, and removed with his parents to Somersworth, New Hampshire. He bought land in Edgecomb, Maine, in 1731, the deed of which and map are in the possession of his descendant, Rear Admiral Merry, U. S. N., who is the present owner of the old homestead. Joseph Merry settled there in 1756, removing thither from Dover. He married into the Stimpson family, mentioned above. Stimpson is a contraction of Stephenson, and the family was doubtless Scotch. Children: 1. Jonathan. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Joseph, Jr.; was administrator of the estate of Nicholas Kennedy, late of Edgecomb, April 26, 1785. 4. James, a soldier from Edgecomb in the Revolution; (may possibly have been a grandson, instead of son).

(V) Samuel Merry, son of Joseph Merry (4), was born in Edgecomb, Maine. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Archibald McAllister's company, Colonel Samuel McCobb's regiment, in 1779, stationed along the Penobscot. He married Lydia Moore, of Wiscasset, Maine, and they had children, all born in Edgecomb: 1. Samuel, born January 27, 1798; married Elizabeth Hough. 2. Joseph; served as minute-man in war of 1812. 3. Joshua, was mate of brig "Betsy," which was wrecked on the Bahama islands; he and all on board, except one man who escaped, were slaughtered by pirates. 4. Stimpson. 5. John; see forward. 6. Thomas, born October 30, 1811; married, December 20, 1838, Sarah H. Burnham. 7. Maria. 8. Lydia. 9. Abigail. 10. Polly. All these girls grew up.

(VI) John Merry, son of Samuel Merry (5), was born April 9, 1803, and died June, 1876. He married Sarah Ann Glidden, who was born in Nobleboro, Maine. They settled in Edgecomb, where their children were born: 1. Sarah Ann, born September, 1827. 2. Charles Glidden, born February 25, 1829. 3. Helen Marr, born about 1834. 4. Mary, born March 23, 1837. 5. John Fairfield, born March 5, 1839; see forward. 6. Louis, born March 17, 1847.

(VII) Rear Admiral John Fairfield Merry, U. S. N., retired, son of John Merry (6), was born in Edgecomb, Maine, March 5, 1839. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and during his youth worked on the farm for his father. At the age of seventeen he went to sea and was in the merchant marine service for six and a half years, and was first officer during three years of this time. His naval career began during the civil war, he being appointed ensign in the United States navy October 15, 1862, and his first service was aboard the historic old frigate "Macedonian," famous for its capture from the British by Decatur, with the "Constitution," and its subsequent splendid career under the American flag. He served in various vessels of the North Atlantic blockading squadron, and participated in the assault on Fort Powhatan, in the James river, at Whitehead's Landing, and various other engagements. He was in the "Osceola," in the attack on Fort Fisher, January 15, 1865, and in the memorable shore assault led the assaulting party from his ship, and received three severe wounds, one in the leg, and which necessitated the use of crutches for one year, and caused him to suffer lameness for twelve years. His gallantry upon this occasion won for him promotion to the grade of junior lieutenant. About the close of the war he was assigned to duty in the receiving ship "Ohio," at the Charlestown navy yard. In 1868 he received his appointment as ensign in the regular naval service, and the same year went on duty with the Asiatic fleet, in Chinese waters, serving in several vessels, the greater part of the time in the flagship "Delaware." March 21, 1870, while on this service, he was promoted to lieutenant. Ordered home from the east, he was ordered to duty at the Portsmouth navy yard, later served a year in the sloop-of-war "Juniata," and for two years afterward was in charge of the recruiting office at the Charlestown navy yard. From 1875 to 1877 he was in command of the receiving ship "Relief." He was on special hydrographic service from 1876 to 1879, in the Mediterranean, as executive officer of the "Gettysburg." From 1879 to 1881 he was on duty in Florida, inspecting naval timber lands. He was next dispatched to St. Johns, Newfoundland, where he selected and chartered the "Proteus" for the Greely Arctic expedition. In 1881 he served in the department of torpedo instruction at Newport. He was next assigned to the command of the "Tallapoosa," in which he served from 1881 to 1884.

Lieutenant Merry was promoted to lieutenant-commander in December, 1883, and served as executive officer of the flagship "Marion" on the Asiatic station until 1887. From 1888 to 1889 he was executive officer of the "Michigan," on the Great Lakes. From 1889 to November, 1892, he was executive officer of the receiving ship "Wabash," at the Charlestown navy yard. He was then (1893) promoted to commander, and assigned to the command of the nautical school-ship "Enterprise," and was so engaged until December, 1895, when he was placed on special duty as president of the naval inspection board at the New York navy yard. He was then ordered to duty with the naval war college at Newport, Rhode Island, and on the completion of this duty was made inspector of ordnance at the Washington navy yard. In 1897 he was ordered to the command of the "Machias," and joined the ship in Corea, and a year later brought his vessel to Key West, Florida, (April 11, 1898), in time to take part in the opening scenes of the Spanish-American war. April 21, 1898, he left Key West, and as senior officer present rendered service off the north coast of Cuba, and about Havana, being in charge of the "Machias" and "Arethusa" at the time of the surrender of Havana. November 17, 1899, he was appointed commandant of the naval station at Honolulu, and during his tour of duty here was ordered to Guam to make a survey of the island and harbor of San Luis d'Apra, with a view to fortifying and building a naval and coaling station. He was on special duty to the Samoan Islands while on this station. He was promoted to the rank of captain December 29, 1899, and early in 1902 to that of rear admiral, being retired with that rank March 5, 1902. He was however retained in active service some months after retirement, flying his rear admiral's flag.

In whatever rank or station Admiral Merry served his country, he proved faithful, efficient and competent. He became skillful in his profession, and rose to his rank through his own merit and sailorlike qualities. He ever enjoyed the esteem and respect of subordinates, and the confidence and admiration of his superiors in rank, throughout his entire professional career. His services to the government were of conspicuous usefulness. He bore himself gallantly during the civil war period, and in times of peace his labors reflected credit upon himself, and honor upon his country. Of his fifty years passed in the naval establishment, twenty-eight were in foreign service, and his reports of surveys of

foreign waters and strategic points were of permanent value. The most recent recognition of his abilities and achievements came to him April 1st, 1907, when the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion elected him commander. The significance of this high compliment lies in the fact that this distinguished body numbers some nine hundred men, all of whom performed honorable and meritorious service as commissioned officers in the army or navy during the civil war, and the election of Admiral Merry to the position of commander is one of the very few instances in which the naval branch of the service has been thus honored.

Since his retirement, Admiral Merry has made his home in Somerville, Massachusetts, at 142 Highland avenue. He is a member of the Loyal Legion, as before stated, of the Army and Navy Club of Washington, the Union Club of Boston, and the Central Club of Somerville. He married, August 11, 1862, Nancy J. Winslow, of Damariscotta, Maine. Afterward he married Mrs. Etta C. Reynolds. No children were born of either marriage.

---

Bacon is the name of an ancient BACON seigniori in Normandy, and from this place the Norman ancestors in England took their name nearly a thousand years ago. According to the genealogy of the great Suffolk family of Bacon, one Grimbald or Grimaldus, a relative of the Norman chieftain William de Warenne, came to England at the time of the Conquest and settled near Holt, in Suffolk. His great-grandson took the surname Bacon, or rather resumed the use of the place-name as a surname. In the north of France the surname Bacon is still in use. William Bacon in 1082 endowed the Abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. The surname Bacon is found in the Battle Rolls in England in the eleventh century and in the Hundred Rolls in the thirteenth. There are occasional variations in spelling, such as Bacun and Bachun, and in some instances the surname Bacon may have been corrupted from Beacon. From their connection with Bayeux the Bacons were sometimes Latinized De Bajocis. Sir William Bacon, of the knights bearing banners in the reign of Philip III in France, bore arms—a beech tree.

Grimaldus, mentioned above, had three sons: 1. Radulph. 2. Edmund, took the name of his abode for his surname. 3. Ranulph, or Ralph, was known as Ralph de Baconsthorp (thorp means village); his son, Roger de



Baconsthorp was father of Robert Bacon, who assumed the name without the particle implying location, and the name has continued in various lines of descent. George, son of Ralph de Baconsthorp, was father of Roger Bacon, who released to his sister Agnes lands belonging to the family in Normandy, and from him for many generations descended the Bacons of Drinkstone and Hessett, in county Suffolk. The lineage to Nathaniel Bacon, of Virginia, the famous "Rebel" of early colonial days, has been traced. The Bacon family at Hessett bears these arms: Argent on a fesse engrailed between three escutcheons gules three millets or. Richard Bacon (7) whose lineage is Reginald (6); Robert (5); Roger (4); George (3); Ralph (2); Grimaldus (1) was the first to bear the arms of his family: Gules on a chief argent two mullets sable.

The original seat of the family was in Suffolk, near Ipswich, perhaps Barham, but families of importance of this name have lived and been numerous in Durham, Hampshire, Norfolk, Somerset, Yorkshire and other counties. George Bacon, Esq., of the Nottingham family, living at Sutton Bonington, had arms: Vert a cross engraved ermine a chief argent thereon a ducal coronet gules between three mullets sable. Crest—A mount vert thereon a boar argent bristled and tusked or semeé of mullets sable in the mouth a ragged staff vert. Motto: *Mediocria firma*.

(I) George Bacon, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Suffolk, England, in 1592, and removed to Ireland. He came in the ship "Increase," in April, 1635, and settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was one of the town proprietors in September, 1635. His name on the ship roll was originally written Mason, crossed out and rewritten as Bacon. Perhaps the error was mere carelessness on the part of a clerk, but often the Puritans found it necessary to take assumed names or adopt similar tricks to obtain permission to emigrate. One child was baptized in Hingham, and several were probably born there; Samuel, Susan and John were recorded as with their father in the "Increase." He died in May, 1642, and was buried May 3. The administration of his estate was not granted until March 28, 1684-85, when Captain John Smith and Captain John Jacob were appointed on petition of Peter Bacon, son of George, who had maintained his aged mother until her death, and had purchased the rights of his brothers and sisters in the estate. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1623. 2. Susan, born 1625.

3. John, born 1627. 4. Peter, ancestor of Hingham family. 5. James, settled in Roxbury. 6. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Bacon, the sixth child of George Bacon (1), was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, about 1640, died at Roxbury, October 25, 1701. He settled in Roxbury as early as 1665. Children: 1. Thomas, Jr. 2. Joseph, born January 1, 1666, mentioned below. 3. George, born September 12, 1671, died aged two years (probably named for his grandfather).

(III) Joseph Bacon, son of Thomas Bacon (2), was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, January 1, 1666. He was one of the thirteen pioneers who left Roxbury, April 1, 1686, to make the survey and preliminary settlement of New Roxbury (now Woodstock, Connecticut). He and his brother Joseph had a grant of thirty acres in the north end of the town, on the west side of Plaine Hill, abutting on the east and north on highways, in 1686. A school-house was built in 1710, near Joseph Bacon's house. Jacob Bacon, of Voluntown, in 1721, John Bacon, of Canterbury, before 1740, and Ezekiel Bacon, of Pomfret, were probably related, these towns being settled largely by Woodstock families. He married Rebecca ——. Children of Thomas and Rebecca, born at Woodstock: 1. Rebecca, born August 7, 1689. 2. Experience, born February 2, 1691-92. Joseph, mentioned below. Probably several others.

(IV) Joseph Bacon, son of Thomas Bacon (3), was born in Woodstock, about 1700, and died there in 1746. Of his children these were minors at the time of his death: Joseph, Rebecca, Simeon, mentioned below.

(V) Simeon Bacon, son of Joseph Bacon (4), was born at Woodstock, Connecticut, about 1730. He was the Simeon Bacon who served in the revolution from Ware, Massachusetts, and vicinity, and his son Simeon was a private in Captain Aaron Grave's company, Colonel David Leonard's regiment, from May 8 to July 8, 1777. He settled finally with his family at Vershire, Vermont. Children of Simeon and Esther (she died at Ware, March 4, 1818): 1. Esther, born December 9, 1753. 2. Simeon, born August 26, 1756, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born October 7, 1761. 4. Thomas, born June 25, 1764. 5. Benjamin, born January 24, 1767. 6. Penuel, born December 12, 1772.

(VI) Captain Simeon Bacon, son of Simeon (5), was born in Ware, Massachusetts, August 26, 1756. He was an early settler in Vershire, Vermont, with his father. He

cleared his farm in what was then a wilderness. He became a leading citizen, was well read, and for his day and surroundings well educated. He was the local magistrate many years, conveyancer and transacted the necessary law business of his neighbors, settling their estates as well as making their deeds and wills, contracts and leases. His farm of five hundred acres was near the center of the town, and he was well-to-do. He built a two-story brick house, an ambitious undertaking at that time. He was very fond of hunting and similar sports. He served his town several years in the state legislature. He was active in the militia, and was at the battle of Plattsburg in the war of 1812.

He married three times. His third wife was Judith Huse, who died March 5, 1851, aged sixty-two years. His children: 1. Lemira; married Ezra T. West, father of Charles T. West, of Lexington, Massachusetts. 2. Susan, married Ira Adams. 3. Reuben, born 1803; mentioned below. 4. Emeline; married Albro Perkins, of Pomfret, Vermont. 5. Hiram. 6. Horace. 7. Milo; married ——— Lovell. 8. Simeon Jr. 9. Albert. 10. Azro. 11. Stillman. 12. Louisa, married Pierce West. 13. Ermina, married George Earle.

(VII) Reuben Bacon, son of Captain Simeon Bacon (6), was born at Vershire, in 1803, and died at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 7, 1866. He had a common school education, and worked on his father's farm when a boy. Then he learned the trade of mason, which as journeyman and contractor he followed at Bellows Falls, Vermont, at Walpole and Keene, New Hampshire, and at Boston. He and his brother Hiram were associated in business as contractors. They built the buildings at South Boston of the Perkins Institution for the Blind. He had the contract for the mason work in the United States Hotel in Boston. He made his home at Arlington, Massachusetts, in 1851. After following his trade for a time he engaged in the fishing industry on the Mystic river, having a grant of the right. At that time the alewives were very numerous, and he used to ship his catch to Boston by the hogshead, and business flourished. During his last years he and his wife lived near their son Jesse, on Mystic street, Arlington. He died June 7, 1866. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Before the formation of the Republican party he was a Democrat, but he voted for Lincoln for president. He lived during the anti-Masonic movement, and was always opposed

to Masonry and other secret organizations. He married, February 8, 1826, Sarah Wood, who was born at Strafford, New Hampshire, daughter of Jesse and Judith (Tewksbury) Wood, of Weare, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Jesse, born March 31, 1827; died January 22, 1889; mentioned below. 2. Alvah, born November 15, 1828; married Ettanette Miller, of Nova Scotia; no children. 3. Henry James, born May 12, 1830; died February 9, 1877; married November 25, 1858, Sarah A. Ford; second, May 5, 1867, Esther E. Russell, born November 29, 1836, died April 17, 1875; married third, November 28, 1875, Isabella Graham Harrington, born November 7, 1833; children: i. Cora Lelia, born May 25, 1864, died April 8, 18—; ii. William Henry, February 14, 1869; iii. Georgietta, June 11, 1873; iv. Mary Esther, April 13, 1875; died May 21, 1875. 4. Harvey H., born September 28, 1832; died February 22, 1900; married May 23, 1852, Elizabeth C. Rich, of Oxford, Maine; died June 23, 1886; children: i. George Henry, born May 9, 1853; married November 30, 1876, Charlotte E. Nelson; ii. Albert, born March 5, 1856; married Charlotte Walters, of England; iii. Harvey Anna, born June 23, 1859, married Somers Howard, of Brockton, Massachusetts; iv. Minerva Eveline, born January 26, 1862; married Frank Fowler, of Boston; v. Major J., born November 5, 1864, married Flora Moulton, of Arlington; vi. Lettie Anna, born July 7, 1869, died in infancy; vii. Sarah Lizzie, born August 11, 1872, married Leonard Riggs, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. 5. Judith, born April 8, 1834; married Albert Cotton, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Herbert Walter Cotton; ii. James Cotton; iii. Albert Eugene Cotton; born July 9, 1859. 6. Abner, born April 1, 1837, died May 3, 1847. 7. Otis, born October 14, 1839, died February 28, 1846. 8. Mary Morse, born April 14, 1842; married September 7, 1869, Joseph F. S. LeBaron, of Woburn, Massachusetts; children: i. Reuben W. LeBaron, born August 20, 1870; ii. Mary Esther LeBaron, born October 2, 1874; iii. Josie Emily LeBaron, born August 14, 1876, died June 27, 1902; iv. Francis Henry LeBaron, born April 12, 1879. 9. Major, born May 11, 1844; married December 25, 1866, Abbie R. Wood, of Strafford, Vermont; children: i. Cora Belle, born August 21, 1867; ii. Reuben P., born February 26, 1869, died August 23, 1869; iii. Harris P., born April 13, 1871, died October 17, 1871; iv. Henry C., born March 15, 1877, died March 21, 1878; v. Beatrice Eleanor, born



August 30, 1878; vi. Carrie Amelia, born July 24, 1882.

(VIII) Jesse Palmer Bacon, son of Reuben Bacon (7), was born at Bellows Falls, Vermont, March 31, 1827. He received his early education in the public schools. He learned the trade of mason under his father, and for a number of years was associated with him. He removed to South Boston and was employed by his father. Then he engaged in business as a mason and contractor at Woburn for a time. He located finally at Arlington and formed a copartnership with his brother, Henry J. Bacon, under the firm name of J. & H. J. Bacon. For about ten years they carried on a prosperous business as masons and contractors in Arlington. After the firm was dissolved, each brother continued in business for himself under his own name. Jesse remained in business to the time of his death, January 22, 1889. Some years after coming to Arlington he built the residence in which he lived during his last years, located on Mystic street. In religion Mr. Bacon was a Unitarian; in politics a Democrat. He was selectman of the town of Arlington, and superintendent of buildings there. He was also representative to the general court from his district, and served on several important committees. He was upright, honest and capable, of excellent judgment, high purposes, highly respected by all classes of people. He was generous to those in need and gave liberally to various charities. He formed many close friendships, both in social and business life.

He married, February 19, 1852, Altena Bell, born at Harpersfield, New York, April 14, 1833, died at Arlington, December 30, 1866, the daughter of Joseph and Candace (Gaylord) Bell. Children: 1. Melissa Horton, born July 7, 1853, died March 12, 1881; married August 26, 1872, George P. Winn, of Arlington; children: i. George Albert Winn, born February 22, 1873, married Mabel Hartwell, of Arlington; ii. Edith Lillian Winn; iii. Arthur Horton Winn, born November 6, 1875, died May 7, 1893; iv. Nina Louise Winn, born April 8, 1877. 2. Clara Emily, born October 23, 1855, died March 3, 1856. 3. Jessie Caroline, born February 2, 1857, died March 14, 1903; married, December 6, 1882, Warren A. Peirce, of Arlington; children: i. Warren Appleton Peirce, born October 22, 1887; ii. Horace Winslow Peirce, born September 22, 1889; iii. Arthur Bacon Peirce, born November 2, 1891. 4. Edith Iola, born April 21, 1860; died December 1, 1860. 5. Louisa Belle, born October 4, 1861; died

March 11, 1862. 6. Mary Alice, born October 4, 1861, married April 5, 1882, Frank Peabody, of Arlington; child: Charles Arthur Peabody, born March 30, 1886. 7. Elizabeth Waite, born August 15, 1863; married first, November 29, 1882, Frank W. Potter; children: i. Frank A. Potter, born October 9, 1883; ii. Alice Louise Potter, born October 28, 1884, married August 25, 1906, Herbert W. White, of Alliston, Massachusetts (Boston), and have Howard Samuel White, born April 21, 1907; Elizabeth Waite married second, August 22, 1877, Richard Hittinger, of Belmont, Massachusetts; child: iii. Richard Waldorf Hittinger, born April 22, 1899. 8. Arthur Linden, born March 30, 1865; mentioned below. 9. Altena Belle, born September 23, 1866; married, August, 1895, Charles A. Hardy, of Arlington; children: i. Anna Hawley Hardy, born January 14, 1896; ii. Helen Willard Hardy, March 2, 1897; iii. Elizabeth Hardy, September 29, 1898.

(IX) Arthur Linden Bacon, son of Jesse Palmer Bacon (8), was born at Arlington, March 30, 1865. He attended the public schools of Arlington, and then learned the mason's trade under his father. But after working a year he went to work in the Hinckley locomotive works, Albany street, Boston, and learned the machinist's trade, working for a year for one of the company's contractors on boxes and shafting. He returned to Arlington, and was associated with his father in business as mason and contractor until his father's death in 1889. He conducted the business afterward for the estate until 1891, when he became the owner and he has continued in the business with much success ever since. He has a large business in Arlington and vicinity where much building has been done in recent years.

In religion Mr. Bacon is a Unitarian, and is a Republican in politics. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons of Arlington, December 10, 1891; of Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, June 20, 1893; of Cambridge Commandery, Knights Templar, June 3, 1904. He is a member of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He is past noble grand of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, and was formerly a member of the Order of Red Men. He belongs to the Arlington Boat Club, the Master Masons' Association, and the Master Plasterers' Association. He was a private in Company B, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in 1886, 1887 and 1888.

He married, November 30, 1892, Margaret

Isadore Nickerson, born July 25, 1871, daughter of Captain James Samuel and Cornelia I. (Hunt) Nickerson. Her father was a sea captain. Their only child was Dorothy, born September 24, 1893, at Arlington. Margaret Isadore (Nickerson) Bacon died July 19, 1907. She was a lady possessed of many fine qualities of mind and heart, and was held in high esteem by all who knew her.

Francis Davis, the immigrant ancestor, according to the family history, was born in England; came over in the ship "Confidence" in 1638; married, about 1650, Gertrude Emerson at Salisbury, Massachusetts. The History of Amesbury is in doubt as to his name, calling it Francis or Philip, while the History of Warner, New Hampshire, (page 452) says he was a native of Wales, and his christian name Willi or William; he came over in 1640, and was admitted a freeman at Amesbury in 1645 and that his sons, Francis and Samuel Davis, with a large number of the sons of other first settlers took the oath of fidelity and allegiance December 2, 1677. Still another record states that Francis was the son of Philip Davis, and was born in Southampton, England, in 1620, and had a brother Gideon, born 1615, and Philip, born 1617; all three of them coming in the ship "Confidence," 1638.

(II) Francis Davis, son of Francis Davis (I), was born according to family records June 1, 1655, and died April 12, 1710. He married, January 20, 1673-74, Mary Taylor, daughter of Walter Taylor, and resided at Amesbury and Salisbury. He took the oath of fidelity and allegiance at Amesbury. December 20, 1677, and was a member of the Train Band in 1680. Another record gives as his wife Mary Wells, whom he married October 20, 1680. She was apparently his second wife. (See vol. II Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury). It is said that she was born in Newfoundland, June 12, 1658, and died at Amesbury, May 21, 1733. Francis's estate was administered in 1710; inventory filed May 11, 1710. Children: 1. John, born September 2, 1674, resided in Amesbury, administered his father's estate. 2. Gertrude, born November 13, 1676, probably married (published November 2, 1700) Jacob Sargent. 3. Thomas. 4. Francis, born September 29, 1687, mentioned below. 5. Samuel. 6. Philip, not mentioned in settlement of estate. 7. Ephraim, not found in public records.

(III) Francis Davis, third son of Francis Davis (2), was born in West Amesbury, Massachusetts, September 29, 1687. He resided in Amesbury between 1720 and 1730, and died there October 9, 1753. His will was made at Amesbury, January 6, 1745, and proved November 12, 1753, shortly after his death. He married in Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 6, 1716, Joanna Ordway, who was born in Haverhill, September 6, 1693, and died at Amesbury, December 3, 1775. The three brothers named in the tradition as the immigrants may be those of this family. Most of the similar traditions are based on similar facts. Children: 1. Gideon, born June 5, 1718, married, June 7, 1744, Elizabeth Hoyt. 2. Gartreet (Gertrude), born January 20, 1719-20, married ——— Nichols. 3. Anna, born November 14, 1721, married ——— Stevens. 4. Francis, born October 26, 1723, mentioned below. 5. Philip, born September 14, 1725, married, February 15, 1749, Miriam Webster. 6. Joanna, born July 16, 1731, married, April 30, 1754, John Hubbard.

(IV) Captain Francis Davis, son of Francis Davis (3), was born at Amesbury, October 26, 1723, and baptized July 6, 1729, in the second parish. He was drowned at Derry, New Hampshire, November 26, 1784. He married, September 3, 1745, Elizabeth Ferrin, who was born at Amesbury, September 20, 1724, and died at Davisville, Warner, New Hampshire, December 20, 1793. Both owned the covenant at Warner, New Hampshire. In 1865 he bought of Samuel Hadley, of Amesbury, a half-share, and of Joseph Peaslee, of Amesbury, ——— in Warner; December, 1767, he and his wife sold their homestead and removed to Warner about then. He built the mill at Davisville which was named for him and others of the family. The mill and homestead have remained in the possession of the family, his lineal descendants. He was active in procuring the charter for Warner, was authorized to call the first town meeting of the inhabitants, was chosen the first moderator and the first representative to the legislature, was captain of the military company and the first citizen and patriot of the town during the Revolution. He was drowned November 26, 1784, on his way from Warner to Amesbury.

Children: 1. Gertrude, born at Amesbury, December 22, 1746, baptized there May 17, 1747. 2. Zebulon, born June 2, 1748, married Hannah Currier. 3. Sarah, born 1749. 4. Joanna, born October 22, 1751. 5. Wells,



born March 29, 1753, married, October, 1776, Abigail Sawyer; soldier in the Revolution. 6. Ichabod, born February 21, 1755. 7. Francis, born May 27, 1758, married, October 19, 1780, Lavinia Thurber; soldier in Revolution. 8. Elizabeth, born February 1, 1759, died October 23, 1763. 9. Aquila, born June 27, 1760, mentioned below. 10. Paul, born March 28, 1762, married, September 7, 1783, Betty Eastman; died October 31, 1784. 11. Nathan, born November 9, 1765, married, March 9, 1786, Molly Fox.

(V) General Aquila Davis, son of Captain Francis Davis (4), was born at Amesbury, June 27, 1760, baptized August 31, 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution and served in campaigns on the Hudson, in New Jersey and at Saratoga. He witnessed the surrender of General Burgoyne. He rose to the rank of colonel after the war, and commanded the Thirtieth New Hampshire Regiment from 1799 to 1807, and was brigadier-general of the Fourth Brigade from 1807 to 1809. He resigned, but when the war broke out in 1812 he raised the first regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, enlisted for one year and was commissioned colonel by President Madison. Subsequently his regiment was transferred to the Forty-fifth United States Infantry and he accepted the lieutenant-colonelcy. After the war he returned to his mills and a farm at Davisville, and was one of the leading citizens of Warner until his death. Following is his discharge from the Revolutionary service, after three years of hard service: "Aquila Davis, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment, formerly an inhabitant of Amesbury, having faithfully and honorably served as a soldier in the service of the United States of America, the term of three years, it being the term of his enlistment, is discharged from the service, and is at liberty to return to his home. D. Livermore, Captain Third New Hampshire Regiment, May 10, 1780."

It is related of him that while stationed on an island on Lake Champlain, he mounted a battery of guns and kept the British at a respectable distance, although his artillery was nothing but painted logs—the kind known to the army as "Quaker guns." General Davis was a man of sound judgment in peace as well as war; he served the town many years as representative in the legislature, and was a shrewd and sagacious legislator well known throughout the state. In many walks of life he demonstrated his ability. He was a man of sharp wit and exceptional humor, genial and

magnetic in manner. He died February 27, 1835, and was buried at Warner, March 3, following, with Masonic honors. He had always enjoyed good health until his last illness. He died at Cumberland while on a journey to Sharon, Maine.

He married, August 8 or 10, 1785, Abigail Watts Stevens, of Concord. She was born July 12, 1766, and died January 14, 1862, at Davisville. Children: Paine, born February 2, 1786, died March 28, 1832; married Mary Dow. 2. Sarah Ambrose, born February 4, 1788, died October 10, 1856; married Simeon Virgin. 3. Abigail Watts, born March 24, 1790, died February 4, 1869; married Alpheus Davis. (See sketch of Nathaniel Davis, of Lowell). 4. Theodore Stevens, born June 3, 1792, died January 15, 1835. 5. Nathaniel Ambrose, born June 29, 1794, mentioned below. 6. Persis H., born October 3, 1796, died October 27, 1841; married Stephen Currier. 7. Nathan, born February 7, 1799, died August 25, 1841; married Judith Buswell. 8. Daughter, born and died June 6, 1801. 9. Charles, born April 12, 1803, died October 30, 1882; married Sarah Currier Foss. 10. Aquila A., born August 2, 1806, died March 27, 1866; married Rhoda Straw. 11. James, born June 3, 1809, died December 1, 1842; married Adaline Eastman.

(VI) Nathaniel A. Davis, son of General Aquila Davis (5), was born at Davisville, Warner, June 29, 1794, and died there October 24, 1866. He was in the lumber and milling business, as well as farmer, and was a well-to-do citizen. He married Mary Clough who was born May 7, 1808, in Boscawen, New Hampshire, and died in Warner, September 29, 1892. Children: 1. Stephen C., born in Warner, March 28, 1830, mentioned below. 2. Walter Scott, born at Warner, July 29, 1834, educated in the high school at Contocook, Gilmanton Academy, Tubbs Union Academy at Washington, New Hampshire; Thetford (Vermont) Academy; the New London Scientific Institution; he taught school for a time and in 1854 entered partnership with Samuel H. Dow, dealing in wood, hemlock bark, and lumber; in 1865 Paine Davis became his partner; in 1871 the firm was dissolved and Walter S. retained the lumber business; then he entered partnership with George W. Dow in the paper and straw board business; bought out Mr. Dow in 1875 and took in as partner Henry C. Davis, his brother; had a grist mill, saw mill, and threshing machine; in February, 1871, he patented a turbine water wheel; in April, 1874, he re-

moved from Davisville to Contocook; March, 1878, he was representative in the legislature from Hopkinton, New Hampshire; May 3, 1857, married Dollie Jones, daughter of Daniel Jones, Sr., once a partner of General Aquila Davis. 3. Gilman. 4. Lucretia A. 5. Mary E. 6. Stillman E. 7. Henry C., partner of Stephen C., mentioned above.

(VII) Stephen C. Davis, son of Nathaniel A. Davis (6), was born in Davisville, Warner, March 28, 1830. He attended the public schools of his native town, the Academy at Contocook, the Gilmanton Academy, Tubbs Union Academy at Washington, the Academy at Hancock and Academy at Northfield, and later taught school several terms. He assisted his father in his various enterprises when he was not in school and remained at home until he was of age. In 1851 he came to Lowell and learned the lumber business of the late Mr. Otis Allen, and in 1866 he with Captain Newman Storer bought the location and business of Mr. Allen. Mr. Davis had several subsequent partners, among whom were George W. Greene, of Nashua, as silent partner, he being a brother-in-law, and about 1872 the late Mr. Benjamin F. Sargent joined Mr. Davis and the business became the Davis & Sargent Lumber Company, remaining so until Mr. Sargent's death in April, 1905. In 1906 Commander Edward H. Scribner, United States Navy, who married Mr. Davis's elder daughter, became president of the company, and in October, 1906, Ernest Davis Scribner, a grandson, was taken in as a junior partner, thus continuing the business in the same family. Mr. Davis has been at the same place and in the same business for fifty-five years. He is known as a shrewd, careful and far-sighted business man. Mr. Davis has been a member of his city government twice, but never has sought public office. He belongs to the Middlesex Chapter, Sons of American Revolution. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics.

He married, January 1, 1855, Mary Anette Greene, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, November 19, 1834, daughter of Francis and Nancy (Steele) Greene, of Wilton, New Hampshire. Children: Carrie A. and Gertrude M. Carrie A. married, March —, 1883, Edward H. Scribner, at present commander of the United States navy yard at Charlestown, Massachusetts; their children: Ernest D., Warren F. and Stephen H. Scribner. Ernest D. attended public and high schools of Lowell and Phillips Andover Academy.

The Sanderson family is  
SANDERSON of ancient English origin.

In America most of the Sandersons are traced to two brothers, Robert and Edward, mentioned below.

(1) Robert Sanderson, and wife Lydia, were among the first settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1638. Their daughter Mary was born there in 1639, and baptized October 29, 1639. Soon afterward he removed to Watertown, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor in 1642, and there he married, about 1642, Mary, widow of John Cross. He remained in Watertown until about 1653, when he removed to Boston, where he was a deacon. He sold his house and ten acres of land in Hampton, July 20, 1650, to Richard Swain. He was then of Watertown, and October 17, 1653, he bought land of William Godfrey. He was a goldsmith and silversmith by trade. John Hull, a selectman and many years town treasurer of Boston, the first mint master of New England and the coiner of the pine tree shillings, in his diary under date of 1652-3 relates how he was chosen to make coin and adds: "I chose my friend Robert Sanderson to be my partner," to which the court consented." September 1, 1658, he says: "My boy, John Sanderson, complained of his head-aching, and took his bed; a strong fever set in and after 17 days sore sickness, he departed this life." Under date of November 8, 1658, he says: "The Lord exercised with sickness my partner Robert Sanderson, and his son Joseph, but yet was pleased to recover them both. Joseph kept the house about a month, and my partner 18 days."

He died October 7, 1693. His will was proved October 20, 1693. He bequeathed to his wife Elizabeth, son Robert Sanderson, and daughter Anne West; grandchildren Robert Darby, Mary Caswell, Joseph Jones; children of Robert and Anna, and of James Penniman; great-granddaughter Abia Beard; son-in-law Richard West; brother Edward Sanderson; Joseph, son of William Sanderson; refers to house and land at Watertown, had by former wife; mentions kinsman William Shattuck, of Watertown. His wife Mary died June 21, 1681, aged seventy-four (gravestone), and he married third, Elizabeth ———, who died October 15, 1695, aged seventy-eight, leaving will. Children: 1. Mary, baptized October 29, 1639, married James Penniman. 2. Joseph, born January 1, 1641-2. 3. Benjamin, baptized July 29, 1649. 4. Sarah, baptized January 18, 1651. 5. Robert, baptized October 22, 1652. 6. John, died September 18, 1658.



(I) Edward Sanderson, brother of Robert Sanderson, and the immigrant ancestor of this family, born in England, same to Watertown about the same time as his brother. He married October 15, 1645, Mary Eggleston, believed to be the eldest daughter of Bagot and Bridget Eggleston, of Dorchester, afterwards of Windsor, Connecticut. He sold his house and land in Watertown to William Shattuck Sr., and probably removed to Cambridge. The name is frequently spelled Sanders and Saunders in the early records. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Hester, baptized March 20, 1686-7.

(II) Jonathan Sanderson, son of Edward Sanderson (I), was born in Watertown, September 15, 1646; died September 3, 1735, aged eighty-nine. He married in Cambridge, October 24, 1669, Abia Bartlett, born May 28, 1651, youngest daughter of Ensign Thomas and Hannah Bartlett, of Watertown. She died September 13, 1723. Their graves are in the old or lower graveyard at Waltham, Massachusetts, formerly Watertown. His will was dated April 2, 1728, appointing his sons John and Jonathan executors. His children were all born in Cambridge. He moved to Watertown about 1689 and settled at Piety Corner, Waltham. He was constable of Watertown in 1695; selectman ten years, 1709 to 1719. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 10, 1674-5; married December 24, 1702, Hannah Priest. 2. Abia, born October 28, 1673 (twin); died about 1739 unmarried. 3. Jonathan (twin), born October 28, 1673; died October 4, 1743. 4. John, born March 25, 1677. 5. Benjamin, born May 28, 1679. 6. Samuel, born May 28, 1681, mentioned below. 7. Edward, born March 3, 1683-4; married Mary Parkhurst. 8. Hannah, born May 31, 1689; married October 23, 1712, George Stearns of Lexington (Cambridge Farms).

(III) Samuel Sanderson, son of Jonathan Sanderson (2), was born in Cambridge, May 28, 1681; married April 13, 1708, Mercy Gale, born September 16, 1683, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Fiske) Gale, and granddaughter of the pioneer Richard Gale (1). Sanderson was killed by lightning July 8, 1722. His widow died May 8, 1776. Children: 1. Samuel, born December 29, 1708; died July 21, 1744. 2. Abraham, born March 28, 1711, married Patience Smith; settled in Lunenburg. 3. Jonathan, born February 24, 1714; died March 31, 1780. 4. Mercy, born November 26, 1718. 5. Moses, mentioned below.

(IV) Moses Sanderson, son of Samuel San-

derson (3), was born February 22, 1721; died August 10, 1798, (gravestone at Littleton); married January 1, 1750-1, Mary Flagg, born February 2, 1728-9, died September 18, 1789 (gravestone at Littleton), daughter of John and Hannah Flagg, and granddaughter of John and Anna Flagg, descendant of Thomas Flagg the pioneer, Watertown, through his son John and grandson John. Moses Sanderson and his wife were dismissed from Waltham to Littleton church April 13, 1766, and had been living at Littleton for some time. He was a soldier at the Lexington call, a private in Lieutenant Aquila Jewett's company, Colonel James Prescott's regiment, and served two days. His son Moses was also a soldier in the Revolution. He married second, February 7, 1766, Elizabeth Goddard. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 9, 1752. 2. Lois, baptized March 24, 1754. 3. Moses, baptized July 18, 1756. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born July 12, 1767.

(V) Samuel Sanderson, son of Moses Sanderson (4), born April 30, 1762, in Littleton, Massachusetts, died in Littleton, July 26, 1832. He married Lydia Whitcomb, born June 26, 1762, died at Littleton, October 19, 1849, daughter of Jonathan Whitcomb (Jonathan 4, 3, 2, John 1). (See Whitcomb sketch). Child born at Littleton: 1. Ira, mentioned below.

(VI) Ira Sanderson, son of Samuel Sanderson (5), born in Littleton July 12, 1803, died at Littleton, August 5, 1876. He was educated there in the public schools and brought up on his father's farm. He followed farming through his active life, and was a highly respected and influential citizen of Littleton. He was a Democrat in politics, but held no public office. He was affiliated with the Orthodox Congregational church. He married Asenath, daughter of Ansel Hatch and wife Mary Webster, of Thornton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. George Webster; see forward. 2. Augustus Elbridge, born February 15, 1832; counsellor-at-law and member of New Jersey assembly 1871 and 1872; judge of county court Hunterdon county, New Jersey; died at Flemington, New Jersey, February 15, 1888. 3. John Flagg, born October 2, 1833; was in employ of the Boston & Maine railroad, lives at Manchester, New Hampshire. 4. Francis Emmons, born November 10, 1835; farmer at Littleton, Massachusetts, died November 30, 1883. 5. Ira Leavitt, born May 13, 1840; was first lieutenant in 31st New Jersey Regiment nine months in civil war, and assistant army surgeon; died of pneumonia, January

17, 1899, at Fort Meade, South Dakota, while in the service. 6. Obed Hatch, born May 16, 1843; graduate of Lawrence Academy, Groton, Massachusetts, and Williams College; lawyer in New York City.

(VII) George Webster Sanderson, son of Ira Sanderson (6), was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, October 6, 1830. He obtained his early education in the public and private schools of his native town. He was brought up on a farm and has continuously carried it on at Littleton since 1848, at the age of eighteen.

Mr. Sanderson has been a prominent figure in the public life of the county and state for the past thirty years. He was appointed clerk of the First District Court of Northern Middlesex, June 4, 1874, and has filled that office to the present time to the complete satisfaction of the constituted authorities and his associates, as well as the lawyers and others having business with the court. He is a Republican, and has been active in supporting the principles and candidates of his party. He was representative to the general court from his district in 1877, and served on the committee on public charitable institutions. He was a state senator in 1884 and 1885, serving on the committees on engrossed bills; on the Hoosac Tunnel, and Troy & Greenfield railroad; on towns, printing, and agriculture. He was for ten years chairman of the board of trustees of the Public Library, in the foundation of which he was a leader. He was selectman and assessor of the town of Littleton in 1863-64-65-66-67, also 1894-95-96. He was elected in 1900 to make a special valuation of the town of Littleton. In 1879 he presided at the semi-centennial celebration of the Littleton Lyceum. He is a member of Caleb Butler Lodge of Free Masons. He is an active member and trustee of the Congregational Society (Orthodox) of Littleton. He has been a director of the Ayer National Bank, and is a trustee of the North Middlesex Savings Bank.

He married, November 27, 1851, Charlotte Elizabeth Tuttle, born in Littleton, October 18, 1832, died in Littleton, March 9, 1902, daughter of Edmund Tuttle and Louisa Fletcher, both of whom were born and raised in Littleton. He was captain of the Littleton militia company. Children of George W. and Charlotte E. Sanderson: 1. Elizabeth Webster, born September 23, 1852, married Charles Francis Flagg, of Littleton, February 14, 1872. 2. Mary Louisa, born October 15, 1859; married Josiah Perkins Thatcher,

of Littleton, January 1, 1884. 3. Charlotte Tuttle, born September 30, 1865; married Arthur Fred Blanchard of Acton, January 28, 1891. 4. George Augustus, born July 1, 1863, married Annie Sarah Bennett, of Ayer, January 11, 1893. 5. Fannie Adams, born December 13, 1867; graduate of Wellesley College, Massachusetts. 6. Gertrude Fletcher, born April 2, 1872; graduate of Normal Art School, Boston. The children and parents and grandparents on both sides were all born in Littleton.

George Augustus, before mentioned, son of George W. Sanderson and Charlotte Elizabeth (Tuttle) Sanderson, is one of the fifth generation of Sandersons born in the same house. The house is situated in the west part of Littleton, near the station of the Fitchburg division of the Boston & Maine railroad, and has been in the family of Sandersons since 1750, the original deed being now in the possession of his father, George W. Sanderson. His mother's ancestors, the Ipswich Tuttlés, settled in Littleton contemporaneously with those of his father.

George Augustus Sanderson's early education was acquired in his native town. He prepared for college at the Lawrence Academy, Groton, Massachusetts, graduated from Yale College in 1885, and from the Boston University Law School in 1887, receiving high honors at the close. He began law practice in Boston at once, still retaining his residence in Littleton. After his admission to the bar and while residing at Littleton he conducted a Bible class at the Massachusetts Reformatory at Concord each Sunday, going in the morning and spending the day there. The chaplain of the Reformatory, in *Our Paper*, makes the following comment concerning Mr. Sanderson: "He took up his work in a very fine way. Of all the services of the kind which the Reformatory has ever enjoyed, perhaps none were more ideal than young Sanderson's." He only relinquished his work when appointed to the office of assistant district attorney for Middlesex county, in January, 1893, which office he held continuously until January 1, 1902. At the state election November 5, 1901, he was elected district attorney for the Northern District, which comprises Middlesex county. In his private practice also he has held the confidence of the people to a remarkable degree. Not only is he an able lawyer, but an upright and public-spirited citizen. Since his school days at Lawrence Academy Mr. Sanderson has had the prosperity of that institution at



heart, for several years serving as a member of the board of trustees, and president of the board.

At the state election in November, 1904, he was re-elected and continued to hold the office of district attorney until April, 1907, when he was appointed judge of the superior court by Governor Curtis Guild, Jr. During his service as district attorney he had many important criminal cases, including Barnes, Eastman, Shidlofski, and Tucker, all indicted for murder. He is a senior warden of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church of Groton, and president of the board of trustees of the Ayer Public Library, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

---

(For ancestry see Michael Bacon I.)

(II) John Bacon, son of Michael BACON Bacon (1), was born probably in England, and came to Dedham with his father in 1640. He was admitted a freeman in 1647 and was sole executor of his father's estate. By his father's will he received four acres of meadow lying in Fowle Meadow in Dorchester; "all woodlands and swamps granted me by the town of Dedham," excepting that swamp on the north of Charles river. He was frequently appointed on committees for clearing lands and laying out highways, and was selectman 1660-61; was surveyor and commissioner; one of the signers of the petition of the town of Dedham against the Indians of Natick, sent to the governor and assistants and deputies assembled in general court, May 7, 1662 (Massachusetts Archives, XXX, 112). He was a member of Captain Timothy Dwight's company in King Philip's war, stationed at the garrison in Wrentham in 1676. He left no will. His wife Rebecca, son John and son-in-law, Nathaniel Kingsbury, were appointed administrators of the estate. There is no record of division of the property, but in the inventory "lands and rights in Wrentham" are mentioned. He resided in Dedham until his death, June 17, 1683. He married, December 17, 1651, Rebecca Hall, of Dedham, who died October 27, 1694. Until recently, descendants of John Bacon enjoyed part of the ancestral estate. Children, born in Dedham: 1. John, born July 17, baptized August 3, 1656; died October 27, 1832. 2. Rebecca, born November 10, 1658, married, February 13, 1678, John Gay, of Dedham. 3. Daniel, born March 10, 1660-61, died before April 21, 1700. 4. Sarah, born March 31, 1663. 5. Samuel, born Oc-

tober 8, 1665. 6. Thomas, born August 23, 1667, died in Wrentham, April 11, 1749. 7. Susanna, married, January 7, 1692, Jonathan Dewing. 8. Mary, born October 14, 1673, married Nathaniel Kingsbury. 9. Stephen, born August 21, 1677, mentioned below.

(III) Stephen Bacon, son of John Bacon (2), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, August 21, 1677. Married Mary Loker, March 20, 1707-8; children: 1. Mary, born March 20, 1708-9. 2. Lieutenant John, born May 30, 1721, mentioned below. Several others.

(IV) Lieutenant John Bacon, son of Stephen Bacon (3), was born in Needham, May 30, 1721. He married, May 29, 1744, Abigail Sawin, who was born in 1724, daughter of John and Joanna (Lyon) Sawin, of Sherborn. John Bacon was a prominent citizen of Needham, selectman and assessor in 1771. He lived in that part of Needham that was annexed to Natick in 1797, called the "Needham Leg." He was first lieutenant in Captain Caleb Kingsbury's company, Colonel Aaron Davis's regiment, and responded with his company on the Lexington alarm. He was killed on the field of battle at Menotomy (West Cambridge) while fighting the British on their return to Boston. Austin Bacon, his great-grandson, gives this account of his death: "In the night or near morning the alarm was given and he set off on horseback to join his company at the more eastern part of the town, and sent his horse back when they got nearly to the Lower Falls. Soon after he had gone a trumpet sounded and some Framingham men came along with one Nero Benson, a negro, for trumpeter, and every house they passed had a blast. I think it was early the next morning before they heard from him (Lt. Bacon), when one Hawes whom they used to call "Old Hawes" came home (he had been a soldier in the French and Indian war) and gave the following account. That Lieutenant Bacon and himself were on a ledge of rocks in Menotomy behind a stone wall trying to get a good shot at the red-coats. Hawes was fearful lest the flank guard should surprise them and kept a lookout. Bacon with his powder in his hat was lying behind the wall with another, when Hawes said: "Run or you are dead; here's the guard." They tried to get over the wall, but Bacon was shot near the third button of his vest. Immediately on receiving the news, continues Austin Bacon, "my grandfather (Lieutenant John, his son) went off to see how it was and near night, April 20, came home with his clothes, the body having been buried in West Cambridge. The

clothes were found in the school house, and the moment grandfather entered the room he knew the old striped hat which was put on top of the roll of clothes." Lieutenant Bacon was a very industrious man and often had eight or ten Indians and negroes and four yokes of oxen at work in his fields. He served in the campaign at Annapolis Royal in the French and Indian war, 1745-48. A gravestone was erected at Arlington. His executors were allowed money for losses of his property in battle, under date of June 13, 1776.

Children, born in Needham: 1. Captain John, born about 1745, was in Captain Samuel Kilton's company, Colonel John Paterson's regiment, in 1775, as lieutenant; also commissioned December 27, 1780, and January, 1781, captain; was moderator of the West Precinct of Needham, 1791-97; his grave in the north Natick cemetery is marked with a S. A. R. marker No. 277, though he is said to have died in Vermont in 1835, aged ninety years; his daughter Submit was burned to death in 1863, aged ninety-three, at Natick; he had sons John, Hezekiah and David; he married, November 27, 1766, at Needham, Zerviah Drury. 2. Moses, settled in Dover, Massachusetts; married Ann —; had six or more children there; soldier in the revolution in Captain Ebenezer Battle's company in 1775. 3. Lieutenant Jonathan, died February 17, 1844, aged eighty-four; married Submit Bacon, December 25, 1788. 4. David (twin of Lieutenant Jonathan). 5. Mary. 6. David. 7. Rebecca. 8. Hezekiah, mentioned below. 9. Hannah. 10. Timothy, settled in Westminster, Massachusetts; cabinet maker; framed second meeting house in 1786; died 1839, aged ninety. 11. Child, unknown.

(V) Hezekiah Bacon, son of Lieutenant John Bacon (4), was born in Needham, about 1760. Married there, 1783, Mehitable Morse, of Natick. He lived in Needham Leg. Children, born in Needham: 1. Mehitable, February 20, 1784. 2. Nancy, March 28, 1788. 3. Polly, June 8, 1790. 4. Hezekiah, December 23, 1792. 5. Abigail, March 18, 1795. 6. Moses, January 6, 1799, mentioned below.

(VI) Moses Bacon, son of Hezekiah Bacon (5), was born in Needham, January 6, 1799. He settled in Arlington, Massachusetts, and was clerk of the Universalist church there August 31, 1840. He married Eliza Paige Wilson, December 4, 1815, she was a daughter of David Wilson; she was born January 17, 1797. Children: 1. Charles, born May 28, 1817, married, January 1, 1840, Susan Huse; lived at Arlington. 2. Moses W.,

born September 22, 1819, mentioned below. 3. Elvira B., born January 5, 1822, married, December 8, 1839 (intention), Amos Leighton. 4. Horace, born December 14, 1823. 5. Lewis, born April 12, 1826. 6. Andrew J., born December 14, 1828. 7. Eliza J., born February 9, 1830. 8. Mary H., born April 20, 1832. 9. William W., born September 21, 1834. 10. James M., born October 29, 1836; was first mayor of Sioux City, Iowa. 11. William W., born October 28, 1838. 12. Theodore C., born March 6, 1840.

(VII) Moses W. Bacon, son of Moses Bacon (6), was born in Arlington, Massachusetts, September 22, 1819. Married, April 24, 1844, Martha Ann Richardson. He resided at West Cambridge, now Arlington. In the early fifties Mr. Bacon went west and was one of the first men to locate in Sioux City, Iowa, where he owned much real estate at a time when there were but log huts and many Indians. He died at a time when he was about to return east for his family. Children: 1. Leonard Richardson, born February 12, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Moses Clinton, born March 7, 1847. 3. Sarah E. 4. Mary Alice.

(VIII) Leonard Richardson Bacon, son of Moses W. Bacon (7), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 12, 1845. He was educated in the public schools of Belmont; he learned the trade of machinist and worked for three years at his trade and for the Fitchburg Railroad Company twelve years. After that, for several years he was manager for the firm of Richardson & Bacon, coal dealers, retiring from business in 1895. He is a member of the Newtowne Athletic Club. He is a Baptist in religion, a Republican in politics. He has resided in Somerville since 1874. He married Josephine R. Glover, who was born May 16, 1848, daughter of Henry Roger and Lydia Brown (Manning) Glover, of Cambridge, and granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Glover, a graduate of Brown University. Lester Manning, born April 22, 1882, mentioned below, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Leonard Bacon.

(IX) Lester Manning Bacon, son of Leonard Richardson Bacon (8), was born in Somerville, April 22, 1882. He fitted for college at the Somerville high school, and graduated at Harvard University with the degree of A. B. in 1905, and from the Harvard Law School in the class of 1907. He is a member of the Boston Cadets, of Charity Lodge of Free Masons, Masonic Club of Harvard, Harvard Union and the Baptist church.



Henry Lee, the immigrant ancestor, LEE came from Cheshire, England, where presumably he was born, and settled in Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1650, and he died there in 1675. He was in Boston, however, in 1656. His will is dated at Manchester, March 29, 1675. His widow married in 1675 Thomas West, and she died October 28, 1690. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Mary, baptized June, 1666. 2. John, born June, 1668; had many children and descendants in Manchester. 3. Samuel, born August 16, 1667, baptized August, 1670, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, died about 1697. 5. Hannah, died young. 6. Sarah, died young.

(II) Samuel Lee, son of Henry Lee (1), was born at Manchester, August 16, 1667, baptized August 1, 1670. He was a housewright by trade and erected a hundred or more houses and stores in Marblehead and vicinity. He had a saw-mill in Manchester. He removed late in life to Marblehead and resided at the Training Fields Hill. He died in 1755. He married Rebecca Masters. The children of Samuel and Rebecca, as given in the Lee Genealogy were: (with some additions from the town records) 1. Samuel, born 1693, mentioned below. 2. Mary, baptized October 20, 1695. 3. Jacob. 4. Jeremiah. 5. Ludia, born April 19, 1699. 6. Andrew. 7. Ezekiel. 8. Amos. 9. David. 10. Rebecca. 11. Abigail. 12. Elizabeth, born August 17, 1710. 13. Josiah, born October 24, 1706, baptized at Beverly, October 5, 1707. 14. John, baptized May 6, 1716, at Beverly. 15. Jonathan, born June 15, 1718, at Manchester. The foregoing are not given in order of birth.

(III) Captain Samuel Lee, son of Samuel Lee (2), was born in 1693 in Manchester or Beverly; was baptized October 4, 1696. He married (first) Mary Tarrin, and (second) Hannah Sweet, widow of Dr. Joseph Sweet. Children, born in Manchester, by the first wife: 1. Mary, born May 14, 1713. 2. Samuel, born October 21, 1714. 3. John, born July 23, 1716, or February 12, 1715-16. 4. Jacob, born January 6, 1717, mentioned below. 5. Jeremiah, born April 16, 1721. 6. Ezekiel, born July 5, 1724. 7. Rebecca, born September 16, 1725. 8. Amos, born January 5, 1732-33. 9. Abigail, born December 26, 1733.

(IV) Jacob Lee, son of Captain Samuel Lee (3), was born in Manchester, January 6, 1717. He married, April 29, 1745, Eunice Hibbard, of Gloucester, a descendant of Rob-

ert Hibbard, a pioneer at Salem and Beverly. Their eldest daughter Eunice, born November 4, 1746, married Benjamin Morgan, of Beverly and Manchester. (See sketch of Morgan family).

Robert Morgan, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1601. The Morgan family of England is very ancient and distinguished, especially in the Welsh counties. He settled as early as 1636 in Salem, Massachusetts; was admitted to the church there June 16, 1650. He deposed in 1671 that he was seventy years old. He was one of the founders of the Beverly church. His will was dated August 14, 1672, and proved June 24, 1673. The inventory is dated November 10, 1672, and mentions his wife's father Norman. He married Margaret (Norman ?), perhaps daughter of Richard Norman. Children of Robert and Margaret Morgan were baptized at Salem, June 23, 1650, and later. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Luke. 3. Joseph, born about 1645, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin. The first four were baptized in 1650. 5. Robert, Jr., baptized December 15, 1650. 6. Bethia, baptized May 29, 1653. 7. Aaron, baptized May 24, 1663. 8. Moses, mentioned in will.

(II) Sergeant Joseph Morgan, son of Robert Morgan (1), was born in Salem about 1645. Married, July 12, 1669, at Lynn, Deborah Hart, daughter of John Hart, of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Joseph, born about 1671, mentioned below. 2. Robert, born January 12, 1681. 3. Benjamin, born March 12, 1683. 4. Miriam, born July 12, 1685. 5. Abigail, born September, 1687. 6. Moses, born September 6, 1688, died young. 7. Moses, born October 14, 1691. 8. Sarah (twin of Moses), born October 14, 1691.

(III) Joseph Morgan, son of Joseph Morgan (2), was born in Beverly, about 1671. He married Sarah ——. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Mary, born September 8, 1696. 2. Abigail, born May 16, 1699. 3. Jonathan, born December 5, 1703. 4. Elinor, born February 6, 1705-06. 5. Zebulon, born May 20, 1708. 6. Elizabeth, born August 5, 1710. 7. Sarah, born December 31, 1711. 8. Lydia, born October 28, 1714. 9. Benjamin, born June 6, 1717, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Morgan, son of Joseph Morgan, Jr. (3), was born at Beverly, June 6, 1717. He married (first), October 27, 1746,

(perhaps second marriage) Anna Morgan, of Manchester, a distant relative. He married also Eunice Lee, daughter of Jacob and Eunice (Hibbard) Lee. She was baptized November 4, 1746, and was much younger than her husband. (See Lee sketch). Children, born at Manchester: 1. Richard Leach, baptized December, 1758, died April, 1760, aged fifteen months. 2. Lucy, baptized September 13, 1761. 3. Jane, baptized August 27, 1764. 4. David, baptized December 7, 1766, lost at sea November 27, 1806. Children of Benjamin and Eunice (Lee) Morgan: 5. Jacob Lee, born December 23, 1770, mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, born August, 1774, married, August 29, 1805, Anna Babcock.

(V) Jacob Lee Morgan, son of Benjamin Morgan (4.), was born at Manchester, Massachusetts, December 23, 1770. He resided at Beverly and in Castine and Surry, Maine. He married Hannah Bucknam or Buckman, of an old Beverly family. (Also spelled Bake-man). His wife was a native of Brooksville, Maine. Children: 1. Francis B., born at Castine, Maine, August 15, 1794. 2. Henry B., Castine, Maine, November 5, 1796, mentioned below. 3. Jessie B., July 15, 1798. 4. John B., October 29, 1800. 5. Alfred M., November 5, 1802. 6. Jacob Lee, Jr., April 11, 1805. 7. Cyrus, May 11, 1807. 8. James M., August 14, 1809. 9. Christina S. (twin), August 14, 1812. 10. Anne R. (twin), August 14, 1812.

(VI) Henry B. Morgan, son of Jacob Lee Morgan (5), was born at Castine, Maine, November 5, 1796, died in New Orleans, October 2, 1867. He was a farmer at South Surry and Ellsworth, Maine. He married Charlotte Coggins, born in South Surry, Maine, June 16, 1802, died in Melrose Highlands, June 14, 1885. She was daughter of Hezekiah and Anne (Fox) Coggins, descendant of the Fox and Sinclair families of London, England. Children, born at South Surry: 1. Fanny H., born June 15, 1821, married Haskell W. Hinckley, of Blue Hill, Maine; children: i. John H. Hinckley, died young; ii. Fanny Estelle Hinckley, born December 23, 1857. 2. Charlotte, born June 8, 1823, removed to Melrose, Massachusetts, in 1867, where she has since resided. 3. Hannah J., born October 17, 1825, married Joseph Osgood, now deceased; children: i. Celia Osgood, married George W. Park, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island; ii. Annie Osgood, married Edwin Lowden, of Pawtucket; iii. Joseph E. Osgood. 4. Lorenzo D., born at Ells-

worth, Maine, October 10, 1827, now deceased. 5. Lovisa C., married (first) Miletus Jackson, of Greenfield, Maine; (second) George Brown, of Hayward, California; children: i. Sarepta Evelyn Jackson; ii. Walter H. Jackson; iii. Miletus E. Jackson. 6. Thomas C., born in Ellsworth, Maine, April 28, 1832, deceased. 7. Horatio F., born July 11, 1834, in Oldtown, Maine, died unmarried. 8. Laguira, born at Oldtown, Maine, November 22, 1837, married R. G. W. Dodge, of Blue Hill, Maine; only child, Agnes Laguira Dodge, born 1859, resides in Melrose, Massachusetts, with her aunt, Miss Charlotte Morgan, mentioned above. She is deeply interested in hospital, church and other benevolent work. 9. Sarepta E., born May 19, 1840, died unmarried, February 1, 1907:

---

Robert McKinley was born  
McKINLEY about 1830, in the Highlands of Scotland, and was descended from one of the oldest families of the land. The MacKinley or MacIanla family, as it was spelled in ancient records, originated in Aberdeenshire, Scotland. It is a surname held by a branch of the clan Farquharson, one of the septs of the clan Chattan. One branch of this family went to Ireland during the Protectorate, and many of the American families are descended from immigrants of this branch. From 1718 to 1750 a number of McKinleys settled in Pennsylvania, New Hampshire, and various southern states. President McKinley was of the Scotch-Irish branch of the family.

Robert McKinley came to America when a young man and located in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was employed in the carpet mill until the civil war. He enlisted in Company B, Thirtieth Regiment, under General Benjamin F. Butler. He died in the army hospital at New Orleans, in 1862. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, holding to the faith of his fathers and a regular attendant upon the services. He was a member of no secret societies. In politics he was a Republican. He married, at Lowell, Mary Mitchell, born in Paisley, Scotland, 1831. Children: Agnes, Annie, Andrew, Jeannette, Mary, Robert, James H.

(II) James H. McKinley, son of Robert McKinley (1), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 21, 1860. He was educated in the public schools, and at the age of nine began to earn his own living in the Boott cotton mills. He followed the trade of his father



and ancestors at the looms until 1887, when he went into business on his own account as proprietor of a grocery store in Lowell. He was prosperous from the first, and has enjoyed a large trade. He has been prominent in public life as well as successful in the business world. In politics he is a Republican, and has been active in the support of his party and its candidates. He served for a number of years on the board of overseers of the poor in Lowell, 1896 to 1899, and was for three years its chairman. It is said of him by those who are in position to know and make comparisons that no more able and efficient man was ever on the board. He was a representative from his district to the general court in 1900, and served on the important committee on manufactures. He was re-elected and served on the committees on libraries and manufactures. He was elected to the state senate of 1903, and was appointed on the committees on engrossed bills, counties, prisons, and constitutional amendments. In 1904 he was also in the state senate, chairman of the committee on cities and election laws, and member of the committee on public service. While Mr. McKinley has been greatly honored by the people of Lowell, he prefers private life. He enjoys the confidence and esteem of all his townsmen, without regard to class or party lines. He is a member of Lowell Lodge, No. 22, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of Highland Council, Royal Arcanum. In religion Mr. McKinley is a Congregationalist, and is active and liberal in supporting the various departments of church work. He married first, 1888, Etta M. Barnes, of Washington, New Hampshire. She died July, 1892. He married second, January 20, 1897, Emma Burwell Dorman, of Craftsbury, Vermont. Mrs. McKinley is a member of the Congregational church, of Lydia Darrah Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and of the Middlesex Club of Lowell. Mr. McKinley had one child by each marriage: 1. Ina M., born October, 1888. 2. Dorman James, born, January, 1900.

---

William Copp, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, 1609, sailing in July, 1635, with his brother Richard in the ship "Blessing." He was a shoemaker from London. He joined the Boston church June 20, 1640; was admitted freeman June 2, 1641. His farm was on part of Copp's Hill, Boston, and his name

has always been associated with the cemetery in which many of the pioneers and forefathers of Boston are buried. He had also a farm at Mount Wollaston or Braintree. His will dated October 31, 1662, proved March 15, 1669-70, mentions wife Judith, daughter Tewksbury, sons David and Jonathan; daughters Ruth and Lydia; grandchildren William, Thomas, John and Mary Harvey, John and Sarah Atwood, Samuel and Sarah Norden; David was executor. His wife Judith joined the First Church January 24, 1640-1; died March 25, 1670, aged sixty-five. Children: 1. Joanna, married Hugh Northend. 2. Ann, married August 11, 1646, Herman Atwood. 3. David, born 1635; buried November 20, 1713. 4. Naomi, baptized July 5, 1640; died October 8, 1653. 5. Jonathan, born August 23, 1640, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born May 6, 1641. 7. Ruth, baptized November 26, 1643. 8. Lydia, born July 6, 1646.

(II) Jonathan Copp, son of William Copp, born in Boston, August 23, 1640; married Margaret ———. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and signed a petition to the general court for more wages. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 6, 1670. 2. Moses, born June 19, 1672. 3. Jonathan, born April 6, 1672 (?). 4. Aaron, who is further mentioned below.

(III) Aaron Copp, son of Jonathan Copp (2), was born about 1675. The first record found of him is his marriage December 30, 1698, at Haverhill, to Mary, daughter of Josiah and granddaughter of Bartholomew Heath. She was admitted to the Haverhill church April, 1723. He served in the army in 1725 under Captain Joseph Heath; also in 1755-8 under Captain John Hazzan, of Haverhill. When the line was fixed between Massachusetts in 1741, that part of Haverhill in which he lived fell in Atkinson, New Hampshire. Children, recorded at Haverhill: 1. Jonathan, born October 7, 1699. 2. Josiah, January 3, 1701-2. 3. David, March 9, 1703-4. 4. Moses, March 31, 1706. Josiah settled in Haverhill, where he was a taxpayer in 1742; had son John, born February 18, 1732-3.

(IV) David Copp, son of Aaron Copp (3), born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 9, 1703-4; married October 27, 1725, Hannah Ticker (or Merrill) of Salisbury, Massachusetts. They lived near the east shore of Washington Pond, in Hampstead, New Hampshire. Hannah was admitted to the Hampstead church August 6, 1752, and died at Hampstead aged eighty-five years. David was tithing man there, and in 1752 the minister writes

of teaching his children the catechism. David signed petitions in 1744 and 1748. Children: 1. Ann, born May 5, 1748. 2. Abiah, December 20, 1749. 3. David, Jr., married, 1768, Hannah Merrill; second, Mary French, of Hampstead. 4. Moses. 5. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Copp, son of David Copp (4), born in Hampstead, June, 1754, probably removed to Moultonborough, or Tuftonborough, New Hampshire. The records of his family are lacking.

(VI) Tristram Copp, son of Jonathan Copp (5), born about 1775; married Susan Hill, of a Stoneham, Massachusetts, family. They settled in Tuftonborough, Carroll county, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Jonathan. 2. Tristram M., mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Nancy. 5. Mary. 6. Susan. 7. Sally.

(VII) Tristram M. Copp, son of Tristram Copp, born July, 1808, at Tuftonborough, died March 31, 1858, aged forty-nine years eight months. He worked on his father's farm in his native town and attended school there. After his marriage he removed to Barnstead, and bought a farm of one hundred acres on the road to Strafford, near the eastern boundary of the town, and carried on this place for twelve years. He then sold it, and for a year worked at Dover, New Hampshire; then bought a farm at Durham, in the southern part of that town, near the Newmarket line, consisting of forty acres, and known as the old Tewksbury place. He conducted it to the time of his death, and also did extensive teaming for others. He was a Methodist in religion; a Democrat in politics. He served in the state militia in the Barnstead company. He married June 1, 1834, at Wolfeborough Elizabeth Tibbitts (or Tebbetts), daughter of William and Sally (Winckley) Tibbitts, of Brookfield, New Hampshire. Children: 1. George Washington, born April 9, 1835; mentioned below. 2. Squiers Francis, born July 4, 1836, at Durham; died at Woburn, Massachusetts, June 12, 1860; was buried at New Market; resided some years at Durham. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 3, 1838, at Barnstead; married November 27, 1856, Gilbert W. Smith, at Newmarket, New Hampshire; children: i. Wilhelmina Frances, born August 14, 1857, at Durham; married Hubbard Copeland; no issue; ii. Asbury Gilbert, born February 4, 1859, at Billerica, married September 13, 1882, Annie Seymour Martin, born September 16, 1861, at Newburyport, Massachusetts; (their children: Bertha Anne, born at Woburn, May 19, 1884, died August

29, 1885; Harold Asbury, born March 16, 1886, at Boston; Florence Elberta, born September 29, 1887, at Cincinnati, Ohio; Wilbur Francis, born May 14, 1889, at Pelham, California; Warren McLean, born October 19, 1890, at Palermo, California; died February 12, 1891); iii. Hattie Elvina, born November 27, 1864, at Framingham, Massachusetts; died May 19, 1866; buried at Woburn; iv. Mary Lizzie, born November 7, 1867, at Framingham; married April 23, 1903, at Pasadena, California, Joel Clark; she died March 4, 1906, leaving one child, Gilbert Asbury Clark, born October 15, 1904, at Pasadena.

(VIII) George Washington Copp, son of Tristram M. Copp (7), was born at Barnstead, Belknap county, New Hampshire, April 9, 1835. He attended the public schools there until he was twelve years old, when he moved with his parents to Dover. He went to school there also and at Newmarket, and after the family settled in Durham. He worked four years in the cotton mill of the Newmarket Manufacturing Company, completing his schooling in the meantime at the Durham Academy. He entered the employ of the book publishing firm of D. Lothrop & Co., and afterward established business as G. W. Copp & Co., at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He then took a course in Comer's Commercial College, Boston. He began then as bookkeeper for the upholstery house of Francis A. Steele, under the Adams House, Boston, and remained in that position five years. Upon the death of Mr. Steele, in January, 1860, the entire management of the store fell upon Mr. Copp. After managing the business for the estate for a time, he and an associate clerk, Edward W. Pear, bought the business and later removed to more commodious quarters at the corner of Washington and Avery streets. About 1865 the firm was dissolved, Mr. Pear finally resuming, while Mr. Copp removed to Saxonville, Massachusetts. After a year he bought a farm at Needham, conducted it about a year, and sold it to a Mr. Ladd, entering again his former business of upholstery and window shades at Hamilton Place and at Washington and Hanover streets. He was in business this time five years, then for five years was employed in the upholstery house of James Scales & Co., on Tremont and La Grange street. While in this last position he bought a farm at Woburn, but sold it out after having it some four years. In 1890 he went to California for his health and on his return bought his present place of William H. Cummings in the



western part of Woburn. He has four acres of land which he cultivates and a cider mill, the product of which he finds a market for in Woburn and vicinity, besides manufacturing much for other dealers. His plant has all the latest and most efficient machinery, operated by a ten-horse-power engine and equipped with a first-class hydraulic press. The plant has an area of some five thousand feet.

As a business man, Mr. Copp exhibited tact, enterprise and energy. He is upright in private and business life, respected by all who know him. In religion he is a Methodist, in politics a Republican and has served his party as delegate to various state and senatorial conventions. He has been chairman of his ward committee for the past twelve years. He was a member of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons, Cambridge; of Siloam Lodge, No. 2, I. O. O. F., Boston. He was in the militia and formerly quartermaster-sergeant of the Boston Light Infantry, afterward called "The Tigers." He married, April 9, 1857, Hannah (Ellen) Tufts, born at Middleton, New Hampshire, November 26, 1836, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Stevens) Tufts of Middleton, New Hampshire.

---

The American progenitor of  
CURTIS this family was Henry Curtis  
(1), of Marblehead, Massachusetts.

(II) Theophilus Curtis, son of Henry, settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, and October 30, 1663, he married Hannah Payne.

(III) Moses Curtis, son of Theophilus, was born in Braintree, November 28, 1678. He settled in Stoughton, Massachusetts. He was married March 1, 1703, to Dorothy Ashley. Among his children were two sons, Ashley and William.

(IV) William Curtis, son of Moses and Dorothy (Ashley) Curtis, was born in Stoughton, August 22, 1715, died November 3, 1807. In 1751 he married Deborah Wales, who was born in Braintree, March 27, 1731, died April 8, 1776. Their children were: 1. William, who will be again referred to. 2. Thomas, born February 14 or 19, 1757. 3. Joanna, born February 26, 1759. 4. Daniel, born March 20, 1761. 5. Dorothy, born October 7, 1767. 6. Sarah, born December 22, 1769. 7. Moses, born in 1771. 8. Samuel, born January 19, 1775.

(V) William (2) Curtis, eldest child of William and Deborah (Wales) Curtis, was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, March 3, 1753.

He was reared upon a farm, and followed agriculture during the major part of his life, though not exclusively, as he engaged in mercantile pursuits and also speculated in real estate. Going to Penobscot county, Maine, when that section was in the early stages of its development, he settled temporarily at Bangor, where through the medium of trade and the judicious handling of real estate he acquired considerable wealth, and is said to have owned at one time a greater portion of the land upon which the present city of Bangor now stands. His permanent residence, however, was in East Stoughton, Massachusetts, at what was known as Curtis Corner, and he died there August 5, 1844. He was noted for his untiring activity, superior mental capacity and outspoken opinions in political matters, which latter he courageously defended in the face of much opposition, and during the revolutionary war he suffered imprisonment for having openly expressed his sympathy for the Tories. In his religious belief he was a Congregationalist. March 10, 1780, he married Hannah Limfield, of Randolph, Massachusetts, born October 13, 1757, died April 18, 1849, and had a family of nine children: 1. William, born June 12, 178—, married Submit Keith, and died May 3, 1860. 2. David; see forward. 3. John, born December 16, 1784, died young. 4. Hannah, born September 22, 1786, married Jesse Wentworth, of Canton, Massachusetts. 5. John, born August 27, 1788, married Orpha Loring, of Plympton, Massachusetts, in 1813, and died September 11, 1860. 6. Ephraim, born August 22, 1790, married Eliza Wales, in 1817, and died April 8, 1860. 7. Deborah, born November 22, 1792, became the wife of Samuel Page, of Stoughton. 8. Betsey, born June 4, 1795, died February 2, 1879, the wife of George Winchester, of Stoughton. 9. Dolly, born April 22, 1800, died July 23, 1863; married Stephen Holbrook of Stoughton.

(VI) David Curtis, second child of William and Hannah (Linfield) Curtis, was born in Stoughton, February 17, 1783. His early educational advantages were confined to the limited district school system of his day, but a taste and capacity for the acquisition of learning caused him to delve into the archives of knowledge, and through his own individual efforts he obtained an excellent education, becoming in after life noted for his intellectual attainments. Deserting the farm when a young man, he learned the hatter's trade, which he followed for a number of years, and at one time was engaged in manufacturing

hats at Providence, Rhode Island, by a patented process of his own invention. This patent proved exceedingly valuable financially, and for many years was the source of a good income to him. But Mr. Curtis's life work lay in a direction far removed from the field of arts and crafts. A profound interest in religion and an earnest desire to enter that sphere of usefulness led him to make a special study of the Bible, and finding himself in a position to gratify this ambition he withdrew from business to become a lay preacher of the gospel according to the Baptist faith. Although settled for a while over a church in South Abington, Massachusetts, he was for the greater part of his subsequent life an itinerant preacher, going about from place to place as occasion called, and striving diligently to raise to a higher standard the moral and religious aspect of the various communities in which he labored. He also taught school to some extent, was regarded as an able instructor, and among those who were cognizant of his intellectual ability and sincerity of purpose his influence was far-reaching in its effect. His manner of dress was always agreeable with his calling; he invariably wore a silk hat, and he acquired the sobriquet of "Priest David." In politics he was a Whig. Mr. Curtis died in Avon. He married Rhoda Keach, of Providence. They had nine children: Augustus; Susan; James; David; Maria, became the wife of Amasa Tourtellotte, of Providence; Eliza, married George Richardson, of Avon, Massachusetts; Abby, married ——— Cross; Julia, married George W. Littlefield, of Avon; and William Henry.

(VII) William Henry Curtis, youngest child of David and Rhoda (Keach) Curtis, was born in East Stoughton (now Avon). After concluding his attendance at the public schools he learned the shoemaker's trade, which he followed for a number of years, taking out stock from the factory and doing the work at his own shop, as was then the custom. Relinquishing his trade he became bookkeeper for his brother-in-law, George W. Littlefield, a boot and shoe manufacturer of Avon, and continued in that capacity until a short time prior to his death, which occurred in 1857, aged twenty-seven years. He was thoroughly imbued with the lofty principles of Christianity, being highly respected by his fellow-townsmen as an honest, upright man and a useful citizen, and he was a member of the Baptist church. During the exciting political agitation which culminated in the civil war, he acted with the Free-Soil party.

October 24, 1853, he married Ardelia A. Monk, who was born July 17, 1835, died August 23, 1906, daughter of George and Sarah (Capen) Monk, of Stoughton, the former of whom was a shoe manufacturer, and also a hotel keeper in Troy, New York. Of this union there is one son. Mrs. William Henry Curtis married (second) Amzi Augustus Lamb, of Middleborough, Massachusetts, who died January 11, 1908. There were two sons of this marriage: Naham Augustus, whose death occurred in 1875, and Francis Mortimer, born in 1865, is an artist of some note, and resides at Stoughton, Massachusetts.

(VIII) William Hamlin Curtis, only child of William H. and Ardelia A. (Monk) Curtis, was born in Avon, August 24, 1854. From the public schools of Avon he went to the Stoughton high school, and at the age of seventeen entered mercantile business as a clerk in a grocery store. In 1872 he began to learn the drug business in Westboro, Massachusetts, remaining there a year, and after spending a like period in Middleboro, Massachusetts, he went to Woburn in 1874 as pharmacist in the drug store of Fosdick & Buss. In 1876 he engaged in business for himself, giving his attention exclusively to the drug trade for five years, when he purchased the James Keith variety store and carried on both establishments. In 1886 he still further enlarged his business by adding a stock of groceries, at the same time admitting to partnership Edward Tripp, but two years later purchased his partner's interest and continued the business alone. These mercantile enterprises he discontinued in 1892, owing to the disastrous effects of the labor troubles which occurred in Woburn that year. He subsequently engaged in the milk business, but he had the misfortune of being burned out, and he next entered the real estate business in Boston, with Edward T. Harrington & Co. In 1900 he purchased the mop manufactory of Nason, Snow & Company, on Bual Place, Woburn, and re-establishing the business as the Bay State Mop Company, of which he is sole proprietor he has succeeded in building up an extensive foreign and domestic trade, supplying the Boston market with his products and shipping them throughout the United States as well as to Canada, Manila and other parts of the world. For over thirty years Mr. Curtis has resided in Woburn. He is quite active in local public affairs, having served three years as assistant assessor in Ward 6 as a Republican, and has attended as



a delegate various party conventions. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and attends the Congregational church.

On April 30, 1877, Mr. Curtis married Lavinia Louise Hart, who was born July 11, 1854, daughter of David Dexter and Ruth Richardson (Wood) Hart, of Woburn. David D. Hart, who at one time occupied the position of ticket agent of the Boston & Lowell railroad, and was later in the express business, served as a selectman under the old town government, and represented Woburn in the state legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis have one daughter—Blanche Hart, born January 20, 1878. She is now the wife of Homer W. Danforth, of North Woburn, and has had two children—Florence, born April 17, 1904, died May 8, same year; and Warner Curtis Danforth, born April 7, 1905.

CARLEY No name has been more variously spelled in the early records and by different branches of the same family than that of this family. We find Carley, Carly, Corley, Corly, Corlie, Curly, Curley, Kerley, Carlile, Kerly, Carsley and others. It seems that the immigrant's name was really Carlisle, or Carlyle, as now spelled, an ancient English surname.

(I) William Carley, or Kerley, immigrant ancestor, born in England, was an early settler and one of the first planters at Hull, Massachusetts, May 20, 1642. He had land on Pedock's Island in 1642, was in Hingham as early as 1637, and about 1642-3 bought land in Sudbury and settled there; was admitted a freeman May 26, 1647; was one of the founders of Lancaster, 1653; became a proprietor of Marlborough 1657, and shared in the first division of land there. He lived in Marlborough, and for several years was one of the selectmen; was appointed by the general court to lay out a tract of land between Concord, Lancaster and Groton. He died about July, 1670. His will, dated July 26, 1669, and the inventory July 19, 1670, bequeaths to sons William and Henry Kerley and John Devall. Certain goods which came to him by his last wife were appraised by Nathaniel Joslin. He married at Sudbury, October 6, 1646, Hannah King, who died March 12, 1658. He married second, May 31, 1659, Bridget, widow of Thomas Rowlandson. June 14, 1662, he married third, Rebecca, widow of Thomas Joslin. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2.

Mary, married October 6, 1647, Richard Smith. 3. Henry, mentioned below.

(II) William Carley, or Kerley, Jr., son of William Carley (1), born in England, came with his uncle Edmund Kerley from Southampton in the ship Confidence, in 1638, called of Ashmore, England. He lived at Marlborough; was admitted a freeman in 1666, and became a prominent citizen. He was of Cambridge in 1683. He died at Marlborough, January 11, 1689. His will, dated 1683, proved 1684, mentions wife Anna, daughter of Thomas King; brother Henry, brother-in-law Nathaniel Joslin, and father-in-law Thomas King. He gave to his brother Henry his sword belts and military books. He was ensign of the Marlborough company, and a proprietor of Lancaster. He married first, Jane ———, who was mother of his children: 1. Mary, born at Sudbury, May 4, 1667. 2. Sarah, January 23, 1669. 3. Hannah, January 8, 1671.

(II) Henry Kerley, or Carley, son of William Carley (1), born about 1632, came with his father to Hingham; married, November, 1654, Elizabeth, daughter of John White. His wife, sister of the famous Mary Rowlandson, wife of the minister, was killed, with two children, William and Joseph, in King Philip's war, February 10, 1676, at the massacre at Lancaster, when Mrs. Rowlandson was taken captive. He married, second, April 18, 1676, Elizabeth How, of Charlestown; went to Marlborough, and there spent the rest of his days; was captain of his company; was active against Governor Andros's tyranny. (See N. E. Justif. 35). (Willard's "History of Lancaster," 27, 28, and 38). His widow died April 26, 1710; he died December 18, 1713. Children: 1. Henry, born 1658. 2. William, born January, 1659; killed 1676. 3. Bartholomew, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born July, 1663. 5. Mary, born May 4, 1667, at Sudbury. 6. Sarah, January 23, 1668. 7. Joseph, born March, 1669, killed 1676. 8. Hannah, born at Sudbury, January 8, 1670. 9. Martha, born December, 1672. Children of second wife: 10. Hannah, born 1678; married March 23, 1798, Zerubbabel Eager. 11. Mercy, born May 2, 1681, married November 10, 1708, Joseph Rice.

(III) Bartholomew Carley, son of Henry Carley (2), born about 1660, settled in Sudbury, and seems to have spelled his name Carlile, or had it spelled by the town clerk thus for him. He was a proprietor of Leicester,

but there is no record of his moving there. He married Hannah ———. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. James, May 24, 1686. 2. Hannah, December 25, 1687. 3. Peter, mentioned below. 4. Joseph. Probably others.

(IV) Peter Carley, son of Bartholomew Carley (3), was born about 1690 in Sudbury or Stow, or vicinity. In a deed dated October 27, 1736, from Peter Carley, of Leicester, to William Brown, Jr., of Leicester, a tract of land is conveyed that Peter states "was laid out to me upon ye acct. of a part of division upon right granted my father Bartholomew Carley in Leicester." This land, probably his homestead, was northerly of land laid out to Lieutenant Thomas Newell, on Noble's Brook, bounded by land of Edmund Taylor and by common lands, some sixty acres in the tract. Peter was called a laborer. He died in 1746, intestate, his son Joseph administrator. The date of appraisal was August, 1746. The estate was nominal, having no real estate. Ichabod Stratton, of Hardwick, was surety of Joseph Carley's bond. A branch of the Marlborough family settled at Bolton, Massachusetts, and James Carley, of Bolton, died while a soldier at Cape Breton.

(V) Joseph Carley, son of Peter Carley (4), born in Leicester, Massachusetts, February, 1718; died at advanced age, March 10, 1810. He married, February 7, 1750, Sarah, sister of Colonel Seth and Elijah Washburn, Sr., of Natick. She was born September 14, 1722; died January 6, 1816. Her lineage: Sarah (5); Joseph (4); Joseph (3); John (2); John (1).

John Washburn (1) was in Duxbury as early as 1632, coming from Evesham, Worcestershire, England, an ancient town situate on the river Avon; was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater, Massachusetts; died before 1690. John Washburn (2) came in the schooner "Elizabeth Ann," from London, 1635; was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater; married, 1645, Elizabeth Mitchell, daughter of Experience. Joseph Washburn (3) probably lived in Bridgewater. Joseph Washburn (4) was a blacksmith; settled in Bridgewater; removed to Kingston, or Plympton, Massachusetts, as early as 1728; to Middletown, Connecticut, 1739-40, and finally to Leicester, Massachusetts, 1745; ancestor of the Washburns of Leicester, Natick and Worcester.

Joseph Carley lived at Leicester and Spencer, Massachusetts. His children: 1. Joseph, born December 7, 1751, at Leicester. 2. Hannah, born May 26, 1753, at Leicester. 3.

Sarah, born April 3, 1754, at Leicester. 4. Peter, born about 1756; married July 9, 1778, Rebecca Dana, of Natick; settled in Natick; removed to Hancock, 1789 or 1790; children. 5. Cyrus, born November 7, 1758. 6. Jonathan, born March 16, 1760, at Spencer; mentioned below. 7. Phebe, born April 17, 1762. 8. Mary, born May 23, 1764. 9. Ebenezer, born February 12, 1767. 10. Elijah, born at Spencer, May 21, 1771, the youngest son; removed to Hancock at the same time as his brother Peter; married September 3, 1795, Agnes Grimes, daughter of Hugh; removed to Dublin, New Hampshire, thence to Chelsea, Vermont; children: i. Sally W., born May 18, 1796, married Edward Newton; ii. Rev. Hugh G., born November 27, 1797; married Anna Young; was a Free Will Baptist minister; died in 1885. iii. Mark, born August 24, 1799; married April, 1830, Abigail W. Stevens; removed to Claremont, Ohio, thence to Urbana, and finally to Champaign, Illinois, where he became prominent and wealthy. iv. Mary A., born November 22, 1801; married March 3, 1825, Rev. Daniel L. Fletcher, a Methodist Episcopal minister. v. Elijah, born in Dublin, August 22, 1803; married April 7, 1835, Margaret Wiley. vi. Agnes G., born in Dublin, February 3, 1805; married October 3, 1826, Hosea Kendall. vii. Lyman, born May 16, 1807; married July 29, 1842, Harriet Fillingim. viii. Dr. Alvin, born April 8, 1809; married in Felicity, Ohio, May 15, 1837, Eva Altman. ix. Louisa, born in Chelsea, Vermont, February 2, 1812; married May 13, 1832, Leonidas Moreau Lawson, M. D.; she died November 20, 1846, at Lexington, Kentucky. x. Ashley H., born in Chelsea, May 12, 1814; resided in Alabama.

(VI) Jonathan Carley, son of Joseph Carley (5), was born in Spencer, Massachusetts, March 16, 1760. Some of his father's family removed with their parents during the revolution or shortly before it, to Hoosick, New York. In 1776 or 1777, when but sixteen years old, Jonathan enlisted in the revolutionary army. He was a member of an artillery company, and served faithfully, as shown by his discharge, signed by Washington himself, for a period of six years two months nineteen days. The discharge, which has been preserved by his descendants, was dated June 9, 1783, and was with honors for faithful service. He was in several of the most severe battles of the war—White Plains, Germantown, Monmouth, Yorktown and others. At Yorktown he fixed the fuse to the shells that finally caused Cornwallis to surrender. At the



battle of Monmouth he stood by his cannon, loading and firing until he suffered a sunstroke and fell at his post, blood starting from his ears. At the close of the war, in 1783, he returned to his father's house in Hoosick, and worked on the homestead until his marriage two years later, when he removed to Pownal, Bennington county, Vermont. In 1788 he removed to Whitingham, Vermont, where he and his descendants have since lived. He was a farmer; lieutenant in the militia company after the revolution; and was always known as Lieutenant Carley. He married, 1785, Elizabeth Kentfield. Children: 1. Polly, died aged twenty months. 2. Rufus; mentioned below. 3. Washburn, resided in Whitingham. 4. Jonathan. 5. Betsey, born 1787, at Pownal; married Thomas Shumway; lived in Readsborough. 6. Joseph, prominent citizen of Whitingham. 7. Polly, married David Jillson, father of Clark Jillson, former mayor of Worcester, Massachusetts, author of the history of Whitingham.

(VII) Rufus Carley, son of Lieutenant Jonathan Carley (6), born about 1789; married October 14, 1810, Sarah Hosley. They lived at Whitingham, Vermont. Children: 1. Sarah. 2. Gracie. 3. Laura. 4. Jonathan, mentioned below. 5. Amanda. 6. Sophia. 7. David. 8. Abigail. 9. Rufus H. 10. Betsey. 11. Hannah. 12. Mary Jane.

(VIII) Jonathan Carley, son of Rufus Carley (7), was born at Whitingham April 21, 1816. He settled when a young man in Searsburg, Vermont. He had much musical talent, and became the county teacher of singing, having classes in music at Whitingham, Searsburg and other towns of the vicinity. He was a well-to-do farmer. He married, September 5, 1837, Polly Green, born in Whitingham, Vermont, February 2, 1819. After his death she married Luther Gale. Alfred Green, father of Polly, bought a portion of his father's original purchase and established his home in Whitingham, "where he and his wife spent their long and useful lives and where they both died." Mr. Green was one of the most notable men of Whitingham; died there July 19, 1873. His wife died June 21, 1868. He was born November 11, 1783; married Clarissa Smith of Halifax, Vermont; was one of the eleven children of Nathan Green. Nathan Green was born in Wales, Massachusetts, March 28, 1756; married May 10, 1780, Sarah Shields and removed to Whitingham, Vermont, where his brother Amos also settled. They had to travel on foot or horseback through the unbroken wilderness then extend-

ing to Greenfield, Massachusetts. Robert Green, father of Nathan, settled in Hampden county, Massachusetts, in 1743; married October 11, 1744, Sarah Rogers, and made his home in the western part of the town of Wales, the present town line between Wales and Munson passing through his old farm. Children of Jonathan and Polly (Green) Carley: 1. Rufus, born July 26, 1840. 2. Hattie, February 28, 1842. 3. Alfred Gree, January 14, 1847. 4. Herbert Henry, February 18, 1850. 5. Amanda Clara, December 4, 1853. 6. Eli Winthrop; see forward.

(IX) Eli Winthrop Carley, son of Jonathan Carley (8), was born at Searsburg, Vermont, May 24, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and worked with his father at farming on the homestead until he was twenty years of age. He then went to Illinois, where during the next five years he was employed on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy railroad. He returned home and was employed on the Fitchburg railroad, residing for a time at Fitchburg, and later removing to Ayer, Massachusetts, where he was freight cashier of the Fitchburg railroad until he resigned in 1898. Mr. Carley engaged in business on his own account after leaving the railroad company, in the manufacture of ice cream. He has built up a large and flourishing business in Ayer and vicinity. He is a Republican in politics, but has never been active in party affairs. He attends the Congregational church at Ayer. He is a well known and highly respected citizen. He married, July 20, 1886, May Arabella Ward, of Galesburg, Illinois, daughter of Henry Clay Ward, a prominent carpenter and builder of Galesburg, and his wife Mary (Watson) Ward, a native of New York state. Children: 1. Arthur Ward, born March 16, 1890. 2. Pearl May, January 4, 1895.

---

John Smith, the immigrant ancestor, is generally known as "John Smith, the Miller," to distinguish him from others of the same name. He settled first at Dorchester, Massachusetts, but soon was banished and removed to Rhode Island. It was ordered by the general court September 3, 1635 "that John Smith shall be sent within these six weeks out of this jurisdiction, for divers dangerous opinions which he holdeth and divulged, if in the meantime he removes not himself out of this plantation." In 1636 he came with Roger Williams and four others, in early spring or summer,

and made the first settlement of white men in what is now Rhode Island. Roger Williams declared November 17, 1677; "I consented to John Smith, Miller, at Dorchester (banished also) to go with me." Smith became the town clerk in 1641. It was agreed by the town at a monthly court meeting, March 1, 1646, that Smith should have the valley wherein his house stands in case he set up a mill, as also excepting sufficient highways and the town agreed to permit no other mill to be erected. His will was on the Moshausick river. In 1649, after his death, his widow Alice and son John made a formal agreement with the town as to the operation of the mill; one-sixteenth part to be allowed for grinding corn; no other mill allowed as long as this mill is maintained; grant of one hundred and fifty acres of land. The widow Alice died after 1650. The children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth; married Shadrack Manton, son of Edward Manton; he died January 27, 1714.

(II) John Smith, son of John Smith (I), was born in England, died in Providence in 1682. Married Sarah Whipple, born in 1642, died about 1687, daughter of John and Sarah Whipple. He was also a miller, succeeding his father. He was ensign of the military company November 6, 1654. He bought of Hugh Bewitt two shares of land in Providence, April 27, 1655; served on a jury February 18, 1661; deputy to the general court from 1666 to 1672; town clerk from 1672 to 1676; had sundry lots of land confirmed to him as in the lawful right of his father, May 24, 1673. His house was burned by the Indians, as were many others in the town, March 30, 1676. His will was dated February 22, 1682, and was proved June 2, 1682. His wife Sarah and son John were executors. He bequeathed to his children, mentioned below. The real estate was partitioned May 21, 1709, before which the sons Israel and Daniel had died. Children: 1. John, died April 20, 1737; was also miller and left the corn mill, etc., to his son, Philip Smith. 2. Sarah, died October 14, 1725; married Richard Clemence, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Clemence. 3. Alice, born 1665, died February 19, 1736; married, February 16, 1718, John Dexter; married (second), February 3, 1727, Joseph Jenckes. 4. Mary, married Arthur Fenner. 5. Joseph, died January 13, 1750; married, April 4, 1689, Lydia Gardner. 6. Benjamin, born 1672, died April 23, 1751; married, April 12, 1693, Mercy Angell; (second), June 11, 1730, Mercy Waterman. 7. Israel, died about 1683. 8. Daniel, died about 1683. 9. Elisha, born

April 14, 1680, died 1766, married Experience Mowry and lived at Providence and Smithfield. 10. Major William, born 1682, mentioned below.

(III) Major William Smith, son of John Smith (2), was born in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1682. Married Mary Sayles, who was born May 30, 1689, and died about 1754. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Sayles. Smith died December 11, 1753. He held the title of major many years. He was deputy to the general court 1714-16-20-21-24-27-29, and again 1735 to 1744. In 1723 out of forty-five persons in Providence who had what was called the "burning ague" all died but two, of whom Major Smith was one. In 1723 he built the county court house and jail at Providence, costing six hundred and sixty-four pounds, nine shillings. He was an assistant in 1729-30-31; moderator 1733-34-35-40. His will was proved January 14, 1754. He set aside a burying ground on the homestead at Smithfield.

Children: 1. Daniel, born at Providence, September 28, 1712; mentioned below. 2. Richard. 3. Elizabeth. 4. Sarah. 5. Abigail.

(IV) Daniel Smith, son of Major William Smith (3), was born in Providence, September 28, 1712, and died in 1771, at Dudley, Massachusetts. He married, August 3, 1735, Mercy Aldrich. He was fence viewer of Dudley, Massachusetts, as early as 1752 and held other offices. Children: 1. Daniel, born about 1737, mentioned below. 2. Caleb, married, November 13, 1752, Martha Mitchell; removed to Dudley in 1769 according to the Dudley records. 3. Luther (?), resided in Plainfield, Connecticut, bought land extensively in Dudley and Sturbridge about 1797 and later.

(V) Daniel Smith, son of Daniel Smith (4), was born about 1737 in Smithfield, Rhode Island. He removed from Dudley, Massachusetts, to Winchester, New Hampshire, in 1783-84. He married Rebecca ———. He or his father was surveyor of highways at Dudley in 1768-69. Children, born at Dudley: 1. Polly, born October 18, 1767. 2. Rebecca, born February 18, 1769. 3. Daniel, born July 3, 1773. 4. Ebenezer, born April 23, 1775. 5. Elijah, born April 1, 1779. 6. Lucinda (twin), born January 7, 1781. 7. Luther, born January 7, 1781 (twin), mentioned below. 8. Sally, born January 15, 1784, in Winchester. 9. William, born May 27, 1786.

(VI) Luther Smith, son of Daniel Smith (5), was born in Dudley, Massachusetts, Jan-



uary 7, 1781. Removed when very young to Winchester, New Hampshire, and removed later to Boston, where he married, April 12, 1803, Hannah Lewis. He married (second), at Dedham, October 26, 1816, Sarah Washburn. (A Luther Smith of Needham, formerly Dedham, married, April 18, 1805, Crissea Ockinton). Children: 1. Luther, born at Dedham, August 20, 1818, mentioned below. 2. Alba. 3. Henry. 4. Joel. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Rebecca.

(VII) Luther Smith, son of Luther Smith (6), was born at Dedham, August 20, 1818. He was a farmer. In 1853 he went to California, and when he came back he was surveyor of lumber. He also made cap tubes the latter years of his life before retiring. He married Sarah Livingston, who was born May 1, 1824. He died at Lowell, April 15, 1885. Children: 1. Sarah Louise, born May 27, 1847. 2. Caleb Livingston, born in Lowell, June 23, 1849, mentioned below. 3. Jennie Theresa, born June 15, 1851. 4. Alfred L., born August 13, 1858. 5. Fred. Augustus, born June 27, 1860. 6. Caroline A., born September 30, 1863.

(VIII) Caleb Livingston Smith, son of Luther Smith (7), was born at Lowell, June 23, 1849. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell. Soon after he came of age he established himself in the grocery business in Lowell and built up a large and flourishing trade. He became a leader in his line, and held a prominent position in the business circles of Lowell. He retired from active duty in 1904. In politics he is a Republican, and has held various positions of honor and responsibility. He was representative to the general court from his district in Lowell in 1892 and 1893, and served on the committee on mercantile affairs, state house committee, also on strike committee in 1902. He was president of the Ward Eight Republican Committee in 1901-02-03. He is a member of the ancient York Lodge of Free Masons of Lowell. For fifteen years he has been a director of the co-operative Bank of Lowell. He is a faithful and valued attendant of Eliot Congregational Church.

He married (first), 1871, Martha Coburn, who died 1872. He married (second), November 18, 1875, Sarah Adelaide Coburn, of Lowell, who was born October 7, 1853, daughter of Stephen A. Coburn, of Lowell. Children; born in Lowell: 1. Anna Grace, born September 1, 1876, married Royal K. Dexter, of Lowell. 2. Albert Adams, born August 21, 1878, died October 15, 1905. 3. Ralph Co-

burn, born May 18, 1884, married Lillian Brown, born 1885, no children.

James Hosmer, the immigrant ancestor of the family in Massachusetts, was born in 1607 in England. He came says Shattuck from Hockhurst, Kent, to America in the ship "Elizabeth," sailing April 9, 1635, aged twenty-eight years, with his wife Ann, aged twenty-seven, and children, Marie, aged two years, and Ann, aged three months; also servants, Marie Donnard, aged twenty-four, and Marie Martin, aged nineteen. He was a clothier by trade. He settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637. He sold land there before 1638. He removed to Concord, Massachusetts, where his descendants have been numerous. He had a brother, Thomas Hosmer, who also settled in Cambridge where he was a proprietor as early as 1633; was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635; was town officer there, but removed to Hartford, Connecticut, and is progenitor of the Connecticut family of Hosmer. These two were the only early pioneers of this surname.

James Hosmer died February 7, 1685. His first wife was born 1608. He had a second wife Mary, who was buried May 11, 1641. His third wife Elinne (Ellen) (also given Alice in some records) died March 3, 1664-65. Children: 1. Mary, born 1633, died young. 2. Ann, born 1635, died young. 3. James, born 1637, slain in the engagement with the Indians at Sudbury, April 21, 1676, in King Philip's war. 4. Mary, born January 10, 1639, died August 18, 1642. 5. Stephen (by wife Alice), mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born 1644, died December 15, 1675; married Joseph Hayward. 7. Mary, born April 14, 1646, married Thomas Smith, son of Thomas.

(II) Stephen Hosmer, son of James Hosmer (1), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, November 27, 1642. He settled in Concord and was admitted a freeman of the colony in 1690. He died there December 15, 1714. He married, March 24, 1667, Abigail Wood, of Concord, daughter of Michael Wood, and granddaughter of William Wood, the immigrant of Concord. Children of Stephen and Abigail Hosmer: 1. Mary, born May 2, 1668, married (first) Samuel Wheeler; (second) John Bellows. 2. Abigail, born November 6, 1669, died December 27, 1717; married George Wheeler. 3. John, born August 31, 1671, died 1751; married Mary Billings. 4.

Ruth, born August 28, 1675. 5. Dorothy, born December 10, 1677, married John Wheeler. 6. Stephen, mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born December 9, 1682. 8. James, born June 27, 1685, died September 28, 1685.

(III) Stephen Hosmer, son of Stephen Hosmer (2), was born in Concord, June 27, 1680. He removed to Acton or rather he resided in that part of Concord that became the town of Acton. He married, February 26, 1707, Prudence Billings, who died in 1770, daughter of Nathaniel and Jane (Bannister) Billings. Children of Stephen and Prudence Hosmer: 1. Prudence, born about 1709, married Thomas Hosmer. 2. Captain Stephen, Jr., married (first) Mellicent Wood; (second) Elizabeth Farrar. 3. Jonathan, born March 29, 1712. 4. Josiah. 5. Jane. 6. Ephraim.

(IV) Jonathan Hosmer, son of Stephen Hosmer (3), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, March 29, 1712. He settled in Acton and followed farming. He married at Concord, April 25, 1734, Martha Conant. Among their children was Jonathan, Jr., mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Hosmer, son of Jonathan Hosmer (4), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 25, 1734. He settled in Acton. He married, January 31, 1760, (by Rev. Mr. Bliss) Submit Hunt, of Concord. Among their children were: 1. Simon, born in 1774, mentioned below. One of the victims of the Concord fight April 19, 1775, was Abner Hosmer, of Acton, a relative.

(VI) Simon Hosmer, son of Jonathan Hosmer (5), was born in Acton in 1774. He was a prominent Mason of Concord. He was known as Squire Hosmer, and performed much of the conveyancing and law business of that section. He married Sally Whitcombe. Children: 1. Hiram, born July 26, 1815, married Mary Fletcher, of West Acton; children: Hiram and Warren Elbridge. 2. Simon, Jr., mentioned below. 3. Jonathan. 4. David W. 5. Sally. 6. Elmira. 7. Lucy.

(VII) Simon Hosmer, son of Simon Hosmer (6), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, about 1800, died in 1884. He was a prosperous farmer, a prominent Mason, and served as selectman and assessor for many years. He married Harriet Estabrook, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire. Children: Harriet Estabrook, Abigail Louisa, John Estabrook, mentioned below; George Taylor, Emery Augustine, Gilman S., Winslow Simon and Ora.

(VIII) John Estabrook Hosmer, son of Simon Hosmer (7), was born at Acton, Mas-

sachusetts, January 11, 1830, and was educated in the public schools of his native town, working at home on his father's farm until he was nineteen years old. He then learned the carpenter's trade and followed it in Acton and adjacent towns, first as journeyman, then as builder on his own account. He came to Ayer, Massachusetts, in 1868, and continued as carpenter and contractor with marked success, soon having to his credit the building of the best residences and many of the principal buildings of that town. Although practically retired from business, after a long, honorable and prosperous career, he still is able to do something at his trade, having retained his health and vigor to the present time. In politics he is a Republican, but has never sought public office. He served during the Civil war in Company E, Sixth Regiment. He is a member of St. Paul's Lodge of Free Masons and was its treasurer many years. He also belongs to the Order of the Eastern Star. He is an active member and liberal contributor to the Unitarian Church of Ayer and has held all the offices in this church. He ranks among the foremost citizens of Ayer in influence and in the esteem of his townsmen.

He married, April 22, 1856, Emma Elizabeth Tuttle, of Acton, Massachusetts, born January 28, 1840, daughter of Daniel Tuttle, who was a native of Acton, educated there in the common schools, was a farmer and for about twelve years a hotel keeper there. Her mother was Emeline Handley, of Acton. Children of John E. and Emma E. (Tuttle) Hosmer: 1. John Rockwood, born March 16, 1857, a carpenter and contractor; married Nellie Humes, June 5, 1881, one son, Kenneth Wentworth, born July 30, 1884. 2. Cora Emma, born June 24, 1859, married Dr. John Flagg, December 2, 1894; she graduated from the Boston College of Physicians and Surgeons, and practiced in Boston. 3. Loretta Tuttle, born May 4, 1861, married Joseph Graves, November 20, 1896. 4. Estelle Louise, born January 20, 1864, married Samuel Putnam, June, 1885; she is now deceased. 5. Harry Edson, born May 7, 1866, a carpenter and builder of Springfield; married in 1885 Ada Gates; children: Rena Hortense and Harry; he married (second) Carrie E. Regan, and they have one child, Lloyd Estabrook. 6. Fred. Winslow, born February 22, 1869, a carpenter and builder. 7. Ernest, born September 24, 1871, a dentist of Los Angeles, California; married Martha Pratt. The sons of this family are all prominent Masons; Ernest is past master of Maynard Lodge.



(See preceding sketch).

(IV) Josiah Hosmer, son of HOSMER Stephen Hosmer (3), was born at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1715. He married, April 11, 1738, at Concord, Hannah Wesson. Children, born at Concord: 1. Hannah, born February 18, 1738-39. 2. Josiah, born November 28, 1740, died at Templeton, where he settled, aged ninety-three, December 24, 1833; married (first) Eunice ———, (second) (intention dated January 27, 1783) Abigail Barrett, of Winchendon; children: i. Asa, born March 10, 1768, died April 27, 1846; married, April 17, 1837, Lucy Bryant; ii. Eunice, born July 13, 1769; iii. Josiah, born November 7, 1770, married, May 21, 1807, Relief Parker; iv. John, born March 15, 1772. 3. Esther, born February 3, 1743. 4. Jesse, mentioned below. 5. Abel, born March 27, 1747, settled in Templeton, Massachusetts; lived also in Kingston, New Hampshire, and Castine, Maine; married Lucy Lee; children: i. Lydia, born at Kingston, October 1, 1770; born at Templeton: ii. Jonathan, born July 11, 1772; iii. Silas, born November 28, 1774; iv. Abel, born November 15, 1777; v. Esther, born February 15, 1781. 6. Huldah, born December 28, 1749. 7. John, born June 17, 1752, married Mary ———; (second), August 10, 1776, ———; children: i. Jonathan, born December 16, 1780; ii. Polly, born February 10, 1784; iii. John, born January 22, 1786. 8. Sarah, born March 11, 1755. 9. Lucy, born January 24, 1758.

(V) Jesse Hosmer, son of Josiah Hosmer (4), was born in Concord, January 17, 1745. The Concord records show that a child aged four died April, 1790, and a son aged fifteen February 8, 1798. A number of deeds were passed in settling the property inherited by this family. Abel Hosmer deeded land in Concord to Edmund Hosmer, September 16, 1823. This land was in the east part of the town on the Bridle way, adjoining the Colburn farm, also other parcels besides the homestead. Abel's wife was Olive P., mentioned below. Jesse Hosmer on the same date quitclaimed this estate to Edmund as did also Josiah Hosmer and wife Elizabeth. All the brothers and sisters having deeded their interests to Edmund, September 16, 1823, he conveyed the property to his brother Abel Hosmer, October 4, 1828. Abel quitclaimed land to Josiah Hosmer, of Newton in 1831. Children or nephews of Jesse: 1. Jesse. 2. Edmund, mentioned below. 3. Abel, mentioned below. 4. Josiah, resided in Newton.

(VI) Edmund Hosmer, grandson of Josiah

Hosmer (4), was born about 1800 in Acton or Concord. Married, October 14, 1823, at Concord, Sally Peirce. Children, born at Concord: 1. John, born August 24, 1824, resides in Detroit. 2. Dolly, born April 9, 1826, married ——— King, of New Jersey. 3. Edmund, born November 23, 1827, resides in Missouri. 4. Andrew, resides at Mazatlan, Mexico. 5. Sarah, born January 9, 1831, married Charles M. Lunt, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, born April 2, 1832, married Charles Philip Lauriat, of Medford, Massachusetts. 7. Eliza, born August 23, 1833, resides in Los Angeles, California. 8. Jane, born December 29, 1835, unmarried, resides in Concord. 9. Henry, born April 7, 1837, died in Chicago. 10. Abigail Prescott, born October 19, 1839, unmarried; resides in Concord.

(VI) Abel Hosmer, grandson of Josiah Hosmer (4), was born in Concord or Acton about 1795. He married (first) ———; (second) (intention dated September 5, 1821) Olive Parlin Davis, of Acton, Massachusetts. Child of the first wife: 1. Daughter born and died in Cambridge, February 4, 1819, aged six months. Children of the second wife, born at Concord: 2. Ann Prescott, born June 30, 1822. 3. James Davis, born July 22, 1824. 4. Prescott Hayward, mentioned below. 5. Mary Davis, born February 1, 1830. 6. Son born and died September 19, 1833.

(VII) Prescott Hayward Hosmer, son of Abel Hosmer (6), was born in Concord, July 14, 1827, died March 14, 1885. He was educated in the public schools, and was a prosperous farmer on the homestead in Concord. He married Julia Whitney, born February 26, 1852, daughter of Warren and Ann (Watson) Whitney, of Ashland, Massachusetts. (See sketch of the Whitney family herewith.)

Mr. and Mrs. Hosmer had no children, but Mrs. Hosmer adopted Edward Bailey Caiger, who was born in Boston, October 15, 1887. He was educated in the public and high schools of Concord and at Harvard College where he was graduated in 1907 with the degree of A. B., earned in three years of study. He is now in the Harvard Law School. He has made a special study of music under Professor Locke, of Harvard, and is a skillful organist.

Whitney as a surname owes its origin to the ancient parish of Whitney on the western confines of Herefordshire, near the border of Wales: The estate is still owned by a descendant of the Whitney family, which was

very prominent. The arms: Azure, a cross chequy or and sable. Upon a canton gules; a lion rampant argent. Crest: A bull's head coupé sable; horned argent; horns tipped with red. Motto: "Fortis sed non ferox."

(I) John Whitney, the first of the name in America, son of Thomas Whitney, "gentleman," and his wife Mary Bray, was baptized in St. Margarets, the parish church, July 20, 1592. He was born in 1589. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, June, 1635. He married in England, Elinor ———, who was born in 1599, died at Watertown, May 11, 1659. He married (second), at Watertown, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before him. He died June 1, 1673. He bought the sixteen acre homestead at what is now Waltham, then Watertown, situated on what is now Belmont and East Common streets. He was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36. He was constable in 1641; a selectman for many years; town clerk in 1655.

Children: 1. Mary, baptized May 23, 1619, died young. 2. John, born 1620, married Ruth Reynolds. 3. Richard, born 1626, married Martha Coldam. 4. Nathaniel, born 1627. 5. Thomas, born 1629, married Mary Kedal (Kettle). 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. 7. Joshua, born at Watertown, July, 1635, married Lydia ———; married (second) Mary ———; (third) Abigail Tarball. 8. Caleb, born July 12, 1640, died and buried December 5, 1640. 9. Benjamin, born June 6, 1643, married Jane ———; married (second) Mary Poor.

(II) Jonathan Whitney, son of John Whitney (I), was born in England in 1634. He settled first at Watertown where all his children are recorded, and where he sold his property for a considerable sum, and about 1678 or 1679 went to Sherborn and built a house. He had a home lot of thirty acres including Rocky hill north of his house, and lying near Chestnut brook, both sides of the main road; also twenty-four acres more in three other lots. In 1681 he was one of a committee about division of common lands, also about building a church. He took the oath of fidelity in 1652. His will is dated January 12, 1702. He died in 1702. He married in Watertown, October 30, 1656, Lydia Jones, daughter of Lewis Jones. Children: 1. Lydia, born July 3, 1657, married April 15, 1681, Moses Adams, of Sherborn. 2. Jonathan, born October 20, 1658, married Sarah Hapgood. 3. Anna, born April 28, 1660, married Cornelius Fisher, of Wrentham. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, born May 19, 1664, married Abigail

———; married (second) Mary ———. 6. Elinor, born October 12, 1666, died November 23, 1678. 7. James, born November 25, 1668, died November 30, 1690. 8. Isaac, born January 12, 1670, died December 2, 1690. 9. Joseph, born March 10, 1672, married Rebecca Barge. 10. Abigail, born August 18, 1675, unmarried in 1702. 11. Benjamin, born January 6, 1678, married, October 24, 1700, Mercy Travis.

(III) John Whitney, son of Jonathan Whitney (2), was born at Watertown, June 27, 1662. He married there April 10, 1688, Mary Hapgood, daughter of Shadrack Hapgood, of Sherborn. He married (second), 1694, Sarah Haven, born at Lynn, June 4, 1665, died April 23, 1718, daughter of Richard Haven. He married (third), November 10, 1718, Mrs. Martha (How) Walker, born 1669, died November 14, 1721. He was selectman in 1714; for three years constable, 1719; tythingman 1719 and 1724; was admitted to the church July 26, 1719. He was a fuller by trade. His inventory is dated May 22, 1735, and his estate was valued at nearly six hundred and twenty pounds. He resided at Framingham, Sherborn and Wrentham, Massachusetts. He died in 1735. Children: 1. Mary, born March 27, 1689, married, February 1, 1709, Daniel Moore. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born January 21, 1690, married Jonathan Willard. 4. Lydia, born April 18, 1695, married, February 4, 1713, Richard Haven. 5. Hannah, born September 27, 1697, married, January 23, 1722, Ezekiel Rice; died before 1753.

(IV) Deacon James Whitney, son of John Whitney (3), was born at Framingham, December 28, 1692. He married (first), February 2, 1715, Martha Rice, born at Sudbury about 1692. He married (second), 1732, Mrs. Elizabeth (Holbrook) Twitchell, born July 22, 1696, died March 31, 1782, widow of Joseph Twitchell, Jr., of Sherborn. He was admitted to the church September 22, 1717. They were dismissed to the Sherborn church March 28, 1728, where he was chosen deacon, and died April 10, 1770. Children: 1. John, born April 10, 1716, died 1741; married February 8, 1738, Abigail Perry, of Sherborn. 2. James, born June 4, 1718, married Patience Leland. 3. Mary, born May 12, 1720. 4. Martha, born November 9, 1721. 5. Benjamin, born January 13, 1723, died young. 6. Micah, born June 4, 1725, married Lydia Mason. 7. Benjamin, mentioned below. 8. Ezra, born February 22, 1730, married Agnes Ross; (second) Elizabeth ———; (third)



Mercy Morse. 9. Daniel, born December 13, 1733, married Miriam Leland.

(V) Deacon Benjamin Whitney, son of Deacon James Whitney (4), was born October 23, 1727, in Framingham. He married Esther Leland, born July 31, 1728, daughter of Joseph and Esther (Thurston) Leland. He married (second) Mary ———. He resided in Sherborn. He died in 1794. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1762, married Sally Parks.

(VI) James Whitney, son of Deacon Benjamin Whitney (5), was born in October, 1755. He married Susannah Hill, born 1751, died September 25, 1841. He received from his Grandfather Leland in 1779 a deed of half his farm, situated partly in Holliston. He sold his farm later and removed to Dover, where he died June, 1800. He was in Captain Brooks' company from Sherborn in the Revolution. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born 1785, married Hepsibeth Moore. 3. Martin, born June 17, 1787, married Nancy Orne, of Moriah, New York. 4. Sylvia, died young. 5. Patty, died young. 6. Susan, died young.

(VII) Colonel Isaac Whitney, son of James Whitney (6), was born in Sherborn in 1782 where he always resided. He was a prominent and public-spirited citizen. He was a colonel of the militia, and selectman 1816-18-19-20 and 23. He was editorial writer for various Boston newspapers for many years. He died September 9, 1844. He married Mary Moore; he married (second) Sarah Thayer, born December 16, 1785, died July 26, 1871, daughter of Elijah and Sarah (Robinson) Thayer, of Milford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Susan, born 1807, married Charles Bonney. 2. Martha, born 1810, married Moses Stratton. 3. Mary, born 1812, married Ebenezer Babcock. 4. Jane, born 1816, married James Nason Hill. 5. Sarah Robinson, born 1817, died 1818. 6. Warren, mentioned below. 7. James, born February 24, 1821, married Susan A. Clark. 8. Amanda, born 1824, died unmarried. 9. Sally Ann, born 1829, unmarried.

(VIII) Warren Whitney, son of Isaac Whitney (7), was born in Sherborn, June 15, 1819. He married, March 31, 1845, Ann E. Watson, born February 2, 1823. Her name was originally Watkins, changed by law to Watson before married. He was selectman in 1850-51-52-53. He resided at Sherborn and died there in May, 1888. He was a prominent citizen of Ashland for many years. Children, born in Ashland: 1. Abbie, born April

11, 1846, died April 15, 1889. 2. Harriet, born August 22, 1847, died April 19, 1871. 3. Phebe, born May 30, 1849, died September 20, 1851. 4. Julia, born February 26, 1852, married, March 14, 1885, Prescott Hayward Hosmer. (See Hosmer sketch). 5. Joel Thayer, born March 12, 1854, married Eva F. Clarke; no children.

(I) Thomas Wood, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1633 in England. He was in Rowley, Massachusetts, as early as 1654, and was probably related to Daniel Wood, of Ipswich, and other immigrants of this name, but there were so many of this surname that it is practically impossible to trace the connection. He married Anne Hunt, April 7, 1654. That her name was Hunt depends on indirect evidence. John Grant, of Rowley, married Mary Hunt, who in 1697 made her will in which she calls Ann Wood and Susanna Todd, wife of John Todd, of Rowley, her "sisters." John Todd mentions "Brother" Hunt. In an affidavit dated 1675 Wood gave his age as about forty and calls John Todd his "brother." Thomas Wood was a man of good standing in the community. He is best known for a notable controversy with the Rowley minister, Rev. Samuel Phillips. Wood died in September, 1687, and was buried September 12; his widow died December 29, 1714. Children, born in Rowley: 1. Mary, born January 15, 1655. 2. John, born September 2, 1656, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, Jr., born August 10, 1658, married Mary Hunt; buried December 1, 1702. 4. Ann, or Maryann, born August 8, 1660, married, January 15, 1678-79, Benjamin Plummer. 5. Ruth, born May 21, 1662, married Captain Joseph Jewett, January 16, 1680-81; he died October 30, 1694; she married (second) John Lunt, October 26, 1696; she died November 29, 1734. 6. Josiah (twin), born September 5, 1664, married, 1685, Sarah Elithorpe. 7. Elizabeth (twin), born September 5, 1664. 8. Samuel, born December 26, 1666, married Mary Elithorpe; he died November 25, 1690. 9. Solomon, born May 17, 1669, married Mary Hazeltine. 10. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1671, married Rachel Nichols. 11. James, born June 22, 1674, died October 18, 1694.

(II) John Wood, son of Thomas Wood (1), was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, September 2, 1656. He married Isabel Hazen, daughter of Edward Hazen, of Rowley. They

lived in that part of Rowley set off as Bradford. He was a farmer. Children, born at Rowley: 1. John, born January 20, 1680, died young. 2. Hannah, born January 20, 1681-82, married, July 14, 1702, Amos Bailey. 3. John, born February 13, 1683-84, removed to Bradford and joined the church there June 25, 1710. 4. Priscilla, born August 27, 1686. 5. Edward, born September 7, 1689, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born November 7, 1691. 7. Samuel, born November 18, 1693. 8. Joseph, born May 5, 1696. 9. Ebenezer, born September 18, 1698. 10. Bethiah, born January 19, 1702. 11. Richard, born January 20, 1705-06.

(III) Edward Wood, son of John Wood (2), was born September 7, 1689, at Rowley, Massachusetts. He was one of the founders of the town of Bradford. As the farms were laid out from the river to the Rowley line, the first grantees were in order; beginning at the east: Joseph Richardson, Jonas Platts, John Hopkinson, Joseph Bailey, Edward Wood, mentioned above, Benjamin Savory, William Hutchins, Ezra Raolfe, Samuel Tenney, Francis Jewett, Samuel Wooster and about as many more to the westward. Edward Wood married, December 23, 1713, at Newbury, Mary Spofford, of Newbury. Child, born at Bradford: Ebenezer, born about 1725, mentioned below.

(IV) Ebenezer Wood, son of Edward Wood (3), was born about 1725 in Bradford. He was a prominent citizen of his native town and held various town offices. He was a farmer. He married, May 24, 1749, Sarah Stickney, who was born October 27, 1728, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Millikin) Stickney. Her father, Thomas, was born at Bradford, June 29, 1715, married (first) Mary Millikin, daughter of Robert and Rebecca. Her mother was born September 26, 1692, and died March 2, 1732. Stickney married (second) Dorothy Monroe, widow of Daniel Monroe, of Lexington; Thomas Stickney was prominent in public life; lieutenant of the militia company, selectman 1737-40-47-58; he was the son of Samuel who was born at Rowley, July 2, 1663, and baptized April 4, 1675; married Mary Hazeltine, born April 30, 1672, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Hazeltine; was selectman in 1686-87-89-1701-03 and held many other offices; died December 30, 1714. The father of Samuel Stickney was Samuel, Sr., born in England in 1633; married in Rowley, April 18, 1653, Julia Swan, and (second), April 6, 1674, Prudence (Leaven) Gage; was admitted a free-

man October 11, 1682; was called lieutenant on the records in 1691; died 1709. Samuel Stickney, Sr., was the son of the immigrant ancestor, Thomas Stickney, who was probably son of William Stickney, of Frampton, England, and baptized there December 30, 1558; married Margaret Peirson; grandson of Robert Stickney, who died in England in 1582.

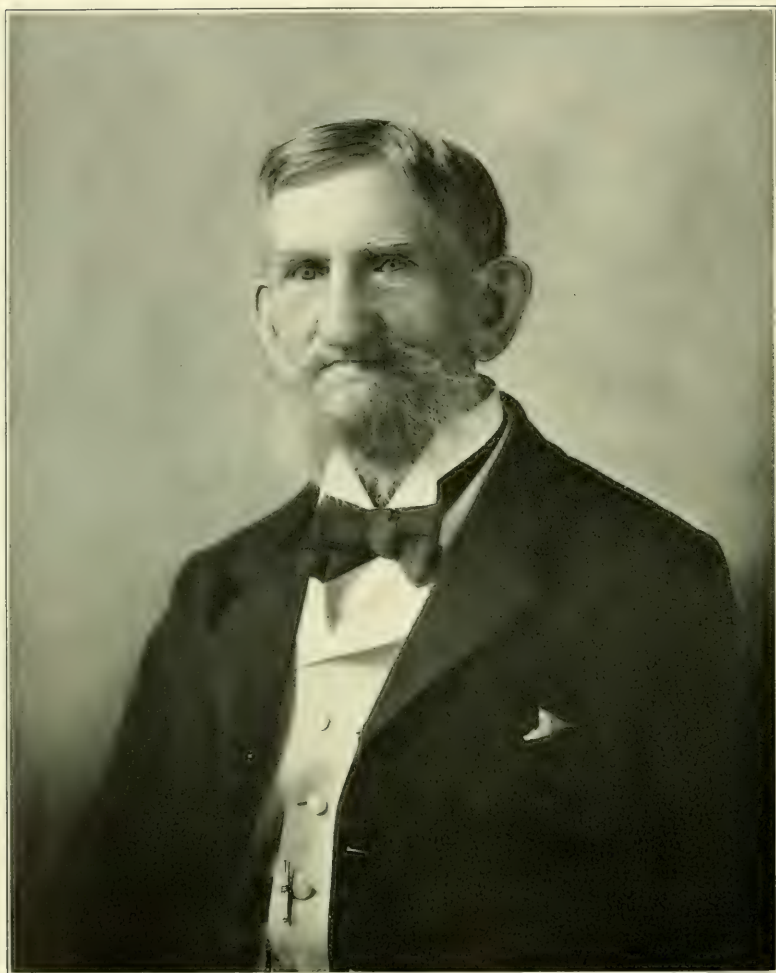
(V) Amos Wood, son of Ebenezer Wood (4), was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, April 7, 1756. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Tewksbury in 1778 and was granted a pension when he was seventy-six years old. According to the government report of Revolutionary pensioners, published in 1840, he was living at that time in Dracut with his son, Micajah Wood, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, one of the eight pensioners surviving in that town. He was a farmer in Tewksbury during his active life. He married Mercy Whiting. Children: 1. Samuel, born June 9, 1786, mentioned below. 2. Micajah, resided in Dracut. 3. Mercy.

(VI) Samuel Wood, son of Amos Wood (5), was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, June 9, 1786, and died in Lowell, June 1, 1874. He attended the public schools and helped his father on the farm during his youth. He went to live with his uncle, Phineas Whiting, in 1802, and was clerk in his store until 1808. Then he went to Boston and became the proprietor of a restaurant or "victualling cellar" in front of Faneuil Hall, in partnership with Josiah Wood. From thence he went to Quincy, Massachusetts, where he kept a general store with a stock of hardware, groceries and dry goods. One of his customers there was Hon. John Quincy Adams, president of the United States.

Samuel Wood kept a general store for five years near the navy yard, Lowell, and then went into the produce business, buying apples, butter, eggs and other produce in Lowell, together with shad and salmon from the river fishermen, carted them to the Boston markets and on his return trips brought freight of various kinds to Lowell. In the course of his business he brought to Lowell the first tierce of oil and the first bale of cotton used in the mills of Lowell. His uncle, Phineas Whiting, and Josiah Fletcher, built a small wooden mill on the Concord river where the Upper Middlesex Mill now is and they leased it to John Goulding and Jonathan Knowles to manufacture cotton and woolen yarns. Thomas Hurd, of Charlestown, finally began the manufacture of satinets there.







SAMUEL N. WOOD



Ten pieces of cloth were manufactured a week at first; but later when Mr. Hurd had added a brick mill to his plant the output was increased to two hundred pieces a week. These goods were conveyed to Boston every week in long rolls piled up like so much cord wood on his wagons. This work for Mr. Hurd was the entering wedge, the opening for the trucking business developed by Mr. Wood as Lowell grew into a great center of industry. He became the owner of a freight line to Boston and had the business of all the mills until the railroad made his business no longer profitable or possible. During the summer he made use of the Middlesex canal, which was also put out of commission by the Boston & Lowell railroad. In winter he had great eight-horse teams for his business. An old contract of his shows that the freight to Boston on the canal was a dollar per long ton for cotton and more for certain other goods, such as coal and lumber. In December, 1821, Mr. Wood occupied his new house which stood where the Donovan Brick Block now stands, on Central street, Lowell; and a fine show of business was made by his great wagons stalled along the sides of the road. The early Congregational meetings of the town were held in his house, and the first Methodist church was organized there. The Baptists, Congregationalists and the Universalists all had their places of meeting in the vicinity and hence the name of Chapel Hill. When the railroad was built Mr. Wood brought eighteen carloads of cotton over it, the first brought by rail to Lowell. After giving up his trucking business he started in the grain and feed business in a store on Central street, later removing to Market street, and continued until he retired from active life. He was a man of great business ability, high character and large influence in his day. He was an Old Line Whig in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion. He married (first), in 1809, Harriet Ansart, daughter of General Ansart, of Dracut. While they were living at Quincy she fell ill of consumption and he returned to Dracut where January 2, 1813, she died. He married (second) Patience Kendall, a native of Tewksbury, who died in Lowell in 1830. He married (third) in Lowell, 1831, Julia Morrill, who was born in 1806. Children of Samuel and Harriet Wood: Two died young. Children of Samuel and Patience Wood: 3. Harriet, born 1816. 4. Mary, born 1818. 5. Samuel Newell, born June 16, 1821, mentioned below. 6. Eliza, born 1823. 7. William H., born

1825. 8. Edward, born 1827, died young. 9. Hannah, died young. Children of Samuel and Julia Wood: 10. Julia E., born 1833. 11. Edward B., born 1837.

(VII) Samuel Newell Wood, son of Samuel Wood (6), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, June 16, 1821. The family removed to Lowell or East Chelmsford, as it used to be known, in 1821, and he attended the public schools in Dracut. When a school house was erected in Chelmsford street in Lowell, he and his sister Harriet used to go to it through the pastures which then stretched from Chapel Hill all the way without a house or a break of any kind to the school house. There was a brook where the jail is now located, and this stream offered one of the difficulties of the "short cut," while various animals at pasture constituted the other danger in the daily trip on the paths of learning where now the homes and workshops of a busy city stand. His father wished him to study for the ministry and for a time he studied under Rev. Theodore Edson, a good friend of his, whom he heard deliver his first sermon at East Chelmsford. But the youth was not destined for a preacher; he completed his education at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, in 1837, and turned to a mercantile career. Mr. Wood is one of the oldest alumni of "Phillips-Andover."

He was apprenticed to Wilson & Bancroft, grocers, who had their store in Market street, Lowell. His wages were fifty dollars for the first year; sixty the second; eighty the third and a hundred the fourth year—with board of course. His employer was so appreciative of his services that at the end of the apprenticeship he presented the boy with a hundred dollars extra. He continued in the employ of the same firm for five hundred dollars a year, without board, a large salary at that time. He left Wilson & Bancroft to engage in the same line of business on his own account in partnership with Marshall Hemmingway in a grocery store on Central street, under the firm name of Wood & Hemmingway, but after about five years sold his interests to his partner, and joined his father in the grain business on Market street, succeeding to the business about a year later; when his father retired. In 1862 he built a stone grist mill in Whipple's yard, but sold it after a time to the Sterling Mills. Mr. Wood continued in the wholesale grain business with success and enjoyed a large and flourishing trade until, on account of advancing age, he retired some years ago from active business.

He admitted his son to partnership in 1868 and in 1882 sold out to him. He resides in the dwelling house on Central street owned by his father, and for the past twenty-five years has been occupied only with the care of his real estate and other property. He has a large farm at Billerica, in which he takes great pleasure.

In early life Mr. Wood was a Whig like his father. When the Republican party came into being he and most of the Whig party in this vicinity, joined the new organization. He served the city of Lowell in 1864 in the Common council. He is prominent in the financial world, and is a director of the First National Bank of Lowell, a trustee of the Central Savings Bank. He is the oldest Odd Fellow in the city, a member of Oberlin Lodge, and of Wannalancet Encampment. He is an active and faithful member of High Street Congregational Church. When a young man he was for a number of years quartermaster-sergeant under Colonel Bancroft.

The *Courier-Journal* published in a recent issue an interesting column of reminiscences, from which we quote: "It is called—not by courtesy—Back Central Street. Why Back, for it is back of nothing; it is central all the way to Davis's Corner \* \* Back indeed! Was it not the first in social and religious matters? \* \* Mr. Samuel Newell Wood has lived for eighty-five years in that neighborhood, and knows the history of every house and every resident there. When a lad he went to the Centre Church in Dracut with his father, went across by the Bradley Ferry and walked out the tree-shaded road to the church. One day his father met Gus Fox walking that way and invited him to ride. But Gus was "stuffy" and gruffly declined the invitation; whereupon Mr. Wood said with a meaning emphasis: "I'd like to have the bringing-up of that lad." Sometimes they went to Pawtucket church, to the old church with its high-backed pews and its sounding board. There was a bridge across the stream then, the only bridge hereabouts, a narrow, shaky structure; and the men were wont to catch salmon in the rapids below.

"The mills were just sprouting into being, and the hum of the wheels was stirring the rural air with the susurrus of industry. There was a swamp in Middle street, and Mr. Wood used to gather high-bush blueberries in Tyler street. Belvidere was then a houseless waste; and Zadoc Rogers was pestered by boys who invaded his orchards with looting

intent. They buried the dead in Belvidere. Fishing was sometimes more than a name in those days. Oliver Whipple used to make powder on the banks of the Concord river. Sulphur was necessary to the manufacture of powder; and this sulphur gave Mr. Wood his first taste of commercial practice. The tinder box was then the only means to secure fire. It was discovered that sticks dipped in sulphur were a ready adjunct to the tinder box, so young Wood used to get blocks of wood at any building in course of construction, split them into sticks, and with the sulphur procured at Whipple's Mills, he had the material all ready for match making. He melted the sulphur in the kitchen stove, dipped the sticks into the fluid and had the matches ready for sale. He filled a basket and peddled them after school hours and with such success that he was enabled to lend his father thirty dollars, for which he still holds his father's note in hand, not as a note, but simply as a memento of early days.

"Later came the friction match, a crude affair with a black head. Young Wood thought it was blackened with powder; so he secured some one day from the powder works, and during the family's absence he tried the experiment with disaster to the stove, but fortunately for himself he escaped injury in the explosion, although his match-making was done to death by the uproar. \* \* His boyhood playmates were Gus Fox, Ad Putnam and Bill Waugh. What times those boys did have in the open spaces everywhere; the streets were but cow-paths, and there was an uproar of canal digging and of mill building which gave an extra zest to living. \* \* Amos, Samuel N. Wood's grandfather, was a Revolutionary soldier, and was granted a pension in his seventy-sixth year; and it used to be the privilege of young Wood in his twelfth year to drive his grandfather to Boston to draw his pension, and drive him home again all in one day; for horses were horses in those ante-mobile days.

"The Acre was famous because of its turbulence; and there were half-rates via canal to Charlestown the day Daniel Webster delivered his oration at Bunker Hill. All the men who were anybody were firemen, and the Chapel Hill company in common with the other companies used to fine members who were absent at roll call after a fire; and then once a year the fines were expended in feasting at French & Hersey's Cellar in the building which stood where the Appleton Block now stands. Merry times were these, despite their simplicity.



"When Tippecanoe was a candidate for the presidency, Lowell was ablaze with enthusiasm. There were parades and orations; but the glory of the campaign was the Harrison Glee Club of which Isaac Metcalf was the director and Théodore Metcalf, who sang bass, Benjamin Walker and S. N. Wood were among the members. There were Whigs, Free Soilers and Loco Focos, and each voter's name was recorded in a book, together with the complexion of his vote. Mr. Wood has many mementoes of the old days, none more significant, however, than a bill of John Lewis, the colored barber, who kept shop opposite the Washington House, for "shaving for one year, \$4."

Mr. Wood married, January 31, 1843, Maria Gray, of Wilton, New Hampshire. He married (second), November 18, 1845, Laura J. Hyde, of Oxford, Connecticut. She was born in 1826 and died in 1856. He married (third) Mrs. Emma B. Dudley, of Epsom, New Hampshire. She died in 1862. Child of Samuel N. and Maria Wood: 1. Edward N., born 1845, succeeded his father in the grain business established by his grandfather, Samuel Wood. Children of Samuel N. and Laura J. Wood: 2. Laura B., deceased. 3. Homer H., born 1849, deceased. 4. Frederick, born 1852, deceased. 5. Anna M., born 1854, married Charles W. Gay. Child of Samuel N. and Emma B. Wood: 6. Emma J., born 1862.

Samuel Richardson, one of the three noted brothers Richardson who were among the earliest settlers of Woburn, Massachusetts, baptized at West Mill, county Herts, England, December 22, 1602 or 1604, died in Woburn, March 23, 1658. He was son of Thomas and Katherine (Durford) Richardson, of West Mill, who were married August 24, 1590. He was second in age of the three brothers, Ezekiel, Samuel and Thomas, and the last of the three to come to New England. His wife Joanna, surname unknown, probably died in 1678. She was living as late as December 10, 1677, when she is mentioned as receiving fifty-five acres of land at a meeting of the proprietors held on that date. Her will dated 20th 4th '66, mentions sons John, Joseph, Samuel and Stephen; and daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Mousall. Elizabeth and Mary married brothers, sons of Ralph Mousall, of Charlestown, Elizabeth marrying John, and Mary marrying Thomas Mousall.

Samuel Richardson was executor of his father's will, in England, dated March 4, 1630, and inherited his mother's part of his father's estate. The will was presented at court in 1634 by Samuel Richardson. Samuel was married before he left West Mill, and two of his children were baptized there—Samuel (1633) and Elizabeth (1635). It was after 1635 that he and his brother Thomas sailed for New England. In 1636 he located in Charlestown. He was a selectman of Woburn, 1644-46, 1649-1651, and has name appears on the first tax list of Woburn in 1645. He was one of the signers of Woburn town orders of 1640. He released certain lands, with his brothers, to the inhabitants of Woburn in 1644, and helped found the first church of Woburn in 1642. His estate was located on the "Richardson Row Road" of early times, and an estate known a century ago as the Job Miller estate, on present Washington street, in the present limits of the town of Winchester, was the more modern equivalent. This estate descended in a direct line from Samuel (1) to Samuel (2), thence to Jonathan (3), and thence to Jonathan (4) Richardson. The last Jonathan bequeathed it to his niece, Sarah Miller, wife of Job Miller, Jonathan (4) Richardson, who was born in Woburn, had lived elsewhere during a part of his life, and returning in his latter days to Woburn, died in his native town October 31, 1798. Job Miller that year occupied the house, which was a very old one at that time, thirty-six by eighteen feet in lateral dimensions, and two stories high. The adjoining farm contained fifty acres. The family of Samuel (2) Richardson was attacked by Indians on this place, April 10, 1676, and three of the family were killed. The father was at work on the afternoon of that day, with a young son for company, in his field. He noticed a commotion at the house, and hastening there found his wife Hannah and his son Thomas had been attacked and slain by a band of skulking Indians, so called, who after robbing some gardens of linen articles, at Cambridge, had on their retreat performed this mischief and slaughter. A further search revealed the fact that his infant daughter Hannah had also been killed. Her nurse had fled with her in her arms, in the direction of a neighboring garrison house, and being closely pursued by the Indians, in order to save herself, she dropped the child, which the Indians despatched. The father pursued the Indians with a rallying party, and coming upon them seated beside a swamp in the woods, the party shot at them, and hit one of them, fatally, as

the body was found afterwards, in the woods buried under leaves where his associates had laid him. The fact of his being wounded was proved by traces of blood which were found in the woods from the point where he was first after he was shot; and at this place the Indians left behind a bundle of linen in which was found wrapped up the scalps of one or more of their victims. The Smith place represents the original estate of Job Miller. Prince avenue traverses the original Samuel Richardson estate. The estate of the first Samuel extended from the present tracks of the Boston & Maine Railroad, near Nathaniel A. Richardson's house, to the Stoneham and Winchester town line; the homestead being on the estate known to many of the present generation as the Josiah F. Stone place. A part of the lands now owned by Nathaniel A. Richardson were included in the original estate. The Miller house was built by the second Samuel, but the first Samuel is supposed to have lived on the other side of the present Washington street, and opposite to the Miller place. His house stood in a little valley, and disappeared before the year 1800. Children of Samuel Richardson: 1. Samuel, baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, July 3, 1633. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at West Mill, Herts, England, May 22, 1635, married John Mousall, of Charlestown; died at Charlestown, August 16, 1685. 3. Mary, baptized at Charlestown, February 25, 1637-38, married Thomas Mousall, of Charlestown. 4. John, baptized at Charlestown, November 12, 1639, married (first), October 22, 1658, Elizabeth Bacon; married (second), October 28, 1672, Mary Pierson; married (third) Margaret Willing. 5. Hannah, born at Woburn, March 8, 1641-42, died April 8, 1642. 6. Joseph, born July 27, 1643, married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1646, see forward. 8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649, married January 2, 1674-75, Abigail Wyman. 9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651, died September 27, 1657.

(II) Samuel Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson (1), born at Woburn, May 22, 1646, died there April 29, 1712, aged sixty-six years. He married (first) Martha ———; she died December 20, 1673. He married (second), September 20, 1674, Hannah Kingsley; she was slain with her only child, an infant, by Indians, April 10, 1676. He married (third), Phebe Baldwin, born September 7, 1654, died October 20, 1679, daughter of Deacon Henry and Phebe (Richardson) Baldwin, of Woburn. He married (fourth), September 8, 1680, Sarah Hayward, daughter of Na-

thaniel Hayward, of Malden; she died, his widow, October 14, 1717, aged sixty-two years. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, 1675, and resided on a farm on Richardson Row, sometimes called the Miller farm, where on April 10, 1676, his wife and two of his children were killed by Indians, as before stated. His will, dated 1710, (proved 1712) names wife Sarah, sons Samuel, Zachariah, Ebenezer, Eleazer, David, Thomas, and Jonathan, and daughters Elizabeth Wyman, Sarah Richardson and Hannah Pratt. Children by first wife: 1. Samuel, born November 5, 1670, see forward. 2. Thomas, born November 5, 1670, killed by Indians, April 10, 1676. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1672, married, November 23, 1687, Jacob Wyman. 4. Martha, born December 20, 1673, died November 9, 1677. Child by second wife: 5. Hannah, born April, 1676, killed by Indians, April 10, 1676. Child by third wife: 6. Zachariah, born November 21, 1677, married, February 14, 1699-1700, Mehitable Perrin. Children by fourth wife: 7. Thomas, born August 18, 1681, died September 9, 1681. 8. Sarah, born August 20, 1682, married William Chub. 9. Thomas, born September 25, 1684, married, September 29, 1715, Rebecca Wyman. 10. Ebenezer, born March 15, 1686-87. 11. Son, born August 17, 1689, died same day. 12. Hannah, born August 11, 1690, married ——— Pratt. 13. Eleazer, born February 10, 1692-93. 14. Jonathan, born July 16, 1696, married, about 1720, Abigail Wyman. 15. David, born April 14, 1700, married (first), May 21, 1724, Esther Ward; married (second), October 19, 1726, Remember Ward; married (third), Abigail Holden.

(III) Samuel Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson (2), born at Woburn, November 5, 1670, died September 3, 1754, aged eighty-four (gravestone). Married (first), January 6, 1703-04, Susanna Richardson, born August 5, 1684, died August 6, 1726 (gravestone), daughter of John and Susanna (Davis) Richardson. Married (second) Esther ———; she died in 1764. He was a selectman of Woburn for eleven years between 1717 and 1736, representative to the general court two years, 1732-33. His will, 1747, mentions wife Esther, and sons Thomas and Zachariah, who inherited his Woburn estate. Children, all by first wife: 1. Samuel, born September 15, 1704, see forward. 2. Thomas, born November 19, 1706; see sketch. 3. Ebenezer, born January 18, 1708-09, died February 24, 1708-09. 4. Uriah, born June 30, 1710, married Miriam Green. 5. Susanna, born November



3, 1713, married, November 16, 1738, Ebenezer Fosket, of Stoneham. 6. Elizabeth, born December 4, 1715, married, February 28, 1739-40, Joseph Upham, of Malden. 7. Zachariah, born May 21, 1720, married, May 10, 1744, Phebe Wyman. 8. Martha, born March 22, 1723, died January 16, 1723-24.

(IV) Samuel Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson (3), born at Woburn, September 15, 1704, died probably in Brookfield, before March 7, 1769. Married Mary ———; she was living at the settlement of his estate, May 24, 1770. He appears to have resided in Exeter, New Hampshire, and Brookfield, Massachusetts. Children, mentioned in the settlement of his estate, were: 1. Nathan, see forward. 2. Joseph, married Priscilla Millinger. 3. Samuel. 4. Ralph. 5. Josiah. 6. Martha. 7. Caroline. 8. Amos. 9. Sybil, married ——— Blake. 10. Mary, married ——— Bowditch. 11. Olive.

(V) Nathan Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson (4), married (first), February 16, 1774, Tamsin Upham, born December 26, 1744, died March 2, 1776, daughter of Isaac and Anna (Gilbert) Upham, of Brookfield. Married (second) Mary Belknap, of Sturbridge; she died January 14, 1841. He was a successful farmer at Brookfield. Children by second wife: 1. Nathan, born December 19, 1777, died young. 2. Rebecca, born December 30, 1778, married William Rice, of Brookfield. 3. Nathan, born November 16, 1780, see forward. 4. James Clark, born December 21, 1782, married Betsey Bennett, of Reading. 5. Bernice, born April 9, 1785, married, October 16, 1808, Oliver Harden, of Wilmington. 6. Matilda, born November 30, 1787, married Elisha Thompson. 7. Charles, born June 13, 1790, married Olive Richardson. 8. William, born May 9, 1793, married Alice Cummings, of Charlestown.

(VI) Nathan Richardson, son of Nathan Richardson (5), born at Brookfield, November 16, 1780, died at South Reading, now Wakefield, September 17, 1837, aged fifty-six years. Married (first), November 28, 1805, Asenath Rice, born at Brookfield, November 11, 1784, died at Reading, September 8, 1820, daughter of Peter and Azubah Rice, of Brookfield; married (second), September 4, 1821, Betsey Alden, born May 25, 1792, died at Reading, December 5, 1832; married (third), December 4, 1834, Grace (Stearns) Barnard, born January 19, 1790, died November 26, 1872, aged eighty-two years, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Bigelow) Stearns, of Waltham, and widow of Jacob Barnard, of

Boston. He was a physician and studied medicine with Dr. Kittridge, of Reading. About 1805 he began practice in North Reading, and after several years moved to the present town of Reading. In 1820, having planned to remove to Cambridge, several of the prominent citizens of South Reading, now Wakefield, unwilling that he should leave the neighborhood, prevailed upon him to remove there, which he accordingly did in 1821. From that time onward he became identified with South Reading as one of its most active citizens. Although in the receipt of a generous income he would never present a bill for professional services. He had a very large practice which extended through the New England states, and he erected a private hospital at his own home. His death was very sudden, of apoplexy. Children by first wife, born in Reading: 1. Winslow Varnum, born January 23, 1807, died 1825, aged eighteen. 2. Solon Osmond, born July 19, 1809, see forward. 3. Asenath, born January 23, 1811. 4. Louisa, born November 6, 1815. 5. Martha, born November 15, 1817, married William Hutchinson. 6. Mary, born October 20, 1819, married Elbridge Sweetzer. Children by second wife, born at South Reading, now Wakefield: 7. Elizabeth, born May 30, 1822, married Joseph K. Richardson. 8. Warren, born December 1, 1823, married (first), June 9, 1853, Lucy Taylor Hall; married (second), August 15, 1859, Mary Ann Hall. 9. Alden B., born September 27, 1825, married, June 18, 1848, Lucy Stetson. 10. Nathan, born July 20, 1827, married, October, 1855, Mary A. Moore. 11. Joseph Varnum, born June 11, 1829, died April 29, 1833. 12. Tryphosa, born March 19, 1831, married, November 27, 1851, Francis Tufts. 13. Almira, born November 10, 1833, died February 26, 1855.

(VII) Dr. Solon Osmond Richardson, son of Dr. Nathan Richardson (6), born at Reading, July 19, 1809, died at Wakefield, August 31, 1873. Married, April 3, 1837, Susan Barnard, born September 28, 1818, daughter of Jacob and Grace (Stearns) Barnard, of Boston. He attended the public schools and Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire, and Pinkerton Academy, Derry, New Hampshire. His father's time being taken up with his extensive practice, Solon O. Richardson studied the medical profession at Dartmouth College Medical School, and graduated Doctor of Medicine of that institution November 30, 1831. He entered at once on practice with his father in South Reading. He was for a time assistant surgeon of the state prison. Besides his

home practice he had offices in Salem, Lowell and Boston. His specialties were diseases of the heart, throat and lungs. His father, about 1808, had introduced into his practice a remedy called "Sherry Wine Bitters," and the son made extensive use of the article and ultimately went largely into its manufacture and sale. In this business he prospered so highly that he gave up the extensive practice of his medical profession and devoted all his energies to this branch, which gave him a large fortune which he spent generously, not only for the support of his family, but for the improvement and prosperity of the town. To him Wakefield owes her celebrated military company called the "Richardson Light Guard." At its organization in 1851 he gave the company five hundred dollars, and for years the expenses of the company were borne by him. For one year (1852) he held the office of town treasurer. In religious belief he was a Universalist, and through life a liberal supporter of that society. Children: 1. Solon Osmond, born September 9, 1841, see forward. 2. Susan Ella, born August 1, 1849, died August 15, 1851.

(VIII) Solon Osmond Richardson, son of Dr. Solon Osmond Richardson (7), was born at South Reading, now Wakefield, September 9, 1841. Married, October 2, 1862, Abbie M. Foster, who died December 19, 1895, daughter of Daniel and Susan (Patch) Foster, of Troy, New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Park Latin School in Boston. After his school days he assisted his father in the patent medicine business, which he carried on for some time after his father's death. He was also engaged in the sewing machine business under the firm name of Foster & Richardson, having offices in New York and Boston. He is interested at present in the Libby Cut Glass Company of Toledo, Ohio, and is one of the directors of the company. He held the office of president of the Wakefield Savings Bank, and is director of the Boston Wharf Company. He has served as selectman, as a member of the general court, and as treasurer for fourteen years of the Wakefield Universalist church, and is chairman of the board of trustees. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Richardson, like his father, has been interested in every good work of the town. He has the respect of all classes of his fellow-citizens for his public spirit and sterling integrity; and he is a worthy representative of a family which for three genera-

tions has been one of the most prominent influences in building up the town of Wakefield. Children: 1. Solon Osmond, born April 11, 1864, married, July 17, 1886, Jennie Brown, daughter of J. Augustus Barrett, of Melrose. He was educated in the public schools, and is now general manager and vice-president of the Libby Cut Glass Company of Toledo, Ohio. Children: Solon, Augustus, Ruby May. 2. Dana Foster, born January 27, 1871, married, November 2, 1895, Jessie Thurston, of Toledo, Ohio. He is head buyer for Burley & Company, 120 Wabash avenue, Chicago, Illinois, wholesale and retail dealers in china and glassware. He resides in Maywood, Illinois. Children: Dana Thurston, Alice A., Ruby Ethel.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(IV) Thomas Richardson son, son of Samuel Richardson (3), born at Woburn, November 19, 1706, died there June 13, 1773, aged sixty-seven; married first, May 6, 1735, Mary Russell, born October 4, 1712, died January 11, 1741-2, aged thirty years, daughter of John and Joanna (Winn) Russell of Woburn; married second, October 18, 1742, Sarah Brooks, born December 25, 1714, died his widow, January 12, 1784, aged seventy years, daughter of Jabez and Hephzibah (Cutter) Brooks, of Woburn. He was a farmer, and also carried on the business of a miller, owning a grist mill in the south eastern part of the town. His only child, and by his first wife: Jeduthun Richardson; see: forward.

(V) Deacon Jeduthun Richardson, son of Thomas Richardson (4), born at Woburn, April 16, 1738, died there October 11, 1815, in his seventy-eighth year (gravestone); married, March 24, 1761, Mary Wright, born January 29, 1741, died November 4, 1820, in her eightieth year, daughter of Deacon John and Mary (Locke) Wright, of Woburn. On September 6, 1754, he was appointed by the selectmen of Woburn to be miller, "in ye stead of his father for ye grist mill which his father Thomas Richardson owneth in said Woburn." He was clerk of Colonel Jonathan Fox's Woburn company of militia, which took part in the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and performed other service in the Revolutionary war, being first lieutenant in Captain Jesse Wyman's Woburn company in 1776, and third lieutenant in Captain Cadwallader Ford's company, Colonel Eleazer Brook's regi-





*Solon O. Richardson*





ment, 1778. He was a selectman of Woburn 1778-1780, and 1782-1785. He was chosen deacon July 21, 1796, of the First Church of Woburn, which office he held until 1812, when he resigned on account of age. He was a man of excellent character and great respectability. Children: 1. Jonathan, born October 13, 1761, married, October 6, 1789, Sarah, daughter of Major Samuel and Sarah (Johnson) Fay, of Woburn; resided in Medford. 2. Mary, born August 17, 1764, married, August 9, 1781, Jonathan Thompson, of Woburn. 3. Sarah, born January 29, 1767, married November 7, 1782, William Fowle, of Woburn. 4. Thomas, born January 27, 1769, died February 22, 1769. 5. Thomas, born March 29, 1770, married first, May 15, 1794, Rebecca, daughter of John and Anna (Wright) Bucknam, of Stoneham, who died March 1, 1829, and married second, April 22, 1830, Mary Lawrence. 6. Samuel, born June 26, 1772, died September 22, 1792. 7. Luther, born August 25, 1774, married August 3, 1803, Susanna, daughter of David and Abigail Crafts of Roxbury. He died November 14, 1811, and his widow married second, June 1, 1814, Elisha Hathaway, of Boston. 8. Calvin, born February 5, 1777, see forward. 9. Fanny, born May 20, 1779, married May 9, 1808, John Vining, of Templeton. 10. Pamela, born July 13, 1782, married June 28, 1804, John Symmes, of Medford. 11. Abby, born March 7, 1785, married October 31, 1816, Deacon Oliver Clark, of Tewksbury.

(VI) Deacon Calvin Richardson, son of Deacon Jeduthun Richardson (5), born at Woburn, February 5, 1777, died at Winchester, February 26, 1866, at the advanced age of eighty-nine; married February 5, 1800, Sarah Steele, born March 24, 1778, died at Winchester, September 2, 1855, daughter of James and Susanna Steele, of Stoneham. He resided in that part of Woburn, now Winchester, on a part of the original homestead of his first American ancestor, Samuel Richardson (1). He was a deacon of the First Congregational Church at Woburn, 1825 to 1849, and bore the reputation of a worthy man. Children: 1. Calvin, born April 1, 1801, married, April 21, 1825, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of James and Mary (Steele) Wade, of Woburn. 2. Sarah, born September 6, 1804, married April 18, 1826, Samuel Bartlett White, of Woburn. 3. Samuel Steele, born July 19, 1806, married first, May 29, 1832, Lydia Abigail, daughter of Asa and Abigail (Eames) Mead, of Bedford; she died near Memphis, Tennessee, November 27, 1852, married second,

March 10, 1858, Mrs. Sophia (Cook) Stanton, of Wakefield, New Hampshire. 4. Eliza, born July 17, 1808, married, August 21, 1845, Luke Fowle, of Woburn. 5. Susan, born July 31, 1810, married, September 19, 1831, Frederick Flint, of Woburn. 6. Charlotte, born October 7, 1812, died January 4, 1827. 7. Mary, born May 4, 1814, married November 27, 1833, Luther Richardson Vining, of Woburn. 8. Fanny, born January 18, 1816, married November 12, 1840, Timothy W. Mead, of Woburn. 9. John Steele, born February 11, 1818, see forward. 10. Abigail, born July 11, 1820, married May 5, 1841, Artemas Mead.

(VII) John Steele Richardson, son of Deacon Calvin Richardson (6), born at Woburn, February 11, 1818, died at Winchester, April 17, 1888; married, November 11, 1840, Lydia Winslow Collamore, born March 21, 1821, died at Winchester, July 8, 1891, daughter of Dr. Anthony and Lydia (Winslow) Collamore, of Pembroke, Massachusetts. He was educated in the common schools, supplemented by a course at the Warren Academy in Woburn. His time previous to his eighteenth year was otherwise diverted to work on his father's farm. He began in early life to learn the trade of a shoemaker, and followed that occupation for some time. He traded subsequently in shoes, buying large stocks and carrying them to Providence, Rhode Island, where he disposed of them to advantage in exchange for other goods. He continued in this business for some time after his marriage but left it to buy his father's farm on Washington street, Winchester, and there continued for many years. The farm was a part of the old Richardson place, and contained one hundred forty acres, the north reservoir of the Winchester water works being on a part of it. In addition to carrying on his farm he traded largely in cattle. In 1863 he went to Jeffersonville, Indiana, to conduct a saw mill for his brother Samuel S. Richardson, where he remained about two years, and on account of ill health returned to Winchester and later resumed farming and trading in cattle in which he was very successful. He sold a large part of his farm to the town of Winchester for the north reservoir. He was a quiet retiring man. He was a member of the Winchester Congregational (Orthodox) church. Had held the office of assessor, and was a Republican in politics. Children: 1. Lydia Ella, born August 8, 1844, died June 26, 1848. 2. John Winslow, born June 15, 1846, see forward. 3. Adaliza, born April 26, 1849, married October 6, 1868, Joseph Stone, Jr., of Winchester;

Children: i. Marion Richardson Stone, born August 9, 1869. ii. Howard Clayton Stone, born February 1, 1871, died March 9, ———. iii. Lucy Vernon Stone, born December 3, 1877. 4. Annie Steele, born April 30, 1851, married, October 24, 1877, Ezra T. Kimball, of Brockton, Massachusetts; children: i. Mary Carlton, born September 11, 1878, married April 2, 1902, Fred Alanson Chilton, and have Frederic Kimball, born December 31, 1902, and Constance, born December 16, 1905. ii. Horace Collamore, born March 1, 1881; iii. Rufus Winslow, born June 27, 1891, died August 17, 1897. 5. Emma Collamore, born August 15, 1854, married August 1, 1883, A. J. Fisher, of Orange, Massachusetts. 6. Lydia May, born January 25, 1857. 7. Sarah S., born February 8, 1860, died July 19, 1874. 8. Henry Calvin, born December 1, 1864, died young.

(VIII) John Winslow Richardson, son of John Steele Richardson (7), born at Woburn, the part now Winchester, June 15, 1846, married, January 2, 1872, Rebecca Reeves Burnham, born December 8, 1846, daughter of Richard and Eliza Ann (Hubon) Burnham, of Winchester. He was educated in the common schools and at Warren Academy in Woburn. In 1864, having been early trained in farming and having conducted his father's farm for a year, he joined his father at Jeffersonville, Indiana, where his father was engaged in business, where he conducted his father's affairs after his father had returned to Winchester, until September, 1866, when he also returned to Massachusetts. He worked subsequently for Matthew Poor, at North Andover, where he remained a year engaged in the provision business. He established himself in the same business in Winchester in September, 1867, and followed that business for twenty-five years. About 1885 he was appointed chief of police for the town of Winchester. About 1892 he ended his connection with the provision business and continued in his office as chief of police until 1897. As an officer of the law he first succeeded in breaking up the illegal liquor traffic in Winchester, and the town has since been a no license community. On October 1, 1897, he received the appointment of postmaster in Winchester, and has held the position until the present time. He has always been considered a man of strict reliability in the performance of his duties, which are always done with precision and justice. He resides on a part of the old Richardson property, No. 74 Washington street. He has served as a member of the parish com-

mittee of the Winchester First Congregational Church, and has been a member of that church since 1872. He is a Republican in politics, and has served his party as delegate at various county conventions. He is a member of William Parkman Lodge of Masons, Winchester; of Woburn Chapter Royal Arch Masons, being a past high priest; is financial secretary of the Knights of Honor, Winchester; was one of the organizers of the New England Order of Protection, and is the financial secretary of Waterfield Lodge No. 52 of that order; is a member of the Calumet Club, and for a number of years its treasurer; also a member of the New England Postmasters' Association, of the Middlesex Sportsmen's Club, and of the Republican Club of Massachusetts. He was a member of the Woburn Phalanx (militia) at one time. Children, all born at Winchester: 1. Henry Winslow, born January 20, 1874. 2. Florence May, born May 15, 1876; married, February 22, 1908, Fred S. Scales, of Winchester, Massachusetts. 3. Anthony Collamore, born November 14, 1877. 4. Edith Burnham, born March 3, 1881.

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch)

(II) Joseph Richardson, RICHARDSON son of Samuel Richardson (1), born at Woburn, July 27, 1643, died there March 5, 1717-18. Married, November 5, 1666, Hannah Green, born about 1647, died at Woburn, May 20, 1721, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Green, of Malden. He was admitted a freeman May 15, 1662. He was in active service in King Philip's war, credited as a soldier under Lieutenant William Hasey, October 5, 1675; on roll of Major Samuel Appleton's company in the famous Narragansett campaign, December, 1675, (Massachusetts Archives, 68:97) credited under Captain (said Major) Samuel Appleton, for wages, December 10, 1675; and also as a member of Captain Daniel Henchman's company, wages paid August 24, 1676. He was at this time as a cavalryman credited to Woburn in an assignment of wages. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1693-94 and 1702. His will provides liberally for wife Hannah, and that son Joseph shall "find her a horse" and keep it for her use, besides a man or himself to ride before her on Sabbath days, "or where she shall have occasion to go," during her natural life, or during the time she remained the widow of Joseph, Senior. Children: 1. Hannah, born October 22, 1667, died September 28, 1736,



aged sixty-nine years; married, January 6, 1684-85, Daniel Baldwin, of Woburn. 2. Mary, born March 22, 1668-69, died at Charlestown, October 23, 1748, aged eighty years; married (first), October 2, 1688, Captain James Fowle, of Woburn, died March 19, 1714, and married (second) Samuel Walker, of Woburn. 3. Elizabeth, born June 28, 1670, died May 2, 1752; married (first), April 12, 1692, Captain John Coggin, of Woburn, died February 16, 1724-25; married (second), February 4, 1740, Jacob Wyman, of Woburn. 4. Joseph, see forward. 5. Stephen, born February 7, 1673-74, died February 4, 1751-52; married, November 21, 1695, Bridget Richardson, of Woburn.

(III) Joseph Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (2), born at Woburn, May 19, 1672, died there December 5, 1754, aged eighty-two years. Married, October 24, 1693, Mary Blodgett, born September 15, 1673, died March 11, 1752, aged seventy-eight years, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Iggleden) Blodgett, of Woburn. Joseph Richardson was known on the tax lists and town records of Woburn as Quartermaster Joseph Richardson, while his father was called Joseph Richardson, Senior. The military office accredited to him was probably in the cavalry. Woburn all through the Colonial and early Provincial period had among its men of military age a large representation for its population in that arm of the service. This was especially so during King Philip's war, when the forces of the New England colonies, engaged in the expedition which terminated in the Narragansett fight had but one company or squadron of cavalry in their army, and the troop or squadron of horse was commanded by Captain Thomas Prentice of Cambridge, with John Wyman, of Woburn, as ensign and lieutenant and something like twenty Woburn privates under his command. Quartermaster Joseph Richardson was selectman of Woburn 1714 and 1716, and in his will, calling himself a "gentleman," he mentions his son Josiah of Sudbury, his son Charles of Sutton and daughters Mary Baldwin (wife of Henry (2) Henry (1)), Hannah Carter, wife of Thomas (3), Thomas (2) Reverend Thomas (1), and Ruth Baldwin, wife of James (3) Henry (2) Henry (1); his sons Reuben and Oliver were his executors. Children: 1. Mary, born January 10, 1694-95, died at Shrewsbury, October 25, 1798, in her one one hundred and fourth year; married (first), May 7, 1717, Henry Baldwin, of Woburn, who died at Pelham, New Hampshire; 1754; married (second) Colonel John

Jones, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts. 2. Hannah, born August 17, 1697, died September 8, 1778; married, May 21, 1728, Thomas Carter, of Woburn. 3. Joseph, born November 8, 1699, died December 7, 1725, aged thirty years; married Susanna Wyman, of Woburn, who died March 7, 1726. 4. Josiah, born January 12, 1701-02, died at Sudbury, August 30, 1770; married, October 23, 1728, Experience Wright, of Sudbury. 5. Reuben, born June 12, 1704, see forward. 6. Oliver, born August 15, 1706, died April 7, 1795; married (first), July 24, 1726, Lydia Wyman, of Woburn, who died October 26, 1754; married (second), March 30, 1756, Eunice Pierce, of Woburn. 7. David, born October 12, 1708, died same day. 8. Samuel, born October 12, 1708, died same day. 9. Charles, born July 27, 1710, died at Ward, now Auburn, August 30, 1783; married (first), February 2, 1737, Mary Roper, of Westford; married (second) Susanna ———. She died his widow, at Ward, August 12, 1808. 10. Ruth, born June 17, 1713, died May 13, 1791; married, May 29, 1739, James Baldwin, of Woburn.

(IV) Reuben Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (3), born at Woburn, June 12, 1704, died at Stoneham, December 22, 1776, aged seventy-two years. Married, 1726, Esther Wyman, born February 25, 1709, died February 8, 1809, aged ninety-nine years eleven months fourteen days. (gravestone), daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Johnson) Wyman, of Woburn. Reuben Richardson lived in Woburn until 1734, when he removed to Stoneham and resided there near Woburn line on the spot afterwards occupied by the house of his descendant, Captain William Richardson. He was constable of Stoneham 1742; "owned the covenant" and was baptized in the Stoneham church August 5, 1744; chosen selectman 1757 and again 1772. His death occurred suddenly, at the age of seventy-two, but his widow survived him more than thirty-two years and died at the house mentioned, then the residence of her son, Thaddeus Richardson, in 1809, having lived one hundred years, wanting one month. As common in the case of persons having a longlived ancestry, the children of this couple, for the most part, lived to an advanced age. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 9, 1727, died at Woburn, July 3, 1823; married, at Danvers, 1761, Abigail Felton, who died at Woburn, February 18, 1795, aged fifty-seven years, gravestone. 2. Esther, born April 16, 1729, married, 1751, Francis Leathe, of Woburn. 3. Reuben, born December 22, 1731, died at Woburn, November 16, 1818;

married (first), March 3, 1757, Jerusha Kendall, of Woburn, who died July 28, 1812; married (second), Susanna ———. 4. Ruth, born May 23, 1733, died March 9, 1808; married, January, 1767, Lieutenant John Geary, of Stoneham. 5. Abel, born October 23, 1736, died May 27, 1831; married, November 26, 1761, Mary Thompson, of Woburn, who died January 16, 1832. 6. Caleb, born October 24, 1738, died at Stoneham, April 4, 1814; married, July 9, 1767, Sarah Richardson, of Woburn, who died at Stoneham, December 3, 1812. 7. Elijah, born May 4, 1741, died at Stoneham, May 20, 1832; married, 1773, Ruth Gould, of Stoneham, who died September, 1811. 8. Mary, born August 2, 1743, died at West Cambridge, September 18, 1826; married (intention dated January 15, 1774) John Swan, of West Cambridge. 9. Jerusha, born June 2, 1745, died at Lexington, November 15, 1833; married (intention dated December 22, 1772) Reuben Locke, of Lexington. 10. Josiah, born November 8, 1747, see forward. 11. Loanmi, born January 12, 1749-50, died young. 12. Thaddeus, born August 7, 1752, died at Stoneham, June 14, 1828; married, November 2, 1780, Lydia Vinton, of South Reading, who died August 25, 1836. 13. Charles, born February 17, 1756, married, January 26, 1777, Anna Bruce, of Woburn.

(V) Deacon Josiah Richardson, son of Reuben Richardson (4), born at Stoneham, November 8, 1747, died at Woburn, December 28, 1795, aged forty-eight years, gravestone. Married, April 11, 1776, Jerusha Brooks, born July 13, 1757, died September 12, 1842, aged eighty-five years, daughter of Benjamin and Susanna (Kendall) Brooks, of Woburn. She married (second), December 9, 1806, Ebenezer Wade, of Woburn. Josiah Richardson, known as deacon and captain, resided in Woburn and was a farmer and shoemaker. His death at the age of forty-eight was caused by jaundice. He was an active, enterprising, and prosperous man. During the Revolution he belonged to Wyman's local militia company, and as such before 1777 paid his share of expense towards the campaigns of five months at Ticonderoga and two months at New York, but it is doubtful whether he served then in person. There were so many men of his name from 1775 to 1781 in Woburn that it is difficult to assign to him his due service. Besides, when he was married in 1776, he was called of Stoneham. Therefore it was he (Josiah of Stoneham) who was a private in Captain Samuel Sprague's (Stoneham) company, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, the

length of service not recorded. He was taxed in the Woburn east list from 1776 to 1782, and in the west list 1783. On November 17, 1777, the Woburn First Church records (page 30) state: "Received the dismissal and recommendation of Mr. Josiah Richardson, from Stoneham." Of this church he was a deacon from 1789. He was prominent in Woburn at the time of Shay's Rebellion in 1786, when the troops in this vicinity were instructed to hold themselves in readiness for immediate service. His offices in the local militia at that period were those of lieutenant, 1782-1784, and captain, 1784 to 1787, when he resigned. Through the carefulness of members of his family a number of interesting papers regarding his period of service are extant. On September 10, 1786, his company was ordered out to be marched to Woburn meeting house in the old parish at 8 A. M. of the following morning to await further orders. At midnight these orders were countermanded. On October 28, 1786, they received their orders to march to Cambridge. On October 31 following they were, after certain delays, at length marched to Cambridge to protect with many others soldiers the courts assembled there. He carefully preserved the names of all those who marched with him. The excitement did not end till February, 1787. As captain he was on duty five days, September 5 to 10, 1786; eight days, from January 10 to 18, 1787; and three days, from February 5 to 8, 1787. His pay was 5s. 4d. per day; rations extra. He resigned his office as captain and his resignation was accepted October 2, 1787. We have paid a little more attention to this matter, because this was a more critical time than persons of the present day might realize. It was really an outbreak of the general populace, aggravated by the poverty which was general after the revolution, and by the pressure of creditors who pursued their debtors, mostly of the farming class, for their debts in the courts. The opposition of the people was directed against the courts at law, and mobs of ex-Revolutionary soldiers attacked the courts in person. Woburn had a number of these disaffected persons, but through the influence of about thirty influential citizens nothing was foolishly done in this town. When soldiers were needed they cheerfully responded. The troops which the state now assembled passed under the name of militia. They were an army of veterans. Scarcely an officer of theirs but had seen service in the late war, and even the greenest in the ranks had seen something of battles and sieges. The historian McMaster



says, "Some had lined the fences on that memorable day when the British were driven out of Lexington town." And such was the case of Josiah Richardson. In his will calling himself gentleman, he names his wife Jerusha, and his inventory (1796) mentions that his homestead estate (the house then new) was purchased of Joseph Brooks. He also owned another estate which he purchased of James Locke, and a reversion of one-half of his grandmother, Widow Susanna Johnson, dower, which he purchased also of the above Joseph Brooks. His residence was demolished a few years since. Children: 1. Jerusha, born May 4, 1777, died August 27, 1778. 2. Josiah, born May 8, 1780; see forward. 3. Benjamin Brooks, born August 11, 1783, died February 27, 1867; married (first), May 21, 1807, Sarah Bond Davis, of Woburn, who died May 6, 1815; married (second), January 3, 1822, Abigail Cushing, of Haverhill. 4. Lemuel, born September 2, 1785, died February 12, 1852; married, April 11, 1811, Nancy Richardson, of Woburn. 5. Amasa, born May 30, 1790, died March 6, 1792. 6. Clarissa, born October 12, 1794, married, June 27, 1817, John Lovering; resided at Deering, New Hampshire.

(VI) Josiah Richardson, son of Josiah Richardson (5), born at Woburn, May 8, 1780, died there June 17, 1850, aged eighty years. Married, June 26, 1804, Hannah Brooks, born June 30, 1781, died June 26, 1870, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Nathaniel and Esther (Wyman) Brooks, of Woburn. Captain Josiah Richardson was a prosperous farmer, and passed his life in Woburn on the estate which belonged to his father. He was called in his earlier life Josiah Richardson, third, and in 1802 was first sergeant of Captain Benjamin F. Baldwin's company of the Woburn militia. His warrant as sergeant was dated August 25, 1801; his commission as ensign, April 1, 1803; as lieutenant, November 10, 1806; and as captain March 25, 1808, all of the East company in Woburn. His resignation as captain was dated March 15, 1809. He was called captain, however, until the day of his death. His landed estate which embraced a large tract in the center of Woburn has since his death been divided into house lots and is now covered by many houses. Children: 1. Josiah Mandlebert, born July 16, 1805, died August 1, 1809. 2. Amasa Edwin, born September 30, 1806, died September 30, 1807. 3. Edwin, born July 26, 1808, died June 8, 1891; married, April 17, 1837, Lucy Griswold. 4. Hannah Maria, born November 26, 1810, died at Win-

chester, October 16, 1902; married, July 10, 1834, Harrison Parker, resided at Winchester. 5. Josiah Mandlebert, born April 8, 1812, died September 2, 1843, aged thirty-one years. He met his death by wounds received at a fire in Woburn. A chimney fell on him and in spite of terrible injuries he lived for some time and died as above. The members of the fire company to which he belonged erected a monument over his grave. He married, November 11, 1838, Sofia Baker, of Temple, Maine; she married (second) Luther Tidd, of Georgetown, and died August 27, 1850, aged thirty-three years. 6. Henry Harrison, born May 18, 1814, died December 22, 1897, aged eighty-four years, unmarried. 7. Child, born July 27, 1816, died August 17, 1816. 8. John Gardner, born July 29, 1817, died April 18, 1888; married (first), January 4, 1852, Mrs. Almira Francis (Nichols) French, of Bedford, who died June 19, 1858; married (second), Olive Q. White, of Deering, New Hampshire. 9. Clarissa, born February 11, 1821, died August 10, 1896; married, March 30, 1869, Ebenezer Parker, of Woburn. 10. Esther Wyman, born January 12, 1823, died December 17, 1825. 11. Reuben Brooks, born September 15, 1824, see forward.

(VII) Reuben Brooks Richardson, son of Captain Josiah Richardson (6), born at Woburn, September 15, 1824, died at Rochester, Massachusetts, while on a visit there, February 1, 1904, aged seventy-nine years. Married (first), July 10, 1851, Abby Francis McIntire, born July 15, 1831, died April 1, 1883, aged fifty-one years, eight months, daughter of Caleb and Abigail (Fowle) McIntire, of Reading; married (second), February 28, 1890, Mrs. Rosalie (Weld) Clapp, daughter of Addison and Harriett (Foster) Weld, and widow of Edwin M. Clapp. Reuben Brooks Richardson was educated in the common schools and at the Warren Academy in Woburn. He then became an apprentice to Warren Parker Fox, of Woburn, and learned the trade of tanning and currying. After serving his apprenticeship he remained several years with Mr. Fox as a journeyman. Later he entered the employ of Harrison Parker, his brother-in-law, at the corner of Portland and Traverse streets, Boston, in the manufacture of veneers. He remained here about five years, and then formed a partnership with Joel M. Howard, under the firm name of Richardson, Howard & Co., and manufactured veneers at 5 and 6 Charlestown street, Boston. He purchased mahogany, rosewood and other hard woods in the New York markets, and dis-

posed of the veneers mostly to piano manufacturers. The firm also manufactured drawer knobs for the furniture trade. Mr. Howard having died, Mr. Richardson purchased his partner's interest and continued the business under the same firm name until about 1876, when on account of the restricted use of veneers in the trade he closed up the business, and sometime later became a partner of the Jewett Piano Company of Leominster, Massachusetts, taking charge of their warerooms in Boston, at the corner of Washington street and Hayward place. After about five years connection with this concern he withdrew, and dealt successfully in pianos on his own account. In this business he associated with himself Mr. Edwin M. Clapp, a piano dealer, though each continued selling separately in their own name. He retired from this business in the early eighteen hundred and nineties and removed his residence to Emerson street, Melrose, Massachusetts, where he remained several years. Later he bought a summer place at Hubbardston, Massachusetts, and there he lived until his death.

At Woburn, about 1871, he built a mansion house on Fowle street, which he still called by his name. He was a man of upright, sterling integrity, fair in all things, of excellent judgment, very quiet in his tastes and habits, and possessed a host of friends. At Woburn he was an attendant and member of the First Congregational Church, and at Hubbardston was deacon of the Congregational church. In politics he was a Republican. He was a worthy representative socially and morally of a line of ancestors who have been prominent in his native town of Woburn from the period of its first settlement. None knew him but, to praise him, for he performed his part well. Children: 1. Clara Maria, born August 31, 1854, died at Melrose, March 15, 1893. 2. Frank Brooks, born in Woburn, March 6, 1859, see forward.

(VIII) Frank Brooks Richardson, son of Reuben Brooks (7), and Abby F. (McIntire) Richardson; was born at Woburn, March 6, 1859. Married, June 26, 1884, Caroline Elizabeth, born September 5, 1859, daughter of Gawin Riddle and Caroline (Abbott) Gage, of Woburn. At the age of four Mr. Richardson removed with his parents from Woburn to Charlestown, and two years afterward to the neighboring city of Boston, where he resided with his parents until his thirteenth year, when he again removed with them to Woburn, where he has since resided. In Boston he attended the Dwight school for boys, and in Woburn the high school, where he was graduated in

1876. He then entered Amherst College, whence he graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1880. He then became a teacher in the Woburn public school, first in the Cummingsville grammar school, and second at the Montvale grammar school and third in the Cummings grammar school. After completing five years of teaching in Woburn, he was elected superintendent of Woburn public school system, which position he held for eleven years. He then accepted the position of dean of Burdett College, a commercial institution in Boston, where he remained until 1905, when he severed his connection and associated himself with the Teel Manufacturing Company of Medford, Massachusetts, builders of wagons and automobiles. His residence in Woburn is a house which he built for himself on Mishawum Road. In Woburn Mr. Richardson has been called to fill many offices. As a member of the First Congregational Church he has served on his parish committee and as treasurer, and also as superintendent of the Sabbath School. He has also served as one of the school committee and as a trustee of the Woburn Public Library. In political matters he is a member of the Republican party, and although elected a delegate to the party conventions, has generally refused to serve. He has been a director of the local Young Men's Christian Association, of the Innitou Canoe Club, of the Towanda Club, of which he was president two years, a member of the board of trustees of the Woburn Five Cent Savings Bank, a trustee of Warren Academy, and organized the Warren Academy Free Industrial School, which has been remarkably successful. Children: 1. Ruth Gage, born November 2, 1885. 2. Theodora, July 4, 1887.

Ezekiel Richardson, immigrant ancestor, was the first of the brothers who became founders of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts, to find a home in New England. He came in 1630 and was doubtless the first settler of this surname, and he and his wife Susanna became members of the First Church of Charlestown, August 27, 1630, which later became the First Church of Boston, and both were dismissed from it with thirty-three others October 14, 1632, to the present First Church of Charlestown, gathered on November 2, following. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. Soon after his arrival he located in Charlestown and suffered the extreme hardships of the first settlers. He



was a leader among the people of the settlement. In 1633 he was appointed constable; was elected by the town to important special committees, and was elected selectman February 10, 1634-35, also in 1637-38-39; was deputy to the general court in 1634-35. In 1637 a lot of land was granted to him on the Mystic side (Malden). He followed Ann Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright in the Antinomian controversy of 1637, as did also most of the members of the Boston church, and was one of the eighty or more persons who signed the Remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor to the general court, March 9, 1637, but in November he and several others desired that their names might be erased from the Remonstrance, which the court had declared to be of seditious tendency, and escaped the penalty of disarming inflicted on most of the signers. In May, 1640, he was sent with Edward Johnson, Edward Convers and others to explore the grant of land at what was later called Woburn, and these three with John Mousall, Thomas Graves, and Ezekiel's brother Samuel and Thomas Richardson, were made a committee by the town of Charlestown to establish a new town and church. The town was incorporated September, 1642, and named Woburn. Three of the seven persons constituting the Woburn Church, August 14, 1642, were the three Richardson brothers. They lived on the same street, still known as Richardson Row. It is in the present town of Winchester and little to the north and east of the village and now forming part of Washington street. Ezekiel lived half a mile north of the present village of Winchester. At the first election of town officers he was chosen a selectman, April 13, 1644, and again in 1645-46-47. He was a commissioner to end small causes at Woburn, appointed by the general court; was on the committee to lay out the road to Cambridge. He died in the prime of life, October 21, 1647, in Woburn. His will is dated July 20, 1647, proved June 1, 1648. His widow Susanna married Henry Brooks, of Woburn, and she died September 15, 1681. Children of Ezekiel Richardson: 1. Phebe, born in Boston, baptized June 3, 1632, married Henry Baldwin. 2. Theophilus, baptized in Charlestown, December 22, 1633, married Mary Champney. 3. Josiah, baptized in Charlestown, November 7, 1635, mentioned below. 4. John, baptized in Charlestown, July 21, 1638, died January 7, 1642-43. 5. Jonathan, baptized in Charlestown, July 11, 1641, married Bridget Hensch-

man. 6. Ruth, born at Woburn, August 23, 1643, died September 7, 1643.

(II) Josiah Richardson, son of Ezekiel Richardson (1), was born in Charlestown, 1635, and baptized there November 7. Married, June 6, 1659, Remembrance Underwood, born at Concord, February 25, 1639-40, daughter of William and Sarah Underwood. In 1659 he and his brother, James Richardson, settled in the adjoining town of Chelmsford. His father-in-law was one of the pioneers of that town in 1654. It was incorporated May 29, 1655. Josiah was elected fence viewer in 1659; was one of a committee to lay out the road to Groton; was admitted a freeman March 11, 1673-74; constable in 1667; selectman from 1668 to 1673, from 1673 to 1677, from 1677 to 1679, from 1679 to 1680 inclusive and in 1694, a total of fourteen years. He was town clerk four years, 1690 to 1694; captain of the military company of the town. With Major Thomas Henschman and William Fletcher he erected the second saw mill built in the town and they cut timber for the mill on any of the common lands. He died intestate June 22, 1695. His estate amounted to nearly seven hundred pounds. Children, all born in Chelmsford: 1. Sarah, born March 25, 1659-60, married William Fletcher. 2. Mary, born April 14, 1662, married Thomas Coburn. 3. Josiah, born May 18, 1665, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born October 8, 1667, married Elizabeth Bates. 5. John, born February 14, 1669-70, married Elizabeth Farwell. 6. Samuel, born February 21, 1672-73, married Rachel Howard. 7. Remembrance, born April 20, 1674. 8. Susanna, married Henry Farwell.

(III) Lieutenant Josiah Richardson, son of Josiah Richardson (2), was born in Chelmsford, May 18, 1665. Married, December 14, 1687, Mercy Parish, of Dunstable, Massachusetts, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Blanchard) Parish, of Groton. His house was near the Concord river, Chelmsford. He was a farmer; lieutenant of the military company; selectman; town clerk 1693 and 1694. He died intestate October 17, 1711, and his son Josiah was appointed administrator November 21, 1711. His widow Mercy died April 25, 1743. Children: 1. Mercy, born January 9, 1688-89, married Ephraim Hildreth. 2. Josiah, born May 5, 1691, married (first) Lydia ——— and (second) Elizabeth French. 3. Robert, born October 2, 1693, married Deborah ———. 4. Zachariah, born February, 1695-96, married Sarah But-

terfield. 5. Hannah, born September 28, 1698. 6. William, born September 19, 1701, married Elizabeth Colburn.

(IV) Captain William Richardson, son of Josiah Richardson (3), was born in Chelmsford, September 19, 1701. Married, about 1722, Elizabeth Coburn (or Colburn), daughter of Daniel and Sarah Coburn, of Dracut. He settled in Pelham, New Hampshire, in 1722, the year of his marriage, and cultivated a farm there. Pelham was part of Dracut, Massachusetts, separated from it in 1741 when by order of the privy council of England sixteen towns were taken from Massachusetts and annexed to New Hampshire. Richardson was for many years captain of the militia company and representative to the general court of the province. His will is dated April 1, 1776; proved November 7, 1776, soon after his death. Children, born at Pelham, recorded at Dracut: 1. Elizabeth, born July 27, 1724, married Captain Joseph Butterfield. 2. Abner. 3. Mary, born April 18, 1828, married Captain Reuben Butterfield. 4. William, born January 1730-31, was an ensign under Captain John Hazen in 1758. 5. Mercy, born June 17, 1736, married Jacob Fletcher. 6. Asa, born February 23, 1738. 7. Sarah, born February 23, 1741-42, married Benjamin Gage. 8. Hannah, born March 8, 1746-47, married August 4, 1763, Lieutenant Timothy Spaulding; (second), November 12, 1795, Joseph Jewett, of Westford. 9. Daniel, born March 11, 1749, mentioned below.

(V) Captain Daniel Richardson, son of William Richardson (4), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, formerly part of Dracut, Massachusetts, March 11, 1749. Married, January 26, 1773, Sarah Merchant, of Boston, born 1748. He was prepared to enter college, but settled instead on a farm in Pelham, part of which belonged to his father. He was a soldier in the Revolution from 1777 to 1780; was in the battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778, and took part in the expedition of General Sullivan into the Indian country in the summer of 1779, marching as far west as the Genesee river. After his return home he became captain of the militia company at Pelham. He was pensioned under the act of Congress passed in 1832. He died May 23, 1833, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. William Merchant, born January 4, 1774, married Betsey Smith. 2. Samuel Mather, born January 12, 1776, married (first) Abigail Spofford; (second) Hannah H. Greeley. 3. Dan-

iel, born January 19, 1783, mentioned below. There were no daughters.

(VI) Hon. Daniel Richardson, son of Daniel Richardson (5), was born in Pelham, January 19, 1783. Married (first), at Chelmsford, April 2, 1816, Mary Adams, born January 4, 1788, the second daughter of William and Mary (Roby) Adams, of Chelmsford. She died August 1, 1825. He married (second) her sister, Hannah Adams, born July 14, 1803, the fourth daughter. William Adams, son of Benjamin Adams, grandson of Joseph Adams, of Chelmsford, and great-grandson of Samuel Adams who was born in England, 1617, settled in Chelmsford in 1654 and with his brother built the first mill at the falls where is now the city of Lowell. Samuel's father was the immigrant Henry (See sketch of Adams family). William Adams joined the Revolutionary army at the age of sixteen (1778) and served in the campaigns, in the second of which he was stationed at West Point and saw the execution of Andre, October 2, 1780. Daniel Richardson studied law at Groton probably under Hon. Samuel Dana. He settled in Tyngsborough, Massachusetts, where he practiced law with much success. He was postmaster there for thirty-five years; selectman in 1817; representative to the general court two terms; state senator two years and was honored by his townsmen with many offices of trust. He died February 12, 1842, aged fifty-nine years. Children of Daniel and Mary, born at Tyngsborough: 1. Daniel Samuel, mentioned below. 2. William Adams, born November 2, 1821, mentioned below. Child of Daniel and Hannah Richardson: 3. George Francis, born December 6, 1829, mentioned below.

(VII) Daniel Samuel Richardson, son of Daniel Richardson (6), was born at Tyngsborough, December 1, 1816. Married (first), May 11, 1843, Isabella Aiken, daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Marston) Aiken, of Chester, New Hampshire; (second), June 22, 1852, Anna B. Sawyer, of Bolton. He graduated at Harvard College in 1836; studied law in the Harvard Law School and received his degree there in 1839 and beginning immediately the practice of his profession in Lowell, Massachusetts. He became one of the leading lawyers of the county, a prominent man in all the walks of life. He was representative to the general court from Lowell three years and state senator one term; president of the Lowell common council two years; an alderman



one year; judge advocate of the second division of the Massachusetts volunteer militia six years; chairman of the board of county commissioners for Middlesex county in 1850 and several other years. Child of Daniel S. and Isabella Richardson: Mary Adams. Children of Daniel S. and Anna B. Richardson: Anne, born June 23, 1857. Daniel M.

(VII) William Adams Richardson, son of Hon. Daniel Richardson (6), was born at Tyngsborough, November 2, 1821. Married, October 29, 1849, Anna Maria Marston, daughter of Jonathan Marston, of Machias<sup>2</sup> port, Maine. He prepared for college at Lawrence Academy, Groton, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1843; studied law at the Harvard Law School and received the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Laws in 1846. He entered at once upon the practice of law and that same year was appointed judge advocate of a division of the state militia, an office he held four years. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar on motion of Hon. John A. Andrew, afterward the war governor of Massachusetts, July 8, 1848. He was aide-de-camp in 1850 to Governor Briggs. He became a law partner of his elder brother, Hon. Daniel S. Richardson, resided in Lowell, and maintained his association with his brother through a long, arduous and successful career as a lawyer. In 1849 he was elected to the Lowell common council, also in 1853 and 1854, and became president of the body. In 1853 he was one of the organizers and incorporators of the Lowell Five Cents Savings Bank, and through his active life was a member of the board of trustees and the finance committee. He was a director of the Wamesit Bank, from 1850 to 1867, and with the exception of that period from October, 1853, to 1869, he was director of the Appleton Bank of Lowell. He held the important office of president of the Middlesex Mechanics' Association for two years, and exercised a controlling influence in thoroughly re-organizing that influential institution. In 1855 he was appointed on a commission with Hon. Joel Parker and Andrew A. Richmond to revise the general statutes of the Commonwealth, a difficult and laborious task lasting four years and resulting in the "General Statutes of Massachusetts" enacted in 1859. The successful accomplishment of such a work involving the harmonious adjustment of a mass of material so complicated, can only be appreciated by an experienced professional mind. The fidelity and ability of Mr. Rich-

ardson displayed in this position caused the general court in 1859 to appoint him chairman of a committee to edit the general statutes and in 1867 the work was ordered performed annually. At a subsequent session he and Judge Sanger were charged with the duty of editing a new edition of the general statutes and supplement, in consequence of the destruction of the original plates in the great fire of November, 1872, and to this edition five or six thousand notes not in the former edition were added. In April, 1856, he entered upon the duties of judge of probate for Middlesex county, succeeding the Hon. Samuel Phillips Prescott Fay, who died that year after serving thirty-five years. On the consolidation of the office of judge of insolvency with that of the judge of probate in May, 1868, he was appointed to the new position of judge of probate; April, 1872, he resigned. During his term of office he had the records of his office put in order and the old probate blanks revised, simplifying the practice in his court. In 1862 he was appointed a trustee of Lawrence Academy and in 1863 by the general court an overseer of Harvard College and again in 1869 he was elected overseer by the alumni. In 1860 he removed his office from Lowell to Boston and changed his residence from Lowell to Cambridge. In April, 1869, he was appointed justice of the superior court of Massachusetts, but declined the honor to accept the appointment of assistant secretary of the United States treasury from President Grant. He accepted the position reluctantly and repeatedly sought to resign, but he was kept at his post, and did his work faithfully and capably. He was specially commissioned as acting secretary of the treasury during any absence of secretary Boutwell and thus was for months virtually secretary of the treasury. In 1871 he was sent to Europe by Secretary Boutwell to negotiate the new government loan, and in one month had obtained a favorable proposition from leading bankers in London. It was accepted by cable and he remained abroad until he had delivered to the purchasers seventy-six million dollars of new five per cent bonds, investing the proceeds in old government six per cent five-twenty bonds which he brought back home and had destroyed at the treasury department. He had thirty-five clerks to transport the bonds and attend to the clerical work. At one time he had to his credit personally sixteen million dollars in the Bank of England, of which he was then probably the largest depositor. In

March, 1872, he returned home and his accounts were audited in a very short time. He was appointed secretary of the treasury March 17, 1873. In June, 1874, he resigned this position to accept a seat on the bench of the United States court of claims. He received the degree of Doctor of Laws in 1873 from Columbian College, Washington. During the summer of 1875 he with his wife and daughter visited Japan and China, and made a journey around the world. He had but one child, Isabel Anna, born at Lowell, December 21, 1850.

(VII) George Francis Richardson, son of Hon. Daniel Richardson (6) was born in Tyngsborough, December 6, 1829. He attended the public schools, fitting for college at Phillips Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, and entering Harvard College at the age of sixteen. He graduated in the class of 1850 with honors. He studied in the Harvard Law School, and at graduation in 1853 took the first prize of fifty dollars for the best essay. In the same year he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of his profession. In 1858 he became associated with his brother, Daniel S. Richardson, succeeding his other brother, William A. Richardson, who withdrew from the firm to accept the appointment of judge of probate and insolvency for Middlesex county. He practiced actively until 1903 when he retired and is living quietly at his home in Lowell. He became one of the most successful and influential lawyers of the county. He practiced before all the higher courts, including the supreme court of the United States. He preferred the active practice of law to the alluring fields of political honor or the dignity of the bench. He had a brilliant political career up to the time he decided to give himself up exclusively to his profession. In politics he is a zealous and leading Republican. By a very remarkable coincidence all three of the Richardson brothers were elected president of the common council of the city of Lowell in succession. George was president in 1862 and 1863. He was in the board of aldermen in 1864 and in 1867 was mayor. He was re-elected for 1868 almost without an opposing vote and could have had an unopposed re-election, but declined. He was a state senator in 1871 and 1872 and made a brilliant record on the floor, serving creditably also on various committees. He continued to give some of his time to the public, being member of the school board four years and chairman two. He was a delegate from his congressional district in

1868 to the Republican National Convention that nominated General Grant for president. He was trustee of the city library and for many years city solicitor. He was especially popular as mayor, being gifted with the traits that are necessary for success in an executive position. The statue of Victory presented to the city by Dr. J. C. Ayer, July 4, 1867, was unveiled during his administration. It is similar to the statue in front of the royal palace at Munich. Mayor Richardson received the gift with an appropriate speech. During his administration General Grant paid a visit to the city. His intellectual culture and graceful address brought honor to the city on many occasions of this kind. He was admirably equipped for the position by his professional training as well as his natural traits and disposition.

In the days of the Civil war he was a leader in the Union sentiment. He raised the first company of three year men formed in Massachusetts, April 19, 1861, the very day that the Sixth Massachusetts was attacked in the streets of Baltimore, and in his honor the company was called the Richardson Light Infantry, and its officers commissioned the following day. They were mustered into the United States service at Boston, May 21, 1861, and sailed for Fortress Monroe the next day. On the twenty-ninth they were assigned to the regular garrison of the fort. Phineas A. Davis was captain. The company afterwards became the Seventh Massachusetts Battery of Light Artillery. No man has been more active in the duties of good citizenship or more alive to the honor, welfare and development of the city. He was president of the Prescott National Bank, a director of the Traders' & Mechanics' Insurance Company; was president of the Lowell Bleachery Company, and of the Stony Brook Railroad Company, the Vermont & Massachusetts Railroad Mechanics' Association and of the Lowell Manufacturing Company. He is a Unitarian in religion and has been president of the Unitarian Club and of the Ministry-at-large. He was a trustee of the Boston Water Power, and had the important duty of effecting the sale of real estate valued at three million dollars. Above all he is a man of culture, a love for travel, art and literature. During his many trips abroad he has collected many interesting specimens of art and books. He has one of the best collections of Shakespeariana in this country, perhaps the best private collection. His library is rich in English classics. When it became fashiona-



ble to attack the authorship of Shakespeare's plays, ascribing them to Bacon and others, Mr. Richardson took up the cudgels for the old Master and in his defence of William Shakespeare as the author of the plays ascribed to him heretofore, he showed himself a master of literature as well as of forensic composition. He is a member of Yorick and Country clubs. No man commands the respect and love of his townsmen more than Mr. Richardson. He is generous and charitable in private life, attractive in personality and manner.

He married, June 8, 1854, Caroline Augusta Read, of Lowell. Children: 1. Marietta, born March 22, 1857, married Dr. Herbert P. Jefferson, October 8, 1885, had four children: i. Richardson Perry, born October 3, 1887; ii. George H., April 14, 1889; iii. Meta, December 7, 1891; iv. Belward, February 18, 1896, died March 6, 1896. 2. George R., born November 24, 1858, graduate of Harvard Law, member of Massachusetts Bar Association, has succeeded largely to his father's practice in Lowell. 3. Caroline, born July 25, 1862, died December 14, 1876.

(For early generations see preceding Richardson sketches)

(IV) Zachariah Richardson, son of Lieutenant Josiah Richardson (3), was born 1696, and died 1776. He was a soldier in the Lovewell war. He married Sarah Butterfield, born September 23, 1701, died 1787 or 1788.

(V) Elijah Richardson, son of Zachariah, Richardson (4), was born February 19, 1721-2; married Sarah Warner, born July 3, 1733, died July 3, 1785.

(VI) Elijah Richardson, son of Elijah Richardson (5), was born in Chelmsford, June 5, 1767; married Molly (or Mary) Howard, born at Chelmsford, June 5, 1773; children: Joseph, see forward; Samuel, born May 4, 1802, died April 30, 1838; Elijah, Alvah and Mary.

(VII) Joseph Richardson, son of Elijah Richardson (6), was born January 1, 1801, died February 24, 1848; married Lucy M. Byam.

(VIII) Joseph Henry Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (7), was born in Westford, Massachusetts, December 26, 1835. He was reared on the paternal farm, and educated in the common schools. His father died when he was eleven years old, and at that early age he began to assist in the support of the fam-

ily. Subsequently he followed carpentering for several years. He then removed to Groton, and late in life to Ayer, where he has since continued to reside. He is a member of the Unitarian church, and in politics is an Independent. He married, 1856, Mary Anna Hartwell, born August 10, 1835, daughter of John H. and Caroline (Shattuck) Hartwell. Children: 1. Charles Henry, born May 15, 1857, died July 1, 1894; graduate of Yale College, class of 1880; was examiner in U. S. Patent Office, Washington, D. C.; married Anna Bancroft; children: Charles, Arthur and Howard. 2. Edward Adams, born see forward. 3. Alice, born May 10, 1863, died July 22, 1864. 4. William Alfred, born July 11, 1865, died March 3, 1866. 5. Arthur Byam, born December 28, 1866, died September 14, 1893. 6. Eugene Hartwell, born April 27, 1869, died January 23, 1887. 7-8. Francis Joseph and Florence Josephine, twins, born November 4, 1871. 9. Edith Howard, born February 27, 1874; married Harlan K. Nutting, of Germania, Wisconsin; one son, Clifford. 10. Bertha Caroline, born September 22, 1877; married Alden B. Hefler, of Hyde Park, Massachusetts; one son, Alden.

(IX) Edward Adams Richardson, son of Joseph Henry Richardson (8), was born in Ayer, Massachusetts, March 24, 1859. He began his education in the public schools, prepared for college at Lawrence Academy, and entered Yale College with the class of 1883. After leaving college he engaged in the lumber business, and subsequently devoted himself to cotton manufacturing in Shirley for a period of four years. In 1891 he located in Ayer, and since that time has been extensively engaged in dealing and developing real estate. He has taken an active and intelligent interest in local affairs, and has served as selectman, and is at present occupying that office. He is secretary of the Board of Trade of Ayer, and secretary of the North Middlesex Savings Bank. He is a member of Caleb Butler Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he is a past master; and of Robert Burns Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which he is a past noble grand. He attends the Congregational Church; and in politics is a Republican. Mr. Richardson was married, November 24, 1885, to Clara Ella Page, (see Page), born in Boston, Massachusetts, November 24, 1866, daughter of Alfred Page. Children: Linda Maria, born November 17, 1886, died January 25, 1887; Alfred Page, born February 18,

1889, a student in University of Pennsylvania; and Ralph Howard, born August 11, 1902.

John Page, immigrant ancestor, PAGE came to New England in 1630, with his wife and two children, from Dedham, England. He settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, and during the hard times of the first year received relief sent him by his minister, Mr. John Rogers. His descendants have been numerous in Groton, Shirley, Lunenburg and Rindge, New Hampshire, as well as in other places. He was appointed the first constable of the town of Watertown by the general court in September, 1630, and was one of the proprietors. His house was burned April 21, 1631. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631. He died December 18, 1676, aged ninety years. His widow Phebe died September 25, 1677, aged eighty-seven years. Children: 1. William, married Anna ——. 2. Phebe, married, 1662, James Cutler. 3. Daniel, buried August 10, 1634. 4. John, born 1630; mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born August 20, 1633.

(II) John Page, son of John Page (1), was born in 1630, probably in Watertown, and took the freeman's oath in 1652. He removed in 1662 to Groton, and became proprietor of an extensive tract of land there, and a section of the town took its name from him as the most distinguished man of the place. He married May 12, 1664, Faith Dunster, died April 3, 1699, probably the niece of President Dunster, of Harvard College. He returned to Watertown in 1676 at the time of King Philip's war, and died there in 1711. He was selectman of Watertown in 1695-96-97-98. Three of his children were born in Groton, the youngest in Watertown. He married (second) Emory Lamb's widow, September 5, 1699. Children of the first wife: 1. John, born December 10, 1669. 2. Samuel, born June 4, 1672. 3. Mary, born January 9, 1674. 4. Jonathan, born June 24, 1677; mentioned below.

(III) Jonathan Page, son of John Page (2), was born in Watertown, June 24, 1677, and died October 10, 1751, at Groton, Massachusetts, aged seventy-four years. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Daughter, born December 28, 1706; died three days old. 2. Faith, born November 6, 1707. 3. Jonathan, June 5, 1710. 4. John mentioned below. 5. Joseph, October 22, 1714. 6. Mary, February 20, 1716. 7. Benjamin, July 19, 1719.

8. Simeon, January 23, 1722. 9. Sarah, December 10, 1724.

(IV) John Page, son of Jonathan Page (3), was born in Groton, Massachusetts, January 30, 1712. He married September 12, 1733, Mary Parker. Children: 1. Molley, born November 15, 1734. 2. Submit, December 25, 1736. 3. Sybil, August 28, 1740. 4. John, June 9, 1743. 5. Phinehas, mentioned below. 6. Lemuel, September 2, 1747. 7. Lucy, July 1, 1750. 8. Emma, April 12, 1755.

(V) Phinehas Page, son of John Page (4), was born at Groton, June 5, 1745, and died December 31, 1833. He married February 2, 1769, Hannah Stone, of Groton, born October 29, 1747, died September 21, 1839. He resided in the western part of Shirley, on the place previously occupied by Daniel Page and later of Philemon Holden. The farm has always been well kept and gives evidence of several generations of thrifty owners. He was a volunteer on the Lexington alarm April 19, 1775, and was a private in Captain Henry Haskell's company, Colonel John Prescott's regiment. Children: 1. Theophilus, born in Shirley, December 12, 1769; removed to Schenectady, New York. 2. Phinehas, born November 5, 1771; died 1772. 3. Phinehas, born March 16, 1773; died in Amherst, December 9, 1805. 4. Levi, born August 8, 1775; left town to settle in New York; died October 17, 1853. 5. Edmund, born March 13, 1778, died 1871; married Betsey Dwight. 6. Ede, born July 18, 1781; married December 7, 1803, John Rockwood, and died May 24, 1826. 7. Eli, born September 19, 1784; mentioned below. 8. Walter, born November 14, 1786; died at Londonderry, Vermont, July 1, 1810. 9. Augustus D., born March 12, 1799.

(VI) Eli Page, son of Phinehas Page (5), was born September 19, 1784, at Shirley, and died December 19, 1862. He is buried in the old cemetery, where a costly monument has been erected by his youngest son. Soon after his marriage he removed to Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and conducted the farm that was formerly his wife's father's. During his residence of eight years in that town his sons Alfred and Thomas were born. From 1818, to 1835 Eli Page and his family lived on what was then known as the Brooks farm, situated about a mile north of Lunenburg Center. In 1835 he removed to Lunenburg Center, where he resided until March, 1839, and from that time until 1840 he occupied the Holden farm in Shirley. In the latter part of 1839 he purchased the water power and mill priv-



ilege, and a farm of two hundred and fifteen acres on the Nashua river, at what has since been known as Mitchellville. The paper mill formerly standing there had been burned a few years previous, and Mr. Page rebuilt it and put in a four engine plant and a Four-drinier machine. He leased the paper mill for a term of twenty years at an annual rental of four hundred dollars, but continued to operate the grist mill himself, until he sold out to his two sons. He married June 19, 1810, Clarissa Harkness, of Lunenburg, born May 21, 1785, who died October 6, 1858. He was a practical man, exercising great care and thrift in the conduct of his affairs, and left a generous estate. Children: 1. Thomas H., born September 8, 1811; married first, December 29, 1842, Emily Longley, of Shirley, who died September 19, 1850; married second, November 1, 1853, Mary A. Jacobs, of Groton; died at Ayer, March 5, 1871; one child, Mary Emily, born May 17, 1847, married December 5, 1878, Massena Heath. 2. Alfred, born December 28, 1817; mentioned below.

(VII) Alfred Page, son of Eli Page (6), was born at Lunenburg, Massachusetts, December 28, 1817. He was educated in the public schools, and as early as 1843 engaged in business in partnership with his brother Thomas Page as contractors and builders, and the firm continued a large and flourishing business until its existence was terminated by the death of his brother in 1873. The firm had the contract for most of the important buildings in that section in their day. In Ayer alone they built twenty-five residences for various persons, and several large manufacturing plants. They had contracts in Ayer, Groton, and other towns of the vicinity. They bought the mill of their father, and indeed there was scarcely an industry or any kind of business in the town of Ayer in which Mr. Page and his brother were not interested financially. The brothers amassed large fortunes for that day and preserved unquestioned credit and exerted a large and helpful influence in building up the industries of that section. Mr. Alfred Page had the homestead and resided there until 1871, when he removed to Shirley. In 1874 he went to Ayer, Massachusetts, to live. He took an active part in public affairs, and was honored by his townsmen with many positions of trust and honor. From 1858 to 1870 he was almost continuously in public office in the town of Shirley. He served on the board of selectmen during the civil war. He was a

member of the first board of assessors in Ayer, and served many years on the board of selectmen. He was always interested in the welfare and development of the town in which he lived, and co-operated in every movement to advance its interests either in a material or moral way. He was active in the anti-slavery movement, a staunch supporter of the temperance movement, and always a friend of social progress and reform, a strong, wholesome influence in the community. The buildings on the town farm were erected by Mr. Page and presented to the town for a home for the poor and needy. In religion he was Unitarian, and in politics a Democrat. The lives of men like Mr. Page are useful not only for the good they accomplish in their own lives by their own acts, but in the effect of example and encouragement upon others.

Alfred Page married, December 29, 1862, Sally Maria Felt, born in Stow, Massachusetts, daughter of John and Huldah Hobart (Conant) Felt, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire. His wife died March 25, 1896. He died March 24, 1892. Children: 1. John Eli, born at Shirley, May 8, 1864; died August 5, 1864. 2. Clara E., born November 24, 1866; married November 24, 1885, Edward A. Richardson. (See Richardson).

The surname Baron is one of the BARON most ancient Scotch and English family names. The word means in Norman-French simply husband; in old English the kindred word barn or bairn, means a child. The use of the word as a surname dates from the very beginning of the custom of using surnames in Normandy and England, and has no connection with the title Baron. The coat-of-arms of the Devonshire branch of this family is: Argent, a chevron between three body hearts sable. The family is found in various English counties, and has produced many distinguished men.

(I) Christopher Baron was born in Lancashire, England, January 17, 1789. He was apprenticed to the trade of dyer in one of the mills of that county, which has been famous from the beginning of the textile industry for its cotton and woolen mills. In the early days of the industry at Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1826, he came there and followed his trade of indigo dyer. He was a well known and useful citizen of Lowell. He attended the Protestant Episcopal Church, took an active interest in politics, and was strongly anti-slavery in sentiment, joining late in life the newly organ-

ized Republican party. He died at Lowell. He married, in 1819, in England, Martha Hanerford of Hayfield, England, born September 22, 1790, died in Lowell, June 30, 1849. Children: 1. Caleb, born at New Mills, England, May 26, 1820; died November 1, 1823. 2. Jacob, born at New Mills, England. 3. Christopher, mentioned below. 4. Moses, born at Manchester, October 16, 1823; died March 11, 1826. 5. George C., mentioned below. 6. Peter, born at Lowell, Massachusetts, January 14, 1827; died October 11, 1827. 7. Peter, born at Lowell, April 7, 1828; died August 5, 1847. 8. Frederick A., born at Lowell, July 8, 1830; mentioned below. 9. Alfred (twin), born at Lowell, July 8, 1831; died October 1, 1831. 10. Martha, (twin), born at Lowell, July 8, 1831; died July 8, 1831. 11. Charles, born in Lowell, November 11, 1832; died April 5, 1857. Mr. Baron and family were shipwrecked on the vessel in which they came to America, off Scituate, Massachusetts. In the same ship was Alexander Wright of Lowell, who had been to England to get men and machinery to start his carpet mill.

(II) Christopher Baron, son of Christopher Baron (I), was born in Manchester, Lancashire, England, December 16, 1821. He came to this country with his parents when he was but five years old, and was educated in the public schools of Lowell, where his parents settled. He was apprenticed to the machinist's trade, and also learned block printing in the cotton mills, became one of the most skillful and expert mechanics of his day, and was called upon for the most difficult work on the mill machinery in Lowell. He has always made his home in Lowell, and is known by all the older residents and is highly esteemed. He has a beautiful place in Florida, where he has spent the winter months since retiring from active labor some years ago. He is a loyal citizen of Lowell, in the development and growth of which he has had a part almost from the foundation of the town, and has never lost his interest in the community. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church of Lowell. In politics he is a Republican, but never sought public office. He and his wife are both greatly interested in benevolent and charitable work, especially that of the church with which they are connected. He married, November 23, 1853, Harriet Smith, of Westford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Martha, born September 29, 1854; educated in the public and high schools; studied art, follows her profession, and teaches painting in Lowell; resides at

home. 2. Adelaide, born August 21, 1857; married William Hill, banker, of Lowell. 3. Charles, born October 14, 1861; auditor of a large Boston corporation; married Louisa Swan, of Lowell.

(II) George C. Baron, son of Christopher Baron (I), was born in Manchester, Lancashire, England, July 14, 1825. He came to Lowell with his parents when he was nine months old, and was educated there in the public schools until ten years old. He was apprenticed to the trade of pattern-making, and followed that trade successfully until he retired in 1870. He invested his savings in real estate, which through the growth of the city increased greatly in value, and devoted his later years to the care and improvement of his property. He was shrewd and far-sighted, but always generous to the extent of his means. He was an active member and generous supporter of the Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican from the time that party was organized. His personality was attractive, and he was much beloved in the community in which he lived. He died November 20, 1891. He married first, Angenette Carleton, of Franklin, New Hampshire; second, Bertha Groton, of Washington, Maine, who died June 17, 1857; third, October 2, 1858, Susan Grey Skillings, of Yarmouth, Maine. Child of second wife: 1. Augusta Bertha, born February 16, 1856; resides in Los Angeles, California. Child of third wife: 2. George Carleton, born August 19, 1860; educated in public schools of Lowell; was for a number of years locomotive engineer on the Boston & Maine railroad; then stationary engineer in Lowell; since the death of his father he has been occupied in the care of the estate.

(II) Frederick Abbott Baron, son of Christopher Baron (I), was born in Lowell, January 8, 1830. He received his early education in the public schools of his native place. He learned the trade of machinist, and became a skillful mechanic. For many years he was employed as machinist in the Merrimack Mills, Lowell. Afterward he was a water inspector of the city of Lowell for many years. Mr. Baron was a Republican in politics, and was always interested in the success of its principles and candidates, but never cared for public office himself. He attended the First Congregational Church. He was a member of no secret organizations. He enlisted in the Union army in the civil war in Company G, Sixth Massachusetts Regiment Volunteers, and was a member of Post No. 185, G. A. R., of Lowell. He married, October, 1888, Delia







Christopher Barou





HARRIET J. BARON





Hanson, born in Augusta, Maine, March 9, 1854, daughter of William Henry and Lois (Dennis) Hanson. Their only child is Bertha Cynthia.

Isaac Skillings, grandfather of Susan Grey (Skillings) Baron, resided at Cape Elizabeth, Maine, was a farmer and land owner; he had seven sons, and gave each of them a hundred acres in the wilderness; he died about 1840, at the age of ninety-five; he was of Scotch descent; he married Jane Trickey, also of Scotch descent. Isaac Skillings, father of Susan Grey (Skillings) Baron, born April 4, 1793; was a farmer near Cape Elizabeth, and a large land owner; died December 1, 1870. He married Susan Grey, of North Yarmouth, June 16, 1817, died July 6, 1888.

John Myrick, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1614. His three brothers, William, born 1603, James, 1612, and Thomas 1620, also settled in this country. They are believed to be sons of John Myrick, born about 1579, probably at St. Davids, Pembrokeshire, Wales. Rev. William Myrick (Mirick or Merrick), father of John just mentioned, grandfather of the four immigrants, was born about 1546, nephew of Rt. Rev. Roland Merrick, bishop of Bangor, England, rector of St. Davids, a fishing village on St. Bride's Bay, southwest Wales. Rev. John Myrick, father of Rev. William, was born about 1513, was rector of Llandegai. Meuric ap Llewellyn, father of Rt. Rev. Roland Merrick and of Rev. John Merrick, was captain of the guard at the coronation of Henry VIII, April 15, 1509. His will is dated 1538; his castle at Bordorgan, Wales, is still in the Myrick family. (See Burke's Peerage for his pedigree). John Myrick, the immigrant, settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts; married there Hopestill —, 1641; was admitted a citizen of Charlestown, February 14, 1641; was a cooper and block-maker by trade, and had a shop of his own on the water front in Charlestown. He died February 15, 1678-79; his will was proved 1678-79, his brother James of Newbury settling the estate. Children: 1. Hopestill, born February 20, 1642-43; married Richard Rosmorgan. 2. Benjamin, born June 22, 1644, married Sarah Orton. 3. Hannah, married John Walker. 4. James, died young. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born May 1, 1657, married Thomas Chapman. 7. Mercy, born December 30, 1658, married John Mousall. 8. Abigail, born February, 1660, mar-

ried Joseph Allen, of Sudbury. 9. Joseph. 10. Amathia, married Abel Benjamin. 11. Mary.

(II) John Myrick, son of John Myrick (I), born 1655, at Charlestown, Massachusetts; married February 9, 1682, Elizabeth Trowbridge, at Newton, Massachusetts, born October 12, 1660, daughter of Deacon James Trowbridge, born in Dorchester, 1636, died May 22, 1717, son of Thomas Trowbridge, of Taunton, England, and lived in Dorchester, Massachusetts (1634), and New Haven, Connecticut. Elizabeth died 1734 at Newton, John Myrick was a tanner by trade; was admitted freeman July 21, 1685; Bond says he was killed by the Indians in Groton, July 21, 1706. His will was dated April 29, 1706. Children: 1. Thankful, born April 24, 1685, married Jonathan Wood. 2. Rebecca, born April 20, 1687, married James Livermore. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born May 6, 1692, married Jonathan Fuller. 5. John, born November 30, 1694, married Abigail Harrington. 6. Margaret, born October, 1695, married William Whitney. 7. James, born October 26, 1696, married Mary Woolson. 8. Deborah, born 1698. 9. Elizabeth, born August, 1699, married Benoni Woodward. 10. Elisha, born March 5, 1701. 11. Lydia, born July 7, 1704, married James Cheney.

(III) Samuel Myrick, son of John Myrick (2), born March 1, 1690, at Newton, Massachusetts; married, May 14, 1718, Mary Stratton, of Watertown; married (second) Susan Coolidge, 1741. He died April 29, 1749, aged fifty-nine. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 12, 1719, married Hannah Coolidge. 2. Mary, born July 15, 1721, married Samuel Smith. 3. Sarah, born December 19, 1722, married Ichabod Robinson. 4. Esther, born February 27, 1725, married Samuel Mason. 5. Anna, born August 3, 1729. 6. Elizabeth, born March 20, 1732. 7. Abigail, born December 23, 1734, married George Ward. 8. Hannah, born September 17, 1738. 9. Lydia, born January 7, 1740-41. 10. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(IV) Jonathan Myrick, son of Samuel Myrick (3), was born at Newton. Married, October 26, 1749, at Waltham, Abigail Brown, who died in 1813. Jonathan served with the minute-men at Lexington and Concord. Children: 1. Mary, born August 10, 1750, at Newton. 2. Abigail, born November 6, 1751. 3. Anna, born February 17, 1753, married John Seaver. 4. Susannah, born March 4, 1756, married Richard Everett. 5. Hannah, born June 1, 1757. 6. Samuel, mentioned below.

7. Jonathan, born May 31, 1761, settled at Providence, Rhode Island. 8. Patty.

(V) Lieutenant Samuel Myrick, son of Jonathan Myrick (4), was born at Newton, Massachusetts, February 6, 1759. Married, April 11, 1786, in Watertown, Martha Brewer, born 1768, daughter of Colonel Jonathan Brewer, who was born in Framingham, February 3, 1725-26, lived on the Goddard place, later called J. H. Temple's, which he bought February 24, 1760; he removed to a farm on the line between Waltham and Watertown bought February 19, 1770, of Thomas Wellington, Jr., and kept a tavern in Waltham; died there January 4, 1784; he served in the French and Indian wars, and in 1759 was in command of a company of Rangers in the expedition against Quebec. About the middle of May, 1775, Captain Brewer proposed to Congress to raise a force of five hundred men to march against Quebec. In some way he offended the committee of safety, and May 26 following they sent charges against him with a view to defeat his proposed expedition and secure his rejection as colonel of the regiment. Colonel Buckminster, Captain Edwards and others appeared before congress to refute the charges, and though his proposition was rejected he continued to raise his regiment, and June 17, the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, he and his officers were duly commissioned. His lieutenant-colonel was William Buckminster. His brother, Colonel David Brewer, also raised a regiment. Samuel Brewer, another brother, then living in Rutland, was adjutant-general of the troops at Roxbury; was wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill in which all three of the colonel-brothers were engaged. Colonel Jonathan Brewer and one hundred and sixty-five men of his regiment fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, and the colonel received a painful wound in the arm. We are told that he used a double-barreled gun through the firing. Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment was stationed after the battle on Prospect Hill (now Somerville) through the summer. The regiment was known as the sixth. He was succeeded in command by Colonel Asa Whitcomb, and Washington appointed Colonel Brewer barrack master "until something better worth his acceptance could be provided." He served in Major-General Green's division in 1776 as a field officer.

Jonathan Brewer, father of Colonel Jonathan Brewer, was born June 21, 1689. He bought in 1717 of Caleb Bridges and Joseph Buckminster a tract of sixty-two acres of com-

mon land and built where Edward Goodnow lately lived; died 1752; married Arabella ———.

John Brewer, father of Jonathan Brewer, was born in Cambridge, October 10, 1642; died January 1, 1690-91. Married Elizabeth Rice, daughter of Henry, and granddaughter of Edmund Rice, and lived in Sudbury, Massachusetts.

John Brewer or Bruer, the immigrant, was born in England, settled in Cambridge as early as 1642, in Sudbury, 1647. Married (first) Ann ——— and (second) Mary ———. (See Brewer sketch).

Colonel Jonathan Brewer married Frances Buckminster, daughter of Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Jr., who served actively in the French and Indian wars and the revolution. Colonel Joseph Buckminster, Sr., father of Colonel Joseph, Jr., was very prominent; born July 31, 1666, at Brookline, Massachusetts. (Muddy River), settled in Framingham; captain of grenadiers in the Port Royal expedition, colonel of militia. His father was Joseph Buckminster, and his grandfather Thomas Buckminster, the immigrant. (See Buckminster sketch in this work).

To return to the biography of Lieutenant Samuel Myrick: He was a private in Captain Craft's company, Colonel Bond's regiment, in 1775; he was commissioned lieutenant and quartermaster in Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's regiment (12th), January 1, 1777; first lieutenant September 5, 1780; in second regiment in 1783. He was a pensioner living in Vermont in 1820. He was in many important engagements and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. He enlisted in the regiment of Colonel Jonathan Brewer after the latter retired. He was in Captain Thomas Wellington's company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb in command in 1776. In 1777 he was in Captain Brewer's company, Colonel Brewer's regiment. He was also sergeant in the Major's company, Colonel Ebenezer Sprout's regiment (12th) in 1777-1779. He was in the service as late as August 15, 1783, making about eight years of almost continuous service.

Children: 1. Harriet. 2. Marshall M., born April 20, 1801, married, March 31, 1843, Catherine A. Walton; died February 28, 1856, at Woodstock; had children (i. Madison M., born December 26, 1843, married, August 3, 1868, Lucina E. Riggs, of Ludlow, Vermont, and have one son, Clarence Riggs Myrick; ii. Florence, born June 25, 1845, married, October 3, 1862, Francis P. Spaulding, of Springfield, Vermont; iii. Morton M., born 1847, died



1848,) 3. Lawson, moved to western New York where he had a large family now scattered through the west. 4. Samuel, married Laura Farnsworth, of Woodstock, Vermont; died February 3, 1871, at North Springfield, Vermont, leaving no issue. 5. Caroline Winslow, married, July 5, 1821, John Winslow Standish. (See sketch of Standish family herewith).

Captain Myles Standish, STANDISH who came in the "Mayflower" in 1620, with his wife Rose, was born in England about 1586. He settled first in Plymouth, but removed soon among the early settlers of Duxbury across the bay from Plymouth and the hill rising abruptly from the waters of Plymouth Bay, upon which he built his house and lived the remainder of his life, has been called Captain's Hill to this day.

He signed the Compact and became one of the leading men of the colony. In February, 1621, at a general meeting to establish military arrangements he was chosen captain and vested with the command. He conducted all the early expeditions against the Indians and continued in the military service of the colony his whole life. He commanded the Plymouth troops which marched against the Narragansetts in 1645, and when hostilities with the Dutch were apprehended in 1653 he was one of the council of war of Plymouth and was appointed to command the troops which the council determined to raise. He was also prominent in the civil affairs of the colony; was for many years assistant, that is one of the governor's council, and when in 1626 it became necessary to send a representative to England to represent the colonists in the business arrangements with the merchant adventurers, he was selected. He was a commissioner of the United colonies and a partner in the trading company.

He married (first) Rose ———, who came with him and died January 29, 1620-21. He married (second) Barbara ———, before 1627, when she and his children, Alexander, Charles and John, had shares of cattle with him. His will dated March 7, 1655, was proved May, 1657. He desired to be buried near his deceased daughter Lora and daughter-in-law Mary. He bequeathed to his wife Barbara; eldest son Alexander; sons Myles, Charles and Josias; "to Marrye Robenson whome I tenderly love for her Grandfather's sake;" to servant John Swift, Jr.; to son and

heir-apparent (under the English law) Alexander lands in Ormsticke, Borsconge, Wrightington, Maralsley, Wooburrow, Crawston and the Isle of Man, which were detained from him; his great-grandfather being a younger brother from the house of Standish. He died October 3, 1656. An imposing monument has been erected on Captain's Hill, Duxbury. Captain Standish is one of the Pilgrims known to every generation since and to the whole world, partly because of his military prominence, the first in New England, and partly, especially in the present generation, from the poem of Longfellow "The Courtship of Myles Standish." Children: 1. Alexander, mentioned below. 2. Charles, living in 1627. 3. John, living in 1627. 4. Myles, settled in Boston; died April 5, 1653; married Sarah Winslow, daughter of John, July 19, 1660; widow married Tobias Paine and later Richard Middlecott; died 1726. 5. Lora. 6. Charles.

(II) Alexander Standish, son of Captain Myles Standish (I), married (first) Sarah Alden, daughter of John and Priscilla (Molines) Alden. He married (second) Desire (Doty), daughter of Edward Doty and widow first of Israel Holmes and second of William Sherman. He was admitted to the freedom of the colony in 1648; was third town clerk of Duxbury from 1695 to 1700. He died in Duxbury in 1702; his widow Desire in 1723. His will was dated July 5, 1702, and proved August 10, 1702. He bequeathed to his eldest son Myles his dwelling house and homestead at Duxbury; mentions also children Thomas, Ichabod, and Desire Standish, Lora Samson, Lydia Samson, Mercy Samson, Elizabeth Delano, Sarah Soule, Ebenezer. The estate in England to which his father referred in his will he devised also, stating that he had committed it "into ye hands of Robert Orchard to recover in England by letters of Attorney from under my hand and seal; and John Rogers of Boston in New England by a letter of Attorney from under my hand & seal." Children, by wife Sarah: 1. Myles, married Experience Sherman or Holmes; he died September 15, 1739. 2. Ebenezer, born 1672, died 1748; married Hannah Sturtevant. 3. Lora, married Abraham Sampson, of Duxbury. 4. Lydia, married Isaac Sampson, of Plympton. 5. Mercy, married Caleb Sampson, of Duxbury. 6. Sarah, married Benjamin Soule, of Plympton. 7. Elizabeth, married Samuel Delano, of Duxbury. By wife Desire: 8. Thomas, born 1687, married Mary Carver. 9. Desire, born 1689, mar-

ried Nathan Weston. 10. Ichabod, married Phebe Ring of Fring. 11. David, killed in Duxbury 1689 by the fall of a tree.

(III) Thomas Standish, son of Alexander Standish (2), was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1687. Married Mary Carver, daughter of William Carver, settled in Marshfield, but removed to Pembroke where his name appears in 1718. He was elected tithingman March 1, 1735, and again March 7, 1753. Children: 1. David, born 1723, married Hannah Magoon. 2. Amos, probably born in Marshfield, married, December 14, 1783, Esther Kingsbury, of Dedham. 3. Thomas, born January 23, 1725, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born January 21, 1733. 5. William, born June 24, 1737, married, 1763, Abigail Stetson. 6. Betty, born September 6, 1739.

(IV) Thomas Standish, son of Thomas Standish (3), was born in Pembroke, Massachusetts, January 23, 1725, died June 18, 1759, in his Majesty's service at the westward at Fort Miller. He married, February 10, 1748, Martha Bisbee. Children: 1. Thomas, died 1780. 2. Hadley, mentioned below.

(V) Hadley Standish, son of Thomas Standish (4), was born at Pembroke in 1759. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain John Turner's company of Pembroke, Colonel John Cushing's regiment in 1776; also in the same company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment which marched to Rhode Island in September, 1777. He married Abigail Gardner, born in 1764 and died in Bristol, New York, October 21, 1846. He removed to Woodstock, Vermont, in 1793, thence to Bristol, New York, in 1811, and died there November 10, 1813. Children, born in Pembroke: 1. Thomas (twin), born August 2, 1782, at Pembroke; married Martha Farnsworth and died August 24, 1860. 2. Salome or Sally (twin), born August 2, 1782, married Beezer Wood, born 1785; died 1850 at Bristol, New York. 3. John Winslow, born July 19, 1785, mentioned below. 4. Sabrina, married John Ganyard and she died in 1863 in Bristol. 5. Permelia, married Michael Johnson; resided and died in Michigan. 6. Rosamond, born in Woodstock, Vermont, died in Bristol, New York. 7. Abigail, born in Woodstock, removed to Bristol; married ——— Hawes; (second) ——— Merrill; she died in Cuba, New York. 8. Stephen, born at Woodstock in 1795, died February 12, 1802, at Bristol. 9. Samuel, born March 12, 1798, married Sabrina Berthia Booth; he died July 26, 1883. 10. Ira, born May 9, 1801, married, April 1,

1828; died July 16, 1883. 11. Orrin, born in Woodstock, died young in Bristol.

(VI) John Winslow Standish, son of Hadley Standish (5), was born in Pembroke, July 19, 1785, removed with his father's family to Woodstock, Vermont, in 1793. He married, July 5, 1821, Caroline Winslow Myrick, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Myrick. She was born December, 1790. She died June 11, 1858. He was by occupation a farmer, of stern integrity and honor, much respected by his townsmen. He died September 1, 1874. Children: 1. and 2. Twin sons died in infancy. 3. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below. 4. John Van Ness, born February 26, 1825, in Woodstock, married, March 24, 1859, H. Augusta Kendall; he was graduated from Norwich University in 1847; appointed professor in mathematics and astronomy in Lombard University at Galesburg, Illinois; resigned in 1891 and traveled a year, returning to Lombard as its president; has the degrees of Ph. D. and LL. D.; has no children. 5. Caroline Maria, born September 2, 1829, died June 2, 1832. 6. Mary Ann Myrick, born November 2, 1830, married, May 6, 1857, Sanford Wilder, who was born August 12, 1824; children: i. John Standish, born December 24, 1859, married Lizzie M. Wood, December 24, 1884; ii. Carrie A., born August 29, 1862, died August 6, 1888.

(VII) Benjamin Franklin Standish, son of John Winslow Standish (6), was born at Woodstock, Vermont, November 3, 1823. Married, August 20, 1849, Abigail Lavinia Benjamin, born August 23, 1826, died March 16, 1888, daughter of Lemuel Benjamin, farmer, and his wife Beulah (Fullerton) Benjamin, who came from Pembroke, Massachusetts, to Woodstock, Vermont, in ox-teams. He is living (1907) at Woodstock. He was a Universalist in religion in youth, but Episcopalian in later years. In politics he was a Republican, and for many years was trustee of the village in which he lived. He was a tanner by trade and had a large tannery during his active business life, and is one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of his neighborhood. Children: 1. Ella Maria, born May 28, 1855, married Charles K. Mitchell, June 22, 1881. (See forward). 2. Clarence Eugene, born January 2, 1857, died November 18, 1860. 3. Edward Marsh, born May 23, 1860, died unmarried in 1895; resided at Woodstock, Vermont.

Rev. Thomas Mitchell, son of Thomas Mitchell, was born in New York City. He was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal



church. He married Mary Lavender, who was born in a suburb of London. Child, Charles Kossuth, mentioned below.

Charles Kossuth Mitchell, son of Rev. Thomas Mitchell, was born in Lansingburg, New York, April 8, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of Albany and New York. He is a salesman in the leather business. In politics he is independent. He is a member of the St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. He is a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden, Massachusetts. He married, June 22, 1881, Ella Maria Standish, born May 28, 1855, daughter of Benjamin Franklin Standish (7) (See sketch). Children: 1. Lillian Standish, born May 23, 1882. 2. Florence Lavender, born February 24, 1884. 3. Ruth Lavinia, born January, 1889.

---

(For early generations see William Wood I.)

(IV) Captain Ephraim Wood, WOOD son of Jacob Wood (3), born in Concord, February 4, 1702; married Mary, daughter of Peter and Rachel (Fletcher) Buss. He was captain of the Concord company. Ephraim lived on the farm occupied by his father and grandfather before him. He was one of the selectmen of Concord in 1749. His wife died September 11, 1781. Children, born at Concord: 1. Oliver, born April 11, 1730; married, June 13, 1750, Lucy Hosmer, removed to Baker, Maine. 2. Ephraim, born August 1, 1733; mentioned below. 3. Amos, born April 14, 1737; married, February 24, 1763, Dorothy Dakin, of Sudbury; inherited the Wood homestead; soldier in the Revolution, and late in life had the title Colonel. 4. Peter, born June 30, 1740; married, November 22, 1764, Sibyl Howe, daughter of Thomas; he became a prominent citizen of Marlborough. 5. Mary, born March 6, 1741. 6. Rebecca, born February 21, 1743.

(V) Ephraim Wood, Jr., son of Ephraim Wood (4), was born in Concord, August 1, 1733; married, October 24, 1758 (by Rev. Mr. Bliss), Mary Heald, daughter of Amos and Elizabeth (Billings) Heald, of Lincoln, Massachusetts. She was born March 23, 1737, and died July 13, 1807. He married (second), January 28, 1808 (by Rev. Ezra Ripley), Millicent Barrett, widow of James Barrett, of Concord. Ephraim died April 8, 1814. His widow died January 1, 1821, aged eight-three. He was one of the leaders of that section in the Revolution, was delegate to the provincial congress; on the committee of safety and

correspondence in 1776-78-83; and filled many other positions of trust and danger at that time. Shattuck's "History of Concord" says of him: "Hon. Ephraim Wood was bred a shoemaker, and had no other education than that offered by the common schools of the day. Though he did not possess what are called brilliant talents, he had a calm, considerate mind and sound judgment. As early as 1771 he was chosen town clerk, selectman, overseer of the poor, and assessor, and re-elected twenty-seven years, and for much of the spirit of those times we are indebted to him, as history will fully show. He was one of the first justices appointed by the council after the secession from British authority, and held the office during the remainder of his life. From February, 1776, to 1798, he married many couples. He was also one of the judges of common pleas. The American Revolution called into exercise his active and vigorous powers, and as a magistrate and in various departments he rendered important service to the country. In domestic life his disposition and example were highly amiable and worthy. As a Christian he was humble and devout, sincere and ardent."

Children, born in Concord: 1. Daniel, born October 23, 1760; mentioned below. 2. Persis, born October 26, 1762; married Dr. Adonijah Howe, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire. 3. Stephen, born October 10, 1764; married, June 21, 1793, Betsey Richardson, of Watertown; married (second) Sally Wood, widow of his brother, Nathan Wood. 4. Nathan, born January 8, 1766; married, January 9, 1794, Esther Wheeler, who died May 17, 1803; (second) Sarah Barrett; he died November 16, 1810. 5. Hannah, born July 16, 1768, died March 28, 1809. 6. Ephraim, born October 7, 1773; married, October 12, 1806, Dorothy Pembleton; second, Prudence Myrick; and third, Mehitabel B. Rogers. 7. William, born January 10, 1775; married Nancy Myrick, born in Charlestown, May 3, 1780; second, Mary Pillsbury. 8. Elijah, born October 31, 1776; died February 11, 1785. 9. John, born April 1, 1778, settled in Keene, New Hampshire, never married; died October, 1856.

(VI) Daniel Wood, son of Ephraim Wood (5), was born in Concord, October 23, 1760; married, December 22, 1788 (by Justice James Barrett), Hannah, daughter of Deacon James Barrett, Jr., and his wife Millicent Estabrook. Hannah was born in Concord, February 6, 1768, and died April 27, 1800. His mother-in-law, Millicent, after-

ward married to his father Ephraim, thus became also his stepmother. Daniel married (second) December 30, 1802, Sarah, daughter of Deacon Joshua and Hannah (Simonds) Brooks, of Lincoln, Massachusetts. She was born November 11, 1768, and died November 28, 1837; he died December 10, 1844. Children, born in Concord: 1. Elijah, born September 18, 1790; married, September 27, 1815, Elizabeth Farmer, of Billerica, who died August 1, 1843, aged forty-eight. He married (second) August 15, 1844, Lucy Barrett; he died November 26, 1861. 2. James, born March 17, 1792, mentioned below. 3. Mary (twin), born May 4, 1794. 4. Milly (twin), born May 4, 1794, died February 9, 1796. 5. Ephraim, born March 24, 1796, drowned May 4, 1861. 6. William, born August 31, 1798. Children of second wife: 7. Hannah Barrett, born February 9, 1804, died March 6, 1821. 8. Ephraim, born April 27, 1806. 9. Hiram, born June 11, 1808, married, May 19, 1823, Harriet Woods, of Concord. 10. Nathan, born July 14, 1812.

(VII) James Wood, son of Daniel Wood (6), born in Concord, March 17, 1792, died September 18, 1879. He was a farmer and dealer in live stock. He married, December 13, 1821, Rispah Farmer, born at Billerica, September 26, 1797, died at Concord, October 20, 1866, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Brown) Farmer. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Ezra Ripley. Children: 1. Daniel Heald, born at Concord, January 8, 1823, now deceased; married, January 1, 1851, Lydia Hosmer, daughter of Cyrus and Lydia Parkman (Wheeler) Hosmer; she was born at Northfield, November 17, 1833, and resides at Montclair, New Jersey; children: i. Cyrus Hosmer, born April 24, 1862; ii. Frances, September 23, 1863; iii. Frederick Harlow, born October 2, ———, died September 2, 1897; iv. Bessie, born August 27, ———, died February 24, 1875. 2. James Barrett, born September 23, 1824, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 24, 1827, married, May 1, 1852, John Quincy Adams Griffin, of Pelham, New Hampshire, a brilliant lawyer, lived at Charlestown, and died there in 1866, aged thirty-six years; children: i. Frances Elizabeth, born March 23, 1853; ii. Frederick Wood, February 2, 1855, married at St. Louis, Missouri, May 7, 1884, Theresa Lippman, daughter of Morris I. and Guida (Hoen) Lippman; they reside in Kansas City, where he is a lawyer; iii. Edith Florence, April 29, 1857, died April 20, 1866; iv. John Quincy Adams, March 19, 1859, died March

31, 1887; v. Helen, March 13, 1861, died May 26, 1861; vi. Helen Louise, September 1, 1862, died December 22, 1862; vii. Arthur Lincoln, April 16, 1865, manager of the Bowdoin Square Theatre, Boston. 4. Albert Edward, born March 13, 1830, mentioned below. 5. Margaret Farmer, born September 24, 1832, married September 9, 1858, Isaac Jones Cutter, born in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, in 1830, son of Daniel and Sally (Jones) Cutter; they live in Concord; children: i. Rose Margaret, born at Boston, May 20, 1860; ii. Frank Edward, born at Concord, August 20, 1861. 6. Mary Heald, born May 8, 1835, married, June 11, 1890, George Henry Witherle, son of William and Sally (Bryant) Witherle, of Castine, Maine. 7. John Farmer, born October 2, 1838, married February 22, 1866, Ella Louisa Skinner, daughter of John F. Skinner; one son, Frederick James; married (second), November 1, 1884, Alice Cora Soule, born at Provincetown, March 20, 1858, daughter of Reuben G. and Sarah J. (Sparks) Soule; they reside at 237 West Canton street, Boston; treasurer of corporations. Frederick James, son of John Farmer and Ella L. (Skinner) Wood, born in London, England, March 3, 1867, is a civil engineer at Shaw's Falls, Maine; married March 29, 1893, Susan Elvira Bowley, daughter of Gideon and Laurana Bowley; one child, Ella Louise, born at Shaw's Falls, April 1, 1894.

(VIII) James Barrett Wood, son of James Wood (7), was born in Concord, September 23, 1824, died January 17, 1903. He was educated in the public schools and the academy of Concord. He remained on his father's farm during the summer months, and during the winter months cleared up tracts of woodland of which he was the owner. He engaged in the same occupations at East Dorset, Vermont, for several years, and in 1850 embarked in the retail lumber, coal and wood business in company with Colonel George S. Prescott, who was later colonel of the Thirty-second Massachusetts Regiment and was killed at Petersburg. In 1853 he removed to East Dorset, Vermont, where he purchased several thousand acres of timber land which he cleared and from which he manufactured lumber which was shipped to Troy and Albany, New York. His mill was two and a half miles from the railroad station, on the summit of the Green Mountains, and he constructed a large spout, and the waste water from the mill carried the lumber to the vicinity of the railroad station, from where it was shipped to



the market. He carried on an extensive lumber business until 1869, when he returned to Concord, which he had left seventeen years previous, and continued in the same line of business until his death. He was one of the most substantial and respected citizens of Concord, a man of wealth and influence in the church and community. In politics he was a Republican. He served as chairman of the board of selectmen of Concord five years. He was an early and loyal member of the Social Circle, in which he took a great interest, this being formerly the old Concord Committee of Safety founded in the days of the Revolutionary war. In early life he entered the Concord artillery as a private, and rose through the various grades to the command of his company, serving as captain until his resignation upon removing to Vermont. At the breaking out of the civil war he raised a company of the First Vermont Cavalry, which he recruited and drilled, and he received the appointment of major of the Eighth Vermont Regiment. For twenty-six years he served in the capacity of treasurer of the Unitarian First Parish Church.

He married, June 28, 1856, Ellen Smith Oldham, born in Pembroke, Massachusetts, November 16, 1836, daughter of General Aurora W. and Jane Muller (Smith) Oldham. General Oldham served as brigadier-general in the state militia; he was a native of Pembroke, a son of David Oldham, who was in turn a son of John Oldham. Mrs. Wood is a charter member of the Concord Female Charitable Society for the Aged, charter member of the Daughters of the American Revolution Society, and the Massachusetts Bible Society. She is a direct descendant of the Rev. Peter Bulkley, the first settled minister of Concord in 1635. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Wood. 1. Caroline Prescott, born at East Dorset, Vermont, October 2, 1860, married, June 2, 1886, Sherman Hoar, son of Judge Ebenezer Rockwood and Caroline Downes (Brooks) Hoar; (see sketch of Hoar family) she died August 24, 1891; children: i. Roger Sherman, born in Waltham, April 8, 1887; ii. Son, born and died December 24, 1889; iii. Ellen, born at Waltham, August 13, 1891. 2. George Miller, born at East Dorset, August 17, 1862, died October 20, 1863. 3. Julia Smith, born at East Dorset, September 19, 1864, married, September 21, 1887, Herbert Wheeler Blanchard, son of Walter Scott and Helen (Wheeler) Blanchard; resides in Concord; children: i. Marjory, born at Concord, August 29, 1889; ii. Wells, born at Concord,

May 13, 1893; iii. Walter Scott. 4. Richard Farmer, born at Concord, June 6, 1870, mentioned below. 5. Isabel Rispah, born April 1, 1872, died July 10, 1873. 6. Winthrop Barrett, born at Concord, November 7, 1875, a civil engineer, with office in Providence.

(VIII) Albert Edward Wood, son of James Wood (7), was born March 13, 1830. He was educated in the Concord public schools, and afterwards taught school for a time. He then took up the profession of civil engineering, and in company with his eldest brother, Daniel Heald Wood, had charge of the construction of railroads in central Vermont, in the west and south, and at the time of the civil war was in the Carolinas. Being a northerner he was looked upon with suspicion, and had difficulty in reaching home in safety. For many years after his marriage Mr. Wood conducted his father's farm at Concord, his health not permitting him to follow his profession, though he always did much surveying for clients in Concord and vicinity, and doubtless had a better knowledge of the topography and estates of that section than any other man of his time. He has in his possession many maps covering a large part of the area of the town. Mr. Wood has always been held in the greatest respect by his townsmen, serving on the school committee for many years and as assessor for a long period of time. He is interested in local history and antiquities, and has been a prominent member of the Concord Antiquarian Society, for which he wrote and before which he read a number of papers, including "The Plantation of Musketaquid," and "How our Great-grandfathers Lived," which have been published in pamphlet form. Mr. Wood was made a Mason in Corinthian Lodge of Concord, October 4, 1859.

He married, March 13, 1862, Ellen Mary, daughter of Hon. Daniel and Sarah (Edmonds) Shattuck, and niece of Lemuel Shattuck, author of the "History of Concord." Children: 1. Walter Shattuck, born January 22, 1863, married Ruth Hill Odione, five children: i. Robert, born August 6, 1889; ii. Norman Shattuck, April 30, 1893; iii. Ruth H., August 20, 1899; iv. Walter Albert, December 13, 1904; v. Donald, April 6, 1905. 2. Grace Edwards, born February 7, 1864, graduated from the Concord high school in 1880, worked as bookkeeper for the Union Stone Company of Boston; married, June 11, 1889, Charlie Goddard Kent, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Children: i. Bertha Bigelow, born September 9, 1890; ii. Samuel Goddard, February 6, 1895. 3. Bessie

Farmer, born August 10, 1865, married Herbert M. Barrett, four children: i. Millicent Sophia, born January 5, 1885; ii. Elizabeth Wood, September 19, 1886; iii. Herbert McClellan, July 29, 1893; iv. Prescott Farmer, May 13, 1905. 4. James Albert, born September 15, 1867, married, January 6, 1893, Maud Potter, of Cortland, New York. 5. Herbert Edward, born March 31, 1875, died September 1, 1875. 6. Gertrude Barrett, born November 17, 1876, died April 4, 1887.

(IX) Richard Farmer Wood, son of James Barrett Wood (8), was born at Concord, June 6, 1870. He was educated in the public schools of Concord, and the select schools of Frederick Knapp, of Plymouth, Mr. M. C. Mitchell, of Billerica, and Messrs. Hager & Demerit, of Boston. He was associated with his father in business as a dealer in lumber, coal and wood, in Concord, to which business he succeeded at the death of his father. He is a member of Corinthian Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Concord, and Concord Lodge, No. 212, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Concord. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He married, April 8, 1896, Victoria Phelan, born December 19, 1875, daughter of Edmund and Mary A. (Thomas) Phelan, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Barrett, born at Brookline, October 25, 1899. 2. Edmund Phelan, born May 23, 1901, died the same day. 3. Richard Farmer, Jr., born September 9, 1904. 4. Harold Thomas, born March 9, 1906.

The spelling of this surname VEAZIE varies in an unusual degree even at present in various branches of the family. The Vazie family in England has an ancient history, the seat being at Chamney, Oxfordshire, and the arms; Ermine on a fesse sable five martlets or. Crest—an arm couped at the shoulder lying fesseways, and embowed at the elbow, habited gules cuff ermine grasping a bunch of laurel vert.

(I) George Veasey (Veazie or Vesey), immigrant ancestor, born about 1635, in England, settled first at Dover, New Hampshire, where he was a taxpayer as early as 1659. He married, in Exeter, January 23, 1654, Mary Wiggim, of Exeter, and lived there ten years or more. He was in Cocheco (Dover) 1670. Children: 1. George, born at Exeter, October 20, 1665; settled in Stratham, New Hampshire; was called Captain when he signed a protest with others against an illegal town meeting July 26, 1744. 2. Edward, born April 27, 1667. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(11) Thomas Veazie, son of George Veazie (1), was born at Stratham, New Hampshire, about 1670. He lived and died there August 7, 1750. He was called "Old Thomas Veazie." His wife died January 30, 1743, at Stratham. He signed a petition of New Hampshire settlers to Massachusetts in 1743. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, resided at Stratham. 3. John.

(III) Thomas Veazie, son of Thomas Veazie (2), was born about 1700 in Stratham or vicinity. He signed the protest July 26, 1744, and in 1765 a petition for the appointment of Paul Wingate as justice of the peace. On the same paper were the names of his son Thomas and grandson Thomas, who was called "3d." His child died November 14, 1743, at Stratham, and his wife November 15, 1743. His second wife died September 22, 1748. He died at Stratham, November 28, 1763. The following soldiers named Veasey or Veazie, all of this family, several of them sons of Thomas Veazie (3), were all of this name who served in New Hampshire in the war; Eliphalet, John, Jonathan, Simon, Ebenezer, Samuel and Thomas. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, settled in Brentwood, New Hampshire, where he took the oaths of various persons making affidavits from 1758 to 1765, showing that he was a magistrate.

(IV) Thomas Veazie, son of Thomas Veazie (3), born about 1725, at Stratham, New Hampshire; married Annie Neil. One of their children died June 4, 1771. They lived at Stratham. A New York Tory, Jonathan Owen, was quartered at his house by the government during the Revolution. Children: 1. Nancy. 2. Joshua, born December 23, 1753. He was a soldier in the Revolution; settled in Deerfield, New Hampshire. 3. Simon, born June 8, 1758; removed to Deerfield when young; was in the Revolution; married Susanna Ham, born August 15, 1752, daughter of Captain Joseph Ham. 4. Thomas. 5. Olive. 6. Child died June 4, 1771, at Stratham.

(V) Thomas Veazie, son of Thomas Veazie (4), born about 1755, at Stratham, settled in Brentwood; was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Samuel Gilman's company, Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment, 1775; also in Captain Jonathan Robinson's company, Colonel William Whipple's regiment, 1776; also in Captain Timothy Clement's company, Colonel Pierce Long's regiment, 1777. He gave his residence in 1777 as Fryeburg. He signed a protest against the election of Captain Nathaniel Rawlings during the Revolution.



(VI) Thomas Veazie, son of Thomas Veazie (5), born at Brentwood, August 22, 1787, married Margaret Wiggin, of Greenland, New Hampshire, born July 26, 1792. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and his widow had a pension on account of this service. Children: 1. Charles, born September 20, 1815. 2. Elizabeth, April 14, 1819. 3. Ann Maria, May 21, 1821. 4. James, September 21, 1823. 5. Daniel, March 8, 1827. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Margaret, August 13, 1833.

(VII) William Veazie, son of Thomas Veazie (6), was born July 11, 1829. He married Mary Annette. Children: William Albert, born October 10, 1856; died 1866; Annette E., born March 7, 1858; Adelaide L., mentioned below; Eva Margaret and Edith Maria, twins, born May 6, 1870.

(VIII) Adelaide L. Veazie, daughter of William Veazie (7), was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, June 1, 1867. She was educated in the public schools and Bradford Academy. She married October 18, 1893, Elbridge Ward Newton, born at Wilmington, Vermont, March 9, 1863. He attended the district schools of his native town and the Goddard Seminary at Barre, Vermont, entering Tufts College, Massachusetts, graduating in 1890 with the degree of A. B. He has charge of the musical department of the publishing firm of Ginn & Co., Boston. He is the only son of William W. and Martha O. (White) Newton. (See White family). William W. Newton enlisted in the Union army in 1862 and served until October 3, 1864; he had been with Admiral Perry in 1853-4 in the medical department on his famous visit to Japan. Children of Elbridge W. and Adelaide L. Newton: 1. William Veazie, born May 20, 1896. 2. Carl Elbridge, August 22, 1898. 3. Robert White, November 4, 1900.

(I) William White, immigrant ancestor, came in the "Mayflower." He had been in Holland a number of years, going thence from London, England, and by many genealogists believed to be the son of Bishop John White, of London. He was a wool carder by trade. He married at Leyden, Holland, January 27, 1612 (by Rev. John Robinson) Anna or Susanna Fuller. He brought with him his wife, his son Resolved, and two men servants, William Holbeck and Edward Thomson, both of whom died soon after landing. Samuel Fuller, another "Mayflower" passenger, was a brother of Mrs. White. White was one of the leaders of the company, helped draw the Compact and was the sixth to sign it, and was an edu-

cated man. He died February 21, 1621-2, and his widow married second, Edward Winslow, who became governor of the colony, May 12, 1621. She died October, 1680. The famous "Breeches Bible" of William White has been preserved. It was printed in London in 1588, and is filled with records of the White and Brewster families. According to these records the book was owned by William White in England in 1608, and was brought over in the "Mayflower." It has a record of the birth of Peregrine, the first child of English parents born in this country—"Sonne born to Susanna Whit dec. 19, 1620, yt six o'clock morning." There are some childish pictures and scribbling in the book, including a caricature of Peregrine, a sketch of a meeting house, and an Indian drawing his bow. The book was owned in 1895 by S. W. Cowles, of Hartford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Resolved, born, according to his own statement, in Leyden, 1615; married Judith, daughter of William Vassall, married second Abigail Lord, widow of William Lord of Salem. 2. Peregrine, mentioned below.

(II) Peregrine White, son of William White (1), was born on board the "Mayflower," in Plymouth Harbor, December, 1620, given December 19, 1620, in the old Bible. The name signifies that he was born during a journey. He was brought up in the family of Governor Edward Winslow, whom his mother married shortly after his father's death. He removed to Green Harbor with the Winslows after 1632; married, about 1647, Sarah, daughter of William and Elizabeth Bassett, who came in the ship "Fortune," November 10, 1621. Peregrine settled on an estate given him by his father-in-law, lying between the North and South rivers, not far from their outlet into the ocean. William Bassett was a large landholder; resided in Duxbury and Bridgewater, where he died in 1667. He was captain of the military company and a man of prominence during his long life. He was an assessor 1651-1655; deputy to general court from Marshfield 1659; grand jurymen 1660; selectman 1661-65 and in 1672. He was a soldier in the Pequot War in 1637; on a committee to lay out highways, 1667; member of the council of war 1673. He was ensign under Captain Myles Standish, 1642; lieutenant in 1637, in Pequot war; admitted a freeman June 3, 1652, but was not admitted to the Marshfield church until in his seventy-eighth year, but must have been a church member to be a freeman. In the *Boston Weekly News Letter* of July 31, 1704, the fifteenth number of the first

newspaper printed in New England, appeared this notice of his death: "Marshfield July 20, Capt. Peregrine White of this town died here the 20th inst. aged 83 years and 8 months. He was vigorous and of comely aspect to the last." His wife Sarah died January 20, 1711. Children: 1. Daniel, born in Marshfield, 1649; married Hannah Hunt. 2. Sarah, born in Marshfield, October, 1663; married Thomas Young. 3. Mercy, born in Marshfield; married February 3, 1697, William Sherman. 4. Jonathan, born in Marshfield, June 4, 1658; married February 2, 1682, Esther Nickerson. 5. Peregrine, Jr., mentioned below. 6. Silvanus, died 1688.

(III) Peregrine White Jr., son of Peregrine White (2), was born in 1660, in Marshfield. He removed from Weymouth to Middleborough, Massachusetts, from there went to Boston, where he worked at his trade as a blacksmith. In 1710 he bought a farm at Concord of Obadiah Wheeler, who married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Resolved White. Pergerine lived in Concord about three years, then sold his land with one-half a pew in the Concord church, and returned to Boston, where in 1724 he was baptized at the age of sixty-four years. He died 1727. His will, dated October 7, 1727, leaves all his property to his widow. He married first, Susanna ———, of Weymouth, and second, Mary ———. Children: 1. Benoni, born in Weymouth, January 26, 1686; descendants at Douglas, Massachusetts. 2. Mark, see forward. 3. Peregrine, clockmaker. 4. Elizabeth.

(IV) Mark White, son of Peregrine White Jr. (3), born in Middleborough, Massachusetts, 1689; married, November 13, 1712, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Dorothy (Hilt) Mousall. She was born in Charlestown, March 16, 1693. He removed to Concord from Charlestown in 1719, and was in Westford in 1732. He died in Acton, October 5, 1758; his wife Elizabeth, May 23, 1765. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. John, June 6, 1714. 2. Mark, Jr., mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, 1717, baptized December 1, 1717. 4. Mary, born February 10, 1719. 5. Thomas, April 21, 1722. 6. Anne, April 24, 1724. 7. Samuel, July 15, 1726; married June 27, 1765, Lydia Billings. 8. Dorothy, January 16, 1730.

(V) Deacon Mark White, son of Mark White (4), as born in Charlestown, April 12, 1716; married first, May 14, 1742, Anna Chamberlain, of Westford, born there in 1719. She died at Acton, December 15, 1755,

and he married second, December 1, 1757, Mrs. Mary Reed, of Acton, who died 1819. Mr. White died at Westford, July 24, 1798, and was buried at Acton. Children: 1. Stephen, born in Acton, and died March 7, 1743. 2. Samuel, born in Acton, February 5, 1744; married Hepsibah Barret, of Concord, May 23, 1755; died at Cavendish, Vermont, March 15, 1823. 3. Ana, born at Acton, June 26, 1745. 4. John, born at Acton, October 12, 1746; died at Acton, June 4, 1747. 5. Mary, born March 20, 1748; died December 15, 1755. 6. John, born August 23, 1749; married Esther Kettell, and second, Deborah Haywood, of Braintree. 7. Ebenezer, born January 10, 1751; married Mary ———. 8. Rebecca, born September 24, 1752. 9. Ichabod, born September 24, 1754; died October 8, 1754. 10. Marah, born December 15, 1755; died November 8, 1794. Children of Mark and Mary (Reed) White: 11. Ruth, born at Acton, September 3, 1758; married Samuel Adams, of Rockingham, Vermont. 12. Daniel, born April 10, 1760; married Mary Hunt. 13. Sarah, born March 27, 1762; married Timothy Proctor. 14. Obadiah, born April 21, 1764; died at Charlestown, Massachusetts. 15. Abel, born September 26, 1766; married Ruth Prescott. 16. Rhoda, born September 19, 1769; married Asa Spaulding of Cavendish. 17. Aaron, mentioned below. 18. Miriam, born April 17, 1776; married Willard Reed.

(VI) Aaron White, son of Deacon Mark White (5), born at Acton, November 10, 1772; married, 1799, Sally Griffin. He died at Springfield, Vermont, August 27, 1837, and his wife January 9, 1867. Children: 1. Sally, born April 2, 1801; married May 28, 1820, Gilbert Parker. 2. Aaron Jr., mentioned below. 3. Otis, born March 3, 1805; died March 22, 1829. 4. Mary, born June 15, 1807; married April 26, 1829, John Harris Jr. 5. George, born July 22, 1810; married, 1837, Julia A. Holt. 6. Prudence Sophia, born September 24, 1812; married, 1830, John Britton. 7. Stillman, born March 14, 1815; married May 13, 1841, Lucy Holt. 8. Alpheus, born March 19, 1818; died October 27, 1821.

(VII) Aaron White, son of Aaron White (6), was born at Acton, September 9, 1802. He married, in Acton, June 19, 1826, Sophia E. L. Kendall. Aaron White died January 27, 1865; his wife September 8, 1840. Children: 1. Augusta S., born in Acton, June 28, 1827; married November 7, 1843, Mason A. Davis. 2. Eliza A., born December 19, 1829,



at Acton; married, 1847, Charles Cummings. 3. Elbridge T., born in Shrewsbury, Vermont, December 12, 1831; married September 15, 1853, Mary A. Goldsmith; he died in Wilmington, Vermont, April 6, 1862. 4. Charlotte J., born in Ludlow, Vermont, November 9, 1833; married, November 24, 1853, G. Frank Dodge. 5. George F., born in Ludlow, November 10, 1835; married November 24, 1853, Mrs. Mary A. White. 6. Stillman C., born in Mount Holly, Vermont, February 19, 1837; married January 4, 1866, Mary E. Rowley. 7. Martha O., mentioned below.

(VIII) Martha O. White, daughter of Aaron White (7), was born in Weston, Vermont, April 12, 1839; married, 1860, Willard W. Newton. For sketch of their son, Elbridge Ward Newton, married Adelaide L. Veazie.

John Stockbridge, im-  
STOCKBRIDGE migrant ancestor of  
this family, born in  
England, 1608, he came to America in the ship "Blessing" in June, 1635, with his wife Ann and his son Charles, aged one year. He settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, and his wife joined the church there July 16, 1637. He took the oath of allegiance there February 1, 1638, and was one of the Conihasset partners in 1646. His dwelling house was near that of John Hollett, perhaps a few rods southwest of Jesse Dunbar's, and he had also a tract of land, bought of Abraham Sutcliffe, near Stockbridge's mill pond on the north and east. In 1656 he bought one-half of the mill privilege of George Russell, with the saw mill which Isaac Stedman had erected there ten years before, and in partnership with Russell built a grist mill. The "History of Scituate" says he built the Stockbridge mansion house in 1656, which is now or was lately standing, one of the oldest in New England. It was used in King Philip's war as a garrison house. Stockbridge held various town offices and was a prominent citizen. His wife Ann died, and he married (second), October 9, 1643, Elizabeth Sone (sic), of Scituate. He married (third) Mary ———. He died October 13, 1657. His will, dated September 4, 1657, proved April 8, 1658, left house and household goods at Boston, near what is now Milk street, to his wife, and the mill, house, grounds and orchard at Scituate to his son Charles, who was to pay ten pounds to his sister Elizabeth. The youngest son

John was to have a house at Scituate, where Gilbert Brook lived, and pay ten pounds to his sister Mary. He left to his daughter Mary the house at Scituate where William Ticknor lived. He mentioned also daughters Hannah and Sarah. Mary Stockbridge, widow of John, married, April 8, 1660, Daniel Hendricks. Children of John and Ann Stockbridge: 1. Charles, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, baptized at Scituate, October 8, 1637; married, October 29, 1656, Sergeant William Ticknor. 3. Elizabeth, baptized September, 1639, at Boston, because the Scituate minister required immersion; married, 1661, Thomas Hiland Jr. Children of John and Elizabeth (Sone) Stockbridge: 4. Sarah, baptized 1645-46, married Joseph Woodworth, shopkeeper, 1669. 5. Hester, baptized July 11, 1647. Children of John and Mary Stockbridge: 6. Abigail, born 1655. 7. John, baptized at Boston, July 19, 1657.

(II) Charles Stockbridge, son of John Stockbridge (1), born in England in 1634, came to this country with his parents when he was a year old. He inherited his father's mills and mansion house at Scituate. In 1665 he bought George Russell's half of the mills. He built the second water mill in Plymouth, in 1673, having received a grant of thirty acres of land from that town on condition that he build it. He also built the mill on third Herring brook, and maintained it fourteen years, according to the stipulation of his agreement with the town. He married Abigail ———. She married (second) Amos Turner. Mr. Stockbridge died in 1683. Children of Charles and Abigail Stockbridge: 1. Abigail, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1660. 2. John, born in Boston, 1662, died young. 3. Charles, born 1663, inherited one-half of the mill at Scituate. 4. Sarah, born 1665, married Israel Turner. 5. Elizabeth, born 1670, married David Turner. 6. Samuel, born 1679, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, married Mary Tilden in 1701. 8. Joseph, married Margaret Turner; settled in Duxbury. 9. Thomas, inherited the other half of the mill. 10. Abigail, married ——— Josselyn (she is mentioned in her father's will).

(III) Samuel Stockbridge, son of Charles Stockbridge (2), born 1679, in Scituate, Massachusetts, married, 1703, Lydia, daughter of William Barrett. Many of his descendants live in the vicinity of Scituate.

(IV) Captain Samuel Stockbridge, son of Samuel Stockbridge (3), born about 1715; married, November 1, 1737, Sarah Tilden.

He was captain of the militia company and served in the French and Indian wars. Children, born at Scituate: 1. James, died in 1819. 2. Lydia. 3. Sarah. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. Probably others.

(V) Samuel Stockbridge, son of Samuel Stockbridge (4), was born in Scituate, about 1750. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in the Scituate company of minutemen in Colonel Bailey's regiment, under General Thomas, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was also a private in Captain Francis Cushing's company, Colonel John Cushing's regiment, on the Rhode Island alarm of 1776. He was interested in a stock company to build a grist mill in Scituate in 1792. As master ship carpenter he built the "Lydia" of sixty-five tons in 1806, the "Joanna" the same year, and the "Sibae" (sic) of which he was an owner in 1805. He was one of the founders of the Cohasset Academy in 1804. He lived in what is now Cohasset, and was a prominent citizen. Children: 1. Hector, mentioned below. 2. Alexander, pupil in academy, 1808. 3. Penelope, in academy, 1804-05, married Festus Litchfield, born October 18, 1783, and had children: Alexander, Mary, Jane and Elizabeth.

(VI) Hector Stockbridge, son of Samuel Stockbridge (5), born in Scituate or Cohasset, about 1775, was drowned at sea in the prime of life. He married Clara Nichols, and their only child was Lewis. She married (second) and her children were: Adaline, Louisa, Hannah and Henry.

(VII) Lewis Stockbridge, only child of Hector Stockbridge (6), was born in Cohasset about 1800. He married Mary A. Rochefort, a native of Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Otis, mentioned below. 2. Lewis. 3. Charles N. Two daughters died in infancy.

(VIII) James Otis Stockbridge, son of Lewis Stockbridge (7), was born about 1840, in Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married Elizabeth Dyer, born at Ripley, Maine, June 6, 1840, daughter of Samuel Merritt and Joanna (Eaton) Dyer. (See sketch). Children: 1. Herbert E., unmarried. 2. Alfred E., mentioned below.

(IX) Alfred E. Stockbridge, son of James Otis Stockbridge (8), was born at Charlestown, June 24, 1874. He was educated in his native city in the Howard grammar school. He entered the employ of the Magee Furnace Company as clerk, became collector and then traveling salesman. He was finally elected treasurer and general manager. He is a mem-

ber of the Franklin Square Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican. He married Irene V. Wall, born February 23, 1873, daughter of Frank A. and Aloithina V. (Hartshorn) Wall. Sylvester Hartshorn and Eunice (Houghton) Hartshorn, parents of Aloithina V. Hartshorn, had other children: Rebecca, Dolly, Augusta, Benjamin, Ellen, Mary and Sarah. Irene V. Wall was educated in the public schools of Charlestown, graduating from the high school in 1892. Children of Alfred E. and Irene V. Stockbridge: 1. Evelyn F., born August 21, 1900. 2. Louise, November 11, 1902. 3. Viola D., August 25, 1905. Children of Frank A. and Aloithina V. Wall: 1. Clarence H., resides in Providence and has two children. 2. Richard E., lives at 14 Albion street, Somerville. 3. Irene V., mentioned above. 4. Olive G., married F. T. Bowker, has two children; resides at 38 Grant street. Three children died in infancy. Aaron and Elsie (Watts) Wall, parents of Frank A. Wall, resided in Thomaston, Maine; children: Amelia, Edwin, and Frank A. Wall, of Thomaston, Maine.

---

Deacon Thomas Dyer, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England, in 1611-12, of an ancient family of which the record extends back to 1436. The Dyer coat-of-arms was: A plain shield surmounted by a wolf's head. He came from England in 1632, soon afterward settled in Weymouth, and was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644. He was a fuller or cloth-worker by trade, also was an inn-keeper in Weymouth, and one of the leading citizens of his day. He was a deputy to the general court in 1648 and four years afterwards; deacon of the Weymouth church; and held various town offices. He died November 6, 1676, aged sixty-four years. His will, dated November 3, 1676, proved November 13, 1676, bequeathed to wife fifty pounds and the estate of her former husband at Medfield. He bequeathed to his children, his grandchildren, his pastor, Mr. Samuel Terrey, and to the Weymouth church. His estate was valued at two thousand one hundred and three pounds. The widow Elizabeth, in her will dated November 20, 1678, proved January 31, 1678, bequeathed to her sons Abraham and John Harding, daughter Elizabeth Adams, daughter Prudence, Joseph Dyer and grandchildren.

Thomas Dyer married (first) Agnes Reed, who died December 4, 1667. He married (second) Elizabeth Frary, widow successively



of Abraham Harding, of Medfield, and of John Frary, Jr. She died in 1679. Children of Thomas and Agnes Dyer: 1. Mary, born July 3 or 6, 1641, married Samuel White. 2. John, born July 10, 1643, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born 1645, died young. 4. Abigail, born 1647, died March 13, 1717-18; married Jacob Nash. 5. Sarah, born 1649, married John Ruggles. 6. Thomas, born May 5, 1651. 7. Joseph, (twin) born November 6, 1653, married Hannah Frary. 8. Benjamin (twin), born November 6, 1653. 9. William, born about 1658. 10. Elinor, born about 1660.

(II) John Dyer, son of Thomas Dyer (1), of Weymouth, Massachusetts, was born July 10, 1643, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts. He married (first) Mary ———, and (second) Elizabeth ———. Administration was granted on his estate June 11, 1696, to his widow and son John. Children: 1. Thomas, born at Boston, September 18, 1673. 2. Benjamin, born July 15, 1677, resided in Boston. 3. John, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, February 29, 167— . Children, born at Boston: 4. Elizabeth, born July 1, 1679. 5. Nathaniel, born October 17, 1681. 6. Mary, born June 3, 1683. 7. Samuel, born October 13, 1685. 8. Joseph, born March 2, 1687, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Dyer, son of John Dyer (2), was born in Boston, March 2, 1687. Married Lydia ——— and Mary ———. He lived in Boston. The birth of but one child is recorded — Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Dyer, son of Joseph Dyer (3), was born in Boston, February 7, 1718. He married Abiel ———. Children, born in Boston: 1. Joseph, June 12, 1742, died young. 2. Lydia, March 14, 1743. 3. William, October 27, 1745. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. John, November 17, 1749. 6. Lydia, October 8, 1751.

(V) Joseph Dyer, son of Joseph Dyer (4), born in Boston, August 13, 1747; married, May 30, 1771, Elizabeth Nichols, of Malden, Massachusetts. He was in Captain Munson's company, Colonel Moses Hazen's regiment, Continental army, from January 1, to December 31, 1779, and in this company from November 20, 1776, to November 10, 1779, according to another record, and was in the army also all the year 1780. Children, born in Malden: 1. John Nichols, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, married, October 27, 1792, Sally Merritt in Malden. 3. Eliza, married, (intention dated July 29) December 9, 1804. 4. Sally, married, December 9, 1805, Jesse Holden. 5. Ebenezer. (Naomi

Dyer, widow, died in Malden, January 3, 1814, aged seventy-nine years).

(VI) John Nichols Dyer, son of Joseph Dyer (5), born in Malden, October 3, 1778. Married, October 2, 1796, Susanna Sprague, of Malden. Soon after marriage they removed to Freeman, Maine. Children: 1. Samuel M., mentioned below. Born in Freeman: 2. John Nichols, Jr. 3. Azor. 4. Paulina.

(VII) Samuel Merritt Dyer, son of John Nichols Dyer (6), born January 18, 1797, at Malden; married Joanna Eaton, born at Reading, Massachusetts, daughter of Osgood and Joanna (Keyes) Eaton. Children of Osgood and Joanna (Keyes) Eaton: Joanna Eaton, mentioned above, and Osgood Eaton. Children of second wife Margaret ———: William Eaton, Eliab Eaton, Mary Eaton, Lydia Eaton. \* Children of Samuel M. and Joanna (Eaton) Dyer: Martha, Mary G., Joan, Emeline, Emeline M., Susan M., Paschal Morrell, Esther D., Elizabeth T., Francina E., John O., Paulina.

(VIII) Elizabeth T. Dyer, daughter of Samuel Merritt Dyer (7), born about 1840. Married James Otis Stockbridge (See sketch).

Andrew Wall settled in the vicinity of Thomaston, Maine, before the Revolution. His descendants have been numerous in Thomaston and St. George, Maine. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Archibald McAllister's company, Colonel Prime's regiment 1780, in the command of Brigadier-General Wadsworth at the Eastward (as Maine was generally called). The payroll of this company was certified at Thomaston. He may have been in Massachusetts earlier.

(III) Captain Joseph S. Wall, grandson of Andrew Wall (1), born at St. George, Maine; married, November 4, 1836, Nancy L. Kellock. He was a general merchant at Rockland, Maine. Children: 1. Leonard, born 1840, died November 30, 1863. 2. Olive, born about 1843. 3. George E., born about 1845, resided at Rockland; corporal in Twentieth Maine Regiment in Civil war. 4. Frank, died July 31, 1862.

(III) Captain Aaron Wall, brother of Joseph S. Wall, born in St. George, Maine; married Elsie F., daughter of George Watts. (see Watts family). Captain Wall resided in Thomaston for a time, then removed to Ashland, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ellen, born November 17, 1836,

died May 5, 1846. 2. Edwin, born December 17, 1838, died April 1, 1839. 3. Aaron F., (also called Frank Aaron), mentioned below. 4. Amelia.

(IV) Frank Aaron Wall, son of Captain Aaron Wall (3), was born in Thomaston, Maine, May 10, 1842. He removed with his parents to Ashland, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools. He married Aloithina V. Hartshorn. Children: 1. Irene V., born February 23, 1873, married Alfred E. Stockbridge, of Somerville, Massachusetts. (See Stockbridge family).

William Watts, immigrant ancestor, came with the Scotch-Irish pioneers of 1719, and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, and died there or in the vicinity. He married Margaret McClellan, of Casco, Maine, and she married (second) Samuel Gilchrist, who settled on the McLean or S. Andrews lot, in what is now Warren, Maine. Children of William and Margaret Watts: 1. John, born on Long Island, Boston harbor, 1740-1; married Elizabeth McNeal, of Boston; removed to Warren 1764, located there and died there August 10, 1817. 2. Captain Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Daughter, died unmarried in Massachusetts.

(II) Captain Samuel Watts, son of William Watts (1), was born on Long Island, Boston harbor, Massachusetts. He settled at St. George, Maine, and died there. The first town meeting of St. George was held at his house April 4, 1803, and he held many positions of trust and honor. He married, December 22, 1772, ———. Children, born at Warren and St. George: 1. Captain Joseph, born September 27, 1773, married Sarah Stone, of Lincoln; (second) Cynthia (Everett) Ranlett; he resided at St. George; died September 7, 1841. 2. Margaret, born July 27, 1775, married Moses Fogarty; resided and died at St. George. 3. Jane, born June 23, 1777, married Joshua Smalley; resided and died at St. George; he was a master mariner. 4. Samuel, Jr., born April 12, 1781, died at Guadaloupe. 5. Moses, born June 5, 1783, married Catherine McKellar and Polly Fogarty; removed from St. George and died at Montville, Maine. 6. Mary, born July 1, 1785. 7. Captain William, born December 11, 1787, married Jane Henderson, daughter of Thomas Henderson; was a carpenter and millwright at Thomaston, Maine. 8. George, mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth,

born July 20, 1792, married Asa Harrington. 10. Sarah, born April 2, 1795, married Paul Giles; resided at Thomaston; died November, 1850; she married (second) Mark Gay.

(III) George Watts, son of Captain Samuel Watts (2), was born at St. George, Maine, March 16, 1790. He married Mary Giles. Children, born at St. George: 1. Elsie F., married Captain Aaron Wall (see Wall family). 2. Captain James, born July 10, 1842, married Catherine Woodstock; (second) Betsey (Masters) Jordan, November 5, 1856; a master mariner, residing in Thomaston. 3. Captain George, Jr., married Lucy Fountain, of St. George. 4. Captain William Henry, born May 15, 1821, at St. George, married Bessie Fountain; he died December 23, 1862, drowning in the passage from Calais to Cowes. 5. Captain Edward (2d), married Emeline Gilchrist; resided in St. George. 6. Robert, drowned when a young lad by coasting into an open well. 7. Captain Charles D., married Mary A. Dizer, of St. George; resided in Thomaston, died in Boston, February 1, 1863. 8. Captain Robert G., married November 18, 1849, Rachel M. Simon-ton; master mariner, resided at Thomaston. 9. Jackson Penelope Hathorn, resided at St. George; widow married (second) Captain Gideon Young and lived in Thomaston. 10. Simon, married, September 21, 1849, Jane R. Harrington. 11. Julia Henderson, resided in St. George. 12. Cyrena, married Captain Leonard Henderson, of St. George. 13. Jane (twin). 14. Whitney (twin). 15. Paul C., resided at St. George. 16. Infant.

Edward Kendall was descended from Francis Kendall, who came from Westmoreland, England, to Massachusetts Bay Colony and settled in the village of Charlestown, in 1646. This early settlement was organized in the town of Woburn, September 27, 1642, and Francis Kendall became one of its founders, and through his family of seventeen sons became the progenitor of the Kendall families of Massachusetts.

From this ancestry came Caleb Kendall, of Boylston, who was an extensive builder of that town. His son, also named Caleb Kendall (2), married Dolly Sawyer, daughter of Mr. Sawyer, who was the proprietor of Sawyer's Mills, of Boylston, and one of its most prominent citizens. Caleb Kendall (2) moved his family to Holden, about 1806, and built the saw and grist mill at Eagle Village, which







*Edward Kendall*





RELIANCE (CROCKER) KENDALL





he operated until 1829, when he sold it, and a cotton mill was erected in its place. After selling this property he bought a large farm. This was well timbered, and he built and operated another mill.

Edward Kendall, son of Caleb (2) and Dolly (Sawyer) Kendall, was born December 3, 1821, at Eagle Village. His early years were spent on the farm and in the mill, preparing lumber for market. Being the only son at home after he reached the age of fifteen years, his school opportunities were necessarily limited to a few weeks in winter, and a couple of terms in the high school. This was supplemented by two terms at Westminster Academy after he had come of age. He was still greatly desirous of acquiring a more liberal education, and in order to obtain means for that purpose he entered vigorously into the lumber business. Succeeding well in this undertaking the first year, he was encouraged to embark in the enterprise more largely, in the hope that he might soon resume his studies and pursue such courses as he might desire. In this, however, he was sadly disappointed, for in closing up the business he found that through the failure of those indebted to him, and through other causes, he had not only lost what he had previously acquired, but was several hundred dollars in debt, a deficit which he subsequently liquidated from wages earned and saved up before he had engaged in business on his own account. In 1846, finding that he would be unable to resume studies, and having reached the age of twenty-five years, he married Patience, daughter of Deacon Solomon and Abigail (Warren) Crocker. She was born in Royalston, October 20, 1821. Deprived of her father by death when she was twelve years old, she accompanied her mother and family to their home in Paxton, where she lived until her marriage, with the exception of two or three years when she was teaching school in Leicester, Massachusetts. She proved a real helpmate to her husband in all the fifty-four years of their married life, and died December 4, 1900, leaving behind her none but fragrant memories.

In June, 1847, the next year after his marriage, Mr. Kendall went to Boston to learn the machinist's trade with his brother James, who was then operating a machine shop—the West Boston Foundry. His wage was to be the same as that of other men of his age who were there learning the trade, viz.: six dollars a week the first year, seven dollars for

the next year, and eight dollars the last year of his apprenticeship. The hours of labor were twelve—from six in the morning to noon, and from one o'clock p. m. to seven in the evening. To live comfortably upon this meagre income was difficult, but his wife met the emergency with courage and cheerfulness, and by good management and with busy hands enabled him to pay his way. He succeeded so well in his trade that his wage was raised at the end of three months to seven and a half dollars a week, and at the end of nine months he was selected to learn the boiler making business, with a view of eventually being made foreman of that department, with the result that he was so promoted after nine months experience in that line of work. Soon afterward his brother James sold the business to Allen & Endicott, and went to California. Edward Kendall remained with the new firm as foreman of their boiler shop until April 1, 1860, when, having paid off his debts and accumulated a few hundred dollars, he engaged in business with John Davis, who added a few hundred dollars to the capital of the firm. Their combined means were not sufficient for the purchase of necessary tools and build their shop completely, and they resorted to the expedient of putting up a frame, covered with a roof, but without sides, and this was their establishment until they had earned sufficient money to build a comfortable shop. Mr. Davis retired from the partnership in 1865, when George B. Roberts became a partner with Mr. Kendall. This association was pleasantly and profitably continued for twenty years, when Mr. Kendall purchased Mr. Roberts's interest, taking his sons George F. and James H. Kendall into partnership with himself, under the firm name of Edward Kendall & Sons. This firm conducted the business until 1905, when the good-will, equipment and tools were sold to the firm of Robb, Mumford & Company, and removed to South Framingham, where the business is now carried on. It was always the practice of the firm of which Mr. Kendall was the organizer and head, to perform its work in the most thorough manner possible, using the best material obtainable. Thus planning for the greatest possible efficiency and most perfect safety, the excellence of their work brought to the firm the best custom in the country, giving it constant employment, and making necessary increased facilities until its plant became the largest manufactory of high pressure boilers in all New England. Among the improvements was a

machine shop, and the hoisting engines manufactured by the firm were considered the best in the market.

The city of Cambridge claimed the services of Mr. Kendall as alderman for three years, and as representative in the general court of the commonwealth in 1875 and 1876, and in these positions he acquitted himself with ability and integrity. He was also actively engaged in the temperance cause, and labored efficiently to promote the no-license movement in Cambridge, and his name was frequently considered as an available candidate on the Prohibition ticket as a candidate for governor or lieutenant-governor of the commonwealth, or for representative in the national congress. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and for thirty years was first deacon of the Pilgrim Congregational Church.

The children of Edward and Patience (Crocker) Kendall were: 1. Edward, who died in Boston at six and one-half years of age. 2. Emma, died young. 3. George Frederick, married Ina, daughter of David Atwood, of Cambridge, and has one daughter, Marion. 4. James Henry, married Etta, daughter of George D. Chamberlain, of Cambridge, and they have three children: Alice, Edward Dana and Francis Payton Kendall.

Joseph Adams, progenitor of ADAMS this branch of the family in America, was born near Paisley, Scotland. He received his schooling in the nearby schools, and at an early age started to work in the mills. He was of good Presbyterian stock and a strict churchman, teaching his children the same principles. He married Mary Spears; children: John; Robert; James, mentioned below; William; Mary; Martha; Elizabeth.

(II) James Adams, son of Joseph Adams (1), was born at Paisley, Scotland, September 2, 1795. He was educated in his native town, and early learned the trade of designing carpets and shawls, their making, and soon began the manufacture of shawls and carpets, which were then made on hand looms. When twenty years of age he came to America, landing at New York city after a two months' voyage in a sailing vessel. After some years as a designer of carpets, he removed in 1832 with his family to Norwich, Connecticut, where he followed his trade, and later manufactured shawls and carpets at Norwich Center. In 1849 he removed to Maynard, Massachusetts, where he took charge of the carpet mill of Amory

Maynard, which was closed out in 1863. April 13, 1863, he removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, and retired from active business, living at his home on Winter street until his death, September 7, 1866. He attended while at Worcester the Salem Congregational Church, although he was brought up a Presbyterian. He was a Whig, later Republican. He was a member of the Odd Fellows at Norwich, Connecticut.

He married, at Paisley, Scotland, July 21, 1818, Jeanette Cherry, born July 15, 1800, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Walker) Cherry, of Paisley. Children: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. James, died young. 3. James. 4. Jeanette Bright, born September 13, 1823; married July 3, 1845, John Speirs; children: i. Mary Elizabeth, born January 3, 1847, married April 9, 1868, Iver Johnson, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and had: Nettie Johnson, born September 19, 1869; Frederick Iver Johnson, born October 2, 1871; John D. Johnson, born June 26, 1876; Walter Johnson; May Johnson. ii. James Speirs, born May 15, 1849; died young; iii. Jennie Cherry Speirs, born January 24, 1851; married June 15, 1873, Daniel A. Harrington, and had: Clara Augusta, born March 24, 1874; Josephine Ada, born December 8, 1875; married October 12, 1897, Herbert A. Linnell, and had Herbert Linnell, born July 10, 1898, and Phillip Linnell, born April 6, 1900; John Speirs Harrington, born August 1, 1881; married June 10, 1902, Mabel C. Clark, and had John Speirs Harrington, born October 12, 1903, and William Clark Harrington, born June 29, 1905; Daniel Aretius Harrington, born January 7, 1883. iv. Nellie M. Speirs, born August 24, 1853; married April 10, 1897, Charles R. Moules, of Worcester. v. John Speirs (twin). vi. Jane A. Speirs (twin), married Arthur D. Pratt, of Worcester, and had Harold Pratt (twin) and Helen Pratt (twin), born June, 1894. vii. John Cherry Speirs, born October 25, 1858; married September 21, 1882, Nellie Edda White, of Worcester, and had Allan White Speirs, born July 11, 1884; Hazel Adams Speirs, born December 11, 1888; Edda Cherry Speirs, born May 14, 1901; John Cherry Speirs, born January 7, 1904. viii. William Speirs, born April 13, 1864, died young; ix. Frederic William Speirs, born August 22, 1867; died May 17, 1905; married September 4, 1890, Annie Lincoln Bonnell, of Worcester, and had Harold Frederic Speirs, born May 16, 1894. 5. John, born January 21, 1826; died March 30, 1895. 6. William.



7. Mary, born May 4, 1831; married July 21, 1853, William Maynard, of Maynard, Massachusetts; children: i. Mary Susan Maynard, born October 15, 1853, married May 22, 1873, Warren D. Peters, of Maynard, and had Mary Augusta Peters, born March 15, 1875, married September 24, 1902, Frank E. Sanderson, of Maynard, and had Irene Abigail Peters, born July 24, 1877, married March 24, 1896, Leonard M. Henderson, of Boston, and had Viola Henderson, born July 27, 1897, died February 26, 1901; Nettie Belle Peters, born January 6, 1881; Bertha Louise Peters, born September 9, 1885. ii. Amory Maynard, born February 28, 1855; married first, August 26, 1880, Ida Adams, of Sudbury, Massachusetts; and had Lilla E. Maynard, died young; married second, July, 1885; Clara Morneburg, of Saxonville, Massachusetts. iii. Nettie Cherry Maynard, born April 25, 1860; married April 25, 1888, Veranus Van Etten, and had William Maynard Van Etten, born September 20, 1890, died July 2, 1894. iv. Lessie Louise Maynard, born June 23, 1868; married June 15, 1893, Paul B. Morgan, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and had Phillip Maynard Morgan, born April 13, 1896; Charles Hill Morgan (2nd), born September 19, 1902; Paul Beagary Morgan Jr., born June 11, 1904; Vincent Morgan, born February 2, 1906. v. Harlan James Maynard, born February 12, 1870; married June, 1899, Florence Smith, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and had Harlan James Maynard Jr., born March 12, 1901. vi. Grace Ella Maynard (twin), born December 4, 1874; vii. George Elmer Maynard (twin), born December 4, 1874; died October 21, 1901. 8. Elizabeth, born June 21, 1834; married September 21, 1857, Jacob C. Burley; children: i. Jennie Teele Burley, born January 6, 1859, married February 17, 1881, Harvey C. Hartwell, of Worcester, and had: i. Inez Verne Hartwell, born March 9, 1882, married October 29, 1902, Nathan C. Haynes, of Newtonville, Massachusetts, and had Muriel Haynes, born December 14, 1906; ii. Alfred Burley Hartwell, born May 15, 1884; iii. Guy Rockwood Hartwell, born January 12, 1886; iv. Marjorie Hartwell, born December 19, 1889; 9. Jane, born January 29, 1838.

(III) Joseph Adams, son of James Adams (2), was born in Scotland, April 3, 1819. He came to America with his parents, and was educated in the schools of Norwich, Connecticut. He worked for his father in the weaving business, and later entered the loom

works at Maynard, where he rose to be overseer in charge of the worsted department, remaining until July, 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, 39th Massachusetts Volunteers, and saw about eighteen months service. He was terribly wounded in the battle of Spottsylvania, losing an arm, and was in the hospital a long time, was finally discharged, and returned to Maynard, where he took up his old work. He remained in the same position until his death, January 10, 1879. He was a very upright and conscientious man, of rigid principles. He was a member of the Maynard Congregational Church, and deacon up to his death. He was a Republican, and was delegate to numerous party conventions. He was overseer of the town of Stow. He was a temperance man, and a member of the Good Templars. He married Ann Smith, of Glasgow, Scotland, daughter of James and Jeanie (Black) Smith, of Glasgow. Children: 1. James, born at Norwich; died aged twenty-seven months. 2. George S., married Mary Wilcox; one child, Frank. Dr. George S. Adams is superintendent of the Westborough Insane Asylum. 3. Joseph Cherry, mentioned below. 4. James Henry, born July 29, 1853. 5. John, died young. 6. Jeannie Black. 7. Annie Gault. 8. Jessie Freeman, born January 3, '63. 9. William Lincoln, born January 25, 1868; married December 9, 1898, Cora Mary Scott, of Indianapolis, Indiana; had Ralph Kenneth, born February 2, 1901, and Freeman William, born July 11, 1904.

(IV) Joseph Cherry Adams, son of Joseph Adams (3), was born at Norwich, Connecticut, April 7, 1850. When a year old he removed with his parents to Maynard, Massachusetts, and after his schooling he started at the age of twelve to work in the Assabet Mills. He worked as wool sorter until he was twenty-one, when he went to Franklin, New Hampshire, and entered the employ of the Sawyer Woolen Company, where he remained for a year as wool sorter. He then removed to Worcester in 1874, and entered the employ of Iver Johnson Arms Company as shipper. He remained with them ten years. In 1884 he removed to Winchester and worked for his father-in-law, Benjamin F. Holbrook, as clerk in his grocery store, remaining about five years. He subsequently engaged in partnership with Edgar A. Holbrook, under the firm name of Holbrook & Adams, grocers, continuing about six years. He then bought Mr. Holbrook's share in the business, and continued about seven years,

with locations on Main street. In July, 1903, he removed to his present store on Pleasant street. Mr. Adams enjoys the best class of Massachusetts trade, and has built it up by his own efforts and his uniform courtesy. He is a man respected by all. He is an attendant at the Congregational Church, and was formerly secretary of the Sunday school. He is a Republican; a member of Central Lodge of Odd Fellows No. 168, at Worcester, since June 4, 1879; and of General Samuel P. Lawrence Camp No. 54, Sons of Veterans. He served as private in Company A, Second Regiment M. V. M., at Worcester in 1878-79-80. He married, April 14, 1881, Etta Maria Holbrook, born at Upton, Massachusetts, daughter of Benjamin Franklin and Lydia (Lackey) Holbrook, of Upton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Walter Holbrook, born April 17, 1882; married, August, 1905, Margaret Horne, of Malden. 2. Roy Carpenter, born July 28, 1886. 3. Edith Maynard, born October 15, 1888. 4. George Frank, born December 8, 1892.

This name is of great antiquity.

PECK It is found in Belton, Yorkshire, England, at an early date, and

from there scattered not only over England but into every civilized country. A branch settled in Hesden and Wakefield, Yorkshire, whose descendants removed to Beccles, Suffolk county, and were the ancestors of Joseph Peck, of Hingham, Norfolk county, who became the immigrant ancestor of the American line. Arms: Argent, on a chevron engrailed, gules, three crosses formed, of the first. Crest—A cubit arm, erect, habited, azure; cuff argent; hand proper, holding on one stalk, enfiled with a scroll; three roses, gules; leaves, vert. The arms to which the descendants of Joseph Peck are entitled are as given above, quartered with those of the Brunning and Hesselden families.

(I) John Peck of Belton, Yorkshire, married a daughter of ——— Melgrave.

(II) Thomas Peck, son of John Peck (1), of Belton, married a daughter of a Middleton, of Middleton.

(III) Robert Peck, son of Thomas Peck (2), of Belton, married ——— Tunstall.

(IV) Robert Peck, son of Robert Peck (3), of Belton, married ——— Musgrave.

(V) John Peck, son of Robert Peck (4), of Belton, married ——— Watford.

(VI) Thomas Peck, son of John Peck (5), of Belton, married ——— Blaxton of Blax-

ton. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, settled in Northamptonshire; married ——— Broughton.

(VII) Thomas Peck, son of Thomas Peck (6), of Belton, married ——— Littleton.

(VIII) John Peck, son of Thomas Peck (7), of Belton, married ——— Carre.

(IX) John Peck, son of John Peck (8), of Belton, married ——— Flemming.

(X) John Peck, son of John Peck (9) married ——— Wembourne; children: 1. John Peck, whose daughter, his sole heir, married John Ratcliffe, thus taking the estate of Belton out of the direct line. 2. Richard, mentioned below.

(XI) Richard Peck, son of John Peck (10), married ——— Bruning.

(XII) Richard Peck, son of Richard Peck (11) of Hesden, married ——— Savill.

(XIII) Thomas Peck, son of Richard Peck (12) of Hesden, married ——— Bradley.

(XIV) Richard Peck, son of Thomas Peck (13), of Hesden and of Wakefield, Yorkshire; married ——— Hesselden. Children: John, mentioned below; Richard, died young; Thomas.

(XV) John Peck, son of Richard Peck (14), married Isabel Lacie, of Brombleton. He was a lawyer. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Thomas, Robert; Catherine, married a Scargill; John; Margaret, married a Morton.

(XVI) Richard Peck, son of John Peck (15), was of Wakefield; married Joan, daughter of John Harrington, Esq. Children: Richard, mentioned below; Margaret, Isabel, Joan, Judith, Elizabeth.

(XVII) Richard Peck, son of Richard Peck (16), married Alice, daughter of Sir Peter Middleton, Knt. Children: John, mentioned below; Margaret, Ann, Elizabeth, Isabel.

(XVIII) John Peck, of Wakefield, son of Richard Peck (17), married Joan, daughter of John Aune, of Trickle. Children: Richard, married Anne Hotham; John; Thomas; Ralph married ——— Leake; Nicholas, married ——— Bryant; Francis; Robert, mentioned below.

(XIX) Robert Peck, son of John Peck (18), was of Beccles, Suffolk; married first a Norton; second ——— Waters. Children: 1. John. 2. Robert, mentioned below. 3. Thomas. 4. Joan, married Richard Merriam, of Beccles. 5. Olivia, married Richard Nott, of Beccles. 6. Margaret. 7. Anne.

(XX) Robert Peck, son of Robert Peck (19), was of Beccles; died 1593; aged forty-



seven; married Helen, daughter of Nicholas Babbs, of Guilford. Children: 1. Richard, died 1615, aged forty-one without issue. 2. Nicholas, born 1576; married Rachel Yonge, at Yarmouth, February 19, 1610. 3. Robert, born 1680; took degree at Magdalen College, Cambridge, A. B. 1599, A. M. 1603; inducted over parish of Hingham, Norfolkshire, England, January 8, 1605. 4. Joseph. 5. Margaret. 6. Martha. 7. Samuel, died 1619.

(XXI) Joseph Peck, immigrant ancestor, son of Robert Peck (20), was baptized in Beccles, Suffolk county, England. In 1638 he and other Puritans, with his brother, Rev. Robert Peck, their pastor, fled from the persecutions of their church to America. They came in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, John Martin, master. The records of Hingham, Massachusetts, state: "Mr. Joseph Peck and his wife, with three sons and daughter and two men servants and three maid servants, came from Old Hingham, and settled at New Hingham." He was granted a house lot of seven acres adjoining that of his brother, Rev. Robert Peck. He remained at Hingham seven years, when he removed to Seekonk. At Hingham he was deputy to general court 1639, 1640, 1641, 1642. He took an active part in town affairs; was selectman, justice of the peace, assessor, etc. In 1641 he became one of the principal purchasers of the Indians of that tract of land called Seekonk, afterwards the town of Rehoboth, including the present towns of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and Seekonk and Pawtucket, Rhode Island. He removed in 1645 to his new home. An incident of the trip is found on the town records of Rehoboth: "Mr. Joseph Peck and three others of Hingham, being about to remove to Seaconk, riding thither they sheltered themselves and their horses in an Indian wigwam, which by some occasion took fire, and, although there were four in it and labored to their utmost, burnt three of their horses to death, and all their goods, to the value of fifty pounds." He was appointed to assist in matters of controversy at court, and in 1650 was authorized to perform marriages. He was second on the tax list. In some instances land granted to him is still owned by his descendants. His house was upon the plain in the northerly part of the Ring of the Town, near the junction of the present Pawtucket with the old Boston and Bristol road, not far from the Boston & Providence railroad station. He died December 23, 1663. His will was proved March 3, 1663-4. His sons united in an amplifica-

tion of the written will which was made on his death-bed, and the court accepted it as part of the will. He married first, Rebecca Clark, at Hingham, England, May 21, 1617. She died, and was buried there October 24, 1637. The name of his second wife is unknown. Children: 1. Anna, baptized in Hingham, England, March 12, 1617-8; buried there July 27, 1636. 2. Rebecca, baptized there May 25, 1620; married ——— Hubbert (Hubbard). 3. Joseph, baptized August 23, 1623. 4. John, born about 1626. 5. Nicholas, baptized April 9, 1630. 6. Simon, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, baptized in Hingham, Massachusetts, February 3, 1638-9. 8. Nathaniel, baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, October 31, 1641. 9. Israel, baptized March 11, 1644, died young. 10. Samuel, baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, July 19, 1646. 11. Israel, baptized July 19, 1646.

(XXII) Simon Peck, son of Joseph Peck (21), was born in Hingham, England, probably about 1635. He was not named in the will of his father made on his death-bed and completed by a supplementary statement of sons present at his death-bed. Simon did not go to Rehoboth, and probably had his share of his father's estate at Hingham. The history of Hingham gives Simon as one of the sons. He married first, Hannah, of Dorchester, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Farnsworth, born at Dorchester, December 14, 1638, died at Hingham, April 16, 1659, aged twenty. He married second, February 13, 1660, Prudence, daughter of Edward and Prudence Clapp, of Dorchester, born there December 28, 1637. He was a glazier by trade; was selectman 1667; sold his land at Hingham, May, 1669; had land at Cohasset 1670 to 1677; settled finally in Dorchester. Child of Simon and Hannah Peck: 1. Joseph, mentioned in will of Grandfather Joseph Farnsworth. Children of Simon and Prudence Peck: 2. Daughter, born December 25, 1660. 3. Joseph, baptized February 25, 1662-3, died December 22. 4. Edward, born July 19, 1665; died August 6, following. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, baptized November 11, 1668, died young. 7. Mary, born June 3, 1669. 8. Joseph, born July 1, 1671, died young. 9. William, born September 16, 1674.

(XXIII) John Peck, son of Simon Peck (22) baptized at Hingham, April 20, 1667; died at Mendon, Massachusetts, September 6, 1725. His son Simon administered his estate (Suffolk Records, 24-174). He settled in Mendon when a young man, and his children were

born there. Children of John and Milicent: 1. Simon, mentioned below. 2. Hannah. 3. John, born March 8, 1698-9, died young. 4. Mary, March 28, 1702-3. 5. Elizabeth, July 16, 1709. 6. John, March 27, 1714. 7. Prudence, married Abijah Luther.

(XXIV) Simon Peck, son of John Peck (23), born in Mendon, March 27, 1693-4, had his father's farm there. He sold two full rights to Benjamin Taft, May 8, 1728; also seventy acres at Magomisco Hill, and rights of his father in Peck's Meadow, to John Peck, Abijah Luther and wife Prudence, and Elizabeth Peck, spinster, June 14, 1736. He deeded to Dr. Abraham Daniels part of the homestead near the meeting house, December 8, 1739, and to his son Ebenezer twenty acres at Uxbridge, formerly part of Mendon, October 24, 1743, and finally the homestead to Abraham and John, sons, March 6, 1750. He married Sarah ———. Children, born in Uxbridge: 1. Ebenezer, November 28, 1720. 2. Abraham, January 14, 1723-4. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, October 18, 1729, died young. 5. Anna, April 22, 1732. 6. Sarah, October 23, 1735. 7. Mary, August 7, 1738.

(XXV) John Peck, son of Simon Peck (24), was born at Uxbridge, December 30, 1726. About 1753 he removed to Ashford, Connecticut, where he lived until a short time before his death, finally removing to Vermont to live with his son, and died there in 1805. He married first, Mary Brown, of Rehoboth (published at Uxbridge, October 27, 1750); second, Elizabeth Dennison, of Hampton, died June, 1767; third, Jerusha Preston; fourth, Widow Hollis. His first wife and two children died in Rehoboth, showing that the Mendon and Rehoboth descendants of Joseph Peck maintained family acquaintance-ship. Children of John and Elizabeth Peck: 1. Joseph. 2. Polly. 3. John, born October 7, 1759, died young. 4. Rhoda, born February 3, 1761. 5. David, born September 18, 1762. 6. Elizabeth, born September 18, 1762. 7. Lydia, born December 26, 1766. Children of John and Jerusha Peck: 8. John, mentioned below. 9. Anna, born September 10, 1769. 10. Eunice, born September 25, 1770. 11. Oliver, born August 7, 1772, died young. 12. Levi, died young. 13. Elisha, born March 25, 1777.

(XXVI) John Peck, son of John Peck (25), was born in Ashford, Connecticut, May 8, 1768; settled after the Revolution in Cavendish, Vermont; removing thence to Weston, where he died September 21, 1849. He mar-

ried first, Rebecca Badger, died in 1810; second, Hannah Austin, widow, died November 14, 1848. Children, born in Vermont: 1. Olive, born 1792; died November 8, 1840; married Joseph Baldwin. 2. Palmer, died in his twenty-third year. 3. Dolly, born January 15, 1794; married Ephraim Kile, lived in Weston. 4. Oliver, mentioned below. 5. Oren, born 1800; died February 18, 1840. 6. Ezekiel, born at Cavendish, January 24, 1802. 7. Rhoda, born 1804, died 1808. 8. James I., born July 28, 1812. 9. Daniel D., born February 14, 1817. 10. Foster.

(XXVII) Oliver Peck, son of John Peck (26), was born in Cavendish, Vermont, January 24, 1797. He resided in Weston, Vermont, during his active life, and was a farmer. He was enlisted for service in the war of 1812. He married Lucy Austin, born July 15, 1801. Both he and his wife were active workers in the Baptist church at Weston. He was generally respected and esteemed by his townsmen. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Almon, born May 27, 1821; married Rebecca W. Saunders, of Cavendish; resided at Proctorsville, Vermont. 3. Sceva Chapman, born June 29, 1823; married Sarah (Barnard) Bowen; resided in East Somerville, Massachusetts; child, Walter Sceva Peck. 4. Alonzo Cone, born November 13, 1825; married first, Catharine Howley; second, Mrs. Isabella Donnell. 5. Oliver Austin, born September 3, 1830; married Harriet A. Clark; resided in Boston; children: i. Hattie A., born November 20, 1857; ii. Elinor A., born July 19, 1861. 6. Lucy Ann, born May 29, 1832. 7. Harriet Rebecca, born October 12, 1833; resided in Gaysville, Vermont; married ——— Wilson. 8. Silva Jane, born October 13, 1835; married John H. Fisher. 9. Lucretia, born July 28, 1840; married George Metcalf. 10. Eugene Kingsley, born November 28, 1846; settled in Vermont.

(XXVIII) John Peck, son of Oliver Peck (27), was born in Weston, Vermont, February 8, 1819. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He started in his business career in Boston, first owning a small grocery store, then fitting out vessels with supplies for their voyages. In this business he was very successful. After twenty years he engaged in the manufacture of salt in the firm of Peck & Ford, Chelsea Bridge. His health failed, and he was obliged to retire from business for a time. Later, he regained his health and entered the salt business in partnership with his two sons John A. and



Henry A. Peck, under the firm name of John Peck & Sons, with headquarters on State street, Boston, and mills at Chelsea. The firm in addition to the manufacture of salt, imported salt from Turks Island and foreign ports. In 1857 he made his home at 41 Pearl street, East Somerville, Massachusetts, and lived there the remainder of his life. He retired from active business in 1879, and died August 31, 1898. He was uniformly successful in business, and acquired a large estate, took an active part in public affairs, but never held public office. He was of quiet, unassuming manner, shrewd and upright in business, agreeable and attractive in personality and had many friends. He married, at Ludlow, Vermont, Phebe Ann Barnard, of Waldoboro, Maine, daughter of John and Cynthia Barnard. (See Barnard sketch). Children of John and Phebe A. Peck: 1. John Arthur, mentioned below. 2. Henry A., mentioned below. 3. Ella F., born December 27, 1852; died June 20, 1897; married Arthur J. Huntley; no children. 4. Lucy Edith, born September 20, 1860; died February, 1865.

(XXIX) John Arthur Peck, son of John Peck (28), was born May 8, 1849. He was educated in the public and high schools of Somerville. He and his father established a firm with his brother Henry A. Peck, under the firm name of John Peck & Sons. Since the father retired the firm consisted of the two brothers. Afterward he engaged in the printing business at Boston, and lives at Ashmont street, Melrose. He married Emma A. Stearns, born in Boston, 1854. Children: 1. Edith, married Dr. Charles H. Tozier, of Somerville. 2. George E. 3. Arthur Stearns. 4. Mary Emma. 5. Florence. 6. Newton.

(XXIX) Henry A. Peck, son of John Peck (28) was born at Cambridge, December 12, 1850. He graduated from the grammar and high schools of Somerville. After leaving school he entered the firm of George E. Downs, of Boston, wholesale salt business, and afterwards entered business with his father. He is now engaged in a printing business in Boston. He married Ida Melcher, of Portland, Maine, March 23, 1875. Children: 1. Alice, born May 7, 1876; married Robert Shenton Brown. 2. John, born January 12, 1878; married Arvilla Stevenson, of Bogard, Missouri, now of Redlands, California; child, Dorothy F., born June 24, 1905. 3. Henry Bradford, born April 10, 1889. 4. Clarence Barnard, July 24, 1893.

John Barnard, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1604, came to New England at the age of thirty, with his wife Phebe, aged twenty-seven, and children Thomas King, aged fifteen; John Barnard, aged two years; and Samuel Barnard, aged one year. The name was spelled either Barnard or Bernard. They sailed in the ship "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, England, April 30, 1634. The wife Phebe and her sons John and Samuel were legatees of her mother Anne, widow successively of Anthony Whiting, of Dedham, Essex, England, clothier, and of Thomas Wilson, of Dedham, in will proved December 13, 1638. Barnard settled in Watertown; was a proprietor in 1636; admitted a freeman September 3, 1634; selectman 1644. He died in June, 1646, and was buried June 4, at Watertown. His widow Phebe died August 1, 1685, leaving considerable property. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born in England, 1633, died 1685, without issue. 3. Hannah, married June 25, 1655, Samuel Goffe. 4. James, married October 8, 1666, Abigail Phillips. 5. Mary, born November 7, 1639; married June 16, 1662, William Barrett. 6. Joseph, born November 12, 1642. 7. Benjamin, born September 12, 1644. 8. Elizabeth, married January 7, 1670-1, John Dix.

(II) John Barnard, son of John Barnard (1), born in England, 1631; was admitted a freeman May 31, 1671; married November 15, 1654, Sarah Fleming, born September 1, 1639, daughter of John and Anne Fleming, of Watertown. He and his wife sold land July 31, 1668, to James Barnard, of Sudbury, three hundred acres in the western part, first granted to John. Children, born at Watertown: 1. John, August 24, 1656, died young. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, September 19, 1659, died young. 4. Samuel, March 25, 1664. 5. Sarah, February, 1665-6, died in March. 6. James, January 14, 1667-8. 7. Anne, September, 1670; married Captain Nathaniel Bowman. 8. Phebe, August 8, 1673. 9. Jane, March 17, 1678; married John Smith.

(III) John Barnard, son of John Barnard (2), was born in Watertown, October 30, 1657. He was a housewright by trade, and lived at Watertown. His will is dated August 12, 1727; proved March 27, 1732-3; he married first, March 5, 1682-3, Sarah Cutting; second, November 17, 1692, Elizabeth Stone, died May 6, 1694; third, July 2, 1694, Mary Morse. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born October 29,

1684; married John Whitney. 2. Son, born and died February, 1692-3. 3. Sarah, born January 25, 1693-4; married Samuel Bemis. 4. John, born June 27, 1696; married Sarah Philips. 5. Mary, born April 1, 1697; married November 17, 1715, Jonas Smith. 6. Fleming, born April 19, 1699. 7. Joseph, born May 21, 1700, died January 10, 1717-8. 8. Jonathan, mentioned below. 9. Lydia, born May 2, 1705; married Ebenezer Hagar. 10. Grace, born March 31, 1706; married February 12, 1735-6, Jonathan Sanderson Jr.

(IV) Jonathan Barnard, son of John Barnard (3), born in Watertown, May 20, 1703; died in Waltham, May 15, 1775. He settled in Waltham, formerly Watertown. His will was dated August 25, 1774, proved June 25, 1776. He married October 11, 1733, Hannah Stowell, who died a widow, September 26, 1801, aged eighty-five. Children, born at Waltham: 1. Jonathan, January 26, 1734-5. 2. Phebe, February 22, 1735-6. 3. Fleming, baptized February 26, 1737-8; died June 23, 1760. 4. Josiah, baptized April 12, 1741; died November 18, 1758, at Springfield, in the army. 5. Edmund, baptized July 3, 1743. 6. Cornelius, baptized September 15, 1745, died young. 7. Joseph, baptized April 10, 1748. 8. Benjamin, baptized March 4, 1749-50. 9. Nathan, mentioned below. 10. Sarah, baptized April 2, 1753, died young. 11. Hannah, born May 17, 1754. 12. Josiah, baptized December 24, 1758.

(V) Nathan Barnard, son of Jonathan Barnard (4), was born at Waltham, Massachusetts, December 8, 1751. He lived in Waltham; was a soldier in the Revolution; removed to Jaffrey, New Hampshire, and thence to Union, Maine. He married December 6, 1781, Sarah Wellington, of Waltham and Lexington. Children: 1. Jonathan, born April 21, 1782, at Waltham; resided at Wilmington, Vermont. 2. Nathan, resided in Boston. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Leonard, settled in Union, Maine. 5. Sarah, married first, John French; second, John Fletcher; resided at Lincolnville, Maine. 6. Phebe, married Lewis Robbins, lived at Union. 7. Sophia, married Sewall Cummings; resided in Union.

(VI) John Barnard, son of Nathan Barnard (5), was born in Waltham, November 10, 1792. He settled in Union, Maine, and at Waldoboro. He married Cynthia Southworth Leonard, born February 27, 1795. Children: 1. Sophia C., born 1818. 2. Martha V., November 20, 1820. 3. Sarah Wellington, July 5, 1822. 4. Nathan, March 29, 1824. 5. Phebe A., October 18, 1826; married John

Peck (See sketch). 6. Lucy F., March 12, 1829. 7. Jane A., July 6, 1831. 8. John G., June 10, 1833. 9. Thomas S., June 7, 1836. 10. George E., October 17, 1839; orderly sergeant Company D, Fifteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; killed at Petersburg, June 22, 1764; (*The Worcester Spy* said of him: "A member of the regiment from the commencement, promoted for bravery and fidelity on the battle field, he participated in every engagement with the enemy in which the old Fifteenth took part, and finally was the last man of that organization whose life blood stained the war-devastated soil of Virginia, at the very time when his career as a soldier seemed to have ended. Badly wounded at Ball's Bluff, he rejoined his regiment before he could be considered fairly convalescent, and, though sick and reported unfit for duty previous to Gettysburg, he yet, when the thunders of the cannon gave warning of a great engagement, hastened forward and took part therein. No better soldier ever shouldered a musket. Peace to his ashes.") 11. Maria, born October 11, 1841.

Peter Taylor, progenitor of this family, was a native of Orkney Islands, Scotland, descendant of an ancient Scotch family. He married Elizabeth Annal. Children: William, John, Elizabeth, Isaiah, James Harold.

(II) James Harold Taylor, son of Peter Taylor (1), born about 1830, in the Orkney Islands, was a farmer there all his life. He married Margaret Walls. Children, born at Orkney Islands: 1. Helen, born September 14, 1862, married James Annal. 2. James C., mentioned below. 3. Lizzie. 4. William. 5. John. 6. Archibald. 7. Child, died in infancy.

(III) James C. Taylor, son of James Harold Taylor (2), was born in the Orkney Islands, September 11, 1864. He received his education in the schools of his native place, and when a young man learned the tailor's trade. When he was nineteen years old he left home and sought his fortune in America. He came to Somerville, Massachusetts, April 14, 1884, and after working at his trade there for a time and for one year in Boston, established his present business as a tailor in Somerville, in 1890. He has built up a large and flourishing trade, and has won high reputation for the excellence of his work and integrity in business. He is a member of Baptist Church. He married Ruth M. Irish, born October 8, 1862, in Woodstock, in Oxford county, Maine,



daughter of Aaron and Hannah (Penny) Irish. (See Irish family). Children of James C. and Ruth M. (Irish) Taylor: 1. Edwin Rupert, born September 15, 1891, graduate of Somerville public schools, student of Stow (Massachusetts) high school, class of 1910. 2. James Harold, born September 4, 1893. 3. Thomas Hudson, born June 25, 1896. 4. Miriam Helen, born July 11, 1898. 5. Margaret Ruth, born September 23, 1900.

James Irish, immigrant ancestor, IRISH born in Oxfordshire, England, about 1710, settled first at Fal-mouth (now Portland) Maine, removing to Gorham, Maine, about 1738, among the first few settlers. He had five sons and four daughters before he came to Gorham. At the time of the French and Indian wars he had to leave his home, like the other settlers, but afterward he returned to Gorham. Children: 1. John, soldier in Revolution. 2. James, Jr., born 1736, died 1816, aged ninety, married Mary Gordon Phinney, who died 1825, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Captain John Phinney; she was the first white child born in Gorham, Maine; had nine children; James also was a soldier in the Revolution. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, resided in Gorham; was soldier in the Revolution, had ten children; died 1832, aged ninety-eight. 5. William, soldier in the Revolution, married Mary McColester; settled in Buckfield, with brother Joseph; six children.

(II) Joseph Irish, son of James Irish (1), was born about 1740. He removed to Buckfield, near Hebron and Woodstock, Oxford county, Maine, with his brother William. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Richard Mayberry's company, colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment, 1776; also in Captain Alexander McLellan's company, Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's regiment, 1779, in Penobscot expedition; also in Captain John Reed's company, Colonel Samuel McCobb's regiment, 1781, defending sea coast of Maine. Four brothers were also in the service.

(III) Joseph Irish, son of Joseph Irish (2), was born about 1785, in Oxford county, Maine. He married Miriam Marshall, born April 1798; daughter of David and Lucy (Mason) Marshall. (See Marshall). Children: 1. Aaron M., mentioned below. 2. Mary, married March, 1844, Nathan L. Marshall, a distant relative. (See Marshall).

(IV) Aaron M. Irish, son of Joseph Irish (3), was born in Bethel, Oxford county,

Maine, September 29, 1820. He married at Wells, Maine, November 8, 1844, Hannah A. Penney, born at Wells, September 17, 1824. He removed to Woodstock in 1846, and bought the Churchill farm, where he lived the rest of his life. Children, born at Wells: 1. Joseph, born October 8, 1845, died young. 2. Juliette, born August 22, 184—, in Woodstock; married Joseph H. Davis. 3. Georgia A., born November 2, 1850; married November 26, 1868, William S. Davis; resided at Woodstock. 4. Hannah A., born May 2, 1856; married July 18, 1876, Edwin R., son of Kilbon Perham; lived at Somerville, Massachusetts. 5. Miriam M., born September 15, 1860. 6. Ruth M., born October 8, 1862; married James C. Taylor (see sketch). 7. Almon M., born April 2, 1867.

This surname is derived MARSHALL from the name of the occupation or office. The word has doubled in meaning in a singular fashion. Cotgrave, an ancient authority, says that "a marshal of a kingdome or of a campe (an honorable place); also farrier, horse-shoer, blacksmith, horse-leech, horse-smith; also har-binger." The word comes from French *Mares-Chal*; Dutch *maer*, meaning a horse, and *Schalck*, meaning servant, and the compound word means literally one who cares for horses; but by degrees the word grew in dignity until it signified "*magister equorum*," or master of cavalry. Hence under the ancient regime we had the grand Marshal of France, governors of provinces, as well as Earl-marshal of England and Lord Marischal of Scotland. The Earl of Pembroke is of the Marshall family of England. His arms: per pale or and vert over all a lion rampant gules. Few names in England are more generally scattered through the kingdom or more numerous. There are no less than sixty-seven coats-of-arms of the Marshall family in Burke's General Armory. These more distinguished branches of the family are located in the counties of Berks, Derby, Devon, Durham, Huntingdon, Essex, Hants, Lincoln, Middlesex, Nottingham, York, Northumberland and Surrey; also in Ireland. The coat-of-arms in general use (that ilk) is: Argent a bishop's pall sable between three dock leaves vert.

Among the early settlers of Massachusetts of this name were two who lived in Ipswich. William Marshall Sr., born in England 1598, residing in Salem in 1638, according to Felt, and having land granted him there, was

doubtless brother of Edmund, mentioned below. He came in the ship "Abigail" in 1635, from London, giving his age as forty. These records of age on passenger lists were almost invariably too small. Marshall may have been five years older, judging from other cases where the facts are known. William Marshall Sr. and John Marshall, according to Ham-matt, owned shares in Plum Island in 1664. Nothing further is known of William Marshall. It is possible that some of the children ascribed to Edmund, the birth records being missing, belong to William's family, but it is more likely that he died without children or property and still more likely that he returned to England or left New England.

(I) Edmund Marshall, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1598, according to his own deposition in 1668, and his wife Millicent was at that time aged sixty-seven. His wife was a member of the Salem church in 1637. Edmund was a weaver by trade, was living at Salem as early as 1636, and was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637. He removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, after 1646. The date of his death is unknown. Children born in Salem: 1. Naomi, baptized January 24, 1637. 2. Ann, born April 15, 1638. 3. Ruth, born May 3, 1640. 4. Sarah, born May 29, 1642. 5. Edmund, born June 16, 1644; resided in Ipswich and Newbury. 6. Benjamin, born September 27, 1646; resided in Ipswich; married, 1677, Prudence Woodward; children: Edmund, Ezekiel, John, and four daughters. 7. Thomas, 8. Peter. 9. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Marshall, son of Edmund Marshall (1), was born about 1650-1660. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Joseph, Jr., born May 18, 1690. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Abiezar, born September 28, 1695. Probably one or more daughters.

(III) Deacon Thomas Marshall, son of Joseph Marshall (2), born in Ipswich, March 28, 1691-2, died in Holliston, April 3, 1766, the record of death giving his age as seventy-five. He settled first in Newton, Massachusetts, but in 1722 removed to Holliston, formerly a part of Sherborn. His wife Esther died in Newton, December 16, 1761. He married second, in Newton, Abigail, widow of Jonathan Cutler, of Newton, in 1762. He was one of the most prominent citizens of Holliston, being selectman there eighteen years, and deacon of the church thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Thomas Jr., mentioned below. 2. Joseph, married Mary Leland; settled in Milford. 3. Ebenezer, born September 18, 1721;

settled at Park's Corner, Framingham, married, 1748, Mehitable Haven. 4. John, born November 21, 1723; married Mary Farnsworth; settled in Framingham. 5. Dinah, born December 26, 1725. 6. Ezra, born September 1, 1729; died May 7, 1732. 7. Nahum, born October 3, 1732; graduate of Harvard College, 1755; died at Somersworth, New Hampshire; married Martha Lord. 8. James, born 1734; married first, Lydia Harrington; second, May 16, 1786, Sybil Holbrook.

(IV) Thomas Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall (3), was born in Newton, about 1718. He married first, April 19, 1744, Beriah Grant; second, September 12, 1754, Abigail Cobb; third, Mary ———, who survived him. He lived at Holliston, and was a farmer; removed to Temple, New Hampshire, where he died. Children of first wife, born in Holliston: 1. Keziah, born March 2, 1744-5. 2. Thomas, born January 24, 1746. 3. Aaron, born November 8, 1747; settled in 1770, at Dublin, New Hampshire; learned the trade of scythe maker at Framingham; married Esther Townsend, born at Lynn, September 5, 1751; died December 22, 1806. 4. David, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born October 26, 1752; died young. Child of third wife: 6. Jonathan, born January 24, 1757. Others of the Marshall family also settled at Dublin.

(V) David Marshall, son of Thomas Marshall (4) was born December 13, 1750, at Holliston. He went to Dublin with his father's family, and removed from Dublin to Freyburg, Maine, and thence to Bethel, Maine. He settled finally at Hebron, Maine, about 1782. He married Lucy Mason, who died at Hebron, August 25, 1824, daughter of Dr. Moses Mason, of Dover. At the time of the Indian raid into Bethel, August 3, 1781, Marshall and his wife and two children started through the wilderness for the town of New Gloucester to seek safety. They stopped a short time at Jackson's camp on Paris Hill. (History of Paris, Maine, p. 66). Children, born at Bethel: 1. David, Jr., born February 1, 1779; settled on High street, Paris; married Sarah Goss. 2. Asahel, born March 9, 1781. Children, born at Hebron: 3. Luly, born May 8, 1783; died unmarried. 4. Walter, born August 17, 1785; married Thirza Gurney; Baptist minister. 5. John, born November 15, 1787; married Sally Gurney; lived near Marshall's Pond. 6. Moses, born July 25, 1789; married Ruth Whittemore. 7. Aaron, born January 19, 1792; married Bethia Bumpus. 8. Nathan, born January 16, 1795; married Zilpah, daughter of Eleazer



Dunham; resided on High street, Paris. 9. Miriam, born April, 1798, married Joseph Irish. (See Irish and Taylor families).

The family of Bates, Bate or BATES Batt, as it was variously spelled in ancient times, is an ancient name in England, and many members of the family in England as well as America have been distinguished. The Bates coat-of-arms in England is: A lion's head, erased, gu. The name is a form of Bertelot (Bartlett), derived from the ancient name Bartholomew, when surnames came into vogue. Five generations of the family are traced in England in the direct line of ancestry of Clement Bates, Hingham, the immigrant ancestor.

(I) Thomas Bates lived in Lydd, parish of All Hallows, county Kent, England, died there 1485. John Bates (2) son of Thomas Bates (1), died 1522. Andrew Bates (3), son of John Bates (2), had four sons. He died in 1533, at Lydd. John Bates (4), son of Andrew Bates (3), died at Lydd, 1580, leaving three sons.

(V) James Bates, son of John Bates (4), died at Lydd, 1614. Among his children authorities give the three American pioneers of this name—Clement of Hingham, Edward of Weymouth, and James of Dorchester, Massachusetts.

(VI) Clement Bates, son of James Bates (5), was born in Hingham, county Kent, England, 1595. At the age of forty he embarked with his wife Anna, of the same age, April 6, 1635, on the ship "Elizabeth," William Stagg, master. He had with him also five children. He settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, about the same time that Rev. Peter Hobart's company arrived in September, 1635, and had a homestead of five acres on Town street, near South street, and the original house was lately standing and owned by descendants of the immigrant. Anna Bates died in Hingham, October 1, 1669, aged seventy-four. Clement died September 17, 1671, aged seventy-six years. In his will dated at Hingham, October 12, 1669, he gives land to sons Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Clement, born 1623. 3. Rachel, born 1627; died June, 1647. 4. Joseph, born 1630. 5. Benjamin, born 1633. 6. Samuel, baptized in Hingham, March 24, 1639.

(VII) James Bates, son of Clement Bates (6), born in England, 1620; married April 19, 1643, Ruth Lyford, died March 9, 1689-90,

daughter of John and Sarah Lyford. He was a schoolmaster, and was selectman in 1678. He resided on South street. For several years from 1642 to 1650 he resided at Scituate. He died July 5, 1689, aged sixty-eight. His will was dated June 27, 1689, and proved the September following. Children (dates of baptism at Hingham): 1. Hopestill, December 12, 1644. 2. Clement, October 19, 1645; died young. 3. James 4. John, 1646; died June 7, 1690. 5. Ruth, September 2, 1651. 6. Joseph, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, July 15, 1655. 8. Solomon, August 23, 1657. 9. Rachel, September 6, 1659; married May 8, 1684, Caleb Lincoln. 10. Sarah, June 9, 1661. 11. Daughter, September 21, 1663; died March following.

(VIII) Joseph Bates, son of James Bates (7), baptized at Hingham, November 20, 1653; married Anne ———. He resided in 1695, in that part of Scituate which became Hanover, on Centre street, near what is now known as the Joshua Mann place. He died at Hanover, July 9, 1740; his widow died August 15, 1742, at a very advanced age. Children: 1. Ann, born and died at Hingham, March 2, 1688-9. 2. James, born October 23, 1690. 3. Ruth, born April 9, 1695; married December 19, 1726, Deacon Joseph Joslin. 4. Joseph, born January 25, 1697. 5. Mercy, born February 28, 1699. 6. Mary, born March 13, 1701. 7. Solomon, born December 25, 1702; son Solomon removed to Maine in 1787, with children, and died in Fayette, Maine, in 1817. 8. Amos, mentioned below. 9. Clement, born December 27, 1707. 10. Rachel, born February 22, 1710; married August 18, 1735, Stephen Torrey.

(IX) Amos Bates, son of Joseph Bates (8), was born November 25, 1705. He married October 31, 1735, Jemima Caswell, who was recommended to the church at Rochester, where they were among the early settlers. Children, born at Hanover: 1. Amos, July 31, 1736. 2. Jonathan, about 1741, at Rochester. 3. Elijah. 4. Sylvester. 5. Moses. 6. David.

(X) David Bates, son of Amos Bates (9), was born probably in Rochester, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution, corporal in Captain Edward Hammond's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, November 11, 1775; also Captain Samuel Briggs's company (the third Rochester company), Colonel Sprout's regiment, 1776. Children, born in Rochester: 1. Jared, mentioned below. 2. David, married Hannah Harring-

ton; resided in Maine; died about 1812; children David and Salome. 3. Betsey, married — Carr, of Wesport.

(XI) Jared Bates, son of David Bates (10), was born in Rochester, and removed to Maine, where he died. He married Eunice Allen. Children: 1. Jared, married first Mary Clark; second, Jemima Ellis, widow; children: Jared, Puce H. and Salome E. 2. Warren. 3. Eunice. 4. Adaline. 5. Betsey. 6. David. 7. Weston A. 8. Thomas. 9. John, mentioned below. Others died young.

(XII) John Bates, son of Jared Bates (11), was born about 1780. He resided at Avon, Maine, and was a farmer. He married Eunice Erskine, of Damariscotta, Maine. Most of the families of this vicinity came originally from Hingham, Massachusetts, and vicinity. Children: 1. James Erskine, mentioned below. 2. Moses. 3. David. 4. Eunice, lives at Strong, Maine. 5. Mary. 6. Margaret. 7. William E., living in Strong, Maine; one son, Hadley.

(XIII) James Erskine Bates, son of John Bates (12), born in Maine, 1809, died May 19, 1866; married first, at Salem, Maine, Sallie Doble, who died about 1848; married second, at Avon, Maine, Dorcas Cook, died about 1857; married third, at Phillips or Madrid, Maine, Sarah Hamlin Chick. He resided at Strong and Farmington, Maine, where he owned general stores. Children of first wife: 1. Andrew J., born 1836, died 1897. 2. Martha, married William B. Boyden, who died in 1908; resided at Chamberlain, Maine. Children of second wife: 3. William Francis. 4. Edwin. Child of third wife: 5. Dorcas Alice Gertrude, mentioned below.

(XIV) Dorcas Alice Gertrude Bates, daughter of James E. Bates (13), was born at Avon, Maine, October 27, 1862. She was educated in the public schools Lowell, Massachusetts, and learned the milliner's trade. She is in business for herself, with store at 16 Sycamore street, Somerville, and has been very successful. (See Wills family below.)

Daniel Wills, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and came to Maine when a young man. Children: 1. Daniel, lived at Lowell; married Melvina Raymond, of Lowell; children: i. Lester L. Wills, resides at 1953 Middlesex street, Lowell, married Hattie Tripp, of Maine; no children; ii. Nellie E., married Arthur Slater; one son, Raymond Slater, living at 1939 Middlesex street, Lowell. 2. Rhoda, mentioned below.

(II) Rhoda Wills, daughter of Daniel Wills (1), was born in Maine. She married Richard Chick, of Vienna and Farmington, Maine.

Their children: 1. Sarah Chick, married James E. Bates, (q. v.). 2. Olive Ann Chick, married Jonathan P. Trask, of Vienna, Maine; two children, Adalaide E. and Eugene C. 3. Elvira Chick, married Israel Bent, of Nova Scotia, no children. 4. Ellen Chick, married Wellington Hay, of Peru, New York. 5. Nancy Chick. 6. Alma Chick, married William Agnew, of Westford, Massachusetts. 7. Richard Chick. Richard Chick Sr., lived at Vienna and Farmington, Maine.

(For preceding generations see Francis Davis 4).

(V) Zebulon Davis, son of Captain Francis Davis (4), was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, June 2, 1748, died July 17, 1795, at Davisville, New Hampshire; married, December 25, 1771, in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, Hannah, daughter of Nathan and Mehitabel (Silver) Currier, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. Children, born in Davisville, Warner, New Hampshire: 1. Elizabeth, born November 8, 1773, died April 14, 1866; married, 1797, in Warner, New Hampshire, Jonathan Rand, born September 5, 1766, in Rye, New Hampshire; he died October 10, 1850. 2. Sarah, born April 16, 1775, died December 31, 1851, in Hopkinton, New Hampshire; married, October 18, 1798, in Warner, New Hampshire, Nathan Currier, born November 9, 1772, died July 12, 1844. 3. Stephen, born February 15, 1777, died April 17, 1848; married first, January 16, 1809, in Warner, New Hampshire, Deborah Doe, born January 14, 1784, died April 27, 1841; married (second), November 17, 1843, Hannah (Emerson) Sawyer, born June 21, 1794, died September 29, 1884. 4. Joanna, born January 30, 1779, died August 10, 1849, in Chesterville, Maine; married (first), January 24, 1804, in Warner, New Hampshire, Isaac Lane, born in Raymond, New Hampshire, 1773, died December 23, 1805; married (second), September 1, 1806, True Hodkins, born February 18, 1785, in Sandwich, and died April 19, 1869, at Chesterville, Maine. 5. Anna, born August 8, 1780, died March 27, 1841, in Irasburg, Vermont; married, 1815, Israel Hutchinson. 6. Alpheus, born September 10, 1782, mentioned below. 7. Zebulon, born February 11, 1784, died September 23, 1875; married, March 12, 1818, Elizabeth Doe, who was born February 9, 1792, died February 11, 1842. 8. Mollie, born November 4, 1785, died in infancy. 9. Mary, born November 4, 1786, died May 22, 1835, in Irasburg, Vermont; married, February 7, 1809, in War-



ner, New Hampshire, Ezekiel Little, born November 6, 1783, in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, died April 16, 1848, at Barre, Vermont. 10. Abigail, born March 2, 1788, died June 5, 1856, in Albany, Vermont; married, November 28, 1805, at Warner, New Hampshire, Samuel Pierce, born March 28, 1785, in Hudson, died May 6, 1825. 11. Mehitable, born August 26, 1790, died June 10, 1827, in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, married April 5, 1813, Nathaniel Piper, born September 18, 1785, died May 6, 1825. 12. Roxana, born November 13, 1792, died February 15, 1826, at Tate, Ohio; married, 1813, at Henniker, New Hampshire, Timothy Sprague, born February 22, 1794, died July 21, 1869, Pierce, Ohio. 13. Lydia, born August 26, 1794, died June 18, 1857, Irasburg, Vermont; married 1815, at Irasburg, Vermont, Sabin Kellam, or Kellum, born December 24, 1789, Woodstock, Vermont; died March 23, 1875, Topeka, Kansas.

(VI) Alpheus Davis, son of Zebulon Davis (5), was born at Warner, New Hampshire, September 10, 1782, died November 11, 1847, in Warner, New Hampshire. Married there August 8, 1809, Abigail Watts Davis, his cousin, born March 24, 1790, died February 4, 1869, daughter of General Aquila and Abigail (Watts) Davis. Children born at Warner, New Hampshire: 1. Mary Currier, born June 26, 1810, at Burnt Hill, Warner, New Hampshire, died July 24, 1826. 2. Henry, born January 6, 1812, died June 28, 1879, at Boscawen, New Hampshire. 3. Charles, born December 24, 1814, died November 22, 1889, at Bethel, Ohio; married (first), March 23, 1845, in Tate, Ohio, Jeannette Burk, born 1826, died July 30, 1857, at Bethel, Ohio; married (second), October 25, 1859, at Bethel Ohio, Roxana Pool, born May 28, 1832, in Green Brier county, New Jersey. 4. Stephen Bartlett, born May 25, 1816, at Burnt Hill, died June 2, 1884, at Manchester, New Hampshire; married (first), Theresa Lovejoy, in 1842, at Nashua, New Hampshire; (second) Emily Jane Riley, born September 18, 1827, in Hudson, New Hampshire; died November 26, 1890, in Manchester, New Hampshire. 5. Nathaniel A., born July 5, 1818, mentioned below. 6. Daniel C., born September 7, 1820, at Warner, New Hampshire, died August 22, 1905, at Lynn, Massachusetts; married, November 20, 1851, in Dover, New Hampshire, Dorinda Soper Merrill, born February 26, 1829, at Parkham, Maine, died July 28, 1895, at Chelsea, Massachusetts. 7. Edwin, born August 3, 1822, at Warner, New Hampshire, died at Anoka, Minnesota, October 19, 1898;

married, November 7, 1863, at Anoka, Minnesota, Sarah F. Smith, born June 21, 1846, at Hallowell, Maine. 8. Mary Ann, born February 22, 1825, at Warner, New Hampshire, died April 25, 1854, in Warner, unmarried. 9. Paine, born July 7, 1827, at Warner, New Hampshire, died November 10, 1889; married, February 17, 1858, in Warner, New Hampshire, Esther Babcock, of Alexander, Maine, born November 27, 1835. 10. George Hardy, born September 11, 1833, at Warner, New Hampshire, married (first), November 4, 1858, in Manchester, New Hampshire, Caroline M. Collins, born October 29, 1835, in Enfield, New Hampshire, died November 15, 1863, at Concord, New Hampshire; married (second), November 23, 1864, in Bradford, New Hampshire, Martha Jane Dunbar, born April 1, 1838, at Springfield.

(VII) Nathaniel A. Davis, son of Alpheus Davis (6), was born in Warner, New Hampshire, July 5, 1818, died July 29, 1899, at Lowell, Massachusetts. He received his education in the district schools of Warner, New Hampshire, and worked until he came of age on his father's farm in that town. He left home at the age of twenty-one and located in 1839 in Lowell, Massachusetts, and followed his trade of granite cutting. In 1851 he went into business as a contractor on his own account and built up a large and prosperous business. He soon became one of the foremost men in his line of business in Lowell and vicinity. He had the stone work in the old postoffice building, Appleton block, Lowell jail, and hundreds of other buildings of Lowell. He had the government contract for the cut granite work for the Cape Ann Light-houses at Thatchers Island. In 1851 Mr. Davis formed a co-partnership with Samuel Sweatt and Stillman Clough. In 1852 Ex-Mayor Runels also became a partner, and the firm name then became Runels, Clough & Company, remaining for a period of about twenty years. This firm furnished the cut stone for the Masonic Temple, for St. James Hotel and many other buildings in Boston. This concern furnished the cut granite for the Worcester (Massachusetts) Union station, which is soon to be torn down to make way for a change of grade through the city. This firm had the stone contract for Booth's Fifth Avenue Theatre, New York City. In 1890 Mr. Davis retired from business on account of ill health.

He married, at Lowell, Massachusetts, September 28, 1847, Julia A. Woods, of Dunstable, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Fred

H., born May 1, 1848, at Warner, New Hampshire, died August 1, 1868, at Lowell, Massachusetts. 2. Abby F., born August 3, 1849, at Warner, New Hampshire, died February 26, 1907, at Boston, Massachusetts. 3. Nat. A. 4. Juliette B., born July 31, 1863, at Lowell, Massachusetts, married, September 29, 1886, at Lowell, Massachusetts, Silas Hibbard Ayer, of Boston, Massachusetts, born January 15, 1861. 5. Flora A., born May 4, 1868, at Lowell, Massachusetts, died February 4, 1869, at Lowell, Massachusetts.

The surname Barry or Berry is BARRY of ancient English origin. The best authority gives the derivation of the name as from the word "Bury," or "Borough," (originally meaning a place of safety or defense), and the spelling of the surname Bury instead of Berry or Barry has been common in England. The manorial residence in many parts of England is the "Bury" from which the surnames Berry, Barry, Beriman, Burroughs and Barrows are derived. The name Adam de la Bury is cited as an instance of the name in the earliest history of surnames in England. There have been families of title bearing this surname in England, Scotland and Ireland for many centuries, the name being especially common in Devonshire. Some of the family seats were at Teddington, County Bedford; Molland, County Devon; Berry Narborn, East Leigh, Lobb, etc., in Devon; also in Oxfordshire, Lancashire, Bedfordshire and Norfolkshire.

A number of immigrants of this name came to New England before 1650. William Berry was one of the first settlers at Dover, New Hampshire, and his descendants are numerous in that state and Maine. Ambrose Berry, one of the first at Saco, is said to have had many descendants in the same section. Richard Berry was the progenitor of a family on Cape Cod. John Berry was in Boston in 1644; apprenticed to Edward Keyley for seven years March 30, 1646. William Berry, of Boston in 1647, seems to have returned to England. Thomas and Grace Berry of Boston had a son John, born March 3, 1664, and a daughter Grace, born June 1, 1669. Thaddeus and Hannah Berry of Boston had children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 2, 1665; married Joseph Townsend. 2. Samuel, born June 20, 1667. 3. Hannah, born August 12, 1668. 4. Thomas, born September 20, 1670. Thomas and Margaret Berry, of Boston, had Margaret, born June 26, 1692 and Thomas born March

19, 1694. Oliver and Gartright Berry, of Boston were probably ancestors of the Salem family; children: Sarah, born January 28, 1678; Abigail, May 16, 1688; Oliver, February 26, 1693; John, February 4, 1696. Besides these Barry or Berry families we find an Edward Barry, of Salem, who had a son Edward, born in England; John Barry, of Ipswich, married January 17, 1671, Hannah Hodges, and second Mary Chapman, January 24, following.

(I) John Barry (or Berry), an early settler in Wenham, Massachusetts, born about 1660-70, may have been son of Thomas and Grace Barry, of Boston. The names of his children resemble those of the family of Thaddeus of Boston, doubtless a brother of Thomas. It should be noted also that a Bare or Beare family lived at Wenham about the same time, and the father was also John. A deed of John Berry, of Wenham, to Thomas Barry, of Rumney Marsh, Boston, (now Chelsea) December 14, 1720, practically establishes the identity of this John Barry (I) as son of Thomas Barry, the immigrant of Boston. John and Rachel Berry of Wenham sold land there in 1722 to John Herrick. Children: 1. John, married Katherine —; perhaps ancestor of the Andover line. 2. Sarah, died June 4, 1695. 3. Hannah, born at Wenham, November 24, 1696. 4. Samuel, born 1699. 5. Ebenezer, born October 1, 1703; settled in Middleton, Massachusetts; died 1761; owned lands at Andover and Middleton; children: Ebenezer Jr.; William; Phebe Eliot; Elizabeth; Susanna; all mentioned in will, February 6, 1761. 6. Joseph, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, born October 23, 1709.

(II) Joseph Barry, son of John Barry (I), was an early settler in Middleton, as were his brothers Ebenezer and Samuel, shown in probate records and deeds. He married Sarah —; and second Rebecca —. He died 1758. Children, born in Middleton; were all mentioned in his will except Joseph Jr., and the first John. viz: 1. John, born September 12, 1721, recorded at Middleton, baptism at Wenham, September 24, 1721. 2. Sarah, born at Middleton, September 4, 1726; married — Parker. 3. Joseph, born March 27, 172—. 4. Hannah, married — Foster. 5. Abigail, born July 26, 1733. 6. Bartholomew, born November 3, 1734, bequeathed land at Andover and Middleton by father. 7. Mary, born May 24, 1737. 8. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Barry, son of Joseph Barry (2), was born in Middleton, Massachusetts, April 23, 1743. From his time the spelling of the



name Barry has prevailed most of the time, though in every generation both spellings have been in use to some extent, down to the present time. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Haverhill, Massachusetts, a corporal in Captain James Sawyer's company in April, 1775, and later in same year was a private in Captain Jeremiah Gilman's company, Colonel John Nixon's regiment (Fifth). He was also in 1778 in the Haverhill company of Captain Jonathan Foster, in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment. Another John Barry was of Salem, and a John Barry, of Andover, also served in the Revolution.

(IV) John Barry, son of John Barry (3), only son known of John Barry, of Haverhill, was born about 1775, probably in Haverhill. He married, July 9, 1810, Susannah Silver, daughter of Daniel and ——— (Huntington) Silver, of Haverhill, one of the prominent families of that section, residing on Silver Hill. Children: Daniel, Darius, mentioned below; John, William H., Franklin, Mary, Jane and Pamela.

(V) Darius Barry, son of John Barry (4), was born in Haverhill, December 12, 1812. In his youth he learned the trade of morocco dresser, and in 1841 engaged in the business of manufacturing morocco leather in Lynn, and continued until a few years before his death, 1879. He taught many of the manufacturers of the present generation, and the morocco industry in this section owes much to his ability and judgment, and he was widely known in the trade for his skill. He was deeply interested in literature, especially in poetry, and was the author of many poems of high merit. In politics he was a Democrat of the old school. He married, June 15, 1842, Jane Hatch Clark, born in Wells, Maine, March 4, 1825, daughter of Moses Clark, Esq., who married a daughter of James Hobbs, who with his wife, ——— (Storer) Hobbs, were of English descent. Nathan Clark and wife, ——— (Gilpatrick) Clark, grandparents of Moses Clark, came from Scotland and settled in Wells, Maine. Mrs. Barry survives her husband, and is living at a ripe old age at her home in Lynn. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Barry: 1. Eugene, born in Lynn, mentioned below. 2. Sylvia C., born Lynn, August 8, 1845. 3. Orestes A., born Lynn, December 6, 1847, died June, 1851. 4. Abbie J., born in Lynn, February 28, 1850. 5. Emma F., born Lynn, June 15, 1851, married William H. Pinkham, of Lynn, and died April 29, 1881, without children. 6. Charles H., born Tilton, New Hampshire, February 5, 1855. 7. George

F., born Lynn, August 15, 1860, died July 22, 1883. 8. Florence S., born Lynn, May 7, 1862, married Oscar Dressel, one child, Mildred. 9. Helen E., born Lynn, June 9, 1865.

(VI) Eugene Barry, son of Darius Barry (5), was born at Lynn, October 12, 1843. He was educated in the public and high schools of Lynn, graduating in 1861. He learned the morocco business in his father's factory, and in 1869 became an associate with his uncle, Charles G. Clark, manufacturing morocco at Lynn. In 1872 this partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Barry established a similar business on his own account at Lynn, continuing until 1898, when he removed to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Preferring Massachusetts, he returned in 1902 and established his plant at Ayer, where he has continued with great success to the present time. Besides being a business man of high standing and integrity, Mr. Barry also finds time to devote to literature. He is especially fond of the poets, and for himself published a volume of his own verses that has been highly commended by the critics. Mr. Barry was formerly a Democrat, but has been a Republican for a number of years. He served on the school committee of Lynn, was president of the Oxford Club, and for ten years a director of the First National Bank of Lynn. He is a member of the Unitarian church of Ayer. He belongs to no orders, clubs or secret societies, choosing to devote his time to his business, home and books. He married, September 29, 1870, Lucy A. Wyman, born at Sebec, Maine, daughter of Theodore and Caroline (Ford) Wyman. Her father was born at Skowhegan, Maine, but lived most of his life in Sebec, where he conducted the principal general store and was postmaster for more than thirty years. Her mother was born at Sebec. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Barry: Frederick, Theodore Wyman, and Eugene Silver, all mentioned below.

(VII) Frederick Barry, son of Eugene Barry (6), was born in Lynn, February 13, 1876. He attended the public schools of his native city, and was graduated from Harvard College, 1901. He engaged in teaching, and became an instructor in Detroit University, Detroit, Michigan. In 1907-08 he is a student in the graduate advanced chemical department of Harvard University, candidate for a higher degree. He has made a special study of music, and has achieved distinction as a composer. His opera, "The Alcade," was presented with great success in Chicago in 1906.

(VII) Theodore Wyman Barry, son of Eugene Barry (6), was born in Lynn, September

13, 1877. He received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Lynn high school. He began his business career as clerk in a shoe factory, but after a short time went to work in his father's factory to learn the business of manufacturing morocco leather. When his father located at Ayer he went with him and was admitted to partnership. Since then the business has been conducted under the firm name of Eugene Barry & Son. In politics Mr. Barry is an independent. He is a member of Caleb Butler Lodge of Free Masons, and of the Unitarian church of Ayer. He married, October 3, 1905, Sarah Barter Didham, born at St. Johns, Newfoundland, May 13, 1877, and removed with her family to Lynn, Massachusetts, when she was very young. She is the daughter of John Carberry Didham, who was born in England, came to America when a young man, was a shoemaker by trade and was for many years superintendent of various boot and shoe factories in Lynn. Her mother, Sarah Ann (Pike) Didham, was a native of Newfoundland. Mr. and Mrs. Barry have one son, Theodore, born June 22, 1906.

(VII) Eugene Silver Barry, son of Eugene Barry (6), was born in Lynn, August 11, 1879. He attended the Lynn public schools, and after graduating from the Lynn high school accompanied his father to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, at the time Mr. Barry located his business in that city. He learned the business and was associated with his father. After the business was removed to Ayer, Massachusetts, he and his brother were admitted to partnership, and he continued in the business until 1906 when he accepted an offer to become superintendent of a leather manufacturing company at Detroit, Michigan. In March, 1907, he resigned to become superintendent of the large leather factory of the American Hide and Leather Company at Danvers, Massachusetts.

---

Henry Newsam comes of an  
 NEWSAM ancient Welsh or English  
 family. Among his children  
 born at Leeds, Yorkshire, England, were: 1. Samuel, a retired civil engineer, living in Leeds, England; child, Florence. 2. William, clergyman. 3. Joseph, postmaster at St. John, New Brunswick. 4. Frederick, civil engineer; became mayor of Capetown, South Africa. 5. Thomas Henry, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Henry Newsam, son of Henry Newsam (1), born at Leeds, England, was a graduate of the Royal College of Surgeons;

was a volunteer in the Crimean war, and served in the hospital at Scutari in Turkey, in the hospital made famous by the work of Florence Nightingale during this war, 1854-1856. Dr. Newsam worked side by side with Miss Nightingale and always expressed the highest admiration for her self-sacrifice and devotion. At the close of the war he practiced in Pembrokeshire, Wales. He was a Wesleyan Methodist in religion. His first wife died in 1876, aged forty-eight years. He married second, Frances Davies. Children by first marriage: 1. William, a druggist, retired, living at Stoke Ferry, Lincolnshire, England. 2. James, resides at Montreal, Canada; a machinist by trade. Children of Thomas Henry and Frances Newsam: 3. Alfred Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Kate Elizabeth. 5. Emily. 6. Charles. 7. Margaret M. 8. Edith.

(III) Alfred Thomas Newsam, son of Thomas Henry Newsam (2), was born at Saundersfoot, Pembrokeshire, Wales, England, September 23, 1864. He attended a private grammar school at Bristol, England. He came to this country when a young man and entered the railroad business, became a locomotive engineer, and was for twenty years driver of a Boston & Maine engine. He is at present treasurer of the L. W. Davis Cut Sole Company, incorporated, of which Mr. Davis is the president. This concern began business November 1, 1906, at 7 Sherman street, Charlestown, with about a dozen hands, and has established already a prosperous and growing business, manufacturing cut soles, heels, top lifts, taps, lifts, women's slip-taps and everything pertaining to this line of business; also horse-shoe pads. He is a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers, and of the Boston & Maine Relief Association. He is an Episcopalian in religion, and a Republican in politics. His home is at 38 Pearl street, Somerville. He married, November 11, 1891, Nellie Fostina Fletcher, daughter of George S. and Martha M. (Harvey) Fletcher of Spofford, New Hampshire. (See Fletcher family).

---

(I) Robert Fletcher, (See  
 FLETCHER other Fletcher sketches) im-  
 migrant ancestor, was born  
 in England in 1592. According to family tra-  
 dition his birthplace was in Yorkshire, where  
 the name is still common. Rev. Elijah Fletch-  
 er, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, (born  
 1747, died 1786) the first to make a genealogi-



cal study and collection of data of the family believed that Robert Fletcher was from Yorkshire, and his account was compiled when Robert's great-grandchildren were living. Robert Fletcher settled at Concord, Massachusetts, in 1630, with his sons, Luke and William, and probably his wife and daughter. Five years later Concord was incorporated, and Fletcher's name appears in the earliest records of that town. In the court files of Massachusetts his name frequently occurs as petitioner for bridges, etc. He was a wealthy and influential man. He died at Concord, April 3, 1677, aged eighty-five. He was appointed by the general court constable for Concord. He removed to Chelmsford, and joined with his brother William and others in 1654 in inviting Mr. John Fiske and the Wenham church to remove to Concord. He made his will February 4, 1672, aged about fourscore years, and committed his wife to the care of his son Francis; bequeathed to sons Francis, William and Samuel. The inventory is dated May 12, 1677. Their children: 1. Luke, born in England; died in Concord, May 21, 1665, probably unmarried. 2. William, born in England 1622; married October 7, 1645, Lydia Bates; in 1653 settled in Chelmsford; his tract of land embraced what is now the city of Lowell and part of his land was lately and is probably still owned by a lineal descendant. 3. Cary, married a Kebby. 4. Samuel, born in Concord, 1632; admitted a freeman March 21, 1689-90; settled in west part of Chelmsford, now Westford; married October 14, 1659, Margaret Hailston. 5. Francis, mentioned below.

(II) Francis Fletcher, son of Robert Fletcher (I), born in Concord, 1636; married August 1, 1656, Elizabeth, daughter of George and Katherine Wheeler. He remained with his father in Concord, and became like his two older brothers, who settled in the adjoining town, a great land owner. He was reported "in full communion with ye church at Concord in 1677," and admitted freeman the same year. In 1666, when the records of deeds were revised, he owned lot No. 17 in the east quarter of the town, 437 acres. His wife Elizabeth died June 14, 1704. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born April 15, 1661; married June 17, 1688, Mary Dudley. 3. Elizabeth, born August 24, 1663, married August 28, 1683. 4. John, born February 28, 1665; married February 18, 1690. 5. Sarah, born February 24, 1668. 6. Hezekiah, born April 6, 1672; married Mary Wood, May 11, 1703. 7. Hannah, born October 24, 1674. 8.

Benjamin, born December 1, 1677; died about 1704.

(III) Samuel Fletcher, son of Francis Fletcher (2), born at Concord, August 6, 1657; married April 15, 1682, Elizabeth Wheeler. He was selectman of Concord in 1705-06-09-13; town clerk 1705 to 1713. He died October 23, 1744, and his wife three days later. Children, all born at Concord: 1. Samuel, died young. 2. Joseph, born March 26, 1686; married December 20, 1704, Elizabeth Carter; second, July 11, 1711, Hepsibah Jones; probably lived on the spot of the immigrant Robert Fletcher's first farm in what was set off as Acton and incorporated in 1735. 3. Elizabeth, born April 2, 1688. 4. Sarah, born May 19, 1690. 5. John, born in Concord August 26, 1692; married Mary ———. 6. Hannah, born December 1, 1694. 7. Ruth, born March 2, 1696; died June 20, 1700. 8. Rebecca, born June 2, 1699. 9. Samuel, born April 27, 1701; married Rebecca ———, who died February 3, 1785; he died July 4, 1772. 10. Benjamin, born April 29, 1703, lived nineteen days. 11. Timothy, mentioned below.

(IV) Timothy Fletcher, son of Samuel Fletcher (3), born at Concord, August 28, 1704; married Elizabeth ———. He is mentioned in the Massachusetts documents as being in Concord about 1767. He was in the French and Indian war, and was a great hunter. His powder horn has been preserved and was lately owned by Luther J. Fletcher, who wrote of him: "I have the powder horn which hung at his side while he hunted and fought. He with a Captain Church, at one time entered the camp of the Indian chief Annawan, ascertained the strength of the warrior's forces, and then guided our troops that surprised and routed them. In another battle a French general fell dead by a ball from his musket." Children, born at Concord: 1. Elizabeth, born March 23, 1776; married ——— George; died in Amherst, New Hampshire. 2. Timothy, born November 2, 1728; married June 26, 1755, in Sudbury, Rebecca Stearns; second, December 21, 1764, Sarah Brewer; he died May, 1779. 3. Sarah, born August 16, 1730. 4. John, born September 7, 1732; settled in New Ipswich, New Hampshire; married Elizabeth Foster. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, born August 1736; settled in Sturbridge, Massachusetts, and Croyden, New Hampshire; married second, Mrs. Mary (Hopkins) Crosby. 7. Benjamin, born June 27, 1738, died in the army of the revolution. 8. Ephraim (twin), born February 5, 1740; married Sarah Davenport; resided in Brimfield,

Massachusetts, and died at Newport, New Hampshire, January 1, 1836. 9. Lydia (twin), born February 5, 1740; resided at Sturbridge. 10. Joel, born March 18, 1743; was in the army in the Indian war, from Westford. 11. Samuel, born in Acton, formerly Concord, August 12, 1747; married Sybil Caldwell; Baptist clergyman at Billerica and Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and Salem, New Hampshire; his widow married Abner Woodman.

(V) James Fletcher, son of Timothy Fletcher (4), was born in Acton, Massachusetts, September 23, 1734. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, a private in Captain Osgood's company in the Nova Scotia expedition of 1755, and appears to have settled in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, about the same time that his brother John went to New Ipswich. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Chesterfield, about 1750; married Elizabeth Whitney, May 2, 1772; soldier in Revolution; settled at Waterford, Vermont; married second, Mary (Ames) Billings; he died 1831, in East Montpelier, Vermont. 2. Ebenezer, born in Chesterfield, about 1754; married Mary Calder. 3. Hannah, married ——— Bowker; resided at Lunenburg, Vermont. 4. James, born in Chesterfield, February 28, 1757; married 1779, Catherine Russell; settled at Woodstock, Vermont. 5. Abel, mentioned below. 6. Joel, born in Chesterfield, November 26, 1763; married Lucy Hubbard; settled on a tract of wild land in Lyndon, Vermont, and became a leading citizen; captain of military company organized for protection in the war of 1812.

(VI) Abel Fletcher, son of James Fletcher (5), born in Chesterfield, about 1760, married, January 18, 1784. He resided at Chesterfield. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 29, 1783. 2. Levi, born May 10, 1785. 3. Silas, June 29, 1787. 4. Daniel, August 8, 1789. 5. Luna, September 29, 1791. 6. Joel, February 2, 1794. 7. Alpheus, born and died 1796. 8. Phebe, born February 1, 1798. 9. David Stoddard (twin), born August 1, 1800; mentioned below. 10. Arad Hunt, (twin), born August 1, 1800; married Bethany ———; children: i. Arad H., born May 20, 1823; ii. Rodney, December 18, 1825; iii. Henry, October 3, 1826; iv. Elmira, October 13, 1828.

(VII) David Stoddard Fletcher, son of Abel Fletcher (6), was born in Chesterfield, New Hampshire, August 1, 1800. He settled in that section of Chesterfield or Hinsdale that became Spofford, New Hampshire. He married Mary Brown. Their children: George Stoddard, mentioned below; Charles, Melvin, John, Julia, Cordelia, Mary.

(VIII) George Stoddard Fletcher, son of David Stoddard Fletcher (7), was born at Spofford, New Hampshire, March 20, 1831; was a lumber dealer, later a drover, and still later a wool buyer. He died November 13, 1903; married Martha M. Harvey, who was also born at Spofford, March, 1838, and died July 8, 1870. Their only child, Nellie Fostina, born December 6, 1869, married November 11, 1891, Alfred Thomas Newsam. She was educated in the public and high schools of Keene, New Hampshire. (See Newsam).

The surname Burbank (also BURBANK spelled Bowerbank) is found in the Domesday Book. At a

later date the spelling was Bowbank. Some of the American lines have preferred the spelling Burbancke. Most if not all the New England families using the spelling Burbank, are descended from John Burbank, who settled in Rowley, as below.

(I) John Burbank, immigrant ancestor, born in England, about 1600, settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640, and was recorded in the same year as a proprietor of the town, and held various town offices. By will made April 5, 1681, in which he calls himself "aged and decreped," proved April 10, 1681, he bequeathed to wife Jemima; sons Caleb and John; grandson Timothy, son of John; a grandchild who lived with Captain Saltonstall; his daughter Lydia and her husband. He was married twice. His widow Jemima died March 24, 1692-3. Child of John and Ann Burbank: 1. John, removed to Suffield, Massachusetts, now Connecticut, about 1680; married Susanna, daughter of Nathaniel Merrill; had two wives later. Children of John and Jemima Burbank: 2. Timothy, born May 18, 1641; buried July 14, 1660. 3. Lydia, born April 7, 1644; married ——— Foster, of Ipswich. 4. Caleb, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born May 16, 1655; buried July 12, 1660.

(II) Caleb Burbank, son of John Burbank (1), born at Rowley, May 19, 1646; married Martha, daughter of Hugh Smith, May 6, 1669. He resided in Newbury and Rowley. His will, dated February 15, 1688, proved March 25, 1690, mentions his "honored mother" as living; makes his wife executrix, but not giving names of his children. His widow married, second, John Hardy, of Bradford, Massachusetts, July 3, 1695. Children of Caleb and Martha Burbank: 1. Caleb, born May 1, 1671; married January 2, 1693-4.



Lydia Garfield, of Watertown; married second, August 31, 1698, Hannah Acy; he died at Boxford, February 1, 1749-50; she died January 8, 1762. 2. John, born March 20, 1672, died unmarried. 3. Mary, born November 26, 1675; married April 6, 1698, Joseph Hardy Jr., of Bradford. 4. Timothy, born January 24, 1677-8; died unmarried. 5. Martha, born February 22, 1679-80; married March 9, 1697-98, Daniel Gage. 6. Eleazer, born March 14, 1681-2; resided at Bradford. 7. Samuel, mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, born June 28, 1687, lived in Boxford.

(III) Samuel Burbank, son of Caleb Burbank (2), born in Rowley, or Newbury, July 15, 1684; settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and later removed to New Hampshire, where many of his descendants have lived.

(IV) Samuel Burbank Jr., son of Samuel Burbank (3), born in Haverhill, 1716; married April 1, 1740, Eunice Hardy, of Bradford. About 1742 he removed from Bradford to Nottingham West (now Hudson), New Hampshire, where he was a prominent settler. He married second, October 15, 1766, Sarah Hardy, of Bradford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Jacob, born at Bradford, October 19, 1741. 2. Samuel, born August 30, 1745; married Eunice Pettingill; progenitor of the Boscawen, New Hampshire, branch of the family. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Burbank, son of Samuel Burbank (4), born in Nottingham West, now Hudson, 1759, died March 4, 1836. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Peter Cross's company, Colonel Moses Nichols's regiment, 1778; also private in Captain William Read's company, Colonel Baldwin's regiment in New Hampshire, 1776. Children: 1. Eli, born December 4, 1790; died October 8, 1858. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. David, born May 25, 1794; died July 14, 1812. 4. Jonathan, born July 16, 1797; died August 28, 1830. 5. Hannah, born September 13, 1799; died February 7, 1826. 6. John, born August 8, 1801; died March 29, 1827. 7. Cummings, born May 25, 1805; died October 31, 1825.

(VI) Samuel Burbank, son of Jonathan Burbank (5), born at Hudson, formerly Nottingham West, July 9, 1793; died there March 17, 1868; he married, December 4, 1828, Harriet Rogers, born April 17, 1805, at Billerica, Massachusetts, daughter of William Rogers. Her father married first, November 29, 1787, Susanna, daughter of Jonathan Pollard; she died February 25, 1789, and he married second, December 10, 1789, Hannah, daughter

of Oliver Farmer. Samuel Rogers, father of William, born February 2, 1722-3, married April 18, 1751, Rebecca Farmer, daughter of Oliver; she died August 30, 1809; Samuel died August 30, 1809. William Rogers, father of Samuel, born December 13, 1680, died July 7, 1736; his wife Abigail died January 9, 1754, aged seventy-three. John Rogers, father of William, born September 11, 1641, married October 10, 1667, Mary, daughter of Daniel Shedd; lived at North Billerica. John married second, Abigail, widow of William Rogers, of Charlestown; John Rogers, was killed by Indians August 5, 1695, at Billerica. John Rogers, the immigrant, father of John, was born in England, 1594, also lived in Watertown, Massachusetts; married, about 1640, Priscilla Dawes, of Boston, who died April 21, 1663; he married second, November 3, 1653, Abigail Martin. Rogers settled in Wenham, and about 1656 in Billerica, where his descendants have been numerous to the present time. Harriet (Rogers) Burbank died at Lowell July 13, 1872. Children of Samuel and Harriet (Rogers) Burbank: 1. Charles Henry, mentioned below. 2. Gertrude Elizabeth, born August 27, 1840; died December 15, 1844. Both were born at Lowell, whither the parents moved when young.

(VII) Charles Henry Burbank, son of Samuel Burbank (6), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 5, 1838. He received his early education in the public schools of Lowell and at Williston Seminary. Upon leaving school he became associated with his father in the clothing business in Lowell. After a few years he engaged in business as a dealer in clothing under the firm name of Gilman & Burbank, then under the firm name of Burbank & Winnek, then Burbank & Co., when he became the first editor of the *Lowell Morning Mail*, a position he filled with conspicuous ability and success. He resigned in 1885 to accept the position of city librarian of Lowell, an office he was holding at the time of his death, April 21, 1894. He was a clear thinker and able writer, and exerted a great influence for good in the community, as an upright, honorable and fearless newspaper man can, commanding the respect alike of friends and opponents. In politics he was a Republican and he contributed much to the upbuilding and growth of his party in Lowell. He was a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Free Masons of Lowell. He married, December 12, 1861, Frances Abby Worthen, born in Lowell, May 6, 1838, daughter of George Washington and Elizabeth (Clark) Worthen. Their

only child was Samuel, born September 6, 1866, who was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell; is at present manager of the Sorosis shoe store, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He married Annie May Thompson, of Lowell, and have no children.

Andrew Craig, the immigrant CRAIG ancestor, was born in Scotland, about 1700, of an ancient and well-known family. In 1725 he went to Ulster Province, in the north of Ireland, where so many Scotch people settled, and five years later joined the great tide of emigration to America. He arrived in Boston, February 28, 1730, and settled soon afterward in Wrentham, Massachusetts. He married in Scotland, Janet Todd.

(II) John Craig, son of Andrew Craig (1), born in Scotland, October, 1721, removed with his parents to Ireland and thence to America. He died April 27, 1803, at Wrentham, where he lived during his adult years. He married Mary Skinner, who died June 18, 1788. Children, born in Wrentham: 1. John Jr., born about 1754; mentioned below. 2. Elias, born September 27, 1756, removed to the Fort Western settlement in Hallowell, 1779; hatter by trade; married December 31, 1788, Hannah, daughter of Dr. John McKechnie; she died April 12, 1790, and he married second, November 28, 1793, Olive Hamlin, and he removed to Fayette, Maine, where he died May 6, 1837; was soldier in the Revolution. 3. Enoch, born September 11, 1758; in Continental army until 1780; settled in Farmington, Maine; was a prominent man. 4. Jesse, born August 3, 1764; settled in Augusta, Maine; was hatter in the employ of brother Elias; married Sarah Ware, of Wrentham; resided in Worcester, Massachusetts; children: i. Nabby, born August 13, 1792; ii. Elias, December 23, 1793; iii. James Ware, August 21, 1796; iv. William Stearns, January 22, 1799; v. Elias, March 1, 1801.

(III) John Craig, son of John Craig (2), was born about 1754, in Wrentham, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Wrentham in the Rhode Island campaign of 1776-7, in Captain Lemuel Kollock's company, Colonel Wheelock's regiment; also corporal in Captain Ebenezer Buck's company, Colonel Joseph's regiment, General Lovell's brigade, July 30, 1779, in the Penobscot campaign. Between 1777 and 1779 he settled in Maine, as did several of his brothers. He resided in Augusta or vicinity.

(IV) John Craig, son of John Craig (3), born in or near Augusta, Maine, about 1790; married Mehitable Wingate, of an old New Hampshire family. Children: 1. Nancy. 2. Augustus. 3. Shepherd. 4. George, enlisted in Civil War from Augusta, Maine; killed at battle of Bull Run. 5. Albert Wingate.

(V) Albert Wingate Craig, son of John Craig (4), born February, 1836, in Augusta, Maine; married Elizabeth Stone. They settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Mary A. 2. Carrie N. 3. Clara. 4. Hannah A., mentioned below. 5. Florence G. 6. Maud E. 7. Charles Stone. 8. John A.

(VI) Hannah Alberta Craig, daughter of Albert Wingate Craig (5), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 14, 1868. She married first, Frederick Dockham. Children, all born in Boston: 1. Myrtie N. Dockham, born February 24, 1884; married Clarence Howard Everton, and had Dolores A. Everton, born February 24, 1906; died September 3, 1906. 2. John Craig Dockham. 3. Clara May Dockham. 4. Charles Dockham. 5. Lillian E. Dockham, born September 8, 1886; married June 7, 1905, Benjamin A. Hotchkiss of Essex; child, Herbert Craig Hotchkiss, born May 27, 1907. Hannah Alberta (Craig) Dockham married second, Charles H. Dearborn, was born at Alney, Maine, September 3, 1866, son of Leroy and Eveline (Reed) and grandson of Benjamin Reed. He had one brother, Augustus Leroy Dearborn. He was educated in the public and high schools of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and at Comer's Commercial College of Boston. He is a hotel proprietor in Boston. He is a member of the Odd Fellows; has been through the various chairs of Knights of Malta; and is an active member of Council, Royal Arcanum. Charles H. and Hannah A. Dearborn have one child: Albert Craig Dearborn, born in Boston, April 22, 1899.

Thomas Keating, son of  
KEATING ——— Keating, was born in  
Galway, Ireland, in 1836,

and received his education in the common schools of his native parish. He left home at the age of thirteen, and came in 1849 with the great movement of population from Ireland to America. He made the voyage with his elder brother Michael. He obtained employment as a gardener in Melrose, Massa-



chusetts, and passed the remainder of his life in that town. He invested his savings in the livery stable business when still a young man, and built up a large and flourishing establishment from a humble beginning. He was known far and wide as an expert judge of horses, and he was a shrewd and careful buyer and trader in horses. In politics Mr. Keating was a Democrat in national affairs, but independent in municipal affairs. He was never a candidate for office himself, though a bulwark of his party and the staunch supporter of many Democratic candidates. He died at Haverhill, 1895, aged fifty-nine years. He married first ——. He married (second) Ann Fleming, who was born in Ireland. Children of his first wife: Thomas and James. Children of Thomas and Ann (Fleming) Keating: 3. William E., married Jennie Prior, of Randolph, Massachusetts, and had three children: Joseph, Mary and Marguerite. 4. John J., mentioned below. 5. Philip S., married Agnes McSweeney.

(II) John J. Keating, son of Thomas Keating (I), was born in Melrose, Massachusetts, in 1871. He was educated there in the public schools, graduating from the Melrose high school. He started upon a mercantile career as clerk in the store of Hawley, Fulsom & Martin, of Boston, wholesale dealers in men's furnishing goods, and continued with this concern for four years. Then for some seven years he was clerk for the firm of Farrar & Seeley in the same line of business, at Melrose. In 1898 he embarked in business in clothing and furnishing goods for men, in a store in the Post Office block. He was successful from the first and his store prospered. In 1900 he had outgrown the original store and concluded to take larger quarters, and he removed to his present location. He carries a large stock of men's furnishing goods and clothing. He is independent in politics. He is a member of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum and was its first president, serving three years, and was formerly a director of the Melrose Cycle Club in its palmy days. He is a charter member of the Knights of Columbus and has held in succession all the offices in that body, including that of grand knight. He is a member of the Melrose Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and a life member of the Melrose Athletic Club. He is a charter member of the Melrose Board of Trade, was formerly its secretary and active in the work of the board. Mr. Keating has devoted much time and energy to the matter of inducing new industries to locate in Melrose and in encouraging home

industries as much as possible. He is fond of out-door sports and a leader in athletics in Melrose. He is one of the most popular and best known of the younger business men of the city.

---

Miss Zipporah Sawyer, of SAWYER Medford, is descended from William Sawyer (I), of Lancaster, Massachusetts, who married Mary ——. She was admitted to the church in Lancaster, April 8, 1711. William and Mary Sawyer had a son William, who was baptized November 18, 1711.

(II) William Sawyer, the oldest child of William and Mary Sawyer, baptized 1711, married Hannah Whitcomb, of Lancaster, August 25, 1732. Their oldest son William was born about 1733.

(III) William, oldest son of William and Hannah (Whitcomb) Sawyer, born about 1733, married Sarah ——— about 1757. They were among the early settlers of Bolton, a town set off from a part of Lancaster. They had a son Benjamin, born September 10, 1758.

(IV) Benjamin Sawyer, born in 1758, lived in Bolton. He married Rebecca Houghton, December 6, 1781; served in the Revolutionary war. Children of Benjamin and Rebecca (Houghton) Sawyer, all born in Bolton: 1. Rebecca, born March 16, 1782. 2. Levi, born October 1, 1783. 3. Benjamin, born February 19, 1785. 4. Betsy, born April 27, 1786, died young. 5. Jonah, born August 31, 1787. 6. Sally, born October 27, 1788, died young. 7. William, born April 30, 1792. 8. John, born February 17, 1794. 9. Lucy, born October 3, 1795. 10. Betsy, born September 6, 1797. 11. Cephas, born August 20, 1800. 12. Sally, born July 3, 1803.

(V) Dr. Levi Sawyer was born in Bolton, Massachusetts, October 1, 1783, and died March 16, 1844. He worked on his father's farm till he was twenty-one years old, studied medicine with Dr. Whitman, in Stow, Massachusetts, and attended lectures at the Harvard Medical School. He went to Charleston, South Carolina, and practiced his profession there for eleven years. Later he returned to his native town, opened an office, and had a large practice in Bolton and the adjoining towns. Like most country physicians he also had a farm. He married, November 8, 1818, Hannah Nourse, born August 5, 1797, daughter of Barnard and Hannah (Barrett) Nourse. Children of Dr. Levi and Hannah

(Nurse) Sawyer, born in Bolton: 1. Zipporah, born August 31, 1819. 2. Sterling Konisky, born November 20, 1821, died September 17, 1902; married Sarah B. Whitcomb, daughter of Asa Whitcomb. He was a farmer and lived in Bolton. Children of Sterling K. and Sarah (Whitcomb) Sawyer were: Alice and Minnie Lincoln, both died young; George W. and Charles H. The latter married Emma Bowers, and they have two children—Zipporah and George Konisky. 3. Rufus, born December 31, 1823. His early education was obtained in the schools of Bolton. Afterwards he attended the Academy at Amherst, Massachusetts, and graduated at the Bridgewater normal school in 1846. He commenced teaching in his native town of Bolton, and subsequently taught in Danvers, Massachusetts, and at the Fann school at Thompson's Island, Boston Harbor; also in Chelsea. He came to Medford in August, 1852, became principal of the Swan school, and subsequently was principal of the Everett school for thirty-four years, which for many years was one of the largest grammar schools of Medford. In 1886, after thirty-four years as principal, he resigned his position and closed a very successful career as teacher in Medford. When he commenced his work in Medford, Rev. Hosea Ballou, first president of Tufts College, was chairman of the school committee. He was alike popular with the school committee, his teachers, pupils, and their parents. He attended the first parish school (Unitarian), and was a member of the parish committee. He was a skilled chess player, and was president of the Boston Chess Club for many years. He was an interested member of the Medford Improvement Society while that town was in active operation, and of the Fells Association, and was enthusiastic in his efforts to co-operate with Elizur Wright, Sylvester Baxter, George E. Davenport and others in securing the beautiful and picturesque territory, now known as Middlesex Fells for public use. He was an active member of the Medford Gun Club, and was very fond of outdoor life. He never married, but lived with his sister at their home on Salem street, Medford, where he died August 4, 1896.

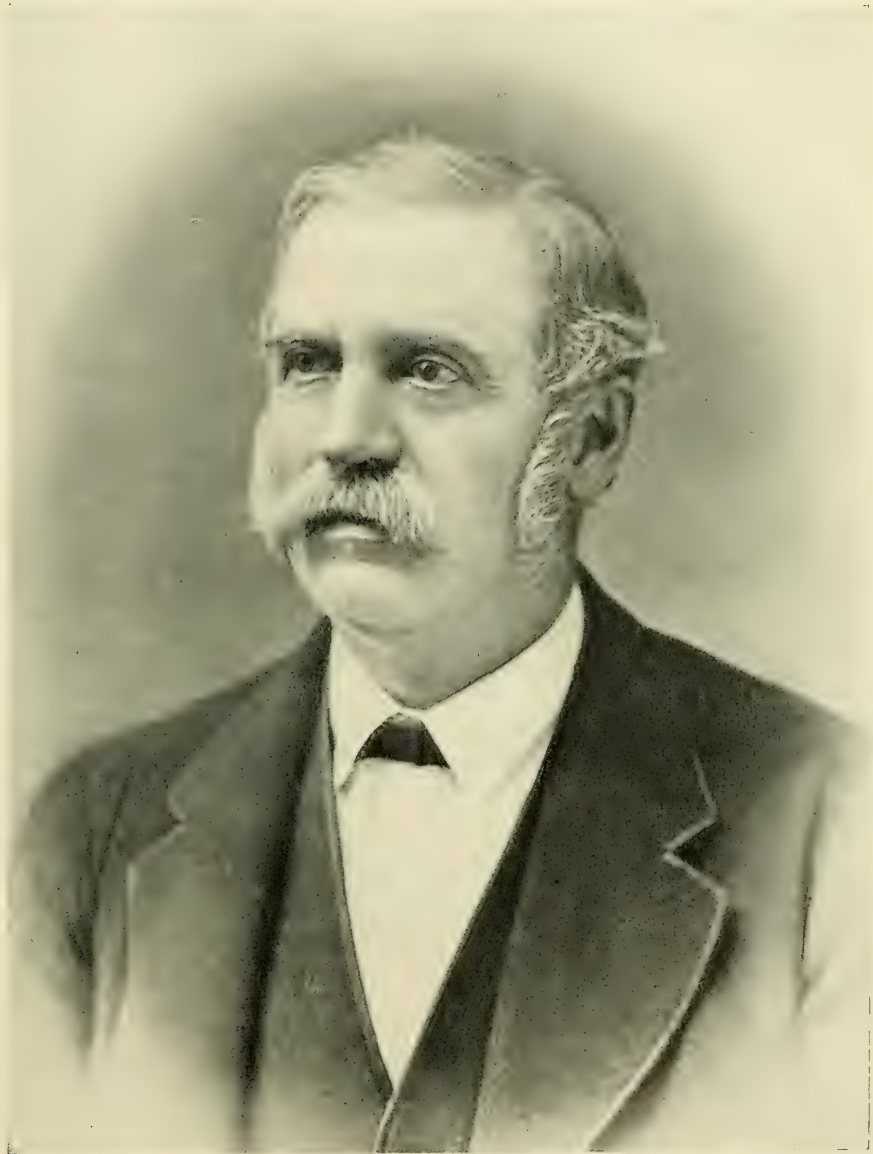
(VI) Zipporah Sawyer, born in Bolton, August 31, 1819, has had a very successful career as a teacher. She taught in the schools of Marlboro and Newburyport, and came to Medford, Massachusetts, July 4, 1857. At that time Rev. Charles Brooks, author of "History of Medford," and Judge Harlow, were members of the school committee. She

was a teacher in the Medford schools for eighteen years, resigning in March, 1875. Most of the time her position was that of first assistant in the Everett school, of which her brother, Rufus Sawyer, was principal. On her resignation in 1875 she was immediately honored by an election as a member of the school committee, which place she filled most acceptably for eighteen years. Her long experience as a teacher, her sympathy with children, and her intimate knowledge of their parents and home life, made her especially valuable as a member of the school board. She is an honorary member of the Teacher's Guild, and has made a generous contribution to their permanent fund. She is a member of the First Parish Church, and the Woman's Alliance, connected with that organization. She is a life member of the Medford Historical Society, is greatly interested in its work, and has done much to promote its success. She continues her active interest in her native town of Bolton, and recently made a generous contribution of books to its public library. It seems incredible that a person who is seen so often at church, and the meetings of the Historical Society and other places, could have been born the same year as Queen Victoria, who, after sixty-three years on the throne, passed to her rest several years ago. Miss Sawyer, by continuing her interest in educational, religious, historical and practical work, and keeping in touch with outdoor life, never grows old.

---

Jasper Blake, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled about 1650 in Hampton, New Hampshire. His wife Deborah is said to have been a sister of Rev. Timothy Dalton and Philemon Dalton. Certain it is she was their relative and named children for them. Blake bought the house lot of Thomas Ward about 1660, and also owned other tracts of land, among them being one of eight acres a few rods north of Oliver Lane's present residence, where he probably resided during much of his life in Hampton; and a farm of one hundred acres, received from Rev. Timothy Dalton by a deed of gift. Blake died January 5, 1674, and his widow died December 20, 1678. Children: 1. Timothy, born October 16, 1649; died January 6, 1718; married Naomi Sleeper. 2. Deborah, born January 15, 1652; married Eleazer Elkins. 3. Israel, died December 3, 1678. 4. John, born October 31, 1656; died March 29, 1716. 5. Sarah, born February 14, 1659; died Sep-





Rufus Sawyer







*Elizabeth Sawyer.*





tember 29, 1660. 6. Sarah, born June 30, 1661. 7. Jasper, born November 16, 1663; died December 19, 1678. 8. Samuel, born June 6, 1666. 9. Dorothy, born September 17, 1668; died October 28, 1737; married Nathaniel Locke. 10. Philemon, born May 23, 1671; mentioned below. 11. Maria, born March 1, 1673.

(II) Philemon Blake, son of Jasper Blake, born May 23, 1671; married January 20, 1698, Sarah Dearborn, daughter of Henry Dearborn. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized April 13, 1701; married Samuel Lane. 2. Joshua, born July, 1701; see forward. 3. Deborah, born October 13, 1703; married December 30, 1725, Benjamin Veazey. 4. Philemon, born March 12, 1706; married Lydia Boulter. 5. Sarah, born February 24, 1708; married November 13, 1729, Jeremiah Bean, of Kittery. 6. Henry, baptized December 10, 1710.

(III) Joshua Blake, son of Philemon Blake (2), born in July, 1701; married January 20, 1729, Jemima ———. Children: 1. Henry, born 1729. 2. Jeremiah, born 1731; mentioned below. 3. Jemima, born 1733. 4. John, born 1736.

(IV) Jeremiah Blake, son of Joshua Blake (3), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1731. He married first Abigail Locke; second Sarah Gove, daughter of Enoch Gove and granddaughter of Ebenezer Gove of Hampton, New Hampshire. Ebenezer Gove was born June 23, 1671, and married Judith Sanborn. His father, Edward Gove, was of Hampton, November 28, 1665, when he sold land in Salisbury, Massachusetts, to Ezekiel Worthen; he married Hannah Titcomb; he died May 29, 1691. Judith Blake, who was born May 8, 1740, daughter of Nathan Blake, cousin of Jeremiah, married Bradbury Richardson, and settled at Moultonborough, New Hampshire. The census of the United States, taken in 1790, showed that Ebenezer Blake, of Moultonborough, had in his family three sons of sixteen years or over, two under sixteen, and three females. Enoch Blake, of the same town, had a family of six sons under sixteen and three females. Paul Blake had two sons under sixteen, one over sixteen, and four females in his family.

(VI) John Blake, grandson of Jeremiah Blake (4), was born about 1785, in Moultonborough, New Hampshire. He made his home in Sandwich, New Hampshire, near Moultonborough. He married Susan Frost, of Tewksbury, Massachusetts. Child, John, mentioned below.

(VII) John Blake, son of John Blake (6), was born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, May, 1811; married Adeline Reid, born in Windham, New Hampshire, daughter of John Reid, and granddaughter of General Reid, of Londonderry, New Hampshire, the great military leader of New Hampshire with Stark. Her mother, Isabella Hopkins, was a relative of Governor Stephen Hopkins, who signed the Declaration of Independence for Rhode Island, and a descendant of Mr. Stephen Hopkins, who came in the "Mayflower." Blake settled at Danvers, Massachusetts, where he attended the First Congregational Church at Danvers Center. In politics he was a Whig. He was a school teacher and later a farmer and shoemaker in that town. Child, John Albert, mentioned below.

(VIII) John Albert Blake, son of John Blake (7), was born April 15, 1843, at Danvers, Massachusetts. He received a common school education. He removed from Danvers to Lexington, where he lived one year, thence to Haverhill, where he lived seven years. Since 1892 he has made his home in Malden, Massachusetts.

He enlisted July 13, 1863, in the United States navy, and was wounded by a piece of shell, in an engagement off Charleston harbor, South Carolina, on board the "New Ironsides" (the most famous iron-clad of the civil war period), while bombarding Forts Wagner, Sumter and Moultrie Island. On account of his injury he was discharged in 1864. After the war he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and has built up an extensive and prosperous business, having large shoe factories at the present time in Danvers and Haverhill, Massachusetts and in Calais and Woburn, Maine. Mr. Blake was formerly a Democrat, and as such was elected representative to the general court from the Danvers district in 1878 and again in 1879. In 1896, during the Bryan free silver campaign, he voted for the Republican national ticket, and again in 1900 and 1904, voting for McKinley and Roosevelt. He is a faithful member and liberal supporter of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, of which he is a vestryman.

Mr. Blake is one of the most prominent Free Masons of New England, and a member of Kenwood Lodge of Odd Fellows of Danvers. He married, in Danvers, December 13, 1868, Abbie Dodge Hyde, daughter of Elisha G. Hyde, of Ossipee, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Albert Nelson, born in Danvers, December, 1870; married Mabel Walsh, of

Salem, Massachusetts; one child, Marjorie. 2. Caroline Reid, born in Danvers, September 3, 1875; married Walter E. Chick, of Medford, Massachusetts. 3. Ernest Hyde, born in Danvers, November 18, 1884.

(For ancestry see Walter Allen 1).

(II) John Allen, son of Walter ALLEN Allen (1), was born about 1631 and died in Sudbury, Massachusetts, December 1, 1711. He resided in Newbury until 1662, when he removed to Sudbury. He was a farmer and tailor. During King Philip's war he lost property, when Sudbury was attacked by the Indians, to the amount of sixty pounds. In 1688 he was one of those who took the public stock of ammunition into their hands. His son Thomas was killed in King William's war in 1690, and John Allen's name appears on a petition of those "some of us for ourselves, others for our children and servants who were last winter impressed into dreadful service, where by reason of cold and hunger in tedious marches many score of miles in snow and water, and laying on the snow by night, having no provision but what they could carry on their backs, beside hard arms and ammunition, it cost many of them their lives." His will was dated August 9, 1708, his son Benjamin being executor. He married first Sarah ———, died January 12, 1702. He married second, Mary ———, died August 30, 1727. Children, all by first wife: 1. Deborah, married Joseph Dean. 2. John, born August 28, 1656; died before his father. 3. Samuel, born April 8, 1658. 4. Joseph, born March 18, 1660. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born May 20, 1664. 7. Thomas, born April 29, 1666; died March 23, 1689-90. 8. Sarah, born March 7, 1668; died unmarried August 29, 1702.

(III) Benjamin Allen, son of John Allen (2), born in Newbury, January 30, 1662; died at Weston, August 12, 1721. He removed with his parents to Sudbury when he was an infant. He was a farmer, and lived at Watertown Farms, incorporated as Weston in 1712, and his gravestone is in the old burying ground at Weston Centre. He married Frances Rice, born February 3, 1671, died about 1767; daughter of Thomas Rice, of Sudbury. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1690. 2. Frances, married December 24, 1724, John Gregory, of Weston. 3. Jonas, born November 1, 1699. 4. Zebediah, January 19, 1702. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Allen, son of Benjamin Allen (3), was born in Weston, December 13, 1709, and lived in the part of Weston incorporated as Lincoln in 1754. He married, July 1, 1731, Eunice Gale, of Watertown. Children, all born at Weston: 1. Eunice, born January 28, 1733; married, 1759, Jonathan Tower, of Lincoln. 2. Lydia, born March 29, 1734; married, 1754, John Wheeler, of Lincoln. 3. Beulah, born April 16, 1737; married, 1761, Joseph Billings, of Lincoln. 4. Benjamin, born November 11, 1739; married February 6, 1766, Mary Brown, died May 3, 1773; he died February 26, 1770. 5. Abigail, born June 6, 1742; married, 1764, Abraham Wesson, of Lincoln. 6. Phinehas, mentioned below. 7. Rachel, born June 25, 1747; married, 1768, Edward Farwell, of Townsend. 8. Anna, born September 20, 1749; married, 1771, James Stimson Jr., of Lincoln. 9. Lucy, born March 20, 1753; married, 1781, Nathaniel Jackson.

(V) Phinehas Allen, son of Benjamin Allen (4), born in Lincoln, April 6, 1745, died at Smyrna, New York, May 15, 1830. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Farar's company from Lincoln. He was also on a list of men detached from Colonel Brook's regiment to relieve guards at Cambridge. He was a farmer. In 1775 he was a resident of Concord, was taxed in Lexington in 1783, and 1781 in Lincoln. In 1784 he removed to Fitchburg, where he remained until about 1826. He lived for two years with his son Benjamin, in Ashby, and then moved with his son Abijah to Smyrna, New York, where he died. He married first, March 6, 1769, Abigail Foster, of Lincoln, who died there May 18, 1770. He married second, September 14, 1775, Sarah Danforth, of Lexington. He married third, November 31, 1784, at Fitchburg, Dolly Flagg, of Leominster, the Rev. John Payson performing the ceremony. Children of second wife, first two born at Lincoln, last at Weston: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. Salley, born January 16, 1779; died April 23, 1866; married first, June 28, 1801, Benjamin Parker; second, June 7, 1821, Joseph Wetherbee. 3. Dolly, born January 15, 1781, married March 18, 1806, Aaron Kemp; died June 24, 1859. Children of third wife, born at Fitchburg: 4. Lydia Thurston, born August 28, 1785; married November 23, 1884, Samuel Parker; died August 26, 1865. 5. Abigail, born December 8, 1786; died 1867; married April 29, 1806, Jonathan Thurston. 6. Phinehas, born December 6, 1788; married at Mason, New



Hampshire, March 9, 1815, Sally Campbell. 7. Eunice, born March 18, 1790; died February 9, 1823; married December 14, 1815, Abel Thurston. 8. John, born November 5, 1791. 9. Samuel, born November 28, 1793. 10. Betsey, born April 27, 1795; married December 2, 1819, John Campbell. 11. Abijah, born June 29, 1797; removed to Smyrna, New York.

(VI) Benjamin Allen, son of Phineas Allen (5), born in Lexington, November 4, 1777, died October 19, 1866. He was a farmer and shoemaker. He was representative in the legislature from Ashby in 1854. He married first, February 4, 1798, Asenath Coleman, born October 7, 1776, died December 4, 1848, daughter of James and Rachel Coleman, of Ashby. He married second, August 16, 1849, Vashti Wilder, born August 26, 1788, died November 27, 1859, daughter of Rufus Wilder of Ashby. Children, by first wife, born at Ashby: 1. Henry, born May 15, 1798; died February 13, 1885; married March 25, 1825, Sally Constantine. 2. Sarah, born August 7, 1800; died August 22, 1800. 3. Louisa, born September 24, 1801; died January 31, 1874; married Henry Blodgett. 4. Benjamin Coleman, born August 11, 1803; died March 20, 1831. 5. Zenas, born November 4, 1805; died May 20, 1887; married first, September 11, 1827, Caroline Randall; second, March 23, 1870, Mrs. Charlotte Maynard (Clarke) Sanders. 6. Sidney, born June 15, 1808; died June 19, 1877; married first, August 14, 1834, Harriet Lewis; second, January 10, 1847, Mrs. Emeline Darling Walcott. 7. Samuel Martin, born May 12, 1813; married April 26, 1840, Nancy Smith Kendall. 8. Charles Stimson, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles Stimson Allen, son of Benjamin Allen (6), was born at Ashby, January 3, 1820, and died 1900. He was educated in the schools of his native town. He was a painter by trade, and worked some at carpentering also. Later he went into the meat business. He married first, August 16, 1842, Lucy Ann Hubbard, born March 4, 1824, died November 17, 1860. He married second, June 27, 1862, Sarah Caroline Hubbard, born June 19, 1837, sister of his first wife.

John Bean, a Presbyterian of BEANE Scottish parentage, settled in Exeter, Massachusetts Bay Colony, as early as 1660; received a grant of land in 1661, and other grants October 10, 1664, April 1, 1667, and February 1, 1698. He

took the oath of allegiance in November, 1677; was pound keeper 1680; signed the famous New Hampshire petition of 1689-90. There is a tradition that his wife died in the passage to America. About 1660 he married a Scotch-Irish lass who came on the same ship with him, and as "Margaret Bean" she joined the Hampton church in 1671 and as "good wife Bean" she was dismissed from the Hampton church, September 11, 1698, to be incorporated into a church in Exeter, and Margaret Bean was one of the original members of the church in Exeter, September 21, 1698. Mary Bean was the only child by his first wife, born in 1655. Margaret Bean had ten children: John, the eldest, born in 1661; Henry, Daniel, Samuel, John, Margaret, James, Jeremy, Elizabeth and Catherine.

(II) James Beane, son of John and Margaret Bean, was born in Exeter, Massachusetts, December 17, 1672. His first wife was probably ——— Coleman; in 1697 he married Sarah Bradley (1677-1738). After 1738 he married as his third wife Mary (Prescott) Coleman Crosby. Her first husband, Jabez Coleman, was killed by the Indians, and her second husband, Thomas Crosby, died before 1738. James and ——— (Coleman) Beane had two children: John and Edward, both born in Exeter. James and Sarah (Bradley) Beane had children: Benjamin, Margaret, Joseph, Jeremiah, Samuel, Catherine, and Rachel, all born in Kingston, Plymouth county. Mary (Prescott) Coleman Crosby Beane had no children. She died in 1740, and he died January 6, 1753. The town of Exeter granted him on February 21, 1698, thirty acres of land, and he later became a large land owner in Plymouth county. He became a member of the church at Kingston on its organization, September 29, 1729, his wife Sarah, having been admitted February 6, 1726.

(III) Joseph Beane, son of James and Sarah (Bradley) Beane, was born in Kingston, Plymouth Colony, October 17, 1704. He was an innholder and a weaver by trade. He married Hannah Davis, March 16, 1724-25, and by her had ten children. On the organization of the church at East Kingston, October 22, 1739, he became a member, and his wife Hannah was admitted March 18, 1739.

(IV) Joseph Beane, second son of Joseph and Hannah (Davis) Beane, was born at Sanford, York county, Maine, September 30, 1742. He was a farmer.

(V) Joseph Beane, son of Joseph Beane, was born in Sanford, Maine, followed farming, and died January, 1874. He married

Mary Ann Gowan, daughter of Ezekiel and Lovell (Frost) Gowan, of Sanford, Maine, and they had children: Horace, Mark, Sarah, Ann, Elizabeth, Enoch, Joseph, George A., Cynthia and Charles E. The mother of these children died in May, 1852.

(VI) Enoch Beane, son of Joseph and Mary Ann (Gowan) Beane, was born in Sanford, Maine, July 18, 1840, and became a provision dealer in Cambridge, Massachusetts.

Ebenezer Shaw Beane, father of Andrew Jackson Bean, farmer, of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Standish, Cumberland county, Maine, March 25, 1781. He was a farmer in Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, to which place he removed on leaving his father's farm at Standish, on which he was born. He married (first) Eunice Kendell, who bore him ten children. He married (second) Mary Holt, a resident of Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, and their children were: 1. Tabitha, died in infancy. 2. Andrew Jackson, of whom later. 3. Mary (twin), born August 3, 1830. 4. Nehemiah (twin), born August 3, 1830. 5. Ephraim H. 6. Eliza H., married Henry C. Foster, of Lowell.

Andrew Jackson Bean, son of Ebenezer and Mary (Holt) Beane, was born in Bethel, Oxford county, Maine, October 31, 1828, and he remained at home attending the winter district school and working on his father's farm, up to the time of the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted from Albany, Oxford county, May 4, 1861, and was attached to Company I, Fifth Maine Volunteer Infantry, and he served with that regiment throughout the entire period of the war. He was promoted to corporal of his company, and was honorably discharged with mention for bravery and gallant conduct while in line of duty. Returning north in 1865 he located in Lowell, Massachusetts, near which city he purchased a farm and again took up the business interrupted by his call to duty as a defender of the Union. Corporal Beane was an early member of the Benjamin Butler Encampment Post, No. 42, Grand Army of the Republic, of Lowell, and Mrs. Beane was an organizer and charter member of the Women's Relief Corps of Post No. 42, organized to assist soldiers and their families in sickness and distress; also to assist army nurses who were connected with the service during the period of the Civil war, and she was the first president of the corps. Mr. Beane was a Republican in politics, but did not seek or accept public office, devoting his time to the business of his farm, and to the duties im-

posed upon him as a comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic.

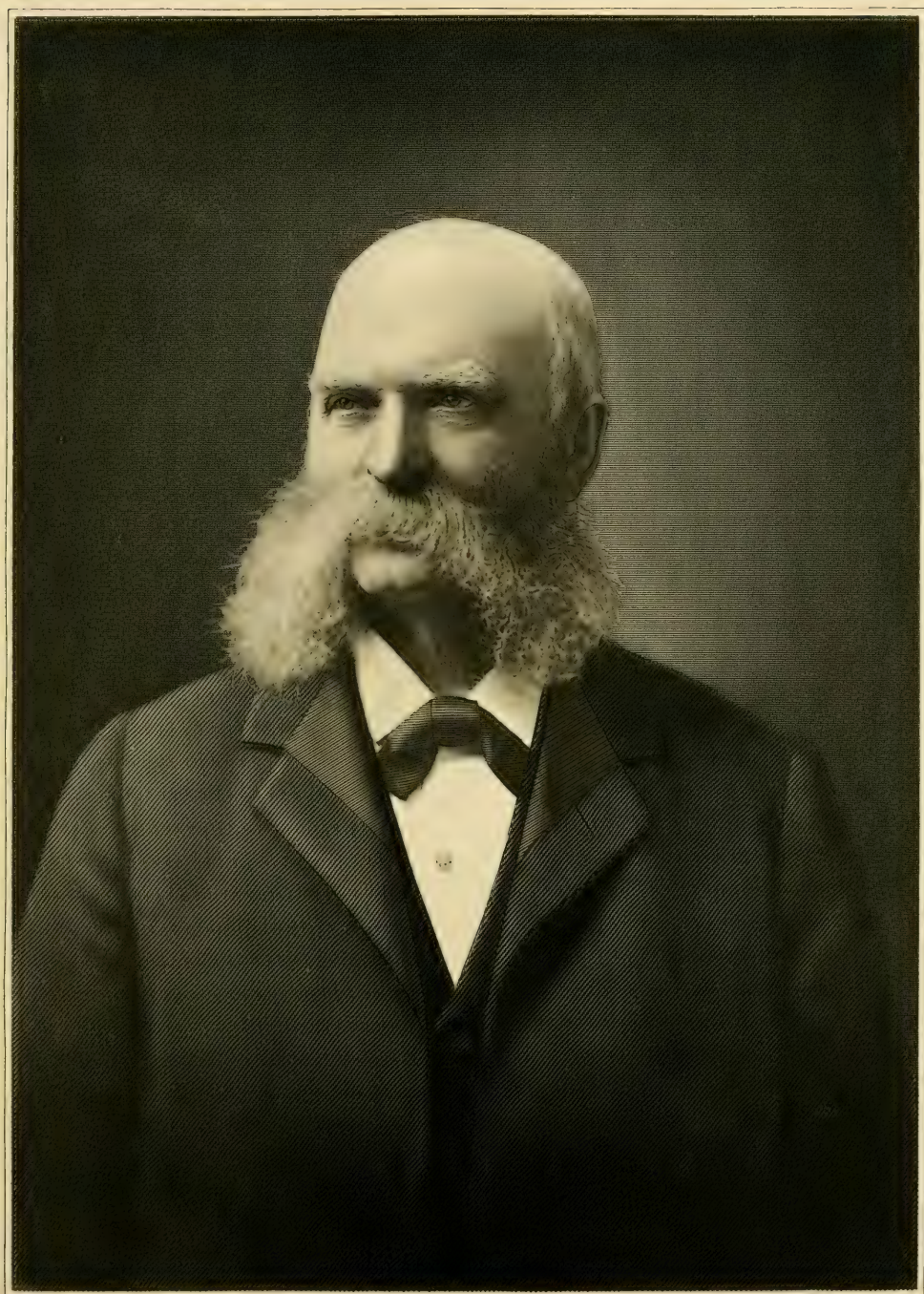
Mr. Bean married (first) Mary F. Brown, of Albany, Maine, who bore him three children: 1. Ebenezer, died young, while his father was serving in the army. 2. Mary F. 3. Andrew Jackson, died young while his father was serving in the army. He married (second), while a resident of Bethel, Maine, Elizabeth Temperance, daughter of Sylvanus H. and Mary Ann (Marris) Hayes, born in Limerick, York county, Maine, November 24, 1824. There were no children of this marriage. They were regular attendants of the Methodist Episcopal church, their church in Lowell being the Hildreth Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

---

William L. Lockhart, late LOCKHART of Belmont, was known as a man of the highest credit and of strict business integrity, while his genial and affable manner and warm heart made him a host of friends, among whom he was most deservedly popular. He was born in Horton, Nova Scotia, July 20, 1827, one of a family of ten children born to Lucy McNutt and David Lockhart.

At the age of fifteen years William L. Lockhart came to Boston, Massachusetts, working his way on board a vessel, an experience which he would often mention when sailing out of the harbor later on the steam yacht which he afterwards owned, and on which he spent much of his time. After walking the streets of Boston for several weeks, endeavoring to secure employment, he walked to Salem to answer an advertisement for an apprentice in that city, paying his passage over the tollbridge with a lead pencil in order to husband what little money he had in his possession. He failed to obtain the situation, but fell in with a sea captain, an old friend, who took him back to Nova Scotia. For the following two years he followed the sea, and then returned to Boston, determining to again seek his fortune there. After another long quest for work he apprenticed himself to a stairbuilder, receiving for his first year's service fifty dollars, of which he saved half. After a visit to Nova Scotia he returned to Boston and completed his apprenticeship of three years at stairbuilding, proving himself so competent and skillful that he was rapidly promoted. After serving his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman, securing work as a carpen-





*Wm L. Lockhart.*





ter when his own trade was dull. After a few years thus engaged he entered the employ of John Peak, a casket manufacturer of Boston. At the expiration of five or six years, during which time he first worked at piece work and later as a contractor, hiring his own men, he went into business on his own account, manufacturing caskets and making robes. He erected a small wooden factory on Cambridge street, East Cambridge. His only capital being three hundred dollars, he obtained lumber on credit from a merchant who had faith enough in his business ability to tell him that he could have all the lumber he wanted. Shortly afterward the factory was destroyed by fire, with an insurance of only fourteen hundred dollars, though the property was worth five thousand dollars. He subsequently purchased a brick factory building on Bridge street, East Cambridge, having the financial backing of the same lumber merchant who had assisted him before. Later he purchased considerable land adjoining his factory and put up a number of wooden buildings, including a stable for thirty horses. By the exercise of energy and perseverance he succeeded in increasing his business largely, and in 1887 purchased the lot of land at the corner of Staniford and Causeway streets, Boston, and erected a large brick building, containing his office and warerooms. A few years later his two brothers and his bookkeeper, George H. Howard, who had been with him for twenty-six years, were taken into the business. At the time of his death the business gave employment to considerably over one hundred hands.

Mr. Lockhart was always fond of the sea, and it was one of his earliest ambitions to own a boat. When his circumstances enabled him to realize this ambition he purchased the sloop yacht "Tartar," and later was the owner of the "Nautilus," "Alice," "Troubadour," and "Starling," being the owner of the latter at the time of his death. He won a number of races with the "Alice," and with the "Troubadour" he once beat the "America." He was a member of the Massachusetts, Hull and Boston Yacht clubs, and of the St. Augustine Yacht Club, of Florida, and was a familiar figure in yachting circles. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a former member of the Lancers, having been four days in the saddle doing escort duty at the time of the visit of the Prince of Wales to Boston. He spent most of the winter in travel, either

in this country or Europe, having spent twenty consecutive winters in Florida, with the exception of one which he spent in California.

Mr. Lockhart married, in 1851, Lucy O. Smith, of Kennebunk, Maine, who survives him. He was also survived by two brothers and a sister. Mr. Lockhart died February 21, 1902, his death being directly traceable to an injury to his skull, caused by being thrown from his carriage some fifteen years previous. At the funeral services, which were conducted by the Rev. George Whitaker, D. D., of the Methodist Episcopal church of East Cambridge, and the Rev. Mr. Whiting, of the Belmont Congregational church, there was a large representation from the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company and the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association, with which organizations he was identified. At the close of the house service the body was taken to Mt. Auburn chapel in Cambridge, where a prayer service was held. All the employees of the factory in East Cambridge attended the chapel service in a body. In keeping with the expressed wish of the deceased, the body was cremated and the ashes interred in the family lot in the Cambridge cemetery.

---

Shaw is a very common English SHAW surname, used also as a termination. It means a small wood, from the Anglo-Saxon *Scua*, a shade, place shadowed or sheltered by trees. Several parishes and places bear the name, and from these doubtless the families of Shaw took their surnames. We find also the name in combination as Abershaw, Bagshaw, Cockshaw, Henshaw, Bradshaw, Langshaw and Eldershaw. The coat-of-arms of the Shaw family of Kilmarnock, Ayrshire, Scotland, is: Azure three covered cups two and one or; on a chief argent a merchant ship under sail proper, a canton gules charged with the mace of the city of London surmounted by a sword in saltire, also proper pommel and hilt of the second. Crest: A demi-savage affrontee, wreathed about the head and waist proper, in the dexter hand a key or, the sinister resting on a club reversed, also proper. Supporters: Dexter, a savage wreathed about head and waist with laurel, his exterior hand resting on a club all proper (emblematical of fortitude) the sinister hand presenting an escroll, thereon inscribed "The King's Warrant of Precedence," sinister an emblematical figure of the

city of London, the dexter arm supporting the shield, the sinister extended to receive the escroll presented by the other supporter. Motto: I Mean Well. The other armorials of the Shaw families of Scotland are the same or similar in design.

(I) John Shaw, immigrant ancestor, was in New England before 1627. He was a planter of Plymouth, and had a share in the division of cattle in 1627; was admitted freeman 1632-3, and was of the number who in the summer of 1633 undertook to cut a passage from Green's Harbor to the Bay. He was granted additional lands 1636, and was a jurymen in 1648. He was a purchaser of land at Dartmouth 1652, and in 1662 became one of the first settlers of Middleborough. His wife Alice was buried at Plymouth, March 6, 1654-55. Children: 1. John, sold land to his brother-in-law Stephen Bryant, 1651; either he or his father served seventeen days against the Narragansetts in 1645 (Pope). 2. James. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, married Stephen Bryant.

(II) Jonathan Shaw, son of John Shaw (I), born in England, was an early settler in Plymouth, having come to New England with his parents. He may have resided at Duxbury or Eastham a part of his life. He married, first, January 22, 1657, Phebe, daughter of George Watson; second, Persis, widow of Benajah Pratt and daughter of Deacon John Dunham. Children: 1. Hannah, married August 5, 1678, Thomas Paine Jr., of Eastham. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. Phebe, married John Morton. 4. Mary, married, 1687, Eleazer Ring. 5. George, of Eastham, married January 8, 1690, Constance Doane. 6. Lydia, married April 4, 1689, Nicholas Snow. 7. Benjamin (twin), born 1672. 8. Benoni (twin), born 1672; married Lydia, daughter of John Waterman.

(III) Jonathan Shaw, son of Jonathan Shaw (II), born 1663; married first, 1687, Mehitable Pratt, who died in 1712; second, November 6, 1715, Mary Darling, who died a widow March 9, 1754, aged eighty. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Phebe, born 1690; married Thomas Shurtleff. 3. Persis, born 1692; married Joseph Lucas. 4. Mehitable, born 1694; married Zachariah Weston. 5. James, born 1696. 6. Hannah, born 1699; married James Harlow. 7. Elizabeth, born 1701; married ——— Lucas. 8. Priscilla, born 1702; married ——— Bosworth. 9. Abigail, born 1705; married ——— Lucas. 10. Samuel. 11. Rebecca, born 1718.

(IV) Jonathan Shaw, son of Jonathan

Shaw (3), born in Middleborough, 1689, married first, Elizabeth Atwood; second, Sarah Rich. Children of first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born 1714. 2. Mary, 1716. 3. Nathaniel, 1718; married Hannah Perkins. 4. Elizabeth, 1719. 5. Sarah, 1724. 6. Jonathan, 1728. Child of second wife: 7. Thomas, mentioned below.

(V) Thomas Shaw, son of Jonathan Shaw (4), was born in 1738. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and died in service. He was in Captain William Shaw's first Middleborough company of minutemen, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; was sergeant in Captain Joshua Benson's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, under Lieutenant William Tomson; also in Continental army under Captain Perez Churchill, Colonel Sprout's regiment. He enlisted in the Continental army for three years, at the age of thirty-nine, May 15, 1777, and joined Captain Eddy's company, Colonel Bradford's regiment, May 25, same year. His death was reported by Colonel Bradford, July 6, 1778, and certified to by Captain Eddy, and his widow Mary signed an order for one hundred dollars due him, the order being countersigned by Captain Eddy. He married Mary Atwood, who died January 10, 1808, aged seventy-one years. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, married Sally Bartlett. 3. Persis, born September 9, 1763; died unmarried, September 18, 1790. 4. Azubah, married March 31, 1789, Obediah Simpson. 5. Sarah, married April 17, 1779, Elijah Lucas. 6. Rebecca. 7. Elisha. 8. Mary, married 1803 Eben Shurtleff.

(VI) Samuel Shaw, son of Thomas Shaw (5), was born at Middleborough, and died in 1866. He attended the district school and helped carry on the farm, his mother being a widow when the children were small. At the age of twenty he was married and settled on a farm, where he remained all his life. He was Orthodox Congregational in religion, and a Whig in politics. He married, at Middleborough, in 1791, Lydia Cobb, born 1766, died 1870, daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia (Churchill) Cobb. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Samuel. 3. Eben, married Relief Shaw. 4. Elisha, mentioned below. 5. Melinda, married Jonathan Pratt. 6. Persis. 7. Anna. 8. Christina. 9. Mary. 10. Hannah.

(VII) Elisha Shaw, son of Samuel Shaw (6), born in Middleborough, September 16, 1814, died at North Chelmsford, September 5, 1881. He was educated in his native town, and assisted his father on the farm until he



was eighteen years of age, when he went to Chelmsford and learned the trade of moulder. He worked as foundryman for the Sheldon Foundry, and also in the Robie Scythe factory in West Chelmsford a few years, later worked at his trade in Fitchburg a number of years. He returned to North Chelmsford, bought a grocery business there, and with his son Elisha H. as partner, under the firm name of E. Shaw & Son, kept a general store. The building was destroyed by fire, and at this time Mr. Shaw retired and his son continued the business. Mr. Shaw always commanded the respect and esteem of his fellow citizens, being honorable in every way, and held many positions of trust and responsibility in the town. He was a successful business man, and acquired considerable property, including some real estate. He was popular both in social and business life. He was a member of the Congregational church, a singer in the choir, and for many years organist. He was a Whig, and later a Republican. He was a member of various Masonic bodies of North Chelmsford; of Merrimack Lodge, and Monomake Encampment, I. O. O. F., at Lowell. He married first, Emily Hildreth, of Westford. He married second, Martha, daughter of Daniel Jr. and Martha (Robbins) Lincoln, of Westford. He married third, September 16, 1844, Mercy Marie Lincoln, 1823, died 1852, sister of his second wife. He married fourth, March 4, 1852, Mary Maria, born January 24, 1831, daughter of Solomon and Mary (Hutchins) Flagg, of Westford. Children of first wife: 1. Emma, married Thomas Marshall; had Herbert Shaw Marshall. 2. Morgianna. Children of third wife: 3. Martha, born August 6, 1845; married January 10, 1871, Charles R. Cotton, of North Chelmsford; children: i. Martha Maria Loraine Cotton, married Harry Cadwell, and had Dexter, Undria and Lucille Cadwell; ii. Walter Shaw Cotton; iii. Ethel Varney Cotton, born January 14, 1884, married Charles Marshall Shenton. 4. Elisha Herman, born September 29, 1847; died November 24, 1898; married first, March 4, 1869, Abbie Jane Tuck, died February 15, 1870; married second, December 26, 1872, Harriett Elizabeth Evans; child of first wife: i. Abbie Jane, died young; children of second wife: ii. Sarah Varnum, born January 4, 1874, died February 4, 1874; iii. Sarah Varnum, born February 13, 1875, died March 21, 1882; iv. Elisha Herman Jr., born October 31, 1876, married Ethel Hannah Nichols, and had Elisha Herman, born January 19, 1903, and Charles Nichols, born June 4, 1905; v.

Florence, born November 8, 1878; vi. Carrie Evans, born October 1, 1880, died April, 1881; vii. Harriott Lincoln, born September 11, 1882; viii. Anna Thaxter, born June 30, 1884, died June 10, 1888; ix. John Fairfield, born June 21, 1886. 5. Lothare, born September 5, 1849; died young. 6. Dana Prescott, born January 8, 1862; died young. Child of fourth wife: 7. Herbert Francis, mentioned below.

(VIII) Herbert Francis Shaw, son of Elisha Shaw (7), was born at North Chelmsford, January 31, 1853. When about a year old he removed with his mother to Littleton, and was educated in the public schools there, with a supplementary course at New London (New Hampshire) Academy, and also Worcester Academy. When he had completed his education he went to Cambridge and entered the employ of Joseph Coolidge, a prosperous market gardener. From there he went to Belmont, and worked for James Richardson at the same business, and before he was twenty-one years of age bought twelve acres of land of Josiah Bright, on Washington street, Belmont. This first venture at market gardening was successful, and his business prospered steadily. He acquired much property, and was counted one of the most successful men in his line in the town. In a great measure his success was due to his close application to business and wise management. He died December 31, 1889, honored and respected by all. He was an honest competitor in business, and an upright citizen. The business has been carried on by his widow during the eighteen years since his death. The plant has been increased to five large greenhouses, with heating plant, etc., and all accessories. Edward Shaw is now conducting the plant business. Mr. Herbert F. Shaw was a member of the Watertown Baptist church. In politics he was a Republican.

He married, January 14, 1880, Mary Louisa Houghton, born July 11th, 1857, daughter of Charles Ward and Louisa Maria (Kimball) Houghton, of Littleton. Children: 1. George Herbert, born April 25, 1881; he attended about five years at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and at present is engaged as a civil engineer in the water department of New York City. 2. Clara Louisa, born October 17, 1883. 3. Edward Houghton, born October 7, 1885. After completing a course at Amherst Agricultural College, he is carrying on the work which his father laid down. 4. Frederrick Herman, born October 2, 1888; he purposes, on the completion of his studies, to work with his brother upon the farm.

Mrs. Mary Louisa (Houghton) Shaw married, secondly, October 30, 1906, Rollin L. Holt, son of Frederick and Ellen Holt, of Woodstock, Vermont.

---

Joseph Landers, father of  
**LANDERS** Heman Landers, and grandfather of Alvin F. Landers, of Somerville, Massachusetts, was a native of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and had several other children.

(II) Heman Landers, son of Joseph Landers, was a native of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, and married Lucretia Cook. They had twelve children.

(III) Alvin F. Landers, son of Heman and Lucretia (Cook) Landers, was born in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, September 8, 1854. He attended the grammar school, and removed to Boston in 1877. He was married, September 9, 1879, to Jennie, daughter of William and Ellen (Johnson) Thomas, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. He engaged in the restaurant business in Boston, and made his home in Somerville at No. 48 School street. He attended the Baptist church with his family, the children being: Jennie May, born June 16, 1880; graduate of grammar and high schools of Somerville, and went into her father's office as cashier. Elizabeth Blanche, born in Boston, July 5, 1882; graduated at grammar and high schools of Somerville, class of 1902. Alvin Gordon, born in Somerville, December 4, 1884; graduated at grammar school of Somerville and a business college in Boston; became assistant manager in his father's business. Norman Heman, born at Somerville, September 24, 1888; is now student at the Somerville high school. Preston Knapp, born in Somerville, March 2, 1891; in 1908 in the high school. Thornton Ainsworth, born in Somerville, March 9, 1893; in 1908 in Somerville grammar school. Mr. Landers and his son Alvin Gordon Landers were in 1907 proprietors of two model restaurants in Boston—one at 20 Huntington avenue, and one at 46 High street, and now at 20 Huntington avenue.

---

The Perkins were among the  
**PERKINS** founders of New England, and like the majority of the early colonial families came from England in order to avoid compulsory adherence to the Established Church. They are for the most part the posterity of John Perkins, who arrived at

Boston from Bristol, England, in February, 1631, and was admitted a freeman in the following May. His descendants are numerous and constitute many distinct families, distributed through the New England and other states.

Alfred Perkins, born November 26, 1806, resided in Boston, and in early manhood became connected with the Boston & Maine railway, taking the position of fuel agent and continuing in that capacity for a period of forty years, or until his death, February 8, 1874. July 4, 1833, he married Christina Cook, born April 12, 1808, died April 9, 1883. They were the parents of four children: Alfred, see forward; Eben F., born July 3, 1838, died November 26, 1888; Henry Albert, born April 6, 1840, died February 26, 1905; and Christina Cook Perkins, born December 23, 1848, died October 3, 1880. Eben F. Perkins was married November 23, 1859, to Mary P. Pearman; no children. Henry Albert Perkins was married March 6, 1865, to Marion B. Lynch; five children: Henry A., Jr., born December 27, 1865, died December 15, 1874; Marion Edith, born December 18, 1867; Ellery Lowe, born November 19, 1869; Alfred Herbert, born December 3, 1873, died November 12, 1900; and Russell, deceased. Christina Cook Perkins, only daughter of Alfred and Christina (Cook) Perkins, became the wife of Edward Copeland of Boston, June 3, 1869, and died, leaving four children: Christina W. Copeland, born November 16, 1870; Marion Perkins Copeland, September 15, 1873; Agnes Wilson, June 14, 1875; Alice Francis Copeland, December 3, 1878, died July 23, 1881.

Alfred Perkins, son of Alfred and Christina (Cook) Perkins, was born in Boston, January 6, 1836. He was reared and educated in his native city, and at an early age began to familiarize himself with the business of supplying a large railroad corporation with fuel. For years he was closely associated with his father, and succeeded the latter as fuel agent for the Boston & Maine railway. For twenty-five years he devoted his energy and ability exclusively to the interest of that company, winning the esteem and confidence of its executive department as well as of all others with whom he came in contact in the discharge of his duties, and he is now living in retirement in Reading. Politically Mr. Perkins acts with the Republican party, but has never aspired to public office. His society affiliations are confined to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was married in Boston, June 14, 1877, to Jennie, daughter of Alfred Lynch,



and she died December 11, 1888, leaving no children. Mr. Perkins is a member of the Congregational church.

Samuel Green Hallowell, HALLOWELL father of Albert Hallowell, inventor, of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Massachusetts, January 9, 1802. He was married, August 12, 1828, to Betsy Read, who was born May 16, 1808, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, December 16, 1873. Samuel Green and Betsy (Read) Hallowell had four children, named in the order of their birth: George Henry (1829-1854); Charles Edwin; Albert; and William Goodman Hallowell. Charles Edwin Hallowell, born September 26, 1831, attended the public school of his native town, learned the machinist's trade, which he carried on in Lowell, Massachusetts, residing there in 1907.

Albert Hallowell was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, October 12, 1835. He attended the public school up to his sixteenth year, when he found employment in the carpet mills of Lowell. He mastered the trade of pattern maker and brass finisher, and developed genius as an inventor. He is the inventor of the whirling spray tumbler washer used so universally at soda fountains, also the whirling spray used on garden hose and fountains. He is also the inventor of the apparatus used by brewers for cooling larger beer and ale, and the adoption of his invention saved brewers the expense of purchasing hundreds of tons of ice in order to refrigerate the beer in its process of manufacture. He first manufactured and sold the apparatus for cooling the beer to the brewers, and they finally formed a company capitalized for \$1,000,000 and took over his patent, and the process came into universal use. His mechanical genius was recognized by the various scientific societies, and he was awarded numerous medals and diplomas for his inventions. He was for about nine years foreman of the pumping stations of the Lowell water works, and is now engaged with W. S. Lamson, treasurer of the American Mason Safety Tread Company, of Lowell, Massachusetts. He married (first), Livona A. E. Davenport, of Philips, Maine, and they had one child, Helena Estelle, who died single at the age of nineteen years. He married (second), Louisa B. Whittemore, and the only child by this marriage was William Kendall Hallowell.

William Kendall Hallowell, only son of Albert and Louisa B. (Whittemore) Hallowell,

was born in Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 8, 1874. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell and graduated in the Lowell high school. He early displayed musical talent which was carefully cultivated, and he became a musical director of considerable note and a composer of some excellent musical numbers. He was married to Lucille Barthelmy, born in Paris, France. Their child, William Hallowell, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 11, 1903.

This surname, derived from the MOSES Biblical character of that name, has been in use in English families from the beginning of the use of surnames. We find the name Moyses in the Domesday Book, 1082. The surnames Moyce, Moyes and Moist are corrupt forms of Moses or Moyses, as was formerly spelled. The name occurs early in Kent, and a Pilgrim exile named Timothy Moses, from Kent, married in Leyden, July 6, 1613, Elizabeth Merriweather, from Ingoldswells, county Lincoln, England, also an exile. The only coat-of-arms of the Moses family given by Burke is: Gules a chevron between three cocks argent. Three immigrants named John Moses were in Massachusetts among the early settlers. John Moses of Duxbury, a shipwright, sued for pay for a pinnacle he had built June 21, 1641. It is believed by the family historian that John Moses of Windsor and Simsbury, Connecticut, was son of John of Duxbury and Plymouth. The other immigrant is mentioned below.

(I) Sergeant John Moses was born in England, about 1615, though there is a tradition in the family that he was of Scotch ancestry. He settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, received his first grant of land in 1639, had other grants, one of fifteen acres January 13, 1652, one of five acres December 5, 1653, and he shared in the general division of 1660, having finally received eighty-three acres. He signed the petition favoring the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over New Hampshire in 1665. He was sergeant in the militia company. He made a contract with his son Aaron, January 6, 1679, providing for his support for the rest of his life, in consideration of property deeded. Children: 1. Aaron, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married, 1662, Joseph Walker. 3. Daughter, married 1665, Thomas Creber. 4. Sarah, married Timothy Waterhouse.

(II) Aaron Moses, son of John Moses (1), born in Portsmouth, about 1650; married

June 1, 1676, Ruth, born 1660, daughter of Henry Sherburne (see sketch). He married second, Mary ———, who married second, October 20, 1720, John Sherburne. Moses built a ship for the British government during the war in 1749. He had a homestead on the south side of Sagamore creek, and his descendants still own and occupy the premises, having preserved all the wills and deeds relating to the ownership of the property. Children: 1. James, farmer and cordwainer, died on homestead; married, September 10, 1713, Martha Jackson. 2. Joseph, born at Sagamore Creek; housewright by trade; married August 17, 1712, Rebecca Ayers. 3. Josiah, tanner, constable 1736; married Abigail ———. 4. Mark, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, married, 1714, Sylvanus Scott.

(III) Mark Moses, son of Aaron Moses (2), born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1802-3, died February 2, 1789, aged eighty-six according to town records. He left no will. He lived at Portsmouth, Greenland, and after 1758 at Epsom, New Hampshire. He was a farmer and cordwainer. He married first, October 29, 1724, Martha Williams, born November 18, 1702. He married second, March 12, 1735, Jane, daughter of William Wallace, of Greenland, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized March 26, 1726. 2. Elizabeth, born June 1, 1729. 3. Aaron, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Sylvanus, born at Epsom, August 25, 1754; died January 18, 1832; signed the association test at Epsom. 6. James, born February 27, 1757; died August 17, 1819. 7. Jenny, baptized December 18, 1763, at Epsom.

(IV) Aaron Moses, son of Mark Moses (3), born in Portsmouth or Greenland, 1742; married, about 1765, Dorothy Sanborn, who died at Gilmanton, June, 1820, aged seventy-five years. Aaron removed to Gilmanton, and died there March 20, 1816, aged seventy-four years. He owned the covenant in the church at Epsom. Children: 1. William, born 1774; died February 21, 1825, aged fifty-one, at Gilmanton; married October 17, 1797, Susan Boynton. 2. George, married Eunice Meader; had son Jedediah, born 1800, who lived at Sanbornton, settling finally at Campton, where he died November 10, 1864, aged sixty-four years. 3. Abiathar; children: i. John; ii. William, born at Plymouth, New Hampshire; settled at Campton and Meredith; daughter Fanny married Hiram Gordon; iii. Isaac, born at Gilmanton or Plymouth, lived and died at Campton; iv. Olive, married her cousin Nathaniel Moses. 4. Aaron, men-

tioned below. 5. Susan. 6. Joseph, (uncle of brother's children, according to Sanbornton history) resided on the Rundlett place, near the Meredith line renting a farm of Thomas Gardner.

(V) Aaron Moses Jr., son of Aaron Moses (4), was born in Gilmanton.

(VI) Samuel Moses, son of nephew of Aaron (5), born about 1800, resided in New Hampton, New Hampshire, and Alexandria. The Sanbornton history says he was joint owner with John M. Flanders of the mills at North Sanbornton, New Hampshire, 1868-73. He married, November 9, 1821, Nancy Gordon, born at New Hampton, New Hampshire, 1801, died June 19, 1878, aged seventy-six years one month eight days, daughter of B. and E. Gordon, who lived at one time in Meredith, New Hampshire. Children: 1. William Smithfield, mentioned below. 2. David P., born 1841.

(VII) William Smithfield Moses, son of Samuel Moses (6), was born in Alexandria, New Hampshire, in 1838. (Some of the records give his birthplace as New Hampton, an adjacent town). He was a manufacturer at Lebanon, New Hampshire, of hard wood furniture; was also a contractor and builder. He had a common school education, and at the age of twenty-four enlisted in 1862 in the Sixteenth New Hampshire Regiment Infantry. He married, November 7, 1857, Elizabeth Mary Wood, of Lebanon. Children: 1. Frederick William, mentioned below. 2. Child, born November 9, 1861, died November 9 following. 3. Frances Maria, born January 23, 1863. 4. Mary Lowell, July 27, 1865. 5. Charles Henry, October 6, 1867. 6. Sadie Frances, December 29, 1869. 7. Child, born and died November 10, 1870. 8. Frank Herbert, born August 18, 1874. 9. Winifred Kendrick. (Some dates given in records without the name of child.)

(VIII) Frederick William Moses, son of William S. Moses (7), was born in Lebanon, New Hampshire, September 1, 1858. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of cabinet maker and became associated in business with his father in the manufacture of hard wood furniture for about five years. He then went to New York city and continued in the manufacture of furniture there until 1886. He then established himself in the fire insurance business in Boston, and has continued to the present time with much success. He is associated with Benjamin Taft, W. B. Brophy, E. A. Fletcher and Edward Lawton, in offices at 31 Milk street, Boston, represent-



ing the Cotton & Woolen Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, Rubber Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, and the Industrial Mutual Insurance Company. Mr. Moses has made his home in Ayer, Massachusetts, since 1886, and is a well-known citizen of that town. In politics he is a Republican. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Caleb Butler Lodge; Bancroft Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; King Hiram Council and Jerusalem Commandery, Knights Templar. He attends the Unitarian church. He married, at Ayer, Massachusetts, November 10, 1880, Annie Samantha, daughter of Benjamin and Caroline E. (Whiting) Taft. Her father was born in Northbridge, Massachusetts; her mother at Cumberland, Rhode Island. (See Taft family). Children: 1. Frederick Taft, born November 14, 1885. 2. Kathleen Elizabeth, born November 15, 1889. 3. Carl Alan, born November 29, 1895.

---

The first American ancestor of Captain Joseph P. Thompson, register of deeds for the northern district of Middlesex county, appears to have been John Thompson, born in the north of Wales in 1616, who came to New England 1622, and settled in Plymouth Colony. He is recorded as having purchased land in March, 1645, at Spring Hill, from Samuel Eddy, and December 26, 1645, married Mary, daughter of Francis Cooke, one of the one hundred and one original "Mayflower" passengers of 1620. Later he purchased land from the Indians in that portion of the colony set apart as the town of Halifax, July 4, 1634, the land making up the township including parts of Middleborough, Pembroke and Plympton. His descendant, John Thompson, settled in the town of Union, Maine, then a part of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He married Mehitable Richards, born in England, died at Union, Maine. He was a captain in the American army during the Revolution, and was killed at the battle of Saratoga, Bemis Heights, New York, September 19, 1777, where out of two thousand Americans engaged under Arnold, over six hundred were killed and wounded, and it is through this soldier that Captain Joseph P. Thompson evidently inherited his military spirit.

Joseph P. Thompson, register of deeds for Middlesex county, northern district, from 1874, was born in Brownfield, Maine, April 11, 1830. He attended the public schools of Brownfield

up to 1844, when he engaged as a farmer up to 1848, except a single summer when he found employment in a brick yard. He removed to Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, in 1849, and worked in the mills of the Middlesex corporation for nearly a year, but the employment proving distasteful he found employment in 1850 in the clothing store of Addison Putnam in Lowell, and in seven continuous years service he mastered the business in all its details. In 1858 he opened a clothing store on his own account on Central street, corner of Herd, and in July, 1862, he enlisted in the service of his country in the United States volunteer army and was assigned to company G, Thirty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, Captain Charles E. Jones, and received the appointment of second lieutenant of the company. His regiment was ordered from camp at Lynnfield to Washington, D. C., and was on guard duty on the Potomac, at Alexandria, August and September, 1862. It was subsequently attached to the Eleventh Corps, Army of Virginia, commanded by General Franz Sigel, and he was made aide on the staff of General Francis C. Barlow, commanding Second Brigade, Third Division, Sigel's Corps. He was afterward assigned to the staff of General Adolph Baron von Steinwehr, in command of Second Division, Eleventh Corps, Army of the Potomac, in the Chancellorsville campaign. He was at Gettysburg, July, 1863, and for his action in the three days battle of Gettysburg was promoted after the close of the fight. When General Joseph Hooker was given command of the Eleventh and Twelfth Army Corps, subsequently consolidated as the Twentieth Army Corps, Lieutenant Thompson followed the fortunes of the Twentieth Corps at Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge, and led by Sherman in Georgia fought the stubborn fights at Ringgold, November 27, 1863; Snake Hill Gap, May 8, 1864; Rocky Ford Mountain, May 9, 1864; Resaca, May 13, 1864; Dallas, May 27-28, 1864; and Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864, when Hooker was relieved of his command. He served during this campaign as aide on the staff of General Samuel Butterfield, and of General William Thomas Ward, in command of the Third Division, who was wounded at Resaca and served with distinction at Peach Tree Creek. He was in Sherman's army at the siege of Atlanta, and on his triumphal "March to the Sea" and through South Carolina into North Carolina, where the last general battle of the war at Bentonville, North Carolina,

closed the scene of conflict and resulted soon after in the surrender of Joseph E. Johnson's army and the disbandment of the Confederate forces. After the triumphal march as one of Sherman's "Bummers" up Pennsylvania avenue, he was mustered out of the service receiving an honorable discharge at Boston, Massachusetts, July, 1865. He was brevetted captain by President Johnson, upon the recommendation of General W. T. Ward, at the close of the war.

After a well earned rest at his home in Lowell, Captain Thompson went to Chicago where he was employed by a large clothing house and returning to Boston took a like position in the wholesale clothing house of A. W. Beard, from which position he resigned in 1874 upon his election as register of deeds for Middlesex county, north district, as the Republican candidate for that office. He was kept in office by repeated re-elections with but little opposition from the Democratic party. He is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade and of the Lowell Society of the Sons and Daughters of Maine. His military affiliation is with the Grand Army of the Republic, Post No. 42 of Lowell, and of the Union Veterans' Association. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, of the Commandery of Knights Templar, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

He was married in 1855 to Adelaide Billings, and their son, William N. Thompson, was born May 8, 1867, and was married to Ida L. Butterfield, and their home was at 1378 Graham street, Lowell, Massachusetts. William N. Thompson is prominent in the councils of the Republican party, and of the Sons of Veterans, to which patriotic society he was affiliated from his early youth.

---

Rev. Joseph Estabrook, ESTABROOK immigrant ancestor, born about 1640, came to this country in 1660 with his younger brother, Thomas Estabrook, who settled at Swansea, Massachusetts, and became a prominent citizen and was selectman for several years. He married at Concord, May 11, 1683, Sarah Temple.

Joseph Estabrook became a student in Harvard College, graduating in 1664; was ordained soon afterward as the colleague of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, and on the death of the pastor in 1696 succeeded him, filling the office with honor to himself and his

people until his death, September 16, 1711. He was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Whiting (H. C. 1661). Joseph Estabrook was admitted a freeman May 3, 1665. His biographer tells us that as a preacher he was plain, practical and persuasive. In his intercourse with his people he was grave, affectionate and greatly beloved. In fact he was generally known as "The Apostle." He was invited to take a church in Boston, and urged to go to a larger field by friends who knew his powers. But great things have originated in the little town of Concord. Some of the greatest men of American history have been born and lived there; men like Estabrook, who helped frame the characters of the early generations there, men of his spirit and pride in his own town, though its population was small and its business future unpromising. His salary at Concord was only forty pounds a year in money, and forty in farm produce of various kinds. The *Boston News Letter* said of him at the time of his death: "He was eminent for his skill in the Hebrew language, and a most orthodox, learned and worthy divine, of excellent principles in religion, indefatigably laborious in the ministry, and of holy life and conversation." He was chaplain of the Massachusetts legislature.

He married, May 20, 1668, at Watertown, Massachusetts, Mary, daughter of Captain Hugh Mason, the Indian fighter, and his wife, Esther Mason. His wife was born December 18, 1640. Children: 1. Joseph, born at Concord, May 6, 1669. 2. Benjamin, born February 24, 1670-71, graduate of Harvard, 1690; first minister at Lexington, installed October 16, 1696; died July 22, 1697; married Abigail Willard, who married (second), after his death, Rev. Samuel Treat; she had two children by the first and three by her second husband, of whom one was Robert Treat Paine, signer of the Declaration of Independence, attorney general and justice of the supreme court. 3. Mary, born at Concord, October 28, 1672, married, April 30, 1700, Jonathan Green. 4. Samuel, born at Concord, June 7, 1674, graduate of Harvard in 1696; taught the grammar school at Concord, 1706-10, and assisted his father in the ministry; was ordained June 13, 1711, as the first pastor of Canterbury, Connecticut, where he served until his death, June 26, 1727; married, March 3, 1713, Rebecca Hobart (Hubbard), daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Hobart, of Newton, Massachusetts. 5. Daniel, mentioned below. 6. Ann, born December 30, 1677, married, January 26, 1709, Joshua Haynes, of Sudbury.



(II) Daniel Estabrook, son of Rev. Joseph Estabrook (1), born in Sudbury, February 10, 1676; married at Concord, November 21, 1701, Abigail Flint, born January 11, 1675, daughter of John and Mary (Oakes) Flint, of Connecticut. He settled first at Lexington, Massachusetts, where six of his children were born and later at Weston, where May 15, 1704, he bought of Ebenezer Page seventy-six acres of land. He and his wife were admitted to the Weston church in 1715. He afterwards removed to Sudbury, where he died January 7, 1735, and where both he and his wife are buried. She died there November, 1770, aged ninety-five years. His will was probated at Cambridge. His family Bible states: "Mrs. Abigail Estabrook at the age of seventy-eight years had had six children, forty-three grandchildren and twenty-three great-grandchildren, which makes in all seventy-two." Children, all born in Lexington: 1. Abigail, born September 25, 1702, died 1790; married John Clapp. 2. Cornet Daniel, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin, born May 7, 1708, died September 12, 1787. 4. Samuel, born August 18, 1710, had land near his brother's in Rutland, removed to Princeton. 5. Mary, born November 2, 1712. 6. Anne, born November 13, 1714.

(III) Cornet Daniel Estabrook, son of Daniel Estabrook (2), born in Lexington, Massachusetts, June 14, 1705, was baptized June 21, 1705; married Hannah ———, born 1713, died August 5, 1775. He removed with his parents from Sudbury, to Rutland, Massachusetts, August 20, 1710. He bought land there "laid out in the early settlement of Rutland, on Worcester meadow hill in 1723 for Samuel Goodnow to his right of house lot No. 46." He cleared his farm, and used to have to take his gun to the fields to protect himself against bears and wolves as well as hostile Indians. "Mr. Estabrook and his wife," says the history of Rutland, "were respectable and industrious people, and for many years their offspring have possessed the soil; a grandson aged sixty-seven (1885) is its present owner." He died at Rutland, August 21, 1799, aged ninety-four, and was buried there. He received a hundred pounds by his father's will. He was an officer of the Rutland company, and called Cornet in the records. Children, all born in Rutland: 1. Daniel, born July 26, 1737, died September 21, 1740. 2. Thaddeus, born May 22, 1739, died September 11, 1740. 3. Hannah, born June 22, 1741, married, June 5, 1760, Jesse Davis. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born February

19, 1745, married Simon Phelps. 6. Thaddeus, born March 2, 1747-48, married Sarah Wyman; (second), March 16, 1779, Deliverance Hunt. 7. Benjamin, born May 4, 1750, married, October 12, 1787, Alice Burgess. 8. John, born March 22, 1752. 9. Anne, born December 30, 1754; married, January 29, 1778, Joseph Hunt, of Paxton. 10. Elizabeth, born 1758.

(IV) Daniel Estabrook, son of Cornet Daniel Estabrook (3), born in 1743, at Rutland, married, April 16, 1766, Persis Newton, who died December 25, 1828, aged eighty-six years, daughter of Hezekiah Newton, of Paxton. He died at Rutland, August 21, 1797. He was a soldier in the Revolution, sergeant in Captain David Bent's company, Colonel Nathan Sparhawk's regiment, and marched from Rutland to Bennington, Vermont, to reinforce the northern army. His brothers Benjamin and Thaddeus were in the same regiment. Children, born in Rutland: 1. Daniel, born November 15, 1767, married, May 1, 1800, Isabella Kelly; he died at Rutland, September 11, 1816. 2. Jedidiah or Jadariah, born December 17, 1768, married, April 18, 1792, Elizabeth Chaffin; (second), December 23, 1824, Mrs. Nabby Read. 3. Jonah, born January 25, 1770, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, born August 11, 1772, died March 14, 1776. 5. Silas, born June 26, 1774. 6. Persis, born September 26, 1776, married, December 5, 1799, Samuel King, of Rutland. 7. Sophia, born September 26, 1776 (twin), married, August 31, 1819, Eliphalet How. 8. Samuel, born June 10, 1779, married, December 2, 1804, Hannah Robinson (see below).

(V) Jonah Estabrook, son of Daniel Estabrook (4), was born in Rutland, January 25, 1770. Married (published March 15, 1794) Elizabeth Foster, of Paxton, who died about 1807; (second) Sally ———. Child of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born at Paxton, April, 14, 1802. Child of second wife: 2. Daniel, born at Paxton, April 5, 1807, married, May 17, 1831, Nancy Jennison, of Paxton, who died there May 28, 1838; only child, George Drury, born at Paxton, October 8, 1833, married, December 21, 1861, Fanny E. Stratton; their adopted son, Herbert W. Estabrook, is one of the proprietors of the C. T. Sherer department store of Worcester, Massachusetts.

(V) Samuel Estabrook, son of Daniel Estabrook (4), was born in Rutland, June 10, 1779. Married, December 2, 1804, Hannah Robinson, born April 24, 1783, and died February 8, 1871, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (More) Robinson. They resided in Rut-

land, Massachusetts, where he died October 12, 1863. Children: 1. Harriet, born August 10, 1805, married Lewis Carlton, of Bucksport, Maine. 2. Sophia, born February 26, 1807, died at Boston, May 31, 1875, unmarried. 3. Samuel Robinson, born February 10, 1809, married, April 28, 1834, Mary G. Nichols. 4. Hannah More, born March 29, 1813, died unmarried January 29, 1866. 5. Rufus, born June 14, 1815, mentioned below. 6. William, born December 4, 1817, married, May 17, 1848, Harriet W. Read, of Rutland; he died at Worcester, June 13, 1889; engaged in the livery stable business, Thomas street, and in grocery business, Myrtle street, Worcester. 7. Charles, born October 27, 1819, married, May 29, 1844, Caroline Wild, at Boston; he died at Randolph, Massachusetts, July 26, 1872. 8. Benjamin, born June 20, 1822, married, November 30, 1854, Sarah E. Wild, born September 21, 1826, daughter of Joseph Wild, of Concord, New Hampshire; member of the firm of Estabrook & Eaton, cigar importers and dealers, Boston, Massachusetts; he died July 13, 1891, at Hingham, Massachusetts. 9. Sarah Elizabeth, born August 5, 1825, married, June 5, 1845, Edmund Muzzy, of Rutland; he died there August 6, 1855.

(VI) Rufus Estabrook, son of Samuel Estabrook (5), was born June 14, 1815, at Rutland. Married there January 18, 1847, Eliza Muzzy, born at Spencer, December 11, 1815. He was a real estate dealer at 226 Washington street, Boston, to which business he admitted his son, George L. Children, all born at Rutland: 1. Edward Loring, born September 26, 1847. 2. George Lane, born March 29, 1850, mentioned below. 3. Emily Eliza, born October 1, 1853. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 15, 1856. 5. Franklin, born February 25, 1858, married at Boston, August 16, 1883, Lizzie S. Tourgee, born at Newport, Rhode Island, September 8, 1858; children: Rufus, born February 18, 1885, at Boston, and Lee, born 1895, at Auburndale.

(VII) George Lane Estabrook, son of Rufus Estabrook (6), was born at Rutland, Massachusetts, March 29, 1850. He was educated in the public schools, and was associated with his father in the real estate business at 228 Washington street, Boston, and continued in it very successfully until his death. He was also owner of a foundry at South Boston, and considerable real estate in both Cambridge and Boston. He was liberal in religious belief, but a member of no church. He devoted his time exclusively to his home and business, belonging to no clubs or secret orders. He

was in politics a Republican. He married, December 15, 1884, Georgianna Dolliver, at West Trenton, Maine, where she was born July 18, 1852, daughter of Captain Amos and his first wife Lorinda (Anderson) Dolliver. Her father was a sea captain and used to take his children on voyages, even on such as that from New York to the West Indies, at times as long as fifty-four days out of sight of land. Mrs. Estabrook had a brother Amos, born 1870, unmarried, and a sister Azelia, born 1857, married George Green, of South Sudbury, a veteran of the Civil war. Mr. and Mrs. Estabrook had no children. They adopted a daughter, Marguerite, born April 11, 1890, who resides with Mrs. Estabrook at her home, 131 Bacon street, Natick. Mr. Estabrook died very suddenly at his home in Natick, December 25, 1905.

Walter Allen, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1615. He was a hatter by trade. As early as 1640 he came to Massachusetts and settled in Newbury, and in 1652 removed to Charlestown. He was a proprietor of Watertown; was on the coroner's jury there July 19, 1683. He married (first) Rebecca ———; second, November 29, 1678, Abigail Rogers. He and his wife Rebecca sold their house and land at Watertown to Simon Coolidge, June 7, 1665, and he bought a farm of sixty acres of John Knapp in Watertown Farms (Lexington) lying toward Concord bounds. He bought a parcel of two hundred acres of land for forty pounds, formerly owned by Thomas Mayhew, of Martha's Vineyard. He gave land to his sons Daniel and Joseph, deeds dated October 1, 1673. He is called haberdasher of hats in some of these deeds. He died July 8, 1681. His will dated February 19, 1679-80, proved August 10, 1681, bequeathed to wife Abigail, sons John of Sudbury, Daniel and Joseph. The inventory, amounting to 312 pounds, included the Mayhew farm near Sudbury, another farm of seventy-five acres with house in Charlestown, and a farm in Haverhill. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 1, 1641. 2. Benjamin, born at Newbury, 1647; died at Charlestown June 27, 1679, aged twenty-five. 3. Daniel, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, married, October 11, 1667, Ann Brazier. 5. John, resided in Sudbury, Massachusetts.

(II) Daniel Allen, son of Walter Allen (1), born about 1649, died at Sudbury, 1706. He resided successively in Charlestown,





G. L. Estabrook





Watertown, Lancaster and Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married, about 1658, Mary Sherman, of Watertown, daughter of Rev. John Sherman, third minister of Watertown. Rev. Mr. Sherman was born in Durham, England, December 26, 1613; graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1629, (A. M. 1833); settled in Watertown, removed to New Haven, and was a magistrate there, returned to Watertown and became the minister; was admitted freeman May 19, 1669; died August 8, 1685; married (first) Abigail ——— and (second) Mary Launce. The Sherman lineage in England is given thus: Rev. John; Edward; Edward; Henry. Mr. Sherman had two daughters named Mary, one by each wife. Allen married the younger. The elder Mary, born March 5, 1656-7, married, May 27, 1679, Ellis Barron Jr., of Watertown. Children of Daniel and Mary (Sherman) Allen: 1. Daniel (or David), born July 1, 1659; served in the Phipps expedition, 1690; died October 17, 1711. 2. Rebecca, born January 15, 1661, recorded in Watertown and Charlestown. 3. Mary, born 1662. 4. Samuel, born in Lancaster, April 17, 1664. 5. Elnathan, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, married Moses Palmer, at Stonington. 7. Thomas, born 1670; died in Watertown 1671. 8. Ebenezer, born December 26, 1674, in Watertown. 9. Elizabeth, married Joseph Fletcher. 10. Lydia.

(III) Elnathan Allen, son of Daniel Allen (2), born February 11, 1666, in Lancaster, died in Shrewsbury, 1734, from injuries received in falling from a load of hay. He resided in Watertown, Sudbury, Hopkinton and Shrewsbury. He was a member of the Hopkinton church, and October 11, 1730, was admitted to the Shrewsbury church by letter. He married Mary Rice. Children: 1. Obadiah. 2. Israel, born December 20, 1695, died young. 3. Elizabeth, married Edward Newton. 4. Anna, born 1702, in Sudbury; married 1722, Amos Pratt. 5. Israel born in Sudbury, 1705; married, February 14, 1728, Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Samuel Wheelock. 7. Mary, born July 4, 1711, died unmarried. 8. Thankful, born December 1, 1713; married Daniel Whitney.

(IV) Obadiah Allen, son of Elnathan Allen (3), born in Watertown, January 19, 1694-5, died at an advanced age. He married Susanna ———, and came to Shrewsbury with his father from Hopkinton, joining the Shrewsbury church October 11, 1730. He had lived in Framingham, being a member of the church there at one time. His wife died February 16, 1740. He married (second) May

19, 1741, Jemima, daughter of Isaac Tomlin, of Westborough. She was admitted to the Marlborough church in 1746. Children of first wife, all recorded at Shrewsbury: 1. Daniel, born April 8, 1721. 2. Obadiah, born May 6, 1723, at Framingham. 3. Jonathan, born June 10, 1725. 4. Lucy, born August 4, 1728. 5. Miriam, born November 4, 1730. 6. Persis, born August 4, 1735. Children of second wife: 7. Silas, born March 11, 1742. 8. Israel, mentioned below. 9. Susannah, born May 20, 1747; died April 25, 1752.

(V) Israel Allen, son of Obadiah Allen (4), born April 24, 1745, at Shrewsbury, died July 17, 1833, aged eighty-eight years. He married first, 1768, Thankful Greenwood, of Framingham, who died October 25, 1806, aged sixty years. He married second, 1807, Sarah Bennett, who died in 1818. He lived in Shrewsbury until the close of the Revolution. In 1783 he settled on lot 13, the only unimproved lot in Spencer at that time, and made his farm there from the wilderness. He built a house and barn, and later a saw and grist mill. This farm was occupied later by his grandson Pliny Allen. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. Children, all born at Shrewsbury: 1. Silas, born December 24, 1768; married, October 20, 1791, Betsey Cunningham. 2. Ivory, mentioned below. 3. Jemima, born May 22, 1773. 5. Junius, born August 24, 1775; married, October 10, 1804, Lucy Newton. 5. Ashbel, born July 30, 1778; married 1799, Nelly Mixer, of Hardwick. 6. Otis, born January 21, 1781, baptized May 25, 1781. 7. Alvan, born January 1, 1787, at Spencer.

(VI) Ivory Allen, son of Israel Allen (5), born in Shrewsbury, December 27, 1770, died at Spencer, July 26, 1836, aged sixty-six. He inherited the homestead at Spencer, and was a farmer and miller. He married there, November 11, 1800, Susannah Cunningham, who died January 7, 1832, aged fifty-six. Children, born at Spencer: 1. Pliny, mentioned below. 2. Wilbur, born October 17, 1805. 3. Darius, born July 30, 1807. 4. Thankful.

(VII) Pliny Allen, son of Ivory Allen (6), born in Spencer, October 14, 1802; married, 1828, Sarah Barnes. He inherited the homestead of his father and grandfather, and was a farmer in Spencer. Children, born in Spencer: 1. Mary Alvira, December 13, 1829. 2. John Hayden, January 11, 1832. 3. Clementine, December 29, 1833. 4. David Barnes, May 22, 1836. 5. Theodore, May 23, 1838. 6. Sarah, June 17, 1839; married Brainerd

Prouty. (See Prouty family and Herbert W. Estabrook). 7. George Elvira, June 13, 1844. 8. Sarah Ann, October 13, 1847.

Richard Prouty, immigrant PROUTY ancestor, was born in England probably. He settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, about 1667. His farm was on the northeast part of Hooppole Hill, and his house was near the causeway over the swamp, known since 1680 as Prouty's Dam. He married Elizabeth Howe. Children: 1. James. 2. Edward. 3. Jonathan. 4. Isaac, mentioned below. 6. Margaret. 7. William, resided in Scituate and Hanover, Massachusetts.

(II) Isaac Prouty, son of Richard Prouty (I), born in Scituate, Massachusetts, November 18, 1689; married there October 11, 1711, Elizabeth Merritt. Their six sons and one daughter all settled in that part of Leicester, now the town of Spencer, Massachusetts. Their children, Jacob, David, John, Adam, Isaac, Caleb and Job were baptized in the Second Church of Scituate April 21, 1723. Children: 1. Isaac, born 1711; died young. 2. Elizabeth, born 1713. 3. Jacob, mentioned below. 4. David, born 1716; married Elizabeth Smith. 5. John, born 1718; married Abigail, daughter of Captain Benjamin Johnson; their son Eli married Rebecca Bemis, and had Liberty Prouty, a prominent citizen. 6. Caleb, born 1720. 7. Adam, born 1721; married January 15, 1751, Dorothy Howe of Rutland. 8. Job, born 1723. 9. Elizabeth, 1724. 10. Ruth, 1728. 11. James, 1730; married June 26, 1765, Mary Dinsmore. 12. Isaac, born 1732; married Priscilla Ramsdell; ancestor of Hon. Charles N. Prouty of Spencer.

(III) Jacob Prouty, son of Isaac Prouty (2), born in Scituate, May 14, 1715; married, December 8, 1741, Ann Capen. In 1740 he came with his brothers to Spencer, and bought lot 23 in the northeast part of the town, and built his house about half a mile east from the present house of the late Eli Prouty. The cellar-hole of the old house was discernible lately. The descendants of Prouty and also his brothers multiplied, and the name became for many generations the most numerous of the inhabitants of Spencer and many of the Prouty family have achieved distinction and honor in various walks of life. Children of Jacob and Ann Prouty: 1. Deborah, born October 19, 1742; married, May 10, 1764, John Bisco. 2.

Phebe, born July 23, 1744; married, May 25, 1763, Major John Harwood. 3. Lydia, born June 4, 1747; married, June 29, 1765, Silas Stevens. 4. Anna, born November 22, 1748; married, December 1, 1768, Amos Munroe. 5. Samuel, born January 19, 1750. 6. Jacob, born April 11, 1752; married, September 29, 1774. 7. Hannah, born August 15, 1754. 8. Caleb, born September 7, 1756. 9. Joshua, born May 18, 1759. 10. Nathan, mentioned below. 11. Mercy, born September 14, 1763; married April 12, 1775, Buckminster White.

(IV) Nathan Prouty, son of Jacob Prouty (3), was born in Spencer, October 22, 1761. He married, in 1784, Patience Converse, daughter of Luke Converse. Children, all born at Spencer: 1. Lydia, born December 2, 1784; married, November 9, 1809, Abel Prouty of Marlborough, Vermont. 2. Debby, born August 28, 1787; married, July 7, 1805, Isaac Tomblin; she died December 23, 1839, aged fifty-two. 3. Jacob, born November 5, 1789. 4. Judith, born December 14, 1791; died March 28, 1807. 5. Asaph, born March 5, 1793. 6. Anna, born February 23, 1795; married, May 4, 1817, Ezra Dunn. 7. Nathan, born November 18, 1796. 8. Varney, born September 1, 1798. 9. Harvey, born April 20, 1800. 10. Luke, born May 8, 1802. 11. Dwight, born June 11, 1804; mentioned below. 12. Royal, born November 27, 1805. 13. Clarissa, born September 7, 1807. 14. Elias, born April 17, 1809.

(V) Dwight Prouty, son of Nathan Prouty (4), was born June 11, 1804, at Spencer. He married Harriet Blanchard, born at Brookfield, Massachusetts, daughter of Parley and Levey (White) Blanchard. He manufactured boxes at Spencer, and furnished lumber from the old homestead to build the Methodist church in Spencer. He was a contractor-foreman in the shoe factory of Isaac Prouty. Children: 1. William. Brainard, mentioned below. 2. Francis N., born June 27, 1835, at Spencer. 3. Celina, born at Northboro, September, 1839. 4. Eliza M., born October 22, 1843, at Marlborough, Vermont; married Henry Knowlton; resides at Spencer. 5. Reuben D., born at Spencer, June 23, 1851; married E. J. Pickett. 6. Frederick, born November 15, 1854.

(VI) William Brainard Prouty, son of Dwight Prouty (5), born in Spencer, April 29, 1833; died April 3, 1908. He married at Spencer, Sarah Allen, of Hillsville, Spencer, daughter of Pliny Allen (7). (See Allen family.). He was a miller and shoemaker by trade. For many years he was a leather cut-



ter in the Isaac Prouty factory at Spencer. He was a Republican. He was a faithful member and earnest worker in the Methodist church and of exemplary character. Children, born at Spencer: 1. Sarah Elnora, born July 28, 1861; married Rev. Austin H. Herrick, pastor of Methodist Episcopal Church at Chicopee; children: i. Asbury Herrick; ii. Cyril Herrick; iii. Ilgar Elaine Herrick. 2. Walter A., July 5, 1866; married Belle ———. Children: i. Fred; ii. Leslie. 3. Herbert William Prouty (adopted name Estabrook); mentioned below.

(VII) Herbert William Estabrook, son of William Brainard Prouty (6), was born May 9, 1874. He was adopted in infancy on the death of his mother, by a friend of the family, George Drury Estabrook, of Natick and Paxton, Massachusetts, who married Frances Stratton, a native of Montpelier, Vermont, daughter of Samuel E. Stratton, of Paxton, Massachusetts. Daniel Estabrook, father of George Drury Estabrook, was a boot and shoe manufacturer and farmer. (See Estabrook family.) Herbert W. Estabrook spent his youth in Natick, Massachusetts, attending the public schools of that town and graduating from the high school in 1892. After a post-graduate course in the high school he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, leaving at the end of a year to engage in the dry goods business in Fall River, in the store of Charles T. Sherer. When Mr. Sherer bought the Hamilton store and began business in Worcester, April 13, 1901, Mr. Estabrook came to Worcester and filled an important and responsible position in the management of the house. After the business was incorporated Mr. Estabrook and his brother-in-law, Joseph F. Sherer, became the principal owners and managers, Charles T. Sherer, the father, devoting his time to other business interests and to his farm at Enfield, Massachusetts. The Sherer store has achieved a rather remarkable success in Worcester. By judicious and wholesale advertising, by appealing to the common people and seeking their patronage, this department store was soon placed on a secure foundation and has prospered since. The store occupies one large five story building on Front street opposite the Common; one-half of an adjoining eight story and a seven story building in the rear on Commercial street. It is second in size of the four department stores of Worcester. Mr. Estabrook is a member of Spencer Lodge of Free Masons, of which his grandfather and uncle were past masters.

He is a Republican in politics and an Episcopalian in religion. He married, January 17, 1900, at Fall River, Alice Miriam Sherer, born January 30, 1870. They have one child, Miriam Wesson, born April 8, 1907.

William Hunt was the immigrant HUNT ancestor of the Hunt family in America. The parish register of Halifax, Yorkshire, says that William, son of Robert Hunt, was born about 1605, and was baptized January 27, 1604, or 1605. He came to New England in 1635, and settled in Concord, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641. He was witness to the will of a neighbor in Concord, William Bowstred, October 23, 1642. He was a farmer. He married first Elizabeth Best, who died in 1661. He married second Mercy (Hurd) Rice, widow of Edmund Rice, in 1664. He removed to Marlborough, where he died October, 1667. He made his will October 23, 1667, leaving an estate valued at five hundred and ninety-six pounds. He bequeathed to his wife Mary, sons Samuel, Nehemiah and Isaac, and daughter Elizabeth Barnes. Children: 1. Nehemiah, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, born 1647; married May 14, 1667, Mary Stone. 3. William. 4. Elizabeth, married ——— Barnes. 5. Hannah. 6. Samuel.

(II) Nehemiah Hunt, son of William Hunt (1), born 1631; married June 1, 1663, Mary Toll, and settled in Concord. Children: 1. Mary, born September 28, 1664; married ——— Davis. 2. John, born April 16, 1666; died May 19, 1666. 3. John, born May 30, 1667; died June 10, 1669. 4. Nehemiah, born September 29, 1669; died October 27, 1718. 5. William died young, July 15, 1673. 6. John, born January 12, 1673; died May 3, 1765. 7. Mercy, born November 29, 1676; married ——— Whitaker. 8. William, mentioned below. 9. Hannah, born March 24, 1681-2; married ——— Robbins. 10. Simon, born March 7, 1682-3; died October 8, 1702. 11. Elizabeth, married ——— Hopkinson. 12. Rebecca, married ——— Bateman.

(III) William Hunt, son of Nehemiah Hunt (2), born in 1678 in Concord; married Mary Carley (or Kerley); all his children were born at Concord: 1. Simon, died August 9, 1777. 2. William, born March 20, 1715; died July 14, 1718. 3. Mercy, born May 22, 1718. 4. William, born April 11, 1720; died May 15, 1775. 5. Nehemiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Nehemiah Hunt, son of William Hunt (3), born 1726, died November 14 or 15, 1785. There is no sure record of Revolutionary service, but a Nehemiah Hunt gave money for the cause in 1777. At fifty, with a dozen children, he did well to give money. He married, April 11, 1762, Submit Bateman; children, born at Concord: 1. Mary, born August 22, 1762; died March 26, 1778. 2. Nehemiah, born April 27, 1764; died February 18, 1746. 3. David, born June 15, 1766; mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born August 24, 1768; married ——— Hoar. 5. John, born November 17, 1770; died January 10, 1849. 6. Hepzibah, born February 4, 1773; married ——— Estabrook. 7. Submit, born May 18, 1775; married ——— Fessenden. 8. Sarah, baptized April 14, 1777; married ——— Converse. 9. Mary, baptized May 16, 1779; married ——— Perley. 10. Anna, married ——— Wright. 11. Miriam, baptized December 25, 1784; married ——— Brown.

(V) David Hunt, son of Nehemiah and Submit (Bateman) Hunt, was born in Concord, June 15, 1766. He came to Ashburnham about 1790. He married February 21, 1793, Lydia Howe of Templeton (formerly of Sudbury, and reported to have belonged to the Way Side Inn Howes). The intentions of marriage are recorded of Ashburnham, and he is styled, of "Ashburnham." At the ensuing election of town officers, according to a custom of the times, he received the notice commonly paid to newly married men by being elected "hogreeve." Not many years later he moved to Mason, New Hampshire, where he died in 1848. Children: 1. Abel, born December 24, 1794, died at Milton, New Hampshire, 1839. 2. Sarah, born May 2, 1797; married Josiah Winship, September 25, 1827; died at Winnebago, Minnesota, 1889. 3. Mary, born February 24, 1799, died, 1844, at Marion, Illinois. 4. David F., born March 4, 1801; died, in Keene, New Hampshire, 1866. 5. Lydia, born February 19, 1804. 6. Sabrina, born June 6, 1806; married John Fessenden, of Westminster, 1834. 7. Sophia H., born June 19, 1809; died 1868. 8. Nehemiah A., mentioned below.

(VI) Nehemiah Asa Hunt, son of Daniel Hunt (5), was born in Mason, New Hampshire, September 27, 1811. He worked on his father's farm, attended New Ipswich Academy, and taught school. When twenty-one he went west to attend Oberlin (Ohio) College, and was among the earliest students there. Later he entered Mission In-

stitute, now Jacksonville College, at Jacksonville, Illinois, graduating in 1840, then entered Lane Theological Seminary, graduating 1843. He also took a medical course, expecting to go as missionary to the Sandwich Islands, but sickness prevented. He became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Marion, Illinois, 1844; in 1850 moved to Bethel (now Reno) Illinois, where he became pastor of the Presbyterian church. In 1863 he moved to Sterling, Minnesota, and opened up a large farm upon which the boys "worked their way" through college. He served the Congregational church of Sterling most of the time for twenty years. He was a strong Abolitionist, and was with John Brown in the Kansas raid. His large family alone kept him from entering the service when the civil war broke out. Indeed, his activity as an Abolitionist made it unsafe for him to live in Illinois during the war, and led him to move his family to Minnesota. He died in 1900. His wife, Clarissa Abernathy Conrad, born in North Carolina, 1818, moved to Missouri as a child, in 1836 went to Mission Institute, graduated in 1843 and married in 1844. Both are buried in Riverside, California, where they moved in 1891. Children: 1. David Winslow, born in Mason, New Hampshire, June, 1845; attended public school at Bethel, Illinois, and Sterling, Minnesota; graduated from medical department Michigan University, 1871; practiced medicine in Minnesota fifteen years; for past twenty years has practiced in California; present address, Riverside. Responded to last call of President Lincoln, and served in civil war February to July, 1865. Married, 1871, Rissea Stanton, of Winnebago, Minnesota, who lived only a few months. Married (second), 1875, Alice Skinner, of Durand, Wisconsin. Children: i. Lois Rissea, born December 25, 1875; ii. Mabel Therina, born September 6, 1877; iii. Leigh Theodore, born 1882; in 1899 married Mrs. Susie Cornelia Kaler, of Chicago, Illinois; one child, Dorothy, 1900. 2. Theodore Conrad, born October 14, 1848; graduated from Dartmouth College, 1876; from Chicago Theological Seminary, 1880. Pastorates, all in Congregational churches: Prescott, Arizona, 1880-85; Riverside, California, 1885-96; Eau Claire, Wisconsin, 1896-98; post course in Chicago and preached in Greeley, Colorado, 1898-1901; Hastings, Nebraska, 1901-04; Riceville, Iowa, at present (1908). Married Virginia Agnes Merrill, of Prescott, Arizona, July 20, 1882. Children: i. Theodore Carl,



born June 12, 1883, graduated from Colorado College, 1904; ii. Hale Merrill, born November 10, 1884; iii. Harold Conrad, born December 27, 1886; iv. Gerald Winslow, born June 19, 1891; v. Clarissa Agnes, born August 14, 1900, died 1906. Hale M. and Gerald W. are preparing for college. 3. Sarah Sophia, born 1851, at Marion, Illinois, died August 7, 1868. 4. Therina Lucretia, born October, 1853, at Bethel, Illinois; graduated from Carleton College, 1878; married the Rev. Stephen A. Norton, 1881; died in California, 1897. Children: i. Paul W., born July, 1883, graduated at Amherst College, 1905, at Boston Polytechnic Institute, 1908; ii. Ruth, born 1890, died 1891. 5. Eugene Freeman, born April 30, 1854, at Bethel, Illinois; graduated at Carleton College, 1881; at Union Theological Seminary, 1884; pastor of Congregational churches at Hamilton and Hutchinson, Minnesota, 1884-91; of Union Church, South Ashburnham, Massachusetts, 1891-95; Congregational church at Conway, Massachusetts, 1895-1904; Maynard, Massachusetts, at present, pastor of Union Congregational Church. In 1900 took extended Oriental trip, visiting en route Madeira, Gibraltar, Malta, Algiers, Egypt, Palestine, Syria, Constantinople, Athens, principal cities of Italy, Switzerland, France and the British Isles. Married Mary A. Cobb, of New York City, daughter of the Rev. L. H. Cobb, D. D., September 8, 1884. Adopted Myrtle Helen Felch, December 25, 1887; she was born in Fargo, Dakota, September 12, 1884; she graduated at Kimball Union Academy, June, 1884; took course in Household Science at Simmons College, Boston; is teaching in that department in Straight University, New Orleans, Louisiana. 6. Ferdinand Nehemiah, born September 20, 1857, at Bethel, Illinois; studied at Carleton College; graduated from the medical department of Washington University, St. Louis, 1885; practicing in Blue Earth, Minnesota. Married Ida Cadwell, 1882, in Fairmount, Minnesota. Children: i. Roscoe Cadwell, born July 15, 1883, graduated at Carleton College, 1905; has had three years medical study at Harvard Medical, graduating in 1909; ii. Rollo Ferdinand, born December 30, 1884, graduated from Carleton College, 1905; graduates from Harvard Law School, 1908; iii. Child died at birth. 7. Frances Marietta, born May 4, 1858, graduated from Carleton College, 1885; teacher of English in Classical High School, Worcester, Massachusetts; took extended European trip 1905. 8. William Sher-

man, born March 16, 1860, graduated from Carleton College, 1886, as valedictorian; from Chicago Theological Seminary, 1890; took post courses at Yale Andover seminaries; for two years president of Salt Lake College; pastorates, all of Congregational churches: Columbus, Nebraska; Park City, Utah; Telluride, Colorado; Harvard, Nebraska; present pastorate, Pocatello, Idaho. Married Mary Elizabeth Hall, of Salt Lake City, March 7, 1901. Children: i. Theodore Hall, born December 26, 1901; ii. William Sherman, Jr., born August 5, 1903; iii. Florence Elizabeth, born May 21, 1905; iv. Winslow Harrison, born March 16, 1907. 9. Jessie Almeda, born 1862, at Bethel, Illinois; graduated at Carleton College, 1887; married Professor William P. Milliken, of Lake City, Minnesota, January, 1890. Children: i. William Hunt, born October 12, 1891; ii. Roland Conrad, born March 19, 1895; iii. Frances Clarissa, born January 3, 1896; iv. Mary Cobb, born December 5, 1897; v. Joseph Asa, born November 14, 1902; vi. Jessie Marion, born November 16, 1904. William H. was born in Minnesota, and the remainder of the children were born in California, where the family still resides.

---

Henry Cobb was born in 1596, in COBB the southeast part of the county of Kent, England. He was brought up in the Church of England, and when a young man joined the Pilgrims. He is said to have united with a Congregational church in London, of which the Rev. Mr. Lathrop was then pastor. He probably came to America in the ship "Anne," in 1629. He settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, 1633, and removed to Barnstable in 1639. He was deacon or ruling elder in the two towns for thirty-four years. He also held several civil offices, among them that of deputy to the general court for several years. He died in Barnstable in 1679, aged eighty-three years. He married first, April, 1631, Patience, daughter of James and Catherine Hurst, of Plymouth, Massachusetts. She died May 4, 1648. He was married second, December 12, 1649, to Sarah, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Hinckley, and sister of Governor Thomas Hinckley. Of their sixteen children, three were born in Plymouth, two in Scituate, and eleven in Barnstable. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Edward, born 1633; married November 28, 1660, Mary Hoskins; died 1675. 3. James, born January 13,

1634; married December 26, 1663, Sarah Lewis; died 1695. 4. Mary, born March 24, 1637; married October 15, 1657, Jonathan Dunham, of Barnstable. 5. Hannah, born October 5, 1639; married May 9, 1681, Edward Lewis; died January 17, 1730. 6. Patience, born March 19, 1641; married first, August, 1667, Robert Parker; married second, 1686, Deacon William Crocker. 7. Gershom, born January 10, 1645; married Hannah Davis; died June 4, 1675. 8. Eleazer, born March 30, 1648. Children of second wife: 9. Mehitable, born September 1, 1652; died March 8, 1653. 10. Samuel, born October 12, 1654; married December 20, 1680, Elizabeth Taylor; died December 27, 1727. 11. Sarah, born January 15, 1658; died January 25, 1658. 12. Jonathan, born April 10, 1660; married March 1, 1683, Widow Hope (Chipman) Huckins; died August 15, 1728. 13. Sarah, born March 10, 1663; married December 27, 1686, Deacon Samuel Chipman, of Barnstable; died January 8, 1743. 14. Henry, born September 5, 1665; married, April 10, 1690, Lois Hallet. 15. Mehitable, born February 15, 1667; died young. 16. Experience, born September 11, 1671; died young.

(II) John Cobb, son of Henry Cobb (I), was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, June 7, 1632. He married first, April 28, 1658, Martha, daughter of William Nelson, of Plymouth; second, June 13, 1676, Jane Woodward of Taunton. Children of first wife: 1. John, born August 24, 1662; married Rachel Soule, of Middleborough, 1688; died October 8, 1727. 2. Samuel, born 1663. 3. Elizabeth, born 1664. 4. Israel, born 1666. 5. Patience, born August 10, 1668; married John Burnett, of Middleborough. 6. Ebenezer, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Elisha, born April 3, 1679; married February 4, 1703, Lydia Rider. 8. James, born July 20, 1682; married July 20, 1705, Patience Holmes.

(III) Ebenezer Cobb, son of John Cobb (2), born August 9, 1671, died at Rocky Nook, Kingston, Massachusetts, July 29, 1752. He married first, March 22, 1694, Mercy Holmes, of Middleborough, born 1673, died March 2, 1726; second, Mary Thomas, of Middleborough. Children, all by first wife: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 2. Mercy, born January 6, 1696; died March 23, 1697. 3. Nathaniel, born February 20, 1698; married July 20, 1720, Mary Waterman. 4. Hannah, born February 27, 1699; married November 23, 1721, Jacob Tinkham. 5. Sarah, born April 15, 1702; married April 4, 1723,

John Bartlett. 6. Mercy, born January 1, 1705; married first, April 10, 1727, Samuel Dotem; married second, June, 1743, Cornelius Holmes. 7. Nathan, born January 14, 1707; married March 9, 1733, Joanna Burnett, of Middleborough. 8. John, born May 30, 1709; married August 27, 1731, Sarah Bartlett; died August 22, 1751. 9. Mary, born October 30, 1711. Married William Hoskins. 10. Elizabeth, born March 30, 1714; married April 13, 1736, Thomas Holmes, Jr. 11. Job, born February 28, 1717; married April 23, 1743, Patience Holmes; died June 8, 1767. 12. Roland, born October 30, 1719.

(IV) Ebenezer Cobb, son of Ebenezer Cobb (3), was born in Kingston, Massachusetts, April 2, 1694. He married first, October 18, 1722, Ruth Tinkham, born 1700, died October 7, 1726; second, December 14, 1727, Lydia Stevens, born 1698, died September 18, 1745; third, December 14, 1747, Joanna Williamson, born 1704, died January 15, 1791. He died December 8, 1801, aged one hundred and seven years eight months six days, having lived in three centuries. Children of first wife: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, born September 23, 1726; died young. Children of second wife: 3. Ruth, born November 6, 1728; died July 25, 1744. 4. Lydia, born May 26, 1730; married November 28, 1759, Daniel Pratt of Plympton. 5. John, born October 30, 1731; married first, Hannah Cushman, died November 30, 1765; second, September 16, 1766, Persis Lucas; died August 23, 1824. 6. Mercy, born August 19, 1733. 7. Sarah, born July 2, 1734; married Barnabas Lucas. 8. William, born March 1, 1737. 9. Malatiah, born November 11, 1738; died June 1, 1739. 10. Seth, born August 14, 1740; married October 31, 1765, Margaret Cook; died July 10, 1821. 11. Hannah, born May 14, 1742; died October 4, 1745.

(V) Ebenezer Cobb, son of Ebenezer Cobb (4), born March 4, 1724, died November 10, 1782. He married first, October 30, 1746, Jerusha, daughter of Robert Cushman; second, 1771, Martha, widow of Isaac Cole and daughter of John Harlow. Children: 1. Ruth, born August 30, 1747; married Job Cobb, of Plymouth; died July 22, 1817. 2. Sylvanus, born October 30, 1748; married ——— Chandler. 3. Eleanor, born September 5, 1750; married, 1770, John Howard, of Plymouth. 4. Mary, born November 25, 1751; married Gershom Drew. 5. Francis, born in Plympton, November 2, 1753; died February 5, 1845. 6. Melatiah, born 1755, married Rebecca Brewster. 7. Elisha, born



October 15, 1756; died young. 8. Jerusha, born October 31, 1757; married Barnabas Cobb, of Carver, Massachusetts. 9. Joseph, born August 2, 1759; married Jerusha Loring. 10. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 11. Mercy, born August 24, 1762; married Paul Tinkham. 12. William, born October 20, 1764; married Charlotte Coffin, of Nantucket. 13. Fear, born August 19, 1766; married Ariel Brewster, of Kingston. 14. Zenas, born February 5, 1772; married first, April 24, 1794, Dorcas Rowe; second, Widow Sarah Wood, of Cumberland, Maine; third, Widow Talbot, of Freeport, Maine.

(VI) Ebenezer Cobb, son of Ebenezer Cobb (5), was born in Plympton, Massachusetts, September 2, 1760. He removed to Cornish, New Hampshire, with his brother Francis. He married, November 17, 1790, Widow Mercy (Harlow) Porter, born September 7, 1765, and died September 28, 1839. He died where he first settled, October 15, 184—. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born in Cornish, New Hampshire, August 12, 1791; died in Morristown, Vermont, December 31, 1855. 2. Mercy, born October 18, 1792; married John Claflin. 3. Josiah, born April 9, 1794; died April 25, 1794. 4. Levi, mentioned below. 5. Clarissa, born September 18, 1796; died April 13, 1836. 6. Abigail, born September 3, 1798; died March 28, 1825. 7. Eleanor, born May 13, 1800; died October 16, 1822. 8. Sarah Trask, born December 12, 1801; died March 31, 1874. 9. Sylvia, born February 20, 1804; married Henry Blanchard, of Plainfield, New Hampshire.

(VII) Levi Cobb, son of Ebenezer Cobb (6), born in Cornish, New Hampshire, March 13, 1795, died April 14, 1840. He married, January 2, 1823, Calista S. Bugbee, of Woodstock, Vermont, born March 12, 1801, died January 3, 1861. Children, all born in Cornish, New Hampshire; 1. Livonia Calista, born December 10, 1823; married April 20, 1847, Sylvester Marsh Bugbee, of Hartland, Vermont; died March 17, 1849. 2. Levi Henry, mentioned below. 3. Charles Vinal, born May 18, 1829; died January 9, 1884. 4. Abigail Bugbee, born June 9, 1831; married October 17, 1854, Thomas Bradford of Francestown, New Hampshire; died November 3, 1855.

(VIII) Rev. Levi Henry Cobb, son of Levi Cobb (7), was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, June 30, 1827. His early years were spent on his father's farm, with the usual schooling. He was nearly twenty years old when he entered Kimball Union Academy at

Meriden, New Hampshire, where his father had been a student also. Graduating in 1850, he entered Dartmouth College, varying the four years of studying with winter teaching, as was the custom with the majority of the students. He graduated with the class of 1854. Before the age of twelve he had joined the church at Cornish, March 3, 1839, and his ambition was to become a minister. With this in view he entered Andover Theological Seminary, and studied from 1854 to 1857. He was called, as soon as he had finished his studies, to the church at North Andover, Massachusetts, and was ordained there the following autumn, October 28, 1857. After seven years, impaired health obliged him to give up his pastorate, and in 1864-5 he was superintendent of schools for white refugees and colored people in Memphis, Tennessee. He soon returned to New England as teacher in Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, New Hampshire, and was very successful in this work. He was afterwards a trustee of the academy, and gave the dedication address in 1892, when the new building which replaced one that had been burned, was dedicated. After two years at Meriden he was called to become pastor at Springfield, Vermont, where he stayed from May 2, 1867, to May 2, 1874, and was beloved by all. On account of the health of some members of the family he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he was appointed home missionary superintendent in 1874. His work here was so successful that in 1881 he was asked to become general home missionary secretary for the Rocky Mountain district, with headquarters at Denver, and he accepted the new post. In February, 1882, he was elected secretary of the American Congregational Union, which was at that time the name of the Congregational Church Building Society. He served in this office for twenty-one years, and did the greatest work of his life in this society. Through his untiring efforts the contributions of the churches towards this work were doubled the first year, and have steadily increased. He multiplied the number of giving churches by three, and nearly three and a half million dollars was raised for this work during his active service. He also inaugurated the parsonage building fund, and since then more than nine hundred and fifty parsonages have been built. He was delegate to the two international councils—in London, 1891, and Boston, 1899. He was trustee of Carleton College in Minnesota and of Rollins College in Florida. He was for

thirty-three years a corporate member of the American Board, and a member of the Anthropological Society of the Manhattan Association, and of the American Institute of Christian Philosophy. He edited twenty-one volumes of the *Church Building Quarterly*.

He married, January 12, 1858, Harriet J. Herrick, of Essex, Vermont, at Malone, New York, whom he had known at the Academy at Meriden. She was born at Milton, Vermont, January 10, 1827. Children: 1. Mary Abbie, born March 7, 1859, in North Andover, Massachusetts; studied at Carleton and Oberlin Colleges; married September 8, 1884. Eugene F. Hunt, of Sterling, Minnesota. (See Hunt family). 2. Harriet Elizabeth, born in North Andover, Massachusetts, March 16, 1860; died in Oberlin, Ohio, October 2, 1881. 3. George Henry, born in North Andover, Massachusetts, January 20, 1863; graduated at Amherst, 1885; at College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, 1889; married Laura Sprague, of New York; spent a year in medical study in Vienna; practiced a few years in New York; practicing now in South Orange, New Jersey; two children—Samuel Sprague and Edward Williams. 4. Nellie Maria, born in Springfield, Vermont, January 18, 1868; died in Springfield, June 23, 1872.

---

The surname Farrar or Farrow is said to be derived from the Latin word for iron, and was doubtless originally the name of a locality. As a family name it was first known in England from Gualkeline (or Walkeline) de Ferrariis, a Norman of distinction attached to William, Duke of Normandy, before the invasion of England in 1066. From him all of this name in America and England are descended. Henry de Ferrars, his son, is on the Roll of Battle Abbey, a list of the principal commanders and companions in arms of William the Conqueror, and was the first of the family who settled in England after the Conquest. When the general survey of the realm, recorded in Domesday Book, was made in the fourteenth year of the Conqueror's reign, Henry was one of the commissioners appointed for that great work. "That he was a person of much eminency, both for knowledge and integrity, there is no doubt; otherwise it is not likely he would have been intrusted in so high and weighty an employment. He bore for his arms: Argent, six horse shoes pierced sable."

(I) John Farrow, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, probably at Hingham, where he lived and whence he came to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1635 with his wife Frances and one child. He had a grant of five acres of land in the new town on Town (now South) street, near the present location of Dr. H. E. Spalding's house. At the time the new meeting house was erected he and his two sons lived on East street, below Cushing's bridge. He was a carpenter by trade, coming with the first settlers. He died July 7, 1687, leaving a will dated March 28, 1687, proved August 17, following. His wife died January 28, 1688-9. In his will he mentions all the children except Hannah; also grandchildren John Garret, Frances and Nathaniel Ward. Children: 1. Mary, born in England; married first, October 25, 1649; second, October 10, 1689, Joshua Beal. 2. John, baptized June 6, 1639; mentioned below. 3. Remember, baptized in Hingham, August 1642; married, February 3, 1659-60, Henry Ward. 4. Hannah, born 1648, baptized April 9; married June 9, 1674, Nathaniel Foulsham. 5. Nathan, born 1654, baptized September 13, married Mary Gardner and Joanna Whiton.

(II) John Farrow, son of John Farrow (I), was born in Hingham, Massachusetts, 1639; baptized there June 6, 1639; married first, August 14, 1664, Mary Hilliard, daughter of William Hilliard. She died September 14, 1689. He married second, November 16, 1691, Frances ———. He was a carpenter and farmer in Hingham. He was constable in 1672. His house was in the second precinct. He died there January 27, 1715-6, aged seventy-six years. His will dated February 10, 1708-9, was proved April 9, 1716, mentioning wife Frances and seven children. Children, all born in Hingham: 1. Mary, born October 25, 1665; married Lanix Buerly, or Beverly. 2. Hannah, born December 9, 1667; married March 17, 1686-7, Joseph Josselyn, and died before 1702. 3. Abigail, born January 27, 1669-70; married Richard Tower, Francis Horswell and John Orcutt. 4. John, born December 8, 1672; mentioned below. 5. Hester, born June 28, 1675; married January 2, 1700-1, Jeremiah Beale. 6. William, born November 17, 1677; married Patience Tower, January 31, 1700-1. 7. Priscilla, born April 4, 1680; married February 21, 1710-11, Hezekiah Lincoln. 8. Remember, born February 3, 1682-3. 9. Sarah, born August 29, 1685, married James Studley.

(III) John Farrow, son of John Farrow



(2), was born December 8, 1672, in Hingham; married April 30, 1696, Persis Holbrook, daughter of Captain William Holbrook, of Scituate. He was a farmer and innholder. In 1715 he was constable. He removed to Freetown, Massachusetts, where he bought land of Thomas Gage, April 29, 1729. After an interval of several years he appears in Windham, Maine, October, 1737, when he and his son John were petitioners to the general court. In an account of settlers' lots there, April 26, 1759, in the "Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder," vol. iv, it is said: "No. 29, twelve acres, the house rotted down, by John Farrow, deceased, 1740; No. 30, twelve acres, a garrison settled by John Farrow Jr. 1752; No. 31, twelve acres, a house rotted down belonging to said Farrow, 1743." The dates 1740, 1743, 1752 are the dates when the lots were settled or the houses built. He died in 1758 or 1759, very aged. His wife died May 12, 1758. Children, all but youngest, born in Hingham: 1. Mary, born December 8, 1697. 2. Priscilla, born February 16, 1699-1700; married, November 9, 1724, Gershom Finney of Boston. 3. Mercy, born June 20, 1702; married December 17, 1724, John Jacob. 4. Bethia, born November 29, 1704; married, January 27, 1724-5, David Spear, of Braintree; second, August 11, 1726, Samuel Webb. 5. Deborah, born January 10, 1707-8; married Nathan Belcher. 6. John, born October 9, 1709; died February 3, 1719-20. 7. Hannah, born March 15, 1711-12. 8. Seth, born February 26, 1713-4. 9. Abigail, born April 12, 1717. 10. John, born September 28, 1719; mentioned below. 11. Ezekiel, born April 9, 1722. 12. Benjamin, resided in Scituate, and from him descended Thomas and David Farrar, of Woodstock and Buckfield, Maine.

(IV) John Farrow, son of John Farrow (3), was born in Hingham, September 28, 1719; went to Windham, Maine, with his father; was constable 1762 to 1765, and selectman in 1760. He married Hannah Wooster. He removed to Bristol, Maine, where he died April 29, 1801, aged ninety-one; his widow died there February 14, 1815, aged ninety-two. Children, probably all born in Windham, certainly the first six: 1. Abigail, born February 3, 1745-6, baptized February 9; died 1750. 2. Ezekiel, born January 1, 1748-9; removed to Bristol, where he belonged to Society of Friends; married Miriam Hooper. 3. Timothy, born September 17, 1751; baptized January 19, 1753. 4. Josiah, born February 10, 1754; mentioned below. 5. John, born

April 25, 1756; lived in Bristol; soldier of revolution. 6. Thomas, born April 13, 1758; revolutionary soldier. 7. Seth of Bristol; revolutionary soldier. 8. Joseph, moved to Prince Edward Island; revolutionary soldier. 9. Hannah.

(V) Josiah Farrow, son of John Farrow (4), was born in Windham, Maine, February 10, 1754, and was baptized there April 14, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution from Bristol, Maine, in the Continental army from Captain James Hilton's company, Third Lincoln regiment, in 1777, to Captain Foster's company, Colonel John Greaton's regiment; sergeant in Captain Colton's company, same regiment, 1777 to 1779, and in the colonel's company of the regiment in 1780, serving till January 30, 1780. He was at the taking of Burgoyne. He removed to Bristol with his father, and thence to Isleborough, Maine. He married, February 21, 1785, Ruth Richards, of Bristol, who died May 7, 1834, aged seventy (gravestone). He died August 14, 1819, aged sixty-six (gravestone). He was a ship-builder and blacksmith, and conducted one of the largest and best farms on the island. He had his blacksmith shop near the shipyard, and followed his trade all his life, in addition to his other occupations. He owned much real estate. He was a Quaker in religion; a Democrat in politics. Children: 1. Josiah, Jr., born January 2, 1786; lived in Isleboro; representative to the general court; removed to Belfast and held many offices; married Mary Boardman. 2. Betsey, born September 29, 1787; died January 2, 1817; married Stephen Boardman. 3. Samuel, born May 26, 1789; died January 3, 1826; married Phebe Parker. 4. William, born February 21, 1791; married Charity Coombs, and Jerusha Blake, widow, of Penobscot; resided at Isleboro and Belfast, Maine. 5. John, born February 9, 1793; drowned at sea, March 3, 1818. 6. Joshua, born October 4, 1794; mentioned below. 7. Esther, born September 21, 1797; married Isaac Case Boardman, of Isleboro, in 1817. 8. Philip, born December 14, 1800; married November 20, 1823, Mighill Parker, Jr. 10. Harriet, born June 23, 1802; married George Harvey. 11. Thomas, born March 28, 1806; married. 12. Elmira, born September 23, 1811; married Robert Hichborn, of Stockton.

(VI) Deacon Joshua Farrow, son of Josiah Farrow (5), was born at Isleboro, Maine, October 4, 1794, and died March 13, 1879. He was in his day the best educated man in his native town. He received his education under the direction of Master Powers, an old

English school teacher who drifted into town and stayed there teaching school and drinking rum the rest of his days. There was no public school at that time, and in many families schooling was sadly neglected. Joshua Farrow worked at shipbuilding with his father until he was a man grown, when he went to sea. In the West Indies he lost his health and had to return home to recuperate. He resumed his trade, going out as a house carpenter and conducting his farm. He bought part of his grandfather's homestead near the center of Isleboro. Of large physique, happy and cheerful, he attracted friends and won the confidence of his townsmen. He was a devout member and deacon of the Free Will Baptist church at Isleboro, and had charge of its financial affairs. Of exemplary character and public spirit, he was a very useful citizen. He was in early life a Democrat, later a Republican. He held the offices of selectman, assessor, constable, overseer of the poor and justice of the peace. He served in the state militia. He married September 27, 1821, Eunice Frim, born February 26, 1797, daughter of James and Mary (Thomas) Frim, of Isleboro. Their only child was: Joshua, mentioned below.

(VII) Joshua Farrow, son of Deacon Joshua Farrow (6), was born at Isleboro, Maine, March 21, 1826. He was educated in the common schools of his native place, supplemented with a course in the Belfast (Maine) Academy and high school, and by private instruction under Rev. George W. Field, an eminent divine and schoolmaster. In his youth he learned the carpenter's trade while working for his father. He followed this trade many years. He began to teach school at the age of nineteen, and for a period of twenty years he taught the winter term in Isleboro, serving the town also as chairman of the school committee and superintendent of schools. He worked at his trade of carpenter in Boston, Chelsea, Malden and elsewhere. He worked for two years after he was of age, at Bangor, Maine. He built the Seaside House, a summer hotel at Sabbath Day Harbor, Maine. Besides his carpentering and contracting, school teaching, etc., he was a shipowner. He had ten of the largest and best vessels that ever sailed out of Penobscot harbor. He built six three-masted schooners which he owned at one time. At one time he owned a large farm at Belfast, and conducted it six years. Among the buildings he erected in Boston was one on the site of the present post office building. He built many buildings in Chelsea, Massa-

chusetts. In 1866 Mr. Farrow made his home in Winchester, Massachusetts, where he followed his trade and engaged in the business of contractor and builder, in which he was signally successful until his death. He built many of the fine residences for which Winchester is famous. He was at one time in the life insurance business at Winchester. He was active in the famous old "know-nothing" movement in politics, and joined the Republican party soon after its organization. He was a Unitarian in religion; was active in the Washingtonian temperance movement; took the pledge in his youth, and always remained a total abstainer and a zealous temperance man. Unostentatious in his manner, he was a man of the strictest integrity, practical judgment and sterling worth. He died at home, January 14, 1908, and is survived by six sons and a daughter.

He married, June, 1848, Dorothy Helen Dodge, at Isleboro. She was born February 25, 1830, daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth (Stewart) Dodge, of Isleboro, Maine. Her father was a mariner. Children: 1. Millard Fillmore, born December 3, 1849; married October 20, 1873, Martha Stanley; children: i. Herbert E., born September 14, 1875; ii. Maud, born August 27, 1887. 2. Frederick, born June 11, 1854; married first, August 13, 1879, Harriet Bradley Clark, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; married second, February 8, 1893, Luella D. Long, daughter of Dr. S. M. and Ann (Eldredge) Long; child of first wife, Marion; child of second wife, Dorothy, born March 23, 1896. 3. Isabella, born April 28, 1856; married November 25, 1878, Charles W. Hunt, of Hudson, Massachusetts; no children. 4. Marion, born May 21, 1860, died March 25, 1901; married February, 1894, Dr. Edward S. Hanna, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; child, Dorothy S. Hanna, born February 1, 1895. 5. George, born July 14, 1861; lives at Reading, Vermont; married Emma Menzer; one child, Clinton, born November 9, 1894. 6. Charles, born November 4, 1864; married December 5, 1905, Anna McDonald, of Newton, Illinois; no children. 7. Dr. Franklin, born March 6, 1867; married December 26, 1894, Florence Stevens Green; children: i. Merrill Arthur, born June 28, 1896; ii. Dorothy Helen, born September 27, 1897; iii. Ralph Lawrence, born December 25, 1900, died December 26, 1905. 8. Eugene, born September 13, 1868; married March 24, 1893, Rose Beaudro, of Winchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Edna Lee, born September 16, 1894; ii.



Luella Viola, born June 23, 1898; iii. Helen Lucinda, born August 26, 1900; iv. John Leroy, born September 21, 1902; v. Robert Eugene, born April 8, 1905; vi. Byron Manton, born October 5, 1906.

The surname Randall is a RANDALL shortened form of the personal name Randolph which was in general use before the time of the Norman Conquest, and is found in the Domesday Book belonging to no less than thirty-three different men. From 1120 to 1232 the name belonged to three famous Earls of Chester, England. We find a St. Radulphus, Bishop of Bourges, as early as 888, and among the Northmen the personal name Rondolfe (a house-wolf) from the earliest times. The name is spelled Ralph, Ranulph, Ranulf, Radulphus, Roff and Rauffe.

(I) "Widow Elizabeth Randall" was living in Watertown in 1653, with her two sons, Stephen and John, and died there December 24, 1672, aged eighty years. Stephen married Susanna Barron, December 14, 1653, and had a son Stephen, who died leaving no issue.

(II) Sergeant John Randall, son of Elizabeth Randall (1), married Susanna ———, who died May 14, 1673. He served in King Philip's war. There were two soldiers of that name, one serving under Captain John Holbrooke, of Weymouth, and the other under Captain Jonathan Poole, of Reading, both credited with service August 24, 1676. He died June 16, 1680. His will was dated April 22, 1680, and proved October 5, 1780. Children: 1. Susanna. 2. Sarah, born August 7, 1659. 3. Stephen, mentioned below. 4. Mary, married March 15, 1702, Jonathan Tainter. 5. Samuel, born March 20, 1669; died January 24, 1730; married January 27, 1709. Elizabeth Gleason. 6. Eleazer, born April 30, 1672.

(III) Stephen Randall, son of Sergeant John Randall (2), removed to Stow, where his sister Sarah, wife of James Wheeler, lived. He received a grant of thirty acres of upland March 10, 1685, adjacent to that of his brother-in-law. This land has been in the Randall family for more than two hundred years.

(IV) John Randall, son of Stephen Randall (3), received from his father March 22, 1732, the "southerly part" of the farm.

(V) Silas Randall, son of John Randall (4), received from his father, October 18, 1772, part of the homestead. He died intestate

1805. He married Elizabeth Witt, born December 20, 1774, died December 27, 1843. Children: 1. Betsey. 2. Mary. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer. 5. Silas. 6. Josiah. 7. Sarah. 8. Marsylvia. 9. Moses. 10. Eli.

(VI) Dr. John Randall, son of Silas Randall (5), born at Stow, Massachusetts, December 20, 1774, died at Boston, December 27, 1843. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1802, took the degree of M. B. 1806, and M. D. 1811. He was a successful physician, one of the most eminent of his time, and practiced in Boston. He acquired a handsome property. Notwithstanding his removal to Boston and his deep interest in his profession, he retained a strong affection for his native town, and above all for the home of his ancestors. By degrees he bought from his brothers and sisters the whole of his father's property, uniting the farm under a single owner again, built a comfortable house near the site of the original dwelling, and it became a summer home for his family. His city home was on Winter street, Boston, on the site of what is now the store of Shepard & Norwell, corner of Winter Place. It is marked by the following inscription: "On this site once stood the home of Samuel Adams, who bought it in May, 1784, and died in it October 2, 1803. In grateful memory of the Father of the Revolution, this tablet is placed by the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the Revolution 1893."

Dr. John Randall married March 12, 1809, Elizabeth Wells, granddaughter of Samuel Adams, mentioned above, daughter of Hannah (Adams) Wells. She was born May 25, 1783, and died January 29, 1868. Children: 1. Elizabeth Wells, born September 28, 1811; died at Springfield, Massachusetts, April 12, 1867; married September 15, 1836, Alfred Cumming, of Augusta, Georgia; Alfred Cumming belonged to a distinguished Southern family, and was appointed by President Buchanan in 1857 Governor of Utah Territory, and sent thither with an escort of twenty-five hundred United States troops under General A. S. Johnston, the celebrated Utah expedition of that year; he died at Augusta, Georgia, October 9, 1873. 2. John Witt, mentioned below. 3. Belinda Lull, born January 17, 1816; died at Roxbury, March 14, 1897. 4. Maria Hayward, born October 5, 1820; died at Boston, May 25, 1842. 5. Hannah Adams (changed her name to Anna Checkley), born June 1, 1824; died at Boston, April 23, 1862.

(VII) John Witt Randall, son of Dr. John

Randall (6), born November 6, 1813, in Boston, died at Roxbury, January 25, 1892. He received his preparatory education at the Boston Latin School, in company with many who were afterwards his classmates in college, by whom his peculiar and marked originality of character is well remembered. Though among them he was not wholly of them, but seemed to have thoughts, pursuits, and aspirations to which they were strangers. This was also the case after he entered college, where his tastes developed in a scientific direction, entomology being the branch to which he specially devoted himself. The college did little at that time to encourage or aid such pursuits; but Mr. Randall persevered until he had a very fine collection of insects, and extensive and thorough knowledge on that and kindred subjects, while his taste for poetry and the *belles-lettres* was also highly cultivated. He studied medicine after graduation, but his acquisitions as a naturalist were so well known and recognized that he received the honorable appointment of Professor of Zoology in the department of invertebrate animals in the South Sea Exploring Expedition (called "Wilkes's"), which the United States was fitting out at this time. The wearisome delays and jealousies which occurred before the sailing of the expedition finally caused Mr. Randall to give up his appointment. After that time he led a quiet and retired life, devoting himself to his favorite pursuits, adding to them also the collection of engravings, of which he had one of the most rare and original collections in the country. He spent much time in the cultivation and improvement of his ancestral country home at Stow, for the ancient trees of which he had an almost individual friendship. He says of himself: "As for my present self, I will say no more than that, for health's sake to be much out of doors, I have been for a long time engaged in hydraulic, planting, building, and other improvements on my grounds, which create, it is true, pleasant occupation, but which, when compared with wild nature, so varied about me, I am impressed with the conviction how inferior are our artificial pleasures to those simple enjoyments of wood, water, air and sunshine, which we have unconsciously and inexpensively in common with the innumerable creatures equally capable of enjoying them. As to my literary works,—if I except scientific papers of subjects long ago abandoned, as one of 'Crustacea,' in the Transactions of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia; two on 'Insects,' in the Transactions of the Boston

Society of Natural History; one manuscript volume on 'Animals and Plants of Maine,' furnished to Dr. Charles T. Jackson to accompany his Geological Survey of that state, and lost by him; 'Critical Notes on Etchers and Engravers,' one volume; classification of same, one volume, both in manuscript, incomplete and not likely to be completed, together with essays and reviews in manuscript not likely to be published,—my doings reduce themselves to six volumes of poetic works, the first of which was issued in 1856, and reviewed shortly after in the *North American*, while the others, nearly or partially completed at the outbreak of the civil war, still lie unfinished among the many wrecks of time painful to most of us to look back upon, or reflect themselves on a future whose skies are as yet obscure." His poems were published in 1899 by George H. Ellis, Boston, edited by Francis Ellingwood Abbott, with an introduction on the Randall family, from which much of this sketch is taken. The book is entitled "Poems of Nature and Life."

Dr. Randall and Miss Belinda Randall remembered Stow bountifully by giving a library and \$20,000 to the town, and \$10,000 for the gentle poor of Stow who might need assistance. Dr. Randall never married.

---

William H. I. Hayes was born HAYES in Boston, June 21, 1848. His father, William H. I. Hayes, went to California with the "Forty-niners" and died there. His mother, Sarah L. Andrews, was a lineal descendant of Captain Oliver Parker, who fought under Colonel Prescott at the battle of Bunker Hill. From the very earliest times the family of Parker has been prominently identified with the history of Massachusetts, and many of its members have served the state in positions of honor and trust. Mr. Hayes comes of fighting stock. His grandfather was in the Mexican war; his great-grandfather on his mother's side was at the battle of Bunker Hill, while his great-great-grandfather was Captain Oliver Parker, in the same fight. The mother of Captain Oliver Parker did her part also in the struggle against the Indians of those days, of whom she is said to have killed three who attacked her house in the absence of its male defenders.

When eight years old Mr. Hayes removed to Groton, went to work on a farm at eleven, and attended school only during the winter months. At the breaking out of the war,





*Wm H. G. Hayes*





when only thirteen years of age, he enlisted in Company B, Sixth Regiment, under the call for one hundred days men, but returned as the call was changed. In August, 1862, he again enlisted in Company B, Sixth Regiment, and served in Peck's Division, Seventh Army Corps, in Suffolk and Norfolk, Virginia. Here he gained the nickname of "Old Hundred" he was so young and small, being one of the very youngest soldiers who ever carried a gun. In November, 1863, he re-enlisted in Company B, of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, and served all through Grant's campaign, being mustered out in July, 1865. He was president of the association of the Survivors of the Sixth Regiment, also of the Survivors of the Fifty-six Regiment.

After the war he manufactured cigars and traveled as a salesman. In 1877 he engaged in the manufacture of cigars for himself, becoming a wholesale dealer and making a specialty of the brand "Old Hundred" named after the nickname given him while in the army. Mr. Hayes was elected to the house of representatives in 1893 and served with the exception of two years to the time of his death, served on the committees on elections, liquor law, insurance, water supply, street railways, rules. He took an active part in constructive legislation, and was one of the leaders of the house. He was prominent in debate, and ever ready to advocate those measures for the common welfare in which he was interested. In these wordy controversies his control of his temper was admirable, and under the most irritating circumstances, in the midst of a most heated debate, a ray of anger never flashed from his eye, but rather a sally of wit which was half an argument and often a complete rejoinder. He was an overseer of the poor, commander of the B. F. Butler Post, No. 42, Grand Army of Republic, a member of the Red Men, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Masons. He was a director of the Middlesex Trust Company, also a member of the Board of Trade, Home Market Club, Vesper Club, Country Club and Yorick Club. While a member of the overseers of the poor he advocated and finally through his efforts the present ambulance system was established in the city of Lowell. While a member of the legislature he introduced the bill which created the office of judge of probate for Northern Middlesex, also an act to establish a license and police commission for the city of Lowell, and introduced the bill for redistricting the city of Lowell into nine wards, which would obviate the occurrence of deadlocks in

the council; he also introduced the act to establish a normal school and provide for a new court house in Lowell.

William Henry Irving Hayes, father of William H. I. Hayes of this sketch, was born in Wiscasset, Maine, August 16, 1820, died in Merced, California, March 16, 1853, aged thirty-two years, seven months. Sarah Lucinda Andrews, mother of William H. I. Hayes, Jr., was born in Groton, Massachusetts, October 5, 1818, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 8, 1900, aged eighty-two years, one month, three days. Two children were born to the above, Ellen Frances, born in Boston, Massachusetts, October 29, 1845, married Otis P. Symonds, December 5, 1865, died in Reading, Massachusetts, September 15, 1905. William Henry Irving Hayes, born in Boston, Massachusetts, June 21, 1848, married Mary Ellen Chase, in Groton, March 31, 1868, by Rev. Oliver Ayer. She died January 14, 1890, aged forty years, four months, seven days, in Lowell, Massachusetts. Two children were born to them: Luella Frances, March 16, 1869, in Groton, Massachusetts. Emma Josephine, December 22, 1870, died June 27, 1871, in Groton, Massachusetts. Luella F. was married to William Henry Potter, in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 1, 1891, by Rev. R. A. Green. Three children were born to them: Helen Hayes, October 19, 1893; Pauline Mary, April 16, 1896; Charlotte Lois, October 3, 1901. William H. I. Hayes was married a second time to Mrs. Clara Wheeler Boynton, in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 12, 1891, by Rev. R. A. Green. He died June 30, 1907, aged fifty-nine years, nine days, in Lowell, Massachusetts. His business was purchased by his daughter, Luella F., after his death, forming a stock company to be known as the W. H. I. Hayes Company, Inc.

---

(For ancestry see Nathaniel Woodward 1.)

(II) Nathaniel Woodward, son of Nathaniel Woodward (I), born in England, was probably the Nathaniel Woodward who joined the church in Boston in 1633. A house plot was ordered assigned to him December 18, 1637, and he had a grant of land at Muddy River (Brookline) of twenty acres, March 5, 1644-45. He sold his house and garden October 16, 1648, to John Langdon. It was bounded on the south by land of Richard Waite; on the north by land of Edward Fletcher; on the east by land of

Nathaniel Bishop, and on the west by High street. He then settled in Taunton, but returned to Boston, February 25, 1655, and was admitted as an inhabitant. He received a grant in 1648 and nine acres at Muddy River in 1651. His letters to the church at Taunton were accepted July 14, 1653. He was on the jury at Taunton in 1650-51-53. He was a stockholder in the iron works which were established at Taunton in 1653-54, and shared in the division of land December 28, 1659. March 21, 1664, he sold his house to William White, of Boston. September 14, 1686, he deeded to his son James twenty acres of housing, orchard and meadow land at Taunton. He probably died before February 6, 1694. He married (first) Mary ———; (second) Katherine ———. Children of the first wife, born in Boston: 1. Elisha, baptized April 21, 1644, died aged six days. 2. Nathaniel, baptized April 12, 1646, died aged seven days. Children of the second wife: 3. Israel, died in Taunton, June 15, 1774. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. James, died in Taunton before October 3, 1732.

(III) John Woodward, son of Nathaniel Woodward (2), was a carpenter by trade and resided at Taunton, Massachusetts. He married, in Rehoboth, November 11, 1675. Sarah, born 1652, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Kingsbury) Crossman, married May 25, 1650. Her father was "the drum-maker of New England." John Woodward was propounded for freeman June 1, 1680. His name was on the original roster of the first military company, first squadron of Taunton, April 8, 1682. The company was divided into four squadrons, alternating in "bringing their arms to meeting on every Sabbath day." The court order was "that every Souldier bring his armes fixed to meeting when it is his turn with six charges of powder and shot." The original roster is preserved and bears marks of the nails by which it was fixed to the meeting house door in Taunton. John and Sarah Woodward sold land October 30, 1684, to Shadrach Wilbore. Children: 1. John, born June 3, 1676, died July, 1765. 2. Robert, born March 2, 1678, died July 13, 1767. 3. Nathaniel, born July 31, 1679, died 1751, probably of Bridgewater. 4. Israel, mentioned below. 5. Ebenezer, born February 13, 1683, died May 8, 1745. 6. Joseph, born February 22, 1685. 7. Ezekiel (twin) born February 26, 1687. 8. Mary (twin), February 26, 1687.

(IV) Israel Woodward, son of John Woodward (3), was born at Taunton, July 30, 1681.

and resided there. He married Elizabeth ———, who died in March, 1765. He sold land April 26, 1755, to his son Benjamin, and March 12, 1749-50, he sold to Jonathan Woodward all his rights in the estate of his grandfather, Robert Crossman, being land in Taunton, on the east side of Prospect Hill pond. He was a member of the first military company at Taunton, May 30, 1700, and was detached from his company July 2, 1705, for service in Queen Anne's war. He was ordered into service May 21, 1706. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 1, 1710, died August 4, 1793; married, July 3, 1733, David Harvey; she was a Friend. 2. Dorcas, a Friend; married Josiah Harvey. 3. Israel, died March 14, 1792; married, May 17, 1742, Hannah Keizer, who died January 26, 1804; was a Quaker of Easton, Massachusetts, and was fined in 1734 for refusing to act as constable. 4. Benajah, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, not mentioned in the division of his father's estate.

(V) Benajah Woodward, son of Israel Woodward (4), resided in Taunton. He married there May 17, 1742, Abigail Harvey (5), William (4), Thomas (3), William (2), Thomas (1), died in England in 1647. Benajah Woodward administered his father's estate, which was divided November 9, 1769, and he received twenty acres and the "great Bible." February 5, 1777, he sold his homestead in Taunton to Nathaniel Webber, and bought land from his son Seth at Petersham, October 13, 1777. He and his wife died at Petersham before April, 1792. The children were born in Taunton, but all removed to Petersham. Children: 1. Nathan. 2. Seth, born 1747, died at Dana, Massachusetts, September 16, 1829; married (first), at Hardwick, August 25, 1778, Ruth Ayers, who died about 1786; married (second), in 1787, Elizabeth Barber, soldier in the Revolution and a pensioner. 3. Stephen, married at Hardwick, Polly Sibley; no issue; soldier in the Revolution; widow married his brother Benjamin. 4. Elizabeth, married, April 12, 1786, Ephraim Amsden, of Petersham. 5. Abigail, married, August 15, 1788, Job Briggs, of Petersham. 6. Elisha, mentioned below. 7. Benjamin, married Polly (Sibley) Woodward, widow of his brother Stephen; resided at Dana where he died in 1813; served through the entire Revolution.

(VI) Elisha Woodward, son of Benajah Woodward (5), born November 1, 1754, at Taunton, died at Petersham, where he removed about 1778. He was in the Revolution



in Captain Ichabod Leonard's company of Taunton and answered the Rhode Island alarm in 1776. He married (first) Lucy Manson, daughter of a British officer. She died June 9, 1791, and he married (second), February 22, 1792, (intention published January 28, 1792), Desire King, who died May 26, 1829. Children of the first wife: 1. Elisha, mentioned below. 2. David, born October 22, 1781. 3. Enos, born September 19, 1784, married (intention published October 22, 1814) Eunice Winn, of West Boylston. 4. Linus, born August 4, 1787, married Dorcas Richardson, of Wrentham. Children of the second wife: 5. Jesse (twin), born April 6, 1793. 6. Lucy (twin), born April 6, 1793. 7. Harriet, born April 21, 1805.

(VII) Elisha Woodward, son of Elisha Woodward (6), was born January 30, 1779. He married Hannah English. Children: 1. George. 2. Henry. 3. Hannah, married (first) ——— Wolcott; (second) ——— Butterfield; two sons and one daughter died young; resided in 1907 in Boston. 4. Georgianna, married ——— Robinson, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; no issue. 5. Sarah. 6. Mary Frances, married ——— Brown, and resided in 1907 in Roxbury, Massachusetts. 7. Elisha Gilman, mentioned below.

(VIII) Elisha Gilman Woodward, son of Elisha Woodward (7), was born in Boston. He married Melinda H. Smith, sister of Elkanah and Richard Smith. Children: 1. Henry Clay. 2. Adelaide Victoria, married George W. Foster and had three children. 3. Elisha G., mentioned below. 4. Lizzie. 5. Georgianna Frances, married Edward H. Foote. 6. Henry Arthur Clay, married Mary E. Hathaway; resided at Lexington and had four children.

(IX) Elisha Gilman Woodward, son of Elisha Gilman Woodward (8), was born in Boston, February 20, 1848. He received his education in the public schools of Somerville, graduating from the high school in the class of 1870. He entered at once upon a business career, beginning as a clerk in the National Bank of Redemption, 91 State street, Boston, in the foreign money department. After five months he took a position as messenger in the First National Bank of Boston. He has been promoted from time to time to position of larger responsibility in the bank, and in 1905 was placed in charge of the department devoted to the analyzing accounts. He is well known in financial circles. Mr. Woodward has continued to make his home in Somerville and is a prominent citizen. He served one

term in the common council. He was for ten years a member of the Republican ward and city committees, and exerts a wide influence in political matters in the city of Somerville. He is a man of public spirit, interested in the welfare and progress of his home city, and in American history. He is a member of the Broadway Congregational Church of Somerville. He married Emily E. Curtis, daughter of Edward Curtis, of Somerville, Massachusetts. Their only child is Beatrice, born November, 1884, educated at Mrs. Pennock's private school in Somerville, the Latin high school of Somerville, class of 1901, and at Burdett's Business College, Boston, in which she took a commercial course in 1903. She is living with her parents at their home, 8 Oakland avenue, Somerville.

William Shackford, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1640. He settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, as early as 1669, when he took the oath of fidelity. His home was at Bloody Point, in or near Portsmouth, later at Newington, New Hampshire, where he died in 1720. He was on the grand jury in 1682; was captain of the military company during the Indian disturbances of 1696 and later. He was a farmer, retail merchant and housewright. The name is spelled sometimes Shackforth. He married Deborah, daughter of Thomas Trickey of Dover, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. John, was a block-maker; grantee of Chester, New Hampshire. 3. Joshua, resided in Newington and had three sons—Samuel, John and Paul Shackford; ancestor of the Eastport, Maine, branch of the family.

(II) Samuel Shackford, son of William Shackford (1), was born in Portsmouth, about 1670-80. His wife Elizabeth owned the covenant in the Newington church, and had her children Samuel, Paul and John baptized. Samuel was of Portsmouth and Newington; was a block-maker by trade. He died early in 1731, and his will was proved March, 1730-31. Children: Samuel, Jr.; Paul; John, mentioned below.

(III) John Shackford, son of Samuel Shackford (2), was born in or near Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1700. He married, October 5, 1727, Susanna Downing, of Newington, New Hampshire. He was a shoemaker by trade, and settled first in Andover, Massachusetts, but removed to Ches-

ter, New Hampshire, and settled on his father's additional lot No. 92, where his grandson Jonathan Shackford lately lived. He died there November 2, 1786. Children: 1. Theodore, born about 1725; married February 14, 1754, Mary Bartlett; children: i. Sarah, born February 3, 1753, married, 1773, David Richardson; ii. Susannah, born February 5, 1757, married Deacon Nathan Knowles; iii. Molly; iv. Anna; v. Theodore, Jr., born July 7, 1770, removed to Allentown, just outside Chester. 2. John Jr., born about 1730; married Sarah Dearborn, born 1734, died 1814, daughter of Ebenezer Dearborn; mentioned below. 3. A daughter married Simon French and lived in the adjacent town of Candia, New Hampshire.

(IV) John Shackford, Jr., son of John Shackford (3), was born about 1730; married Sarah Dearborn, daughter of Ebenezer, and lived on the Shackford homestead in Chester. He died in 1779, and his will was proved June 10, 1779. His widow died August, 1814. Children, born at Chester: 1. Bela. 2. Sarah, born 1765; married Bradbury Quimby. 3. Samuel, born November 19, 1767; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born 1770, died unmarried, December, 1799. 5. Richard, born November 6, 1772; died unmarried, September 3, 1864. 6. Betsey, married Josiah Lane, son of Ezekiel Lane.

(V) Samuel Shackford, son of John Shackford (4), was born at Chester, New Hampshire, November 19, 1767, and died there January 23, 1843. He was a well-to-do farmer and miller, and was also interested in various other lines of business and was a prominent citizen of the town. He had the homestead. He married Hannah, daughter of Captain Benjamin and Abigail (Prescott) Currier; she died August 17, 1865. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 6, 1806, died February 5, 1885; married John Currier. 2. John, born June 17, 1808; died May 29, 1868. 3. Jonathan, born March 14, 1810; died August, 1895. 4. Richard, born October 3, 1812; died in Winthrop, Massachusetts, April 6, 1895, and buried in Wells, Maine. 5. Sarah, born March 27, 1814; died June 14, 1880; married William Rice. 6. Rufus, born December 16, 1816; a prominent citizen and physician of Portland, Maine, died in September, 1904. 7. George, born August 6, 1818; mentioned below. 8. Samuel, born September 25, 1822. 9. Luther, born January 29, 1825; died in California.

(VI) George Shackford, son of Samuel Shackford (5), was born in Chester, New

Hampshire, August 6, 1818. He received a common school education in his native town. He removed to Boston when a young man, and worked at his trade as bridge and wharf builder during his active life. For many years he had charge of the repairing on the wharves along Atlantic avenue in Boston, and in East Boston. He also rebuilt the Meridian street bridge in Chelsea. He died December 28, 1888. His widow is living in Reading, Massachusetts. He married Rutha Elizabeth Crosby, born August 9, 1829, daughter of Alonzo and Rutha (Bemis) Crosby. She was born and educated in Boston. Her father, Alonzo, was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, March 22, 1803, a son of Jeremiah Crosby, settled in Boston, where he was a successful dealer in wood and coal until his death, January 17, 1860. His first wife, Rutha Bemis, a native of Weston, Massachusetts, died May 3, 1834, leaving three children: i. Rutha, married George Shackford, mentioned above; ii. Adelaide Crosby, died May 28, 1899; iii. Mary Frances, married Henry M. Soule, of Wellington, Massachusetts. Alonzo Crosby married second, February 1, 1835, Hannah Murdough; children: iv. Clarissa M. Crosby, married Renslow Crosby, of Duxbury, Massachusetts; v. Lucy Submit Crosby, married Silas Holbrook, of Bedford, New Hampshire; vi. Alonzo Crosby, Jr., born June 13, 1840, died August 25, 1841.

Jeremiah Crosby, father of Alonzo, was born March 20, 1760, and died October 19, 1821; a farmer of Billerica all his life; married first, Abigail Jaquith, who bore him nine children; second Lucy Winship; children: Jeremiah Jr., Abigail, Hannah, Zoa, Lucy, Hannah, Sumner, Alonzo, and Lucy. Hezekiah Crosby, father of Jeremiah, was born 1723; married first, Anna Whiting, who was the mother of Jeremiah. William, father of Hezekiah, born 1698, married Hannah Ross. Joseph Crosby, father of William, born 1669, married Sarah French. Simon Crosby, Jr., father of Joseph, born 1637; settled in Billerica, and was the first innholder of that town; married Rachel Brackett. Simon Crosby, father of Simon, Jr., immigrant ancestor settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1635. (See Crosby family). Children of George and Rutha E. (Crosby), Shackford: 1. George Alonzo, born June 7, 1854; mentioned below. 2. Hannah E., born April 11, 1856; married W. G. Grady, of Reading, Massachusetts, died September 4, 1907; he died in 1900; she was the mother of two children, Susan F., and Edward W.







*Geo. A. Shackford*



(VII) George Alonzo Shackford, son of George Shackford (6), was born in East Boston, June 7, 1854. He was educated in the Boston public schools, graduating from the English high school in the class of 1871. He worked with his father in the bridge and wharf building business until January, 1872, when he entered the wholesale boot and shoe house of J. & D. W. Hitchcock, on Pearl street, remaining until the firm was burned out in the great fire of 1872. For three years afterward he was in the retail grocery business in East Boston, in partnership with Lewis Burnham, and again for three years with the firm of Wadley, Andrews & Company, now the John A. Andrews Company, on Broad street, Boston. During the next six years he was in the retail grocery business in East Boston, but gave up business to study law in the office of Charles Steere. After two years with this firm and two more with Baker & Curry, of Boston, he took charge of the collections of the John H. Pray Sons & Company, Washington street, Boston. Resigning that position in 1890, he made his home in Reading, Massachusetts, where he is interested in various lines of business. He conducts a large livery stable business, and is director and president of the Samuel Pierce Organ Pipe Company of Reading. He is a prominent citizen in many fields of activity. He is interested in agriculture and is a director of the Middlesex East Agricultural Society.

In politics he is a Republican, and was on the board of selectmen in 1898, 1899 and 1900, 1901 and 1902, and chairman in 1899. He was also an overseer of the poor several years. He has been a water commissioner of the town since 1902. In 1905 he was elected a representative to the general court. He and his family attend the Congregational church in Reading. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston; a prominent Free Mason, a member of Good Samaritan Lodge A. F. and A. M., of Reading, of which he is past master; past high priest of Reading Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; member of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, and of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, of Melrose; the Massachusetts Consistory, Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, Boston; and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine of Boston; a member and worthy patron of Reading Chapter, Order of the Eastern Star; past noble grand of Olive Branch Lodge of Odd Fellows of Charlestown; and past master of Central Lodge, Ancient Order of United

Workmen, of East Boston, now affiliated with Advance Lodge of Reading.

He married, October 31, 1876, Mary Pinkham, who died January 24, 1894, daughter of Robert and Eliza (Collins) Pinkham of Gloucester, Massachusetts. He married second, September 26, 1894, Alice B. Pote, of East Boston, daughter of Increase S. and Sarah E. (Collyer) Pote. Children of George A. and Mary Shackford: 1. Alonzo C., born in East Boston, November 1, 1879; married Effie Knight, of Reading. Rutha, born February 6, 1887. The family reside in Melrose Highlands, Massachusetts.

---

This surname has many variations of spelling. The early records of New England show the name spelled Hoyt, Hoit, Hoyte, Hoite, Hoytt, Hoitt, Hoyett, Hoyet, Hoyette, Hoyght, Hought, Hight, Hite, Hyatt, Hayte, Haite, Hayt, Haight and Hayts. All the Hight families appear to have originated in Massachusetts and New Hampshire or Maine, and spelled the name Hoyt or Hoit. The family was in England for many centuries, but it is thought by some investigators that the family came to England from some German state.

(I) Simon Hoyt, immigrant ancestor, was one of the earliest settlers of Charlestown, Massachusetts; he landed at Salem in 1628 or 1629, and shortly afterward went to Charlestown to live as one of the first settlers. He removed to Dorchester 1633 or earlier. He was appointed "to see to the fences for the east field" at Dorchester, October 8, 1633, and in January following had a grant of marsh land. Early in 1635 he left Dorchester and located at Scituate, where he and his wife joined the church April 19, 1635, and where he built his house between September, 1634, and October, 1636. From Scituate he went on to Windsor, Connecticut, about 1639. He had a grant of land at Windsor, February 28, 1640. His house there was on the east side of the river near what is still known as Hoyt's meadow. Again Hoyt moved to Fairfield, Connecticut, before 1659, and March 6, 1649, had a grant of land there. He sold his land at Windsor in 1636. Few pioneers moved oftener than he. Between 1649 and 1657 he had settled at Stamford, Connecticut, and died September 1, 1657. He left a widow Susanna who married (second) ——— Bates, and died before February, 1674. Susanna was probably

Hoyt's second wife. Hoyt was born probably as early as 1595 in England. He was an early settler of seven different colonies in New England and in most of them one of the first. Scarcely was he located in one before he gave up his home and farm and began to clear a new portion of the wilderness. Most of his children inherited his propensity for changing residence and in twenty years after his death no one bearing the name Hoyt was left in any of the seven towns, except Stamford. Yet the family seems to have been adventurous rather than simply restless, and in most cases well-to-do. Children of Simon: 1. Walter, mentioned below. 2. Nicholas, born about 1620, married, June 12, 1646, Susanna Joyce; he died July 7, 1655. 3. John, born about 1630, settled in Eastchester, New York; also in Rye. Children of Simon and Susanna Hoyt: 4. Moses, born before 1637, removed from Fairfield to Eastchester, New York. 5. Joshua, born as early as 1641, settled in Stamford. 6. Deacon Samuel, born as early as 1643, married (first) Hannah Holly; (second) Rebecca ———; (third) Widow Hannah Gold; resided in Stamford. 7. Benjamin, born February 2, 1644, at Windsor, married (first) Hannah Weed, January 5, 1670; (second) Abigail ———; resided in Stamford. 8. Daughter, married Thomas Lyon. 9. Daughter, married Samuel Finch. 10. Daughter, married Samuel Firman.

(II) Walter Hoyt, son of Simon Hoyt (I), born about 1618, had a grant of land at Windsor in 1640, and had various tracts of land there, but removed soon after 1647 and was one of the first settlers of Norwalk, Connecticut, and his name is frequently on the town records after 1653. He bought much land, and had many grants as one of the proprietors. His home lot was on the border of the salt marsh east of the Norwalk river and the railroad now runs through the property. It was on the western limit of the ancient settlement. The common land commonly called Goodman Hoyt's Hill was set aside April 23, 1679, as a common not to be divided, and the same year the new meeting house was located on that hill by order of the general court. He was selectman of Norwalk in 1672 and perhaps in other years; was deputy to the general court in 1658-59-61-67-68-71-73-74-76-78-81. On the published records his name is spelled seven times as Hoyte, four times Hoyt and three times Hoit. He was sergeant of his military company in 1659. He died about 1698. His will was

dated February 11, 1695-96, and proved April 11, 1699. Children: 1. John, born July 13, 1644, at Windsor, married (first) Mary Lindall; (second) Hannah ———; resided at Norwalk and Danbury. 2. Elizabeth, married, September, 1663, Samuel Sentien. 3. Hannah, married, October 20, 1664, Judah (sic) Gregor. 4. Zerubbabel, born about 1650, mentioned below.

(III) Zerubbabel Hoyt, son of Walter Hoyt (2), was born about 1650. Married, probably second, Mehitable Keeler. He settled in Norwalk and died in 1727-28. He appears first in public on the records as a drummer having "undertaken to beate the drumme for publick meetings, and also for such stray horses as are brought in to be sold, for which he is to have fourteen shillings; and ten pence a time that stray horses are brought in to be sould." He was still the public drummer in 1686 and was paid for taking care of the meeting house. He was a hogreeve in 1694, and on the committee to seat the meeting house. In 1708 he was on a committee to locate the burying ground. In 1713 the meeting house had a church bell and Zerubbabel had to ring it at "nine a clock at night"—the old curfew without the name. He had one of the largest estates in the town and his humble duties as sexton—though that name was not used—seem to have constituted a post of honor and distinction. He was deacon of the church as early as 1717. He was one of nine men who by order of the general court were to purchase of the Indians a certain tract of land lying about fourteen miles northward of the town of Norwalk to settle a plantation there. He died before 1738. Children: 1. Abigail, born February 3, 1675. 2. Joseph, born 1676-78, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born January 1, 1681, married (second) Widow Sarah Starr, of Danbury. 4. Hannah, married, July 6, 1704, Joseph Whitney. 5. Caleb, married Mehitable Blatchley, widow of John. 6. Rhoda, married, April 19, 1710, John Keeler, Jr.

(IV) Joseph Hoyt, son of Zerubbabel Hoyt (3), born 1676-78, lived in Norwalk, died December or January, 1730-31. Land was granted him in Norwalk on the east side of Five Mile river, February, 1699, and his father deeded him a house and lot in 1704, other land in 1710, 1721-22, 1725-26, and his name is often in the land records of his day. His will was dated December 28, 1730, proved January 22, 1730-31. He married Sarah ———. Children: 1. Zerubbabel, born 1698-1708; resided in Norwalk, Connecticut, and



Bedford, New York. 2. James, born May 25, 1708, mentioned below. 3. Moses, born before 1712; lived in Norwalk. 4. Joseph, sea captain, admirer of Whitefield; died about 1782. 5. Sarah. 6. Elizabeth, married Samuel Raymond, Jr. 7. Hannah, living in 1730.

(V) James Hoyt, son of Joseph Hoyt (4), was born May 25, 1708. Married Hannah Gould and they settled in Norwalk, where he died January 28, 1774. His widow Hannah died December 31, 1778, aged sixty-three. He was appointed guardian of his brother Joseph January 26, 1730-31. He bought and sold various tracts of land from 1734 to 1743. His will dated May 26, 1772, was proved September 2, 1775. Children: 1. Captain James, born 1732 in Norwalk, married Sarah Hanford; lived in Bridgeport, Connecticut; died November 17, 1787; sea captain, sailing between New York and Italy. 2. Gould, born January 9, 1738, married, June 13, 1765, Elizabeth Dimon; had a large estate for his time. 3. Jesse, born June 2, 1744, mentioned below. 4. Captain Stephen, born 1750 in Norwalk, married Esther Lamson, of Fairfield; a captain of Loyalists in the Revolution, American volunteers from Nova Scotia. 5. Isaac, born 1754, married, June 30, 1776, Mary Raymond; lived in Norwalk. 6. Hannah, living in 1772. 7. Ann, married, November 15, 1785, George Raymond; sailing master under Paul Jones.

(VI) Colonel Jesse Hoyt, son of James Hoyt (5), was born in Norwalk, June 2, 1744. He married there October 1, 1764, Mary Raymond; lived in Norwalk, in Oyster Bay and Huntington, Long Island, and Weymouth and Annapolis, Nova Scotia. He died at Annapolis, April 22, 1822. His widow Mary died there May 24, 1828, aged eighty-four years. He was a Loyalist. In 1776 he accompanied the British fleet to New York as Admiral Howe's pilot. This act gave great displeasure to some of his brothers at Norwalk, and he was compelled to send a flag of truce there to have his wife and children conveyed to New York City. From there he removed with his family to Oyster Bay and in the autumn of 1782 his wife and five children were sent to Annapolis, Nova Scotia; he joined them at the close of the war in the spring of 1783. He had been colonel of his regiment in the Connecticut militia. He was a man of strong opinions and sterling character. He was a farmer and his farm and estates at Norwalk were forfeited. The appraisal dated January 13, 1779, "according to the present value thereof in Continental Bills was 1327

pounds, four shillings." Children: 1. Silas, born April 4, 1766, at Norwalk, mentioned below. 2. Jesse, Jr., born October 25, 1767, married, May 19, 1799, Irenè Wheelock; lived at Annapolis. 3. Polly, born June 16, 1769, married, July 18, 1787, Nathan B. Miller; lived in Newport, Rhode Island, and in Annapolis, Nova Scotia. 4. Hannah, born June 9, 1774, died April 23, 1777. 5. Frederick, born February 4, 1776, lost in the woods at Weymouth, Nova Scotia, November 20, 1783. 6. Hannah, born February 13, 1778, at Oyster Bay, died June 19, 1779, in New York. 7. Harriet, born November 11, 1781, at Oyster Bay, died July 26, 1796, in Annapolis. 8. Alfred, born January 21, 1783, at Annapolis. 9. Anne, born November 12, 1784, at Weymouth, married, June 19, 1814, Handley Chipman; lived at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia. 10. James Moody, born January 25, 1789, at Nesbit, went to New York City and became a prominent and wealthy merchant; died in Norwalk, August 5, 1854; widow Mary died there September 6, 1867, aged seventy-five.

(VII) Silas Hoyt, son of Jesse Hoyt (6), was born at Norwalk, April 4, 1766. Married Weymouth, married, May 12, 1814, Mary Jane, daughter of Robert Dickson, of Annapolis, February 20, 1802. He lived at Annapolis; was a farmer. He and all his brothers were members of the Protestant Episcopal church or Church of England. He died at Annapolis, May 11, 1838, and his widow Jane died May 10, 1849, aged sixty-six years. Children: 1. Alexander Dickson, born March 17, 1803, in Annapolis, married, October 18, 1827, Sophia Jones, daughter of Stephen Jones; he was a house joiner by trade; justice of the peace; resided at Weymouth, Digby county, Nova Scotia. 2. Polly Miller, born March 1, 1805, in Annapolis, married, March 13, 1837, John Easson; resided at Bridgetown, Nova Scotia. 3. Mary Anna, born December 12, 1806, married, February 20, 1839, Benjamin Fairn; resided at Rosette, Nova Scotia. 4. James Frederick, born February 21, 1809, married Euphemia Stewart Easson, daughter of Alexander, November 13, 1834; resided at Annapolis. 5. William Henry, born March 13, 1811, married, April 30, 1834, Eliza J. Doucette; lived at St. John, New Brunswick. 6. Alfred, born November 26, 1817, married, November 25, 1841, Helen Easson, daughter of Alexander Easson; farmer lived at Lequille, Annapolis. 7. George, born October 25, 1819, in Annapolis, married, July 23, 1845, Maria Alfrida Doucette, daughter of Captain Charles Doucette, of Clare; they lived at Bridgetown,

Granville, Nova Scotia. 8. Charles, born May 9, 1822, mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Hoyt, son of Silas Hoyt (7), was born at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, May 9, 1822. Married there Sarah Jane Quirk, daughter of John and Eliza (Chipman) Quirk. Children: Sarah Jane, Mary Ann, Eliza, Helen, Rhoda, James, John and Thomas Quirk. Charles Hoyt was a merchant, having a general store at Bridgetown, Nova Scotia. Children of Charles and Sarah Jane (Quirk) Hoyt: 1. Eliza Quirk, born January 11, 1848, in Bridgetown. 2. Henry Spurr, born December 27, 1849, resided in Halifax. 3. Anne, born February 28, 1852, married Cutler Colin Crowell; (See Crowell sketch). 4. Charles John, born May 9, 1854. 5. Lewis William, born March 18, 1856. 6. Catharine Jane, born May 1, 1858. 7. Sarah Alice, born November 30, 1863.

(IX) Anne Hoyt, daughter of Charles and Sarah Jane (Quirk) Hoyt (8), was born February 28, 1852. She married Cutler Colin Crowell, born in Annapolis county, Nova Scotia, May, 1850, the son of Hiram and Ann (Saunders) Crowell. Children of Hiram and Ann Crowell: 1. Reuben, died unmarried. 2. Cutler Colin, born May, 1850. 3. Barlow, married Lizzie Dakin and had children: Annie, Nina, Cutler and Warren. 4. Eliza, died unmarried. The Crowell family settled in Nova Scotia after the American Revolution.

The immigrant ancestor of the Crowell family, John Crowell, was born in England, and as early as 1635 settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay. His wife had come the year before and had bought a house of William Jennings on her arrival. In June, 1638, the list of possessions shows that he had acquired considerable property at Charlestown. He was a town officer there. In 1638 with Mr. Thatcher and Mr. Howes he went to Yarmouth in the other colony and took the oath of allegiance December 18, 1638; was admitted a freeman soon and was appointed magistrate to determine small causes June 2, 1640 (not over twenty shillings), this being the first judicial establishment in the colony. In 1641 he sold a farm in Dorchester to Thomas Makepeace. Crowell was a very strict and faithful Puritan. His wife was admitted to the church at Charlestown, January 4, 1634-35. His home was an eighth of a mile north of the meeting house in Dennis, then Yarmouth; it stood two hundred years; was plastered inside and out and the walls were filled with a sort of concrete made of clay and stone to protect the occupants

against Indian missiles. He died January, 1673. Children of John Crowell: 1. Moses, baptized June 24, 1637, died young. 2. John, born about 1638, proprietor at Billerica. 3. Samuel. 4. Thomas. 5. (?) Yelverton, of Yarmouth. From one of these sons whose family located at Sandwich and Truro on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, the Nova Scotia family is descended.

Cutler Colin Crowell was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of eighteen he left home and located in Boston, Massachusetts, where he learned the printer's trade and has since followed it as an occupation. He is at present the superintendent of Sawyer & Son, printers, of Boston. He resides in Somerville, Massachusetts, and is active in the church and social life of that city. He was a member of the board of directors of the Young Men's Christian Association in 1897 and has been an active worker in this organization. He is the junior warden of the Somerville Protestant Episcopal Church. He is a director and member of the finance committee of the Somerville Co-operative Bank since its organization. He is a member of the Central Club. Children of Cutler C. and Anne (Hoyt) Crowell: 1. Harry, born and died 1876. 2. Louis Follett, born in Boston, 1878, educated in the public and high school, stock broker with John Abbott Mason, Boston; member of Central Club. 3. Edna Gertrude, born at Somerville, 1881, married Harry Cox and has one daughter, Ruth Cox, born March 30, 1904.

---

John Brown, the immigrant ancestor, was a Scotchman, according to one of his deeds on record at Cambridge, and was doubtless born in Scotland. Many Scotch soldiers taken prisoner by Cromwell were sent to New England and placed with the settlers for stated periods, and most of the Scotch appearing in Massachusetts Bay about 1650-60 came in this way. John Brown was born in 1631. He settled in Marlborough, Massachusetts, about 1662, having lived previously at Cambridge. In 1678, after King Philip's war he sold his farm at Marlborough to Thomas Rice and probably then removed to Falmouth (now Portland), Maine. He removed from Falmouth to Watertown. His will, in which he is designated as "late of Falmouth" mentions wife; sons John, Thomas, Daniel and Joseph, daughter Deborah Meacham; sons-in-law John Gustin, John Adams,



Thomas Darley or Darby and John Harts-horn. He married, April 24, 1655, Esther Makepeace, of Boston. Children, born in Cambridge: 1. Joseph, born February 8, 1655-56, killed by a cart September 24, 1671. 2. Elizabeth, March 26, 1657. 3. Sarah, July 18, 1661. 4. Mary, December 19, 1662. Children born at Marlborough: 5. John, November 27, 1664. 6. Hester, born and died in 1667. 7. Thomas; 1669. 8. Daniel, 1671. 9. Deborah, 1673. 10. Abigail, March 9, 1675. 11. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Brown, son of John Brown (1), was born in 1677. He was a cordwainer by trade. He probably settled in Watertown Farms, now Weston, as he sold to Benjamin Garfield seventy-two acres of land in Weston, April 20, 1709, about the time he removed to Lexington. He and his wife were admitted to the Lexington church, May, 1713, and of this church he was afterward deacon. He was constable in 1700 and town clerk of Watertown in 1708. His mother conveyed to him a house and six acres of land in Watertown, March 16, 1698-99, bounded northeast and west by land of John Barnard, south by the highway. He bought seventy-two acres of land in Watertown, January 4, 1708-09, of John Mixer and wife Abigail with house, bounded by lands of Daniel Harrington, Thomas Woolson, Samuel Whitney and John Warren. He bought and sold other parcels of land in Watertown. He died January 11, 1766, aged about eighty-six according to the record, and his widow died July 1, 1772, aged ninety-two. He married, in Watertown, November 15, 1699, Ruhamah Wellington, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Sweetman) Wellington. Elizabeth was the eldest daughter of Thomas and Isabel Sweetman, of Cambridge. Benjamin Wellington died January 8, 1709-10; he married, December 7, 1671, Elizabeth Sweetman; was son of Roger Wellington, born 1609, an early settler at Watertown; Roger married Mary Palgrave, eldest daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave; he died March 11, 1697-98. Children of Joseph and Ruhamah (Wellington) Brown: 1. Ruhamah, born July 15, 1701. 2. Daniel, born December 21, 1703, married (first) — who died January 11, 1734-35; (second), July 16, 1736, Anne Bright. 3. John, born May 5, 1706, died January 21, 1730. 4. Joseph, born September 2, 1758, settled in Holliston, where he was deacon. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. Josiah, baptized in Lexington, August 2, 1714, settled in Sterling, Massachusetts. 7. Benjamin, born

in Lexington, June 30, 1720, died 1801; deacon of the church; married, December 23, 1732, Sarah Reed. 8. William, born 1723, baptized April 28, 1723, in Lexington; selectman and deacon in Framingham, where he settled and built mills called by his name.

(III) James Brown, son of Joseph Brown (2), was born in Lexington and baptized there in July, 1713; died there June 13, 1768. Married, January 21, 1734-35, Jane Bowman, died May 8, 1761, daughter of Nathaniel Bowman. Her father was born February 9, 1668-69, died June 30, 1748; married, December 16, 1692, Anne Barnard, who died September 16, 1757. Francis Bowman, father of Nathaniel, died aged fifty-seven years; married September 26, 1661, Martha Sherman, daughter of Captain John Sherman, who was born in Dedham, England, 1613; prominent citizen of Watertown, progenitor of many famous men. Nathaniel Bowman, father of Francis, was born in England, of high social standing, settled in Watertown and Lexington; died January 26, 1681-82. The first wife of James Brown, Jane, died May 8, 1761, and he married (second), May 18, 1762, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Hezekiah. Children by the first wife: 1. Mary, born at Lexington, August 13, 1735, married, September 3, 1753, Samuel Thatcher, of Watertown, son of Ebenezer and Susanna (Spring) Thatcher. 2. Eunice, born January 27, 1738. 3. Rev. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. James, Jr., born November 26, 17—.

(IV) Rev. Joseph Brown, son of James Brown (3), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, April 14, 1741, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1763. He was admitted to full communion in the church May 6, 1764, and dismissed to the church at Winchendon, Massachusetts, where he was ordained and installed as minister in April, 1769, succeeding Rev. Daniel Stimpson. He was a preacher of ability, and for thirty years was the beloved and honored pastor of this church. But when age began to creep upon him a faction arose in the church against him, resulting finally in his dismissal, September 3, 1799, by an ecclesiastical council which exonerated him from any real blame. Mr. Brown was a class mate in college with Josiah Quincy, Joshua Upham, Samson Salter Blowers, Timothy Pickering and Caleb Gannett. During Mr. Brown's pastorate a new meeting house, was built, dedicated January 1, 1793. Mr. Brown preached a memorial sermon in 1799 on the occasion of

Washington's death. It was printed and some copies have been preserved, while the original manuscript is in the possession of his descendants. He removed to Windsor county, Vermont, about 1800, and supplied the pulpit at Guilford, Vermont, and Springfield of the same county. He died in 1810 at the home of his son-in-law in Windsor, Vermont. Mr. Brown received the Master's degree at Harvard in 1766. He married, May 7, 1765, Sarah Smith, born March 28, 1746, daughter of Hezekiah Smith, born April 2, 1706, married, February 24, 1725-26, Elizabeth Wellington, daughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Roger Wellington. Hezekiah died April 16, 1760, and his widow married as second wife Deacon James Brown (3), mentioned above, father of Rev. Joseph Brown.

Joseph Smith, father of Hezekiah, born April 10, 1677, married, October 14, 1701, Mary Richards, born May 15, 1680, daughter of William and Mary Richards.

Joseph Smith, father of Joseph just mentioned, was born June 10, 1643, died June, 1712; married, December 1, 1674, Hannah Tidd.

Thomas Smith, father of Joseph just mentioned, was born in England, came to America in the summer of 1635 and was a proprietor of Watertown, 1636-37, where he died March 10, 1692-93, aged ninety-two. He married Mary Knapp, daughter of William, Sr. He is believed to be son of John Smith, Sr., and Isabella, early settlers of Watertown, of whom little is known.

Children of Rev. Joseph and Sarah (Smith) Brown (three eldest born at Lexington, the remainder at Winchendon, but all recorded at Winchendon): 1. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1765. 2. Jane, February 27, 1767. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. James, April 24, 1771, died young. 5. James, November 13, 1772. 6. Sarah, January 5, 1775. 7. Mary, May 18, 1778. 8. John, February 22, 1780. 9. Amos, July 14, 1782.

(V) Joseph Brown, son of Rev. Joseph Brown (4), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, November 26, 1768. He was brought up in Winchendon, Massachusetts, and settled in Cavendish, Windsor county, Vermont. He died about 1840. He married ———. Child, George Washington, mentioned below.

(VI) George Washington Brown, son of Joseph Brown (5), was born in Cavendish, Vermont, in 1814. He was educated in the public schools. He settled in Weston, Mas-

sachusetts, where he followed the trade of carpenter and joiner. In 1854 he removed to Waltham, in the same county, and was for a number of years employed in making pianos and organs in the factories of Chickering & Son and Mason & Hamlin. He died in Waltham, December 6, 1896, and his wife died the following day. He married Irene Woodbury, daughter of Leonard Woodbury, of Croyden, New Hampshire. Child, Frank H., mentioned below.

(VII) Frank H. Brown, son of George Washington Brown (6), was born in Weston, August 15, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of Waltham, graduating from the high school with the class of 1868. He began his business career as clerk in a drug store in Chelsea, Massachusetts, where he worked for ten years. He spent the summer of 1876 in California. He then made an extended trip through the west in the fall of 1877, and in the year following entered the employ of the Davis & Farnum Manufacturing Company as bookkeeper, serving in that position for about five years, when he became superintendent. In 1894, when the business of the firm was incorporated under the laws of the Commonwealth, under the name of Davis & Farnum Manufacturing Company, he continued to be the superintendent and he was also elected a director and treasurer of the company and has continued to fill both offices to the present time. Mr. Davis has won a foremost position among the manufacturers and business men of the city. His industry, energy and executive ability have been the source of much of the prosperity and the cause of the rapid growth of the business of the foundry.

In politics Mr. Brown is a Republican, but has held no public offices except that of member of the board of public buildings and grounds, in the work of which he has been greatly interested and to which he has given much time. Mr. Brown's fondness for art and nature have made him especially useful in this office. In the architecture and equipment of public buildings and in the landscape gardening of the public parks his judgment has been alike valuable. To him the city owes much of the beauty and charm of Prospect Park, which is located in the highest eminence in the city, where the range of vision extends from the White Mountains in New Hampshire on the north beyond the Blue Hills to the south, from the Berkshires of western Massachusetts to the horizon on the Atlantic from Marblehead to Plymouth Bay. He is a



member of the Boston Art Club. He is a member of Monitor Lodge of Free Masons; of Waltham Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Waltham, and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine. He married, 1878, Henrietta E. Farnum, daughter of John and Henrietta M. Farnum. Her father was member of the firm of David & Farnum.

Thomas Fitch, the English progenitor, was born in England about 1590 and died in 1645. He inherited an estate near Braintree, Essex county, England. He married, August 8, 1611, Annie Pew. After his death the widow and three sons came to New England, where two sons had already located. Children: 1. Thomas, came to America in 1638, settled in Norwalk; in 1663 was one of the wealthiest citizens; from whom in three generations each bearing the name of Thomas Fitch descended Governor Thomas Fitch, who was at the head of the colony of Connecticut from 1754 to 1760. 2. Joseph, settled in Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1652; in Northampton, Massachusetts, in 1655; in Hartford, Connecticut, in 1660; married Mary Stone, daughter of Rev. Samuel Stone, a founder of Hartford; removed to Windsor. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, of Hartford. 5. John, of Windsor; left no issue.

(II.) Rev. James Fitch, son of Thomas Fitch (1), was born December 24, 1622, at Bocking, Essex county, England. He was well educated in youth in England, and when he came to New England was well instructed in the learned languages. He passed seven years under the instruction of "those eminent divines" Mr. Hooker and Mr. Stone. He discharged the pastoral office for fourteen years at Saybrook, from whence with the greater part of the membership of his church he went to Norwich and there spent the remainder of his active life "in the work of the Gospel until age and infirmity obliged him to withdraw from the public labor." At his ordination Mr. Hooker, of Hartford, was present, but the imposition of hands was by two of the brethren appointed by the church to that office. He preached the election sermon in 1674 and it is the oldest election sermon preserved of the Connecticut ministry, perhaps the first one preached. Another of his sermons that is preserved is the one on the death of Anne, wife of Major Mason (1672). He was zealous and faithful in his work for the material as well as the spiritual welfare of the Indians. During King Philip's war he was almost constant-

ly with the soldiers when they were in the field, acting as their chaplain, under Major Treat. In 1666 he had a grant of one hundred and twenty acres of Major Mason's land at Pomahook. To this tract Owaneco, son and successor of the chief Uncas, added a strip of land a mile wide and five miles in length. It was called "Mr. Fitch's Mile." The place became the site of the town of Lebanon, the name of which Mr. Fitch chose. To this new and interesting plantation Mr. Fitch retired in the year 1701 to spend his last days. "A brief summer passed in its quiet, secluded shades, led him forward to the tomb," as one writer quaintly phrases it. His three youngest sons, Nathaniel, Joseph, and Eleazer, all early settlers of Lebanon, were buried near him. His tomb has a succinct and appreciative account of his life and services engraved upon it. He died November 18, 1702.

"He was a man famed for his penetration of mind, solidity of judgment and devotion to the sacred duties of his office and entire holiness of life; as also for his skill and energy in preaching, inferior to none." As a pastor Mr. Fitch was zealous and indefatigable. In addition to his other labors he trained several young men for the ministry—Rev. Samuel Whiting, of Windham; Rev. Mr. Taylor, of Westfield, and Rev. Mr. Adams, of New London. He was fifty years in active service as a pastor, from 1646 to 1696, when he suffered a stroke of palsy. He married (first) Abigail Whitfield, who died September 9, 1659, having had six children. He married (second), October, 1664, Priscilla Mason, daughter of Major John Mason, the famous Indian fighter of Colonial days.

Major Mason was born in England in 1600; served in the English army in the Netherlands under Sir Thomas Fairfax, attaining the rank of Lieutenant; came to New England in 1630, settling first at Dorchester where he was a deputy to the general court; in October, 1635, removed to Windsor, Connecticut, with Rev. John Warham, Henry Walcott and others of the first settlers; was assistant or magistrate of the colony in 1642; led a successful expedition against the Pequot Indians in May, 1637, near New London; married, 1640, Anne ———, and in 1647 removed to Saybrook; in 1660 became one of the first settlers of Norwich with his son-in-law, Mr. Fitch; was deputy-governor and major-general of the forces of the colony; died January 30, 1672, at Norwich; his widow died soon afterward. Priscilla Mason was born October, 1641, at Windsor.

It has been said of Fitch that he was "a wise, kind and good man, greatly beloved by his people and who during fifty years of ministry exercised beneficent and extended influence not only in spiritual matters but in secular affairs—in things pertaining to the welfare of the colony and the good order and prosperity of the new plantations."

Children of Rev. James and Abigail Fitch: 1. Major James, born August 2, 1649. 2. Abigail, born August 5, 1650, married Captain John Mason. 3. Elizabeth, born January 2, 1652, married Rev. Edward Taylor. 4. Hannah, born September 17, 1653, married Thomas Mix. 5. Samuel, born April, 1655. 6. Dorothy, born April, 1658, married Nathaniel Bissell. Children of Rev. James and Priscilla Fitch: 7. Captain Daniel, born August, 1665, at Norwich; settled in New London; active Indian fighter. 8. Captain John, mentioned below. 9. Jeremiah, born September, 1670. 10. Rev. Jabez, born April, 1672, at Norwich; graduate of Harvard, 1694; Congregational minister at Ipswich, Massachusetts, (1703) and Portsmouth, New Hampshire (1725); died at Portsmouth, November 22, 1746. 11. Anne, born April, 1675, married Joseph Bradford, son of Major John Bradford, of Plymouth. 12. Captain Nathaniel, born October, 1679, settled at Lebanon. 13. Joseph, born November, 1681, married Sarah Mason; (second) Anne Whiting. 14. Eleazer, born May 14, 1683, deacon.

(III) Captain John Fitch, son of Rev. James Fitch (2), born at Norwich, January, 1668, died at Windham, Connecticut, May 24, 1743. He settled at Windham where he became a prominent citizen; was town clerk from 1704 to 1743; justice of the peace and judge of probate; deputy to general court twenty sessions; captain of militia company of his town. He owned the covenant at Norwich, 1700. He was a man of wealth, of high social position and extensive influence. He married, July 10, 1695, Elizabeth Waterman, born August, 1675, at Norwich, eldest daughter of Thomas and Miriam (Tracy) Waterman, of Norwich. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 1, 1696, married Nathaniel Webb. 2. Miriam, born October 17, 1699, married, October 16, 1740, Hezekiah Ripley, born June 10, 1695. 3. Priscilla, born February 5, 1703, married Rev. Solomon Paine. 4. John, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain John Fitch, son of Captain John Fitch (3), born at Windham, March 18, 1705, died there February 19, 1760. He married Alice, daughter of Ebenezer Fitch, of

Windsor. They settled at Windham, where he was captain of his militia company after his father. Children, born at Windham: 1. John, born July 14, 1732, married, November 7, 1753, Mercy Lathrop; he died June 5, 1757. 2. Alice, born October 7, 1734. 3. Ebenezer, born November 30, 1736, at Windham; married, May 4, 1760, Chloe Kingsbury, and died at Salisbury, Connecticut. 4. James, born April 9, 1739. 5. Miriam, born June 9, 1741, married Isaac Canada. 6. Elizabeth, born October 4, 1743, married Sanford Kingsbury. 7. Rev. Elijah, mentioned below. 8. Jabez, born March 2, 1748; married, October 7, 1773, Olive Ripley. 9. Eunice. 10. Lucy, born March 26, 1753.

(V) Rev. Elijah Fitch, son of Captain John Fitch (4), was born in Windham, Connecticut, January 8, 1746. He was educated at Yale where he was graduated with the degree of A. B. in 1765; receiving the degree of A. M. from Yale College in 1769 and the honorary degree of A. M. from Harvard College in 1770. He became the second minister of Hopkinton, Massachusetts. The health of the first minister, Rev. Mr. Barrett, became so much impaired in 1771 that he could no longer preach and on December 9, 1771, it was voted to concur with the church in the choice of Mr. Elijah Fitch for a pastor with one hundred and thirty-three pounds, six shillings, eight pence for his settlement and sixty pounds a year salary. He was ordained as colleague with Mr. Barrett, January 15, 1772. He was remarkably successful in his long pastorate. He died in the prime of life, however, December 16, 1788. It has been said of him: "that no man ever more feelingly participated in the happiness or misery of his fellow-men than he, or better filled the several offices of pastor, husband, friend, neighbor and townsman." He was an eloquent preacher, fine scholar and poet. He wrote and published a poem of several cantos, entitled "The Beauties of Religion" which has considerable merit; also a shorter poem, called "The Choice" in which he felicitously describes his manner of life in Hopkinton. He was fond of angling and the chase in which he frequently indulged himself in company with Dr. John Wilson and Major William Price. One of his Election Sermons during the Revolution was published, entitled "Flight of the British Troops," March 4, 1776. He was pastor of the church until his death. He was gifted musically and many of his descendants inherited musical talent. He married, April 17,



1766, Hannah Fuller. Children: Elijah Lord, born December 12, 1766, at Windham, died young. Elijah, mentioned below.

(VI) Deacon Elijah Fitch, son of Rev. Elijah Fitch (5), born 1779 at Hopkinton, died at Brighton, Massachusetts, near the railroad station, April 27, 1847. His death was caused by hastening for a train. He had his father's farm and carried it on until a few years before his death. He introduced the culture of silk worms into Massachusetts and at one time this industry was promising. The first silk ever spun in Massachusetts was prepared in his house by his family. He raised bees and sold honey. He was deacon of Rev. Nathaniel Howe's church, of which his father had been the pastor previously; was elected February 7, 1814, and held office for thirty-three years. He married, June 11, 1800, Mary Valentine, born January 11, 1779, died September 22, 1835, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Jones) Valentine. He married (second) her sister, Betsey Valentine, November 2, 1836; she died February 21, 1743. He married (third), 1743, Olive Hayward.

Samuel Valentine was born in Hopkinton, December 7, 1745, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Gooch) Valentine. He married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Mellen) Jones; granddaughter of Colonel John and Hannah (Simpson) Jones. Hannah Simpson was a daughter of Saville Simpson, of Boston, who took up the first land occupied for farming in Hopkinton, now the centre of Ashland, Massachusetts. Colonel Jones, Sr., was of prominent English family and used his coat-of-arms during his life; died February 7, 1773, aged eighty-two. His son, Colonel John Jones, Jr., died September 5, 1797, aged seventy-three. Both colonels were prominent men in the county.

Samuel Valentine, farmer, inn-keeper, miller, was interested in the nail factory; established with others a wire mill below his grist mill during Revolution on land now of the Eames family.

Thomas Valentine, father of Samuel, removed to Hopkinton about 1730; had much land; married, July 17, 1735, Elizabeth Gooch, daughter of James and Hester Gooch. When the mansion was burned, Mr. Gooch sold out to Sir Charles Henry Frankland and removed to Boston; it is said that the shock of this fire caused the hair of Mrs. Gooch to turn white in one night.

John Valentine, father of Thomas, was from the Parish Eccles, Lancashire, England, the family owning Bancliffe Hall in 1550. After

several generations Richard Valentine, then owner, high sheriff of Lancashire, willed the property to Thomas Valentine, of Frankford, Sligo county, Ireland, vicar of the English church there. Rev. Thomas Valentine, of Frankford, bequeathed it in 1763 to his second cousin, Samuel Valentine, eldest son of the late John Valentine, of Boston; John was admitted freeman May 12, 1675; married, April 16, 1702, Mary Lynde, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ballard) Lynde, and she was born in Boston, November 16, 1680. Samuel Lynde, merchant of Boston, born December 1, 1653, married, October 20, 1674, Mary Ballard, daughter of James, died October 2, 1721; his wife died February 1, 1697-98.

Simon Lynde, father of Samuel, born in London, June, 1624, merchant in London and Boston, married, February, 1652, Hannah Newdigate, daughter of John and Anne. Simon was the son of Enoch Lynde, of London; married Elizabeth Digby, daughter of Everard and Katherine Digby. The old Lynde Bible is in the possession of this branch of the Fitch family.

Children of Deacon Elijah Fitch: 1. William Fuller, born May 28, 1801, married Eliza Ann Lyon. 2. Emily Stimpson, born July 26, 1802, married Edward D. Baker. 3. John Augustus, mentioned below. 4. Leonard Mellen, born June 3, 1805, married Louisa Ball. 5. Mary Ann, born April 8, 1807, married Gilman Ball. 6. Fanny Valentine, born December 24, 1808, married John Sawyer. 7. James Harvey, born October 7, 1810, married Susan Hayward. 8. Elizabeth Jones, born September 7, 1813, married Fisher Heminway. 9. Nathaniel Howe, born July 16, 1815, married (first) Adeline Valentine; (second) Mary Bailey. 10. Hannah Fuller, born December 23, 1816, died January 24, 1838. 11. Elijah, Jr., born March 1, 1819, died in Texas, May 20, 1841. 12. Charles Henry, born September 2, 1820, married Augusta Parker.

(VII) John Augustus Fitch, son of Deacon Elijah Fitch (6), was born in Hopkinton, October 8, 1803, died there July 1, 1883. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He conducted the farm which his wife inherited, the Howe place, which he sold later and bought the Adams farm where he lived for the remainder of his days. He was elected to many positions of trust and honor. He was anti-slavery in his principles and became a member of the Free Soil party, an ardent co-worker and supporter of Senator Henry Wilson, afterward vice-president of the United States, and like Wilson he became a

Republican. For many years he was assessor; was collector of taxes several years; member of the school committee several terms; overseer of the poor. In 1854 and 1855 he represented Hopkinton in the general court, serving on the committee on prisons. He was for several years trustee of both the State Reform School and the State Industrial School for Girls. He was well versed in parliamentary law, and possessing sound common sense made an excellent moderator at the town meetings over which he often presided. He was for twenty-five years a justice of the peace and for some years a trial justice. As a magistrate he was notably just and competent. From 1863 to 1867 he was postmaster of Hopkinton. He settled many estates in his town and neighborhood, wrote wills, deeds and performed much of the business of an attorney and conveyancer. He was trustee of the school fund founded by his father. Of strong religious convictions he was from 1848 to 1880 deacon of the Congregational church and active in the support and work of that church. He inherited his love of music from father and grandfather; Deacon Elijah was choir leader for forty years and composed much of the music used from Sunday to Sunday. All things considered John Augustus Fitch was for many years the foremost citizen of the town. He married, March 19, 1829, Lucy Ann, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Howe, who to Howe, daughter of John Jones, and sister of Jones. Her mother was Oliver (Jones) kinton. He succeeded his grandfather as minister in Hopkinton. Mrs. Samuel Valentine, grandmother of John A. Fitch. The Jones family was very prominent in Hopkinton from the first. Children: 1. Appleton Howe, mentioned below. 2. Edward Payson, mentioned below. 3. John Witherspoon, born May 31, 1834. 4. Mary Russell, born October 17, 1836, died July 19, 1837. 5. Harriet Lord, born July 17, 1839, died September 1, 1841. 6. Elijah, mentioned below. 7. Calvin Webster, born June 8, 1843. 8. Nathaniel Emmons, born May 12, 1845; died October 12, 1846.

(VIII) Appleton Howe Fitch, son of John Augustus Fitch (7), was born at Hopkinton, March 11, 1830. He was educated there in the public schools and at Amherst College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1851. He made teaching his profession and during his active years taught in the public schools of Chicago and Peoria, Illinois. He made a reputation as a teacher of tact, discretion and pronounced ability, and was loved and respected by many thousand pu-

pils that have come under his tuition. He retired from pedagogy and went to Maples, Indiana, where he became the proprietor of a steam mill for manufacturing staves. He was successful in business. A few years ago he retired and for several years has been living with his brother in Hopkinton, engaged in various literary pursuits. At the age of seventy-six Mr. Fitch began to learn the typewriter as writing became difficult owing to the unsteadiness of his hand and at present he is writing the genealogy of his immediate family. He married, October 3, 1859, Elizabeth Bennett, of Hopkinton. Children: 1. Herbert, born April 21, 1861, died young. 2. Nellie, born April 6, 1862, married Homer H. Kingsley; their children: Margaret, Katherine, Helen. 3. Lucy Adaline, born July 12, 1865, married Dwight H. Perkins; their children: Elmer Perkins, Lawrence Perkins. 4. Florence Howe, born January 15, 1868. 5. Grace, born September 29, 1871.

(VIII) Edward Payson Fitch, son of John Augustus Fitch (7), was born at Hopkinton, March 8, 1832. Married, April 19, 1857, Sarah A. Wilmarth. He was educated in his town in the district schools. He became one of the first settlers in Kansas, after that territory was open for settlement, going chiefly on account of his anti-slavery opinions to help save that territory from slavery. During all the border troubles he was a firm friend of freedom, and was finally murdered in his own house in the presence of his family at Lawrence, Kansas, by Quantrell's Band August 21, 1863. He was only thirty-one years old. Children: 1. Julia Sumner, born January 12, 1858. 2. Charles Otis, born June 6, 1860. 3. Edward Payson, Jr., born May 26, 1863.

(VIII) Elijah Fitch, son of John Augustus Fitch (7), was born in Hopkinton, October 24, 1841. He completed his early education in the Hopkinton high school, although he had no full year's schooling after he was twelve years old, being obliged in accordance with the custom of his day to work on the farm of his father in summer and attending only the winter terms of school. He has followed farming as his principal occupation all his life, and is one of the best known farmers of his section. In 1870 he traveled through the south and west, going into nearly every state from Maine to Georgia and from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast, as correspondent of a Boston daily newspaper, and his articles describing the conditions at that time have been preserved and are even at the pres-



ent day extremely interesting to the student of history and sociology. Subsequently Mr. Fitch studied civil engineering, and in conjunction with farming has followed that profession since. He has been called to fill many positions of trust and responsibility in the town. He was for eight years assessor; for two years collector of taxes and for twelve years trustee of the Hopkinton school fund, established by his grandfather, Elijah Fitch. He succeeded his father in this trusteeship. He is a leading member of the Hopkinton Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, of which he was master two years. In politics Mr. Fitch is a Republican; in religion a Congregationist. He was treasurer of the Hopkinton Congregational Church for three years. Mr. Fitch is especially interested in historical and genealogical research and probably no man in the vicinity has studied the history of his native town and its families as extensively as he. At present he is making for publication a copy of the vital records of the town. He has many visitors who come to him for information about their family history, and he seems to take a real satisfaction in helping others to the information revealed by his painstaking researches. Upright, honorable and straight-forward in his relations with all men, he is also kindly, courteous, and pleasant. He is, withal, a man of public spirit and a faithful citizen.

He married, June 13, 1876, Sarah Towle, born August 1, 1850, died June 20, 1885, daughter of Amos Towle, of Freedom, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Arthur L., born July 7, 1877, now of Clarkston, Washington state, where he has charge of the electric light system of that city. 2. Roy A., born July 12, 1881, graduate of the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, class of 1895; now employed in Roanoke, Virginia, as assistant superintendent of the draughting department of a large iron works.

---

John Nokes, the progenitor, was  
**NOKES** of Dutch extraction, according to the history of the town of Swanton in the *Vermont Historical Magazine*, although the name itself is Scotch. It is one spelling of the surname Nocks, or Knox, and as many Scotch settlers came to Whitehall, New York, and vicinity shortly before the Revolution, it seems probable that John Nokes or his father was Scotch rather than Dutch, though he may have been of Dutch ancestry through maternal lines. He

was born about 1750, and was a soldier in the Revolution, in the Albany company, Fourteenth New York Regiment, under Colonel John Knickerbacker.

John Nokes, his wife and five children, came all the way from Whitehall, New York, to Swanton, Vermont, in a canoe and he was the first settler in that part of the town, known as West Swanton, in 1787. He landed on Hog Island, now called West Swanton, near its southern extremity and made his claim to land known later as the Richard Moore farm, and erected his dwelling house there. He was none too well prepared for his lonesome struggle to make a home, clear his farms and raise a crop. At one time his provisions being nearly exhausted and his family facing starvation, a fine large moose came running by the house and plunged into the lake. Nokes pursued in his canoe, overtook the animal and killed him in the water. This supply of meat thus brought to his home seemed providential to the pioneer. He believed that this chance visitor saved the family from death by starvation. About two years later he heard the barking of hounds, and going in the direction of the sound next day came on the footprints of two men, and followed their trail until he came to the Falls about five miles distant, where he found Jonathan and Thomas Butterfield, who had settled there, and who had been out hunting the day previous. This was the first knowledge Nokes had that there were other settlers in the town, and it may well be imagined that both neighbors were pleased. He cut a path to the Falls through the woods, and often visits were exchanged afterward. This account of the settlement was preserved by John Pratt, who had it from the lips of Mr. Nokes himself. About three years after the arrival of the Nokes family came Thomas Clark, on the west shore of the island. Nokes was elected on the first board of selectmen when the town was established in 1790. In 1800-1810 he was one of the largest tax-payers, his share being \$119.70. He had then twenty-five acres of improved land. In 1798 his tax was \$300, second largest on the list. The federal census of 1790 shows that John Nokes, of Swanton, was the only man of the name in Vermont, the head of a family. He had one son over sixteen, five under sixteen, and three females in his family. The names of the children are not given. Among them was Simon Pelotes, mentioned below.

(II) Simon Pelotes Nokes, son of John

Nokes (1), was born in New York, probably, but may have been born after the family came to Swanton. Children: 1. Hiram. 2. William Riley, for whom William Riley, mentioned below, was named. 3. Gideon, mentioned below. 4. Simon. 5. Daughter married ——— Donaldson. 6. Daughter married ——— Hathaway.

(III) Gideon Nokes, son of Simon Pelotes Nokes (2), born in Swanton, Vermont, died in Chateaugay, New York. He married first, Alzina Lampman, who was born and died on the line between Ellenburg and Belmont, New York. He married second, Eunice French, of Essex, New York. Children of Gideon and Alzina Nokes: 1. Sarah Jane, married Melvin Hathaway, of Vermont, now of Connecticut. 2. Albert, born 1846, died in Westville, New York. 3. William R., mentioned below. 4. Ella, born 1852, in Westville, New York. Children of Gideon and Eunice Nokes: 5. Son, unnamed, died in infancy. 6. Charles, lives in Chicago. 7. Ida F., married ——— Stearns; resides in Chicago.

(IV) William R. Nokes, son of Gideon Nokes (3), was born in Ellenburg or Belmont, New York, March 16, 1848. He was educated in the common schools. When a young man he began to buy and sell horses, and for more than forty years has been a successful dealer in horses. He is a Republican in politics. He enlisted in the Union army in the civil war in Company G, 115th New York Regiment, under Captain Savage, in February, 1865, and was discharged in September, 1865. His place of business is at the corner of Main and Washington streets. He resides at 50 Main street, Reading.

He married, September 30, 1891, Charlotte E. (Potter) Pike, widow of John Steven Pike, who died February 26, 1890, daughter of Edward Perkins Potter (q. v.), who was born in North Beverly, Massachusetts, September 11, 1821, and Charlotte Kinsman (Roberts) Potter, born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, June 11, 1828-29. Mrs. Nokes was born in Essex, Massachusetts, February 14, 1853. She had no children by either marriage. Her father was the owner of a grist mill in Essex, and also conducted a farm. He died May 3, 1890; his widow died May 31, 1892. Mrs. Nokes has two sisters and three brothers: 1. Caroline, married Marcella C. Putnam, of Melrose, Massachusetts; she was born May 5, 1855. 2. Isaac Edward Potter, born June 21, 1858, in North Beverly. 3. Otis Warren Potter, born October 13, 1860, at Middleton, Massachusetts. 4. Stella Potter, born Janu-

ary 30, 1869, died October 15, 1888. 5. Charles Henry Potter, born January 10, 1871, in Lynn, now living in Haverhill. The paternal grandfather of Mrs. Nokes was Nathaniel Potter, and his father was also Nathaniel. Her grandmother, Elizabeth (Perkins) Potter, was born in Wenham, Massachusetts. Her maternal grandparents were Isa Woodbury Roberts, born in Hamilton or Ipswich, Massachusetts, and Charlotte (Kinsman) Roberts, born in Hamilton. Isaac Woodbury Roberts was an active anti-slavery man and a prominent citizen. Edward Perkins, great-grandfather of Mrs. Nokes, was born at either Wenham or Hamilton, Massachusetts, and his remains are interred at Wenham. He died at the advanced age of ninety-four years. He was one of the large landholders at Wenham, which land was a grant to his ancestors at an early day by some king. The old original homestead at Hamilton, which was built by one of the early members of this family, is still standing. The maiden name of his wife is supposed to have been Bethia Dodge. Their children were: 1. Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Potter, and they were the grandparents of Mrs. Nokes. 2. Edward, Jr., married and went to Lynn, Massachusetts; he left one son, Henry, who in turn left one daughter, Fannie, who married a Mr. Mudge, of Lynn. 3. Clara, married James Allen, of Lynn, Massachusetts, three children: Edward, who was city marshal of Lynn; Elbridge and Lena Allen. 4. Sally, died unmarried. 5. Henry, never married, died 1885, at the old homestead in Wenham.

---

POTTER Anthony Potter, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1828. The first record of him in this country was in 1648, when he was living in Ipswich, Massachusetts. His house was near the stone mill, and was built and first occupied by Major Denison, to whose compensation Potter was a subscriber in 1648. He afterwards removed to a lot opposite the present site of the soldiers' monument, and about 1661 he built a lean-to there by premission of the town. This house was removed about 1840. His next neighbor to the northward was Robert Dutch, who was scalped by the Indians at Bloody Brook, in King Philip's war, in 1675, survived, and returned to his home. To the south Potter's next neighbor was a tavern still standing. Potter had a share and a half







Wm F. Stokes





*Charlotte E. P. Nokes*





in Plum Island in 1664, and was a voter in town affairs in 1679. In September, 1653, his wife Elizabeth was presented in the court for wearing silk, but was discharged upon Anthony's proving himself worth two hundred pounds. He and his wife gave a silver cup to the First Church, inscribed "A. E. P. The gift of Elizabeth Poter to the Church of Ipswich 1699." The A and E were initials of Anthony and Elizabeth. He had a farm on the road to Salem, one of the best in Ipswich, about half a mile southwest of the village, extending north to the Ipswich river. He was a successful cultivator of fruit. In will dated December 23, 1689, proved March 26 following, he bequeathed to wife, sole executrix; to sons John, Edmund, Samuel, Thomas and Anthony, the last two being residuary legatees; daughters Elizabeth Kimball and Lydia Putnam. He married Elizabeth Whipple, born 1629, died 1712, daughter of Deacon John and Sarah Whipple. The gravestone of his widow is inscribed: "Here lys buried Mrs. Elizabeth Potter, who died March ye 10, 1712, aged 83 years.

"A tender mother,  
A prudent wife  
At God's command  
Resigned her life."

Children: 1. John, born at Ipswich, 1652; died September 9, 1718; married Sarah Kimball. 2. Edmund, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born at Ipswich; died 1714; married Joanna Wood, Ruth Dunton and Sarah Burnett. 4. Thomas, died 1745; married, 1695, Mary Kimball. 5. Deacon Anthony, died 1756; married July 11, 1695, Martha Dresser. 6. Elizabeth, born about 1661; died before 1730; married Thomas Kimball. 7. Lydia, married, 1683, Jonathan Putnam.

(II) Edmund Potter, son of Anthony Potter (1), was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1654. He was a soldier in King Philip's war at Narragansett. He was a commoner of Ipswich in 1707. He married first, Abigail Wells, born 1662, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Wells. He married second, 1701, Joanna (Tuttle) Pickard, daughter of Simeon and Sarah Tuttle. Nathaniel Wells was appointed guardian of his son Edmund; aged nineteen, April 13, 1702. Children of Edmund and Abigail Potter: 1. Elizabeth, born at Ipswich, April 14, 1681; died young. 2. Edmund, born June 14, 1683; died March 29, 1735; married January 14, 1703, Mercy Quarles and second Elizabeth Walker, widow of Richard. 3. Nathaniel, born about 1686; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born November 17,

1694; died 1716; married, 1712-13, Nathaniel Dane.

(III) Nathaniel Potter, son of Edmund Potter (2), was born in Ipswich about 1686; married first Hannah Patch, born 1691, died 1722, daughter of James and Sarah (Balch) Patch of Ipswich. He married second Sarah Graves of Ipswich and third Jemima (Quarles) Brown who was born in 1689 and died in 1772, daughter of William Quarles. Children, born and baptized at Ipswich, Massachusetts: 1. Mary, baptized November 27, 1715; died unmarried. 2. Elizabeth, baptized September 15, 1717. 3. Susanna, baptized October 18, 1719; married Benjamin Knowlton. 4. Nathaniel, baptized December 17, 1721; mentioned below.

(IV) Nathaniel Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (3), was born in Ipswich and there baptized December 17, 1721. He died there June 14, 1775. He married (published February 22) 1743, Mary Patch. They settled at Ipswich Hamlet, Massachusetts. Children, born at Ipswich Hamlet, except the youngest who was born in Hamilton: 1. Nathaniel, born 1753; mentioned below. 2. William, born 1754; died October 5, 1814; married May 11, 1780, Elizabeth Safford. 3. Mary, married, 1768, James Brown. 4. Bethiah, married ——— Dodge. 5. Sarah, died unmarried. 6. Benjamin, born at Hamilton May 6, 1771; died September 22, 1827; married March 2, 1794, Anna Kinsman.

(V) Nathaniel Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (4), was born in Ipswich Hamlet in 1753 and died there May 3, 1829. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain John Dodge's detachment of Militia, Colonel Gerish's regiment in 1777 and 1778; service, guarding Burgoyne's army; also in Captain John Dodge's company. Colonel Gerrish's regiment of guards at Charlestown and Cambridge, enlisted November 12, 1777 and served till April 3, 1778. He married, 1776, Rachel Adams who was born in 1752 and died in 1794. He married second November 24, 1794, Elizabeth Quarles, who was born in 1757 and died in 1820. Children of Nathaniel and Rachel Potter: 1. Nathaniel, born at Hamilton July 3, 1777; mentioned below. 2. Rachel, born February 30, 1779.

(VI) Nathaniel Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (5), was born in Hamilton, Massachusetts, July 3, 1777, and died January 7, 1851. He married December 2, 1804, Elizabeth Perkins, daughter of Edward Perkins. She died in 1855. Children, born at Wenham, Massachusetts: 1. Charles, born November

6, 1806; died May 2, 1853; married August 14, 1830, Lydia Brown, daughter of Wallace and Hannah Brown. 2. Elizabeth, born October 28, 1809; died April 13, 1840; married Joshua Trask, son of Jeremiah and Hannah Trask. 3. Henry Perkins, born February 23, 1817; married August 5, 1838, Anna Bailey, daughter of David and Anna (Spiller) Bailey. 4. Rachel A., born March 25, 1819; died November 9, 1848; married Stephen Peabody; no children. 5. Edward Perkins, born September 11, 1821; mentioned below. 6. Sally, born August 9, 1824; married May 25, 1857, Henry Pickett, born 1799, died 1885, son of Joseph and Deborah (Goodridge) Pickett. 7. Mary Ann, born May 13, 1827; married November 28, 1859, William Odell, son of William and Martha (Ross) Odell.

(VII) Edward Perkins Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (6), was born in North Beverly, Massachusetts, September 11, 1821. He was the owner of a grist mill in Essex, Massachusetts, and also conducted a farm in North Beverly, and it is believed that all his brothers and sisters, excepting Charles, were born there. He married Charlotte K. Roberts, daughter of Isaac Woodbury and Charlotte (Kinsman) Roberts. Her father was a strong anti-slavery man and prominent in town affairs. Her mother was a native of Hamilton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charlotte E., born at Essex, February 14, 1853; married first John Stephen Pike who died February 26, 1890; second, September 30, 1891, William R. Nokes (See his sketch). 2. Caroline, born May 5, 1855; married Marcellus C. Putnam of Melrose, Massachusetts. 3. Isaac Edward, born June 21, 1858, in North Beverly. 4. Otis Warren, born October 13, 1860, at Middleton, Massachusetts. 5. Stella, born January 30, 1869; died October 16, 1888. 6. Charles Henry, born January 10, 1871, in Lynn; residing in Haverhill, Massachusetts. Of these children, Caroline and Isaac Edward were born in the same house in which their grandfather, Nathaniel Potter, lived so many years. After the death of Nathaniel Potter, his son, Edward Perkins Potter, bought out the heirs and lived there some time.

land, and brought over his family in 1634, and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, as early as 1634 and followed the occupation of planter and brick-maker there. He was admitted to the church with his wife Elizabeth, February 13, 1634-35; was a proprietor of the town; admitted freeman March 4, 1634-35. He deposed December 29, 1657, that he was fifty-four years old. He was at one time the grave-digger at Charlestown; was town constable 1657. He died December 9, 1677, and his widow Elizabeth married (second) Thomas Carter. His house was on Middle row and Back street, where he bought land in 1651. His will, dated December 7, 1677, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth; children, John, Joseph, Jonathan, Nathaniel, Zachariah, Isaac, Elizabeth; deceased daughter Ruhamah's daughter Elizabeth Bacon. The inventory of the estate of William and Elizabeth Johnson, taken April 12, 1686, John Johnson, of Haverhill, and Zachariah Johnson, of Charlestown, being appointed administrators of the estate of their father William and mother Elizabeth, made division of real estate between themselves and their brothers Joseph, Isaac, Jonathan and Nathaniel, April 13, 1686. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Ruhamah, baptized February 21, 1634-35, married, 1654, John Knight. 3. Joseph, baptized February 12, 1636-37. 4. Elizabeth, baptized March 17, 1639-40, married, 1658-59, Edward Wyer; (second) William Monro. 5. Jonathan, baptized August 14, 1641. 6. Nathaniel. 7. Zachariah, born 1646. 8. Isaac, born 1649.

(II) John Johnson, son of William Johnson (1), was born about 1632, probably in England. He died August 29, 1708, in his seventy-sixth year. He settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, in fall of 1657, and is the progenitor of the old families of this name in Haverhill, Bradford and vicinity. His homestead was on what is now the corner of Main and Water streets; and part of it is still in the possession of his descendants. He went to Haverhill in accordance with a contract to follow his trade as blacksmith. Mr. Ward and nineteen others in Haverhill agreed to pay each their share of the sum of twenty pounds to John Johnson to locate in the town, "provided that he live here seven years following the trade of blacksmith in doing the town's work; also the said John Johnson doth promise to refuse to work for any that refuse to pay towards this purchase until they bring under the selectmen's hands that they

---

William Johnson, immigrant  
JOHNSON ancestor, born in Canterbury,  
Kent, 1602; married Elizabeth  
Story, 1630. He came to America with  
Governor Winthrop in 1630, returned to Eng-



will pay." This house where Johnson lived was on the present site of the Exchange building, Water street, and was last occupied by Hon. Bailey Bartlett, a lineal descendant. His trade of blacksmith has been followed by many of his descendants in Haverhill. Washington Johnson, son of John, was lately a blacksmith on land owned by the first John Johnson, of Haverhill. In Charlestown Johnson owned a lot near the mill on the road to the ferry. He deeded his property in Charlestown to his son-in-law, Robert Wyer. He (John) married Elizabeth, born June 2, 1639, daughter of Elias Maverick, October 15, 1656; their daughter Ruth was mentioned in the will of Elias Maverick, her grandfather. It is said that the location of Johnson's blacksmith shop, being the first building of a public nature, fixed the location of the village center, and about it the town and city grew. He bought land in Haverhill, February 9, 1659-60, and various other parcels, though he had given to his children before his death all but about one hundred acres. He was an active and useful citizen and founder, according to the "History of Haverhill" (Chase) the "largest and most respectable family" of the town. He was deputy to general court 1691; deacon of the Puritan church; officer in the Haverhill military company. He was killed August 29, 1708, in his own house by Indians, and buried with other officers of the militia in the old burying ground. His wife Elizabeth died March 22, 1673-74. He married (second), March 3, 1674-75, Sarah Gill, of Lynn, who died July 24, 1676, after giving birth to twins. He married (third), September 8, 1680, Katherine (Skipper), widow of John Maverick, of Boston. His wife was killed by the Indians at the same time that he met his death. Children: 1. John, born in Charlestown, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born November 16, 1659. 3. Ruhama, born September 10, 1661. 4. William, born November 14, 1663. 5. Sarah, born August 2, 1665, married Henry Franklin. 6. Ruth, died young. 7. Ruth, born February 14, 1669, married Robert Wyer. 8. Timothy, born June 30, 1672. Children of the second wife: 9. Mary (twin), born July 17, 1776. 10. Rebecca (twin), born July 17, 1776.

(III) Lieutenant John Johnson, son of John Johnson (2), born in Charlestown, August 3, 1657, died at Haverhill, March 9, 1723-24. He learned the trade of blacksmith and succeeded his father. He was lieutenant in the Haverhill company and served in the Indian wars, doubtless in King Philip's and

later. He married, September 8, 1680, Mary Mousal; (second), February 19, 1689, Lydia Clement; (third), May 17, 1697, Mary Johnson, daughter of Joseph Johnson. Children, born in Haverhill, of John and Mary Johnson: 1. John, born 1683. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. William, born 1687. Children of John and Lydia Johnson: 4. Lydia, born 1689. 5. Nathaniel, born 1691. 6. Mary, born 1693-94. 7. Sarah, born 1695-96. Children of John and Mary Johnson: 8. Elizabeth, born 1699. 9. Timothy, born 1701. 10. Rebecca, born 1703. 11. Maverick, born 1705. 12. Hannah, born 1707. 13. William, born 1709. 14. Abigail, born 1711-12. 15. Samuel, born 1715-16.

(IV) Thomas Johnson, son of Lieutenant John (3) and Mary (Mousal) Johnson, born in Haverhill, 1685; died there July 22, 1754. He settled on the northeast side of Kenosha Lake where Daniel Hoyt later resided upon a farm given him by his father. He married, November 13, 1706, Ruth Bradley, who was killed by the Indians the same day. He married (second) Rachel Ordway, who died in 1764 at Haverhill. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Lydia, born 1707. 2. Ruth, born 1710. 3. Daniel, born 1711-12, had homestead with his brother Maverick. 4. Maverick, born 1714, had homestead with Daniel; was father of Colonel John Johnson, of Rocks Village, who died in 1861. 5. Nathan, born 1718. 6. Peter, born 1721, settled near his father. 7. Seth, mentioned below. 8. Rachel, born 1726. 9. Anna, born 1728. 10. Moses, born 1730.

(V) Seth Johnson, son of Thomas (4) and Rachel (Ordway) Johnson, was born in Haverhill, 1723, settled there on the farm next southwest of his father's, where Joshua Lake lately resided. He married, March 25, 1756, Hannah Greeley. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Thomas, born 1757, died young. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born 1762, died young. 4. Seth, born 1764, settled in Campton, New Hampshire. 5. Nathaniel, born 1767, near Cottle's Ferry; son Joseph married Mary Chase, daughter of Joseph and Deborah (Williams) Chase, of East Haverhill. 6. John, born 1772, blacksmith, settled in Haverhill; died September 3, 1843. 7. Benjamin, born 1774.

(VI) Deacon Thomas Johnson, son of Seth Johnson (5), born in Haverhill, east parish, 1760, settled near Cottle's Ferry, Haverhill, and became the owner of the grist mill. He was deacon of the church and a prominent citizen. He married Lydia Noyes, of West

Newbury, and died January 13, 1845. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Hannah, born 1786. 2. Frederick, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born 1794, farmer at East Haverhill. 4. Leonard, born July 27, 1796, shoe manufacturer at Bradford, Massachusetts. 5. Francis, born 1798, died unmarried. 6. Louisa, born 1804. 7. Lucinda, 1806. 8. Mary Brickett, 1812.

(VII) Frederick Johnson, son of Deacon Thomas Johnson (6), born October 26, 1789, died 1880; settled in West Bradford. He married Nancy Chase, born 1793, died 1878, daughter of Joseph Chase (see Chase family). Children, born at Bradford: 1. Leonard, born January 5, 1815; died in the Sandwich Islands, May 15, 1852, unmarried. 2. William Frederick, mentioned below. 3. George, born October 14, 1818, died 1873; married Emma Eldredge Hodgkins, and had issue: i. George Hazen, born 1848; ii. Herbert Maun, born 1850, died 1901; iii. Emma Ann, born 1852, died 1852; iv. Frederick William, born 1853; v. Helen Louis, born 1855; vi. Alice Rebecca, born 1856; vii. Allen McFarten, born 1860, died 1860. 4. Ann Maria, born October 13, 1820; died February 2, 1847. 5. Hazen Walker, born July 24, 1822; died April 7, 1839. 6. James Thomas, born October 29, 1824, died May 10, 1825. 7. Emmeline Lucretia, born 1826, died 1841. 8. Abigail Hazeltine, born March 25, 1828; principal of Bradford Academy nineteen years, 1858-75. 8. Charles Everett, born March 1, 1830, A. B. and A. M., Harvard, 1853; married Mary Webster; issue: i. Robert Webster, born September 27, 1867; unmarried; ii. Phillip Van Kuren, born March 29, 1869.

(VIII) William Frederick Johnson, son of Frederick Johnson (7), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, April 18, 1816. He settled in Farmington, New Hampshire, as a manufacturer of shoes, afterwards moved to Dover, New Hampshire, from there to Muscatine, Iowa, in 1856, and died there September 19, 1904. He married first, Sarah Ann Vanderbilt; had issue: 1. Emeline Lucilia, born July 10, 1842, married Joseph H. Cummings of Haverhill, February 24, 1870. Second marriage: Sarah Woodbury Proctor, daughter of William and Ruth Proctor, of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born November 7, 1830, died February 12, 1894; issue: 2. Sarah Vanderbilt, born February 12, 1850, died April 14, 1899, unmarried. 3. Charles William Johnson, mentioned below. 4. Anna Chase Johnson, born August 24, 1853.

(IX) Charles William Johnson, son of William Frederick Johnson (8), was born in

Farmington, New Hampshire, November 10, 1851. He was educated in the public schools in Muscatine, Iowa, and came to Natick, Massachusetts, February, 1873, and entered the employment of C. E. Johnson & Co., one of the oldest of the shoe business in Natick, having been established by Johnson & Hanchett in 1855. He remained with the firm through its various forms of partnerships and finally became sole owner of factory and business. He married Viella Malissa Gurney, who was born in Natick, daughter of Ansel Field Gurney (see Gurney family). Children, born in Natick: 1. Lester Gurney, July 2, 1880; Amherst College, 1899-1901. 2. Beulah Proctor, born December 10, 1882; Wellesley College B. A., 1904. 3. Enid Burleigh, born March 26, 1889; Wellesley College, class of 1910.

Gurney, or Gurnay, is the GURNEY name of a race which accompanied Rollo into Neustria and became Lords of Gournay, taking their name afterward from this locality. Gournai en Brai is a town in the arrondissement of Neufchatel. There were two Hugh de Gournays at the battle of Hastings, the father, an old man, leading on his vassals of Brai.

“———li viel Hue de Gournai  
Ensemble o li sa gent de Brai” —Roman de Rou.

Both Hughs de Gournai had grants of land in England from William the Norman, the caput baronae being in Norfolk, still the stronghold of the name, and their blood became commingled with that of the Conqueror himself by the marriage of Gerard de Gournay with Edith, daughter of William de Warrene, by Gundrade, daughter of William the Conqueror. He joined the First Crusade in 1096 and subsequently died on his pilgrimage to Jerusalem. From Walter de Gurnay, who flourished under King Stephen, and whose son William still held a portion of the fief of Bray “came a long line of country gentlemen of Norfolk who seem never to have risen above or fallen below that honorable old status.” (See *Athenaeum*, September 18, 1858).

(I) John Gurney, immigrant ancestor of the American family, born in England, September 29, 1615, settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, and at the age of twenty-one, September 29, 1636, had three years more to serve. He was a tailor by trade. John Newgate was a hatter in Boston. He died 1663. The inventory of his estate was dated March 16, 1663. (See N. E. Reg. XII, 53, see Winthrop II, 345). He is then called John Sr., indicating that his son John is of age.



His first wife died September 20, 1661; married (second), November 12, 1661, Grizzell Kibby, widow of Henry. She died in 1664. Gurney was in Braintree in 1646, when he signed a petition about the meadows; also February 12, 1661, when he sold land there. He doubtless lived there continuously. We know of but two children, from whom descend all the American families probably: 1. John, Jr. 2. Richard, mentioned below.

(II) Richard Gurney, son of John Gurney (1), born about 1635, died 1691 (?). (See Register, 1892, p. 186; children of Richard given as of John. See town records of Weymouth. See p. 246 N. E. Reg. vol. 49). He was admitted a freeman October 12, 1681. Married Rebecca, daughter of John Taylor. Children: 1. Richard, born 1656. 2. Joseph, born at Weymouth, February 23, 1664-65. 3. Mary, born at Weymouth, September 9, 1667. 4. Zachariah, mentioned below. 5. John, had Elizabeth, born May 5, 1689. 6. Peter, soldier in King Philip's war in Captain Johnson's company, December, 1675. 7. Samuel, ship-builder at Weymouth, employed by Colonel Ephraim Hunt, 1690-94. Some of the foregoing may be children of John, Jr., of whom we have no trace, however.

(III) Zachariah Gurney, son of Richard Gurney (2), was born in Braintree or Weymouth, Massachusetts, about 1656-58. He was also a soldier in King Philip's war in Captain Johnson's company from Braintree, Weymouth and vicinity. He was living in 1735 when the grant of land to the veterans of this war was confirmed by the general court (page 144, N. E. Reg. 1862.) He married Mary ———. His only child known was Zachariah, mentioned below.

(IV) Zachariah Gurney, son of Zachariah Gurney (3), was born in Weymouth, November 19, 1695. He settled in Abington, then part of Bridgewater, removing about 1746 to North Bridgewater. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Sarah, born May 7, 1727, died March 12, 1748. 2. Zachariah, mentioned below. 3. Elisha, born 1731, married, 1760, Jane Kingman; removed to Maine. 4. Micah, born 1739, married, 1765, Hopestill Jackson, and removed to Maine. 5. Mary, born April 24, 1747, married ———. More. 6. Sarah, born September 23, 1750, unmarried.

(V) Lieutenant Zachariah Gurney, son of Zachariah Gurney (4), born in Bridgewater, 1729, died there June 19, 1813, aged eighty-four. He was an officer in the Revolution. He married Mary Ames, January 9, 1754. She was born in 1723 and died February 6, 1800, daughter of David Ames. Gurney

married (second), August 17, 1800, Mary Southworth, widow. Children of Lieutenant and Mary Gurney, born at Bridgewater: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 9, 1757, married, December 21, 1794, James Churchill. 3. Martha, born February 27, 1760, married, January 27, 1782, Ebenezer Draper. 4. Zachariah, born July 11, 1762, married September 30, 1783, Matilda Packard. 5. David, born July 22, 1765, married 1789, Molly Ames.

(VI) John Gurney, son of Zachariah Gurney (5), born in Bridgewater, April 17, 1755, died there December 11, 1796. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Josiah Hayden's company of minute-men, Colonel Bailey's regiment, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington Alarm. He married January 29, 1777, Mehitable Southworth, daughter of Lemuel Southworth. Children, born at North Bridgewater: 1. Mehitable, born September 19, 1778. 2. Patience, born March 31, 1780. 3. Mille, born March 2, 1782. 4. Martha, born July 1, 1784. 5. John, born March 1, 1786. 6. Sibil, born July 2, 1788. 7. Anna, born March 9, 1790. 8. Rhoda, born February 2, 1792, married in 1811, Baruch Morse, of Stoughton. 9. Lemuel, born February 25, 1794. 10. Samuel, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Gurney, son of John Gurney (6), was born in North Bridgewater, February 13, 1797, posthumous. He had a common school education. He removed early in life to Hebron, Maine. He married Lucy Bryant, of the Plymouth, Massachusetts, family. Children, born in Hebron: Charles, Lemuel, Augustus, Ansel Field, mentioned below; Israel, Cordelia, Ruth.

(VIII) Ansel Field Gurney, son of Samuel Gurney (7), was born at Hebron, Maine, November 10, 1821. He was educated in the public schools, and came to Natick and learned the trade of a shoemaker. He went to Montreal, Canada, in 1866, and was in the shoe business until 1877, when he removed to Natick, Massachusetts. He then engaged in the real estate business in Natick and Boston. He was a charter member of Tackawambait Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, at Natick. He married, April 8, 1847, Belinda Emily Berley, born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, July 25, 1827, and died in Montreal, February 12, 1877, daughter of Jonathan and Lydia (Copp) Burley. Only child, Viella Malissa, born September 22, 1856, married Charles W. Johnson. (See Johnson sketch). Mr. Gurney married (second), December 2, 1888, Hannah Harris. He died in April 13, 1895, at Natick, Massachusetts.

**BROWNELL** Thomas Brownell, immigrant ancestor, born in England, about 1610, came to America before 1640, when we find him at Braintree, Massachusetts. He was a planter there, and sold land in Braintree in 1640. We have records also of business transactions that he had at Braintree, February 22, 1646-47, with Robert Keane. About that time he removed to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and in 1647 was water bailey in that town. He was a witness to the will of John Walker, dated March 18, 1647. He was admitted in Rhode Island 1655; served as commissioner 1655-61-62-63. He sold land at Portsmouth, April 4, 1658, and in 1664 was deputy to the general assembly. He died about 1665. November 6 of that year his widow exchanged certain lands in fulfillment of a contract of her late husband. She died shortly afterward. Children: 1. Mary, born 1639, died January 12, 1739, aged about one hundred years; married Robert Hazard. 2. Sarah, died September 6, 1676; married, June 1, 1658, Gideon Freeborn, who died February 28, 1720. 3. Martha, born May 1, 1643, died February 15, 1714; married Jeremiah Wait and (second) Charles Dyer. 4. George, mentioned below. 5. William, died 1715; married Sarah Smiton, resided at Little Compton and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Dartmouth, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas, died May 18, 1732; married Mary Pearce, born May 6, 1654; died May 4, 1736; resided at Little Compton. 7. Robert, died July 22, 1728; married Mary ———; resided at Portsmouth and Little Compton; selectman 1689, ensign 1689. 8. Ann, died April 2, 1747; married Joseph Wilbur, who died May 4, 1729.

(II) George Brownell, son of Thomas Brownell (I), born 1646, died April 20, 1718. From 1699 to 1702 he was deputy to general assembly; from 1706 to 1711 inclusive was an assistant, and one of the most prominent men of the colony; appointed April, 1708, a commissioner in charge of certain vacant Narragansett lands. He was a farmer and also a carpenter. His will was dated April 17, 1717, and proved May 12, 1718. His widow Susanna was the executrix. He left a house to his son Joseph, land at Portsmouth to son Stephen and lands at Tiverton and Little Compton to sons Joseph and Stephen. He married, December 4, 1673, Susannah Pearce, born November 20, 1652, died December 24, 1743, daughter of Richard and Susannah (Wright) Pearce. Children: 1.

Susanna, born January 25, 1675-76. 2. Sarah, born June 14, 1681, married, February 24, 1702, Joseph Borden. 3. Mary, born December 8, 1683, married, February 25, 1702, William Hall. 4. Martha, born February 18, 1685-86, married, November 27, 1712, Samuel Furnan. 5. Thomas, born June 1, 1688. 6. Joseph, born December 5, 1690, married, January 5, 1716-17, Ruth Cornell. 7. Wait, born October 3, 1693. 8. Stephen, mentioned below.

(III) Stephen Brownell, son of George Brownell (2) was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, December 3, 1695. Married, December 12, 1726, Martha Earle (by George Cornell, assistant). He received the homestead at Portsmouth by his father's will in these words: "All my new house or buildings thereon except the north end reserved for the use of my sister Martha Dyer, and my daughters Susannah and Wait Brownell." Children, all born at Portsmouth: 1. Susannah, born January 11, 1727. 2. Mary, born December 5, 1729. 3. George, mentioned below. 4. Stephen, born September 16, 1734, died May 23, 1735. 5. Phebe, born March 7, 1735-36, married Jonathan Cornell. 6. Sarah, born December 2, 1739. 7. Martha, born March 10, 1741-42, married, November 3, 1768, Jonathan Freeborn, Jr. 8. Hannah, born November 6, 1744. 9. Stephen, born December 20, 1749; soldier in Revolution; married Susanna Sherman. 10. John, born January 16, 1753.

(IV) George Brownell, son of Stephen Brownell (3), was born in Portsmouth, December 10, 1731. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in 1776 in the regiment of Colonel Topham, receiving fifteen pounds, ten shillings and eight pence on a pay roll still preserved in Rhode Island. He resided in Portsmouth, where he married, December 8, 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Clarke Cornell. Children, born at Portsmouth: 1. Stephen, mentioned below. 2. George, born September 22, 1774, died young. 3. George, 2d, born March 19, 1777, married, August 17, 1797, Sally Hicks.

(V) Stephen Brownell, son of George Brownell (4), was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, March 25, 1771. He settled at Portsmouth and married there, December 29, 1791, Sarah, daughter of John Sherman. Children, born at Portsmouth: 1. George, mentioned below. 2. Abigail C., born December 13, 1796. 3. Amy S., October 22, 1798. 4. John S., August 8, 1800. 5. Sarah S., March 4, 1805. 6. Stephen, August 5,



1807. 7. Mary Ann, July 9, 1809. 8. Phebe, December 13, 1811. 9. David E., April 27, 1814. 10. William A., May 18, 1816.

(VI) George Brownell, son of Stephen Brownell (5), was born in Portsmouth, August 8, 1793. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of machinist and engaged in the machinery business at Waltham, Massachusetts, and afterwards with four other men in partnership manufactured machinery at Fall River, Massachusetts. In 1824 he removed to Lowell with Paul Moody, and on the death of the latter became his successor as superintendent of the Lowell machine shop, a position that he held until 1846. He then went to Suncook, New Hampshire, and in partnership with ——— Nichols, engaged in the manufacture of machinery, but after two years again returned to Lowell, retiring from active business. He was a man of untiring energy and persistence, steadfast in purpose, persevering in industry and untiring in his energy. Coming to Lowell first when the large manufacturing industries of that city were in their infancy and first period of development, he found ample opportunity to exercise his mechanical genius. Machinery was needed to equip the mills, and the Lowell machine works were erected to build the machinery. As superintendent of this plant he was constantly putting into use new ideas and improving and simplifying the machines. He showed unusual executive ability in this responsible position, giving satisfaction to the company, his employers, and to the army of employees that came under his charge during his administration. He was, moreover, a typical self-made man. Beginning life with no fortune or friends of influence, he fitted himself for the responsible place he filled in the world of business and achieved distinction in a city that has produced and attracted many notable men. He died at Lowell, April 27, 1872. In politics he was originally a Whig, later a Republican; but never aspired to public office. He attended St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church of Lowell. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity many years. He married, May, 1816, Lydia Wilbur Sweet, of Killingly, Connecticut. Children: 1. Sarah W., born 1817 in Connecticut. 2. Elizabeth E., born in Waltham in 1819. 3. George, born in Fall River, December 19, 1820. 4. Hiram, born in Fall River, September 23, 1822. 5. Lydia, mentioned below. 6. Mary Anne, born in Lowell, December 6, 1827. 7. Amy Hadwen, born in

Lowell, September 5, 1830. 8. Charles T., born December 17, 1835, in Lowell.

(VII) Lydia Brownell, daughter of George Brownell (6), was born in Lowell, October 21, 1825. She married, 1845, George W. Prentice, son of William H. and Sarah (Whipple) Prentice. George W. Prentice was one of nine children and was born in Boston, where his father was in the retail coal and wood business, February 22, 1808. He was educated in the public schools of Boston. He joined the Boston fire department when a young man and rose to the position of chief engineer, a position he held at the time the mob destroyed and burned the Ursuline Convent at Charlestown. He resigned this office to become his father's partner in the coal business and succeeding to the business later continued in it until his death, in 1878. He was a man of ability and sterling character, having many friends and exerting a strong and wholesome influence. He was a Republican in politics and a Unitarian in religion. After his death Mrs. Prentice made her home in Lowell. Their three children are all deceased: George B., Lucy, Annie.

---

Edward Inman, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1620. He was a glover by trade. He settled first in the town of Warwick, Kent county, Rhode Island, where we find him recorded as an inhabitant as early as June 5, 1648. October 27, 1651, we find him in Providence in the list of townsmen, receiving a grant of land for a house lot, but did not build upon it. Yet the record states January 3, 1653, that he was not liable to forfeit his home lot for not building, "because he hath built in another more convenient place for his trade of dressing fox gloves." In 1658 he was commissioner; in 1661 on the grand jury. He and John Mowry bought of William Minnion, of Punkskepage, Massachusetts, two thousand acres of land bounded partly on the Pawtucket river. He was deputy to the general assembly 1666-67-68-72-74-76-77-78, and was a prominent man in Providence. In May, 1669, he bought more land of Mannion, on the Pawtucket river, and this deed was confirmed by King Philip and other Indians. He had a grant of land, with associates, to 3,500 acres in the north part of the town of Providence, the grantees already having settled with their families there. He and wife Barbara sold to John Sayles house and homestead at a place called Westquodon-

noset, bounded by lands of John and Edward Inman Jr. He died in 1706. His second wife was Barbara, daughter of Michael Phillips, whence comes the name Michael among his descendants for several generations. She died in 1706. Children: 1. Joanna, died 1718; married Nathaniel Mowry, son of Roger. 2. John, born July 18, 1648, died August 6, 1712; married Mary, born November 16, 1652, died April 27, 1720, daughter of Valentine Whitman. 3. Edward, mentioned below.

(II) Edward Inman, son of Edward Inman (1), born in Providence, Rhode Island, 1654; died in Smithfield, Rhode Island, June, 1735; married Elizabeth, who died 1731, daughter of Samuel and Anne Bennett. He was a carpenter. He and his only brother John divided their father's real estate by agreement March 17, 1712. He deeded to his son Joseph the farm at Smithfield, the conditions being that grantor and his wife be suitably supported from the estate during their lives. He deeded land in Gloucester, Rhode Island, to his son Edward for love and affection, January 7, 1734, and Edward was appointed administrator of his estate May 24, 1736. Children: 1. Edward, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, resided at Gloucester, Rhode Island. 3. Francis, married Rose Bull, and second, Susanna Bartlett. 4. Benjamin, lived at Providence and Smithfield; was a blacksmith. 5. Joseph, married December 8, 1717, Deborah Smith; she married second, John Knox. 6. Isaiah, married second, October 14, 1744, Sarah Cutler.

(III) Edward Inman, son of Edward Inman (2), born about 1680, in Providence or Smithfield, Rhode Island; died June 11, 1755. He lived at Providence, Gloucester and Smithfield. He married Mary Malavery, daughter of John and Elizabeth Malavery, who died November 20, 1744; second, January 5, 1745, Lydia Whipple, who died July 14, 1764. He deeded to son Michael forty acres in Gloucester, February 2, 1728. In 1734 he was a surveyor in Gloucester. His will, dated May 28, 1755, proved June 30 following, appoints son Edward executor. He was living then in Gloucester, now part of Smithfield. He bequeaths to grandson, Daniel Inman, three pounds, his father Michael having had his portion by deed; gives son Elisha five acres; son Israel thirty-two acres and privilege of fruit from orchard till he can raise fruit; to son Abraham the farm where he dwells; to son Edward land at junction of Tarkell and Branch river, with grist mill, saw mill, dwelling, etc.; to son Elijah; daughter Susanna

Walling; daughter Priscilla Walling; daughter Penelope Mowry; daughter Mary Walling's children; wife Lydia. Children: 1. Michael, mentioned below. 2. Elisha, married January 16, 1745, Abigail Darling; had son Samuel at Gloucester, April 3, 1742. 3. Israel. 4. Abraham, married January 13, 1736, Sarah Bartlett. 5. Edward, married January 5, 1744, Lydia Whipple. 6. Elijah, married July 24, 1740, Susannah Inman and had son Elijah, at Gloucester, May 30, 1746, and other children. 7. Susanna, married Captain Richard Sayles, July 24, 1740. 8. Priscilla, married ——— Walling. 9. Penelope, married ——— Mowry. 10. Mary, married ——— Walling; all by first wife.

(IV) Michael Inman, son of Edward Inman (3), born about 1705, in Gloucester; married Hannah ———, about 1728. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Phebe, July 6, 1730. 2. Martha, April 7, 1733. 3. Daniel, July 6, 1735. 4. Michael, born and died October 5, 1736. And probably others.

(V) Michael Inman, Abraham Inman, Ezekiel Inman and Benjamin Inman, all of the foregoing family, perhaps all sons of Michael Inman (4), though some of them may have been nephews, settled in Albany county, New York, and were all in the same company in the Revolution, the regiment of Colonel John McCrea. There was but one other Revolutionary soldier of this surname in the state — Ely Inman, of Orange county, doubtless also of the Rhode Island family. The family states that one of these soldiers was killed in service, leaving a son Jeremiah, their ancestor, who was born in 1780, during the Revolutionary war, in New York state.

(VI) Jeremiah Inman, son or nephew of Michael Inman (5), was born in the state of New York, 1780. He left New York to follow the sea, and later settled in Prince Edward Island, where he took up land. His brother Thomas and his mother, who was married a second time to James Laird, accompanied him. About this time the spelling of the name seems to have been changed to Enman. Jeremiah Enman settled in the center of the grant, in latitude fifty degrees, a county division. He was prosperous as a farmer, and raised horses, cattle and sheep. He had the best horses on the island, and was also a great grain raiser. He was much respected by all in the community, and was a member of the Methodist church, where he held office. He was also interested in town affairs. He died in 1857, seventy-seven years old. He married Margaret Fraser, born 1787,



died 1864, daughter of John and Isabel (Fraser) Fraser of Inverness, Scotland. Children: 1. Ann, married ——— Haslem; had Ben Haslem. 2. David, mentioned below. 3. Jeremiah, married Marjorie McLaren; seven children. 4. John, married ——— Wisner, had Richard. 5. Thomas. 6. Daniel. 7. Mary, born March 24, 1823; married March 19, 1845, Samuel Fletcher; children: i. Margaret Jane Fletcher, born November 17, 1846; died April 29, 1903; married March 26, 1874, Alfred E. George and had Mildred Florence George, born June 26, 1875; Ernest Lester George, born March 16, 1879; Arthur Milton George, born February 20, 1884; Victor Alfred George, born January 18, 1887. ii. William Fletcher, born August 17, 1848; married December 29, 1872, Lilian G. Cobb; had Irene Marion Fletcher, October 7, 1879; Edna Corolla Fletcher, born May 31, 1882; Robert Granger Fletcher, born October 25, 1885. iii. Jeremiah Thomas Fletcher, born September 15, 1850; married Katherine McGuire. iv. John Edward Fletcher, born November 6, 1852; v. Alexander Black Fletcher, born August 19, 1854; died August 30, 1906; married Margaret Lydia Long, had four children; vi. Julia Ann Fletcher, born August 12, 1856; married January 29, 1878, Loren D. Brown, had William Loren Brown, born November 21, 1879; Harold Fletcher Brown, born September 23, 1881; vii. Rebecca Elizabeth Fletcher, born March 12, 1859; married December 25, 1882, Frank S. Webster and had four children; viii. Daniel Enman Fletcher, born August 16, 1861; married Fanny Veazie. 8. Margaret, married Charles Wisner and had one child. 9. Sarah, married Donald Smith.

(VII) David Enman, son of Jeremiah Enman (6), was born at Vernon River, Prince Edward Island, 1811. He received a liberal education for those days, going to school in the winter months until he was a young man. He remained with his father on the farm until his marriage, when he learned the trade of millwright and carpenter. He and his brother John built, six miles from town, on Murray Harbor road, a saw and grist mill, where they were associated for a few years. He later sold out to John, whose son Richard runs them today. After selling his interest in the mills, David went on to the old homestead and worked at his trade, besides running the farm until his death in 1889. He was a quiet man, honest and upright, of excellent judgment in all things. He was of medium stature, and very powerful. He was devoted to his home and church, the Methodist, in which he held

office. He was at one time street commissioner. He married Christine, daughter of John and Isabelle Smith McLaren, of Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island. Children: 1. Margaret, married Edward Nickerson; children: Etta Grafton and Christine Nickerson. 2. John McLaren, mentioned below. 3. Jeremiah Daniel, married Annie Muerhead; seven children: 4. Isabelle. 5. Catherine, married ——— Long; five children. 6. Ann, married Murdock McCloud. 7. Lawrence, killed on B. & A. R. R. sheds in Boston. 8. Jane, married first Robert Crabb; second, Ewen Dougal. 9. David William. 10. Frances, married ——— Muirhead; two children. 11. Maria, married ——— Porter, one child, Arthur Porter.

(VIII) John McLaren Enman, son of David Enman (7), was born at Vernon River, Prince Edward Island, November 5, 1843. He was educated in the common schools, going in the winter until nineteen years of age. When he was twenty-two he went to Taunton, Massachusetts, and worked at the trade of carpenter with Calvin Ellis a year. He then removed to Boston and worked for a time for J. J. Shaw, at Jamaica Plain; also for James Kendall of that place. Later he worked in the employ of Shaw of the Framingham State Normal School. He subsequently removed to North Reading, working a year for John Eames, and later for Bancroft & Temple at Reading. For eighteen months he was with Farwell & Wright, at stair building. Mr. Enman has since resided at Winchester, Massachusetts, during the first year of his residence working for Alvin Gibbs at his trade. He has since entered into contracting for himself, and has built many residences in and about Winchester. Among his contracts were ten houses for Samuel W. Twombly; the Broadway residence of Mr. Twombly; the Calumet Club House, the Episcopal church at the center, and the residence of Samuel J. Elder. Mr. Enman built a beautiful residence at 130 Highland avenue, where he now resides. He is a man rather retiring, and devoted to his home and family. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow citizens and neighbors. He is a Republican; a member of Waterfield Lodge, I. O. O. F., Winchester, and one of its trustees many years. He was formerly a member of Aberjona Lodge, Royal Arcanum, and belongs to the Malden Builders' Association. He served with the militia at Prince Edward Island, and later was a member of the Richardson Light Guards at Wakefield, Massachusetts. He married at Reading, Massachusetts, December

5, 1872, Isabelle Galbraith, born at Shepherd Mountain, Province of Quebec, Canada, daughter of John and Eliza (Mann) Galbraith. Children: 1. Frank Henry, born June 23, 1875. 2. Elsie Belle, born January 14, 1884.

Joseph Bemis, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1619, came to Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, and died there August 7, 1684. He was accompanied by his sister Mary, who married at Watertown, March 20, 1644-5, William Hagar. Joseph Bemis was selectman of Watertown 1648-72-75. He was a blacksmith as well as farmer. His will was dated August 7, and proved October 7, 1684. His widow administered the estate, which was divided November 18, 1712, soon after her death. Children, born in Watertown: 1. Sarah, born January 15, 1642-3; married John Bigelow. 2. Mary, born September 10, 1644; married Samuel Whitney. 3. Joseph Jr., (twin), born October 28, 1647, buried November 4, 1647. 4. Ephraim (twin), born October 28, 1647, buried November 4, 1647. 5. Martha, born March 24, 1649. 6. Joseph Jr., born December 12, 1651; died at Westminster, August 7, 1684. 7. Rebecca, born April 17, 1684; married John White, and second, Thomas Harrington. 8. Ephraim, born August 25, 1656, settled at Windham, Connecticut. 9. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Bemis, son of Joseph Bemis (1), born in Watertown, August 1659, died October 24, 1732; married first, at Watertown, about 1680, Mary, daughter of George and Susanna Harrington, second, January 1, 1716-17, Mrs. Sarah, widow of Jonathan Phillips, (born November 16, 1663, died February 1703-4), daughter of Nathaniel Holland (baptized 1638) and his second wife, Sarah Hosier. The second wife of John Bemis was born in Watertown, November 30, 1662, and died before 1726. He married third, at Watertown, May 30, 1726, Judith (Jennison) Barnard, at Watertown, August 13, 1667, died there, daughter of Ensign Samuel Jennison, born 1645, died October, 1701, and his wife, Judith Macomber, who died March 1, 1722-3. She was the widow of James Barnard. John Bemis owned land in Marlborough before April 26, 1701, when he sold it. Children of first wife: 1. Beriah, born June 23, 1681; died in Weston, February 10, 1701-2; married Daniel Child. 2. Susanna, born December 24, 1682; died November 15, 1703; married John Hast-

ings. 3. Joseph, born November 17, 1684, died 1738. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born September 24, 1688; married Isaac Stearns. 6. Samuel, born 1690; died in Spencer, August 1766. 7. Lydia, born 1692; married Jonathan Fiske. 8. Hannah, born October 9, 1694; died October, 1700. 9. Isaac, born 1696. 10. Jonathan, born April 30, 1699, probably died young. 11. Jonathan, born November 17, 1701. 12. Abraham, born November 26, 1703. 13. Susanna, born December 3, 1705; married John Vilas. 14. Hannah, born December 3, 1705; married John Flag.

(III) John Bemis, son of John Bemis (2), born in Watertown, October 6, 1686; married first, May 8, 1710, Hannah, born January 25, 1690-1, daughter of Daniel Warren, born October 6, 1653, and his wife, Elizabeth (Whitney), born June 9, 1656. He married second, April 2, 1713, Anna, born 1690, daughter of Samuel Livermore, born 1640, died 1690, and his wife, Anna (Bridge) who was born 1646 and died August 28, 1727. After John Bemis died; his widow married December 5, 1769, Josiah Smith. Child of John and Hannah: 1. John, mentioned below. Children of John and Anna Bemis: 2. Anna, born April 29, 1714; married Samuel Fiske and second Hopestill Bent. 3. Josiah, born February 9, 1715-6. 4. Abraham, born December 27, 1717. 5. Grace, born November 5, 1719. 6. Lydia, born April 5, 1721; married Captain Jonas Dix. 7. Abijah, born March 16, 1722-3; died at Paxton, June 19, 1790. 8. Elisha, born March 20, 1725-6. 9. Elizabeth, born March 23, 1727-8. 10. Nathaniel, born May 6, 1730. 11. Susanna, born April 3, 1732; married Elisha Garfield. 12. Phinehas, born March 24, 1734.

(IV) John Bemis, son of John Bemis (3), born at Watertown, February 11, 1711-2; married, February 16, 1731-2, Hannah, born April 28, 1715, daughter of Captain Daniel Warren, born April 30, 1686, and wife, Hannah (Bigelow). He was surveyor of highways, and a soldier in the French war, 1656. Children, born in Watertown: 1. John, born August 28, 1732. 2. Timothy, mentioned below. 3. Anna, September 30, 1736. 4. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1738-9; died July 16, 1750. 5. Lydia, born June 10, 1741. 6. Abigail, born September 1, 1743; died July 25, 1750. 7. Nathaniel, born March 12, 1745. 8. Sarah, born September 27, 1748; married Elisha Cox. 9. Henry, born January 28, 1750-1. 10. Jeduthan, born June 10, 1753; married Polly Staples, of Sudbury. 11. Mary,



born May 16, 1755; married William Corey. 12. Daniel, born March 5, 1758; married Patty Winch.

(V) Timothy Bemis, son of John Bemis (4), born in Weston, Massachusetts, formerly Watertown, March 6, 1734-5, married, January 10, 1756, Martha Wesson, who died at Marlborough, April 24, 1808. He settled at Weston, then removed to Marlborough, New Hampshire, as early as 1776. He was killed by falling from a load of cornstalks. Children, born in Weston, Massachusetts: 1. James, born September 7, 1756-7; died at Dublin, New Hampshire, 1832. 2. Elizabeth, born January 7, 1759. 3. Martha, born March 3, 1761; died February 13, 1841; married Josiah Lewis. 4. David, born June 13, 1763. 5. Jeremiah, born July 13, 1765. 6. Abel, born 1768-9; married Prudence Swan. 7. Jonathan, mentioned below. 8. Daniel, settled in Boston. 9. Sally. 10. Timothy, born July 9, 1776; died at Malone, New York, May 24, 1848.

(VI) Jonathan Bemis, son of Timothy Bemis (5), born July 2, 1769, died January 31, 1835; married, February, 1789, Deliverance, born February 8, 1772, died October 23, 1856, daughter of Ebenezer Rhodes, who was born at Walpole, Massachusetts, about 1745, and died at Marlborough, July 4, 1825, and his wife Sarah (Page), born about 1745, died October 6, 1821. Children: 1. Jonathan, born June 5, 1789, died young. 2. Sarah, born January 4, 1791; married William Thatcher. 3. Son, born January 22, 1792, died unnamed. 4. Delilah, born December 17, 1793; married Stephen Farrar, of Troy New Hampshire. 5. Jonathan, born September 17, 1794, died young. 6. Luther, mentioned below. 7. Calvin, born January 27, 1798. 8. Martha, born September 12, 1799. 9. Anna, born July 5, 1801; married Amasa Fuller. 10. Jonathan, born September 16, 1803; died July 4, 1854. 11. Dolly, born June 13, 1805; married Howard Clark. 12. Betsey, born March 29, 1807; died April 4, 1831. 13. Asa, born March 13, 1809. 14. Enoch, born January 28, 1811; died at Bethel, Vermont, February 11, 1868. 15. Artemas, born December 21, 1812, died November 14, 1863. 16. Harriet, born October 12, 1815; married Daniel Bugbee.

(VII) Luther Bemis, son of Jonathan Bemis (6), born May 21, 1796, died at Troy, New Hampshire, September 6, 1842; married, June 1, 1820, Sally Farrar, born 1797, died March 24, 1845, daughter of George Farrar.

Children, born in Troy: 1. Son, born April 4, died 19, 1821. 2. George F., born April 11, 1822. 3. Luther G., mentioned below.

(VIII) Luther G. Bemis, son of Luther Bemis (7), born in Troy, New Hampshire, July 1, 1828; married, March 30, 1852, Abby H., born at Jaffrey, New Hampshire, November 26, 1832, daughter of Moses Cutter and Abigail Davidson. He was a farmer at Jaffrey. Children: 1. Charles L., born June 6, 1854; married, March 13, 1877, Sarah A. Flint, daughter of Henry Gould and Sarah Flint. 2. Frederick C., mentioned below. 3. Abby L., born November 12, 1859.

(IX) Frederick Cyrus Bemis, son of Luther G. Bemis (8), was born in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, October 16, 1857. He was brought up on his father's farm, and educated in the public schools of his native town. After traveling about for several years and living in various parts of the country, he finally settled in Billerica, Massachusetts, and is now living on the Jones homestead which his wife inherited. He married Nell Maria Jones, born November 15, 1851, daughter of Anthony Jones. Children: 1. Anthony, born January 20, 1876. 2. Marion, September 20, 1880. 3. Frederick, March 24, 1884.

(I) Colonel John Jones, born 1690 or 1691, ancestor of Mrs. Nell Maria (Jones) Bemis, came from Boston to Framingham about 1715. He was a cordwainer by trade. He settled on the Simpson farm, then of Framingham, afterward in Hopkinton, now in Ashland, a part of which he received from his father-in-law; he was justice of the peace and much in public office; owned slaves James, Tom and Baccus; died February 7, 1773, aged eighty-two. He married, May 12, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Savil Simpson, and second, Mary ———, who died aged one hundred and two years. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born in Boston, married January 1, 1736, Isaac Learned, of Oxford. 2. Mary, born in Boston. 3. Simpson, born in Framingham, December 3, 1716. 4. Sarah, born July 9, 1718. 5. Jane, born November 29, 1719. 6. Anne, born November 15, 1720. 7. John, born January 9, 1721-2. 8. Anthony, mentioned below. 9. Hannah, baptized November 9, 1724. 10. Abigail, baptized February 9, 1726.

(II) Anthony Jones, son of Colonel John Jones (1), born June 8, 1723, in Framingham; married Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Alden, a direct descendant of John Alden, the Pilgrim, who came in the "Mayflower," and married Priscilla Molines. Children: 1. John,

born 1753. 2. Anthony. 3. Isaac, born 1757. 4. Nathaniel Alden, resided in Hopkinton. 5. Elisha, resided at Ashland.

(IV) Elijah Jones, grandson of Anthony Jones (2), born about 1780; married at Sudbury, March 18, 1800, Mehitable Haynes. Children, born in Sudbury: 1. Elijah Fitch, born July 22, 1804; died at Sudbury, January 9, 1844. 2. Meshach Haynes, born June 8, 1807. 3. Avery, born August 17, 1809. 4. Anthony, mentioned below. 5. Lydia, born September 28, 1812, married May 17, 1832, Emerson Brown. 6. Submit, born July 20, 1814. 7. Loiza Claflin, born January 18, 1816; married Jairus F. Sturtevant.

(V) Anthony Jones, son of Elijah Jones (4), born in Sudbury, March 3, 1811, died in Billerica, May 9, 1882. He came to Billerica when very young, and engaged in the blacksmith business. He was educated in the district schools. He was a blacksmith and dealer in cattle. His home was at the "Corner," in Billerica. He married first, Nancy Richardson, born September 23, 1815, daughter of John and Nancy (Allen) Richardson, and granddaughter of Oliver Richardson. She died August 5, 1838. He married second, Judith Stearns, born November 6, 1820, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Dowse) Stearns, granddaughter of Nathaniel Stearns. Children: 1. John Anthony, born May 12, 1837; married Clarissa Stearns, daughter of Charles; lives in Bolton. 2. Albert Haines, born October 27, 1841. 3. Nellie Maria, born November 15, 1851; married September 26, 1872, Frederick Cyrus Bemis, of Cleveland, Ohio.

---

In the colonial records this name BLYE is spelled Bly, Blye and Bligh.

The form of spelling now in general use is Bly. The first of the name in New England, of whom there is any record, was John Bly, a brickmaker, of Salem, Massachusetts, who was married in that town November 11, 1663, to Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Charles Golt (or Gott), and Savage says that she was perhaps his second wife. Of this union there were John, Benjamin, Mary, Rebecca, Edmund, Hannah and William, who were born between the years 1665 and 1676 or '78. In the Lynn records is found Samuel Bly, who was married there, December 19, 1678, to Lois, daughter of Thomas Ivory, but these records mention but one son, Theophilus, who died in 1681. The Blys of Rhode Island, who were the ancestors of the Blys now resid-

ing in Woburn and Medford, evidently went there from Massachusetts.

William Bly was residing in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1790, and judging by the records of the births of his children he subsequently removed from there to Smithfield, same state. He married Susan Mason, and had a family of eight children: 1. Thomas, born April 24, 1789. 2. Horatio Newton, born in Newport, August 5, 1790, mentioned at greater length in another sketch in this work. 3. Joseph, born February 13, 1791. 4. Sarah, born April 8, 1793, died January 20, 1855; she became the wife of Ezra Kempton of New Bedford, born May 21, 1790, died December 6, 1860, and was the mother of children: Thomas Kempton, born May 27, 1817, died September 14, 1818; Sarah E., born October 14, 1824, died September 22, 1904, the widow of Warren B. Potter of Boston; and Caroline S., born August 14, 1833, died January 26, 1855; she married Gideon D. Gifford, of New Bedford. 5. Susanna, born October 14, 1795, died unmarried, June 1, 1864. 6. Electa, born August 4, 1799, died September 6, 1873; she was the wife of Simmon P. Wilbur and the mother of three children: Susan B., born July 8, 1822, (married May 20, 1860, to Captain Joseph Thompson, who died March 16, 1906); William B. Wilbur, born May 22, 1825, married in 1856, Eliza J. Chadwick, who was born April 19, 1838, and died February 8, 1901; Martha K. Wilbur, born January 1, 1832, married November 29, 1852, to George P. Read, the latter born June 8, 1823, and died October 1, 1905. 7. William Mason Bly (see next paragraph). 8. George Bly, born April 10, 1804.

William Mason Bly, fourth son and seventh child of William and Susan (Mason) Bly, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, February 28, 1802. At an early age he began to follow the sea, and becoming a master mariner was for many years in command of merchant vessels hailing from Bristol, Rhode Island, where he also resided. He was part owner of several of the ships which he commanded, the most notable one being the "Francis A. Seward," and he made many successful voyages to Cuba and other southern points, having trade with northern ports. During the Mexican war he was engaged in carrying the mail for the United States government, and during the civil war he held a commander's commission in the transport service. As captain of the ship "Abbie P. Chase," in 1849 he carried two hundred goldseekers from New Bedford around Cape Horn to California, landing



them safely in San Francisco, and selling the ship in that port he remained upon the Pacific coast some two years. Returning to Bristol by way of the isthmus, he once more engaged in the merchant service. For several years subsequent to the civil war he commanded the United States custom house boat at Bristol. Failing eyesight at length compelled him to abandon the sea, and purchasing a farm at Acushnet, near New Bedford, he conducted it for a year, when he sold his property and retired. His last days were spent in New Bedford, and he died in that city, 1882, an octogenarian. Captain Bly was married October 27, 1829, to Emeline Hadley, of Boston, born March, 1805, daughter of Andrew Hadley. She became the mother of seven children: William Thomas, born September 16, 1830; Andrew Mason, born October 5, 1832, died April 12, 1837; Mary Emeline, born December 15, 1835, married Augustus Burbank, of Bristol; George Andrew, who will be again referred to; Bradford Durfee, born April 11, 1841, died November 5, 1843; Eliza Covell, born June 7, 1844, died December 31 of the same year, and Nancy Perry, born July 12, 1845. The latter became the wife of Dr. Job Sweet of New Bedford, and has one daughter, Daisy Annetta. All of these children were born in Bristol.

George Andrew Blye, third son and fourth child of Captain William M. and Emeline (Hadley) Bly, was born in Bristol, May 29, 1838. He attended the public schools of his native town until fifteen years old, and a year later began an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, serving two years with Messrs. Green & Brown in Providence, and one year with Sweet & Carpenter. After concluding his apprenticeship he went to sea as second mate of his father's ship, making a voyage to Port au Prince, San Domingo, and upon his return he resumed his trade in Bristol. In 1861 he rejoined his father as first mate in the transport service, receiving his commission from the federal government November 22 of that year, and served in that capacity on the transport "Vultiger," formerly the "Jacob Merrill." On its first voyage with troops from Annapolis, Maryland, to Hatteras Inlet, the ship ran aground at the last named place and remained stranded for five months, but was floated at last and subsequently carried grain to Fortress Monroe, Baltimore, and Hilton Head. Early in 1863 he withdrew from the government service and again returned to his trade in Bristol, later going to Providence. From the latter city he went to Chicago, where he

shortly afterwards entered the service of the Chicago & Alton railroad as carpenter, and was later placed in charge of the repair shops at Bloomington, Illinois. In addition to his railroad work in the last named city he followed his trade in other directions, and for a time was in charge of the water works. Having spent several years in Illinois he returned to his home in Bristol, and in 1882 he accepted employment at the Soule sash and blind works in New Bedford, later working for Messrs. Brownell & Myrtle, contractors in that city. Some twenty-two years ago he removed to Woburn, and for the succeeding twelve years was employed by S. W. Perham. In 1898 he entered the service of the Boston and Maine Railway, having charge of the company's tenement houses in Somerville and Charlestown, but was later transferred to the freight houses at Mystic Wharf as inspector and he continued in that capacity until 1904, when he retired. For some years Mr. Blye owned and occupied a house on New Boston street, Woburn, but in 1904 he moved to where he is now residing, at 752 Main street, still owning his place on New Boston street. Politically he is a Republican. His religious affiliations are with the Episcopalians. He was formerly a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Order of American Mechanics. In 1859, '60 and '61 he was sergeant of an artillery company in Bristol.

On July 18, 1859, Mr. Blye married for his first wife Miss Harriet Byron Manchester, born in Bristol, Rhode Island, October 10, 1839, daughter of Henry A. Manchester, of that town, who was a shoemaker by trade. She died May 13, 1877. He was again married, November 10, 1886, to Mrs. Abigail (Boutwell) Horne, who was born in Woburn, June 13, 1844, daughter of James and Mary (Kendall) Boutwell. Mr. Blye's first wife became the mother of four children, all of whom were born in Bristol: 1. Benjamin Franklin Manchester, born January 15, 1860; married, April 25, 1881, Jennie E. Hitchings, who bore him no children, and he was married a second time, February 24, 1904, to Ada W. Regann, and has two children: Henrietta Ada, born November 21, 1904, and Benjamin Franklin, born June 13, 1906. 2. George Henry, born December 9, 1862; married November 21, 1897, Nellie Colvin; no children. 3. Harriet Sherman, born August 6, 1873, died August 14, 1875. 4. Harry Byron, born May 1, 1877; married Irma F. Lovering, of Woburn, and has two children: Lincoln Manchester, born January 11, 1903, and Irma Myrtis, born October 9, 1904.

Horatio Newton Bly was born in BLY Newport, Rhode Island, August 5, 1790. He was a son of William and Susan (Mason) Bly, of Newport, the former a descendant of John Bly of Salem, Massachusetts, and a more extended account of his parents will be found in a sketch of the Bly family, which appears in this work.

At an early age Horatio Newton Bly learned the ship-calker's trade, and subsequently settled in New Bedford, Massachusetts, which at that time was the chief seat of the whaling industry in America. With the exception of a short interval spent in the employ of the United States government at the Charlestown navy yard, he followed his trade in New Bedford for the rest of his life. For many years he resided on Purchase street, and in his day was a well-known figure in the New Bedford shipyards. In his younger days he served in the local militia company and also in the New Bedford fire department. During the anti-slavery agitation he sided with the Abolitionists, and joined the Republican party at its formation. In his religious views he was a Congregationalist. His first wife, whom he married in Fair Haven, was Caroline E. Kennison, born in Boston and he married for his second wife Mrs. Harriet Bassett, widow of William Bassett, of New Bedford. His first wife became the mother of five children: Mary Maria, born 1835, married George O. Lewis, of Scituate, Massachusetts; Horatio Thomas, born 1837, killed during Civil war; he was in the naval service on board the gunboat "St. Louis," in 1863, and was buried at sea. Elizabeth Chandler, born 1839, married Charles Chadwick, of New Bedford; Ezra Kempton, born 1841, married Elizabeth Davis, of New Bedford, daughter of Henry V. Davis; and William L. Bly, now of Medford, Massachusetts.

William L. Bly, youngest child of Horatio Newton and Caroline E. (Kennison) Bly, was born in New Bedford, August 7, 1843. He was reared and educated in New Bedford, attending the public schools until sixteen years old, when he began his business training as a clerk in the dry goods store of Benjamin H. Waite, remaining there some two years. Going to Medford he was employed in the sash and blind manufactory of Anthony Wateman until the civil war broke out, when he enlisted as a private in Company E, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, for nine months. Under the command of Colonel Silas P. Richmond, the Third Regiment served in the

North Carolina campaign, participating in the battles of Whitehall, Kinston and Goldsboro, and also rendered efficient service in and around Newberne, North Carolina. Receiving an honorable discharge from the army, Mr. Bly returned to New Bedford, but after having pursued a commercial course at Comer's Business College, Boston, he re-enlisted in an unattached company and served three months at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, guarding Confederate prisoners. In 1865 he resumed mercantile business as a salesman in the clothing store of Messrs. Taber, Read and Gardner, remaining with that firm for two years, at the expiration of which time he entered in the same capacity the employ of George A. Fenno & Company, Boston, and retained his connection with that concern for a period of fifteen years. The succeeding two years were spent in the employ of the Standard Clothing Company, on Washington street, Boston, and severing his connection with that concern he resumed his former position with the Fenno establishment. About the year 1887 he once more returned to New Bedford, taking a position as salesman in the clothing store of Gifford and Company, and assuming the management of that establishment in 1889 he conducted it successfully until 1905, when he retired from business.

After his retirement, Mr. Bly removed to Medford, and is now residing at 52 Central avenue, that city. In politics he is a Republican. He is a comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic, belonging to R. A. Pierce Post, No. 190. He attends the Congregational church. He was married June 16, 1869, to Ella F. Gibbs, born October 20, 1846, daughter of William and Orange (Braley) Gibbs, of New Bedford, the former of whom was a well-known shipbuilder of his day. Mr. and Mrs. Bly have one daughter, Carrie Gibbs Bly, born November 19, 1876. She married Benjamin F. Haines of New Bedford, June 11, 1902, and has one son, Webber Bly Haines, who was born April 3, 1906.

---

(See Francis Kendall 1.)

(III) Jacob Kendall, son of KENDALL Francis Kendall (2), born in Woburn, January 25, 1660-1; settled in that town; married first, January 2, 1683-4, Persis Hayward, of Woburn, died October 19, 1694; married second, January 10, 1695, Alice Temple. Some records give him credit for twenty or more children, but the



younger six may belong to his son Jacob, who settled in Billerica. Children of Jacob and Persis Kendall: 1. Persis, born August 24, 1685. 2. Jacob (twin), born January 12, 1686-7; died January 20, 1686-7. 3. Jacob, (twin), born January 12, 1686-7. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born November 2, 1690; died November 11. 6. Daniel, born October 23, 1691. Children of Jacob and Alice Kendall: 7. Ebenezer, born November 9, 1695; died young. 8. John, born January 9, 1796-7, settled in Dunstable. 9. Sarah, born July 18, 1698; married Benjamin Whitmore. 10. Esther, born November 20, 1699. 11. Hezekiah, May 26, 1701. 12. Nathan, December 12, 1702. 13. Susanna, October 27, 1704. 14. Phebe, December 19, 1706. 15. David, September 28, 1708. 16. Ebenezer, April 5, 1710, settled at Dunstable. 17. Abraham, April 26, 1712, settled in Dunstable.

(IV) Joseph Kendall, son of Jacob Kendall (3), born in Woburn, December 17, 1688, died there October 3, 1743. He lived at Woburn, married twice, and his children were born there. Children of Joseph and Susanna Kendall: 1. Jonathan, born October 29, 1718. 2. Joshua, March 7, 1719-20. 3. Mary, January 6, 1723. 4. Susanna, July 24, 1727. Children of Joseph and Mercy Kendall: 5. Oliver, born July 9, 1730. 6. Oliver, August 1, 1734. 7. Jacob, October 9, 1738. 8. Esther, November 25, 1740. 9. Sarah, March 5, 1743.

(V) Joshua Kendall, son of Joseph Kendall (4), born in Woburn March 7, 1720; settled in his native town; married first, 1745, Esther Buck; second, Susanna Johnson, May 2, 1753. Children of Joshua and Esther Kendall: 1. Joshua, born February 9, 1747. 2. Jonathan, born June 4, 1749, died young. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. Children of Joshua and Susanna Kendall: 4. Susanna, born January 25, 1754. 5. Benjamin, March 16, 1756. 6. Oliver, November 14, 1759. 7. Joel, December 16, 1766. 8. Daniel, August 8, 1771. 9. William, July 14, 1774.

(VI) Jonathan Kendall, son of Joshua Kendall (5), born at Woburn, September 1, 1751; died February 15, 1796, aged forty-four years, (gravestone). He was fifer in the Woburn company in the Revolution, in Captain Josiah Johnson's company, 1775; in Captain Benjamin Edgel's company, Colonel John Johnson's regiment, 1778. He married, December 1, 1774, Joanna Brooks, of Woburn. She died December 29, 1805, aged fifty-one years, (gravestone). Children, born in Woburn: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Joanna,

born May 9, 1779. 3. Loammi, June 12, 1781. 4. Sally, April 12, 1783.

(VII) Isaac Kendall, son of Jonathan Kendall (6), was born at Woburn, February 19, 1777. He was a housewright by trade, and his home Woburn. He married, June 30, 1805, Lucy Sabells, of Boston. He settled in Charlestown about the time of his marriage, and in 1805 bought land at 42 Union street, of N. Bodge. His children, heirs to his property, sold this real estate in 1837. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Loammi, born July 3, 1809, settled in Charlestown; was a carpenter. 3. Lucy.

(VIII) Isaac Kendall, son of Isaac Kendall (7), was born April 23, 1806, at Charlestown, where he resided. He married Nancy, daughter of Seth Jr. and Abigail (Bailey) Bradford, of Charlestown. Seth Jr., born March 2, 1770, was son of Seth and Lydia (Southworth) Bradford. Seth Sr., born September 14, 1733, at Duxbury, was son of Hon. Gamaliel and Abigail (Bartlett) Bradford; was a member of council; judge of county court. Gamaliel, born May 18, 1704, at Duxbury, was son of Samuel and Hannah (Rogers). Samuel, constable, selectman and a citizen of prominence, born 1668, married, July, 1689, Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth Rogers, and of "Mayflower" ancestry; Samuel was son of William and Alice (Richards) Bradford. William, born June 17, 1624, was next to Myles Standish in command in King Philip's war, 1676; was major, assistant treasurer, deputy governor 1682-86, and 1689-90; resided in what is now Kingston; died February 20, 1703-4. William was son of William and his second wife, Alice. (Carpenter) (Southworth) Bradford, the famous governor who came in the "Mayflower." Governor William Bradford was son of William and Alice (Hanson) Bradford; the father died when his son was two years old, and the boy was brought up by his father's brother, Robert. The grandfather of Governor Bradford was William Bradford, who about 1575 was living in Austerfield, where he was buried January 10, 1595-6. Isaac Kendall lived and died at Charlestown.

(IX) Isaac Brooks Kendall, son of Isaac Kendall (8), was born on Union street, Charlestown, June 4, 1835. He was educated in the Training Field School in his native town. He began his business career as clerk in a grocery store in Medford, Massachusetts, after which he engaged in the fire insurance business on his own account, with office in Charlestown, and by diligence and enterprise

built up a large and prosperous business in Charlestown and vicinity. He is remembered as one of the earliest men in his line at Winter Hill. In business life he was regarded as a man of high character and integrity, and he also won a large circle of friends by his geniality, kindness and neighborly qualities, ever being ready to help in time of need. He resided for many years in Somerville. He was first a member of Hermon Lodge, A. F. and A. M., then joined John Abbott Lodge, then Soley Lodge; is member of the Royal Arch Chapter; of Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters, of which he was first treasurer; and of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar. He was a member of the Winter-hill Universalist church, and for the past three years taught a Bible class in the Sunday school. In politics he was a Democrat.

He married, April 6, 1875, Alice R. Fitz, born in East Somerville, Massachusetts, July 2, 1857. She was educated in the Somerville public school. She is only daughter of George H. and Rebecca S. (Moulton) Fitz. Her grandfather, Abel Fitz, of Sandown, New Hampshire, married Sally Locke, of Lexington, Massachusetts; children: i. Sarah Fitz, married Daniel Pratt; ii. Jane Fitz, married Nathan Tufts; iii. Charlotte Fitz, married Gilbert Tufts; iv. Harriet Fitz, married Charles A. Jenks, of Salem; v. Everett Fitz, married Harriet Magoun; vi. George H. Fitz, mentioned above. Children of Isaac Brooks and Alice R. (Fitz) Kendall: i. Arthur, born May 7, 1877, graduate of Somerville Latin high school, of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, 1900; went south two years; studied at Johns Hopkins where he received a degree in 1904; bacteriologist on sugar plantation at Cinclare, Louisiana, 1900, several months; employed several months by New Orleans Board of Health; connected with the Lawrence Scientific School at Harvard for a time, during the past two years has been in charge of laboratories of United States government on Isthmus of Panama. He married Gertrude M. Woods, and they have one child, Gertrude Alice, born October 11, 1905. 2. Rebecca A., born April 9, 1880, married, October 31, 1906, George A. Gray, of Blue Hill, Maine. 3. Richard F., born June 2, 1894. Isaac B. Kendall died November 26, 1907, suddenly, at his late home, 338 Broadway, from neuralgia of the heart. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. F. A. Gray, and interment was in the family lot at Mt. Auburn.

The surname Warner is of ancient English origin, and the name has had many honored and honorable representatives in England for many centuries. More than twenty families of this name have coats-of-arms of different design. Important branches of the Warner family bearing arms have lived and are now found in counties Kent, Norfolk, Suffolk, Warwick, York, and in Ayrshire, Scotland and Ireland.

(I) William Warner, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Warner family, is believed to be a son of Samuel Warner, of Boxted, Essex county, England, and was doubtless born in England about 1590. He was one of the pioneers at Ipswich, Massachusetts, one of the proprietors as early as 1635, and his name appears on a list of proprietors in 1637. He was admitted freeman May 2, 1638. The date of his death is unknown, but he was living October 29, 1654. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1616, in England, went southward and had six sons, Samuel, John, Mark, Daniel, Nathaniel and Oliver. 3. Abigail, born in England, married Thomas Wells; died July, 1671.

(II) Daniel Warner, son of William Warner (1), born in England, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 9, 1688. He married (first) in England, Elizabeth Dene; married second, July 16, 1660, Faith Brown, who died November 10, 1679; married third, June 1, 1686, Widow Ellen Jewett. In 1641 he was a commoner; in 1648 a subscriber to the Denison fund; in 1662 selectman; in 1677 tythingman. He had a share in Plum Island in 1664. His estate was valued at seven hundred and seven pounds, one shilling and nine pence. His sons Daniel and John were executors of his will. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1642, died April 10, 1712; married Hannah Bachelder and Mary Prince. 3. William, died at Wethersfield, Connecticut, February 28, 1714. 4. Nathaniel, married, November 29, 1673, Hannah Boynton; died April, 1684. 5. Elizabeth, born 1648, married September 26, 1672, Edmund Heard. 6. Abigail, married, December 27, 1671, John Dane. 7. Susannah, died young. 8. Susannah, married January, 1674, John Brewer. 9. Simeon, born June 6, 1658, died same month.

(III) Daniel Warner, son of Daniel Warner (2), born 1640, died November 24, 1696. He married Sarah, daughter of John and Eleanor Clarke Dane, September 23, 1668. Children. 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2.



Sarah. 3. Philemon, born February 2, 1675, married Abigail Tuttle. 4. John. 5. Mercy.

(IV) Daniel Warner, son of Daniel Warner (3), born September 5, 1672, died January 20, 1754, aged eighty-two years, four months and fifteen days. He married, February 29, 1699-1700, Dorcas Adams, born March 16, 1678, died May 13, 1749, daughter of John and Dorcas Adams. Children, born at Ipswich: 1. Dorcas, born December 6, 1700, died January 23, following. 2. Daniel, born February 15, 1701-02, died at Pomfret, January 1, 1766. 3. Priscilla, born March 23, 1703-04, died January 6, 1733-34. 4. Caleb, born April 19, 1706, died May 11 following. 5. Caleb, born March 23, 1706-07, died March 10, 1774. 6. Joshua, born May 16, 1709, mentioned below. 7. Mary, born August 14, 1711, died November 4, 1732. 8. Samuel, born November 28, 1713. 9. Ruth, born February 22, 1715, married ——— Curtis; died July 20, 1740. 10. William, born July 4, 1718, died November 3, 1736.

(V) Joshua Warner, son of Daniel Warner (4), was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 16, 1709. He settled in Westmoreland, New Hampshire. He married, January 12, 1731-32, Mary Hutchinson. Children: 1. Joshua, mentioned below. 2. Daniel (?). 3. John, born at Bradford, September 17, 1733. 4. Job, soldier in the Revolution.

(VI) Joshua Warner, son of Joshua Warner (5), was born about 1750. His father Joshua and brother Daniel were among the earliest settlers in township No. 2, now Putney and Westminster, Vermont, across the river from Westmoreland, New Hampshire, where they also lived at the time of the Indian war of 1744, the year the fort was built at Putney. With them were David How, Thomas and Isaac Chamberlain, and others. His brother John was in Westmoreland and signed a petition to the governor April 29, 1752, but he was not of age or not there in 1750, when another petition was signed, but he evidently signed for the family as the petition represented the older settlers, saying: "we were the first petitioners for land on this river and have suffered the greatest losses from the enemy by fire and sword and have hitherto stood the heat and burden of the day and at last to be undone without the knowledge of your Excellency etc." The petition recites that the signers were there fourteen years before (1738) under a Massachusetts charter and the oppression they complained of came under the royal governor and the

New Hampshire charter. It was probably this John Warner who was captain in Lieutenant Colonel Herrick's regiment of Vermont Rangers in 1777. John, Joshua and Corporal Job Warner were all in Captain John Cole's company, Colonel Ashley's regiment, which marched from Westmoreland June 28, 1777, on the alarm. When five miles from Otter creek they were met by an express from Colonel Bellevue advising that the enemy had retired, but were later recalled and joined the retreating American army. Joshua and John Warner were living in Newport, New Hampshire, in 1790. Samuel and Thomas Warner were also living in Newport in 1790, according to the federal census. Joshua had two sons under sixteen and four females in his family according to this census.

(VII) Selah Warner, son of Joshua Warner (6), born about 1780 in Westmoreland or Newport, settled in Landgrove, Vermont, where he was a well-to-do farmer.

(VIII) Carmillus Turten Warner, son of Selah Warner (7), was born at Landgrove, Vermont, November 2, 1842. He was educated there in the public schools, and brought up on his father's farm. He enlisted in Company H, Second Regiment U. S. Sharpshooters, and served a term of three years in the civil war. As he was walking behind the second line of breastworks in the camp at Cold Harbor he was shot and killed by one of the enemy's sharpshooters, June 11, 1864. He was buried in the national cemetery at Cold Harbor, Virginia. He married Emily O. Rawson.

(IX) Dr. Carmillus Turten Warner, son of Carmillus Turten Warner (8), was born at Landgrove, October 12, 1864. He received his education in the public schools, in the Vermont Academy and at the University of Vermont in the medical department, the Medical College of New York, where he received the degree of M. D., and at the University of Berlin, Germany, where he took a special medical course. He began the practice of his profession in Marlborough, Massachusetts, in 1890, making a specialty of diseases of the ear, nose and throat. He has established an excellent practice and stands high in the medical fraternity. He is a member of the Free Masons, Odd Fellows, Sons of Veterans. He married, June 20, 1888, Josephine Spaulding, daughter of Nathan R. Spaulding, of Burlington, Vermont. Children: 1. Reuben D., born January 18, 1890, now a student at Worcester

Academy. 2. Rosalyn S., born February 15, 1892, now a student at the Marlborough high school.

The immigrant ancestor of the BACON Bacons was Michael Bacon, who went from the north of England to the north of Ireland about 1633, and came to New England some seven years later, settling in Dedham, Massachusetts, about 1640. His death occurred in the winter of 1648. He was accompanied from the old country by his wife and four children: Michael, Daniel, John and Sarah. A descendant of Michael Bacon, Jr., was one of the original settlers in Dudley, Massachusetts, going there about the year 1720, and the Bacon family became a prominent one in that town. Some of its more notable representatives were Jonathan Bacon, the latter's son Deacon Jonathan, noted for his piety, and Deacon Jonathan's son Jephthah, who was the father of Peter Child Bacon.

John M. Bacon, son of Ainsley Bacon, was born in Dudley, July, 1833. He was a musician and a dancing master, and was widely and favorably known as an accomplished instrumentalist and an able instructor. He resided for a number of years in Belchertown, Massachusetts. His death occurred July 3, 1906. He was a Master Mason and a member of the Blue Lodge. He married Sarah Charles, daughter of Luke B. and Louisa B. (Thompson) Charles, of Brimfield, Massachusetts. She was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation of John Charles, of Brimfield, who was probably a grandson of John Charles, an immigrant from England who was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1636, and removed to New Haven. John Charles, of Brimfield, went there from Springfield and was among the original settlers, acquiring lot No. 4 in the division of land, and his descendants became extensive real estate owners in that town. March 10, 1709, he married Elizabeth Swetman and had a family of four children: Elizabeth, John, Aaron and Jonathan.

Jonathan Charles, fifth child and youngest son of John and Elizabeth Charles, was married in 1750 to Judith Smith, and was the father of nine children: Solomon, Judith (who died at the age of two years), Jonathan, Judith, Elizabeth, Nehemiah, Simeon and Levi (twins), and Abigail.

Solomon Charles, eldest child of Jonathan and Judith Charles, was born in Brimfield,

December 8, 1750. He was married June 17, 1773, to Mary Abbott, who died August 22, 1791, and on January 16, 1794, he married for his second wife Hannah Tomblin. His children were: Mary, Levi, Danforth (died young), Danforth, Anne, Patty and Pease.

Levi Charles, second child and eldest son of Solomon and Mary (Abbott) Charles, was born in Brimfield, May 22, 1775. He married Sally Bashfield, who died June 4, 1854, surviving her husband, whose death occurred April 27, 1841. They were the parents of two children, Patty and Luke Bashfield.

Luke Bashfield Charles, only son of Levi and Sally (Bashfield) Charles, was born in Brimfield, December 16, 1801, died March 27, 1850. Louisa B. (Thompson) Charles, his wife, died August 24, 1862. Their only child, Sarah, married John L. Bacon, and she became the mother of three children: Mattie, born in 1865 and is now the wife of ——— Norcross. Alice, who died at the age of six years. Dr. John Lowell Bacon, of Southboro.

John Lowell Bacon, M. D., only son of John L. and Sarah (Charles) Bacon, was born in Belchertown, July 1, 1875. His preliminary studies in the public schools of his native town were supplemented with a two years' course at Tufts College, Medford, from which he withdrew at the conclusion of his sophomore year to enter the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, and he was graduated from the latter in 1897. His professional preparations were augmented by eighteen months of practical experience and observation in the hospitals of Philadelphia, and for three years he was attached to the State Hospital in Westboro. In 1901 he began the general practice of medicine in Southboro, and is now well established in his profession. In addition to his private practice he holds the position of district medical examiner, and acts in a similar capacity for the New York Life, the Penn Mutual and the Massachusetts Mutual Insurance companies. He is a Royal Arch Mason, being a past worshipful master of St. Barnard Lodge and a member of Houghton Chapter, Marlboro. October 6, 1904, Dr. Bacon was united in marriage with Ruby Barney, daughter of G. F. Barney, of Southboro. Mrs. Bacon is a representative of an old colonial family founded on this side of the ocean by an early immigrant from the county of Essex, England, and a descendant of the latter; Thomas Barney, who died in Sudbury in 1729, was in all probability the progenitor of the Southboro Barneys.



John Bean, the immigrant ancestor, was of Scotch ancestry, and a Presbyterian in religion. He settled as early as 1660 in Exeter, New Hampshire, and had a grant of land there January 21, 1661, another October 10, 1664, and again April 1, 1671, and February 21, 1698. He also bought land of John Ted, of Exeter, July 11, 1664, twenty acres, and lots ten, five and twenty-six acres respectively. In 1671 he was one of the commissioners appointed to run the lines between Exeter and adjoining towns. He took the oath of allegiance with the other inhabitants November 30, 1677; was poundkeeper 1680; signed the New Hampshire petition 1689-90. According to tradition his wife died on the voyage to America, and he married (second), about 1660, Margaret ———, a Scotch-Irish girl who came in on the same ship. He died between January 24 and February 8, 1718, as shown by deeds on record, and was buried in the old churchyard at Exeter. Child of first wife: 1. Mary, born June 16, 1655. Children of second wife: 2. John, born August 15, 1661, died May 18, 1666. 3. Henry, born March 5, 1662-63, died young. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, born March 23, 1665-66. 6. John, October 13, 1668. 7. Margaret, October 27, 1670. 8. James, December 17, 1672. 9. Jeremy, April 20, 1675. 10. Elizabeth, September 24, 1678. 11. Catherine.

(II) Daniel Bean, son of John Bean (1), born at Exeter, New Hampshire, March 23, 1662-63, died soon after his father, between March 4 and May 27, 1718. He married Mary ———. His son Daniel was administrator. His homestead of forty acres was on the right hand of the highway to Pickpocket. He owned a third of a saw mill at King's Falls, twenty-three acres of upland and one of meadow at Kingston, New Hampshire, and two common rights in that town; an eighth of another saw mill, and bought and sold much land during his active life. He was highway surveyor 1693, and signed the New Hampshire petition with his father. He was absent from home October 22, 1707, for some reason, perhaps on account of Indians, and was ordered by the authorities to return. Several of the original deeds of his property to his sons have been preserved and some of them never recorded. Children: 1. Daniel, settled in Kingston, New Hampshire. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, married Sarah ———; died April 9, 1737; she died September 18, 1750; he lived in Exeter, and was called Jr.,

to distinguish him from another of the name. 4. Mary, married John Quimby, of Exeter.

(III) John Bean, son of Daniel Bean (2), was born in Exeter, New Hampshire, about 1690. Married Martha Sinkler, daughter of James and Mary Sinkler. He died in 1732. His home was in that part of Exeter that became Brentwood. Children: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. John, killed by Indians, August, 1746; his estate was represented November 11, 1747, by his only brother David, when a claim was before the legislature in relation to the skull of an Indian killed during that fight, the sum of seventy-five pounds being divided among the following: Daniel Gilman, Alexander Roberts, widow of Jonathan Bradley, widow of Samuel Bradley, seven pounds, ten shillings to heirs of John Bean and a like sum to several others in the company.

(IV) David Bean, son of John Bean (3), born in Brentwood, New Hampshire, about 1720, settled in Sandwich, New Hampshire; signed association test in 1775 with his son Josiah; also petition for paper money in 1786. Among his sons were: 1. Edward, a grantee of the town in 1763, proprietor in 1781-82. 2. Josiah, signed association test, fought in the Revolution; selectman of Sandwich 1778; father of Deacon John Bean, of Sandwich. 3. Benjamin, signed association test.

(VI) Daniel Bean, grandson of David Bean (4), was born about 1760. Married, at Sandwich, New Hampshire, Hannah Fogg. Children, born in Sandwich: 1. Stephen, married Emily Willard. 2. Daniel, mentioned below. 3. David, married Eleanor Huffman. 4. Nathaniel, married Mary Tinker. 5. Polly, married Josiah Willey. 6. Theresa, married James Orner. 7. Abigail, married Rev. Mr. Wiggins. 8. Hannah, married ——— Chamberlain.

(VII) Daniel Bean, Jr., son of Daniel Bean (6), born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, 1797, died at Coventry, Vermont, January 13, 1876, aged seventy-nine. He married Annie Willey, who was born in Sheffield, Vermont, in 1801, and died at Coventry, Vermont, October 24, 1868, aged sixty-seven years. Children: 1. Silas, born at Sheffield, Vermont, November, 1822, died January 13, 1892. 2. Melinda, born at Sheffield, April 24, 1824, died August 12, 1897. 3. Harrison, born at Sutton, Vermont, November, 1825, died November 15, 1878. 4. Estine, born in Sutton, May 4, 1827. 5. Temperance, born in Sutton, January 29, 1828. 6. Charles Story, mention-

ed below. 7. Alzadia, born at Coventry, July, 1834. 8. Ellen, born at Coventry, in 1837. 9. George, born in Coventry, May 4, 1841.

(VIII) Charles Story Bean, son of Daniel Bean (7), born in Coventry, Vermont, June 16, 1830, died October 7, 1903, at Lowell, Massachusetts. He received his early education in the district schools of his native town, and he attended the academies at Coventry and St. Johnsbury, Vermont. Leaving school at the age of eighteen, he engaged in farming until he was twenty-three when he worked for a year in a shoe factory at Coventry. During the succeeding ten years he was proprietor of a general store in his native town. He then closed out his business and during the next five years had a store in Newport, Vermont. In 1873 he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he lived the remainder of his days. He started in a modest way in the produce commission business at 76 Dutton street and built up a large and successful business. He retired in 1886 on account of ill health. In politics Mr. Bean was a Republican. He was a faithful member of the Unitarian church, a citizen of public spirit and sterling character. He married first, Ellen M. Soper; married second, 1880, Caroline Parthenais. Children of Charles Story and Ellen M. Bean: 1. Harry E., died 1886; was engaged in produce business with his father. 2. Minnie Louise, married, 1885, George Robinson Chandler, of Lowell; she is a member of the Unitarian church and the Middlesex Club; their only child, Paul Chandler, is now a student in Cornell University, Ithaca, New York. 3. Frank. 4. Ellen.

---

Robert Linnell, immigrant ancestor of all of this surname, born in London, England, of an ancient English family, as early as 1584, came to this country in 1638 and settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, removing to Barnstable in 1639. He joined the church of Rev. John Lothrop, whose record reads: "My brother Robert Linnell and wife having a letter of dismission from the church in London joyined to us September 16, 1638." He took the oath of allegiance February 1, 1638, at Scituate, and was a proprietor of that town as early as January 22, 1638-9; was admitted a freeman of the colony of Plymouth, December 3, 1639; was a grantee of Sippican, January, 1638-9; served on the grand jury, June, 1639. He was a man of high social position, as the title "Mr." given him in the public records

bears witness, and when he left England had considerable property, but died comparatively poor. His will, made January 23, 1662, proved March 12, 1662-3, bequeathed to wife, to son David, to daughters Abigail and Bethia, and to John Davis. His widow Penninah petitioned court, October 29, 1669, to recover the house her husband had left her, from the hands of his son David Linnell. She was the second wife; the name of the first is unknown. Children, born in England by first wife: 1. Sarah, born 1607; married Thomas Ewer; second, December 11, 1630, Thomas Lothrop. 2. David, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, married March 15, 1648, John Davis. 4. Mary, married October 15, 1649, Richard Childs. 5. Abigail, married May 27, 1651, Joshua Lombard. 6. Shubael (or Samuel). Child of second wife: 7. Bethia, baptized in Barnstable, February 7, 1640-1.

(II) David Linnell, son of Robert Linnell (I), born in England, as early as 1627, came with his father from London. He inherited his father's homestead at Barnstable, and all of the Linnells are descended from him. His name is on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He did not join the church until a year before his death. His reason partly appears in the persecution of him and his young wife, recorded in town and church records. He may have inclined to Quakerism. At any rate he married, contrary to the laws of the Puritans, March 9, 1652-3, Hannah Shelley, then in her sixteenth year, daughter of Robert and Judith (Garnett) Shelley, of Barnstable. The story of this romantic courtship and marriage equals that of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins a generation before. David and Hannah were punished both by church and court for violating the absurd old Puritan law "That if any shall make any motion of marriage to any man's daughter or mayde servant not having first obtained leave and consent of the parents or master so to doe, shall be punished either by fine or corporal punishment or both at the discretion of the bench." David and Hannah were married by Thomas Hinckley; censured by the church and punished brutally by the court. Many Quakers and non-Puritans were cruelly and shamefully whipped under this and similar laws about the same time. Hannah was never reconciled with the authorities, and died without joining the church. He became a member 1688. His will, dated November 14, 1688, was proved March 9 following. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. Samuel, December 15, 1655. 2. Elisha, June 1, 1658. 3. Hannah, December



15, 1660; married August, 1681, Dolor Davis (3d). 4. Mary, married John Sergeant. 5. Abigail, married March 17, 1721, Ralph Jones. 6. Experience, married August 20, 1689, Jabez Davis. 7. Jonathan, born 1669, died September 8, 1726. 8. John, born 1670, mentioned below. 9. Susannah, born 1673; married November 14, 1695, Ebenezer Phinney.

(III) John Linnell, son of David Linnell (2), born in 1670, died at Barnstable, February 9, 1747-8. He is buried on Lothrop Hill, and his gravestone gives him as in his seventy-eighth year. He is ancestor of all the later Linnells of Barnstable. He was a farmer, living on the west side of Chequaquet (now Hyannisport), Massachusetts; residing later on the John Davis estate, inherited from his wife's father, and at the time of his death he owned and occupied the house that stood opposite the residence of Deacon John Munroe of recent years, now or lately owned by Captain Foster. Linnell was the earliest settler at South Sea, as South Park of the town of Barnstable was called. He died February 9, 1747-8, and was buried in the old graveyard at Hyannis. He married, 1695, Ruth Davis, born 1673, died May 8, 1748, daughter of John Davis. She is also buried at Hyannis and both graves are marked. His will, made October 1, 1737, proved July 7, 1748, bequeathed to wife Ruth, to daughters Thankful Bearse, Bethiah Bearse, Hannah Linnell, and by codicil dated July 5, 1748, after the death of Bethia Bearse, his daughter, he gave Samuel, his son, the southwest part of his homestead, John the middle section, and Joseph the eastern section of the farm that he formerly occupied, while the one in which he then lived was left to Jabez. The will of his widow Ruth, dated July 5, 1748, bequeathed land on the east side of the Hyannis Road formerly her father's. Children: 1. Thankful, born November 12, 1696; married November 12, 1726, James Bearse. 2. Samuel, born November 16, 1699; died September 12, 1773, buried at Hyannis. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Bethia, born May 14, 1704; married June 3, 1728, Augustine Bearse. 5. Joseph, born June 12, 1707. 6. Hannah, July 10, 1709. 7. Jabez, July 31, 1711.

(IV) John Linnell, Jr., son of John Linnell (3), born in Barnstable, June 15, 1702; married, November 28, 1734, Mary Phinney, of Centreville, in Barnstable. His wife was a descendant of the fourth generation from David Phinney of Plymouth and Barnstable, Massachusetts. (Swift's "Barnstable Families," p. 148). He died at Centreville, Janu-

ary 7, 1781, in his seventy-ninth year, according to gravestone in old graveyard on Phinney Lane. His son and son-in-law are buried at his side in this cemetery, which was established in 1745, used until 1875, and received its name from that of his wife's family: the Phinney Lane Cemetery. Linnell was a juryman in 1734. Children: 1. Ruth, born 1735, married her cousin John, son of Samuel Linnell, he died October 29, 1787, in his fifty-third year; buried in the Phinney Lane Cemetery by the side of his wife Ruth who died April 28, 1773, in her thirty-second year. 2. Rebecca, born 1744; married above named John Linnell, former husband of her deceased sister; Rebecca married second, Elisha Blush, and died November 7, 1830. 3. James, mentioned below.

(V) James Linnell, son of John Linnell, Jr. (4), born in Centreville, Barnstable, 1736, died according to his gravestone beside his father's in the Phinney Lane graveyard, December 17, 1795, in his fifty-ninth year. He married April 19, 1770, Anna Childs. Her gravestone near his gives her death as on February 20, 1782, in her forty-second year. He married second, September 22, 1785, Sarah Lewis, of Barnstable. Children: 1. David. 2. James, Jr. 3. Anna. 4. Ruth. 5. Abner, mentioned below.

(VI) Abner Linnell, son of James Linnell (5), born in Barnstable, April 18, 1780, died (town records), November 29, 1837, aged fifty-eight. He married June 25, 1809 (town records) July 6, 1810, (family record) Esther, daughter of David and Salome Chase; she was born at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, October 27, 1788, and died at Barnstable July 1, 1872. Children, born at Barnstable: 1. William, born March 29, 1811, died June 20, 1865. 2. Aaron, born April 15, 1813; died July 11, 1836. 3. Henry S., born October 2, 1816; died in Boston, March 28, 1886. 4. Isaiah, born August 2, 1819; died at Barnstable, November 18, 1858. 5. Abner, Jr., born September 2, 1822; died at Barnstable, November 22, 1896; married December 28, 1843, Caroline S. Handy, who died February 3, 1890, aged sixty-four. 6. Esther, born April 29, 1828; died May 8, 1828. 7. John Wesley, mentioned below.

(VII) John Wesley Linnell, son of Abner Linnell (6), born at Centreville, in Barnstable, April 17, 1830, died at Malden, February 23, 1903. He was but seven years old when his father died. He received his education in the public schools, and at the age of fifteen went to sea. When thirteen he pur-

chased through his guardian, Benjamin Lewis, a tract of twenty acres of land in Barnstable. At the age of twenty-one he was in command of the schooner "Catherine Wilcox." He remained a master mariner until thirty-five, when he engaged in the ship-brokerage business, and continued in that line with success the rest of his life. He attended the Methodist Episcopal church in early life, and later in the Universalist Church in both East Boston and Malden. In politics he was a Republican. He joined Fraternal Lodge of Free Masons, February 26, 1866 (A. L. 5866).

He married, February 17, 1850, Lucy J. Nickerson, of one of the oldest and best known families of the Cape, daughter of Leander W. and Abigail F. (Phinney) Nickerson. Children: 1. Edna Frances, born February 26, 1851; died July 18, 1872, aged twenty-one. 2. Lucy J., born February 20, 1853; married first, March 2, 1875, Henry E. Nickerson, and second, September 7, 1887, Harry N. Slack. 3. Emily T., born August 6, 1855; married September 7, 1880, Clarence H. Knowlton. 4. Wayland Meredith, born November 8, 1857; died June 27, 1865. 5. Arletta A., born May 22, 1862; married January 20, 1892, Arthur N. Webster. 6. John Wesley, Jr., mentioned below. 7. Vesta N., born March 26, 1867. 8. Henry Stimpson, born May 6, 1874; died November 23, 1875. The interments in this family are in the Cotuit Cemetery, Barnstable.

(VIII) John Wesley Linnell, Jr., son of John Wesley Linnell (7), was born in Cotuit, a village in the town of Barnstable, December 18, 1864. He removed to Boston with his father's family in 1870, and there attended the public schools, supplementing his education with a course at Sawyer's Business College in Boston. Immediately after his graduation he entered the employ of Jordan, Lovett & Company, insurance agents, Boston, for a time, and later became the special agent for New England of the Westchester Fire Insurance Company, of New York, continuing in that position until December, 1891. In January, 1892, he entered the employ of Robinson Brothers & Company, manufacturers of toilet soaps, and became a member of the firm July 1, 1903. The Potter Drug and Chemical Corporation, manufacturers of Cuticura remedies, purchased this business and plant January 1, 1907, and Mr. Linnell became superintendent for the concern, and so continues to the present time. Since 1881 Mr. Linnell has resided in Malden, and is a member of the Kernwood and Malden Clubs of that city. He is a Uni-

versalist in religion, a Republican in politics. He married, December 1, 1886, Mary Fairfield, daughter of Roswell R. and Jane A. (Rogers) Robinson. Children: 1. Roger Fairfield, born August 4, 1887. 2. Robert Meredith, April 26, 1892.

Daniel Presley, late of Malden, Massachusetts, born at Eastport, Maine, December 25, 1833, died at Malden, Massachusetts, June 28, 1901, son of Daniel and Sarah (Perkins) Presley, of Eastport, Maine. Sarah (Perkins) Presley was a native of New Brunswick, Canada.

Daniel Presley Jr., as soon as he attained school age, was sent to St. Johns, New Brunswick, where he received his education. He became a teacher of vocal music in the Provinces; subsequently engaged as a contractor and builder in Eastport, Maine; and after 1887 in Malden, Massachusetts. He was a member of the Republican party, the Baptist church, the Knights of Malta; the Knights of Pythias, and Free and Accepted Masons, and a Knight Templar. He never held public office in the United States, but gave short service as an alderman in the Provinces.

Daniel Presley Jr. married, 1863, Jane, daughter of James and Barbara (Hedgson) Lutes, of Shediac, New Brunswick, the former of whom was a bridge builder. Their children were: 1. William Corey, born in Monaton, New Brunswick, December 8, 1863, married Julia M., daughter of John Presley, of Eastport, Maine, and removed to Malden, Massachusetts, where they were residing in 1907. 2. James Temple, born in Monaton, December 21, 1865, was educated for the law in Halifax, Nova Scotia, became associated with his father in the building business, and after his father's death became an instructor in the University of Cincinnati. He was a Republican in national politics, a Baptist in religious affiliation, and fraternally a member of the Order of Eagles founded in 1898. He married, May 26, 1888, Sophronia Maud, daughter of John and Sarah (Walker) Kennedy, and granddaughter of William Kennedy, a farmer, born in Acton, Ontario, Canada, but descended from the Kennedy family of Scotland, early settlers of Pennsylvania. Their children were: i. Lillian Ruth, born at Everett, Massachusetts, September 26, 1889, educated in the public schools of Malden. ii. Frederick Young, born at Malden, Massachusetts, November 7, 1892, educated in the public schools of that city.





J. W. Linnell Jr.





Archibald Stark, a native of STARK Glasgow, Scotland, born 1693, graduate of the University of Glasgow, and a member of the Scotch Colony in Londonderry, Ireland, came to Londonderry, New Hampshire, with the settlers who made up the town of Starkstown at the opening of the nineteenth century, and which place afterward took the name of Dunbarton, the settlers being largely from Dumbartonshire, Scotland, a mining and industrial region northwest of Glasgow, celebrated as being the site of the Castle of Dunbarton, at the mouth of the Levan, five hundred and sixty feet above the level of the waters of the Levan and Clyde rivers, one of the four Scotch castles, which by the terms of the treaty of union between England and Scotland was to be perpetually maintained, and which for a time was the prison of Sir Walter Bruce, and the home of Mary Queen of Scots, and which she left to take refuge in France, on account of the violent religious persecutions of the time. Archibald Stark married Eleanor Nichols, a Scotch girl, who was one of the colony in Londonderry, Ireland, and who came with him to America. In 1736 he removed with his family to Derryfield, his farm being on the east bank of the Merrimac, above the falls of Amoskeag. He died there June 25, 1758. His four sons were Indian fighters, and three—William, John and Archibald, Jr.—were officers, and the youngest was named Samuel.

(II) General John Stark, second son of Archibald, the immigrant, and Eleanor (Nichols) Stark, was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, August 28, 1728. He was a renowned Indian fighter, taken prisoner by the Indians in 1752, and ransomed by authority of the general court of Massachusetts Bay Colony. John Stark was married August 20, 1759, to Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Caleb Page, one of the original settlers and proprietors of Starkstown. He heard of the Lexington Alarm in April, 1775, and organized one hundred of his fellow farmers of Dunbarton, and led them to Cambridge. Receiving promotion to colonel, he organized a regiment made up of eight hundred backwoodsmen, and as their leader at the battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, gave the famous order: "Boys, aim at their waistbands." He assisted General Rufus Putnam in fortifying New York; commanded a brigade in General Gale's army in Canada; rejoined Washington's army in New Jersey, and commanded the van of the right wing at Trenton and Princeton. Becoming dissatisfied when not

promoted, he resigned his commission as colonel, returned to his farm, but on learning of the capture of Fort Ticonderoga by the British, July 1, 1777, he led a force of New Hampshire troops and routed Colonel Baum's force of five hundred men at Bennington, Vermont, August 16, 1777, and he accomplished a like result the afternoon of the same day, when the reinforcements of five hundred under Colonel Berryman appeared to recapture the town. Congress acknowledged his services this time, promoted him to the rank of brigadier-general, October 4, 1777, passed a vote of thanks, and he was placed in command of the northern department in 1778 and again in 1781; and in 1783 he returned to his farm. Congress in 1817, recognized his services to his country by granting a pension of sixty dollars per month. Mrs. Stark died in 1814, and General John Stark died at Manchester, New Hampshire, May 8, 1822. He was, with the exception of General Thomas Sumter, of South Carolina, who was six years his senior in age, the last surviving general officer of the Revolutionary army.

General John and Elizabeth (Page) Stark had numerous children, the boys of the family being: William, John, Archibald, Jr., Samuel, all born in Derryfield, New Hampshire. One of his daughters married Samuel Dickey, of Manchester, New Hampshire, and they resided in North Reading, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, 1850-70, and Mrs. Dickey died there June 18, 1870, at the age of eighty-eight years. She was the mother of eleven children, and her youngest daughter, Charlotte Stark Campbell, with whom she lived in North Reading, confirmed the statement that her grandmother Stark was named Elizabeth and not "Molly," and accounted for the oft quoted: "Or Molly Stark will be a widow" used by the general, as a familiar term of endearment often applied when speaking of his wife.

Robert Miller Stark was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, June 13, 1855. He was a pupil in the public schools of Waltham, attended Chauncy Hall school, Boston, and was graduated in law at Boston University Law School, 1878, and was admitted to the bar after a course in practice in the law offices of Charles R. Train, attorney-general of Massachusetts; John F. Brown and Melville H. Swett, of Boston. He has been a lawyer in Waltham, Massachusetts, since June, 1878, having been admitted to the Middlesex bar immediately on graduating, and to the Massachusetts bar

in March, 1879. He has served his native city as a member of the school board; as a member of the license board, and as city solicitor for two months, in 1894, being forced to resign that office by reason of ill health. He was prosecuting attorney of Waltham, having in charge cases of violation of the liquor laws. He was married in Watertown, Massachusetts, 1880, to Helen M., daughter of Cyrus E. Medora, of Winthrop, Maine. His family are with him members of the Orthodox church of Waltham, and he is a member of Newton Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. The children of Robert Miller and Helen M. (Medora) Stark are: Maud Miller, graduate of Waltham high school, and married to Francis E. Warner, student at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts.

---

BROWN Charles H. Brown is descended from Andrew Brown (1), an English officer who served in the British army under Burgoyne in the Revolutionary war. His son Edward Brown (2), was also an officer at the same time. At the close of the war they changed their minds and settled in Chateaugay, New York.

(III) John Brown, son of Edward, born 1812, at Chateaugay, New York; married Sally, daughter of Lucas Warren, and thus identified himself with one of the most patriotic families in the country. Mr. Warren was a kinsman of General Joseph Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill. Children of John and Sally (Warren) Brown: 1. John, born 1837. 2. Lucy, 1840. 3. Robert, about 1850. 4. William Henry, see forward. 5. Henry J., 1857. 6. David A., 1859.

(IV) William H. Brown, son of John and Sally (Warren) Brown, was born May 2, 1855. He settled in Alburg, Vermont, and remained there till 1893, when he removed with his family to Medford, Massachusetts, residing on Wareham street, in the south part of the town. He is a carpenter and builder, and has done much to promote the building up of that part of the city. He married, January 15, 1878, Ann O., daughter of Calvin and Cecilia (Drew) Dean. Children, all born in Alburg, Vermont: 1. Charles H., see forward. 2. Bernice C., born January 27, 1881. 3. Robert C., March 27, 1883; graduated at Phillips Academy, Andover; now a member of the sophomore class in Harvard University; is interested in athletics, and was captain of class football team his freshman year. 4.

Bertha, May 17, 1885. 5. Jessie L., August 25, 1889. 6. Maud E., August 15, 1891.

(V) Charles H. Brown, son of William H. and Ann O. (Dean) Brown, was born in Alburg, Vermont, January 19, 1879. His education was obtained in the schools of Alburg and Medford, and he was also a student for sometime in Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. It was his purpose to go to college, but having a good opportunity for business he changed his course. Unlike most young men he has great interest in politics, and a genuine aptitude for that work. Though he has lived in Medford but a few years, he early made a strong impression in his ward, and was a member of the Republican ward and city committee for 1903 and 1904, and served as an alderman in 1904 and 1905 in the city government of Medford. After a spirited contest he was elected a member of the Massachusetts legislature in November, 1906, and as representative of the ancient town served with great credit both as an efficient worker in committees, and in debate as a speaker. He served on the committee on banks and banking. Mr. Brown was re-elected by a very strong vote, in November, 1907, as representative in the twenty-eighth Middlesex district made up of wards 1, 2, 4, 5 and 7 in Medford. He has been appointed a member of the committee on mercantile affairs, and is devoting himself to the work in such a way as to receive the approval of his fellow members and his constituents. He is a member of the Medford Club and Historical Society. He is not married; he makes his home with his parents. He is connected with a business house in Boston.

---

(For ancestry see Abraham Howe 1.)

(III) Abraham Howe, son of Isaac Howe (2), born at Dorchester, April 7, 1680, married Hannah Wheeler, of Boston (by Rev. Thomas Foxcroft), at Boston, August 10, 1725. He was forty-five years old according to this record when he married, possibly for the second time. Children, born in Boston: 1. Abraham, June 10, 1730. 2. Thomas, mentioned below.

(IV) Thomas Howe, son of Abraham Howe (3), was born in Boston, October 27, 1732. He left his native town early, and according to family tradition went to Kennebunk, Maine, and possibly lived in various seaport towns of Massachusetts and what is now Maine. It is believed his father was a



seafaring man. Thomas was a settler in Barrington, New Hampshire, coming probably from the adjacent seaport, Portsmouth, where most of the Barrington families originated. He was according to the Revolutionary Rolls of New Hampshire forty-four years old in 1777. He was a private in Captain Thomas Norris's company, Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment, 1777; in the Continental army, enlisting for three years in 1776, under Captain Drew and Colonel Stephen Evans; was also in Captain Moses Leavitt's company, Colonel Thomas Bartlett's regiment.

He was in Barrington as early as 1773, and signed a petition in favor of Joshua Foss Jr., for justice of the peace. This petition contains practically all the names of residents at that time, and he was the only Howe. In 1781 he presented an interesting petition to the council and house of representatives of New Hampshire, stating that in 1777 he had enlisted for three years under Captain John Drew and "quit his farm, his family, his connections and what was most dear to him, and cheerfully marched as a soldier for the defense of his country, having an obligation from the committee of Barrington for thirty-four pounds as a bounty only, and he to receive his full wages without any deduction on account of the aforesaid bounty. He faithfully performed his duty during the aforesaid term of three years but has not yet received but an inconsiderable part of his bounty, clothing and wages, for want of which his expenses fitting out for the service and the misfortunes he had while he was there have reduced him to very low circumstances. He was therefore at this time presumed to lay these grievances before your honors, relying and depending that you will be fully sensible of this his situation and grant a satisfactory answer to his request." The Barrington committee for 1777 (William Cate, Jr., John Hill, Joshua Foss Jr. and Silas Drew) signed a certificate substantiating the foregoing. The town refused payment and he brought suit, but was defeated for want of means to prosecute his case. Whether he finally was paid, the record saith not. The story of his loss of baggage, as he tells it, is also of interest: "Mt. Independence, July 6, 1777. I, Thomas Howe, the subscriber, do here say and certify that on the 6th instant orders came for us to turn out and get the powder out of the magazines. After Captain Buckland ordered me and another man, John Doe by name, to carry a chest down to the landing. He sent the weater (?) to conduct us down; it

being dark he led us out of the way and the other man soon left me, I having strict orders I was obliged to see it on Bord the Scuner (schooner) which brought it almost to sunrise before I could Get back to my tent again and when I came there my Gun, pack, Bedding and clothes and all that I had except what I had on my back was lost." Captain Buckland certified at Bemis Heights, October 11, 1777, that he gave the order. His second pack was lost at Saratoga, as he relates in a statement dated July 3, 1777, at Moses Creek. The artillery men were ordered to put their baggage in the wagons; but later when the wagons had to be taken for the wounded the packs were thrown away. Children: 1. Thomas, of Newburyport, married Betsey Rowe, who died his widow at Framingham, New Hampshire, 1859, aged ninety-one years. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. James, born 1772, Strafford, Vermont, died October, 1847, at Dracut, Massachusetts; removed from Barrington to Vermont about 1810; his daughter Cyrene, who married Stephen Bartlett, is living (1907) in Lowell, Massachusetts, aged ninety-two years.

(V) John Howe, son of Thomas Howe (4), born in Kennebunk, Maine, January 28, 1766, died September 13, 1849; married at Barrington, New Hampshire, Lydia Swain, born July 11, 1773, died at Barrington, September 10, 1830. Through an accident he lost his eyesight and was blind for many years. He had a farm in Barrington. The Swains were descendants of Richard and Basil Swain, of Hampton, New Hampshire, and Rowley, Massachusetts, a proprietor of the island of Nantucket, Massachusetts, whither he removed. His son William remained in Hampton, and is the progenitor of this family, as was also William, his only son. The latter married, October 20, 1676, Mary Webster. James Swain was a voter in Barrington in 1774, and later the names of Richard and James Swain appear in Barrington also. Children of John and Lydia (Swain) Howe: 1. Lydia, born February 5, 1792, died June 8, 1875; married ——— Lucas; resided in Wolfeborough, New Hampshire. 2. Hannah, born March 7, 1794, died March 23, 1825; married a Pearl. 3. Reuben, born November 4, 1796, died January 2, 1854. 4. Polly, born August 11, 1799, died May 10, 1843. 5. John Swain, mentioned below. 6. Betsey, born March 13, 1805, died July 14, 1806. 7. George W., born June 10, 1807, died August 24, 1844. 8. Benjamin B., born January 29, 1810, died October 15, 1862. 9. Drew, born

April 23, 1812; lived in Roxbury, and died in the eighties. 10. Abigail, born October 15, 1814, died October 15, 18—.

(VI) John Swain Howe, son of John Howe (5), born in Barrington, New Hampshire, March 7, 1802, died August 1, 1879. He was educated there in the public schools, and learned the trade of carpenter which he followed throughout his active life. He located in Boston when a young man, and was a prominent and successful carpenter and builder. He was a Republican in politics. He married Mary Chadwick, born 1803-04. Some of their children were born in Gonic or East Rochester, New Hampshire, others in Boston. Children: 1. Henry Chadwick, mentioned below. 2. John Franklin, mentioned below. 3. William Burnham, born April 7, 1827. 4. Lydia Susan, born August 30, 1829, died July 19, 1869; married Joseph Shepherd. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born March 11, 1832, died April 28, 1882; married first, Joseph Felt, of New Hampshire, second, a Dickson. 6. Emily A., born December 23, 1835, died January, 1890; married Joseph Maxwell. 7. Albert, born July 9, 1837. 8. Almira Cate, born March 24, 1840, died August 21, 1895; married Eben T. Gray, second, a Johnson. 9. Nancy B., born May 5, 1842, married G. N. Pearce; resides at Sharon, Massachusetts. 10. Charles Emerson, mentioned below.

(VII) Henry Chadwick Howe, son of John Swain Howe (6), was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, December 16, 1822. He was educated in the public schools, and by his own studious application fitted himself for a business career. He learned the carpenter's trade, and was associated with his father for a few years. He came to Lowell and engaged in the lumber trade in addition to his business as contractor and builder, built up a very large and successful business, acquired a fortune, and won a place among the foremost citizens. He became an important figure in the financial world; was for many years president of the Wamesit National Bank of Lowell, and was a director in various other banks and manufacturing companies. He was an active and influential Republican. He served the city as member of the common council and as alderman, filling both offices to the credit of himself and the city. He was a member and liberal supporter of the Congregational Church. He married, 1853, Sarah Fanny Hudson, born February 19, 1831, died April 8, 1901, daughter of Charles Dennis and Sarah (Darling) Hudson. (See Hudson and Darling family). Children: 1. Nellie F.,

born November 26, 1855, died July 31, 1901; married C. B. Kelley; one child. 2. Walter H., mentioned below. 3. Annie H., born February 9, 1862, died 1889; married H. V. Huse. 4. Bertha L., born December 24, 1873, married Gordon Tweed; one child.

(VIII) Walter H. Howe, son of Henry Chadwick Howe (7), was born in Lowell, June 6, 1864. He attended the public and high schools of Lowell, entered Harvard University in 1882, taking the academic course, and graduating in the class of 1886. He was associated with his father at one time in the lumber business in Lowell. Since his father's death his time has been occupied in the care and management of the estate. He has large real estate interests in Lowell, and is a man well known in business circles. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Yorick and Country clubs; a director of the Lowell Hosiery Company, the Traders' and Mechanics' Insurance Company, and the Old Men's Home. He is a trustee of the Merrimack River Savings Bank. He attends the Congregational church. He is unmarried.

(VII) John Franklin Howe, son of John Swain Howe (6), was born in Barrington, New Hampshire, September 22, 1824. He received his early education in the public schools of Barrington and the adjoining town of Dorchester, where he learned the trade of carpenter. At the age of twenty-one he went to Boston, where his father located. After a year he removed to Lowell and formed a partnership with his brother, Henry C. Howe, under the firm name of H. C. & J. F. Howe, and carried on the business of contractors and builders for a period of forty-five years with uniform success. The firm was dissolved in 1890. The firm had much of the work in connection with the erection, alteration and enlargement of the textile factories and mills in Lowell, Holyoke, Chicopee and Great Falls, Massachusetts, and Dover, New Hampshire, and Mr. Howe was recognized as an expert in mill construction. He had charge of the rebuilding of the Washington Mills in Lawrence. Aside from extensive mill work, the firm build also many public buildings and fine residences in Lowell and elsewhere. They had the contract for Hotel Vendome, Boston, which was built under the direct supervision of Mr. Howe. The firm also carried on an extensive lumber trade in Lowell. In 1857 and 1858 Mr. Howe was a member of the Lowell common council, and in 1859 and 1885 was an alderman of that city. He was



appointed in 1888 member of the city hall commission, and held that position at the time of his death, September 25, 1891. He divided his time between business and his home, having few other interests.

(VII) Charles Emerson Howe, son of John Swain Howe (6), was born in East Rochester, or Gonic, New Hampshire, January 27, 1845. He obtained his education in the schools of his native town, and in Roxbury (now Boston), Massachusetts. Upon leaving school at the age of thirteen, he worked for Joseph Allison, boiler maker, and Mr. Waterman, a dyer, for about two years. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in Company E, Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment, as a private; took part in the battles of Thoroughfare Gap and the Second Bull Run, where he was wounded and sent to the hospital at Washington. Upon his recovery he was transferred to the Medical Corps. Upon his discharge he enlisted in the regular army and was appointed a hospital steward, serving three more years, in all six years, at the Emery Hospital, Washington. Until the close of the war he was attached for three months to the light artillery at Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis. From there he went to Fort Kearney, Nebraska, as post steward. In 1868 he joined the expedition fitted out to explore Powder river, with a view to establishing a new route to Salt Lake City. This expedition built Fort Philip Kearney, on the Dry Fork of the Powder river, and Fort C. S. Smith on the Yellowstone river. Mr. Howe was present at the famous massacre of Fort Philip Kearney when Colonel Fetterman was killed, but escaped, and afterwards received an honorable discharge from the United States regular army.

He located first at Chicago where he lived until 1871, when he came to Lowell and entered the employ of Howe & Burnham, his brother's firm, dealers in lumber, and he remained there until he became a member of the firm of Howe Brothers & Company until it disbanded, when the Howe Lumber Co. (Inc.) spring of 1892 succeeded it. In 1898 he started in business for himself. In politics Mr. Howe is a staunch Republican; served in the Lowell board of aldermen in 1894-95-96, and was chairman in 1896; has been a delegate to various Republican conventions, and was in the state convention in 1893 when Governor Greenhalge was nominated; in 1903-04 was the mayor of the city, serving with great honor and credit. He is a member of William North Lodge, Free Masons;

Mount Horeb Royal Arch Chapter; Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar; a thirty-second degree Mason; Mystic Shrine; Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston; James A. Garfield Post, No. 120, Grand Army of the Republic; Wauhatchie Command, Union Veterans' Union; Yorick Club, Vesper Country Club, New Hampshire Club of New England, and the Threetime, a social club of the Thirteenth Regiment; vice president of Thirteenth Regiment Association, 1904. He attends the Kirk Street Congregational Church. He is a director of the Home for Destitute Children, Lowell. He married, January 1, 1884, Elizabeth F., daughter of Franklin and Carolin (Whitney) Webster, of Lowell. They have no children.

---

Daniel Hudson, immigrant ancestor, came from England about 1639; was in Watertown, Massachusetts, 1640, and settled in Lancaster about 1665. He purchased of Major Simon Willard a proprietor's right there for forty pounds, and located on Gibson's Hill. He married Johanna ———, and had six children or more before he came to Lancaster, where their births are recorded. He and his wife and two of their daughters, and two children of his son Nathaniel, were killed by Indians at Lancaster, 1697. Though he died in Lancaster, he appears to have been absent from that town some portion of the time between the date of his settlement and that of his death. In 1673 Daniel Hudson, "of Concord, sometimes of Lancaster," purchased twenty acres of land in Lancaster of John Moore, of Sudbury, and in 1674 Daniel Hudson, "late of Lancaster but now of Cambridge Village (Newton)," deeded to his eldest son Daniel, who is about to be married to Mary Maynard of Sudbury, daughter of John Maynard, the same twenty acre lot, in 1688 he and his wife deeded to their son William land near Gibson's Hill in Lancaster. His will, dated 1695, proved October 14, 1697, mentions wife Johanna and sons William, Nathaniel and Thomas. Children: 1. Daniel, born May 26, 1651; married July 21, 1674, Mary Maynard. 2. Mary, born September 7, 1653; married Samuel Waters. 3. Sarah, born June 1, 1656; married Jacob Waters. 4. Elizabeth, born June 11, 1658; killed by Indians. 5. Johanna, born June 6, 1660; killed by Indians. 6. John, born May 10, 1662; died young. 7. Anne, born January 1, 1664; probably died young. 8. William,

born June 12, 1665; removed to Bridgewater. 9. Abigail, born September 7, 1667; married January 6, 1684, James Atherton. 10. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 11. Thomas, birth not recorded.

(II) Nathaniel Hudson, son of Daniel Hudson (1), was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, March 15, 1671. He had land set off to him at Lancaster in 1718 and 1726 in virtue of the proprietor's right of his father, but was not a continuous resident of that town. In 1709 he was living in Billerica. Two of his children were killed by Indians in Lancaster, as related above. The record of his children is incomplete because largely of his frequent change of residence. Children: 1. Seth, baptized at Lexington, April 22, 1705; settled in Marlborough; soldier in French war, 1759; lieutenant. 2. Nathaniel Jr., baptized April 22, 1705, at Lexington; married December 20, 1725, Jane Banister, of Marlborough. 3. Abigail, baptized with her two brothers at Lexington, April 22, 1705. 4. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Hudson, son of Nathaniel Hudson (2), born 1713; married Elizabeth McAllister, of Northborough, who died May 16, 1786; married second, March 28, 1787, Bethia Wood, who survived him. He died in Berlin, August 6, 1799, aged eighty-six years; resided first in Marlborough, then in Berlin. He was a soldier in the French war in 1755, in Captain Samuel Howe's company, in the Crown Point expedition; also one of the alarm men attached to company of Colonel Abraham Williams in Marlborough, in 1757; was in the revolution at the Lexington alarm. He had two sons in the French war and eight sons in the Revolution. Children: 1. Elisha, married October 4, 1770, Susanna Brigham. 2. Elijah, mentioned below. 3. Miriam, born April, 1746; married Jonas Babcock, of Northborough. 4. Moses, born January 4, 1749; was about five years in the Revolutionary army, from Bolton; died unmarried. 5. Aaron, born August 24, 1750. 6. Hannah, born July 20, 1752; died unmarried in Berlin. 7. Ebenezer, born May 16, 1755; died in service during Revolution. 8. John, born May 9, 1757; moved to Oxford; was three years in Continental army. 9. Charles, born 1759; three years in Continental army. 10. Stephen, born June 12, 1761; three years in Continental army. 11. Elizabeth, married November 18, 1779, Levi Fay.

(IV) Elijah Hudson, son of John Hudson (3), born about 1744; married Hannah Goodnow, of Northborough. He was in the

French war of 1758 and 1759, and also in the Revolution, in Captain Samuel Wood's company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's regiment, at the Lexington alarm, and later in 1775. After the war he removed to Clarendon, Vermont, where he died. The record of his children is incomplete. Children: 1. Elijah, of Northborough, aged sixteen; five feet four inches; dark complexion; was soldier in company of Captain Brigham, Colonel Cushing's regiment, March 19, 1781, then engaged; this record shows that his father and grandfather were also in the Revolution. 2. Francis, mentioned below. 3. Patty, born November 17, 1782, at Northborough.

(V) Francis Hudson, son of Elijah Hudson (4), born 1770; married, 1800, Lucretia Howe, born January 19, 1782, died June 7, 1866, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Howe) Howe. Benjamin Howe was born in Marlborough, October 17, 1751, and died July 18, 1814, son of Benjamin and Lucy (Amsden) Howe. Lucy was daughter of Thomas and Eunice Amsden. Benjamin Howe Sr. was born December 14, 1710, and died October 20, 1757, son of John and Deliverance (Rice) Howe of Sudbury. Deliverance was daughter of John and Tabitha (Stone) Rice. John Howe, born September 16, 1682, died May 19, 1754, was son of Isaac and Frances (Woods) Howe. Isaac Howe was born August 8, 1648, died December 9, 1724, son of John Howe, of Sudbury and Marlborough, the immigrant. Abigail Howe, married Benjamin Howe, father of Lucretia (Howe) Hudson, was born May 14, 1764, at Marlborough, daughter of Asa and Rachel (Goddard) Howe. Her father, Asa Howe, was born November 30, 1733, the son of Abraham and Rachel (Rice) and grandson of Benjamin and Mary (Greaves) Rice. Abraham was born March 21, 1698, in Marlborough, son of Joseph and Dorothy (Martin) Howe; Joseph Howe, born 1661, came to Marlborough in childhood; married in Charlestown, December 29, 1687, Dorothy Martin. Children of Francis and Lucretia (Howe) Hudson: 1. Charles Dennis, mentioned below. 2. Annis Eddy, born December 7, 1802. 3. Catherine Howe, March 4, 1805, in Marlborough. 4. Abigail Howe, June 20, 1809. 5. Lucretia, May 11, 1812. 6. Caroline, September 26, 1815. 7. Elizabeth Maria, September 2, 1818. 8. Lydia Gilbert, September 12, 1820.

(VI) Charles Dennis Hudson, son of Francis Hudson (5), born at Marlborough, October 8, 1800, died 1847, at Richmond, New Hampshire; married Sarah Darling, born in



Sutton, Massachusetts, 1798, daughter of Job Darling. (See Darling). Child: Sarah Fanny, born February 19, 1831; died April 8, 1901, at Lowell, Massachusetts; married Henry C. Howe, son of John Swain Howe (see Howe family).

Dennis Darling, immigrant ancestor, born in England, about 1640, settled first in Braintree, Massachusetts. On old records his name is spelled also Denice Darly, and in various other styles. It is thought that he was the brother of John Darling, who settled in Braintree about the same time; married May 13, 1664, Elizabeth Downam and had several children in that town. It has been thought by some writers that the Braintree settlers were related to George Darling of Salem, Lynn and Marblehead, who was in Massachusetts, earlier and was some older, having been born in England in 1620.

Dennis Darling removed to Mendon, Massachusetts, shortly after the close of King Philip's war. He had married in Braintree, and six children were born there. He was one of the petitioners from Mendon to the general court for various means of relief in their endeavor to effect a successful resettlement of the town which the savages had entirely destroyed. He had a grant of land October 25, 1682, and his name was on the tax roll dated January 11, 1685, at Mendon. The next name to appear of this family was that of his son John, October 25, 1689. Dennis built his first cabin near the center of the village of Mendon, but most of his children settled in the South Parish. Dennis died at Mendon, January 25, 1718. He married at Braintree, January 3, 1662-3, Hannah Francis. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Cornelius, born March 4, 1663; died young. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Unnamed child, born August 18, died August 19, 1667. 4. Sarah, born January 26, 1669-70. 5. Cornelius, born March 23, 1675; settled at Rehoboth and Bellingham. 6. Hannah, born June 14, 1677; married at Rehoboth, December 25, 1701, John Martin. 7. Ebenezer, married at Rehoboth, March 3, 1698, Mary Mann, of Providence. 8. Daniel. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Benjamin.

(II) Captain John Darling, son of Dennis Darling (1), born in Braintree, September 16, 1664, died at Bellingham, where he had been living for a time with his son, May 29, 1753, in his ninetieth year. He went to Mendon

with his father. His name appears first on the tax rolls October 25, 1689. He was called "Sr." in 1711, indicating that his son John was of age. He was one of the heirs of Samuel Shepherd in 1691. He had land laid out to him June 7, 1700, and served on the committee to lay out lots. He had a grant in 1706 in Mendon. His first wife was Anne ———. Children: 1. John Jr., born about 1685. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Samuel, born March 18, 1693-4. 4. Ruth. 5. Hannah. 6. Margaret. 7. Ebenezer. 8. Mary. 9. Martha. 10. Abigail. 11. Deborah. 12. Rachel. The six youngest had guardians appointed on the death of their grandfather in 1718 (see Suffolk probate records).

(II) Daniel Darling, son of Dennis Darling (1), born in Braintree or vicinity, about 1680, died at Mendon, January 15, 1745-6. He was a blacksmith by trade. His first land grant recorded in Mendon was dated June 5, 1710, when he must have been of age. He had twelve acres allotted him June 23, 1718, and laid out May 1, 1719. On account of his interest in his father's north purchase a tract was laid out to him April 12, 1721, between Calip's Hill and the Round Meadow, east of land of John Darling, south by land of Samuel Thayer. He had land laid out to him February 12, 1723, on west side of the Great river, at a place called Angelico Spring. After his death a grant was made in his right to his daughters then married—Abigail, Lydia, Susanna and Keziah. He owned much land. He was constable in 1726. He had a saw mill and sold the planks for the bridge over the river to the town in 1736. He was on the committee to arrange with Uxbridge about the division of school money, May 15, 1732, and was on the committee from Mendon to meet committees from other towns in relation to the county seat. He made his will January 15, 1745-6. He married Lydia ———, who survived him. Children: 1. Daniel, executor. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Peter. 4. William; ancestor of the other Sutton family of Zelek Darling. 5. Abigail, married ——— Thayer. 6. Lydia, married ——— Boyce. 7. Susanna, married ——— Thompson. 8. Keziah, married ——— Hunt. These children were born between 1700 and 1724, all being of age at the father's death.

(III) Samuel Darling, son of Daniel Darling (2), born about 1715-20; married Sarah ———, and lived in Mendon. His will, dated at Mendon, January 24, 1793, contains not only his signature but that of his son Job,

accepting the appointment as executor. Children, born about 1750 to 1775, at Mendon: 1. Job, mentioned below. 2. David. 3. Susannah married — Fairbanks. 4. Rachel married — Shepherd. 5. Leah, married — Owen. 6. Abigail, married — Aldrich. 7. Sarah, married — Darling. 8. Benson, had the real estate. This is not the order of birth.

(IV) Job Darling, son of Samuel Darling (3), born about 1755, died at Sutton, November 27, 1836. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Andrew Peter's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment (twentieth) during the campaign of 1775 around Boston, and was in service as late as October 30. He had a pension, as shown by probate records at Worcester. Children: 1. Arreta, married Jonathan Pike. 2. Samuel. 3. Elisha. 4. Polly, married — Ramsdell. 5. Roxanna, married Reuben Skinner. 6. Leah, married Otis Holbrook. 7. Phila, married Davis Buxton. 8. Peter. 9. Anna, married Jonathan Fuller. 10. Lydia. 11. Sarah, married Charles D. Hudson. (see Hudson family).

Abraham Howe, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Howe family, settled in Watertown and was a proprietor there. His second and third and possibly his first child were born there. His name first appears among the proprietors of Marlborough in 1660. His house stood near school No. 2. He died June 30, 1695. He married May 6, 1657, Hannah Ward, daughter of William Ward. She survived him, and died November 3, 1717. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1658; married October 6, 1688, Elizabeth Kerley. 2. Mary, born 1659; married John Bowker, of Sudbury. 3. Joseph, born 1661; mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born November 9, 1663; married Eleazer Howe. 5. Elizabeth, born April 5, 1665; married Captain Nathan Brigham. 6. Deborah, born March 1, 1667; married John Barrett. 7. Rebecca, born February 4, 1668; married Peter Rice, of Marlborough. 8. Abraham, born October 8, 1670; married, 1695, Mary Howe. 9. Sarah, born December 20, 1672; married Joseph Stratton, of Marlborough, 1695. 10. Abigail, born March 4, 1675; died unmarried, April 17, 1697.

(II) Joseph Howe, son of Abraham Howe (1), born at Watertown, 1661, died September 4, 1700. He was a large landholder in

Marlborough, Lancaster and Watertown, and owned a grist mill in Feltonville before 1700, probably the first mill erected there. His real estate was inventoried at fourteen hundred and forty-two pounds. He married December 29, 1687, Dorothy Martin, of Charlestown. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 27, 1688; married, 1711, Jeremiah Barstow. 2. Eunice, born January 15, 1692; married, 1712, Thomas Amsden. 3. Bethia, born March 7, 1695. 4. Joseph, born February 19, 1697; married February 20, 1722, Zerviah Howe. 5. Abraham, born March 21, 1698; mentioned below. 6. Jedediah, born April 3, 1701.

(III) Abraham Howe, son of Joseph Howe (2), born March 21, 1698; married May 24, 1722, Rachel, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Graves) Rice. Children: 1. Eunice, born May 16, 1725; married, 1749, David Warren. 2. Mary, born June 14, 1727; married, 1750, Frederick Barnes. 3. Persis, born November 14, 1728; married December 18, 1755, John Gleason. 4. Abraham, born December 14, 1730; married, September 17, 1755, Lydia Howe. 5. Asa, born November 30, 1733; mentioned below. 6. Abner, born November 1, 1735; married October 2, 1762, Sarah Harrington. 7. Adonijah, born May 31, 1764; married Lydia Church. 8. Anna, born February 5, 1766; died 1852.

(IV) Asa Howe, son of Abraham Howe (3), born November 30, 1733; married March 18, 1762, Rachel Goddard, who died June 10, 1814. Children: 1. John, born November 25, 1762; married December 28, 1785, Mary Newton, and removed to Maine. 2. Abigail, born May 14, 1764. 3. Miriam, born September 11, 1765; married January 11, 1787, Joseph Clisbee. 4. Lucy, born January 26, 1767; married July 20, 1784, Archelaus Howe. 5. Asa, born December 2, 1768; removed to New Hampshire. 6. Abraham, born February 22, 1770; mentioned below. 7. Esther, born February 25, 1772; married August 16, 1787, Calvin Howe. 8. Lydia, born July 7, 1774; married, 1800, Gilbert Howe; died October 1, 1820.

(V) Captain Abraham Howe, son of Asa Howe (4), born February 22, 1770, died October 2, 1848. He commanded a company of militia. He married November 25, 1793, Elizabeth Wetherbee, of Boxboro, who died August 28, 1853, aged seventy-seven. Children: 1. Amory, born September 3, 1795; married, 1817, Mary Brigham. 2. Eliza, born October 31, 1797; died unmarried, July 28, 1822. 3. Samuel, born March 2, 1800; mentioned below. 4. Abraham, born March 11,



1802; married June 26, 1825, Mary R. Howe, daughter of Joseph Howe. 5. Ruth W., born February 27, 1804; married Merrick Houghton, of Berlin. 6. Alvin P., born April 5, 1806; married Sabra Houghton, sister of Merrick Houghton. 7. Mary Ann, born September 3, 1808; died young. 8. Charles, born October 29, 1810; married April 16, 1835, Lucy Rice. 9. Harriet, born April 15, 1813; married George Kendall, of Weston. 10. Maria, born August 30, 1815; married Rev. Charles Kendall, of Bernardston, now Peterham. 11. Matthew H., born October 10, 1817; resided at Baltimore, Maryland; married Miss Tyngers. 12. Lydia Eliza, born August 1, 1823; went south and married Archibald Gilbert.

(VI) Samuel Howe, son of Abraham Howe (5), was born March 2, 1800. He learned the cooper's trade and early embarked in business, was very successful, and acquired considerable property. Retiring from business in 1842 he devoted the rest of his life to farming. He had a fine voice, and sang for years in the Unitarian church, of which he was a member. He had an open and generous disposition and an even temper, and was much beloved. He died April 11, 1864. He married, October 8, 1822, Charlotte Howe, born August 10, 1800, and died March 30, 1839, daughter of Joseph and Eunice Howe (see sketch of Charlotte Howe family). Children: 1. Charlotte A., married John Rice. 2. Clarissa, married Joseph Proctor. 3. Lewis A., married Jane Smith and Irene Cobb. 4. Simon Herbert, see forward.

(VII) Hon. Simon Herbert Howe, son of Samuel Howe (6), was born December 21, 1835. He graduated from the Marlborough high school in 1855. While attending school he made shoes for John W. Stevens, and paid his board with his earnings. With little capital but plenty of brains and pluck, he started in business with his brother Lewis A. manufacturing shoes in his father's old cooper shop. Soon after the building was enlarged he purchased his brother's interest, and was sole proprietor until 1861. In the meantime he bought a building on the corner of Pleasant and Elm streets, and moved the old cooper shop beside it. In 1861 he formed a partnership with Allen D. Howe, which lasted until 1865. The partnership was then dissolved, and Mr. Howe continued the business alone until 1888, when the corporation was formed. Mr. Howe was the principal stockholder, and was made president. The corporation now has two large factories with a floor space of

one hundred and seventy-five thousand square feet and a capacity of from nine thousand to ten thousand pairs of shoes per day. In 1875 Mr. Howe was elected a trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank, and he has been president of that institution since 1882, since resigned. An active Republican, he was chairman of the school committee a number of years. He was on the board of selectmen for a long period, part of the time as chairman. He was a representative to the general court in 1877, and was chairman of the committee of manufactures. In 1890 he was elected the first mayor of Marlborough, and was remarkably fortunate in his administration. In 1901, 1902, 1903 and 1904 he was elected to the governor's council from his district, serving under Governors Wolcott and Crane. He and his wife are life members of the American Unitarian Association. He married January 1, 1857, Harriette A. Brigham, daughter of William P. and Lavinia (Baker) Brigham. Children: 1. Louis Porter, born May 29, 1858; mentioned below. 2. Alice Baker, born December 19, 1859; died 1860. 3. Charlotte Adelaide, born May 9, 1861; married May 6, 1885, Oscar Herbert Stevens (see sketch). 4. Annie Brigham, born June 15, 1871; died 1887.

(VIII) Louis P. Howe, son of Hon. Simon H. Howe (7), was born May 29, 1858. He attended the schools of his native place, and fitted for college at the Marlborough high school and the Cambridge high school. He then pursued a two-year course in the civil-engineering department of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. After the completion of his studies he became associated with his father in his extensive business as a manufacturer of boots and shoes at Marlborough. He learned the business thoroughly, both in the factory and counting room, and when the S. H. Howe Shoe company was formed in 1887 to take over the business of his father, he was chosen vice-president of the corporation and afterward its general manager. In addition to his interests in this large manufacturing business, which is one of the large and prosperous ones in the state, he has large business interests in other industries and corporations. He is president of the O. H. Stevens Manufacturing Company and of the Marlborough Building Association; director of the First National Bank of Marlborough; trustee of the Marlborough Savings Bank, and a member of its investment board; director of the New England Shoe and Leather Association, and director of the People's Na-

tional Bank. Mr. Howe is interested in public affairs and accepted numerous positions of public trust and responsibility. He is a trustee of the Marlborough hospital and trustee of the Marlborough Public Library. He is one of the prominent leaders of the Republican party in this section. He was a member of the Republican state committee in 1893 and 1894. In 1893 he was elected representative to the general court, serving upon the committee on banks and banking. He was re-elected in 1894, and served as clerk of the same committee, and was on the committee on constitutional amendments.

Mr. Howe is also prominent in the Masonic order. He is a member of United Brethren Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; of Houghton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Trinity Commandery, Knights Templar; Lafayette Lodge of Perfection; Giles F. Yates Council, Princess of Jerusalem; Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, and the Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; and Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine. He is also an Odd Fellow and member of the Union Club. Mr. Howe married India H. Arnold, daughter of Lorren Arnold, of Marlborough. They have no children. They are members of the Unitarian church, of which Mr. Howe has served on the parish committee.

---

(For the first two generations see Joseph Howe)

(III) Joseph Howe, son of Joseph Howe (2), born February 19, 1697, died February 18, 1775. He was a large land owner in Marlborough. He married February 20, 1722, Zerviah Howe, who died December 10, 1723. He married second, July 12, 1727, Ruth Brigham, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Brigham. She died October 14, 1781 in her eighty-seventh year. His will was dated July 16, 1770, and proved March 14, 1775. It mentions his wife, his daughter Zerviah Smith, daughter Dinah Willard, daughter Miriam Bigelow, daughter Betty, then unmarried, and grandchild of daughter Dorothy, late wife of Cyprian Howe. Children: 1. Zerviah, born November 24, 1723; married Abraham Smith. 2. Joseph, born February 1, 1728; mentioned below. 3. Dorothy, born May 4, 1730; married November 20, 1750, Cyprian Howe. 4. Dinah, born October 11, 1731; married Jonah Willard. 5. Thaddeus, born May 30, 1733; married April 12, 1757, Zerviah Brigham. 6. Elizabeth, born De-

cember 12, 1734; married Dr. Rice, of Barre. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1737; died May 29, 1756. 8. Phineas, born January 25, 1739; married December 11, 1764, Dorothy Burnett. 9. Artemas, born January 15, 1743; married March 18, 1767, Mary Bigelow. 10. Miriam, born December 5, 1744; married April 4, 1763, Timothy Bigelow.

(IV) Joseph Howe, son of Joseph Howe (3), born February 1, 1728, died September 26, 1800; married May 21, 1751, Grace Rice, born 1730, and died January 23, 1816, daughter of Simon Rice. Children: 1. ———, born July 19, 1751; married January 2, 1772, Peter Rice. 2. Reuben, born October 12, 1752; married, 1791, Susanna Cushing, and removed to Guildhall, Vermont. 3. Simon, born August 14, 1754; removed to Guildhall, Vermont. 4. Samuel, born October 2, 1756; removed to Guildhall, Vermont. 5. Lucy, born September 18, 1758; married Thomas Tileston. 6. Eli, born July 20, 1760; married, Polly Oakes. 7. Hepzibah, born September 15, 1762; died April 10, 1773. 8. Daniel, born August 4, 1764, removed to Guildhall, Vermont; died August 9, 1818. 9. Joseph, born September 20, 1768; died July 26, 1773. 10. Miriam, born October 16, 1770; married, 1794, John Coats; died 1861. 11. Hepzibah, born April 5, 1773; married January 15, 1793, Jacob Barnes; died May 14, 1826. 12. Joseph, born March 8, 1775; mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Howe, son of Joseph Howe (4), born March 8, 1775, died September 5, 1851; married October 30, 1799, Eunice Howe. Children: 1. Charlotte, born August 10, 1800; married October 8, 1822, Samuel Howe, died 1839. 2. Mary R., born June 23, 1802; married June 26, 1825, Abraham Howe; died 1851. 3. Dexter, born April 11, 180—; died November 19, 1804. 4. Emerson, born November 12, 1804; married May 1, 1830, Lydia Bigelow; died 1847. 5. Eunice, born November 20, 1807; married Paul Newton, of Northborough; died March 23, 1842. 6. Lucy, born November 24, 1809; married Benjamin F. Horn; died April 10, 1841. 7. Maria D., born February 4, 1812; died unmarried, November 11, 1838. 8. Lavinia, born June 9, 1814, married Alonzo Phelps. 9. Harriet, born July 15, 1816; died August 5, 1841, unmarried. 10. Christopher J., born June 25, 1818; married December 6, 1845, Lucy D. Howe, of Northborough. 11. Eleanor, born April 10, 1820; died June 5, 1842. 12. Dulcena L., born April 8, 1822; married May 18, 1850, J. F. Horn. 13. Josiah, born March 20, 1824; died unmarried, in Cuba. 14. Sidney.



born June 29, 1826. Hudson says in his "History of Marlborough:" "This family will not be displeased by the addition of another person long a favorite in the family. In 1777, before Rev. Mr. Smith was dismissed, he sold a negro slave Dell Oxford, to Joseph Howe Sr. for sixty-six pounds. The constitution of 1780 made all such persons free. Dell from choice remained in the family of father and son till the day of her death. She was highly esteemed in the family and neighborhood. Her rig was peculiarly hermaphroditical, wearing a skirt or petticoat like a female, and a coat after the fashion of a man. Such was her ordinary and holiday appearance."

The earliest record of this  
 HOLDER name is found in an ancient account of a Saxon chief called Holder who, in the year 500, obtained by conquest jurisdiction over a district which became known as Holderness. The Rev. George Holder was rector of All Saints Church at Roos, Holderness, in 1588, and Rev. William Holder, D. D., born at Holderness in 1616, married Susannah Wren, daughter of Dr. Christopher Wren, Dean of Windsor, and a sister of Sir Christopher Wren, the distinguished architect.

Rev. Christopher Holder, a kinsman of Dr. William Holder (perhaps a younger brother), was born at Winterburne, Alverton, Gloucestershire, in 1631, and named for his relative, the Dean of Windsor. He was a missionary and an author, and seems to have espoused the Quaker doctrine as both of his wives were of that denomination. He came to Rhode Island in 1656, returned to England and subsequently came back. He died at Ircott, Parish of Almondsburg, England, April 13, 1688. The Holder Genealogy states that he was first married at Olverton (near Bristol), England, June 12, 1660, to Mary Scott, a Friend, of Providence, Rhode Island, and she died October 17, 1665. She was of the English branch of the Scott family to which belonged the architect, Sir Gilbert Scott, Robert Scott, the English lexicographer, and John Scott, the earl of Eldon, and from which was descended Sir Walter Scott, the novelist and poet. On the maternal side she was a descendant of Sir Erasmus Dryden, Bart., grandfather of John Dryden, who was the poet laureate from 1670 to 1688. Early in 1666 Christopher Holder married for his second wife Hope Clifton, a minister of the Society of Friends, a daughter of Thomas and Mary Clifton, Friends, of New-

port, Rhode Island. Of his first union there were two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth. His second wife bore him seven children: Christopher, Hope, Patience, died young; a second Patience, John, Content and Anne.

Christopher Holder, eldest child of Rev. Christopher and Hope (Clifton) Holder, was born December 22, 1666. In 1690 he was a large property owner in Newport, and he died in 1720. He was in England in 1691, and on February 15 of that year was married at Hall-atrow, Somersetshire, to Elizabeth Daniell, of Winterburne, Gloucestershire. Of this union there were two children, one of whom, John, lived to maturity.

Captain John Holder, son of Christopher and Elizabeth (Daniell) Holder, was born in 1694. He followed the sea, became a master mariner and was master of ships plying between Boston, Barbadoes and England. The maiden name of his wife is not given in the record at hand, but it states that he had one child, Daniel.

Daniel Holder, only child of Captain John Holder, was born in 1721. There are reasons to believe that he was christened Daniell, which was the maiden name of his grandmother, but he signed his name Daniel. He was a ship-builder on the inland of Nantucket. The christian name of his wife was Hannah, and his children were: Hannah, Theodate, died young; Thomas, Richard, Theodate, Sarah, Daniel, Abigail, who also died young; and a second Abigail.

Thomas Holder, eldest son of Daniel and Hannah Holder, was born in Nantucket, September 28, 1754. He married Sarah Gaskill, a Quaker preacher and a native of that part of Mendon, Massachusetts, which is now Blackstone. About the year 1778 they settled in Berlin, Massachusetts, and the homestead which they erected and occupied is, or was recently, in good preservation. Thomas died in Berlin, January 10, 1830, and his wife died November 6, 1836. They were the parents of eight children: Phebe, Hannah, Joseph, Daniel, who died young; another Daniel, Samuel, Thomas and John.

Daniel Holder, third son and fifth child of Thomas and Sarah (Gaskill) Holder, was born in Berlin or Bolton, May 19, 1791. He was a prosperous farmer of Berlin and a member of the Society of Friends. He died in Berlin, May 18, 1863. September 15, 1819, he married Harriet Hutchins, of Concord, New Hampshire, born May 13, 1793, died August 4, 1866. She was the mother of seven children: Maria, born in 1820, died September

19, 1863. Samuel, who died in infancy. Another Samuel, who will be again referred to. Phebe, born November 27, 1824, died November 12, 1902. Jane, born July 31, 1827. Mary Hutchins, born July 8, 1833. Levi H., born August 17, 1837, served in the Civil war, was captured by the enemy and died in Andersonville prison.

Samuel Holder, second son of Daniel and Harriet (Hutchins) Holder, was born in Berlin, March 2, 1823. His active years were devoted to farming in Hudson, Massachusetts, and possessing musical ability of a high order he was enabled to relieve the monotony of farm life by the exercise of his talent. He was widely known and highly esteemed, and his death, which occurred November 27, 1904, was the cause of general regret. He married Louisa M. Rice, of Hudson, born November 6, 1823, daughter of Levi Rice, of Marlborough. She was a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Edmund Rice, founder of the Rice family of Marlborough, through Edward (2), Jacob (3), Gershom (4), Thomas (5), and Levi (6). Levi Rice was born in Marlborough in 1790, and died February 6, 1860. He married Lucinda Bigelow, born in Marlborough, November 22, 1793, died July 17, 1850, daughter of Gershom Bigelow. She was a descendant of John Biguley or Bigelow, the immigrant, through Samuel (2), John (3), Gershom (4), Ivory (5), and Gershom (6). (N. B. Colonel Timothy Bigelow, one of the most efficient regimental commanders in the Revolutionary war, was also a descendant of John the immigrant). Levi and Lucinda (Bigelow) Rice were the parents of eight children: Luther and Willard, who died in infancy; Mary Bigelow, Martha B., Lucinda, Louisa M., Luther M. and Lucas H. The children of Samuel and Louisa M. (Rice) Holder are: Charles E., born September 26, 1842, served in the Rebellion and died at Liberty Hill, Georgia. Lambert B., born September 26, 1844, died December 10, 1852. Lyman Daniel, born November 27, 1847, died October 14, 1848. Emily Lucinda, see next paragraph.

Emily Lucinda Holder, only daughter of Samuel and Louisa M. (Rice) Holder, was born in Hudson, Massachusetts, March 9, 1850. On September 9, 1872, she became the wife of Austin B. Howe, of Marlborough, born in that city July 22, 1850, son of Alanson S. and Augusta (Howe) Howe. Mr. Howe was a worthy representative of one of the best known and most numerous Marlborough families, and his ancestors were among the orig-

inal proprietors. In early life he was a carpenter and builder. In 1880 he engaged in the lumber business, and carried it on successfully until his death, which occurred May 17, 1905. He was one of the most prominent business men of Marlborough, taking an earnest interest in the general welfare of the city and its institutions, and was a director of the People's National Bank. His public services, consisting of two years in the common council and one term on the board of aldermen, were exceedingly beneficial to the community. In politics he was a Republican. He was prominent in the Masonic Order, being a member of United Brethren Lodge, Houghton Chapter and Trinity Commandery, affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, including Star of Hope Lodge of Rebeccas, and also belonged to the Order of the Eastern Star. He was identified with the Unitarian church and a member of the parish committee.

Mrs. Howe survives her husband and resides in Marlborough. She has had two daughters: Edith A., born June 21, 1873, is now the wife of Robert W. Carter, of Maynard, Massachusetts. Lottie I., born June 17, 1876, died November 28, 1881.

---

Lawrence Southwick, the SOUTHWICK immigrant, was born in England, and according to the family tradition was from Lancashire, coming first in 1627, returning to England to bring his wife Cassandra, son John and daughter Mary, on the ship "Mayflower," in company with William Bradford and others and settled at Salem. We find no mention of his name in the Salem records until 1639, when he and his family were admitted to the First Church, and two acres of land were granted to him by the town to carry on the business of manufacturing glass and earthen ware. Some writers state that he was the first to manufacture glass in America. His two acres of land was called Glass House Field. This name has followed the property to the present time, although the manufacture of glass there ceased long ago. It is in a valley running easterly from Aborn street, and on the south side of what is called Gallows Hill, where several persons were hanged during the Salem witchcraft delusion.

Lawrence Southwick and his family became Friends, or Quakers, and were conspicuous sufferers from the bigoted Puritan authorities. Lawrence and his wife Cassandra, his son Josiah and daughter Mary, were fined, whipped,



imprisoned, and finally banished. Their son Daniel and daughter Provided were sentenced by the general court to be sold into slavery. Says John Gough, in "History of the People Called Quakers," (1790):

"I know of no instance of a more persevering malice and cruelty than that wherewith they persecuted the aforesaid Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick (Southwick) and their family. First, while members of their church, they were both imprisoned for entertaining strangers, Christopher Holder and John Copeland, a Christian duty which the Apostle to the Hebrews advises not to be unmindful of; and after seven weeks' imprisonment, Cassandra was fined 40 shillings for owning a paper written by the aforesaid persons. Next, for absenting from public worship and owning the Quakers' doctrine, on the information of one Captain Hawthorne, they, with their son Josiah, were sent to the House of Correction and whipped in the coldest season of the year, and at the same time Hawthorne issued his warrant to distrain their goods for absence from public worship, whereby there were taken from the cattle to the value of four pounds, fifteen shillings. Again they were imprisoned with others for being at a meeting, and Cassandra was again whipped, and upon their joint letter to the magistrates before recited, the other applicants were released but this family, although they with the rest had suffered the penalty of their cruel law fully, were arbitrarily detained in prison to their great loss and damage, being in the season of the year when their affairs most immediately demand their attendance; and last of all were banished upon pain of death, as before recited, by a law made while they were imprisoned. Thus despoiled of their property, deprived of their liberty, driven into banishment, and in jeopardy of their lives, for no other crime than meeting apart and dissenting from the established worship, the sufferings of this inoffensive aged couple ended only with their lives. But the multiplied injuries of this harmless pair were not sufficient to gratify that thirst for vengeance which stimulated these persecutors while any member of the family remained unmolested. During their detention in prison they left at home a son Daniel and a daughter Provided; these children, not deterred by the unchristian treatment of their parents and brother, felt themselves rather encouraged to follow their steps and relinquish the assemblies of a people whose religion was productive of such relentless persecution; for

their absence from which they were fined ten pounds, though it was well known that they had no estate, their parents having been reduced to poverty by repeated fines and extravagant distraints; wherefore to satisfy the fine they were ordered to be sold for bond-slaves at Virginia or Barbadoes. Edward Butler, one of the treasurers, sought out for a passage for them to Barbadoes for sale, but could find none willing to take them thither. \* \* \* Disappointed in his designs and at a loss how to dispose of them, the winter approaching, he (Butler) sent them home to shift for themselves till he could find a convenient opportunity to send them away."

Lawrence and wife Cassandra went to Shelter Island, Long Island Sound, being banished under pain of death in 1659, and died there in the spring of 1660 from privation and exposure; his wife died three days before him. Their son Josiah went to Rhode Island and established a home for himself and family. He came back to Salem in 1660 to look after his parents' property, and found it in very poor condition. He was whipped for returning to Massachusetts. The will of Lawrence Southwick was dated July 10, 1659, bequeathing to son Daniel his property at Salem; devising also to sons, Josiah Southwick, John Southwick; to John Burnell, Samuel Burton, Mary Trask, Deborah Southwick, Ann Potter and others. Children: 1. John, born 1620, died October 25, 1672; married Sarah Tidd, Hannah Flint, and Sarah Burnett (or Burnell). 2. Mary, born 1630, married Henry Trask. 3. Josiah, born 1632. 4. Provided, born 1635, died 1640. 5. Daniel, born 1637; mentioned below. 6. Provided, born December 1641; married December 30, 1662, Samuel Gaskill.

(II) Daniel Southwick, son of Lawrence Southwick (I), born 1637, baptized in First Church, Salem, February 21, 1640-1; married February 23, 1663, Esther, daughter of Joseph Boyce Sr. and his wife Eleanor. He deeded half his house and barn to his son Lawrence, February 15, 1706. His will, proved February 10, 1718-9, bequeathed to wife Esther, sons Lawrence and Daniel, daughters Esther Buxton, Eleanor Osborn and Mercy Osborn. Children, born in Salem: 1. Lawrence, mentioned below. 2. Esther, born June 26, 1665; married James Buxton. 3. Elizabeth, born June 24, 1668; married — Wilkins. 4. Hannah, born August 7, 1667; married Thomas Buffington. 5. Daniel, born March 25, 1671; died 1732-3. 6. El-

eanor, born June 25, 1674; married ——— Osborn. 7. Mercy, born 1676, married John Osborn.

(III) Lawrence Southwick, son of Daniel Southwick (2), born in Salem, 1664, died 1718; married August 4, 1704, Tamson, daughter of Caleb Buffum. His real estate was divided by will between widow Tamson and children, Joseph, Josiah, David, Caleb, Lawrence and Esther Southwick. Children: 1. Daniel, born 1705, died November 19, 1776; married Ruth Shove. 2. Josiah 3d., born 1709, married Mary ———. 3. Caleb, born 1709, married Ruth Gould, April 8, 1732. 4. Lawrence, mentioned below. 5. Esther, born 1712, married Ephraim Silsbee. 6. Joseph, born 1716, died June 1, 1791; married Bethia Callum, of Uxbridge; he was a tanner at Salem. 7. David, born 1714, settled in Dudley.

(IV) Lawrence Southwick, son of Lawrence Southwick (3), born in Salem, 1711; died at the house of his son Joseph, Uxbridge, 1795, aged eighty-four, according to the records of Friends' meeting at Somerset. He married first, May 8, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Edward and Lydia Shove, of Dighton, as per records of Friends' meetings at Somerset. He married second in 1754, Patience Handy (or Handee), born 1739. Patience was then but fifteen years old; her mother was daughter of John Franklin, brother of Benjamin Franklin. Lawrence Southwick was a cordwainer at Dighton; was received into the Society of Friends at Woonsocket on certificate from Salem, February 29, 1745-6. Children of Lawrence and Hannah Southwick: 1. Edward, born March 18, 1740, died June 18, 1833. 2. Elizabeth, born 1748; married Moses Farnum. 3. Joseph, born 1750; married Abigail Sayles, of Smithfield, Rhode Island. 4. Nathaniel, born May 2, 1752, married Elizabeth Southgate. 5. David, born 1754, married Elizabeth Sweet. Children of Lawrence and Patience Southwick: 6. Isaac, mentioned below. 7. Daniel, born 1756, died 1846, at Holland Purchase, New York, married Jemima Bartlett. 8. Caleb, born February 4, 1757, died 1819; settled at Peru, New York; married Phebe Osborn. 9. Amos, born 1760. 10. Amos, born 1762. 11. Lydia, born 1764, married Obadiah Frye. 12. Asa, born August 3, 1766, settled at North Adams, Massachusetts; married Lydia Sherman. 13. Moses, born 1768, married Anna Harkness. 14. Esther, born 1770, went to Hoosick, New York to live. 15. Abigail, born 1772, lived at Bolton, Massachusetts; married Asa Wheel-

er. 16. Mary, born July 12, 1773. 17. Jacob, born 1774, settled in Peru, New York. 18. Anna, born 1775, died 1794. 19. Josiah, born 1777; died at Danby, Vermont, March 4, 1874, ninety-seven years of age; married Mary Baker, of Granville, New York, and second, Rachel Brown. 20. Hannah, born 1779, married Seth Ballard; she was a preacher of the Society of Friends.

(V) Isaac Southwick, son of Lawrence Southwick (4), was born in Dighton, Massachusetts, December 13, 1755; died 1823. He was an early settler in Danby, Vermont, and during his younger days followed his trade as blacksmith. He was in company with David Bartlett in the manufacture of edge tools. He subsequently settled near the residence of William Herrick, where he kept a general store several years. He next settled on the farm owned by Captain A. N. Colvin, where he was also store keeper and where he lived until his death. He married Thankful Parris, born 1765, died 1830, daughter of Elkanah Parris. Children: 1. Truman, born 1802, died young. 2. Sylvia, born 1805. 3. Edna, born 1808, died young. 4. Isaac Jr., mentioned below. 5. Arthur, born 1817, died young.

(VI) Isaac Southwick, son of Isaac Southwick (5), born in Danby, Vermont, in October 10, 1809, died December 11, 1832; married June 10, 1828, Elizabeth Otis, born December 9, 1809, daughter of Harris Otis. Children, born in Danby: 1. Isaac Mott, mentioned below. 2. Homer Hersey, mentioned below. 3. Harris, died in infancy.

(VII) Isaac Mott Southwick, eldest son of Isaac (6) and Elizabeth (Otis) Southwick, was born in Danby, Vermont, March 28, 1829. For a number of years he carried on a profitable wholesale and retail grocery business in Rutland, Vermont, whence he came to Boston and engaged in the spice and extract business which he conducted for a number of years. He was subsequently for a period of twenty-five years associated with his son, Homer H. Southwick, in the hotel business, and was very successful. His death occurred in Malden, December 4, 1897. He was first married, February 14, 1851, to Rebecca Williams, who was born in Mendon, March 27, 1824. Their children were: 1. Homer Harris, see forward. 2. Isaac Nelson, born in Mendon, September 27, 1853. 3. Frank Eugene, born in Rutland, March 13, 1858, died in Boston April 8, 1873. 4. Ida Bell, born in Rutland, July 13, 1862, died March 25, 1864. 5. Otis Williams, born in Rutland, September 22, 1865, died August 8, 1866. On April 24,





V. M. Southwick









*H. H. Southwick*



1867, Mr. Southwick married (second), Elizabeth Wardwell, of Rutland, born at Andover, Massachusetts, July 26, 1835, daughter of John and Miriam Foster (Stephens) Wardwell. John Wardwell, son of John and Sarah (Trussell) Wardwell, farmers at Andover, Massachusetts, was born in Andover, in 1803, and died in Boston, in 1882; he was a railroad man. His wife was born in Norway, Maine, and died August 1, 1841, aged thirty-six years, daughter of Darius and Olive Stephens. Darius Stephens was a soldier in the revolutionary war under Washington; he died in Norway, Maine, at the venerable age of ninety-seven years. Children of John and Miriam Wardwell: 1. William Sumner, lives in Malden. 2. John Francis, lives in Hartford, Connecticut. 3. Elizabeth, who became the wife of Mr. Southwick. 4. Ellen, deceased. Mrs. Southwick, widow of Isaac Southwick, resides at the family home, 389 Highland avenue, Malden, enjoying the affection of a large circle of deeply attached friends.

(VIII) Homer Harris Southwick, eldest child of Isaac M. and Rebecca (Williams) Southwick, was born in Clarendon, Vermont, (near Rutland), March 14, 1852. He attended school in his native state, and at the age of sixteen years accompanied his father to Boston, where he was thence forward associated with the elder Southwick in business. After relinquishing the spice and extract trade previously referred to, they turned their attention to the hotel business, purchasing a number of first class hostleries, one of which, the Phoenix, in Boston, contained two hundred rooms, and for a quarter of a century they were identified with the business in that city. For a number of seasons they managed the summer hotel, picnic grove and boat-house at Fresh Pond, Cambridge, entertaining many large excursion parties and making that property a popular resort. After selling their various hotel enterprises they located permanently in Malden, where they purchased the large and desirable estate situated on Highland avenue, Pleasant and Russell streets. Since his father's death Mr. Southwick has devoted his time and energy to the real estate business in Malden, owning several fine buildings, including business blocks of Highland avenue. In politics he is a Republican. He was reared a Congregationalist, but now attends the Baptist Church. In 1883 Mr. Southwick married Miss Annie Galvin, a native of Boston, and a daughter of Bernard Galvin. Their children are: Eugene, born December 29, 1886; Augustus,

September 30, 1888; Annie, November 3, 1889; Elizabeth, March 1, 1897.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch).

(VII) Homer Hersey Southwick, son of Isaac Southwick (6), was born at Starksboro, Vermont, June 13, 1831. His father died when he was an infant. He received his education in the public schools of Starksboro. He was reared on a farm in his native place, attending the common schools adjacent to his home. He resided in Hoosick Falls, New York, for some time, representing the Walter A. Wood Company, both in this country and in Europe, holding from the start the position of general agent for the company, and traveling all over this country and Canada, making many trips also to Europe to supervise the sale of harvesting machinery. He made his home in Jersey City, New Jersey, and headquarters in Cortland street, New York City. He was a sergeant of Company B, Fourteenth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, in the civil war, and participated in all the principal skirmishes and battles with his company, Gettysburg included. In politics he was a Republican, and represented the town of Middletown Springs two years in the Vermont legislature. He was a member of Wood Post, G. A. R., Hoosick Falls, New York. He belonged to the Baptist church of Hoosick Falls, New York. He was a prominent Free Mason, member of Van Rensselaer Lodge, No. 400, Hoosick Falls, New York; Raymond Chapter, No. 248, Royal Arch Masons; and the Commandery, Knights Templar. He removed from Jersey City, New Jersey, to Malden, Massachusetts, 1892, and resided there at 548 Pleasant street, to the time of his death, February 1, 1905. In 1900 he was stricken with paralysis, and his health was seriously impaired for the remaining years of his life. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. C. H. Moss, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Malden, and by Post No. 40, Grand Army of the Republic, conducted by Commander A. L. Decatur and Chaplain Henry A. Arnold. Members of the Post sang "Rest, Comrade, Rest." There were many floral tributes, and the pall bearers were Comrades Grover, Waterman, Brown and Page. The interment was at Forestdale.

Mr. Southwick married (first), March 12, 1854, Catherine Bronson Germond, born July 22, 1832, daughter of James and Patty (Stod-

dard) Germond, of Middletown, Cayuga county, New York. Children: Harris, born December 13, 1858, died December 17, 1858. Horace Homer, born August 15, 1864, now superintendent of schools at Ogdensburg, New York. He married (second), January 18, 1883, Ida Olivia Maus, the ceremony being performed by George F. Breed, rector of Christ Church, Danville, Pennsylvania. She is a native of Maudale, Pennsylvania, daughter of Andrew Jackson and Harriet (Billmeyer) Maus, of Maudale, Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Ida Olivia (Maus). Southwick is a lineal descendant on the paternal side of Philip Maus, a native of Prussia, born 1731. In 1741, at age of ten years, he emigrated to this country, and in 1750 was apprenticed to a stocking weaver and thoroughly mastered all the details of that trade. For many years he conducted the business in Philadelphia and Germantown, furnishing stockings and buckskin breeches for the Continental army under General Washington when located at Philadelphia, Germantown and Valley Forge. His business prospered and he became one of the wealthy men of his day, but expended nearly all his wealth in the cause of this country during the Revolution. About 1775 or 1776 he purchased a tract of land from John Penn, six or seven hundred acres along the Mahoning creek, about two miles north of Danyville, then in Northumberland county, later Montour county, Pennsylvania. About 1778 or 1779 he moved to the town of Northumberland and lived there several years, engaged with his sons in clearing up the land, building a home for his family upon his plantation at Mahoning, erecting a saw mill, dam and millrace in 1793, and a stone flour mill in 1800 at Maudale. He resided on the Mansion farm, in the old Joe Maus house, near the Maudale church, up to the time of his death, April 27, 1815. He married Frances Heppe, of Philadelphia or Germantown, of English parentage. Children: George; Susan, married Justice Strawbridge; Elizabeth, unmarried; Philip; Samuel; Lewis, see forward; Charles; Joseph; Jacob.

Lewis Maus, fourth son of Philip and Frances (Heppe) Maus, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1770, died August 22, 1854, aged eighty-four years, at his home on the farm deeded to him by his father out of the land of the Maus plantation. He married, November 14, 1807, Catherine Boughman, of Boughmantown, Pennsylvania, near what used to be called New Buffalo, Pennsylvania. Children: Jacob, Frederick, George, Lewis, Lu-

cetta, Henrietta, David, Andrew Jackson, see forward.

Andrew Jackson Maus, youngest son and child of Lewis and Catherine (Boughman) Maus, was born at Maudale, Pennsylvania, September 15, 1831. He resided on the homestead farm with his parents, and received his education in the public schools of the neighborhood. He was a man of influence in the community, and served in the capacity of supervisor of roads. He is an Episcopalian in religion, and a staunch Republican in politics. He married Harriet Billmeyer, of Chilisquaque, Pennsylvania, born December 5, 1836, who died December 10, 1895. She was a daughter of Martin and Margaret (Himelreight) Billmeyer, of Buffalo Valley, above Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. Children: 1. Maggie, born November 1, 1856, educated in public schools, and later followed the profession of teacher; married, February 8, 1877, Orrin Kemmerer; one daughter, Maude, a graduate of Swarthmore College, now serving in the capacity of teacher; the family reside at No. 2331 North Sixteenth street, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Matthew, born August 5, 1858, a machinist by trade; married Augusta J. Johnson, December 5, 1891; one son, Charles J., student in the school at Frosty Valley. 3. Ida Olivia, see forward. 4. Ulysses S. Grant, born July 17, 1864, died in infancy. 5. Harry Edwin, born May 20, 1868, educated in public schools, a machinist by trade, at present (1908) in Concord, North Carolina, with Construction Company of Bridges. 6. Edna Viola, born April 19, 1873; resides on the homestead with her father; married Eugene Thompson, of Maudale, Pennsylvania; two children: Lilian Maus, born February 8, 1896, student in Philadelphia, and Edith May, born December 15, 1902.

Ida Olivia Maus, second daughter of Andrew Jackson and Harriet (Billmeyer) Maus, born March 2, 1860, educated in public schools, resided with parents at Maudale, Pennsylvania, until marriage, January 18, 1883, to Homer Hersey Southwick, now deceased, mentioned above. For the past fifteen years Mrs. Southwick has served as commercial saleslady, representing the Oakdale Manufacturing Company, Providence, Rhode Island. She is a member of the Episcopal church.

#### OSGOOD

Christopher Osgood, immigrant ancestor, born in England about 1600, came to America in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 24, 1633-4. He settled at Ipswich, Massa-





*Ida O. Southwick*





chusetts. It is thought that his parents were Christopher and Elizabeth (Brockwell) Osgood, married October 30, 1599, at St. Thomas parish, Wiltshire. The widow Elizabeth died June 18, 1612, and it is likely that Christopher was raised by some relatives. There is probably some relationship between Christopher and the two other Osgood pioneers, John Osgood of Newbury, and William Osgood of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Christopher was a brick maker by trade. He was a proprietor of Ipswich in 1634, and was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. He died in 1650. His will, dated April 19, 1650, proved October 10, 1650, bequeathed to wife Margery, son Christopher, daughters Mary, Abigail, Elizabeth and Deborah; father-in-law Philip Fowler, an overseer; wife executrix. Christopher Osgood married (first) at St. Mary's parish, Marlborough, England, April 21, 1623, Mary Everett, who was buried there April 3, 1633. He married (second) at St. Mary's, July 28, 1633, Margery, daughter of Philip and Mary (Winslow) Fowler. She was baptized May 25, 1615, at Marlborough, Wiltshire, England. She married (second) Thomas Rowell, one of the original proprietors of Salisbury in 1639. She married (third) Thomas Coleman, before 1670; he died at Nantucket, Massachusetts, and she married (fourth) Thomas Osborn, of Nantucket. While residing at Nantucket she deeded May 27, 1673, to her son Thomas Osgood, of Newbury, Massachusetts, the house and land where she dwelt in the time of her former husband, Thomas Rowell, now in possession of Christopher Osgood; he to pay certain sums to her son Jacob Rowell and her daughters, Abigail Wilson and Deborah Ross or Russ. She made another deed, tantamount to a will, June 8, 1765, to Thomas Osgood. Margery came over with her parents, Philip and Mary Fowler, in the same ship with her husband. Child of Christopher and Mary Osgood, born in England: 1. Mary, born 1633; married, June 1, 1651, John Lovejoy. Children of Christopher and Margery: 2. Abigail, born 1636; married April 9, 1657, Sherburne (Shoreborn) Wilson. 3. Elizabeth, born about 1638. 4. Deborah, born about 1640; married, August 28, 1663, John Ross. 5. Christopher, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born 1651.

(II) Captain Christopher Osgood, son of Christopher Osgood (1), born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1643, died 1723; married, December 6, 1663, Hannah Belknap, of Lynn, who died November 21, 1679; second, May 22, 1686, Hannah Barker, who died April

9, 1687; third, Sarah ———, who died 1689, and (fourth) Sarah ———, who survived him. He sold the estate left by his father in Ipswich and removed to Andover, Massachusetts, where the children of John Osgood dwelt. He was a millwright, as was also the pioneer, William Osgood, of Salisbury. He built Frye's mills at Andover. He was captain of the militia company; deputy to the general court 1690. Children of first wife: 1. Mary, born July 5, 1666; married May 2, 1689, John Marston. 2. Hannah, born October 19, 1668; married August 27, 1688, John Carleton. 3. Dorothy, born July 4, 1671; married ——— Anniss. 4. Abigail, born August 29, 1673; married August 2, 1694, Joseph Carleton. 5. Christopher, born June 28, 1675; died September 11, 1739. 6. Ezekiel, see forward. Children of second wife: 7. Priscilla, born at Andover, April 1, 1681. 8. Sarah, born February 10, 1683. 9. Esther, born October 31, 1684. 10. Anna, born March 8, 1687; died April 15, 1687. Children of fourth wife: 11. Rebecca, born May 3, 1692; died July 29, 1727. 12. Lydia, born June 14, 1694; died July 20, 1694. 13. Lydia, born September 1, 1695; married Sherebiah Ballard. 14. Martha, born December 14, 1698; married Daniel Moore. 15. Jeremiah, born April, 1702. 16. Mary, born 1705, died April 6, 1772; married Captain John Foster.

(III) Ezekiel Osgood, son of Christopher Osgood (2), born in Andover, November 5, 1679, died there in 1741. His will is dated November 5, 1740, and was proved April 20, 1741, son Samuel executor. He married February 20, 1710, Rebecca Wardwell. He married (second) ———. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born January 12, 1712; died January 25, 1798. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Christopher, born 1716. 4. Hannah, born 1718; married John Adams. 5. John, born January 29, 1725. 6. Mary, born June 16, 1729; married William Dane. 7. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1732; married Samuel Martin.

(IV) Samuel Osgood, son of Ezekiel Osgood (3), born May 27, 1714, at Andover; died there March 16, 1774. He was a farmer in that town. He married first, May 21, 1739, Dorothy Wardwell, and second, January 4, 1753, Elizabeth Abbott, who died September 27, 1792. Children, born at Andover: 1. Rebecca, born February 6, 1740; married February 7, 1770, David Holt. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Eliakim, born August 20, 1743. 4. Dorothy, born September 18, 1745. 5. Hannah, born February 7, 1748. Children of second wife: 6. Lydia, born August 30,

1754; married Abiel Faulkner. 7. Elizabeth, born December 7, 1755; died September 18, 1764. 8. Sarah, born September 14, 1758; died October 21, 1764. 9. Joseph, born October 6, 1760; died July 12, 1854. 10. Dorcas, born March 31, 1763; died July 12, 1829; married October 24, 1791, Theodore Stevens, of Andover, who died March 15, 1854. 11. John, born September 5, 1765; died December, 1829, of Allentown, New Hampshire; married Mary Slater. 12. Thomas, born July 11, 1767; died March 21, 1818. 13. Christopher, born April 25, 1769; died October 3, 1841.

(V) Samuel Osgood, son of Samuel Osgood (4), born in Andover, October 6, 1741; married November 22, 1767, Hannah Phelps. Children, born in Andover: 1. Hannah, died unmarried. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, married ——— Kimball, of Pembroke, New Hampshire.

(VI) Samuel Osgood, son of Samuel Osgood (5), born in Andover, January 7, 1780; died there 1860. He was a manufacturer of bricks at Andover. He married first, Lydia Noyes, who died September 14, 1816. He married second, Martha Fox, who died in 1862. Children: 1. Frederick, born May 20, 1805, died at Toledo, Ohio, July 12, 1870; married at Monroe, Michigan, November 8, 1865, Harriet Alphonse Spalding, born in Willoughby, Ohio, November 6, 1831, died at Toledo, September 24, 1861; children: i. Frederick Spalding, born December 23, 1866; ii. Phily Eliza, born May 9, 1868, married July 27, 1887, Clinton Byron Southwick, born July 9, 1868, and had Frederick O. Southwick, born October 16, 1889, died September 10, 1890; Maude A. Southwick, born December 28, 1890. iii. George Edmund, born September 3, 1869. 2. Elizabeth, born May 30, 1808; married Nathan Johnson, of Alton, Illinois. 3. Lydia, born November 14, 1809; died February 14, 1838, married George A. Putnam. 4. Sarah, born November 14, 1812; died April 1, 1864; married Thomas Clark. 5. Rhoda, born March 30, 1813, married Isaac Blanchard, of Wilton, New Hampshire. 6. Christopher, born March 31, 1816; died February 19, 1818. Children of second wife: 7. Martha, born April 19, 1819; married Luther C. Weeks of Dedham. 8. Christopher, born January 28, 1821; died September 18, 1821. 9. William S., born April 24, 1823; died October 18, 1859, married Sarah Smith. 10. John N., born August 22, 1825; died April 6, 1826. 11. George N., born March 16, 1828; mentioned below.

(VII) George N. Osgood, son of Samuel Osgood (6), was born at Andover, March 16,

1828; married Minerva Hayward, 1851. Children: Eugene, Miles D., John Henry, Susan A., Schuyler C.

The surname Folsom was originally spelled Foulsham. When surnames were adopted in England the family living at Foulsham adopted the name of the place, a village in the county of Norfolk, England, six or eight miles north of Hingham. This family had been seated in Norfolk many centuries and owned estates in fifteen different places. The spelling and pronunciation of this surname have varied in the family itself as well as among others writing and pronouncing it. The immigrant ancestor spelt it Foulsham; his son, Deacon John, wrote it Fullsom and signed it in his will Foullsam in 1715. In Hingham Foulsham is the general way adopted by the town clerks; in Exeter after 1659 Folsom was the prevailing spelling. The name of the town is derived from the word *fowl* and *Hame*, meaning "fowl's home" or breeding place. The name of the town was gradually modified to Folsom.

(I) Roger Foulsham or Folsom, of Necton, county of Norfolk, England, is the earliest ancestor of the American immigrant traced by the genealogists of the family. His will is dated 1534.

(II) William Foulsham or Folsom, son of Roger Foulsham or Folsom (1), was of Necton; married Agnes Smith, alias Foulsham, of Besthorpe.

(III) Adam Folsom, son of William Foulsham or Folsom (2), married Emma ———, whose will is dated in 1565. He owned lands in Besthorpe, Wymondham, Bunwell, Hingham and Hackford, England. He died in 1630.

(IV) Adam Folsom, son of Adam Folsom (3), was father of the American immigrant; married Agnes ———. He died in 1627. His will names three sons: John, mentioned below, Adam, Peter.

(V) John Folsom, son of Adam Folsom (4), was the immigrant ancestor. He was baptized in England in 1615. He married, in England at Hingham, October 4, 1636, Mary Gilman, daughter of Edward Gilman. In 1638 with wife and two servants he came from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts; and in 1639 his brother, Adam Folsom, came over. The Gilmans also came to Hingham. John Folsom sailed April 26, 1638, on the ship "Diligent" from the mouth of the Thames and landed at Boston, August 10,



1638. He received a grant of land and before winter had his house built. This house or one built later by him was taken down in 1875. He was chosen a selectman in 1645. He and Captain Joshua Hubbard were granted liberty of the two rivers, Rocky Meadow and Bound Brook "so far as the town hath property, to build and maintain a saw mill or mills."

John Folsom sold his lands in Hingham about 1655 and removed with his family to Exeter, New Hampshire. He lived on the west side of the river where the first settlements were made; but three of his sons lived in the eastern part of the town. His sons and grandsons owned much land upon what was called Rocky Hill. He was engaged as surveyor in running the lines between Exeter and Dover. In advanced life he became unfortunately involved in his pecuniary affairs, but was assisted by his sons in preserving his property. He was very intelligent, earnest, enterprising; sometimes more enthusiastic than judicious; a decided Christian ready to sacrifice his property, ease and popular favor for the sake of his principles. He died December 27, 1681, at Exeter. He deeded to his son Peter April 10, 1673 "forty or fifty acres of land in Hingham in ye county of Norfolk (England) near Norrald Comon and formerly cald by ye name of Ffulsham at ye Boxbushes." We are not told whether the land has ever been sold. John Folsom was a selectman of Exeter in 1659; juryman in 1662.

Children: 1. Samuel, baptized October 3, 1641, married, December 22, 1663, Mary Robie, of Hampton. 2. John, baptized October 3, 1641, married, November 10, 1675, Abigail Perkins, of Hampton; deacon and town officer of Exeter. 3. Nathaniel, baptized June 2, 1644, married, June 9, 1674, Hannah Farrow. 4. Israel, baptized April, 1646, resided at Newmarket and Nottingham. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Mary, baptized April 13, 1651, married, June 12, 1672, George Marsh, of Newbury. 7. Ephraim, born February 23, 1654, married a Miss Hall, of Dover; shot by an Indian June 11, 1709.

(VI) Peter Folsom, son of John Folsom (5), was baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, April 8, 1649. Married, May 6, 1678, Susannah Cousins, of Wells, Maine. He lived on the Hampton Road east of the village of Exeter on the southwest corner where the road leaves the Hampton Road and goes to Kensington. It has generally been in the possession of the Folsom family. He was a shrewd and active man of affairs and acquired much property. He was known as Lieutenant

Peter in the records of town and church. He died at Exeter in 1717. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married, September 13, 1704, Lieutenant Samuel Colcord, of Kingston. 2. Susanna, married Caleb Gilman. 3. Mary, married Joseph Thing. 4. Peter, mentioned below. 5. John, born about 1685, married Hannah Gilman. 6. Benjamin, born in Exeter in 1696, died March, 1752; married Rachel Gilman.

(VII) Peter Folsom, son of Peter Folsom (6), was born in Exeter about 1682. Married Catherine Gilman, daughter of John Gilman, and granddaughter of Edward Gilman (1), a distant relative. He died in 1718. He was a man of talent, influence and wealth. His widow married Richard Calley, of Stratham. Children of Peter and Catherine Folsom, all born in Exeter on the south side of the Hampton Road: 1. Susanna, born September 27, 1704. 2. Elizabeth, born March 20, 1706-07, married, February 1, 1726, John Robinson. 3. John, born March 14, 1709, married, June 14, 1731, Hannah Sanborn. 4. James, born October 16, 1711, married, June 18, 1735, Elizabeth Thing. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Catherine, born January 24, 1716, married Samuel Lamson.

(VIII) Peter Folsom, son of Peter Folsom (7), was born at Exeter, July 27, 1714. Married Mary Folsom, daughter of Jonathan Folsom (7), and sister of General Nathaniel Folsom. Peter Folsom died July 11, 1792; his wife October 1, 1791. In 1773 he removed to Gilmanton where eight of his ten children settled. Children, born at Exeter: 1. Mary, born August 31, 1744, married, July 4, 1764, Samuel Clark. 2. Catherine, married Theophilus Wadleigh, of Exeter. 3. Anna (Nancy), born January, 1749, married, in Exeter, February 24, 1771, Joseph Young, representative and selectman. 4. Peter, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born 1753, married, May 29, 1781, Lydia Folsom and (second) Sarah Green. 6. James, born July 22, 1756, married, December 2, 1784, Mary Folsom. 7. Nicholas, born April 29, 1759, married, September 3, 1784, Dorothy Leavitt. 8. Samuel, born November 3, 1761, married Anna Shepard and Mercy Green. 9. Nathaniel, born April 28, 1769; married Nancy James.

(IX) Peter Folsom, son of Peter Folsom (8), was born in Exeter, June 24, 1750. Married, in Kensington, October 6, 1776, Jemima Folsom, daughter of Lieutenant Josiah Folsom. She was born March 7, 1755. They lived in Gilmanton where both died in 1832, she on January 2, he on August 7. Chil-

dren, born in Gilmanton: 1. Jemima, born March 7, 1779, married, June 16, 1806, Josiah Nelson. 2. Lydia, born March 25, 1782, died October 1, 1860. 3. Peter, mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born March 16, 1787, married Betsey Lamprey. 5. Nathaniel, born September 5, 1789, married, January 30, 1822, Harriet Folsom. 6. Polly, born February 2, 1793, died May 13, 1808.

(X) Peter Folsom, son of Peter Folsom (9), was born in Gilmanton, October 18, 1784. Married Joanna Smith, born April 19, 1790. He was a farmer in Gilmanton and died there June 24, 1864. His widow died November 19, 1871. Children, born at Gilmanton: 1. Orrin, born April 22, 1818, married, December 16, 1841, Lydia Ann Nelson, of Gilmanton, born October 19, 1820, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia B. Nelson. 2. Alanson, mentioned below. 3. Rosilla A., born January 14, 1823, married James Madison McCoy; resides at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. 4. Vercilda Jane, born September 7, 1825, married, February 25, 1847, William Brown; lived in Lowell and died there June 15, 1870. 5. Lovina R., born July 29, 1828, died October 29, 1828. 6. Lurana A., born September 16, 1829, married, July 23, 1850, Josiah Grover, of Maine, and lived in Lowell. 7. Lorenzo A., born February 21, 1833, married, May 11, 1855, Frances Smith; resides in Lowell; their five children all died young.

(XI) Alanson Folsom, son of Peter Folsom (10), was born in Gilmanton, July 11, 1820. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and the Gilmanton Academy. He came to Lowell when he was seventeen years of age and finally engaged in the insurance business there. He also built up an extensive real estate and brokerage business, which he carried on for the remainder of his life with great success. He invested extensively in real estate, accumulated a large amount of property and was accounted one of the most sagacious and successful men in his line in Lowell. He was a member of the First Baptist Church, after coming to Lowell, for the remainder of his days, and always alert and zealous for the welfare of that society. He died in Lowell in 1896. In politics he was a Republican; he had been for several years member of the board of aldermen and also a deputy sheriff of Middlesex county. He married, 1845, Betty Hayward, born at Topsham, Vermont, November 29, 1826, daughter of Josiah Hayward. She was educated there in the public schools, and came to Lowell when seventeen years old.

She is an active member of the First Baptist Church and deeply interested in its benevolent work. Children: 1. Ella A., mentioned below. 2. Arthur LeRoy, born June 12, 1863, died at the age of twenty-five years.

(XII) Ella A. Folsom, daughter of Alanson Folsom (11), was born November, 1850. She married Edward B. Pierce, of Lowell.

William Hayward, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled first in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor as early as 1637. He removed to Braintree and was deputy to the general court from that town in 1641. He bought a tract of land there in 1648. He was drowned May 10, 1659. Administration was granted June 14, 1659, to his widow Margery for herself and children. The widow died July 18, 1676, and administration on her estate was granted August 1, 1676, to her son Jonathan. Children: 1. Samuel, settled in Mendon. 2. William, settled in Mendon. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Huldah, married, January 14, 1663, Ferdinando Thayer, and settled in Mendon.

(II) Jonathan Hayward, son of William Hayward (1), was born about 1640. Married Sarah Thayer, daughter of Richard Thayer, May 6, 1663. He died in 1690, aged forty-nine years. He remained in Braintree and settled there, undoubtedly on the homestead of his father. Children: 1. Benjamin, married Mary ——— and had Hannah and Joseph. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born February 22, 1663. 4. Samuel, born March 10, 1665. 5. William, born February 6, 1669-70. 6. Huldah, born August 15, 1672. 7. Samuel, born March 2, 1675-76. 8. Sarah, born December 12, 1679. 9. Sarah, born April 11, 1682.

(III) Jonathan Hayward, son of Jonathan Hayward (2), was born in Braintree, January 18, 1661. He resided in Braintree; was hayward for Manaticutt, 1694-95; highway surveyor, 1696. He was one of the Braintree proprietors who signed an agreement to resist the claims of Boston parties to their lands, January 10, 1697-98. He was surveyor, 1704; tithingman, 1708-19-20; constable, 1711; selectman, 1722-23-29. He married (first) Hannah ——— and (second) Sarah ———. Children: 1. Hannah, born January 22, 1692-93. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. Caleb, born September 27, 1696. 4. Joshua, born May 26, 1699. 5. Mary, born June 5, 1701. 6. Sarah, born October 19, 1705.



(IV) Jonathan Hayward, son of Jonathan Hayward (3), was born at Braintree, December 29, 1694. He settled there and married, January 14, 1719-20, Mary Savel. He was tithingman in 1724-5; constable, 1730; surveyor, 1734 and selectman of Braintree. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Susannah, born February 21, 1723. 3. Daniel, born February 2, 1724-25. 4. Hannah, born February 24, 1726-27. 5. Margery, born February 17, 1728-29. 6. Caleb, born March 25, 1731.

(V) Jonathan Hayward, son of Jonathan Hayward (4), was born in Braintree, March 20, 1721. He settled in Braintree and married Sarah ———. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Jonathan, born June 8, 1748. 2. Margery, born February 16, 1750. 3. Lois, born August 18, 1752. 4. Daniel, born October 13, 1754. 5. Nathaniel, born November 28, 1763. 6. Josiah, mentioned below. Probably others.

(VI) Josiah Hayward, son or nephew of Jonathan Hayward (5), was born at Braintree, Massachusetts, in 1766. (See History of Andrim, New Hampshire). In 1772 his mother died, and the following year he went to live with an aunt at Westford, Massachusetts. He married, 1786, Rebecca Reed, and removed to Auburn, New Hampshire, in 1790. He went thence to Hillsboro, New Hampshire, in 1804 to Alexandria in 1838, to Bristol, New Hampshire, in 1842, and died there in 1845, aged seventy-nine years. His wife and three children died within nine days of spotted fever in March, 1812. He married (second), November 11, 1813, Abigail Sawyer. Children: 1. Samuel B., born 1787, married Nabby Killam, of Hancock, and removed in 1805 to Rutland, Vermont. 2. Sarah, born 1789, died unmarried. 3. Rebecca, born 1791, married, November 26, 1815, Silas Rhodes. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born 1794, served in war of 1812 and was five years in the army. 6. Thomas P., born 1797, died aged eighteen. 7. Betsey, died in 1812. 8. Charles P., born April 6, 1801, married Lucinda Rhodes and (second) Lois Whittemore, of Pembroke. 9. Walter, born March 27, 1803, married Ann Sayles; (second) Mrs. Peter Bullock. 10. Jonas R., born April 25, 1805, married Maria Sleeper and (second) Mrs. Mary (Webster) Bodwell. 11. Hannah, born April 26, 1807, died 1812. 12. Mary, born August 17, 1809, died 1812.

(VII) Josiah Hayward, son of Josiah Hayward (6), was born in 1793. He settled when

a young man in Topsham, Vermont, and became a successful farmer. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and served on the school committee for a number of years. He married (first) Betty Gentleman, of Topsham. He married (second) Lydia Pomeroy, of Topsham. Children of Josiah and Betty Hayward: Chastina, Laura, Betty, mentioned above. Children of Josiah and Lydia Hayward: Rosanna, Ruth, Josiah Clark, William, Putnam, Dorothy, Lydia, Minerva, mentioned below.

(VIII) Minerva Hayward, daughter of Josiah Hayward (7), was born in Topsham, Vermont, in 1830, died January 23, 1908. She was educated in the public schools of that town. She came to Lowell at the age of fifteen. She married, March 16, 1851, George N. Osgood, of Andover, Massachusetts. He made his home in Lowell in 1849, at the age of nineteen, to learn the painter's trade. He has been engaged in the business of house painter all his life, as journeyman, foreman and contractor. He has had the painting of most of the buildings in that section of the city where he resides. He invested his savings in real estate shrewdly selected, and the growth of the city has greatly enhanced the value of his lands and houses. During the past five years his attention has been devoted exclusively to the care and improvement of his real estate. Mr. Osgood is a Republican in politics, and served one year in the Lowell common council. He belongs to no secret societies. He attends the Congregational church. Mrs. Osgood was a very devout and earnest member of the church, well known for her benevolences and generous support of the church.

George Hayward, father of  
HAYWARD Charles A. Hayward, Lowell, was born in Chelsea, Vermont. He was educated in the public schools, followed farming for a number of years, after which he engaged in the business of buying and selling real estate, continuing in the same throughout the active years of his life. He was a patriotic and loyal citizen, willing to sacrifice his life for the preservation of the Union, as was evidenced in the fact that he served three years during the civil war. He was an adherent of the Republican party; he was not a member of any society, preferring to devote his time to his home and business. He married Jane Shaw, of South Royalton, Vermont, who bore him six children: Albert, Lyman, Hattie, Lucinda, Nellie, Charles A.

Charles A. Hayward, youngest child of

George and Jane (Shaw) Hayward, was born in Chelsea, Vermont, August 4, 1853. He acquired a practical education in the public schools of Chelsea, and at the age of fifteen began farming, which occupation he followed until the age of twenty-two, when he came to Lowell and entered the employ of the Walter Parker Company to learn the trade of wood-turner, at which he became highly proficient and has continued along that line in the same shop to the present time (1908), a period of thirty-three years, being foreman of a large force of men, a fact which speaks eloquently for his worth as an employee and the satisfaction with which his work is regarded by his employers. He casts his vote for the candidates of the Republican party, but has never sought or held office. He is a regular attendant of the Congregational church, and is a member of Lowell Lodge, No. 58, Knights of Pythias. Mr. Hayward married first Ella Peck; there were no children by this marriage. He married second, July 10, 1893, Alice Gatchen, of Nova Scotia, a native of Scotland. Children: 1. Fred, born May 3, 1894. 2. Arthur, May 20, 1895. 3. Florence Winnie, December 3, 1896. 4. Maria, October 2, 1906.

This is an ancient English PARKER family name derived from the occupation of the progenitors who first used it as a surname, as *parcarius*, park keeper, and the forms *Parcus* and *De Parco* are found in the Domesday Book, eleventh century. It is unlikely that the numerous English families have the same original ancestor. Geoffrey Parker, for instance, was in England before 925, probably a Saxon, while Johannes le Parker, a Norman, came with William the Conqueror, and was a keeper of the royal parks. A coat-of-arms belonging to the branch of the Parker family in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, was in possession of that family and believed to have been borne by their English progenitors: gu. a chevron between three leopard's faces, or. Crest, a leopard's head affronté erased, or, ducally gorged, gu. There were no less than twenty-five immigrants named Parker in Massachusetts alone before 1650. It is not likely that they were all closely related, but there is reason to believe that the Parkers of Reading, Woburn, Chelmsford and Groton were brothers or very near relatives. Abraham Parker lived at Woburn and Chelmsford; his daughter Mary married James, son of Captain James Parker, of Groton, at Chelmsford, December 11, 1678. James

Parker was first at Woburn 1640, in Billerica 1654, removed to Chelmsford 1658; thence to Groton, where he died 1701, aged eighty-three years. Another brother of Abraham Parker, John, was in Woburn 1649, in Billerica 1654, and there died June 14, 1667. Thomas Parker named below was undoubtedly related to these brothers, and probably was a brother.

(I) Deacon Thomas Parker, born in England, embarked for America, March 11, 1635, in the ship "Susan and Ellen," which was fitted out by Sir Richard Saltonstall, with whose family a tradition connects the Parkers by marriage. He settled in Lynn Village, later called Reading, where he lived in the eastern part, on the old Parker homestead, where Deacon Parker, the last of his family to occupy it, died in 1822. He was an active and prominent citizen, a man of ability and property. He was appointed a commissioner to try small causes, in 1636, and admitted a freeman May 17, 1637. The Parker Genealogy locates his residence within thirty rods of the present town hall of Wakefield, formerly the south parish of Reading, on the east side of the common adjoining the estate of Rev. Samuel Haugh. He was deacon of the Reading church; selectman 1661, and about five years besides. He was born 1605, gave his age as thirty when he left England, died 1683, aged seventy-eight. His wife died January 15, 1690. In his will, dated August 3, 1683, he bequeathed to wife Amy; sons John, Thomas, Nathaniel and Hananiah; daughters Mary and Martha; grandchildren Samuel and Sarah Parker; to John "a great Bible that Boniface Burton gave Me." Children: 1. Thomas, born at Lynn, 1636, married Deborah —; died July 17, 1699. 2. Hananiah, (q. v.), ancestor of Captain Parker, the Lexington patriot, and of Rev. Theodore Parker. 3. John, born 1640. 4. Joseph, born 1642, died 1644. 5. Joseph, born 1645, died 1646. 6. Mary, born December 12, 1647, married Samuel Dodge, of Beverly, son of Richard. 7. Martha, born March 14, 1649. 8. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(II) Nathaniel Parker, son of Thomas Parker (I), born in May, 1651, at Reading, Massachusetts; married there, 1677, Bethia Polly, doubtless daughter of John Polly, of Roxbury, and Bethia, daughter of William Cowdrey, of Reading. She was baptized 1657. Nathaniel settled in the West Parish, near what is now the centre of Reading on the Sanborn place, where it is said that he built the first house in that parish and was the



first person buried in the west parish graveyard. Children: 1. Bethia, born 1678, died young. 2. Nathaniel, born 1679. 3. Stephen, born 1684, died young. 4. Bethia, born 1685, married, 1707, Ebenezer Emerson. 5. Susanna, born 1687, married, 1707, Joseph Underwood. 6. Ebenezer, born 1689, married, 1714, Mercy Damon. 7. Stephen, born 1692, married, 1713, Elizabeth Batchelder. 8. Caleb, born 1694. 9. Timothy, born 1696. 10. Obadiah, born 1698, settled in Groton, where many of the descendants of Deacon James (1) lived. 11. Abigail, born 1699. 12. Amy, born 1701, died young. 13. Amy, born 1702. 14. Phineas, mentioned below.

(III) Phineas Parker, son of Nathaniel Parker (2), was born in 1704, in Reading. He had a grant of land in Lunenburg in 1729. He married Martha ———. His house was in Reading, near the residence now or lately of Ira W. Ruggles, but only the old well remained at last accounts to mark the site of the ancient dwelling house. The place was sold by Phineas to Rev. Mr. Haven, the first minister in the limits of the present town of Reading, who built the house now or lately occupied by George W. Groud. He and his son Edmund seem to have been in Groton, a part of which was set off as Pepperell, where Edmund finally lived. Children: 1. Edmund, mentioned below. 2. Martha, born 1735. 3. Elizabeth, born 1737. 4. Captain Phineas, born 1739, married, 1768, Lydia Monroe, of Lexington, and (second), in 1782, Widow Lydia Damon; removed to South Reading. 5. Lydia, born 1742. 6. John, born 1748. 7. Mary, 1757.

(IV) Edmund Parker, son of Phineas Parker (3), was born in Reading, 1731. He was a soldier in the Revolution. His record in 1775 and 1780 is credited to Reading; 1776 to 1780 his residence is given as Pepperell. He responded to the Lexington alarm with the Reading company, Captain Thomas Eaton, Colonel Green; was from Pepperell, 1776 and 1777, in Captain John Minot's company, Colonel Dike's regiment; in Continental army 1777 to 1780, in Captain Wood's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, the Sixth Middlesex; in Captain Benjamin Brown's company and Colonel Michael Jackson's regiment. He married, July 22, 1755, Lydia, daughter of Jonas and Lydia (Boyden) Varnum, (married February 12, 1733-34). Lydia Varnum was born at Groton, October 5, 1735, and died August 4, 1756. He married (second), April 13, 1757, Elizabeth Green, born February 23, 1730, daughter of Eleazer

and Anna (Tarbell) Green. The following recorded born in Pepperell: 1. Lydia, born July 30, 1756. Children of second wife: 2. Edmund, Jr., born May 23, 1761. 3. Asa, December 29, 1763. 4. Jonas, July 16, 1766. 5. James, mentioned below. 6. John, born October 3, 1774. 7. Elizabeth, January 26, 1778.

(V) James Parker, son of Edmund Parker (4), was born in Pepperell, April 10, 1769. He settled probably on the homestead at Pepperell, and married Sarah (Boynton?). Their children: 1. Eli, mentioned below. 2. James, born February 4, 1795. 3. Sally, April 8, 1797. 4. Elizabeth, April 5, 1799. 5. Abel Boynton, March 12, 1801. 6. Charles, February 28, 1803. 7-8. Catherine and Caroline, twins, born November 8, 1805.

(VI) Eli Parker, son of James Parker (5), born in Pepperell, April 27, 1793, died July 4, 1841. He was educated in the common schools, and during his youth helped his father on the farm. He learned the trade of cooper. It was the custom in northern Massachusetts and southern New Hampshire for men to do coopering in winters, just as farmers of the eastern section were shoemakers in the winter. He was a prominent and influential citizen. He married Lovisa Douglas. Children: William H., mentioned below; Eli B.; Charles F.; James C.; Eliza J.; Francis; Samuel; Francis.

(VII) William Harrison Parker, son of Eli Parker (6), was born in Brookline, New Hampshire, February 11, 1819. He received his education in the district schools of what is now a part of Manchester, New Hampshire, until ten years of age, when his family moved to Brookline, where he attended the public schools until he was eighteen years old. In 1837 he came to Lowell, and entered the Dracut Academy, remaining for a short time. At the age of twenty he went to work for the Douglas Bros., in their bobbin and shuttle shop, remaining with this firm for seven years. He then started in 1845 with John S. Fuller, a bobbin mill located in Belvidere. Dissolving partnership with Mr. Fuller after six months he engaged in the manufacture of bobbins and shuttles for the Merrimack Manufacturing Company, and continued doing work for this company for many years. His own shop being burned in 1856, he moved to Brooks' mills, which he occupied until 1859. He then purchased a portion of the Wamesit steam mills of George W. Fiske, and organized the firm of Watson, Parker & Nichols, Mr. Watson selling his interest in

1862. Mr. Nichols died in 1866, and his interest was purchased by John L. Cheney, with whom Mr. Parker was associated for about eighteen years, finally buying his interest in the firm, and joining with him in business his two sons, under the firm name of Wm. H. Parker & Sons, and continued in the same line of business at 731 Dutton street, until his death. In politics he was a Republican, and has served in many positions of honor and trust, being a member of the Lowell common council 1861; board of aldermen, 1867, and chosen to the legislature 1869-70, serving in both sessions on the committee on insurance. In 1883-84, 1886-87, he was on the board of overseers of the poor. Mr. Parker was a director in the First National Bank of Lowell for thirty years, and president from 1896 to 1898; was a director in the Kitson Machine Company; in the City Manufactory and Bristol Manufacturing Company, both of New Bedford; in the Hargraves Mills, and president of the Parker Mills—both of Fall River. He was a member of the Kirk Street Congregational Church, with which he was connected for nearly thirty years, in the charitable and missionary work of which society he took much interest, aiding its work in the practical manner of a business man. He was universally respected by all who knew him. March 15, 1843, he married Lucy B., daughter of Lowell and Harriet (Hills) Lang, of Tilton, New Hampshire; four children were the issue of this union; Harriet Louise, born August 3, 1845; George Everett, born October, 1891. He married, second, December 15, 1849; Walter Lang, mentioned below. Mr. Parker's wife, Lucy B. Parker, died November, 1891. He married, second, December 15, 1894, Elizabeth D. Cameron, one of ten children born to Angus and Euphemia Begg, of Lowell, Massachusetts. There was no issue of this marriage. Mr. Parker died in October 1898.

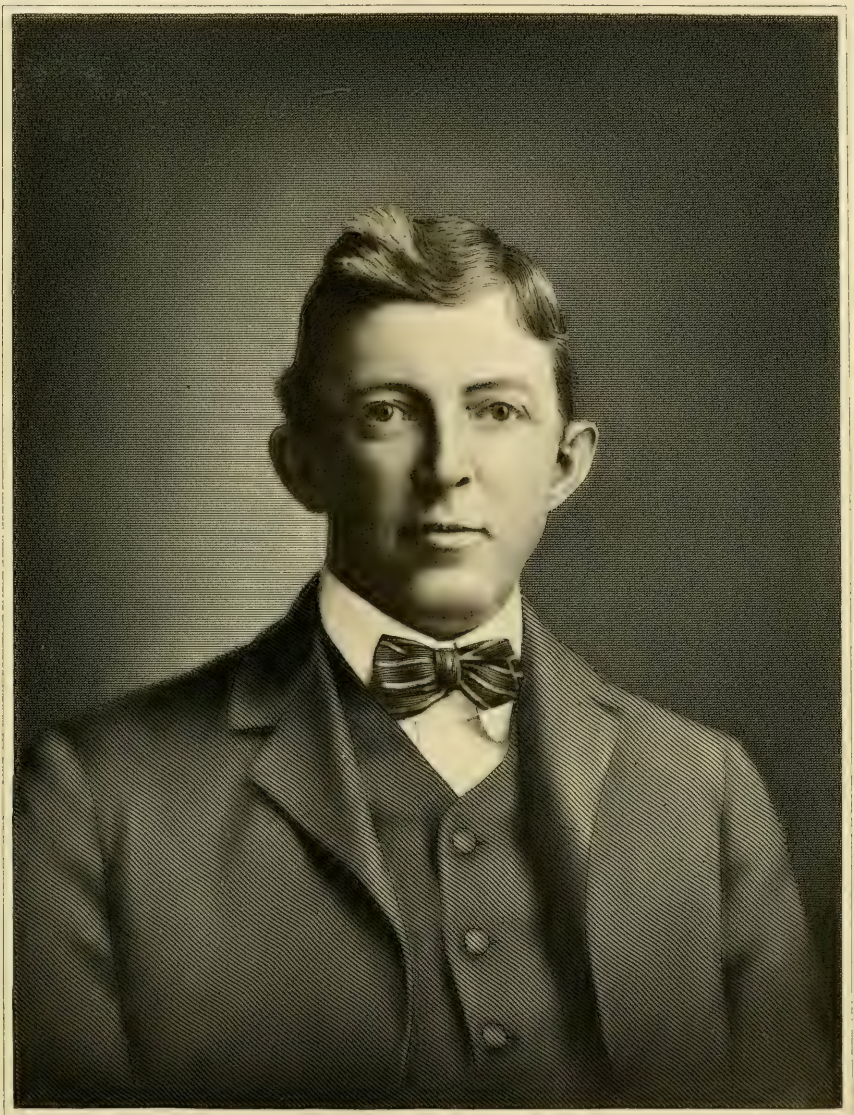
(VIII) Walter L. Parker, son of William H. Parker (7), was born in Lowell, November 29, 1857. He was educated in the grammar and high schools of that city. With purpose of becoming a manufacturer, he entered his father's spool and bobbin factory, learned the business thoroughly, and was admitted to the firm, later becoming sole owner of the business, at 731 Dutton street, Lowell, under the name of the Walter L. Parker Company. In 1898 Mr. Parker was elected president of the First National Bank, Lowell, and served as such until the consolidation in 1902 of the First National and Merchants'

and Railroad national banks, into the Union National Bank of Lowell, of which he is vice-president. He is a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank, also a member of its investment committee. He is a director of the Parker & Hargraves Mills at Fall River, of the Peabody Manufacturing Company at Newburyport, the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a trustee of the Lowell General Hospital. He is a member of William North Lodge of Masons; Mount Horeb R. A. Chapter; Ahasuerus Council; Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and Massachusetts Consistory. Mr. Parker commands the esteem of all who know him.

He married September 7, 1881, Rebecca Alice, daughter of William A. and Lucy (Hutchins) Johnson. Children: Lucille, born July 8, 1882, died in infancy; Harold Hutchins, born in Lowell, November 8, 1884, a student in Yale College; Allan D., born in Lowell, December 6, 1886, a student at Yale College; Louise Lang, born in Lowell, September 16, 1888, a student in Smith College.

William A. Johnson (see William Johnson 1), son of Cyrus (8), was born January 24, 1825, at Pelham, New Hampshire. On his mother's side he is a direct descendant of Richard Warren, who came over in the "Mayflower." He received his education in the grammar and high schools of Lowell, Massachusetts. For many years he was a traveling salesman for the firm of Cutter & Walker, manufacturers of suspenders, etc., Lowell; later, in partnership with Mr. George Hawes, of Boston, he manufactured his own goods. He was well known in business circles throughout New England. He made his home in Lowell, and commanded the utmost respect and confidence of his townsmen. He was an attendant of the First Universalist Church, a member of Oberlin Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Chevalier Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and Post 42, G. A. R. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted in Company H, 6th Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. December 22, 1846, he was united in marriage to Lucy Adams, daughter of David and Sally (Abbott) Hutchins, of Rumford, Maine. The following are the children and grandchildren: 1. Coolidge Robbins Johnson, born March 31, 1849; married Emma O. Churchill, Lowell; children: William Calvin Johnson, Edward Salmon Johnson, Lucy Emma Johnson. 2. Harriet Adelpa Johnson, born March 24, 1851; married Marcus D. Cole, of Lowell; children: Charlotte Alice Cole, Marcus Johnson Cole. 3. Lucy Ardena Johnson, born De-





Walter L. Parker







WM. A. JOHNSON





ember 18, 1853; married Frank O. Ireson, of Lowell; child; Harry Reynolds Ireson; Lucy Ardena (Johnson) Ireson married second, Nelson H. B. Wardwell, of Lowell. 4. Carrie Augusta Johnson, born August 30, 1855; married Horace H. Bennett, of Denmark, Maine; children: Coolidge Johnson Bennett; Joseph Roy Bennett; Horace Ralph Bennett; Raymond Hutchins Bennett. 5. Susie Abby Johnson, born July 10, 1857; married first, Fred Nelson Edgell, of Lowell; children: Walter Bowers Edgell; Susie Abby (Johnson) Edgell married second, Emery Francis Blodgett, of Lowell. 6. Rebecca Alice Johnson, born March 21, 1859; married Walter L. Parker, of Lowell; children: Lucille Parker, Harold Hutchins Parker, Allan Douglas Parker, Louise Lang Parker. Mr. Johnson died April 19, 1897, and his widow survived him seven years.

(See preceding sketch.)

(II) Lieutenant Hananiah

PARKER Parker, son of Thomas Parker

(1), the immigrant, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1638. He settled on land adjoining his father's farm in Lynn Village; was admitted a freeman October 15, 1679; was one of the leading citizens of the town; ensign of military company 1680, lieutenant 1684; was one of committee of three appointed 1679 to build a new meeting house; was appointed by the general court on committee to settle disputes as to boundaries between Woburn and Reading; was for seven years deputy from Reading in the general court. In 1707 Captain John Brown and Lieutenant Hananiah Parker were chosen to provide a school master for the town school, and hired John Webb. His will was dated May 20, 1703. He married, September 30, 1663, Elizabeth Brown, twin sister of Joseph, born at Reading, December 10, 1647, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Brown. Nicholas was born at Inkberrow, Worcestershire, England, son of Edward Brown, and was a man of property and standing in the community; resident of Lynn ten years, and deputy to general court. Elizabeth (Brown) Parker died February 27, 1697. Lieutenant Parker married second, December 12, 1700, Mary (Bursham), daughter of William Bursham and widow of Deacon John Bright. She died January 4, 1736, aged eighty-seven. Parker died March 10, 1724, aged eighty-six. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born October 24, 1666; married Martha Brown, of Cambridge. 3. Elizabeth, born

June, 1668; married, November 17, 1685, Samuel Cowdrey. 4. Mary, married Samuel Poole, of Boston. 5. Sarah, born February 20, 1672; died October 2, 1673. 6. Hananiah, born November 2, 1674; died January 3, 1677. 7. Ebenezer, born February 13, 1676; married Rebecca Newhall, of Reading. 8. Hannah, born April 30, died August 7, 1681.

(III) John Parker, son of Hananiah Parker (2), born in Reading, Massachusetts, August 3, 1664; married October 2, 1689, Deliverance, daughter of John and Sarah Dodge; she was born March 10 or 15, 1661, and died at Lexington, March 10, 1718. He married second, Sarah ———. He settled on part of Deacon Thomas Parker's original farm in Reading, in the centre of the town, adjoining his father's farm. Three of his deeds have been preserved by descendants. In 1699, according to one of them, he bought of John Poole a tract of land at the north end of Great Pond—Lake Quapanowit. In 1705 he bought twenty-one acres of Francis Smith, on bounds of Lynn and Reading. He sold to cousin Nathaniel Parker Jr., eleven acres of land in Reading. He was constable at Reading. In 1712 he removed to Lexington, then called Cambridge Farms, and was elected fence viewer there 1714, and tithingman 1715 to 1731. That he was a prominent and honored citizen is best shown by the fact that he was assigned to the second best seat of the meeting house in 1731. He owned a small mansion house and sixty acres of land in Cambridge Village near the Watertown line. He was a joiner by trade, and had a shop in which he made furniture, household implements, etc. He taught his sons the trade of joiner and cabinet maker, and they all became skillful wood-workers. He died January 22, 1741, aged seventy-eight years. Children, born at Reading: 1. Sarah, born July 5, died July 9, 1690. 2. Hananiah, born October 10, 1691; died, 1711, in expedition against Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in Queen Anne's war. 3. Andrew, born February 14, 1693; married Sarah Whitney. 4. Josiah, born April 11, 1694. 5. Mary, born December 4, 1695; died 1709. 6. John, born and died 169—. 7. Edie, born August 19, 1697; died 1709. 8. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Parker, son of John Parker (3), was born in Reading, November 8, 1703; removed in 1712 with the family to Lexington, and about 1730 to Shrewsbury; married in Shrewsbury, February 18, 1831, Experience, daughter of Peter and Mary (Preston) Claves. Her parents came from Salem, Massachu-

setts. She was born in Framingham, November 19, 1702. John and Experience Parker were admitted to the church in Shrewsbury in 1732. The only surviving brother of his wife, Peter Clayes, died 1736, and his wife's father induced Parker to Remove to Framingham and take the Clayes homestead which was deeded to him January 6, 1737, with the condition that John and Experience Parker should support her parents and give them Christian burial. The estate comprised the home lot (later known as the Colonel David Brewer and the James Fenton place) with eight acres and a half and buildings, and also fifty-five acres lying on both sides of the road from Caleb Bridges' to the meeting house. Peter Clayes died 1739, and Parker sold part of the home lot and buildings to James and John Clayes, and built where is now the house of the late Dr. Peter Parker, Framingham. John and Experience were admitted to the Framingham church in 1738; he was selectman; member of the Framingham company of alarm soldiers commanded by Captain Henry Eames; was an overseer of workhouse and poor; died in Framingham, February 23, 1783. His wife Experience died October 13, 1780. He was unfortunate with his family, as it seems that only two out of seven children survived. His will, on file at Cambridge, mentions children Peter and Submit Bent. Children: 1. John, born in Shrewsbury, January 28, 1732. 2. Experience, born in Shrewsbury, October 8, 1733. 3. Hananiah, born in Shrewsbury, baptized September 21, 1735. 4. Abigail, born in Shrewsbury, December 1, 1736. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Submit, born December 3, 1742; married Thomas Bent, Jr. 7. Nathan, baptized in Framingham March 2, 1746.

(V) Peter Parker, son of John Parker (4), was born in Framingham, October 3, 1738, and succeeded to the Clayes homestead. He married, December 8, 1761, Ruth Eaton, born in Framingham, February 16, 1744, daughter of Noah and Hannah (Vinton) Eaton. He was a shoemaker by trade. He and his wife were admitted to the church in 1763. He was a leading citizen; one of the committee of safety and correspondence in Revolution; on committee to provide for families of Continental soldiers. He was active in the church; selectman in 1777, 1779-82; town treasurer in 1783 and 1786; one of the committee appointed by town to fix and regulate prices; on committee to consider state constitution, May, 1780; constable and collector;

member of Framingham company of alarm soldiers under Captain Eames in French and Indian war, 1757. In 1777 he had a wonderful escape from death by lightning. "He was riding a horse for Rev. Mr. Wheaton, who was about to buy a horse. June 3, 1777, a little before noon, some of the neighbors came together to witness the trial of the horse—John Clayes, Abraham Rice, Simon Pratt, Ephraim Pratt and Mr. Parker. Mr. Parker mounted the horse and had ridden to a considerable distance away, when a small cloud suddenly came up from the northwest. On his return the company, who had been in the house during his absence, came out toward the road. A few drops of rain were falling, As Mr. Parker rode up, Mr. Clayes stopped outside the gate, leaving the others leaning against the fence within, and just as he took the horse by the bridle the lightning struck the party and prostrated them all on the ground. Mr. Clayes, Mr. Rice and the horse were instantly killed. Mr. Parker lay as if dead, but gradually recovered consciousness, though a long time elapsed before he fully regained his health. The boy, who was standing a short distance away from the rest, recovered immediately. Mr. Pratt came to slowly and suffered from the stroke a long time. The horse was struck in the head and marks of lightning were visible down both forelegs. The party all wore woolen clothes, and were all singed in body and dress. There was but this single flash of lightning from the cloud and only a few drops of rain." The wife Ruth (Eaton), died March 20, 1800. Peter Parker died November 5, 1803, aged sixty-five. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Nathan, born October 23, 1764; married Catherine Murdock, of Newton. 3. Abigail, born December 15, 1766; married Lovell Howe. 4. Ruth, born January 8, 1769; married Joseph Bigelow. 5. Experience, born February 19, 1771; married Deacon Luther Haven. 6. Patty, born April 15, 1773; married Eleazer Bullard. 7. Sally, born May 25, 1775; married William Eames. 8. Peter, born March 16, 1777. 9. Josiah, born April 26, 1779; married Olive Stone. 10. Artemas, born December 20, 1781; married Almy Clark. 11. Anne, born April 25, 1784; died January 8, 1785. 12. Peter, born July 10, 1787; died May 7, 1788.

(VI) Deacon John Parker, son of Peter Parker (5), born in Framingham, November 16, 1762; married, 1781, Deborah, baptized 1760, daughter of Samuel Lamb, of Framing-



ham whose grandfather Thomas Lamb, came in fleet with Winthrop, 1630. Samuel Lamb lived in the west part, north of Lamb Hill, Framingham. John Parker lived in the southwest part of the town, northeast of Nathan Bridges, on the old way from the Bridges place through the pasture to George Nurse's. He was one of the first members of the Framingham Artillery Company organized in 1799. He removed April 1, 1800, to Royalston, Massachusetts, where the four youngest children were born. They lived in Royalston until 1834, when in October the parents removed to Southborough to live with their son John Parker Jr. He died at this place March 10, 1838, and his wife March 15 the same month. He was a well-built man, five feet ten in height, with sandy hair inclining to red. He was ready and frank of speech, though naturally quiet and self-possessed; a resolute Whig in politics, and a Free Mason. Children: 1. Nancy, born December 11, 1782; married Nathan Goddard, of Athol. 2. Betsey, born March 17, 1785; died July 16, 1796. 3. John, born April 22, 1787; died June 18, 1796. 4. Mary, born June 2, 1789; married Captain John Foristall, of Winchendon. 5. Deborah, born April 12, 1792; married, January 8, 1839, Deacon Samuel Morse, of Hopkinton; she died April 26, 1865; no children. 6. Peter, born July 16, 1794; married Sarah Sawyer of Boylston. 7. Eliza, born August 23, 1796; died January 30, 1803. 8. John, mentioned below. 9. Ruth, born July 31, 1800; married Captain Nathan Leland, of Holliston. 10. Abigail, born March 15, 1802; married Newell Ware. 11. Josiah, born July 31, 1804; married Caroline Peck, of Boylston. 12. Presson, born October 24, 1807; married Mary Newton, of Southborough.

(VII) Deacon John Parker, son of John Parker (6), born in Framingham June 16, 1798; married September 3, 1823, Mary Ann Fales, born in Shrewsbury, December 21, 1800, daughter of Captain Daniel and Sarah (Pratt) Fales of Shrewsbury. Her father lived to the age of ninety-nine years. Parker settled first in Holliston, removing thence to Southborough, where he lived twenty years, a farmer. He removed then to Holyoke, where he was one of the organizers of the Baptist church, of which he became senior deacon. He removed to Westfield, thence to Holliston again, thence to Berlin, and finally to Malden, where he died at the ripe old age of ninety-four years nine months eleven days. Of him, his son, Charles Fales Parker,

in the Parker Genealogy says: "It is well to chronicle with his name the characteristics and rich harvests of this long and active life. He was always distinguished as a good talker and a man of very decided opinions. But his good nature was always overflowing. He took the lead on political and social questions. He will be remembered not only as a kind friend to all, but an active missionary worker and a true Christian man. He not only opposed the evils of his town, but he was determined to weed out what he could. With his cousin Peter Parker Howe, he worked hard and well to improve the social standing of the town, and they were very successful. When he settled in Southborough it was an intemperate, noisy place. He approached men who were in the low depths of degradation and, as a friend and brother, encouraged them to do better. His manner and argument were so effective that he seldom failed to produce an effect. He was an attractive speaker. He held meetings and led the singing, denounced intemperance and lectured on the blessings of the gospel. He was the means of establishing the church in Southborough, of which he was made deacon. He made many speeches against slavery and intemperance. During his first stay in Holliston his example of teetotalism was the first known discard of liquor in that section. In politics he was a Whig, in religion a Baptist. When the Republican party was founded, he helped form the first Republican party meeting ever held in Worcester. He was selectman. In 1840 his opposition to the Advent movement in his town at that time was strongly felt. After settling at Metcalf Village, Holliston, he was both farmer and shoemaker. During his stay he was a leading factor in the establishment of the Baptist Church there. His wife died July 16, 1885. In his old age his retentive memory and characteristic vigor abide with him, and his interest in the improvement and welfare of mankind, which has distinguished him through life, is still an unfailing source of satisfaction." Original poems by Rev. Dr. George C. Lorimer and Corporal George H. Patch were read upon the occasion of John Parker's golden wedding September 3, 1873. Children: 1. Eliza Ann, born June 7, 1824; married Burley Collins of Southborough; he died November 7, 1853; she died September 19, 1856; son, De Witt Collins, died September 19, 1853. 2. Charles Fales, prominent commercially, and a bank director; born August 1, 1826; married Julia A. Bingham, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

sin; three children: Lucy, Eliza A. and Grace L.; he died at Somerville, Massachusetts, February, 1903. 3. Joanna Whiting, born June 16, 1833; married June 19, 1857, Milton Day, of Westfield; resided in Westfield and Berlin; shoemaker and farmer; died July 1, 1889; she resides with her brother, John H. Parker's family, at Malden. 4. John Henry, mentioned below. 5. Ellen Deborah, born June 22, 1837; died December 23, 1838. 6. Sarah Letitia, born December 17, 1839; died at Nervi, Italy, 1887; she was educated abroad, and was a singer of more than ordinary note in Boston. She married Homer E. Sawyer, of Bradford, Vermont; children: Belle and Homer Eugene.

(VIII) Deacon John Henry Parker, son of John Parker (7), born at Southborough, September 14, 1835; married at Boston, March 30, 1859, Anna Elizabeth Gilmore, born October 5, 1831, daughter of Freeman Gilmore. (See Gilmore). He had a common school education and began his business career early in life. The manufacturing of shoes claimed his attention, and at the age of twenty-six he had become superintendent of the factory of the well known firm of Kimball, Robinson & Company at Brookfield. In 1863 he removed from Brookfield to Holliston, Massachusetts, and thence, a year later, to Malden, Massachusetts, where he has made his home to the present time. At that time he became a partner in his brother's firm, Charles F. Parker & Company, one of the largest and most successful concerns at that time manufacturing boots, shoes and leather. The headquarters of the firm was in Boston and at one time this firm controlled the output of no less than six large factories. In 1877 he became the sole owner of the business. At present Mr. Parker is devoting his attention to the manufacture of specialties connected with shoe industry, and originated by him. His manufacturing plant is located at 25 James street, Malden, Massachusetts, and the business is now under the general management of his son, Charles L. Parker. Mr. Parker has been very active in religious affairs. In 1856 he united with the First Baptist Church of Boston. Since residing in Malden he has been a deacon in the First Baptist Church, and is at present senior deacon. He was for many years superintendent of the Sunday school, which numbers now twelve hundred members, and during that time he was instrumental in the establishment of Baptist churches in Everett and Maplewood, Massachusetts. He is a mem-

ber of the standing committee of the church and society, and has served on various other important committees, and is a liberal supporter of the charities of the church. For several years, under the support of the Boston Baptist Social Union, he conducted the Harvard Street Sunday school, Boston, and on Sunday afternoons, with the assistance of an orchestra largely obtained from the Boston Symphony Orchestra, conducted a popular song service known as the "Harvard Street Social Sing." An address by some eminent preacher, a talk by some successful business man, and a song by some singer of note, made up a service which has been initiated in various parts of the country. He took an active part always in the temperance movement, and at the time when reform clubs were being organized with great success some years ago, he was especially earnest in the rescue work accomplished by that agency. In politics he is a Republican, and he has been influential in the councils of his party. For nine years in succession he was elected warden of his voting precinct. He has been auditor of the Malden Industrial Aid Society since its formation in 1876; treasurer of the Malden Associated Charities; director of the Home for Aged Persons in Malden; and director of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was at one time president. At the age of seventy-two, Mr. Parker finds himself in good health, hale and hearty, and a worker and leader in any cause in which his sympathy is enlisted, whether it be business, or the upbuilding and welfare of mankind. In February, 1905, Mr. Parker and his wife made an extended journey to the Holy Land and Egypt, for the sake of her health, and while it was enjoyable for both, and seemed to be successful in its purpose, Mrs. Parker did not long survive her return home, and died May 16, 1905, aged seventy-four years. The memory of her sincere christian life, her devoted motherly qualities, and many excellences of character, remain with her bereaved husband and family, as well as with a large circle of neighbors and friends. Children: 1. Ellen Letitia, born in Boston, May 21, 1860; educated in the Malden public schools and Miss Potter's private school in Everett; married, October 13, 1890, Benjamin Sumner Cudworth, of Malden; children: Robert Parker, born October 31, 1891; Dorothea, born April 7, 1893; Florence, born February 21, 1895. 2. John Freeman, born July 15, 1862; see forward. 3. Charles Lincoln, born April 12, 1865; see forward. 4. Anna Mabel, born in Malden, May







*John A. Parker*





*Anna E. Parker*





26, 1870; she was educated in the Malden schools, and is the possessor of a sweet voice which has pleased many listeners, both socially and in church and concert in and about Boston and suburbs; she married Willis C. Goss, of Melrose, Massachusetts; children: Gertrude, born May 29, 1897; Parker Sprague, born December 22, 1898; Marion, born October 4, 1901, died October 5, same year; Barbara, born December 17, 1902. 5. Mary Caroline, born in Malden, March 19, 1872; married, December 2, 1891, Colonel Harry E. Converse (see Converse), son of Hon. E. S. Converse, of Malden; has five children. 6. Harry Day, born February 12, 1875, unmarried, resides with his father.

(IX) Lieutenant John Freeman Parker, second child and eldest son of Deacon John Henry Parker, was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, July 15, 1862. When two years of age his parents removed to Malden, where he grew up, and was educated in the grammar and high schools of that city. After finishing his education he entered the shoe manufacturing establishment of his father, having charge of the manufacturing and sales departments. He was prominent in the Massachusetts militia, enlisting in Company L, Fifth Regiment, at its organization, July 5, 1883. He passed through the grades of private, corporal and sergeant, and on February 3, 1886, was elected second lieutenant of the company. On June 16, 1887, he was elected first lieutenant, which position he held at the time of his resignation, which took effect November 22, 1887. As an enlisted man and later as a commissioned officer he displayed most soldierly qualities. He was always careful to inform himself thoroughly as to his duties, in whatever capacity he served, and in every duty performed he displayed a fidelity and zeal worthy of emulation by every member of the volunteer militia. In his last tour of camp duty as first lieutenant he commanded the brigade guard at the camp of the Second Brigade, on Thursday of that week, and discharged the duty in a manner to call forth the warmest commendation of his superior officers. His entire course in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia gave promise of higher honors and greater usefulness in that field, could he have been spared to re-enter its activities. For several years he won the Currier Medal for excellence in rifle practice. After leaving the militia he was appointed military instructor in the Malden high school, which position he held up to the time of his lamented death.

At the age of fourteen he united with the First Baptist Church of Malden and was always a regular attendant, and prominently identified with church and Sunday school. October 24, 1888, he was united in marriage to Minna Waters Ballard, daughter of Captain Henry A. and Lydia (Brown) Ballard, of Malden. The wedding took place at the Baptist Church. A daughter, Marjorie Gilmore, was born to them on November 15, 1889. Under the care of her mother, she graduated from the grammar and high schools in Malden, and is now attending Bradford Academy. On June 5, 1890, Lieutenant Parker, on the very threshold of a promising career, fell a victim to typhoid fever. As a business man he was proficient and thorough, an exemplary soldier, attractive in social life, and well known, popular and esteemed by his townsmen.

(IX) Charles Lincoln Parker, third child and second son of Deacon John Henry Parker, was born April 12, 1865, in Malden, and was educated there in the public grammar and high schools. He began his business career with the firm of Wood, Pierce & Company. After a year he entered the employ of Parker, Holmes & Company, jobbers of boots and shoes, Boston, and was a salesman with that firm several years. When his brother died, in 1890, he took his place in his father's firm and has continued there to the present time. In politics he is a Republican, and is a member of his ward committee. He is an active member of the First Baptist Church of Malden, and is a member of Converse Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars, Malden Chapter Sons of the American Revolution, of which he is treasurer, and of several social clubs. He was an associate member of Company L, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and has a record as a marksman. He married June 1, 1898, in Louisville, Kentucky, Charlotte Kent Goodwin, daughter of Edward Livingstone and Charlotte Kent (Pettingill) Goodwin, of that city. Children: Charlotte Kent, born at Malden, March 9, 1899; Mary Elizabeth, March 18, 1904; Eleanor, September 29, 1906.

James Gilmore, the immigrant ancestor, was born in the north of Ireland, about 1700, of Scotch stock, and came with the early Scotch-Irish settlers to Massachusetts. The Gilmores of Londonderry and Windham, New Hampshire, doubtless are closely re-

lated and came at the same time. James Gilmore, of this lineage, with others of the same body of pioneers, went first to Wrentham, Massachusetts. He married, 1725, Thankful Tirrell, of Abington. Children: Adam; Agnes; Thankful; William; Tirrell; Whitefield, mentioned below.

(II) Whitefield Gilmore, son of James Gilmore (1), was born November 12, 1745. He settled in Bedford, New Hampshire, and married a native of that place, Margaret Gilmore, (no relation) born November 6, 1743. Children: 1. Janet, born in Bedford, August 26, 1771. 2. Martha, born January 1, 1773. 3. James, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born 1776; died aged ten months. 5. John.

(III) James Gilmore, son of Whitefield Gilmore (2), born at Bedford, New Hampshire, January 15, 1775; married Ann McAllister, born at Bedford, August 10, 1769. Children, born in Bedford: 1. William, born February 1, 1796; died May 13, 1880. 2. Whitefield, born August 20, 1799. 3. Freeman, mentioned below. 4. Robert, born January 12, 1803. 5. Sally, January 25, 1805. 6. Margaret, January 8, 1807. 7. Mary Ann, December 6, 1808. 8. James, April 5, 1811.

(IV) Freeman Gilmore, son of James Gilmore (3), born May 29, 1801; married, August 9, 1829, Caroline Eliza Davis, of Kittery, Maine; born April 9, 1809, died March 18, 1841; second, May 15, 1842, Sarah W. Hobby, born in Boston, November 11, 1821. For twenty-five years he was clerk for John A. Lowell, of Boston. Children: 1. Daughter, born in Boston, June 19, 1830; died there June 19, 1830. 2. Anna Elizabeth, born in Boston, October 5, 1831; died at 228 Main street, Malden, May 16, 1905; married March 30, 1859, John H. Parker. (See Parker sketch herewith.) 3. Freeman Currier, born in Boston, January 18, 1835; served in civil war; afterward lived at Oak Park, Chicago, Illinois; died by accident, at Chicago. 4. Joseph Davis, born in Boston, April 15, 1837, died there June 25, 1839. Children of Freeman and Sarah Walker (Hobby) Gilmore. 5. Christopher Columbus, born in Boston, Thursday, December 21, 1843. 6. George, born in Boston, November 3, 1845. 7. Jerome, born in Goffstown, New Hampshire, October 1, 1848.

(For ancestry see Thomas Parker 1).

(II) Sergeant John Parker, PARKER son of Thomas Parker (1), born 1640, in Reading, died February 21, 1698 or 1699; married first, November 13, 1667, Hannah Kendall, born

January 29, 1649-50, died July 8, 1689; married second, Thankful ———. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born November 9, 1670, died June 19, 1689. 3. Hannah, born February 25, 1672, died June 17, 1689. 4. Rebecca, born February 18, 1674, died June 19, 1689. 5. Kendall, born March 15, 1677, died June 9, 1755. 6. Abigail, born October 10, 1679; died young. 7. Jonathan, born July 18, 1681. 8. David, born October 13, 1686. 9. Abigail, born December 24, 1688. Children of second wife: 10. Hananiah, born June 28, 1690 or 1691. 11. Rebecca. 12. Thomas. 13. Elizabeth, born March 27, 1698.

(III) John Parker, son of John Parker (2), born in Reading, December 16, 1668, died there January 11, 1740; married Elizabeth Goodwin, died May 11, 1731. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 1, 1695; died March 31, 1703. 2. John, born July 3, 1697. 3. Abigail, born June 5, 1699. 4. John, born March 27, 1701. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, married John Boutelle. 7. Joseph, born in 1707; died in 1708. 8. Mary, born January 1, 1709-10. 9. Joseph, born June 11, 1711. 10. Thomas, born April 1, 1716; soldier in Revolution; was in battle of Bennington.

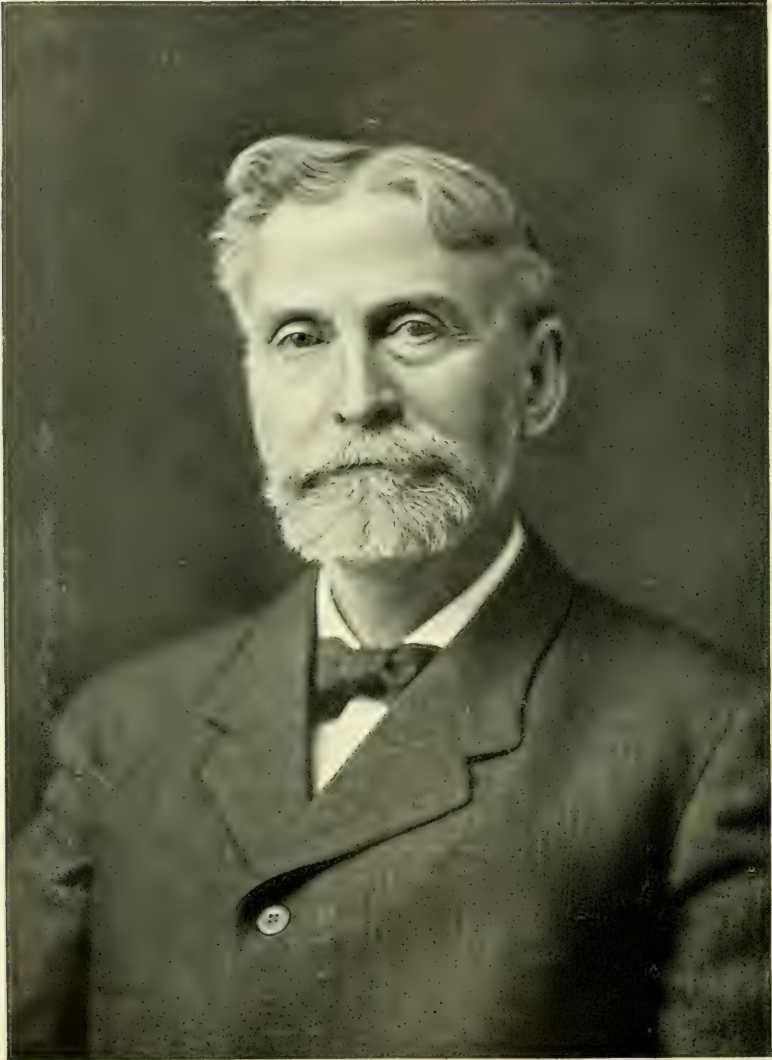
(IV) Benjamin Parker, son of John Parker (3) born in Reading, April 9, 1703; married, first, Sarah Foster, died October 16, 1741. Children: 1. Benjamin Jr., born January 30, 1726-7. 2. Sarah, December 19, 1728. 3. Phebe, May 7, 1730. 4. Elizabeth, December 28, 1731. 5. Reuben, May 4, 1733. 6. William, February 19, 1734-5. 7. Lydia. 8. Asa, mentioned below. Children of Benjamin and second wife, Sarah Parker: 9. Elisha, born 1746, died in infancy. 10. Elisha, born July 21, 1749. 11. Simeon, born May 30, 1752.

(V) Asa Parker, son of Benjamin Parker (4), born in Reading, 1740, died August 23, 1809; married, May 20, 1762, Hepsibah Nichols. He was a soldier in the Revolution, responding to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in Captain Thomas Eaton's company of Reading, Colonel Green's regiment. Children, born in Reading: 1. Hepsibah, April 7, 1763. 2. Elizabeth, August 25, 1767. 3. Asa, February 20, 1770. 4. Rebecca, April 18, 1772. 5. Joshua, May 15, 1774. 6. Loea, April 29, 1777, died in infancy. 7. Lucy, born November 2, 1779. 8. Loea, mentioned below. 9. Levi, born April 20, 1784. 10. Lucinda, July 17, 1786.

(VI) Lieutenant Loea Parker, son of Asa







*Gilman L. Parker.*



Parker (5), was born in Reading, April 11, 1782. He was a soldier in war of 1812, lieutenant of Reading company, died at Fort Independence, Boston harbor, November 14, 1814, while in service. He married Anna, born in Reading, November 25, 1778, daughter of Lieutenant Joseph Bancroft. Her father was born November 10, 1735, and died February 18, 1825; was on Lexington alarm list, and took part in the battles of Lexington and Concord as sergeant in Captain Thomas Eaton's company, Colonel Green's regiment; he was commissioned May 6, 1776, by the governor's council as second lieutenant of Company Four, Second Middlesex Regiment, under Captain James Bancroft; was made first lieutenant of same company August 20, 1777, under Captain Abraham Foster; married Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant John and Rebecca (Parker) Temple. Ensign Thomas Bancroft, father of Lieutenant Joseph, was born 1696. Thomas Bancroft, father of Ensign Thomas, born 1673, died 1731; married Mary Webster. Deacon Thomas Bancroft, father of Thomas, born 1649; married Sarah Pool. Lieutenant Thomas Bancroft, father of Deacon Thomas, immigrant and founder of the family, born in England, 1622, son of John and Jane Bancroft; married, second, Elizabeth Metcalf, and settled in Reading. (See Bancroft.) Children of Lieutenant Loea and Anna (Bancroft) Parker: 1. Loea, mentioned below. 2. Asa, born 1810. 3. Harrison, 1812. 4. Gilman, December 14, 1814.

(VII) Loea Parker, son of Lieutenant Loea Parker (6), born in Reading, May 14, 1809, died there June 12, 1857. He was educated there in the public schools, and was a life-long resident of the town. He was for many years a dealer in mahogany and other hard woods in Boston, owning at the same time wood-working mills in Reading and manufacturing veneering of various kinds of wood and conducting a large business during his active career. He was prominent in town affairs, a man of conspicuous public spirit and influence, and held various offices of trust and responsibility. He was an active and faithful member of the Congregational church. He married, March 27, 1832, Eliza P., daughter of James and Betsey (Pierce) Steele, of Stoneham. Children, born in Reading: 1. Eliza Ann, born May 18, 1834; died February 6, 1850. 2. Maria, born March 9, 1836; married June 12, 1856, Joel M. Howard, of Greenwich, Connecticut; children: i. Loea

Parker Howard, born May 28, 1857; ii. Mary Waring Howard, June 12, 1859; iii. Remsen Fletcher Howard, March 5, 1861; iv. Althea Maria Howard, September 28, 1863. 3. Clara, born January 21, 1838; died May 29, 1839. 4. Julia, born July 13, 1842; married October 25, 1887, Daniel C. Sanborn, of Reading. 5. Gilman L., mentioned below. Children of Loea and second wife, Adeline B. (Emerson) Parker: 6. Elmore, born July 26, 1852; Married November 24, 1876, Emma Armstrong; children: i. Adeline Elizabeth, born March 8, 1878; ii. Roy, October 13, 1879; iii. Percival, October 31, 1881; iv. Marion, September 25, 1883. 7. Annie Bancroft, born August 14, 1855; educated in public and high schools of Reading; was teacher in public schools and is at present supervisor of drawing in public schools of Reading and adjoining town of Wakefield.

(VIII) Gilman Loea Parker, son of Loea Parker (7), was born August 20, 1847, in Reading, where his paternal ancestors have resided from the first settlement. Not only his Parker ancestors but the Bancrofts, Nicholls and others were among the founders of the town of Reading, and have been among the principal families ever since. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Reading high school in the class of 1865. He entered Dartmouth College, and in three years completed the four year course, graduating in 1868. In 1869 he engaged in business in Boston as junior member of the firm of Briggs & Parker, wholesale dealers in tea and coffee, with their place of business on Broad street. Purchasing the interests of his partner after a few years, Mr. Parker has since conducted the business under his own name. He is at present located at 168 Milk street, Boston, where he built up a large and prosperous business. Mr. Parker devotes himself closely to his business, but is active in the duties of citizenship and interested in the welfare and development of the town which has been his home and the home of his ancestors for so many years. He has for many years been a member of the school committee, serving as its secretary since his first election, and at the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town he did excellent service on the executive committee in charge of the celebration. He is an active member of the Reading Congregational Church, and has been assistant superintendent of the Sunday school. He has never married.

(See preceding Parker sketches.)

(III) Jonathan Parker, son of PARKER Sergeant John Parker (2), was born July 18, 1681, in Reading, and was a farmer there. He was known on the records as Jonathan Jr., to distinguish him from his cousin Jonathan Parker, an older man, and the history of Reading has the two somewhat confused. Jonathan married, 1706, Anna Flint, of Reading. Children: 1. Timothy, born 1711. 2. Anna, 1714. 3. John, 1717. 4. Mary, 1719. 5. Kendall, mentioned below.

(IV) Kendall Parker, son of Jonathan Parker Jr. (3), was born in Reading, 1723. He settled when a young man in the adjacent town of Dracut, where his descendants have lived to the present time. He died there in 1776. He was a soldier of the Revolution on the Lexington alarm, in Captain Stephen Russell's company, Colonel Green's regiment, and was corporal in Captain Joshua Reed's company, Colonel Varnum's regiment from December 13, 1775, to April, 1776. His son, Kendall Parker, was in Captain Joseph Bradley Varnum's company, Colonel Simeon Spaulding's regiment, 1777, and also paid ten pounds to hire men for the Continental army later in the war. The father and son were active patriots to the extent of their powers. He married first, Mary ———, died at Dracut, November 7, 1756. He married second (intentions dated March 7, 1757) Priscilla Austin. He married third, Mrs. Jane Jones (intention dated August 8, 1778). She died December 24, 1806, at Dracut. Children of first wife, born at Dracut: 1. Susannah, February 22, 1749-50. 2. Kendall Jr., born April 4, 1751-2, as noted above, married (intention dated October 14, 1777) Dolly Richardson; had large family of children born in Dracut. 3. Peter, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, (twin of Peter) born May 17, 1754. Children of second wife, Priscilla: 5. Mary, born June 5, 1759. 6. Elizabeth, July 28, 1762. 7. Jonathan, February 18, 1764. 8. Priscilla, February 13, 1766. 9. Rachel, May 31, 1770. 10. Daniel, September 9, 1773.

(V) Peter Parker, son of Kendall Parker (4), was born in Dracut, May 17, 1754. He was a farmer at Dracut all his life. He married (intention dated July 8, 1785) Bridget Coburn. Children, born at Dracut: 1. Samuel, July 21, 1787. 2. Elsy, September 29, 1789. 3. Hannah, July 28, 1791. 4. Peter Jr.,

September 17, 1793. 5. Amos, November 14, 1795. 6. Theodore, mentioned below.

(VI) Theodore Parker, son of Peter Parker (5), was born in Dracut in June, 1799. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and followed farming there. He married (intention dated December 19, 1829) Lydia Carter, of Wilmington, Massachusetts, born 1801, died June 26, 1832; married second, (intention dated January 9, 1834) Hannah Greeley, of Hudson, New Hampshire. He removed to the adjoining town of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Theodore Edson, mentioned below. Child of second wife: 2. Dr. Moses Greeley.

(VII) Theodore Edson Parker, son of Theodore Parker (6), was born at Lowell, about 1832. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and was a man of scholarly tastes. He was in no active business, but was occupied in the management and development of his property. He was interested in public affairs, and was a Republican in politics, but never sought public office. He was a man of strict integrity and high character, having the respect and esteem of his neighbors. He was generous and kindly in his nature and gave freely to various charities and benevolences. He married Frances J. Brackett.

(VIII) Theodore Edson Parker Jr., only child of Theodore Edson Parker (7), was born in Lowell, 1858. He was educated in the common and high schools of Lowell, at Amherst College, and Harvard University, a member of the class of 1881, but did not complete his course. When he left college he went into the Boott Cotton mill at Lowell, learned the business in a practical way in the various departments, and filled a position of responsibility with this corporation from 1879 to 1896. He then left the cotton manufacturing business to engage in the telephone business, and is now district superintendent of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company for southern Massachusetts, with offices in Boston. He stands well in the business community as a man of sound judgment and thorough understanding of his business, of uprightness and executive ability. He is a member of the Puritan Club of Boston, and of the York, Vesper and Country Clubs of Lowell. In politics he is a Republican. He married, December 22, 1903, Harriet, daughter of Edward and Eliza (Jaques) Talbot, of Lowell. They have no children.







*Walter S. Parker,*



(See preceding Parker sketches.)

(IV) John Parker, son of John PARKER Parker (3), born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 27, 1701, died 1790; married, 1723, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Lilly; she died 1771, aged seventy-three years. He first settled on the place in Franklin street recently owned by Richard Parker, where about 1725 he built the house on that place. He afterward exchanged places with his brother Benjamin, who had succeeded to his father's homestead, the same property still owned and occupied by his descendants in Reading. Children: 1. John, born 1724, settled in Royals-ton, Massachusetts. 2. Jonas, see forward. 3. Jacob. 4. Sarah, born 1738, married Nathaniel Cowdrey. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Bridget, married John Orne, of Lynnfield. 7. Hannah. 8. Amos.

(V) Jonas Parker, son of John Parker (4), was born in Reading, in 1728. He succeeded to the homestead. He was lieutenant of the Reading company in the revolution, under Captain Thomas Eaton, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Children: 1. Jonas, see sketch. 2. Mary. 3. Aaron, see forward. 4. William, settled near the old place where his grandson William B. Parker lately lived. 5. Amos; see sketch.

(VI) Aaron Parker, son of Jonas Parker (5), was born in Reading, in 1757, and settled in that town. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Thomas Eaton's company, Colonel Green's regiment, April 19, 1775, and later; also in Captain Jesse Wyman's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, in 1777, in Rhode Island campaign; also in Captain William Green's company, Colonel Cyprian How's regiment, in 1780, in Rhode Island campaign. He married Jerusha Damon. Children: 1. Aaron Jr., see forward. 2. Jabez D., father of Samuel and Wyman Parker. 3. John. 4. William, father of Warren, Edward and William C. Parker and Rev. B. Wyman Parker, the missionary. 5. Polly, married Silas Smith, parents of Sydney Smith, assistant engineer of U. S. ship "Kearsarge."

(VII) Aaron Parker, son of Aaron Parker (6), born in Reading, 1788; married Rebecca, daughter of Captain Joseph Bancroft. He was a farmer in his native town. Children: 1. Henry F., mentioned below. 2. Deacon Stillman E., see sketch. 3. Rebecca, married John Adden, parents of John Henry Adden.

(VIII) Henry F. Parker, son of Aaron

Parker (7), was born in Reading, and was educated in the common schools. He married Luthera Emerson, a descendant of Thomas Emerson (1) of Ipswich. He removed with his family to Chicago, Illinois, and thence to Lawrence, Kansas, about 1856, when the anti-slavery movement was active in the effort to save Kansas from the blight of slavery. In 1880 he went to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and was state senator in the first legislature in that new state. Children: 1. Henry Kirk, served as private in First Colorado Cavalry Regiment, and killed in battle of Pawnee. 2. Aaron Holmes, served throughout the civil war as first sergeant in First Colorado Cavalry Regiment; later entered the ministry of the Methodist Episcopal church, St. Louis and Kansas conferences; married in Missouri, and died 1903. 3. Walter Scott; see forward. 4. Frederick Hale, of Reading; proprietor of Cummings Express; served nine months in civil war as a private, enlisting at age of sixteen; married Alice Gibson. 5. Frank M., died in childhood. 6. Edward Clark, was a mason by trade; later went to Kingman, Kansas, bought a farm, and died there; married Nora Conley. 7. Florence, was a trained nurse in Boston; died at age of about thirty-five years. 8. Stillman Roy, of Reading born in Kansas; in employ of Boston & Maine railway; married Ann Newhall, of Lynn, Massachusetts.

(IX) Walter Scott Parker, son of Henry F. Parker (8), was born in Reading, July 21, 1846. He spent his early childhood in his native town, and attended school there. When ten years old he accompanied his parents to Illinois, and thence to Kansas. Young Parker continued his schooling in Lawrence, Kansas, and was a student in the high school there—the first school of that grade in the territory. In 1859 Henry F. Parker, with his two sons, Henry Kirk and Aaron Holmes went to Colorado. He and the rest of the family returned to Reading, Massachusetts, and after working on the farm for two years he became bookkeeper in the shoe factory of his uncle, Stillman E. Parker. He also attended the Reading high school for a time, but did not remain to graduate. July 19, 1864, when lacking two days of being eighteen years old, he enlisted in Company E, Eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served until the end of the war. In the following spring (1865) he entered the Chandler Scientific School of Dartmouth College, teaching during the winter terms in Chelmsford and Bradford while a student, and graduated from

college in 1868. Shortly afterward he was chosen principal of Dowse Academy, Sherborn, and later principal of the Medfield high school, where he remained one year. He was then elected principal of a large grammar and graded school in New Bedford, Massachusetts, but after a few weeks he accepted the position of sub-master of the Dwight School in Boston. He remained there from April, 1872, to December, 1884, when he was elected master of the Bennett School of Boston, where he remained four years. In 1888 he was transferred to the mastership of the Everett School, Boston, and attained a high reputation for his excellent teaching and executive ability. Mr. Parker took a personal interest in his pupils, and won their affection as well as respect. His brilliant record as a school principal brought him into prominence, and in June, 1894, he was elected supervisor of the public schools of Boston, without any effort on his part to obtain the position. In 1906 this office was given the new designation of assistant superintendent, and he has filled it to the present time to the utmost satisfaction of all concerned. He was connected for many years with the National Summer School of Methods at Saratoga, New York, as a lecturer on history, and for some years was manager and secretary. He has been treasurer of the Massachusetts Teachers' Association for several years, and in December, 1895, was elected its president. He has been for many years a member of the National Historical Society. In collaboration with Calvin G. Hutchinson he is author of an extensive work on "The Principles and Practice of Bookkeeping."

While absorbed by the duties of his profession, Mr. Parker has always shown an abiding interest in the affairs of his native town, and he has been elected to many positions of trust and responsibility. He has been a member of the Reading school committee since 1873, and for more than twenty years has been chairman of the board. He has also been one of the trustees of the public library; and was chairman of the building committee in the erection of the new high school building in Reading, completed in 1906; was one of the originators and promoters of the First National Bank of Reading, of which he was a director from the first, and president since January, 1907; and was one of the originators of the Mechanics Savings Bank; is a trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank of Reading. He was a member of the joint committee from Reading, Wakefield

and North Reading in charge of the very successful celebration of the quarter-millennial of the founding of the town of Reading, and was chairman of that body. He was commander of the local Grand Army of the Republic Veteran Post No. 194 during the first two years of its existence; is a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Reading, of St. Paul's Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Boston; of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar of Melrose; and in 1901 was district deputy grand master of the Seventh Masonic District. He is a charter member and was first governor of Pilgrim Fathers Chapter, of Reading. He is a member of the Congregational church, Reading.

Mr. Parker married, June 8, 1870, Martha Isabelle Badger, a direct descendant in the maternal line of Colonel William Ball, who came from England about 1650 and settled in Lancaster county, Virginia, one of whose grandchildren was Mary Ball, mother of George Washington. They have three sons and three daughters: 1. Grace Badger, married George Clough, general manager for Russell Company, Boston; one child, Robert. 2. Ralph Walter Parker, M. D., Lowell, a graduate of Boston University Medical School; he is a surgeon of ability, and has a large practice; married Mildred King, of Kingston, Canada. 3. Florence Buxton, wife of Calvin P. Atwood, clerk in auditor's department of custom house; one child, Ralph. 4. Harold Francis, salesman for Staples Coal Company, Boston; graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1902. 5. Agnes Isabelle, single; a vocalist. 6. Robert Emerson, a student at Dartmouth College.

---

(For ancestry see preceding sketches.)

(VI) Amos Parker, son of PARKER Jonas Parker (5), was born in 1750-51, in Reading, Massachusetts. He married Betsey Taylor of that town and they lived there all their lives. Children, born in Reading: 1. Amos, Jr., married Nancy Batchelder, parents of Solon A. Parker. 2. Philomela, married Walter Damon; parents of Washington Parker. 3. Lorenzo. 4. Harriet, married first, Samuel Dinsmoor and second, Jacob Smith. 5. Betsey, married Amos Temple. 6. Dana, mentioned below.

(VII) Dana Parker, son of Amos Parker (6), was born November 21, 1805, at Reading, and died there February 8 or 9, 1892. He married Elizabeth Steele, who was born at



Reading, July 26, 1814, and died there April 27, 1882. He was a farmer at Reading all his life. Children, born at Reading: 1. Milton D., born January 5, 1845, mentioned below. 2. Galen A., born May 10, 1847, married Edna S. Barrus, daughter of Hiram Barrus.

(VIII) Milton D. Parker, son of Dana Parker (7), was born in Reading, January 5, 1845, and was educated there in the public schools. He settled in his native place and followed farming. He was for many years a town cattle inspector. In politics he was a Republican. His family are members of the Reading Congregational church. He was one of the best known citizens of the old town, and enjoyed the respect and confidence of all his townsmen. His farm was located on Salem street and in many respects was a model one. His son, Alverde H. Parker, was associated with him for several years in the conduct and management of the homestead. He married Melvina Bancroft, at Reading, Massachusetts, December 2, 1868. She is the daughter of James H. and Emily (Eames) Bancroft, of Reading, Massachusetts, and is descended from John Bancroft (1), a pioneer at Lynn, Massachusetts, whose son, Thomas Bancroft, is the progenitor of most of this surname in this country. (See sketch of the Bancroft family of Reading, Massachusetts, in this work). Children of Milton D. and Melvina (Bancroft) Parker: 1. Edith Bancroft, born July 16, 1872, resides at home with her parents; graduate of Reading high school. 2. Alverde H., born July 28, 1875, educated in the public schools of Reading, was associated with his father in farming and market gardening on the homestead, Salem street, Reading. Milton D. Parker died July 13, 1907.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches.)

(VI) Jonas Parker, son of PARKER Jonas Parker (5), born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1753, died 1800. He settled on the place at Ash street, Reading, recently owned by Charles Tweed, later owned by Mrs. B. F. Newhall. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain John Bachellor's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, April 19, 1775, and through the summer following; also private Third Middlesex Regiment, enlisted in the Continental army; age given as twenty-three, stature five feet seven inches; was at Fishkill-on-Hudson, New York, summer of 1778; private in Captain William

Green's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment, 1779; also Captain William Green's company, Colonel Cyprion How's regiment, 1780, in Rhode Island campaign. Married, 1780, Susanna Leathe. Children: Captain Jonas, and Ephraim, mentioned below.

(VII) Ephraim Parker, son of Jonas Parker (6), born in Reading, September 9, 1795, died March 26, 1844, aged forty-nine years. He settled in Reading. He married, March 26, 1820, Harriet M. Fletcher, of Boxford. Children: Jerome, Clarkson, mentioned below; Ellen, Mary, Warner.

(VIII) Clarkson Parker, son of Ephraim Parker (7), born at Reading, July 20, 1834, died there February 13, 1905. He married Ellen A. Pratt, born in Reading, Massachusetts, May 31, 1836, died there July 19, 1902. They lived in Reading. Child: George Wanson, mentioned below.

(IX) George Wanson Parker, son of Clarkson Parker (8), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, February 6, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He has had a mercantile career, having been a traveling salesman for the past twenty-four years for Berry Brothers. He is well known throughout New England in the trade, and especially in Reading where he was born and where he has always resided. He is a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, F. and A. M. He married, November 20, 1883, Jennie L. Eames, born February 6, 1860, daughter of Emory B. and Emma K. Eames, of Reading. Children: 1. Harry C., born July 21, 1884. 2. Clarence K., July 9, 1885. 3. George L., June 7, 1887. 4. Charles J., April 1, 1889. 5. Elmer F., May 19, 1894. 6. Elliott E., November 28, 1895.

(For ancestry see preceding sketches.)

(VIII) Deacon Stillman E. PARKER Parker, son of Aaron Parker (7), was born in Reading, Massachusetts. He attended the public schools of his native city; Phillips Academy, Andover; Warren Academy, Woburn; and Amherst College, where he was a student during part of the course. He entered college in 1841, and after studying about two years was obliged to leave on account of ill health. He engaged in the manufacture of shoes and continued in that line of business for a period of thirty-five years, employing at times a large force, largely those born and reared in Reading. As an employer he had the respect and esteem of his employees, and was always willing to give them in wages a

fair proportion of the profits of the business. He was active in public life, serving in the capacity of member of the boards of selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor in 1855; member of the school committee twenty-two years; a justice of the peace since 1855; representative to the general court in 1859. He was one of the original members of Bethesda Church, and was always active in church work and benevolences; he was clerk of the parish a number of years, was chosen deacon of the church in 1854, and was the first superintendent of the Sunday school, continuing as such for thirty years. He is living at the present time (1908) at the advanced age of eighty-eight years. He married (first) a Miss Leathe, who bore him two children: 1. Roselia S., unmarried, resides in Lynn, Massachusetts. 2. Loella R., wife of Dr. A. E. Winship, of Somerville, Massachusetts. He married (second) Emeline A. Pratt, born at Reading, Massachusetts, December, 1821, and died January 31, 1908. Children: 1. Abbie M., born 1852, wife of William Bassett, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. 2. Edward H., born 1854, resides in Abington, Massachusetts. 3. Justin L., born 1857, resides in Winchester, Massachusetts. 4. Henry C., born March 21, 1859, of whom later.

(IX) Henry C. Parker, son of Stillman E. Parker (8), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, March 21, 1859. He attended the public schools of Reading, graduating from the high school, and then pursued a course at the State Normal School at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He began to teach in Southampton, Massachusetts, remaining for the greater part of one year, when he was made principal of the Haydenville high school, serving two years, after which he served as principal for periods of two years in the Wollaston School, Quincy, and Morse School, Somerville, Massachusetts. In 1886 he was elected sub-master of the Dwight School, Boston, and later transferred to Warren School, Charlestown, as sub-master, remaining four years, when he became master of Harvard School, Charlestown, which position he has filled with conspicuous ability and great success to the present time. Mr. Parker has traveled extensively both in America and Europe, visiting the points of interest in both the old and new worlds. He is an honorary member of Massachusetts Schoolmasters' Club, financial secretary of Boston Teachers' Mutual Benefit Association, member of National Educational Association, American Institute of Instruc-

tion, Congregational Club of Boston, and Boston Masters' Club. He is also a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Royal Arch Chapter, of Reading, and Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, Melrose. He is a member of the Reading Congregational Church, active in Sabbath school work. He is a vocalist, and sang for ten years in quartette choirs at Somerville, Massachusetts, and for ten years member of Handel and Haydn Society of Boston. He has served as school committeeman of Reading ten years, and was a member of the building committee on the erection of the Reading high school. He is a Republican in politics. He married, in 1883, Henrietta Cogan, of Northampton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Raymond B., born December 3, 1885, senior in Dartmouth College, medical course. 2. Helen B., born January 12, 1894, student in the Reading high school.

Richard Hildreth, immigrant ancestor, settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643; was town officer 1645. He removed to Woburn and signed the petition dated May 10, 1653, with twenty-eight others, for the town subsequently named Chelmsford. He was before that a petitioner for Woburn and Concord. The Chelmsford town records show that Sergeant Hildreth received, prior to March 3, 1663, from the general court, grants of eight separate lots of land amounting to one hundred and five acres. In 1664 the general court allowed him one hundred and fifty acres additional on account of his having lost his right hand. It is believed that Richard Hildreth and his son James were the ancestors from which all the Hildreths of this country are descended. Richard Hildreth died in 1688, aged eighty-three years. His wife Elizabeth died at Malden, August 3, 1693, aged sixty-eight. In his will made February 9, 1686, he mentions wife and children. Children: 1. James, born 1631; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born September 21, 1646. 3. Sarah, August 8, 1648. 4. Joseph, born April 16, 1658; married December 12, 1683, Abigail Wilson; died January 28, 1706. 5. Persis, born February 8, 1659-60. 6. Thomas, born February 1, 1661-2. 7. Isaac, born July, 1663. 8. Abigail, married Moses Parker, of Chelmsford. 9. (Probably one of the eldest-mentioned as "Natural" in the will), Ephraim, of Stowe, to whom the Chelmsford homestead was bequeathed.



(II) James Hildreth, son of Sergeant Richard Hildreth (1), was born in England in 1631, according to an affidavit made September 30, 1651, to be found in the Middlesex files, and which establishes the fact that Richard was his father. He was a freeman in 1665. He died intestate. The estate was administered by his son-in-law, Israel Proctor. The division of the estate in 1695 names the children then living in the order of birth. James Hildreth married, June 1, 1659, Margaret Ward. He died April 14, 1695. Children: 1. Richard. 2. Margaret, married Israel Proctor. 3. Abigail. 4. Dorothy. 5. Ephraim, mentioned below.

(III) Major Ephraim Hildreth, son of James Hildreth (2), born in Chelmsford, January 9, 1680, died in Dracut, formerly a part of Chelmsford, September 26, 1740. He married, 1707, Mercy Richardson, born January 9, 1688, in Chelmsford, died in Dracut, December 25, 1743, daughter of Lieutenant Josiah and Mercy (Parish) Richardson. Her mother was daughter of Robert and Elisabeth (Blanchard) Parish, of Groton; her father was son of Captain Josiah and Remembrance (Underwood) Richardson, and grandson of Ezekiel and Susannah Richardson of Woburn.

Ephraim Hildreth seems to have been a surveyor, and was repeatedly employed by the town. During his early life he was a resident of Chelmsford, and after the part of the town in which he lived became Dracut, he became identified with the history of the new town. He was town clerk of Dracut most of the time from 1713 to his death in 1740, and was succeeded by his son Ephraim. It is rather remarkable that the succession continued through four generations. After Ephraim Jr. came William and William Jr. in direct line. On March 3, 1800, Lieutenant Israel Hildreth was chosen town clerk, the fifth Hildreth in successive generations to hold the position. Major Hildreth was a commissioner September 3, 1734, from Dracut to other neighboring towns concerning a new county, of which Chelmsford was to be the county seat. He was sergeant in 1712. He was assessor, surveyor of highways, tythingman, town treasurer, trustee and selectman of the town of Dracut at various times; served on many special committees for the town; became captain about 1722, and major about 1736. His will was proved 1740. It mentions his children by name. Children: 1. Ephraim Jr., born July 18, 1708; died in Dracut August 5, 1769; was very prominent in Dracut; town

clerk, selectman, ensign and many other offices; married February 11, 1735, Mary Clark, of Chelmsford. 2. Josiah, born February 14, 1710; died in Dracut, August 7, 1754; married Rebecca Wright, of Dracut, December 20, 1740; town clerk 1747. 3. Robert, born May 18, 1713; married November 15, 1734, Sarah Abbott, of Andover. 4. Mercy (or Mary), born January 27, 1715; died in Dracut, December 10, 1729. 5. Zachariah, born September 26, 1718; died in Dracut, January 10, 1745. 6. Thomas, born August 5, 1721; died at Fort Cumberland, Maryland, December 4, 1755. 7. William, born August 30, 1723; died September 5, 1813. 8. Levi, born October 13, 1726. 9. Elijah, born May 23, 1728; mentioned below. 10. Mercy, born May 27, 1732.

(IV) Elijah Hildreth, son of Major Ephraim Hildreth (3), born in Dracut, May 23, 1728, died there May 14, 1814. He married first, December 27, 1746, Hannah Colburn, who died May 11, 1753. He married second, February 1, 1755, Susanna Barker, who died October 17, 1764. He married third, June 1, 1765, Mrs. Hannah (Richardson) Coburn, of Dracut, born December 25, 1725, died October 19, 1807, daughter of Captain Josiah and Lydia Richardson, and widow of Joshua Coburn. He was chosen a reeve of Dracut March 20, 1748. He did work on the meeting house in 1749. With his brothers he joined in deeding land to the town of Dracut for a burying ground, according to the wish of his father, then deceased. He was surveyor of highways in 1764, constable in 1766. He was enrolled as a minute man in the revolution, and was first on the roll of Captain Simon Hunt's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment of guards, from July 1, to December 16, 1778. Children of first wife: 1. Jeremiah, born March 3, 1748; died November 26, 1753. 2. Hannah, born May 4, 1750; died February 23, 1755. Children of second wife: 3. Israel, born October 13, 1755, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born October 15, 1757; married July 6, 1775, Obadiah Richardson; died January 16, 1850. 5. Susannah, born September 30, 1764; married November 23, 1785, William Richardson. Child of third wife: 6. Huldah, born February 2, 1766.

(V) Lieutenant Israel Hildreth, son of Elijah Hildreth (4), born October 13, 1755, died September 6, 1839; married, April 28, 1781, Susanna Hale, who died February 27, 1834. When he was nineteen years old he went to Newburyport and went on a schooner as privateersman under Captain Timothy

Newman. During the first engagement, with an English brig, Captain Newman cursed a gunner for flinching when his gun was fired. Lieutenant Hildreth used often to tell how he volunteered to take the gunner's place and successfully fired the piece, with the threats of the captain ringing in his ears. On another, he, by an audacious stratagem and simulated idiocy, aided by a fiddle and one man, escaped capture and death by a British man-of-war. A few years later he was a lieutenant in the Middlesex militia. He served in the revolution as a private at Claverstock, New York, from October 19, to November 23, 1779, in Captain John Porter's company, Colonel Samuel Denny's regiment. He was elected deputy to the general court May 3, 1793, and was re-elected representative six times, the last occasion being May 2, 1806. He filled in succession nearly all the offices in the gift of his townsmen—was assessor, constable, tax collector, overseer of the poor, member of school committee, town clerk, town treasurer, tythingman and selectman, besides various less important trusts; was justice of the peace also. He was a member of the old meeting house at Dracut Center. Children: 1. Elijah, born October 3, 1781; married April 3, 1803, Jane Parker; died October 27, 1839. 2. Susannah, born October 11, 1783; married December 29, 1803, Moses Fletcher. 3. Lydia, born April 16, 1786; married November 10, 1803, Captain Samuel Hildreth. 4. Israel, born December 12, 1789; died June 2, 1790. 5. Israel, born February 28, 1791; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born May 28, 1793; married February 2, 1815, Jeremiah Kidder Jr.; married second, February 24, 1824, Phineas Wood, Esq.

(VI) Dr. Israel Hildreth, son of Lieutenant Israel Hildreth (5), was born at Dracut, February 28, 1791. He commenced the practice of his profession in his native town in 1815, after studying under Dr. Thomas of Tyngsborough and Dr. Wyman of Chelmsford, taking also a course of medical lectures in Boston and receiving a license to practice from the censors of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was a member of Pentucket Lodge of Free Masons of Lowell, and was elected master October 28, 1819, serving five years and declining re-election. He was surgeon of the Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry. He was active in town affairs, served as surveyor, justice of the peace, moderator, member of the school committee and on many important committees and in other town offices. He had an

extensive practice, but gradually other interests absorbed all his time and he relinquished medicine for business. "Dr. Hildreth was endowed with most extraordinary powers of mind. His native eloquence as well as his peculiar tastes and talents especially adapted him to the forum or bar, and if circumstances in early life had led him in that direction he would have attained the highest eminence. In the equally useful and honorable though less showy profession which he selected, he held an enviable position. He was a keen sagacious observer of the phenomena of disease and hence a successful practitioner." "Dr. Hildreth was void of timidity, earnest even to asperity, prompt, energetic, dignified, scholarly, and never disheartened by opposition. He gave shape, substance, life and grace of and diction to whatever enterprise his well-balanced brain and judgment gave attention. \* \* \* He was well read in theology, he loved poetry and was captivated by science. \* \* \* He lacked the requisites for a successful politician. His doctrines, objects and public policy were open. He had no gifts for strategy, no disposition to drill men into mere machines politically."

He married, December 16, 1813, Dolly Jones, of Dracut, born 1792, daughter of Oliver Jones and Dolly (Clement) Jones, and granddaughter of Hugh Jones Jr., of Dracut, who married August 10, 1751, Sarah Fletcher. Dolly Clements, born August 16, 1762, was daughter of Daniel and Eunice Clements. Dr. Hildreth died April 6, 1859. Dolly (Jones) Hildreth died February 26, 1858. Children: 1. Rowena, born September 21, 1814; married May 2, 1833, Henry Reade, who died August 2, 1878. 2. Sarah Jones, born August 17, 1816; married May 16, 1844, General Benjamin Franklin Butler (see sketch); she died April 8, 1876. 3. Fisher Ames, born February 5, 1818; married November 5, 1846, Lauretta Coburn; he died July 9, 1873. 4. Susan, born November 24, 1819; married August 21, 1850, William Prentiss Webster; she died April 12, 1874. 5. Harriett, born August 21, 1821; married April 24, 1855, Franklin Fiske Heard; she died May 1, 1866. 6. Dolly Maria, born September 30, 1824; married April 5, 1852, Colonel John Milton Grosvenor Parker, of Lowell. 7. John Richardson Cole, born March 1, 1825; died April 10, 1826. 8. Laura Wright, born September 6, 1826; married July 23, 1863, George Howard Pearson; she died January 5, 1891.







Henry Stoddard Ruggles.

RUGGLES COAT-OF-ARMS







OLD RUGGLES HOME *Brattle St, Cambridge, Mass.*



"Ruggles: from Rugeley, a local name in Staffordshire. Members of the family who emigrated to New England in 1637 spelled the name Ruggle, and their descendants have it both with and without the s. The arms of Rugeley and Ruggles are identical."—*British Family Names*, 2nd ed., by Rev. Henry Barber, F. S. A., London, England.

"Descended from an ancient and respectable family of the name of Rugeley, though since corrupted to Ruggles, they were, says Sir William Dugdale, gentlemen of good note. In the tenth year of Henry V. they resided at Hawkesbeard, in Staffordshire. Nicholas Rugeley, Esq., of Hawkesbeard, bought an estate in Warwickshire, and about 1423 removed to Dunton, in the same county. At the beginning of the sixteenth century a younger branch of the family removed first into Lincolnshire and soon after to Suffolk, of which branch was George Ruggles, the author."—*Wright's History of County of Essex, England*.

(I) Thomas Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk, England, Esquire; will made June 21, 1547. His children: 1. Nicholas Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk. 2. John Ruggles, of Stanstead, Suffolk, will proved May 19, 1566; 1. Ann Ruggles; 2. Elizabeth Ruggles.

(II) Nicholas Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk. His children: 1. Roger Ruggles, married February 23, 1573, Margery Dandye. 2. George Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk; will proved May 16, 1616; married June 5, 1575, Alice Dandye. 3. Thomas Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk, and Nazing, Essex. 4. Edward Ruggles. 5. William Ruggles, married October 6, 1577, Mary Brundish. 6. Robert Ruggles, of Lavenham, Suffolk; died June 21, 1605. 1. Margery Ruggles, married January 19, 1584, John Drury.

(III) Thomas Ruggles, of Sudbury, Suffolk, and Nazing, Essex. His children: 1. Thomas Ruggles, of Nazing, Essex, and Roxbury, Massachusetts; married Mary Curtis. 2. John Ruggles, of Nazing, Essex, and Roxbury, Massachusetts. 3. Samuel Ruggles. 4. Nathaniel Ruggles. 1. Florence Ruggles. 2. Mary Ruggles.

(IV) Thomas Ruggles, of Nazing, Essex, and Roxbury, Massachusetts, (1637); will made November 9, 1644; married November 1, 1620, Mary Curtis, sister of William Curtis, the first of Roxbury. His children: 1. Thomas Ruggles, died in England. 2. John Ruggles, baptized January 6, 1625; married Abigail Craft. 3. Samuel Ruggles, born 1629, married Hannah Fowle. 1. Sarah Ruggles, married William Lyon.

(V) John Ruggles, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, baptized January 6, 1625; died September 15, 1658; will made September 9, same year; married January 24, 1651, Abigail,

daughter of Griffin Craft, the first settler in Roxbury. His children: 1. John Ruggles, born January 22, 1654, married Martha Devotion. 2. Thomas Ruggles, born January 28, 1655. 3. Samuel Ruggles, born August 16, 1657.

(VI) John Ruggles, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, born January 22, 1654, died December 16, 1694; married September 1, 1674, Martha, daughter of Edward Devotion (De Vauton), a French Huguenot of noble family. His children: 1. John Ruggles, born March 16, 1680; married Sarah Tilden. 2. Edward Ruggles, born October 2, 1691, married Hannah Craft. 1. Abigail Ruggles, married Thomas Richardson. 2. Martha Ruggles, married Jonathan Smith.

(VII) Edward Ruggles, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, born October 2, 1691, died September 16, 1765; will made December 4, 1764.\* Married, June 24, 1716, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Craft, of Roxbury; married (second) Mrs. Abigail Williams. His children (by first wife): 1. Samuel Ruggles, born March 29, 1717. 2. Edward Ruggles, born June 22, 1724; married Ann Sumner. 3. Thomas Ruggles, born November 15, 1729. 4. Benjamin Ruggles, born February 19, 1731. 1. Hannah Ruggles. 2. Elizabeth Ruggles. 3. Abigail Ruggles.

(VIII) Edward Ruggles, of Pomfret, Connecticut, born June 22, 1724, died December 25, 1797; married Ann, daughter of Samuel Sumner, lineal descendant of William Sumner, of Dorchester, 1636, and Robert Tucker, of Weymouth, 1635, and Milton, 1662. His children: 1. Benjamin Ruggles, of Pomfret, born August 10, 1747, a soldier in the Revolution; married Elizabeth Durkee; their son was Hon. Benjamin Ruggles, United States Senator from Ohio, 1815-33. 2. Samuel Ruggles, of Willington, born February 25, 1751, a soldier in the Revolution; married Lucy Robinson. 3. Edward Ruggles, of Pomfret, born April 3, 1763. 4. Thomas Ruggles, of Wind-sor, Vermont, born August 11, 1765; married Elethea Smith; their son was Stephen Preston Ruggles, of Boston, inventor and philanthropist; among his patented devices was the movable platen of the printing press. 1. Abigail Ruggles. 2. Elizabeth Ruggles. 3. Ann Ruggles. 4. Hannah Ruggles.

(IX) Samuel Ruggles, of Willington, Connecticut, born February 25, 1751, a soldier of the Revolution; died October 23, 1778; mar-

\*In Christ Church, Philadelphia, is a silver vessel of the communion service, on which is engraved the Ruggles arms.

†George Ruggles was an active member of the London Company which founded Virginia, and in *The William and Mary College Historical Magazine*, vol. v, is a short account of his service in colonizing Virginia, and print of the Ruggles arms.

\*He left for the times a large property. His holdings included the Cambridge estate and others in Roxbury, Newton and Warwick, Massachusetts. Pomfret, Connecticut; and extensive woodlands in Canada.

ried September 17, 1772, Lucy, daughter of John Robinson, of Lebanon, lineal descendant of William Robinson, of Dorchester, Samuel Hinckley, of Barnstable, William Peabody, of Duxbury, and John Alden, of Plymouth. His children: 1. Ebenezer Ruggles, of Walpole, New Hampshire, born December 17, 1773. 2. John Ruggles, of Rutland, Vermont, born February 3, 1776.

(X) Major John Ruggles, of Rutland, Vermont, born February 3, 1776. He was a great landholder, and his farm embraced a large portion of the ground now covered by the most populous and important section of the city of Rutland, including both sides of Merchants' Row; his mansion on West street, formerly "Ruggles Hill," is still standing. He died February 19, 1831. He married, December 15, 1807, Eunice, daughter of Phineas Kingsley, of Rutland, a soldier of the Revolution, lineal descendant of John Kingsley, one of the founders of Taunton, and Henry Adams, of Braintree (now Quincy), the ancestor of Presidents John and John Quincy Adams, and the Revolutionary patriot, Samuel Adams. Their children: 1. Gershom Cheney Ruggles, of Rutland, born February 3, 1810, married Mary Cheney, daughter of Hon. Moses Leavitt Neal, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. 2. Henry Bond Ruggles, of Boston and Wakefield, Massachusetts, born July 9, 1813. 3. George Fitch Ruggles, of Aurora, Illinois, born December 12, 1818; married Louisa, daughter of Hon. John Gould, of Essex, New York. 4. Julia Sparrow Ruggles, married William H. Elmore, of Peru, New York.

(XI) Henry Bond Ruggles, of Boston and Wakefield, Massachusetts, born July 9, 1813, died November 9, 1897. He married, May 31, 1836, Parna Bird, daughter of Simeon Dunbar, of North Bridgewater; married (second) August 4, 1844, Mary Goodwin, daughter of Jonathan Ross, of Harrison, Maine, granddaughter of Jonathan Ross, of Shapleigh, and John Goodwin, of Arundel, both soldiers of the Revolution, and lineal descendant of Hugh Ross, of Berwick, Daniel Goodwin, of Kittery, Captain Roger Plaisted, of Berwick, Rev. John Wheelwright, the founder of Exeter, New Hampshire, Abraham Preble, of Scituate, ancestor of General Jedediah and Commodore Edward Preble, Nathaniel Tilden, of Scituate, ancestor of Governor Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, Nathan Lord, of Kittery, Anthony Emery, of Newbury, and Maturin Ricker, of Cocheco, New Hampshire.

His children: 1. Francis Dunbar Ruggles, born August 17, 1837, of New Orleans, Louisiana; killed in battle, Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 13, 1862, Washington Artillery of New Orleans, Confederate States Army. 2. Henry Stoddard Ruggles, born October 31, 1846, of Wakefield, Massachusetts. 3. Mary Elizabeth Ruggles, died in early life.

(XII) Henry Stoddard Ruggles, of Wakefield, born October 31, 1846; married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William Ryan, of Boston, lineal descendant of James Ryan, Esq., of Killybeg, Ireland. His children: 1. Henry Ruggles, born February 20, 1879, died January 24, 1881. 2. Francis Dunbar Ruggles, born August 9, 1883. 3. Horace Cheney Ruggles, born June 18, 1887, died February 9, 1888. 4. Alicia Ruggles, married Charles Arthur Atwell. 5. Emmeline Ruggles. 6. Mary Rosamond Ruggles. 7. Marguerite Ruggles. 8. Mabel Lyman Ruggles. 9. Louisa Kingsley Ruggles. 10. Lucia Dalton Ruggles. 11. Julia Parker Ruggles.

---

Dr. Joe V. Meigs was born in MEIGS Lowell, Massachusetts, January 22, 1867. He was educated in the public schools of that city and studied his profession in the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, graduating in 1889. He opened an office soon after graduation and settled to the practice of medicine in the city of Lowell, achieving a high rank in his profession. He is independent in politics. He belongs to the following medical societies: American Medical Association, Massachusetts Medical Society, Middlesex North District Medical Society and Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society. He is surgeon to St. John's Hospital, Lowell; surgeon to Lowell General Hospital; surgeon to Lowell Hospital, and associate medical examiner of Fifth Middlesex District.

He married Sarah Maria Parker, born in Lowell September 4, 1867, daughter of Colonel John Milton Grosvenor and Dolly Maria (Hildreth) Parker. (See sketch of Parker family, Lowell; and of Hildreth family). Mrs. Meigs was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell; is a member of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church of Lowell and of the Middlesex Club. Children: 1. Eugenia, born December 14, 1890. 2. Joe V. Jr., born October 24, 1892. 3. Hildreth, born July 25, 1895.



The surnames Samson dates SAMSON back to the first use of surnames and is of ancient origin. It is of the same class as Thompson, Johnson, those denoting relationship. Most of the Samsons, or Sampsons, as the name is often spelled in America, are descended from Henry and Abraham Samson, of Duxbury, who are supposed to have been brothers. Henry Samson came to America in the "Mayflower" with the family of his uncle, Edward Tilly. He was made a freeman January 5, 1635-36, and was a volunteer for the Pequot war in 1637. He resided in Duxbury. He married Ann Plummer. He died December 24, 1684.

(I) Abraham Samson, probably brother of Henry Samson, came from England some time after his brother, probably in 1629 or 1630. He settled in Duxbury and was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He was one of the fifty-four original grantees of the town of Bridgewater in 1645, all of whom resided in Duxbury, but he did not remove there. He was surveyor of highways in 1648; constable 1653. He was admitted a freeman in 1654. He died some time after 1686. He married ——— Nash, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Nash, of Duxbury. Children: 1. Samuel, born about 1646, married Esther ———. 2. George, born 1655, married Elizabeth ———. 3. Abraham, born about 1658, married Lorah Standish. 4. Isaac, mentioned below. Probably others.

(II) Isaac Samson, son of Abraham Samson (1), was born in Duxbury, Massachusetts, in 1660. He was one of the first settlers of Plympton, and lived on the spot where stood the house occupied in 1800 by Elijah Bisbee. It was the second house from Plympton Green on the north side of the road leading westward from the Green to Dunham's Neck. He married Lydia Standish, daughter of Alexander Standish, sister of Lorah Standish, who married his brother, and descendant of Captain Myles Standish, the Pilgrim ancestor. She was living in March, 1733-34. Children: 1. Isaac, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born February 9, 1690, married Joanna Lucas. 3. Josiah, born June 5, 1692, unmarried; died March 29, 1731. 4. Lydia, born April 22, 1694, unmarried. 5. Ephraim, born May 8, 1698, married Abigail Horrel. 6. Peleg (twin), born November 12, 1700, married Mary Ring. 7. Priscilla (twin), born November 12, 1700, married Jabez Fuller. 8. Barnabas, born February 12, 1704-05, married Experience Atkins.

(III) Isaac Samson, son of Isaac Samson

(2), was born in Plympton, April 18, 1688. He married (first) Sarah ———; (second) Elizabeth ———. He resided in Plympton until after the death of his first wife, when he removed to Middleborough, where he died in 1750. His will is dated February 23, 1748, and proved May 7, 1750. He calls himself yeoman, and mentions his wife and children. His son John he appointed to be executor, and required him to support his aged grandmother. Children of the first wife, born in Plympton: 1. Hannah, born April 21, 1716, married, February 2, 1737-38, Robert Sproat. 2. Uriah, born July 30, 1717, married, 1746, Anna White. 3. Sarah, born January 4, 1719-20, married, November 11, 1742, Peter Walker, of Taunton. 4. John, born about 1724. 5. Margaret, born April 15, 1728, married, December 3, 1747, Nathan Pratt. Children of the second wife, born in Middleborough: 6. Isaac. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Lydia. 9. Anna. 10. Phebe. 11. Jacob, mentioned below.

(IV) Sergeant Jacob Samson, son of Isaac Samson (3), was born about 1737. He was a minor at the time his father died and a guardian was appointed for him by the court. He was a soldier in the French war, and according to the family tradition was in the battle on the Monongahela when Braddock was defeated July 9, 1755. He was also in the Revolution, and was sergeant in a company of militia from Hampshire county, which served at Ticonderoga three months, from September 1, 1776. Children: 1. Jacob, born 1760, died April 8, 1842; settled first in New Salem and removed to Vermont; children: i. Calvin, born May 31, 1783, married ——— Millard, died May 2, 1846; ii. Phebe; iii. Joel, born September 17, 1791, died April 20, 1860, married twice; iv. Jacob, died April 8, 1830; v. Deborah; vi. Polly; vii. Elsie. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Liscom, married and had children also.

(V) Samuel Samson, son of Sergeant Jacob Samson (4), was born in New Salem about 1770. He resided in New Salem. Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(VI) John Samson, son of Samuel Samson (5), was born in New Salem, Massachusetts, about 1800. He settled in Lunenburg in the same county. He learned the trade of chair-making. He resided in the south part of the town of Lunenburg on the Shirley road. Prior to 1837, however, he returned to New Salem and followed his trade in addition to farming until his death in that town in 1842. He married Rachel Foster, who was born in Lunen-

burg, died at New Salem. Children: 1. Sewall Diggins, mentioned below. 2. John Sawyer, born at Lunenburg, July 24, 1833, died March 17, 1898; married (first), January 1, 1856, Sarah S. Hatstat, of New Salem, born March 17, 1836, died June 10, 1862; married (second), October 19, 1864, Emma L. Hodge, of Granville, Massachusetts, born November 8, 1840, died April 18, 1901; child of the first wife: i. Bion Melville, born June 19, 1860, married Annie L. Walker, of Cleveland, Ohio, and have Harold Melville, born December 1, 1888, and Helen Walker, April 23, 1891. Children of the second wife: ii. George Chauncey, born April 22, 1867; iii. Dora Belle, born February 16, 1870, died March 16, 1872; iv. Elsie, born January 13, 1877, died February 15, 1877; v. John Sawyer, Jr., born December 19, 1878, died July 19, 1879; vi. Harry March, born November 16, 1880, married, April 26, 1906, Emma A. Higgins, of South Hadley.

(VII) Sewall Diggins Samson, son of John Samson (6), was born in Lunenburg, October 4, 1831. He was left fatherless at the age of eleven years, and was thereafter employed upon the farm of James Tweed in Lunenburg, attending school during the winter terms for several years. When he was sixteen years old he entered the employ of Amos Shattuck, of Woburn, and worked on his farm for a year, then became an apprentice in Mr. Shattuck's sash, door and blind factory. After spending two years and a half in learning this trade, he went to work as a journeyman for Theodore Collamore and Collamore Brothers. From Woburn he went to Medford where he was employed until 1862 by Waterman Litchfield. In 1862 he began work as casemaker in the piano factory of Mason & Hamlin, Boston, becoming in time foreman of the cabinet department. He also had charge of the construction of various parts of the piano and organ cases. He was with this concern for more than thirty years, the last ten being engaged in contract work for the company. He retired in 1893 to devote himself to the care of an invalid wife, a duty he faithfully performed until her death. From 1898 to the present time he has been engaged in the real estate and insurance business, with offices at 50 Central street, Montvale. He is a justice of the peace and conveyancer also. In 1855 Mr. Samson purchased of Stephen Swan, of Arlington, the estate at 280 Montvale avenue, Woburn, formerly known as the Goodyear place, once the home of the inventor, Charles Goodyear, who revolutionized the manufac-

ture of shoes with his patent for vulcanizing rubber.

In politics Mr. Samson is non-partisan, though always interested in public affairs. He was selectman for several years under the Woburn town government; assistant assessor three years; assistant engineer of the fire department and was at one time a police officer. He was formerly active in the Democratic party and served it as delegate to various state and county conventions. He is a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Free Masons; of Woburn Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, since February 26, 1881. He is a member and past regent of Baldwin Council, No. 125, Royal Arcanum, and is at present an officer of that organization. In religion he is a Unitarian, though formerly a Congregationalist.

He married, May 9, 1853, at Medford, Massachusetts, Hannah Shirley Bucknam, born in Stoneham, in 1826, died in Woburn, March 26, 1898, daughter of Asabel and Hannah (Shirley) Bucknam. He was a prominent Free Mason. They have one daughter, Helen Josephine, born June 11, 1855, married Albert Dexter Carter, of Woburn, and they have one child, Carl Carter, born August 13, 1882.

William Richardson  
RICHARDSON lived in Birkenhead,  
England, and was a

weaver by trade. He married Ann ———.

(II) Edward Richardson, son of William Richardson (1), was baptized in the Birkenhead church in 1823. He married Eunice Edge, daughter of William Edge, in 1850. He was gifted with musical talent and became one of the most prominent composers of his day in England. His wife died soon after the birth of their son George, and he died in the prime of life shortly after his wife's death. Of their seven children, three are living in 1908. Children: 1. Edward, resides in York, England. 2. Thomas, resides in Chelsea, Massachusetts. 3. George, mentioned below.

(III) George Richardson, son of Edward Richardson (2), was born July 13, 1852, in Wales, in the United Kingdom. Left an orphan at a tender age and the youngest of a family of seven children, he was reared by his mother's sister, Mrs. Sarah (Edge) Sanderson. In 1864 he came to America with his aunt's family and settled in Boston, Massachusetts, where he was educated in the public schools. He engaged in the furniture business after leaving school, and learned the business thoroughly. Eventually he embarked in business as manufacturers' agent for furniture,



having large sales rooms in Boston. He is well known in the furniture trade throughout New England. He has resided for many years at Malden, Massachusetts, and is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church of that city. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, July 1, 1890, Carrie Maria Hooper, daughter of Nathaniel Mackintire and Emily (Goldsmith) Hooper. (See sketch of the Hooper family herewith). She was educated in the public schools of her native city of Salem and was graduated at the Salem Normal school in 1887. They have no children.

There were three immigrants of the surname Hooper in New England before 1650, and all the evidence indicates that they were related, perhaps brothers. Richard Hooper was a pioneer at Hampton, New Hampshire, and Watertown, Massachusetts. William Hooper, born in England in 1617, came in the ship "James" in July, 1635, and settled in Reading Massachusetts, in 1644; was admitted a freeman May 10, 1648; married Elizabeth ———, who was also a member of the Reading church; died December 5, 1678. Children: 1. Mary, born November, 1647. 2. James, born and died 1649. 3. Sarah, born December 7, 1650. 4. Ruth, born April 15, 1652, died April 15, 1653. 5. William, born November 3, 1658 (resided in Reading and could not be the William of Manchester) 6. Hannah, born March 31, 1662. 7. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1665. 8. Thomas, born April 2, 1668. 9. John, born July 5, 1670.

(I) Robert Hooper, the third of these immigrant ancestors, came from England and located at Marblehead, Massachusetts. He was born in 1607. He or his son of the same name bought a house there in 1663, other land in 1665 and sold them in 1681. He married Elizabeth ———. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert, Jr., married Ann Greenfield. 3. Henry. 4. George, of Boston (?).

(II) John Hooper, son of Robert Hooper (I), was born about 1640. He lived in Marblehead and doubtless followed the sea. We know little of these first two generations, owing in some measure to loss of public records. Christian Hooper, wife of John, according to the best evidence at hand, and unquestionably the wife of one of the sons of Robert (I) named above, joined the Marblehead church, and her seven children were baptized August

23, 1685, in the Marblehead church under her right as a member, not mentioning her husband's name, a proof that he was not a member. None of the births of their eight children are known. Children, baptized August 23, 1685: John, Christian, Benjamin, Elizabeth, William, mentioned below; Joseph, Samuel, married in Boston, February 16, 1694, Mary White; Deliverance, baptized July 21, 1689. The order of birth is not known.

(III) William Hooper, son of John and Christian Hooper (2), was born in Marblehead in 1674, baptized August 23, 1685. He married, at Marblehead, December 9, 1697, Abigail Mansfield. An Abigail Hooper, widow of William, died at Marblehead, December 9, 1697, Abigail Mansfield. An Abigail Hooper, widow of William, died at Marblehead or was buried there in 1740, aged seventy-two. A widow, Abigail, died at Manchester where the family lived, October 9, 1769, aged eighty-seven years. Another date, in the records also, October 12, 1768, is given for this death. William died at Manchester, January 20, 1755, aged eighty-one, at Manchester. Abigail of Manchester may have been his second wife, (Abigail Gail?). He settled in Manchester, then Jeffry's Creek, now Manchester, originally Salem, Massachusetts. At least one account states William came from England after King Philip's war, whereas he must have moved from the adjacent town of Marblehead, if the above account is correct. This authority gives the wife of William as Abigail Allen, and the parents of William as William and Abigail (Gail) but the date of death (1678) shows apparently some confusion with William of Reading, whose wife was not Abigail. From this point the lineage is definitely traced from the public records of Manchester where the family has lived to the present time. Children: 1. William, Jr., resided at Manchester. 2. Andrew, mentioned below. Perhaps daughters.

(IV) Andrew Hooper, son of William Hooper (3), was born in 1705 in Manchester, died there September 3 or 4, 1779, aged seventy-three. He married, at Manchester, November 4, 1729, Miriam Allen, who died June 25, 1798, aged eighty-one years. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Andrew, Jr., born August 4, 1730. 2. Mary, born October 18, 1732. 3. Edward, mentioned below. 4. Rachel, born March 3, 1737-38. 5. William, baptized November 2, 1740. 6. William, born October 22, 1742. 7. Daniel, baptized June 23, 1745. 8. David, born May 28, 1745. 9.

Miriam, born November 16, 1747. 10. Enos, baptized November 4, 1750, died November 23, 1756.

(V) Edward Hooper, son of Andrew Hooper (4), was born October 25, 1735, at Manchester, and always lived in that town. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Joseph Whipple's company, defending the seacoast at Manchester and Gloucester in 1775; also in Captain William Pearson's company (third) in 1776 at Gloucester; also in Captain Gardner's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment (fifth); also in Captain Benjamin Bates's company, Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment, enlisting for three years and serving his term faithfully. He married, at Manchester, December 11, 1759. Children, born at Manchester: 1. Edward, Jr., born November 21, 1759. 2. Andrew, born December 27, 1761. 3. Patty, born March 27, 1764. 4. Molly, born April 10, 1766. 5. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 6. Israel, born September 14, 1770. 7. Abigail, born August 30, 1772. 8. Daniel, baptized February 12, 1775.

(VI) Nathaniel Hooper, son of Edward Hooper (5), was born at Manchester, April 20, 1768. He resided at Manchester, and married, December 1, 1791, at Gloucester, Polly Greenleaf, who lived to the advanced age of ninety-five years, eight months. He was a sea-faring man, like most of his ancestors, and was lost at sea off the coast of France. Children, born at Manchester. 1. Edward, born September 7, 1792. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 3. Polly, born October 11, 1797.

(VII) Nathaniel Hooper, son of Nathaniel Hooper (6), was born in Manchester, January 7, 1796. He married Lydia Mackintire. He was a shoe manufacturer at Salem, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Nathaniel Mackintire, born September 10, 1818. 2. Lydia Ann, married (first) Willard Munroe and (second) John Ashby; child by first husband, Elmira Munroe, died young; child of second marriage Willard Ashby, married Jennie Wassall, and had Herbert Ashby, who died unmarried in Arabia, Asia. 3. Mary Elizabeth, married Henry Morgan, of Beverly, Massachusetts; no children. 4. John M., married Ellen Brown, who lived in California; died at Salem in March, 1907; no children. 5. Hannah Ellen, died aged five years. 6. Kathrine H., died unmarried. 7. Hannah Ellen, died unmarried in Boston. 8. Margaret Eliza, born December 24, 1835, married, April 12, 1860, William Keith Leach, born March 18, 1818, in East Charlemont, Massachusetts, and died

October 3, 1886. Mr. Leach married (first) Sarah Ann Corey and had children: i. Eliza Maria Leach, died aged fourteen; ii. William Edwin Leach, married Rosa Putnam, and had Edith Leach and Warren Leach; iii. Frank Albert Leach, died aged four years; iv. Sarah Leach, died in infancy; v. Arthur Everett Leach, died June, 1906, unmarried; Children of William K. and Margaret Eliza Leach: vi. Horace Irving Leach, born at Boston, February, 1861, died in infancy; vii. Walter Hooper Leach, born March 16, 1863, married Estella Felton, of Charlestown, and had daughter Dorothy; viii. Alice Gertrude Leach, born July 6, 1866, married Samuel Felton, brother of Estella, and had daughter Ruth; ix. Nathaniel Leach, died in infancy; x. Sarah Ellen Leach, born July 8, 1872, living in Malden. 9. Sarah Caroline, died January, 1899, unmarried.

(VIII) Nathaniel Mackintire Hooper, son of Nathaniel Hooper (7), was born in Salem, September 10, 1818. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and worked at the shoemaker's trade in his youth in the employ of his father. He left the shoe business to take a position in the United States custom house at Salem. He is a member of the Unitarian church. In politics he is a Republican. He joined the Salem Cadets when a young man and has continued a member to the present time. In 1908 he was living with his daughter, Mrs. George Richardson, in Malden, Massachusetts, of remarkable vigor and health for his years. He married Emily Goldsmith, who died February 23, 1907, at Malden, daughter of Nathan and Abigail Goldsmith, of Ossipee, New Hampshire. Children of Nathaniel M. and Emily Hooper: 1. Anna, born September, 1849, married William H. Nichols, of Salem. 2. Emma, born July 23, 1853, died October 13, 1892. 3. Grace, born September 10, 1857, married C. H. Denman, of Westfield, New Jersey. 4. Carrie M., born May 27, 1862, married George Richardson. (See his sketch).

The surname Deihl is of Dutch origin. In some branches of the family in this country the spelling has been anglicized to Diel and Deal. An important branch of this family, spelling the name Deihl, settled in Virginia. In 1784 Samuel, Philip and George Deihl of this Virginia family removed to Pennsylvania and settled in Colerain. Philip and George have no descendants, but the descendants of Samuel Deihl are very numerous and prominent in Pennsylvania and neighboring states.



(I) Henry Deihl, born about 1700, was one of the earliest settlers in the Mohawk Valley, New York, and was one of the sturdy Dutch pioneers who braved the terrors of the wilderness to settle at Schenectady. It may be that two or three generations of his family had lived in New Amsterdam before this new settlement in the Mohawk, but if so, the tracing of them is impossible because of the lack of surnames. The Dutch for several generations followed their custom of nomenclature in the old country without the use of surnames in most of the records. The fact that Deihl married the daughter of a Swiss-German together with the absence of the name Deihl in the New Amsterdam records and the records of other Dutch towns in New York and New Jersey points to the probability that Deihl was also an immigrant. He married Elizabeth Frey, daughter of Heinrich Frey, Jr. Heinrich Frey, Sr., was the first settler of the Mohawk Valley with the little colony of 1689. The stone house of the Frey family built in 1739 on the original homestead is still standing. Heinrich Frey, Jr., died at the age of forty years, leaving three sons and three daughters, one of whom, Elizabeth, married a Deihl. (*Frontiersman of New York* p. 97). Heinrich Frey, Sr. was a native of Zurich, Switzerland, of ancient Dutch ancestry. Children: 1. Henry, Jr., settled in Canada and fought with the French against the English, and is said to have been present during the Cherry Valley massacre. 2. Bastian or Sebastian, mentioned below. 3. William, married at Albany, Caty McGahary, and had daughter Jane, July 11, 1778, mentioned in city records in 1785; a Mary Deal died at Albany, October 30, 1865, aged one hundred and three. Perhaps daughters.

(II) Bastian or Sebastian Deal or Diel, son of Henry Deihl (1), was born in Schenectady, about 1730. He married into a prominent Dutch family of Albany, Catherina Ruyter. The first family of this name at Albany was that of Frederic Ruyter, who married Eggeltie Vander Werken, February 6, 1738, at Albany. Children: i. Frederic, Jr., buried May 19, 1746; ii. Margaret Ruyter, born May 29, 1739; iii. Elisabeth Ruyter, born October 5, 1740; iv. Hendrick Ruyter, born September 26, 1742; v. Johannes, born February 26, 1744; vi. Catharina, born January 10, 1746. Deal's wife was probably sister of Frederic Ruyter, Sr. Sebastian Deal lived in Albany until about 1762. He was there in October, 1761, when his daughter was baptized. He settled finally in the territory in the Hoosic

Valley in what is now Vermont, then claimed by New York province. Dutch families had squatted as early as 1724 along the Hoosic river without legal title to their lands. Who they were is not known. About the time that Deal settled in Pownal the families of Gregor, Van Norman, Anderson, Westenhous, Forsburg, and Voss appear in connection with lands subsequently claimed under patents originating in New York, extending into Pownal about three miles on its western part. These early settlers were pioneers of the first quality, and if their hearts in most cases did not sympathize with the Republicans of 1776, it was because they were satisfied through their strong, conservative prejudices to continue in their old habits of thought. They saw old ideas which they had cherished rejected, kings whom they adored insulted and despised. These Dutch were loyalists during the Revolution.

The Forsburgs settled on lands now known as the Green Brimmer place. Hogle and Sebastian Deal occupied lands lately owned by Mrs. Bovie and Nathan Bullock. Hogle was killed by the Indians and left a widow and son. Deal married (second) Widow Hogle, and succeeded to the farm. In 1764 John Horsford and Isaac Charles held titles to the same lands that Voss and Deal possessed, having their grants from New Hampshire province. Sheriff Ashley tried to eject Voss and Deal, but was interrupted by the sheriff of Albany who appeared and arrested Ashley and others. The litigation over these counter claims was not settled until after 1800. Deal and his neighbors took no active part in the Revolution until 1777. Then they expressed their hostility to the popular cause by joining the British before Saratoga. Deal, Hogle and Forsburg took their places behind the breastworks of the British. It appears that Forsburg for some cause was late and did not arrive until the battle had begun. He proceeded to take his place at the side of Deal and was about to greet him with a handshake when Deal, indignant and angry at the delay of his neighbor, struck at him with a knife, beginning a feud that lasted until death. Young Hogle was killed in this battle. In 1790, when the federal census was taken, there were but two families of this name in Vermont, that of Sebastian and of his son Peter. Sebastian, or Bastian, as his name is misspelled, had one son under sixteen and two females, probably wife and daughter, in his family. The son may have been a step-son, the name not being given. Children, born at Albany: 1. Petrus

(Peter), mentioned below. 2. Margarita, baptized October 18, 1761.

(III) Peter Deal, son of Bastian or Sebastian Deal (2), was baptized in Albany, New York, April 8, 1757. He removed with his father to what was later Pownal, Vermont, when a young child. According to the census of 1790 Peter was then married and had two daughters (three females in his family). Besides these daughters he had a son, John Peter, mentioned below.

(IV) John Peter Deal, son of Peter Deal (3), was born in Pownal, Vermont. He resided at Highgate, Vermont, and Almond, Canada East. He married, April 3, 1830, Roxanna Brigham, who was born at Petersham, Massachusetts, June 22, 1794, died in St. Almond, Canada, April 16, 1881, daughter of Edward and Beulah (Hawes) Brigham. (See Brigham sketch). Children: 1. Edward F., born at Highgate, October, 1833, mentioned below. 2. Evelin M., resides on the Deal homestead at Highgate, is unmarried. 3. Hiram B., resides unmarried at St. Almond, Canada. 4. Daughter.

(V) Edward F. Deal, son of John P. Deal (4), was born in Highgate, Franklin county, Vermont, October 1833. He married Alma Knox, born 1841, daughter of Levi Knox. He had a common school education. In 1856 he came to Boston and embarked in the wholesale and retail grocery business in a store on Blackstone street. Child: Edward Elvin, mentioned below. Alma (Knox) Deal is descended from William Knox, who came from Eustatius, West Indies, to Boston, Massachusetts, before the middle of the eighteenth century, and was a shipmaster and wharf owner in that city. He married Mary Campbell, and their seventh of ten sons was Henry Knox (1750-1802), the distinguished book seller in Boston, and Revolutionary soldier, who for his services received promotion to major-general; was the founder of the Order of the Cincinnati, and its first secretary; and served as secretary of war by appointment of the United States congress before the inauguration of President Washington and was retained in the first cabinet at Washington from September 12, 1789, to January 2, 1795, when he retired to his large farm near Thomaston, Maine, which place demanded his care in order to provide for his children, his compensation as secretary of war being entirely inadequate for that purpose.

(VI) Dr. Edward Elvin Deal, son of Edward F. Deal (5), was born in East Boston, Massachusetts, June 5, 1864, and was fitted

for college in the public and high schools of that city. He entered Harvard College with the class of 1886, but left the regular course to take up the study of medicine and received his degree of M. D. in 1890. He then took a postgraduate course in the Maternity Hospital and Hospital for Children's Diseases at Dublin, Ireland. In 1891 he returned to this country and established himself in the practice of his profession at Malden, making the practice of obstetrics and of children's diseases a specialty. He is a member of the District Medical Society and of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

He married, September 20, 1895, at Malden, Hannah Jane Parks, born at Windsor Locks, Connecticut, daughter of Alden W. and Mary Parks. Her parents removed to Malden. Their only child is Elvin P. Deal, born in Malden, July 23, 1902.

The Howes were among the noble families of England many generations prior to the settlement of New England, and the name first appears in the records during the reign of Henry VII. They owned estates in Somersetshire, Gloucestershire, Wiltshire, Nottingham and in Ireland. Two sturdy Puritans of this name—John and Abraham Howe, arrived in Massachusetts shortly after the settlement of Boston. They were probably relatives, perhaps brothers, but whether or not they came over together cannot be definitely determined. Both were residing in Marlboro, Massachusetts, at the time of its incorporation (1666).

(I) John Howe, the American progenitor of Archibald M. Howe, came from Warwickshire and was a son of John Howe, of Lancaster, England. After remaining at Watertown for a time he went to Sudbury, going there as early as 1637, and he was admitted a freeman in 1640. There are reasons for believing that he was the original white settler in Marlboro, whither he went first in 1639, and in 1663 was instrumental in building the first meeting-house, he and another early settler named John Ruddocke having purchased land of the Indians for that purpose. He died at Marlboro in 1687. The christian name of his wife was Mary, and his children were: John, Samuel, Sarah, Mary (who died young), Isaac, Mary, Josiah, Mary, Thomas, Daniel, Alexander and Eleazer. Several of John Howe's descendants were noted tavernkeepers.

(II) Samuel Howe, second son and child of John and Mary Howe, was born in Sudbury, October 20, 1642. He did not accom-



pany his parents to Marlboro when they went to reside there permanently, but remained in Sudbury and followed the carpenter's trade. His death occurred in Sudbury, April 13, 1713. June 5, 1663, he married for his first wife Martha Bent, who was born in Sudbury about 1642, daughter of John and Martha Bent. John Bent was born at Penton, Grafton, England, in November, 1596, and with his wife and five small children came over in the "Confidence" sailing from Southampton in April, 1638, and having as a fellow-passenger Thomas Whittier, the poet. John Bent died in Sudbury, September 27, 1672, and his wife died there May 15, 1679. Samuel Howe's first wife died August 29, 1680, and on September 18, 1685, he married for his second wife Mrs. Sarah (Leavitt) Clapp, widow of Nehemiah Clapp, of Hingham. The children of his first union were: John, Mary, Samuel, Martha, David and Hannah. Those of his second marriage were: Lydia, Elisha, Nehemiah, Ebenezer, Micajah and Moses. David Howe, son of Samuel, became proprietor of the Red Horse Tavern, Sudbury, made famous by the poet Longfellow in "Tales of the Wayside Inn," and at his death in 1759 was succeeded by his youngest son, Colonel Ezekiel Howe, who, during the Revolutionary war commanded the Fourth Regiment, Middlesex Militia. The latter's son Adam was the next proprietor and Adam was succeeded by Squire Lyman Howe, a bachelor, at whose death in 1861 the ancient hostelry passed out of the family and was closed to the public. In 1897 it was again opened as a place of public entertainment. Notable among the other tavern-keepers of this name were John Howe, eldest son of the emigrant, who opened the first public house in Marlboro; Daniel, son of Samuel, kept the first tavern in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts; and during the Revolutionary war, when Captain Cyprian Howe and Munning Sawin were rival innkeepers in Marlboro, the following rhyme was current:

"Uncle Cyp makes the flip  
And Munning makes the toddy O."

(III) Moses Howe, youngest son of Samuel and Sarah (Leavitt-Clapp) Howe, was born in Sudbury, August 27, 1695. When a young man he went from Sudbury to Framingham, and his death occurred in Rutland, Massachusetts, February 16, 1749. The christian name of his wife was Eunice but a list of his children is wanting.

(IV) Samuel Howe, son of Moses and Eunice Howe, was born in 1719. In 1759 he

became a resident of Belchertown, Massachusetts. He was married in 1739 to Hannah Smith.

(V) Dr. Estes Howe, son of Samuel and Hannah (Smith) Howe, was born in 1747. He studied medicine; was a surgeon in the war for national independence, serving as such in Colonel Brewster's regiment in 1775; was subsequently in Colonel Rufus Putnam's regiment and during the Saratoga campaign was on the staff of General Gates. After leaving the army he settled in Belchertown, Massachusetts, where he spent the remainder of his useful life in the practice of his profession. In 1825, while suffering from a stroke of paralysis, he was honored by a visit from General Lafayette, who was passing through Belchertown en route to Boston. Dr. Estes Howe married Susannah Dwight, daughter of Captain Nathaniel, Jr., and Hannah (Lyman) Dwight, of Northampton, Massachusetts, and a descendant of John Dwight, an early settler in Dedham, Massachusetts. Her mother was a daughter of Lieutenant Benjamin and Thankful (Pomeroy) Lyman, also of Northampton. Dr. Estes and Susanna (Dwight) Howe had three sons, all of whom became lawyers and judges: William, in Vermont, Estes in New York, and Samuel in Massachusetts.

(VI) Judge Samuel Howe, youngest son of Dr. Estes and Susannah (Dwight) Howe, who born in Belchertown, June 20, 1785. He was graduated from Williams College in 1804, and was a classmate of Nathan Hale, father of the Rev. Edward Everett Hale, D. D. He began the practice of law in Worthington, Hampshire county, Massachusetts, and at one time had as a student William Cullen Bryant, the poet. In 1820 he became a judge of the court of common pleas, which necessitated his removal to Northampton, the county seat, and in addition to his judicial duties he devoted considerable time to a local law school, which he established and directed. His last term of court was at Worcester in December, 1827, and he died in Boston, January 20, 1828, aged but a little more than forty years. In his religious belief he was originally a Congregationalist, but he later became a Unitarian. For his first wife he married Susan Tracy, daughter of Uriah Tracy, of Connecticut, and she died in 1811, leaving two children—Uriah and Susan. The latter became the wife of George S. Hillard, of Boston. In 1813 he married for his second wife Sarah Lydia Robbins, daughter of Edward Hutchinson and Elizabeth (Murray) Robbins, the former of

whom was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts during one of the administrations of Governor Caleb Strong. She was a descendant in the seventh generation of Richard Robbins, an early settler in Cambridge, and her grandfather, Rev. Nathaniel Robbins, who was born there and graduated from Harvard College in 1747, was in 1751 ordained pastor of the church in Milton, where he died in 1795. He married Elizabeth Hutchinson, daughter of Edward and Lydia (Foster) Hutchinson, the former a cousin of Governor Thomas Hutchinson. Edward Hutchinson was a son of Thomas, Thomas was a son of Elisha, and Elisha was a son of Edward, who was a son of William and Anne (Marbury) Hutchinson, the last-named of whom attempted to establish a religious reform in Governor Winthrop's time and suffered banishment from the colony on account of her convictions. On the maternal side Mrs. Howe was a granddaughter of James Murray, of Milton, and a sister of Dorothy, wife of the Rev. John Forbes, who was the grandfather of the late John Murray Forbes of that town. The Robbins homestead at Milton, known as Brush Hill, was inherited from the Murray ancestors. The children of Samuel Howe's second union were: Estes, Mary, Eleanor, James Murray and Sarah Robbins.

(VII) James Murray Howe, second son of Judge Samuel and Sarah L. (Robbins) Howe, was born at Worthington in 1819. He established himself as a broker in Boston, where for many years he was a prominent business man, and he died at sea on board the ship "David Stewart," May 27, 1879, while on a voyage from Rio Janeiro to Baltimore. He was married October 7, 1845, to Harriet Butler Clarke, daughter of Christopher and Harriet (Butler) Clarke, of Northampton, the former of whom was a lineal descendant of Daniel Clarke, an early settler in Windsor, Connecticut, and served as secretary of the colony in 1658 and for several subsequent years. Mrs. Howe's mother was a daughter of William and Huldah (Brown) Butler. Her maternal grandfather, Colonel John Brown, was a grandson of Lieutenant Jacob Brown, of the British army.

Colonel John Brown, who was an eminent man as a patriot and lawyer at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, possessed a strong character, and having actual knowledge of the financial irregularities of Benedict Arnold at New Haven, which he obtained when Arnold was a teacher there and he a student at Yale College prior to 1771, never ceased to accuse Ar-

nold publicly of doing wrong whenever as a general in the Revolutionary army Arnold was irregular or dishonest, as he was more than once before the colonies lost his valuable services by reason of his treason. Colonel Brown served with gallantry as an officer in the Continental army during the war of the Revolution, and was killed in an ambushade with forty-five of his troops at Stone Arabia, near Fonda, New York, October 19, 1790.

He married Huldah Kilbourn, of Wethersfield, Connecticut. Mrs. Harriet B. Howe died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, July 10, 1901. She was the mother of three sons: Archibald M., who will be mentioned at length in the succeeding paragraph; James Murray (second) who resides at Brush Hill, Milton, Massachusetts, and Henry Butler, who died at the age of six years. James M. Howe, of Milton, married Elizabeth Hall, of Bristol, Rhode Island, and has four children.

(VIII) Archibald Murray Howe, eldest son of James M. and Harriet B. (Clarke) Howe, was born in Northampton, May 20, 1848. He acquired his early education in the public schools of Brookline, including the high school, and from the latter entered Harvard University, taking his bachelor's degree with the class of 1869. Among his classmates were Frank D. Millet, Francis G. Peabody and Henry Marion Howe, son of Dr. Samuel G. and Julia Ward Howe, and now professor of metalurgy at Columbia University. Having pursued the regular course at the Harvard Law School and obtained the necessary practical experience in the office of George S. Hilliard, he was admitted to practice in the courts of Massachusetts in June, 1872. Possessing a taste and capacity for political life and being desirous of obtaining a practical knowledge of the scheme of federal government, he accepted the position of private secretary to the Hon. L. Pierce, and retained it during the sessions of the forty-third congress, residing at the national capitol for a period of eleven months. In 1875 he became associated in the practice of law with Henry F. Buswell and Charles H. Walcott, and has ever since been actively connected with the legal profession of Boston and Cambridge, in which latter city he has resided for many years. Although well versed in the general practice of law he devotes his attention chiefly to the administration of estates and the care of trust funds, and in this special field of usefulness he has been eminently successful.

Mr. Howe is widely and favorably known both for his fine legal attainments and his nu-



merous commendable personal characteristics, prominent among which is his patriotism and implicit faith in the integrity and justice of our state and national political institutions, and on more than one occasion he has forcibly demonstrated the wisdom of his advanced views relative to their improvement. In politics he acts independently and takes a lively interest in all important issues, municipal, state and national. In 1877 he served in the Cambridge council, was in 1890 chosen representative to the legislature on a combined Democratic and Independent ticket, and in various other ways has rendered valuable public services, being an earnest advocate of civil service reform. In his religious belief he is a Unitarian, being a member of the First Parish Church, Cambridge, and a life-member of the American Unitarian Association. He is also a member of the St. Botolph Club, Boston, and vice-president of the Massachusetts Reform Club.

On June 4, 1881, Mr. Howe was united in marriage with Arria Sargent Dixwell, daughter of Eps Sargent and Mary Ingersoll (Bowditch) Dixwell, of Cambridge.

(For preceding generations see Thomas Brigham 1.)

(V) Edward Brigham, son BRIGHAM of Lieutenant Uriah Brigham (4), grandson of Captain Samuel Brigham (3), great-grandson of Captain Samuel (2), and great-great-grandson of the immigrant, Thomas Brigham (1), was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, June 13, 1764, died May 29, 1826. He married Beulah Hawes, born February 14, 1770, died January 15, 1834. Brigham was a tanner at Petersham. Children: 1. Harriet, born December 11, 1792, died in Barre, December 30, 1864; married, March 9, 1814, Paul Rice, of Barre; children: i. James B. Rice, born May 7, 1829; ii. Harriet S. Rice, born December 28, 1830, died at Wethersfield, Vermont, July 14, 1776. 2. Roxana, born June 22, 1794, married John P. Deal (see sketch of Deal family). 3. Nancy, born May 10, 1796. 4. Artemas, born October 22, 1799. 5. Mary Ann, born September 26, 1801, died June 27, 1828. 6. Elvira, born June 14, 1803, died January 8, 1890; married, April 16, 1828, James Holland. 7. Catherine, born January 18, 180—, died in Boston, July 4, 1874; married, April 2, 1833, Charles Sibley; resided in Chelsea. 8. Robert Morris, born August 23, 1806, died unmarried February 8, 1889, at Petersham. 9. Sarah Breck, born May 20, 1808. 10. James Sumner, born

February 5, 1811, married Clarie Henley. 11. Edward, born January 1, 1814.

(For ancestry see preceding Howe sketches).

(II) Isaac Howe, son of John HOWE Howe (1), born in Sudbury, August 8, 1648; married, January 17, 1671, Frances Woods, died May 14, 1718; married (second), December 2, 1718, Susanna Sibley, of Sutton. He died December 9, 1724. His will was dated June 20, 1723, leaving his homestead to his son John. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1673. 2. Sarah, January 28, 1675. 3. Mary, born February 13, 1677, married, 1706, Jonathan Wilder. 4. John, born October, 1680, died young. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Bethia, born August 24, 1684, married, 1714, Benjamin Garfield. 7. Hannah, born June 17, 1688, married John Amsden. 8. Thankful, born June 22, 1691, married, 1711, James Cady.

(III) John Howe, son of Isaac Howe (2), born in Marlborough, September 16, 1682; married, November 3, 1703, Deliverance, the daughter of John and Tabitha (Stone) Rice, of Sudbury. John Howe died May 19, 1754. Children: 1. Jessenia, mentioned below. 2. Matthias, born October 20, 1706, married, February 4, 1732, Elizabeth Howe. 3. Isaac, born February 8, 1708, married, April 21, 1735, Prudence Howe. 4. Benjamin, born December 14, 1710, married, February 4, 1732, Lucy Amsden. 5. Tabitha, born July 27, 1712, married, June 11, 1739, Hezekiah Maynard. 6. Patience, born March 28, 1714. 7. Paul, born June 18, 1715, settled in Paxton. 8. Mary Frances, born June 16, 1721, settled in Rutland; married Lydia Davis. 9. Abigail, born August 8, 1723.

(IV) Jessenia Howe, son of John Howe (3), was born in Marlborough, May 30, 1704. He had three children at Marlborough, and perhaps others in New Hampshire, where he and his brother Isaac seem to have removed. He married Damaris ——. Children: 1. Joel, born March 26, 1729, mentioned below. 2. Hepzibah, born April 6, 1730. 3. Isaac, born 1742, died 1816, aged seventy-four in what is now Milford, New Hampshire; married (second), December 2, 1792, Sarah Griffin, widow of Nathaniel Griffin, of Temple; she died March 15, 1847, aged eighty-one years; had sons Joel and Isaac. 4. Stephen, born 1745, died at Milford, March 19, 1818; married Hannah Dunclee and has a son Isaac.

(V) Joel Howe, son of Jessenia Howe (4), was born at Marlborough, Massachusetts, March 26, 1729. He settled at Amherst, New

Hampshire, a section of which was set off to form the town of Milford. He and his brother Isaac were soldiers from Amherst in the Revolution and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Isaac was on the Amherst tax list in 1760. He had a son Samuel, and Stephen and Isaac of Amherst were his sons or nephews.

(VI) Samuel Howe, son of Joel Howe (5), was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, or vicinity. Married, June 8, 1780; died April 28, 1818, age sixty-seven. He resided there in 1782 when the southwest part was set off as a parish which in 1794 was incorporated as the town of Milford. He signed the petition to be set off in 1782, but in 1790 was in the adjacent town of Petersborough. He was probably too young to be in the Revolution. Some of his children were born in Amherst, the others at Petersborough. Children: 1. Jane Templeton, born in Amherst, New Hampshire, July 19, 1782; married J. McIntire; died March 21, 1854. 2. James, born October 24, 1784, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born in Amherst, New Hampshire, February 1, 1787, married Isaac Hadley. 4. Anne, born in Amherst, New Hampshire, April 23, 1789, married, September 15, 1816, Nathan Gray; she died July 1, 1834. 5. Samuel, born in Petersborough, June 6, 1791, married, May 1, 1823, Rachel Twiss. 6. Elizabeth, born in Petersborough, December 20 or 30, 1793, died January 22, 1794. 7. Charles, born in Petersborough, April 2, 1795, married Betsey Powers. 8. Amy or Annie, in Home records, born in Petersborough, August 26, 1797, married Ebenezer Hadley; died January 11, 1874. 9. Nancy, born in Petersborough, New Hampshire, June 7 or 17th, in family records, 1800, married William Puffer. 10. Asahel, born in Petersborough, July 19, 1802, married Fanny Spofford; died August 13, 1844. 11. William, born in Petersborough, February 26, 1805, married Caroline Stone; he died April 17, 1873.

(VII) James Howe, son of Samuel Howe (6), was born at Amherst, New Hampshire, October 24, 1784. In addition to his farm he had a saw mill in which he did a thriving business. About three years before his death he removed to Jaffrey, New Hampshire, where he died March 5th or 25th, in family records, 1863. He married (first), October 22, 1815, Martha Craig, who died December 9, 1830, aged thirty-eight years; (second), in 1832, Eliza Gould, born in Greenfield, New Hampshire, who died August 16, 1847, aged forty-two years. He married (third), March 6, 1849, Nancy Witt, of Jaffrey, died March 12,

1891. He had seven children by his first wife, six by his second, and two by his third. Children: 1. Eleanor, born June 26, 1816, married Nathan Leathers; she died December 9, 1861. 2. Jonathan, born October 3, 1817, not married; died December 17, 1852. 3. James, Jr., born July 23, 1819, married Mary Ann Whitney or Whiting; he died October 16, 1850. 4. J. Samuel, born July 20, 1821, settled in California, died unmarried about 1900. 5. Montgomery, born September 8, 1823, married Lizzie Schenck and settled in California; died about 1902. 6. Martha K., born November 28, 1825, married Joseph Boardman and settled in California; died 1899. 7. Sarah Jane, born February 25, 1827, died October 3, 1879; married Albion P. Dresser; (second) John Sanderson, of Springfield, Massachusetts. 8. Elbridge, born September 6, 1833, married Henrietta Felch, October 3, 1859; always remained a resident of Petersborough, New Hampshire. 9. Elizabeth Minerva, born December 23, 1834, died in Petersborough, March 9, 1904, age sixty-nine; married Jackson Clement. 10. Alfred Gould, born April 13, 1837, mentioned below. 11. Allison Granville, born April 16, 1839, died March 3, 1872, age thirty-two; married Sarah Haskell. 12. Francis, born August 14, 1841, died March 24, 1843. 13. Francis E., born September 26, 1843, unmarried; killed at the Battle of Fair Oaks, 1863, aged twenty years; a soldier in the Union army. 14. Louis K., born June 7, 1850, married (first) Mary Pool; (second) Elizabeth Eckersley; settled in Sheboygan, Wisconsin. 15. Elton, born April 19, 1854, died unmarried May 8, 1875.

(VIII) Alfred Gould Howe, son of James Howe (7), was born at Petersborough, April 13, 1837, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 3, 1903, aged sixty-six. He was educated in the common schools, and for a number of years followed farming as an occupation in Petersborough and in Dracut, Massachusetts. He enlisted in the Civil war, serving in the Massachusetts Sixth regiment and marched through Baltimore, April 19, 1861, receiving an honorable discharge. He returned to Lowell and engaged in the real estate business there until his death. He was successful in a material way and commanded the confidence and esteem of his townsmen. In politics he was an active and influential Republican. He served several terms in the common council and also in the board of aldermen of the city of Lowell with much credit to himself. He attended the Congregational Church. He married Georgianna Thomas, who survives



him, living in the homestead of the family at Lowell. Children: 1. Mabel N., born January 21, 1870, married Norman L. Peavey, November 26, 1889; child, Harry L. Peavey. 2. Harry Wilber James, born February 25, 1872, mentioned below. 3. Jennie G., born September 5, 1875, married Eugene F. Hodge; child, Florence Hodge, born 1902. 4. Alfred Thomas, born May 31, 1877, married Jessie MacEachren, October 3, 1899.

(IX) Harry Wilber James Howe, son of Alfred Gould Howe (8), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, February 25, 1872. He was educated in the common and high schools of Lowell, after which he entered the employ of the Boston & Maine Railroad. After several years he retired from the railroad business to accept the position of general secretary of the Lowell Young Men's Christian Association, a position for which he was well fitted by education, training and ability. He brought the association to a prominent position among the associations of the state and made it a source of pride to the citizens of Lowell as well as the members of the association. In 1899 he severed his official connection with the Lowell association and entered into the real estate business in company with his father and has continued to be very successful. He has been active in the Republican party, and has performed his duties of citizenship conscientiously. In religion he is a Congregationalist, an earnest and active member of the Pawtucket Congregational Church, Lowell. He is unmarried, living with his mother in the family homestead.

Gregory Stone, immigrant ancestor, came to America with his family, in the "Defence," which sailed from London early in July, 1635, and arrived, presumably at Boston, in October of the same year. He had as fellow passengers Rev. Thomas Shepard and his associate, who were fleeing religious intolerance at home. On the voyage they were exposed to greater danger than that found by most of the colonists, for their ship had "a bottom too decayed and feeble indeed for such a voyage so that a perilous leak endangered her safety on the way hither." In the same year his brother Simon came with his family on the ship "Increase," also from London.

The earliest records relating to the ancestry of these two brothers—which latter day research has been able to bring to light, relate to Symond Stone and his wife Elizabeth, who lived in Much Bromley, now known as Great

Bromley, a town in Essex county, England. The will of this ancestor, the first of whom we have definite knowledge, was made May 12, 1506, probated in 1510, and is now in the British Museum. In it he names four sons as his heirs, of whom the eldest, David, is probably the next in this line of descent. David had a son Symond whose wife's name was Agnes. Their son David was the father of Simon and Gregory, the immigrants. These facts are compiled from data copied from parish registers in Great Bromley, and show that information as to the ancestry of Gregory and Simon Stone already published is erroneous.

(II) Deacon Gregory Stone, born in England, about 1590, baptized at Great Bromley, Essex county, England, April 19, 1592, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, November 30, 1672. He settled first at Watertown as early as 1636, but soon removed to Cambridge, of which he was a proprietor in 1637. He was admitted a freeman May 25, 1636, with his brother Simon, both of Watertown. His farm at Cambridge was noted for high state of cultivation and excellent orchards. It is the site of the present Botanic Gardens of Harvard College. He was deacon of the Cambridge Church thirty-four years, deputy to the general court, and local magistrate. He deposed September 18, 1658, that he was aged about sixty-seven years. He died November 30, 1672, aged eighty-two. His will was proved December 14, 1672. The widow died June 24, 1674. He married in Nayland, England, July 20, 1617, Margaret Garrad, baptized at Nayland, December 5, 1597, and buried there August 4, 1628. Stone married second, in England, Lydia Cooper, widow, born in England and died in Cambridge, June 24, 1674. His second wife had by her first marriage a son John Cooper, who married Anne Sparhawk, and a daughter Lydia, who married David Fisk. Children: 1. John, baptized July 31, 1618, in England; settled in Framingham; ancestor of the main families of Worcester county of this name. 2. Dr. Daniel, baptized August 15, 1620; resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts. 3. David, baptized September 22, 1622; resided in Cambridge. 4. Elizabeth, baptized October 3, 1624, buried at Nayland, England. 5. Elizabeth, baptized March 6, 1628; married Anthony Potter, of Ipswich. 6. Samuel, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, baptized February 8, 1632; married July 12, 1653, Joseph Merriam, of Concord; she died April 8, 1704.

(III) Deacon Samuel Stone, son of Dea-

con Gregory Stone (2), born 1630, at Nayland, England, baptized there February 4, 1630-1. He was brought to America with his brothers and sisters when he was very young. He and his brother David Stone settled at Cambridge Farms, (Lexington) about the time of their respective marriages. They probably cleared their farms before removing to them and they were among the first settlers. Samuel Stone subscribed towards the first meeting house, 1692; was on the tax list 1693, the highest on the list, and became a man of large property for his day. He was deacon of the church, assessor of the town, and served on many important committees. He died September 27, 1715. He married first, Sarah Stearns, June 7, 1655, at Watertown, and they had ten or twelve children, half of whom died young. She died October 4, 1700. He married second Abigail ———, who died at Woburn in 1728, aged seventy-one. The surviving children were: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born February 5, 1660; married Edward Converse, of Woburn. 3. John, born May 12, 1663; married Rachel Shepard. 4. Lydia, born November 25, 1665; married Francis Bowman. 5. Joseph, born 1671. 6. Anna, born June 30, 1673; married John Merry.

(IV) Deacon Samuel Stone, son of Deacon Samuel Stone (3), born at Cambridge Farms (Lexington), October 1, 1656, died there June 17, 1743. He married, June 12, 1679, Dorcas Jones, of Concord. He was designated by his townsmen Samuel Stone West, to distinguish him from his cousin, "Samuel Stone, East." He was one of the original members of the Lexington Church 1696; his wife was received from the Concord church 1698. She died September 24, 1746, aged eighty-seven years. He was elected deacon to succeed his father, November, 1715; was selectman 1714-15-23. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Samuel, born August 12, 1684; married Abigail Reed, of Woburn. 2. Joseph, born February 8, 1687; married Mary ———. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, married Thomas Cutter, or Cutler. 5. Elizabeth, born 1693; married March 18, 1710, John Lawrence. 6. Rebecca, born 1696; married Benjamin Reed.

(V) Jonathan Stone, son of Deacon Samuel Stone (4), born in Lexington, February 2, 1689, died December 18, 1729; married there, November 12, 1712, Chary Adams, of Concord. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Margaret, born October 25, 1713; died December 30, 1713. 2. Dorcas, born March 25,

1715; married November 13, 1733, Joseph Wellington. 3. Margaret, born September 15, 1718, married March 13, 1735, Thomas Wellington. 4. Rebecca (twin), born January 7, 1723; married September 23, 1742, Timothy Wellington. 5. Love (twin), born January 7, 1723; married June 11, 1747, Samuel Whittemore, of Cambridge. 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. 7. Samuel, born June 10, 1727; removed to Arlington; married first, Martha Earle, of Boston; second, Mrs. Eunice Underwood, of Lexington. 8. Josiah, born November 10, 1729; married Abigail Cutter, daughter of John.

(VI) Jonathan Stone, son of Jonathan Stone (5), born at Lexington, 1725, baptized there March 14, 1725; married May 21, 1747, Martha, daughter of Deacon John Cutter, born March, 1731. Jonathan settled first at Watertown, where two children were born; then at Arlington—Menotomy—where several were born, and finally located in Shrewsbury. The history of Shrewsbury has the lineage wrong. All the children are recorded at Shrewsbury. His wife died there October 25, 1807, and he died there October 3, 1805, aged eighty-one. Children: 1. Jonathan, born July 5, 1748. 2. Martha, born August 11, 1750; married Thomas Adams. 3. Seth, born December 26, 1752, at Arlington; married Mary Tufts; recorded also at Shrewsbury; removed to Marlborough, New Hampshire, and Bridgeport, Vermont. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, born March 7, 1757; baptized at Arlington, March 16, 1757. 6. Lydia, born May 2, 1759; died October 11, 1821. 7. Hannah, born April 2, 1761; married William Adams. 8. Cherry, born November 19, 1764; died unmarried (buried at Arlington) October 2, 1806. 9. Daniel, born January 27, 1766; married Ann Gibson, of Hopkinton, June 9, 1790; died at Shrewsbury, September 27, 1829. 10. Jonas, born October 25, 1767; married Sarah Toothaker, of Tewksbury, 1792; she married second, Josiah Knight. 11. Dorcas, born May 20, 1770; married, 1785, Joseph Smith, of Bolton. 12. Lucy, born May, 1772; married, 1792, Nathaniel Green.

(VII) John Stone, son of Jonathan Stone (6), was born at Arlington or Shrewsbury, March 7, 1755. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Benjamin Edggell's company, Colonel John Jacobs's regiment, 1778, and probably at other times. He settled in that part of Charlestown now the city of Somerville. In 1781 he bought land there of Stephen Miller, and more land in 1783 and 1785. His homestead was on what is called now Milk



Row. He was dismissed to the First church of Cambridge from the Arlington church December 11, 1803. He and his wife joined the Arlington church August 27, 1780. He died in 1819, and his administrator, Peter Tufts Jr., was appointed August 31, 1819. He left a pew in the Cambridge meeting house, and real estate valued at over six thousand dollars, with considerable personal property. He married, April 13, 1780, at Arlington, Mary Tufts, and their eldest child was born in Arlington; the others in Cambridge or Charlestown. Children: 1. John Cutter, born October 26, 1780. 2. Mary, married Philip Bonner. 3. Elizabeth, married Benjamin Grover. 4. Lucy, married David Bolles. 5. Nathaniel Tufts, married May 25, 1817, Sarah Rand; mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, housewright. 7. Hannah A., married David Sanborn. 8. Martha, married Robert Sanborn. 9. Daniel. 10. Lydia, married Robert Vinal. 11. Thomas Jefferson.

(VIII) Nathaniel Tufts Stone, son of John Stone (7), born in Charlestown, (now Somerville) or Cambridge, about 1788; married, May 25, 1817, Sarah Rand. Children: 1. Nathaniel Tufts, died young. 2. Charles Henry, drowned. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel Tufts, mentioned below. Sarah Rand was the daughter of Thomas (6), whose ancestry was: William (5), Samuel (4), William (3), Sergeant Thomas (2), Robert (1), the immigrant, of Charlestown and Lynn. Nathaniel Tufts Stone settled at Charlestown, where he bought land of Abigail Tufts and others at various times. His will was dated July 23, 1822, bequeathing to his wife; to James and Lucy Bolles; the residue to Charles H. and Jonathan Stone; Peter Tufts, Jr., executor.

(IX) Jonathan Stone, son of Nathaniel Tufts Stone (8), born at Charlestown, now Somerville, December 28, 1819, died June 21, 1896. He learned the trade of chaise and carriage body making; was also maker of bows, but retired from active business life many years before his death. He lived in Somerville, Massachusetts, after marriage. He was a prominent and well-to-do citizen, a man of influence and highly esteemed wherever he was known, especially in his own town, Somerville. He married, October 9, 1850, Emma Maria Cutter, born in West Cambridge, now Arlington, March 9, 1828, daughter of Elijah Cutter (7) (see Cutter family). She was educated in the public schools, and attended the Unitarian church. Children: 1. Charles Edward, born October 19, 1852, died

September 7, 1853. 2. Frederic Walter, born August 12, 1854, treasurer of the Somerville Savings Bank; married Eliza J. Gage; children: Ruby Virginia, Bertha Gage, Grace Cutter, Ruth Patience, Amy Elizabeth. 3. Sara Abigail, born in Somerville.

(IX) Nathaniel Tufts Stone, son of Nathaniel Tufts Stone (8), born at Charlestown, now Somerville, January 19, 1823, died July 6, 1877. He was a prominent citizen of Somerville. Those who knew him well said:—"His word was as good as his bond." He married Evelina, born February 1, 1826, daughter of Elijah and Abigail (Hill) Cutter. Children: 1. Lucy Maria, mentioned below. 2. William Henry, born March 31, 1868, died November 15, 1869.

(X) Lucy Maria Stone, daughter of Nathaniel Tufts Stone (9), was born in Somerville. She was educated in the public schools of that city, graduating in 1881 from the high school, and for five years was a special student at Radcliffe College. She is a life member of the Somerville Historical Society, the Heptorean Club of Somerville and the Woman's Alliance of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church, in the Sunday School of which she was a teacher from 1894 to 1905, and a member of the library committee from 1894 to 1907. She married, April 19, 1907, John Stetson Edmands (see Edmands family).

#### CUTTER

Elizabeth Cutter, widow, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and lived at New-castle under the ministry of Mr. Rodwell. Her husband, probably Samuel Cutter, died before she came to America, and she seems to have followed her sons William and Richard to this country. She lived in Cambridge with her daughter Barbara, wife of Elijah Corlet, the memorable old school master, for a score of years. She died at Cambridge, January 10, 1663-4, aged about eighty-nine years. Children: 1. William, wine cooper by trade, proprietor of Cambridge; town officer; removed to Charlestown, where he was town officer; returned to England and lived at Newcastle-on-Tyne. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Barbara, married Elijah Corlet, M. A.

(II) Richard Cutter, son of Widow Elizabeth Cutter (1), born in England, about 1621, died June 16, 1693, aged about seventy-two years. He probably came before his mother. He was a cooper by trade, and his descendants have the small oaken chest made to keep his clothes when he was serving his apprenticeship. He was admitted a freeman June 2,

1641, when he was doubtless over twenty-one. He joined the Artillery Company of Boston in 1643. He married about 1644, Elizabeth ———, died March 5, 1661-2, aged (gravestone) forty-two years. He married second, February 14, 1662-3, Frances Amsden, widow of Isaac Amsden, of Cambridge. He owned various parcels of land in the vicinity of Cambridge. His homestead was in Menotomy, then Cambridge. His will was made April 19, 1693; proved July 24, 1693. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1645; probably died unmarried. 2. Samuel, born January 3, 1646-7, at Cambridge. 3. Thomas, born July 19, 1648. 4. William, born February 22, 1649-50; married Rebecca Rolfe. 5. Ephraim, born 1651; resided in Cambridge, Charlestown and Watertown Farms, now Weston; married February 11, 1678-9, Bethia, probably daughter of Nicholas Wood. 6. Gershom, mentioned below. 7. Mary, born 1657; married Nathaniel Sanger, son of Richard; resided in Sherborn, Roxbury and Woodstock, Connecticut. 8. Nathaniel, born December 11, 1663; married October 8, 1688, Mary Fillebrand, daughter of Thomas. 9. Rebecca, born September 5, 1665; married December 19, 1688, Thomas Fillebrown. 10. Hephzibah, born November 11, 1667; died February 27, 1667-8. 11. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1668-9; married April 16, 1690, Nathaniel Hall. 12. Hephzibah, born August 15, 1671; married, June 7, 1698, Jabez Brooks, of Woburn. 13. Sarah, born August 31, 1673; married December 5, 1700, James Locke, of Woburn. 14. Ruhamah, born 1678; married February 1, 1665-6 Joseph Hartwell.

(III) Gershom Cutter, son of Richard Cutter (2), born 1653, baptized at Cambridge, died April 2, 1738, in his eighty-fifth year. He was executor of his father's will; was a farmer at Menotomy, at the "Foot of the Rocks," and bought various other parcels of land. He was admitted to the Cambridge church August 6, 1721. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and probably took part in the swamp fight. He married March 6, 1677-8, Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Isabel Hall of Cambridge. Children: 1. Gershom, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born September 14, 1682; married Jonathan Hall, of Medford, born September 28, 1677. 3. Hannah, born November 26, 1684; married December 22, 1702, Thomas Hall; died in 1705; her husband married second, Abigail ———, died 1745; married third, Elizabeth Davis, 1747. 4.

Isabel, born May 9, 1687; married December 9, 1713, Thomas Fillebrown.

(IV) Gershom Cutter, son of Gershom Cutter (3), born June 1, 1679; married June 11, 1701, Mehitable, daughter of George and Sarah (Farnum) Abbott, of Andover. She was born April 4, 1680; her grandfather was George Abbott of Rowley where he died in 1747. She owned the covenant and was baptized May 10, 1702. He had the homestead "Under the Rocks" at Menotomy. In 1747 Cutter and Francis Lock were fined for walking from Cambridge to Newton to attend religious services, but appealed to the court of sessions and judgment was reversed. He died July 7, 1753; his wife March 28, 1757. Children: 1. Thomas, born May 8, 1702, at Cambridge. 2. Gershom, born January 13, 1703-4; married Anna Fillebrown. 3. George, born October 7, 1705; married Jane Butterfield. 4. Hannah, born December 29, 1707; married Thomas Emmons. 5. Mehitable, born October 9, 1709; married Ephraim Winship Jr. 6. Lydia, born August 23, 1711-12; married John Whittemore. 7. Sarah, born 1714, baptized October 31, 1714. 8. Richard, baptized January 22, 1716-7. 9. Nehemiah, mentioned below. 10. Isabel, baptized January 25, 1719-20; married Jonathan Winship of Lexington. 11. Aaron, baptized June 24, 1722; married Mary Moore of Cambridge. 12. Thomas, baptized November 17, 1728.

(V) Nehemiah Cutter, son of Gershom Cutter (4), baptized at Medford, April 14, 1717; died September 12, 1798, buried at Arlington; married July 17, 1739, Martha, daughter of Deacon Samuel and Deborah (Wyeth) Bowman, of Cambridge. She was born February 10, 1714-5, and died July 1, 1790. He was admitted to membership in Cambridge church August 13, 1738; she joined this church December 30, 1739. They were dismissed to the Second Precinct Church, Menotomy, January 28, 1753. He was a tanner and farmer at Menotomy. His tanyard was on the site of the residence of his grandson, Elijah Cutter, in Arlington. In old age he and his wife went to Charlestown to live with their son Samuel Cutter. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 17, 1740; married Hannah Hartwell. 2. Martha, born November 7, 1742; married Henry Lucas. 3. Elizabeth, born February 14, 1744. 4. Joseph, born September 21, 1745; died December 23, 1749. 5. William, born April 14, 1748; married in Weston, May 11, 1780, Ruth Harrington. 6. Sarah, born February 15,



1750; married January 26, 1773, James Foster. 7. Joseph, born December 23, 1751. 8. Nehemiah, mentioned below. 9. Mehitable, born April 28, 1755; married ——— Hopkins; second ——— Perkins. 10. Andrew, born February 9, 1757; married July 15, 1779, Rebecca Cutter, daughter of Gershom. 11. Daughter, born March 1, 1760, died young.

(VI) Nehemiah Cutter, son of Nehemiah Cutter (5), born June 3, 1753; married, October 30, 1781, Deborah, daughter of Zachariah and Rebecca (Cutter) Hill. She was born July 16, 1756; became member of Menotomy church January 6, 1782; died May 28, 1824. He occupied his father's homestead. He was a manufacturer of copper nails, according to the method then used. He was a soldier in 1777 in the Revolution, in Captain Minot's company, Colonel Dike's regiment. He died May 3, 1828. Children, born at Arlington: 1. Nehemiah, born March 26, 1782; married November 24, 1808, Hannah Packard. 2. Deborah, born October 19, 1783; died unmarried, May 14, 1842. 3. Sarah, born January 4, 1786, married William Dickson, Jr., February 3, 1819. 4. Elijah, mentioned below. 5. Asa, born January 21, 1790, married, January 9, 1820, Susan Rand. 6. Rebecca, born May 11, 1792, married, February 31, 1817, Benjamin Rand, of North Cambridge. 7. Ezra, born March 22, 1794, married, December 5, 1833, Mary Pope. 8. Leander, born December 19, 1795, married Rachel Pope, of Marblehead, died at Worcester, April 28, 1863. 9. Alpheus, born April 4, 1798, married, January 1, 1826, Emelia Pratt. 10. Maria, born January 23, 1800.

(VII) Elijah Cutter, son of Nehemiah Cutter (6), born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, March 17, 1788; married, January 4, 1818, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Simonds) Hill, of West Cambridge, now Arlington. He was a blacksmith by trade. He lived to an advanced age on the homestead, dying May 17, 1885. Children: 1. Abigail, born September 22, 1818, married, February 12, 1851, Jonathan Clark; resided at Malden; died May 5, 1905. 2. Cynthia, born February 23, 1821, married, May 21, 1843, Benjamin F. Russell; resided at Arlington. 3. Elijah Lafayette, born December 22, 1823, married, March 27, 1850, Hannah Augusta Jost, daughter of Joseph and Ann F. (Ridgeley) Jost, of Boston; saw maker by trade; removed from Arlington to Des Moines, Iowa; died in Texas, 1898. 4. Evelina, born February 2, 1826, married, November 28, 1854, Nathaniel Tufts Stone; resides

at Somerville; (see sketch of Stone family); children: i. Lucy M., married, April 19, 1907, John Stetson Edmands; ii. William Henry, died November 15, 1869. 5. Emma Maria, born March 9, 1828, married Jonathan Stone, brother of Nathaniel Tufts Stone (see Stone family). 6. Lucy, born February 18, 1831. 7. Eliza, born August 31, 1833, died January 2, 1904. 8. Nehemiah Hill, born March 6, 1838.

Walter Edmands, immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He was apprenticed in England to the trade of distilling liquors. He settled in this country first in Concord, where he was living 1639; was admitted a freeman May 22, 1638; was constable 1640. He removed to Charlestown, where he was admitted to the church March 21, 1654, with his wife Dorothy. She died September 14, 1671. He died July 13, 1667. His will was dated May 30 and proved September 27, 1667. Children: 1. Joshua, married Mary Willard and Elizabeth Palgrave; he died November 5, 1683, aged fifty-nine years. 2. Mary, married Luke Potter. 3. Daniel, born 1630, feltmaker by trade; married Mary Sprague; he died August 22, 1688; she died November 26, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, married Richard Miles. 5. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Edmands, son of Walter Edmands (1), born in Concord, July 2, 1640; married October 4, 1667, Hannah (Miller) Dady, who was admitted to the church June 11, 1671. He died September 21, 1677. She married second, Deacon Aaron Ludkin, May 22, 1684. His will dated August 19, 1677, proved December 18, 1677, mentions wife, children and brothers. Children: 1. Dorothy, born June 27, 1668; married Nathaniel Davis, September 7, 1685. 2. John, died April 21, 1670. 3. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Edmands, son of John Edmands (2), was born in Charlestown, August 29, 1671. He was a heel-maker by trade. He married, November 1, 1693, Sarah Blaney who was born July 17, 1675, admitted to the church July 11, 1703, and died June 20, 1713, aged thirty-eight years (gravestone). He married second, December 22, 1715, Esther Kettell, died February 8, 1763, aged eighty-four, buried February 10, 1763. He died August 12, 1755, aged eighty-four. He was taxed in Charlestown 1721-38. His will was dated May 8, 1750, and proved October 6, 1755. Children: 1. John, born April 12,

1695. 2. Walter, born October 22, 1696. 3. Sarah, born January 10, 1699-1700; married Jonathan Cary Jr., August 15, 1734. 4. Jonathan, baptized February 20, 1703-4. 5. Hannah, baptized September 5, 1708; died young. 6. Hannah, baptized February 19, 1709-10; died August 22, 1739. 7. David, born 1712; mentioned below.

(IV) David Edmands, son of John Edmands (3), baptized at Charlestown, April 20, 1712; married November 18, 1736, Hannah Hatch, born 1710, died July 1, 1785. He was on the tax list of Charlestown 1723 to 1758; living in 1786. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized April 17, 1737; married September 27, 1759, John Cary. 2. John, born October, 1738, baptized November 12, 1738. 3. David mentioned below. 4. Barnabas, baptized December 14, 1746. 5. Thomas, baptized August 25, 1757.

(V) David Edmands, son of David Edmands (4), was born in Charlestown, January 31, 1741-2. He was a housewright by trade and sexton of the church. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a bombardier in Captain Joseph Chadwick's company, Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment, at Fort No. 3, Charlestown, 1775, giving age as thirty-three and trade housewright. He was also in Captain John Walton's company at Cambridge, October, 1778; Colonel Eleazer Brook's command guarding troops of the convention at Charlestown and Cambridge; also corporal of same company 1778-79, under Captain David Goodwin, Colonel Samuel Thatcher. He married first, October 13, 1767, Sarah Manning, who owned the covenant October 9, 1768. He married second, March 24, 1777, Anna Ford (nee Townsend) at Malden. She was born April 11, 1748, and died June 15, 1833. Children: 1. David, born November 15, 1768. 2. Sarah, born June 22, 1770; died July 14, 1830. 3. Thomas, born July 9, 1772. 4. John, born November 25, 1774. 5. Barnabas, mentioned below. 6. Anna, born April 23, 1780; married Nathaniel Alley Jr. 7. Benjamin, born July 18, 1782. 8. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1784; married Henry Van Voorhis. 9. Mary Gardner, born January 1, 1787; married Reuben K. Blanchard. 10. Nathaniel, born January 27, 1791.

(VI) Barnabas Edmands, son of David Edmands (5), was born in Charlestown, March 1, 1778. He was a brass founder and potter by trade, and was in business for himself. He married first, Mary Wain Whittemore Burroughs, December 24, 1809. She died February 21, 1823. He married second,

August 8, 1824, Eliza Whittemore, born February 12, 1796, died June 5, 1852; and third, July 14, 1853, Susan C. Hay. He died January 13, 1872, aged ninety-three years ten months, thirteen days. Children: 1. William Burroughs, born March 21, 1811; married April 10, 1834, Sarah Page. 2. Edward Townsend, born February 1, 1813; married September 15, 1836, Mary J. Case. 3. Augustus, born June 23, 1814; died November 6, 1815. 4. Sarah Burroughs, born September 30, 1816; died October 18, 1816. 5. Augustus Barnabas, born June 10, 1818; married Lavinia Griffin, of Newburyport. 6. Thomas Russell Burroughs, born January 24, 1820; married, April 8, 1845, Abby Whittemore Ferguson; he died April 19, 1900; she died July 17, 1894. 7. Joseph Whittemore, born October 6, 1822, died October 10, 1850. 8. Benjamin Bruce Whittemore, born June 3, 1825; in early life was a school teacher; served in Fifty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; was an officer of colored regiment; married, February 12, 1861, Amy Hood. 9. Isaac Parker Townsend, born December 2, 1826; married, September 7, 1852, Hannah Maria Rice, who died October 11, 1876; he died October 2, 1899; he married (second), April 16, 1879, Sarah Frances Rogers, who died October 23, 1880; married (third), March 28, 1883, Maria Stocker Hathorne. 10. Mary Eliza, born August 7, 1828, married, July 7, 1853, Abram Edmands Cutter; she died February 11, 1854; he married second, October 13, 1857, Elizabeth Smith, and died May 14, 1900. 11. John Burroughs, mentioned below. 12. Sarah Burroughs Alley, born February 14, 1834; married William H. Finney; he died March 23, 1892; she died August 6, 1905. 13. Martha Lovice, born April 8, 1836, died August 31, 1848.

(VII) John Burroughs Edmands, son of Barnabas Edmands (6), was born at Charlestown, November 17, 1830. He married Susanna Curtis Stetson, who bore him one child, John Stetson, mentioned below. John B. Edmands was a manufacturer of stoneware in Charlestown; resided in Somerville from 1872 until his death, September 26, 1906. His wife died May 20, 1904. She was born December 20, 1844, daughter of Amos Warren and Susanna (Curtis) Stetson, who were married September 27, 1827. Amos Warren Stetson was born April 27, 1802, his wife was born November 4, 1808. He died February 13, 1885, and his widow died April 6, 1898. He was a son of Amos Stetson, who was born February 25, 1777, died May 4, 1859. He



married Hannah Hunt, born January 9, 1777, died January 28, 1834. Amos Stetson was the son of Amos Stetson, born May 19, 1730, died 1779; he married Experience French, born 1745. Amos Stetson was the son of Amos Stetson, born June 18, 1703, died 1777; married, May 9, 1728, Margaret Thayer, born June 26, 1705. Amos Stetson was the son of Robert Stetson, born December 9, 1670; married Mary Collamore in 1667. Robert Stetson was the son of Joseph Stetson, born 1639, died 1722; married Prudence ———. Joseph Stetson was the son of Cornet Robert Stetson, born in England, emigrated to America in 1634, settled in Scituate, Massachusetts, and was made a freeman in 1653. He married ———, and settled in the wilderness. He was born in 1613, died February 1, 1702-03. He left six children, fifty-six grandchildren, and twenty-three great-grandchildren.

(VIII) John Stetson Edmands, son of John Burroughs Edmands (7), was born in Somerville. He was educated in the public and high schools, graduating from the latter in 1893, and in Tufts College, where he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1897. He was with Edward P. Adams, landscape architect, 1897-99; with Olmsted Brothers, landscape architects, 1899-1902; with George H. Walker & Company, publishers, 1902-03, on their large new map of Boston; with the Q. J. Richards Company, map publishers, the Boston & Maine railroad, and others, 1902-08. He has done considerable work in investigating genealogical matters, and land titles, and has been interested in the study of park and parkway improvements. He married, April 19, 1907, Lucy Maria Stone (see Stone family).

(For first generation see elsewhere.)

(II) John Tufts, son of Peter TUFTS Tufts (1), married Mary Putnam. Children: Mary, John, Nathaniel, mentioned below; Peter, Benjamin, Timothy, Thomas, Stephen, Mary: John Tufts died March 28, 1728, aged sixty-three years.

(III) Nathaniel Tufts, son of John Tufts (2), was born about 1690. He was a taxpayer of Charlestown from 1727 to 1737, and his estate was taxed in 1741. He married (first), April 7, 1715, Mary Sprague, who died December 15, 1715, in her twenty-sixth year, according to the gravestone. He married (second), Mary Rand, October 18, 1716. She died December 26, 1764, aged seventy, according to the gravestone in the old yard at

Cambridge. Administration was granted his son William January 22, 1765. His widow and his son Nathaniel were appointed administrators January 1, 1741-42. Children: 1. Nathaniel, baptized August 4, 1717, mentioned below. 2. William, died October 18, 1719, aged three weeks. 3. William, born June 30, 1721. 4. Mary, born January 11, 1722-23. 5. David, born February 25, 1724. 6. John, born February 13, 1727. 7. Timothy, born February 2, 1728-29. 8. Persis, born May 17, 1733. 9. Isaiah, born 1740, baptized July 20, 1740.

(IV) Nathaniel Tufts, son of Nathaniel Tufts (3), born 1717, at Charlestown, baptized August 4, 1717; married, October 19, 1753, Mary Pierce in Boston. She married (second) Abraham Frost. Mr. Tufts was a taxpayer in Charlestown 1741 to 1766. His estate was partitioned in 1778. Children of Nathaniel and Mary Tufts: 1. Mary, married, 1780, John Stone (see family). 2. Elizabeth, married Ebenezer Smith.

Robert Chaffin, the immigrant CHAFFIN ancestor, was born in Mere, Wiltshire, England, about 1695. He came to New England when quite young, and settled in Littleton, Massachusetts, where he died in 1745. His son John was the administrator of the estate, February 7, 1745. He married, at Concord, April 15, 1719, Abigail Davis. Children: 1. John, born about 1722, mentioned below. 2. Robert, Jr., born about 1725, carpenter in Acton; children: Hannah, Susanna, Lucy, Sibel, Joseph, Elias, settled in Holden, Ephraim, Peter, Simon, Gladwin. 3. Samuel, born 1732, mentioned below. 4. Timothy, born about 1735, removed to Harvard, Ashburnham and Holden; children: i. David; ii. Lucy, born Holden, March 4, 1763, married, February 26, 1784, Roswell Stevens, of Charlemont; iii. Levi, born Holden, May 24, 1765; iv. Molly, born 1769, died May 25, 1776; v. Miriam, born February 23, 1771; vi. Timothy, born April 22, 1773; vii. John, born August 19, 1775; viii. Sarah, born November 18, 1778; ix. Phebe; x. Francis.

(II) John Chaffin, son of Robert Chaffin (1), was born in Littleton about 1722. He settled in Acton, and died in 1771. His wife Eleanor was administratrix of his estate. He was living in 1762 on the homestead on the road from Nashoba to the gravel pit. Children, all born in Acton, and all minors at the time of his death: 1. John, inherited the homestead. 2. David, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan. 4. Molly. 5. Stephen.

(II) Samuel Chaffin, son of Robert Chaffin (1), was born in 1732 and settled in Holden, Massachusetts, where he bought land in 1763. He was in the Revolution, a sergeant in Major Paul Raymond's company in 1775. He died November 20, 1810. He married (first), January 3, 1760, Sarah Hubbard, daughter of Samuel Hubbard, of Holden. She died September 28, 1767, aged twenty-eight; he married (second) Lucy ———, who died February 14, 1822, aged eighty-five. Children of the first wife: 1. Samuel, born December 1, 1760, married, December 9, 1780, Abigail Heminway. 2. Tilla, born May 14, 1762, married, December 15, 1785, Hannah Myrick. 3. Nathan, born 1764, died October 16, 1847, aged eighty-three years, six months, four days. 4. Loel, born January 13, 1766, died November 21, 1843; married, January 20, 1791, Olive Stickney. Children of the second wife: 5. Sarah, born September 8, 1769. 6. Lucy, born April 8, 1772, married, August 30, 1792, Jeduthan Eaton. 7. John, born July 1, 1774, married, September 23, 1801, Betsey Myrick. 8. Jonas, born July 29, 1776, died September 26, 1848; married, August 2, 1801, Jerusha Dodge.

(III) David Chaffin, son of John Chaffin (2), was born in Acton about 1757. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain David Wheeler's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment in 1775 and 1776; also in Captain Benjamin Edgell's company, Colonel John Jacob's regiment in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778. His cousin, David Chaffin, of Ashburnham, was also in the service, and also David Chaffin, of Leominster. He deeded his land in Acton and Littleton and his rights in the estate to Joseph Brown. He had a son Leonard, mentioned below, and probably other children.

(IV) Leonard Chaffin, son of David Chaffin (3), was born about 1780, died in 1826. He married, November 28, 1805, Betsey Rice, daughter of Solomon and Mary Rice. She died September 28, 1826. Children, born in Princeton: 1. Leonard Rice, born December 3, 1806, married Sarah M. Mayfield, widow. 2. Moses Albert, born June 20, 1809, died in Princeton, October 22, 1848. 3. Sarwin, born June 13, 1811, died at Boston, July 17, 1844, unmarried. 4. Edwin, born September 18, 1813, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born January 18, 1816, married, 1840, George W. West, of Louisville, Kentucky, and resided at Booneville, Missouri. 6. Adelia, born June 4, 1818. 7. Dorcas Maria, born October 18, 1820. 8. John Crowninshield, born

April 17, 1823, resided at Newton and gave a room in the public library and a fund to the city of Newton, for poor boys; married, August 20, 1847, Mary Elizabeth Cole, of Watertown. 9. Elizabeth, born March 2, 1826.

(V) Edwin Chaffin, son of Leonard Chaffin (4), was born in Princeton, September 18, 1813. He married at St. Louis, Missouri, June 4, 1844, Caroline A. Gore. (See sketch of Gore family herewith). He resided in St. Louis until about 1850, when they removed to Newton, Massachusetts, where the last two children were born. Children: 1. Mary A. 2. Caroline A. 3. Charles E., born March 7, 1849, started in business in the men's furnishing goods store of his uncle, John C. Chaffin, at Newton; was interested in the business for about twenty-one years, retiring in 1883 on account of poor health, and lived on a farm in Sherborn until 1898; removed to Worcester where he now resides; married Emma C. Grant, of Portland, Maine; children: i. Edwin Grant, born September 14, 1879; ii. Sarah Gordon, April 14, 1882; iii. Emma Marie, October 22, 1885. 4. Fannie M. 5. George A., born September 13, 1854, mentioned below.

(VI) George A. Chaffin, son of Edwin Chaffin (5), was born in Newton, September 13, 1854. He was educated in the common and high school at Newton and then went to New York and engaged in the men's furnishing business. After fourteen years of successful business he came to New England again and travelled for a firm in Boston. In religion he is a Congregationalist, and is independent in politics. He is a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden, where he resides. He married, June 5, 1878, in Boston, Catherine Ruffe, born in Boston, daughter of John Thomas and Mary (Fay) Ruffe, of London, England. Her mother was a native of Glasgow, Scotland. Children: 1. Louise Gore, born in Waltham, May 9, 1879, married, October 30, 1901, Captain W. R. Smedbury, Fourteenth Cavalry, United States Artillery, now stationed in San Francisco; children: i. William Smedbury, born at Fort Grant, Arizona, September 28, 1902; ii. Converse Smedbury, born at Jolo, Philippine Islands, January 11, 1903. 2. Edwin, born in Princeton, died June 4, 1884.

The surname Gore is an ancient GORE English surname. The spelling varies considerably in the early records, Goore and Goare being frequently used, but the present spelling is universally



Gore. There were two immigrants of this name in New England early. Richard Gore, aged eighteen, probably related to John, mentioned below, came at the age of seventeen in the ship "Elizabeth and Ann," in April, 1635, and settled in Roxbury with John. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644; died September 29, 1683; married, November 30, 1639, Phebe Hewes. Children: 1. Hannah, born June, 1641. 2. John, baptized with Hannah July 1, 1643. 3. Mary, born June 23, 1644. 4. Phebe, born March 12, 1645-46. 5. Joseph, born September 21, 1647. 6. Sarah, baptized March 25, 1649. 7. Joseph, born April 8, 1651. 8. Lydia, born February 20, 1652. 9. Benjamin, born and died 1654.

(I) John Gore, the immigrant ancestor, son of Richard Gore, was born in England, doubtless at Southampton, for he sent a power of attorney December 23, 1644, to Joseph Browne, of Southampton, malster, to prove the will of his father, Richard Gore, and to execute it for him. His will dated 1643, was proved January 3, 1644, bequeathing to his pastor, friends, servants, leaves living at Baddesley to son Thomas, and son John residuary legatee and sole executrix. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1637. He was for many years a leading citizen; was clerk of the writs, a position requiring a good education and some legal knowledge. His homestead consisted of four acres west of the Stony river, bounded on the way leading to the landing place and tide mill. The house was just beyond the present railroad crossing at Roxbury on the southwest side. The old house was taken down in 1876 and the site is now occupied by a brick building. The piazza which made the house so distinguished in appearance was added by its last owner in the Gore family, Watson Gore. John Gore bought land at Salisbury, the deed of which was made to his widow Rhoda August 20, 1658. His wife deposed May 19, 1655, that she was forty-five years of age. Gore died June 4, 1657. His will was proved July 30, 1657, bequeathing to wife Rhoda, children John, Samuel, Abigail, and Hannah Gore, and Mary Mylam. The widow married (second) John Remington, conveying lands of her first husband March 22, 1662. She married (third) Edward Potter. Children, except Mary Mylam and John, born in Roxbury: 1. Mary, born in England, married a Mylam. 2. John, born in England, May 23, 1634, mentioned below. 3. Obadiah, born June 27, 1636, died May 7, 1646. 4. Abigail, born

August 5, 1641, died April 30, 1642. 5. Abigail, baptized May 7, 1643. 6. Hannah, baptized May 18, 1645. 7. Obadiah, baptized March 25, 1648. 8 and 9. Twins died June 11, 1651. 10. Samuel, carpenter, selectman; had a son Obadiah whose son John was the father of Governor Christopher Gore, the donor of Gore Hall Library building at Harvard College.

(II) John Gore, son of John Gore (I), was born in England, May 23, 1634, died June 26, 1704-05. He was a student at Harvard College from 1651 to 1654, was a master mariner, deposing in 1665 as master of the "Mayflower," retired on his marriage, and became a skillful surveyor of land and civil engineer. He resided in Roxbury and was selectman, 1687-88, and town clerk from 1688 until his death. About 1674 he leased the Bell homestead in Roxbury for twenty-one years, agreeing either to teach the free school, to provide a substitute teacher or to pay twelve pounds yearly in corn or cattle. This was the present Roxbury Latin School. He was a member of the military company from Roxbury that assisted in the hazardous and revolutionary overthrow of the royal governor, Sir Edmund Andros. He married, March 31, 1683, Sarah Gardner. He was then fifty years old and yet he had a large family. Children, born in Roxbury: 1. John, February 27, 1684. 2. Sarah, August 24, 1685. 3. Hannah, February 14, 1687-88. 4. Ebenezer, November 17, 1689, ancestor through Ebenezer (4), Ebenezer (5), Christopher (6), Theodore A. (7), Theodore W. (8), who is the family genealogist and has kindly revised this sketch and added many names and dates. 5. Abigail, February 15, 1691-92. 6. Abigail, August 26, 1693. 7. Samuel, September 11, 1695, died young. 8. Samuel, May 15, 1697, died young. 9. Samuel, September 11, 1699, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Gore, son of John Gore, Jr. (2), was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 11, 1699, died November 29, 1757, when some of his children were minors. The estate was partitioned February 3, 1773. He married, February 23, 1726-27, Mary Williams. He deeded land to sons Joseph Gore, victualler, and Samuel Gore, Jr., tanner. Children, born in Roxbury: 1. Samuel, born January 30, 1727-28, died January 30, 1730. 2. Joseph, born November 14, 1729. 3. Samuel, born July 28, 1731. 4. Jeremiah, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born January 16, 1737, married Benjamin

Bass. 6. Sarah, born January 25, 1740, married Daniel Bugbee, Jr.; (second) ——— Penniman. 7. Abigail, born September 29, 1743, married Daniel Leeds, of Dorchester. 8. Stephen, born July 11, 1745, died young. 9. Stephen, born January 11, 1747, second lieutenant in Captain Gustavus Fellows company (of Ward 12, Boston) under Colonel Henry Brownfield; died July 5, 1811, at Boston, without issue. Married (April 21, 1774) Zebiah May. His estate was distributed, April 26, 1813, among his brothers and sisters, the same who had shared in the estate of their father in 1773. In 1778 Stephen Gore and thirteen others had a grant of land on both sides of Washington street, Boston, and south side of Dover street, ending on the site of the Catholic cathedral on condition that they erect barriers to keep off the sea. Another grant or confirmation of this grant is dated June 25, 1785. This land was divided by a lengthy deed of partition among the owners March 1, 1788. Gore received lot No. 8, about one hundred by one hundred and thirty-six feet on the south side of Washington street. This land was divided among his brothers and sisters at his death. 10. Hannah, born May 7, 1749, married Jesse Brown. 11. Elizabeth, born May 31, 1751, married (first) John Hannon and (second) William Walker.

(IV) Jeremiah Gore, son of Samuel Gore (3), was born in Roxbury, December 26, 1734, died July 9, 1813. He was a member of the Roxbury fire company in 1789. He deeded land to his sister's husband, Benjamin Bass, a passage way to West street, Boston, December 5, 1811. He deeded to his son Stephen more of his land on Washington street. He married (first) Mary Watson; (second), January 7, 1768, ———; (third), February 18, 1773, Hannah Richards. He had fifteen children, of whom the second, Jeremiah, Jr., is mentioned below; Stephen was the ninth.

(V) Jeremiah Gore, Jr., son of Jeremiah Gore (4), was born in Boston, January 12, 1763. He was a merchant in Boston, partner of the firm of Gore & Harris. The partners in this firm were Jeremiah Gore, John S. Harris and Stephen Gore, Jr., later Henry Smith, Watson Gore and Jeremiah Gore, Jr., of Portland, Maine. (See indenture at Suffolk Deeds dated June 15, 1829). He married August 3, 1789, Thankful Harris. Children, born in Boston: 1. Stephen, Jr., mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, born April 1, 1791. 3. Watson, born March 18, 1793, mar-

ried, December 8, 1818, Catherine Gates Willard. 4. Zebiah May. 5. Caroline, born October 18, 1796. 6. Thankful Harris. 7. Elias, born March 5, 1800. 8. John Harris, died young. 9. Mary Watson, died young. 10. Eleanor, died young. 11. Sarah Harris, born July 19, 1806. 12. Augusta, born August 7, 1807. 13. Mary Watson, born May 3, 1809. 14. John Harris, died young. 15. Samuel, born March 23, 1813.

(VI) Stephen Gore, son of Jeremiah Gore, Jr. (5), was born August 29, 1790. He was a merchant interested in the firm of Gores & Harris. He sold property on Washington street, Boston, and pews in several churches June 18, 1829. He removed to St. Louis in 1836, and died crossing the prairies from the effects of a sunstroke, September 16, 1845, aged fifty-six years. Guardians were appointed for the children July 23, 1839. He was called Stephen Gore, "the younger," in the probate records, a trader by occupation. He married Mary Ann Hyde, daughter of Gershom and Catherine (Wilson) Hyde, January 1, 1815. His home was on Newton place off Beach street, Boston. Children: 1. Stephen Harris, born October 19, 1815, died aged one year. 2. Stephen Decatur, born May 4, 1817, died January 1, 1900. 3. Mary Ann, born December 18, 1819, died March 24, 1890. 4. William, born June 10, 1821, died in infancy. 5. John Harris, born May 8, 1822, died December 14, 1822. 6. William Henry, born January 10, 1824, died May 16, 1872. 7. Caroline Augusta, born January 25, 1826, died October 9, 1892; married, June 4, 1844, Edwin Chaffin. (See sketch of the Chaffin family herewith). 8. George Washington, born April 9, 1827, died May 5, 1892. 9. Abijah Fisk, born May 19, 1831, died October 7, 1906. 10. Catherine Wilson, born May 26, 1835, resides at Webster Groves, Missouri. Married, June 21, 1855, George Livermore, from whom she was divorced and resumed her maiden name by permission of the court.

The family of Shaw that settled in Palmer, Brimfield and Wales, Massachusetts, came from Queenstown, Ireland, in 1720, at the time of the Scotch-Irish emigration, and was doubtless of staunch Protestant stock, either Scotch or English. Deacon Samuel Shaw and William Shaw located in the Elbows (Palmer) on farms nearly joining each other. William lived but a few years. David Shaw removed to Palmer from Brimfield in 1745.



Seth Shaw removed from Brimfield to the Elbows as early as 1736.

There is a tradition that there were four brothers. We have the ages of the older settlers. The four oldest were: 1. Samuel Sr., born 1672, died June 1, 1767, aged ninety-two years. 2. William, was a petitioner in 1732, and proprietor of a hundred-acre home lot at the Elbows; son William Jr. mentioned as town officer 1752. 3. Joshua, born 1687. 4. David, born 1691. Also Samuel, born 1704, aged sixteen in 1720, when he emigrated, and Seth, born 1707, aged thirteen, in 1720. David Shaw located at first in Brimfield, and was on a committee to attend general court to petition for incorporation of the town, and afterward he served on a similar committee for the town of Palmer. David married Mary Blackwood, whose mother died at Palmer, January 18, 1775, aged ninety-eight years. She died June 4, 1782, aged eighty-five. Deacon David, Samuel and Seth were active in the church and public affairs, men of prominence.

John Shaw, progenitor of a large number of residents in Wales, Massachusetts, came from Grafton, Massachusetts, in 1752, and settled what was afterward known as the Sewell Shaw place. He was doubtless of the same family.

(I) Deacon Seth Shaw, immigrant ancestor, born in Queenstown, Ireland, 1707, died at Wales, Massachusetts, March 29, 1798, aged ninety-one years. He was closely related to the other immigrants mentioned above, being brother or nephew. Samuel Sr. was the only one of the pioneers old enough to be his father. Joshua was doubtless his brother, for Seth and Joshua held title to a large tract lying upon both sides of the present boundary line between Wales and Brimfield, three-quarters of a mile east of the northwest corner of the town of Wales. Joshua settled on the Brimfield side of this tract, and Seth on the Wales side, in 1731, upon the premises now or lately owned by Eli Gardner. In 1736 Seth sold his farm in Wales to Humphrey Gardner, exchanging it for Gardner's farm in Palmer. Tradition has it that Seth built the first frame house in Palmer, in 1734, in the Ware River valley, not far from Tackel's bridge. Shaw was a surveyor of land in Palmer in 1734. He became deacon of the church and a leading citizen. He married, June 17, 1731, Jane, daughter of John Erwin, who came over in the same vessel and settled at Brimfield, Massachusetts. They had three children born at Brimfield, then removed to

the Elbows, where eleven more were born. His eldest son George returned to Brimfield (from which the town of Wales was taken later) and is the ancestor of most of the Shaws of that town. Children: 1. George, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born May 1, 1734; married Joseph Lamberton. 3. Sarah, born July 27, 1736; married Robert Brown. 4. David, born November 5, 1838; married Peggy Quinton. 5. Seth Jr., born October 23, 1840; married Lettie Rogers. 6. Elizabeth, born March 10, 1843. 7. Margaret, born July 23, 1845; married Captain John Quinton. 8. Daniel, born February 4, 1748; married ——— Lemon. 9. John born July 6, 1750. 10. Erwin, born December 29, 1752; married Anna Gardner. 11. Jane, born April 14, 1754; married Levi Stevens.

(II) George Shaw, son of Seth Shaw (I), born July 20, 1732, died April 4, 1819; married, December 29, 1757, Catherine Shaw. He resided in South Brimfield, which was made a district of Brimfield in 1762 and a town in 1775, the name being changed to its present form (Wales) in 1828. Children, born in South Brimfield (Wales): 1. Ann, born June 26, 1760; married Thomas Lumbard. 2. John, born June 7, 1762; married April 28, 1791, Mary King. 3. Eunice, born May 13, 1764. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Jane, born May 8, 1768; married Reuben Underwood. 6. Mary, born December 3, 1771. George Shaw, of Brimfield, the only one of this name, was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain James Sherman's company, Colonel Pynchon's regiment, April 19, 1775.

(III) Daniel Shaw, son of George Shaw (2), born at Brimfield (Wales), March 16, 1766, died April 12, 1841; married June 13, 1793, Eunice Brown, who died September 6, 1851. Children, born at South Brimfield: 1. Joshua, April 9, 1795. 2. Mary, May 8, 1797; married March 31, 1822, Joel Rogers. 3. Darius, March 11, 1799. 4. Catherine, February 4, 1801; married April 25, 1819, Asa Fiske. 5. Daniel, mentioned below. 6. George, August 9, 1806. 7. Olivet, August 30, 1808. 8. Cheney Rogers.

(IV) Daniel Shaw, son of Daniel Shaw (3), was born January 26, 1803, at Wales, Massachusetts. He was educated in his native town in the public schools. He was a farmer, and also engaged in the lumber business in Wales. He married, June 8, 1825, Roxy Green. Children, born in Wales: 1. Josephine, June 3, 1827. 2. Gardner B., November 5, 1829; mentioned below. 3. Sarah A.,

September 29, 1831. 4. Martha A., 1834; died December, 1834.

(V) Gardner Brown Shaw, son of Daniel Shaw (4), was born in Wales, November 5, 1829. He was educated there in the public schools. Children, born at Wales: 1. Charles Gardner, mentioned below. 2. William Albert. 3. Albert A.

(VI) Charles Gardner Shaw, son of Gardner Brown Shaw (5), was born in Wales, November 21, 1855. He was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the Hitchcock high school. He engaged in the machinist business, after learning the trade, and continued for a period of twenty-five years. He was a member of Palmer Council, Royal Arcanum. He married, 1878, Mary Jane Harris, born at East Woodstock, Connecticut, daughter of Loren P. Harris, of Becket, Massachusetts. Her grandfather Eliah Harris, of Becket, was sheriff for a number of years. Children: 1. Walter A., mentioned below. 2. Eva Belle, born December 19, 1885, died young.

(VII) Dr. Walter A. Shaw, son of Charles Gardner Shaw (6), was born at Wales, June 1, 1879. He attended the public and high schools of his native town. He began to study medicine at the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, Virginia. After two years he changed to the Baltimore Medical College, where he was graduated in 1906. He was house physician at the Clinton, Massachusetts hospital for one year, and for eighteen months on the staff of the Mercy Hospital of Springfield, Massachusetts. He engaged in general practice August 1, 1907, with an office at Southborough, Massachusetts. Dr. Shaw is a member of the Delta Mu fraternity of Baltimore Medical College.

The family of Chisholm, or CHISOM Chisom, is of Scottish origin. In Berwickshire, Invernesshire, Perthshire and Roxburghshire, the family was established before the year 1300. Among the ancient highland chiefs was Alexander Chisholm of that Ilk and Strathglass—Ross, in 1385.

The first settler of the name coming to New England, however, was from England. Before 1653 Thomas Chisholme was in New England. Susan Blakiston, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, gave a power of attorney August 27, 1653, to collect money due her from three settlers in New England: Andrew Stevenson, cobbler; John Trumble, cooper; and Thomas Chisholme, tailor. Perhaps he

returned home, as no traces of descendants have been found.

Two prominent British officers served in the French and Indian war. Major James Chisholm, in 1756, and Captain John Chisholm in 1756 and 1766. Probably they returned with their regiments. We know nothing to the contrary. Several of the family settled in Boston and vicinity before the Revolution, however. Alexander Chisom, who married February 6, 1777, at Boston, Esther Weyman, was a soldier in the Revolution, a matross in Captain Donnelly's company, Colonel John Crane's regiment, in 1775. William Chisom, who resided in or near Boston, was in Captain Edmund Longley's company, Colonel Cogswell's regiment, in 1778. Some of this family resided at Chelmsford, and possibly it is the same as the Maine family mentioned below.

There remains to mention the Chisholms of South Carolina, from whom many distinguished southern families are descended. Alexander Chisholm, the progenitor, came with other Scotchmen after the defeat of Culloden in 1746. He was born about 1725. The chief of his clan, it is said, was killed at Culloden. His son, Alexander Robert Chisom, of Chisom's Island, owned one of the largest estates in South Carolina or Georgia; his houses were burned during the Revolution by the British; married Sarah Glaze; died February 10, 1815, and is buried at Sheldon Church. A descendant of this Alexander and his son Alexander Robert was Colonel Alexander Robert Chisom, born at Beaufort, South Carolina, November 19, 1834, served under General Beauregard in the Confederate army.

Many of the name settled after 1773 within a few years in Nova Scotia. In the Gaelic county of Glengarry, Ontario, there were in 1852, according to the census, one hundred and thirty-three Chisolms.

(I) William Chisolm (Chisom or Chism) was the first of the name in the Kennebec country, Maine. He signed the petition April 22, 1755, with the other residents on both sides of the Kennebec river, granted to the late colony of New Plymouth and afterwards by that colony to Antipas Boys and others, praying for certain relief and assistance of the general court during the French war. The counties of Cumberland and Lincoln (of Maine) were incorporated by the general court of Massachusetts, July 21, 1760. Many of the residents and proprietors were Scotch. There were names like Jacob



Wendell, from Boston; Gershom Flagg, of the Watertown family, Nathaniel Larrabee, of an early Maine family, and James Bowdoin. These settlers believed that they would grow to become "a barrier against the Indians and French." Children: 1. John, born July 2, 1753; died February 9, 1831. The Boston Chisholms may have been his sons also.

(II) John Chisom, son of William Chisom (1), born in Maine, perhaps Georgetown, July 2, 1753; died February 9, 1831. He married Catherine, daughter of Timothy Reardon, of Georgetown. Like the Chisoms, Reardon was probably from the north of Ireland, and came with the Scotch-Irish. The name is spelled Radden and Reirdan. Elizabeth Reardon was appointed administrator of the estate of Timothy, June 16, 1796. The probate papers mention sons John Reardon, deceased; David and James P. Reardon; daughters Mrs. Robert Clary, Mrs. Allen Clary, Catherine, who married John Chisholm; Mrs. William Sullivan; Mrs. David Poor and Mrs. Benjamin McKinley. The daughters all seemed to have married Scotchmen, or rather Scotch-Irish.

(III) William Chisom, son of John Chisom (2), was born in Maine, May 4, 1785. He settled in Alna, Maine, near Gardiner and Pittston. He married Susan Larabee.

(IV) Samuel Chisom, son of William Chisom (3), was born at Alna, Maine, December 31, 1821. He married Arletta Mayers, who was born at Pittston, Maine, August 16, 1827. He settled in Pittston, and was a taxpayer there in 1851. Children: 1. Sanford A., mentioned below. 2. Emma, married John R. Mason, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 3. Sarah, married J. A. Hughes, of Melrose. 4. Mary, married also John R. Mason, of Chelsea, Massachusetts.

(V) Sanford A. Chisom, son of Samuel Chisom (4), was born in Pittston, Maine, December 30, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of his native town until he reached the age of fifteen. He learned several trades, and finally went into business for himself as proprietor of a dairy, and has remained in that business to the present time. Mr. Chisom is a member of the local Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of the Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Baptist. He married October 20, 1886, Flora B. Pope, daughter of Holman Pope, of Wakefield, Massachusetts. They have no children. They make their home in Melrose.

John Ball, immigrant ancestor, BALL born in England, came to this country from Wiltshire before 1650; was admitted a freeman at Watertown, May 22, 1650, and was buried November 1, 1655, at Concord. He lived in that part of Concord now the town of Bedford. Children: 1. Nathaniel, settled in Concord and had sons Ebenezer, Eleazer, John and Nathaniel; many descendants reside in Worcester county. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. (?) Abigail, born at Watertown, May 26, 1656.

(II) John Ball, son of John Ball (1), was born in England about 1620. Married (first) Elizabeth Peirce, daughter of John Peirce, of Watertown. (See sketch of Peirce family). His wife was insane in 1660 and soon afterward died. He married (second), October 3, 1665, Elizabeth Fox, daughter of Thomas Fox, of Concord and Watertown. He was a tailor by trade. He sold his farm at Watertown, which he purchased of John Lawrence, and went to Lancaster where during King Philip's war, September 10, 1675, he was killed with his wife and infant son. His son John administered the estate. Children of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, mentioned in will of Grandmother Peirce. 3. Esther. 4. Sarah, born 1655. 5. Abigail, born April 20, 1658, died young. Child of second wife: 6. Joseph, born March 12, 1668-70.

(III) John Ball, son of John Ball (2), was born at Watertown in 1644. Resided in Watertown, where he married Sarah Bullard, October 17, 1665. He died there May 8, 1722. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 11, 1666. 2. John, June 29, 1668. 3. James, March 7, 1670. 4. Joseph, May 4, 1674. 5. Benjamin, about 1678. 6. Jonathan, March 29, 1680. 7. Daniel, August 2, 1683. 8. Abigail, October 5, 1686.

(IV) Benjamin Ball, son of John Ball (3), according to the history of Framingham, Massachusetts, where he settled about 1703, was born about 1678, probably at Watertown. He leased in 1703 forty-four acres of land on the north side of Stone brook, Framingham, near Colonel Buckminster's place, and January 21, 1734, took the deed of his farm. He built his house on the south side of the brook near Bullard's bridge. He sold the place March 7, 1751, to Allen Flagg, of Worcester. He married, March 29, 1704, Mary Brewer, daughter of John Brewer, of Sudbury. Children: 1. Benjamin, born December 17, 1704. 2. John, born July 16, 1706, married Margaret Heminway, of Hopkinton. 3. Abraham, born

December 29, 1707, married, January 13, 1732, Martha Bridges and lived in Holliston. 4. Isaac, married, 1738, Rachel How, of Marlborough; settled in Brookfield. 5. Jacob, born May 28, 1712, married Deborah, daughter of Jedediah Belknap, resided in Brookfield. 6. Thomas, born August 16, 1714, married, February 17, 1739, Hannah, daughter of Edward Wright, Jr. 7. Mary, born February 11, 1717, married William Wright. 8. Abigail, born February 16, 1720, married Simon Mellen, Jr. 9. Daniel, mentioned below.

(V) Daniel Ball, son of Benjamin Ball (4), was born at Framingham, Massachusetts, December 29, 1722, and made his home there. In 1752 he removed to Brookfield, Massachusetts. He married, August 25, 1748, Patience Gleason, of Framingham. Children, born in Framingham: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, March 4, 1751. Born in Brookfield: 3. Ebenezer, March 3, 1753. 4. Martha, April 24, 1755. 5. Benjamin Gott, May 6, 1757, married, December 4, 1783, Huldah Hatfield, of Brookfield. 6. Mehitable, July 12, 1763, married, August 18, 1784, Stephen Spear, of Brookfield. 7. Anna, October 5, 1766, married, April 8, 1792, Enoch Cook, of Dummerston, Vermont. 8. Molly, May 5, 1770, married, December 4, 1791, Stephen Bridges.

(VI) Daniel Ball, son of Daniel Ball (5), was born in Framingham, April 9, 1749. He moved to Brookfield with his parents. He married in 1771 Elizabeth, daughter of David Prouty, of Spencer, Massachusetts, and they resided in that town. His homestead was the place lately owned by William G. Muzzy. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He was a private in Captain David Prouty's company, Colonel Job Cushing's regiment, in 1777, to reinforce the Northern army. His stature is given as five feet eight inches. He died September 12, 1822; his wife died June 1, 1818, aged seventy-five years. Children, born in Spencer: 1. David, April 19, 1772, married Betsey Savage, of Rutland, January, 1802; settled in Rutland. 2. Betsey, June 10, 1773, married Eli Muzzy; died April 11, 1822. 3. Sally, October 22, 1774, married, August 6, 1797, Isaac Muzzy. 4. Hannah, February 22, 1778, married, Artemas Pike, of Roxbury. 5. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 6. Molly, October 25, 1781, married, December 30, 1801, Asa Sawyer. 7. Daniel, October 6, 1783, resided in Spencer. 8. Charles, July 24, 1790.

(VII) Ebenezer Ball, son of Daniel Ball (6), was born at Spencer, December 14, 1779.

(VIII) Ralsy (Suel) Ball, son or nephew of Ebenezer Ball (7), was born about 1800, in Maine, whither his parents removed from Worcester county. He married, at Holden, April 11, 1830, Charlotte Theresa Davis, born in Holden, May 17, 1804, daughter of James and Ruhamah (Smith) Davis. Ruhamah Smith, daughter of Elisha, Jr. and Persis Smith, was born at Worcester, March 1, 1770; married James Davis, November 26, 1801. James Davis was born June 22, 1772, son of Eleazer, Jr. and Sarah (Ward) Davis who were married July 27, 1748. (See Davis family). The marriage records of Holden are in error in stating that Charlotte Theresa Davis married Daniel Swett; possibly the full name of her husband was Daniel Swett Ball, though the birth records give his name simply Suel Ball. Children: 1. Charles, born at Holden, died there February 5, 1834, aged five months. 2. Catherine Maria, born at Holden, September 7, 1830, was a school teacher for many years in Holden; married Parley Williams and had one son, Newton Williams. 3. Charles, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Ball, son of Ralsy (Suel) Ball (8), was born in Spencer, Massachusetts, February 22, 1840. He received his early education in that town, and at the age of twelve was thrown upon his own resources and began to support himself. He was employed first at Holliston on a farm. For five years he worked for his board and clothes, attending the district school in the winter terms. In 1857 he came to Hopkinton and entered the employ of Deacon Israel Adams, whose farm was situated in the eastern part of the town, and in him Mr. Ball found a friend and a second-father, who did all in his power for the orphan lad. The latter in turn was industrious and faithful, and the two became close friends and remained so as long as Deacon Adams lived. The farm was left to his only daughter, Ellen Adams, and Mr. Ball conducted the farm for her. Mr. Ball is a highly respected citizen of Hopkinton. He has been particularly prominent in the Congregational church, of which he is a deacon. He is a kindly, generous and charitable man, doing his utmost for others and leading an exemplary christian life. He is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Ball married Ellen Adams, April 25, 1867, but their married life was cut short February 28, 1868, by the untimely death of the young wife who left behind her an infant daughter. Ellen Adams was the daughter of Deacon Israel and Cynthia (Littlefield) Adams. Mr. Ball married (second), May 2,



1871, Polly Stone Rockwood, of Ashland, who was born March 5, 1840. Child by the first wife: Nellie, born February 20, 1868. Child by the second wife: Walter Davis, born December 6, 1875, educated in the public schools of Hopkinton; an active member and supporter of the Congregational church, librarian of the Sunday school, associated with his father in carrying on the homestead farm.

The names of Bickford and BICKFORD Beckford are of English origin, and undoubtedly sprang from the same source. The first of the name found in the early New England records was John Bickford, who settled in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1647, but two years later was of Oyster River (now Durham), where he was admitted a freeman in 1671. He had three sons, John, Joseph and Thomas. Thomas, son of John, was of Oyster River (Durham), and served with credit in defending the settlement against a determined assault by the Indians July 18, 1694. He married Bridget, daughter of William Furber. Such in brief is an outline of the records relative to the ancestors of the Bickfords mentioned below.

Ebenezer Bickford, descendant of John of Oyster River, was a native of New Durham. He carried on a farm in connection with which he operated a sawmill, and he was prominent in the civil and religious affairs of New Durham, holding town offices. He was married, in Dover, April 21, 1776, by Dr. Belknap, to Susanna Cook, of Madbury, New Hampshire, and among his children were two sons, Thomas and Daniel.

Daniel Bickford, son of Ebenezer and Susanna (Cook) Bickford, was born in New Durham, March 20, 1782. He developed into a well proportioned young man of dark complexion, and possessed a requisite amount of intelligence and physical energy. In 1806 he went to New London, New Hampshire, where he married, and shortly afterwards moved to Sheffield (or Grover) Vermont, but in 1813 returned and finally located on what is known as the Baker place, a farm of one hundred and sixty acres occupying a slightly eminence in the northwesterly part of the township. As a general farmer he attained prosperity, raising cattle, sheep and horses, as well as the usual products of that locality, and his residence, a large two story frame house, was a landmark in New London. After residing there some years he removed to Springfield, New Hampshire, settling upon a large tract of wild land from which he cleared a good farm, and he re-

mained there for the rest of his life, which terminated about the year 1860. He was a deep thinker, and although usually dignified and sedate was at times jovial and sociable, and was frequently called upon to settle questions of dispute arising among his neighbors, who invariably relied upon his wisdom and sound judgment. He was noted for his religious zeal as well as for his moral stability, and was a deacon of the Congregational church. In politics he supported the Whig party, and although not an aspirant for public office he consented to act as highway surveyor and presumably rendered able service in that capacity. He was first married in New London, November 27, 1806, to Patty Adams, born in Rowley, Massachusetts, February 17, 1782, daughter of John and Molly (Brocklebank) Adams, early settlers in New London. Her grandfather, also named John Adams, born in Rowley, April 12, 1721, fourth child and eldest son of John and Sarah (Pearson) Adams, and of the fourth generation in descent from Robert Adams, of Newbury, Massachusetts, came to New London in 1780, occupying the Baker place previously referred to, and he died there September 28, 1803. He was a selectman in 1786-88, and held other town offices. He was three times married; first, to Sarah Brocklebank, who bore him four children; second to Elizabeth Kilbourn, of Rowley, May 24, 1755, who bore him five children; and third to Mrs. Meribah Stickney, of Bradford, Massachusetts, who bore him two children. The children of his first union were: John, who will be again mentioned; Benjamin, born February 19, 1751; Sarah, born March 23, 1753, married James Brocklebank; Lois, born November 15, 1754, married Daniel Perkins, of Boxford, Massachusetts. Those of his second marriage were: Elizabeth, born January 29, 1757; Jane, (?) born May 25, 1758, married John Sawyer Blaisdell, of Newbury; Solomon, born March 4, 1759, married Molly Bancroft; Jedediah, born January 18, 1761, died October 31, 1765; Mary, born November 13, 1763, married Silas Thurber, of Haverhill. The children of John Adams' third union were: Moses, born July 21, 1765, married Dolly Perley, of Rowley; Jonathan, born September 27, 1767, married Phebe Brocklebank. Five of his sons—John, Benjamin, Solomon, Moses and Jonathan—located in New London.

John Adams, Jr., eldest son of John and Sarah (Brocklebank) Adams, was born in Rowley, September 29, 1749. In 1783 he settled in New London, locating upon a farm in

close proximity to that of his father, and his death occurred March 15, 1821. He held some of the important town offices. December 22, 1776, he was married, in Rowley, to Molly Brocklebank, possibly a sister of Captain Samuel Brocklebank; she died July 27, 1840, aged eighty-seven years. It is quite probable that her parents were the John and Sarah Brocklebank who were buried in the village churchyard at New London beneath a single headstone. John died June 1, 1795, aged seventy-seven, and Sarah died September 20, 1803, aged eighty-three years. They went to New London from Rowley. John, Jr., and Molly (Brocklebank) Adams were the parents of eight children: Betsey, born in Rowley, August 23, 1778; Hepzibah, born in Rowley, September 20, 1780; Patty, the date of whose birth has already been recorded; Jane, born April 8, 1784, in New London (as were all of the succeeding children), married Robert Coburn, of Wheelock, Vermont, and had eight children; Hezekiah, born June 20, 1786, married Peggy Stinson; Irene, born January 19, 1791, Thomas, born February 25, 1796, died March 6, 1797; Polly, born May 29, 1799, became the wife of Seth Sargent. Patty, who became the first wife of Daniel Bickford, as previously stated, died May 29, 1822. She was the mother of six children: i. Mary, born December 13, 1808, was married in 1836 to Luke Blood, son of Ebenezer and Mary Blood. Their children are: i. Robert Allen Blood, born April 20, 1838, served as surgeon-general of Massachusetts for eight years, and at the present time (1908) is surgeon-in-chief of the Soldiers' Home in Massachusetts. He married (first), 1872, Ann Elizabeth McCutchins, who bore him one son, Robert McCutchins Blood, born June 3, 1883, a graduate of Dartmouth College; married (second) 1901, Mary Georgia Tate. ii. Miriam, born October 31, 1842, married Daniel A. George, of Georges Hills, New Hampshire. iii. Morrison, born June 1, 1849, married (first) Rose Davis; (second) Flora Trussell. 2. Susan Bickford, born February 13, 1811, became the wife of Jonathan Sanborn, of Springfield, New Hampshire, and resided in Billerica, Massachusetts. 3. Martha, born January 15, 1813, married (first) the Rev. Asa Morrison, a traveling preacher; (second) ———, a farmer; (third) the Rev. Mr. Grounendyke, a Methodist minister. 4. Hepzibah Bickford, born January 26, 1815, married Enoch Gordon, of Lempster, New Hampshire. 5. Hezekiah Cook Bickford, M. D., who will be again referred to. 6. Daniel Bickford, born December 25, 1819, died

May 12, 1907. He married, May 1, 1849, Roxanna B. Cross, daughter of John Cross, of Hanover, New Hampshire, and had two children: Hattie May and Mattie Jane (twins), born July 26, 1857. Hattie May, who died September 14, 1886, was the wife of Daniel Truman Bickford, son of Ebenezer Bickford, who will be mentioned presently. Her children are: Florence May, born April 28, 1877; Libbie Pearl, born May 24, 1880; Frank Carroll, born May 10, 1883; Hattie May, born August 25, 1886. Mattie Jane married Frank Carroll Morse, and their children are: Sarah Helen, born July 12, 1886; Katherine, born August 25, 1890.

Daniel Bickford, Sr. married for his second wife Betsey, daughter of Simeon and Betsey (Youngman) Blood. It is said of her that she always wore short skirts, was very industrious, and carried her knitting-work to funerals. The children of this union are: 7. Simeon, resided in Grand Rapids, Michigan; was twice married and had a large family, Truman and Algernon being among the number. 8. Ebenezer, settled in Reading, Massachusetts; married Sarah Jane Goodridge; had one son and two daughters; the son Truman, born in Norway, Maine, January 15, 1854, married (first) his cousin, Hattie May, daughter of Daniel and Roxanna (Cross) Bickford; married (second) Mattie H. Jewett. The daughters are: Mary Ella, married George O. Foss, 1869, and died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, 1871. Belle Cole, married, in Haverhill, Massachusetts, Charles R. Cogswell; they have three children: Harold, Anna and Truman. 9. Truman, killed in the Mexican war.

Hezekiah Cook Bickford, M. D., fifth child and eldest son of Daniel and Patty (Adams) Bickford, born in New London, New Hampshire, April 27, 1817, died at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 26, 1878. He obtained his middle name from the family name of his grandmother. He was able to go to school very little during his childhood, owing to the want of privileges in a remote country region. He performed what work it was possible for him to do on the farm, and about a year after his mother's death, the family having removed to Springfield, New Hampshire, he "worked out," as the custom then was, and gave his earnings to his father. He left home when fifteen or sixteen years of age, and carrying his small share of worldly goods, walked to Stoneham, Massachusetts, and there found work for the summer with a family by the name of Richardson, and in the fall of that





*H. C. Bickford*





year he entered the employment of the Suffolk Mills at Lowell, Massachusetts, and there remained for about seven years. During his last year there, he obtained evening work as clerk in a store. After the work of the evening was done he did not idle away his time, but burned the midnight oil, and by hard study laid the foundation of his future usefulness. He taught school when hardly twenty-one on Burpee Hill in his native town before he had finally separated himself from the Suffolk Mills. At about the same time he taught school for one winter in Dracut, Massachusetts. He was quick to seize the opportunities for self-culture and personal advancement.

Leaving the Suffolk Mills he came to Boston with a view of going into business. His first venture was not successful, and he then entered the employment of a Mr. Parmenter on Washington street, Boston, who later established a store in Newport, Rhode Island. Mr. Parmenter's confidence in young Bickford was so great that he gave him the management of this new store. During his stay at Newport he became acquainted with Dr. Butler, and began the study of medicine. He left Mr. Parmenter's employ and studied a year with Dr. Butler, and then went to New Hampton, New Hampshire, and continued his studies with Dr. Ayer of that place. He also pursued his studies by taking one term of lectures at the medical school of Dartmouth College. He then went to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and entered the Jefferson Medical College, graduating from that institution, March 20, 1845. In the April following he began the practice of medicine in New London, New Hampshire, and remained there in active practice for six years. He removed June 15, 1851, to Billerica, Massachusetts, and established himself as a successful practitioner. After a residence in Billerica of ten years he left and began practice in Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 16, 1861. He attained high eminence and success in Charlestown, and after a practice of fifteen years, in May, 1876, removed to Woburn, Massachusetts.

The years at Charlestown were filled with the incessant activity for which all his previous life of perseverance and energy had thoroughly prepared him. He possessed a well balanced judgment, and his services were widely sought by his medical brethren in consultation in difficult cases. He endeared himself in the homes and hearts of a large circle by his warm sympathies in time of trial. Disease, however, compelled him to relinquish his practice, and he was succeeded by his nephew, Dr.

Robert A. Blood, who had been his medical student. The change of scene in Woburn, the quiet family life, the beautiful surroundings of his home all exercised a healthful influence for a time, and rest enabled him to recuperate in some measure his exhausted energies, but the weakness of his physical system eventually returned, and after a long and distressing illness, which he bore with serenity, he died March 26, 1878.

He had suffered for twenty years from severe attacks of disease, but by his incredible energy, sheer force of will, which gave him success in his life work, he would rise superior to the circumstances of his enfeebled health. A friend in a tribute paid to his memory after his death, said that "It was his staunch Christian manhood that won him so large a circle of friends, and there were many sincere tributes paid to his memory by those to whom he had been the beloved physician. His conduct was always that of a consistent Christian, and even in his busiest years he was always in his place in church on the Sabbath." His remains were interred in Woodlawn Cemetery at Malden, Massachusetts.

Dr. Bickford was admitted to the Winthrop Congregational Church of Charlestown, May 4, 1862. He was a member of Joseph Warren Lodge of Free Masons of Boston, joining January, 1872, and also a member of Waverly Royal Arch Chapter, and of Hugh de Payens Commandery of Knights Templar of Melrose.

Dr. Bickford married (first), June 17, 1846, Paulina Augusta Coburn, of Dracut, Massachusetts, and at her death, which occurred in Charlestown, November 29, 1867, her husband made the following entry in the family Bible: "Died November 29, 1867, aged 49. Gone to her rest. A kind, devoted wife, an affectionate and tender mother, a faithful and consistent Christian." She was a daughter of Prescott and Dolly (Abbot) Coburn. He married (second), April 22, 1869, Maria Richardson Gray, born June 25, 1847, in Billerica, daughter of William and Abigail Allen (Richardson) Gray, of Billerica, Massachusetts. She is of the sixth generation in descent from Robert Gray, of Andover, through Braviter (2), Braviter (3), Jonathan (4), William (5). Robert Gray, who settled at Andover in the latter part of the seventeenth century, married Hannah Holt. Their son Braviter, born in Andover, September 29, 1685, married Dorothy Abbott. Braviter Gray, Jr., son of the preceding, was born in Andover, July 19, 1717, and his name appears

for the first time upon the assessment list of Billerica in 1738. He married, September 6, 1743, "Bethyah" Hill, of Billerica, who died January 30, 1754; he married (second), July 14, 1757, Anna, daughter of Jonathan Danforth, of Billerica. His second wife lived but a few days after marriage, dying August 10, 1757. He married (third), May 23, 1759, Mrs. Elizabeth Blanchard, widow of John Blanchard. His children were: Joseph, Mary, Timothy, who died in infancy; Timothy, Jonathan and Braviter. Jonathan Gray, fourth son and fifth child of Braviter and Bethyah (Hill) Gray, was born in Billerica, January 3, 1754. He married Mary Needham, who was born in Tewksbury, March 14, 1756, daughter of John and Prudence Needham. Among their children was a son William, born in Tewksbury, August 4, 1792, died October 3, 1868; he was a shipping merchant in Boston. He married, January 1, 1846, Abigail Allen Richardson, who died in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 29, 1898; she was a daughter of John and Nancy (Allen) Richardson. She became the mother of two children: Maria Richardson, already referred to as the second wife of Dr. Bickford; Lucy Ann, born September 24, 1849, married William I. Clewley, of St. Stephens, New Brunswick.

Children of Dr. Bickford by first wife: 1. George Coburn, born March 25, 1847, married, February 28, 1877, Florence Stetson, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and went to reside in New London, New Hampshire, but later moved to Somerville, Massachusetts. Children: i. Alice Florence, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 30, 1877; ii. Horace Stetson, born at Charlestown, March 3, 1880; iii. George Owen, born July 26, 1881, died August 25, 1881; iv. Walter Howard, born August 4, 1884, died October 9, 1884. 2. John Truman, born April 2, 1849, died January 24, 1853. 3. Harriet Augusta, born June 20, 1853, married, May 10, 1883, the Rev. Frank Houghton Allen, a Congregational minister, son of L. Houghton and Sarah R. (Fowle) Allen, of Woburn. One child: Harold Bickford Allen, born in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, May 29, 1884; graduated from Amherst College in 1904; married, in 1906, Mabel Anderson, of Albuquerque, New Mexico. Children of Dr. Bickford by second wife: 4. Gertrude Maria, born in Charlestown, June 9, 1870, married, June 22, 1899, Dr. Joseph Henry Hutchings, born in Wilmot, New Hampshire, October 13, 1863. He received his academic education at Tufts College, graduating with the degree of Bachelor of Philos-

ophy; he received the degree of Master of Arts at Madison University, and Doctor of Medicine at the University of New York and Bellevue Hospital Medical College. He is a practicing physician in Woburn. 5. Lucy Gray, born in Charlestown, July 15, 1873, died October 3, 1881. Mrs. Maria R. Bickford resides in Woburn, Massachusetts.

Ersline F. Bickford, who BICKFORD has been identified with a number of important financial and commercial enterprises, notably the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, is a representative of an old colonial family, the various members of which have always been in the front ranks when the interests of their country were called into question.

(I) John Bickford, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1612, and came to this country prior to July 20, 1645. At that time he bought of Darby Field all the premises of the latter at Oyster River, (Dover), New Hampshire, and was a taxpayer at that place from 1645 to 1672. He was admitted a freeman in 1655. His children were: 1. John, see forward. 2. Joseph, who was taxed at Oyster River in 1675. 3. George (?), of Marblehead, Massachusetts, who died in 1678, leaving two sons, John and William. (See "Driver Genealogy," page 245).

(II) John Bickford, son of John Bickford (I), was born between 1635 and 1640. He resided at Bloody Point, near Dover, New Hampshire, from 1662 to 1672; was taxed at Oyster River in 1675; died in 1697. His inventory was dated November 8, 1697. His wife's name was Temperance. Their children, all born in or near Dover, New Hampshire, were: 1. Thomas, see forward. 2. Joanna, who married John Red (?). 3. Hannah, born November 5, 1665. 4. Benjamin, born October 20, 1672; probably settled at Nottingham, New Hampshire. 5. John, see forward.

(III) Thomas Bickford, son of John (2) and Temperance Bickford, was born at Oyster River about 1660. He was constable there in 1692, and had a garrison in his house in July, 1694, being paid for boarding the soldiers in the garrison in 1695-6. His will is dated October 31, 1706. He married Bridget Furbur, daughter of William Furbur, their children were: Joanna, John, Joseph and Eleazer.

(III) John Bickford, son of John (2) and Temperance Bickford, was born in Dover, New Hampshire, or its vicinity, about 1665. He married Elizabeth Tibbetts, daughter of



Jeremy Tibbetts, and their children, recorded at Dover, were: 1. Martha, born July 23, 1692. 2. Thomas, see forward. 3. John, born March 10, 1698. 4. Henry, born January 1, 1702-3. 5. Joseph, born March, 1705-6.

(IV) Thomas Bickford, son of John (3) and Elizabeth (Tibbetts) Bickford, was born at Oyster River, May 18, 1694. He married Esther ———, who was baptized at Durham, New Hampshire. Their children were: 1. Temperance, baptized by Rev. Hugh Adams at Durham, June 7, 1719. 2. Thomas, see forward. 3. Rebecca, baptized September 20, 1739. 4. Sarah, baptized September 20, 1739. 5. Joseph, baptized December 30, 1741.

(V) Thomas Bickford, son of Thomas (4) and Esther Bickford, was born at Durham, New Hampshire, and baptized there February 18, 1721-2. He was a soldier in the American revolution, in the company of Captain James Davis, and was a drummer in Lieutenant Bragdon's party at Kittery Point, Maine, in 1775. He was also in Captain Stilson's company in 1776, of Colonel Isaac Wyman's regiment. Joseph Bickford was a member of the same company. His sons John and Thomas were also in the revolutionary service—the former being accredited to Dearborn, the record of the two Thomases may have become confused. We find a Thomas Bickford in Killingly, Connecticut, October 5, 1785, a member of the Baptist church in that place. He probably removed with his family about the close of the revolutionary war. Family tradition has it that he came to Killingly from Epsom, New Hampshire; he had been living in that vicinity. The records of Epsom have been almost totally destroyed. Consequently there is no complete record. He married, and had a number of children, among them were Thomas, see forward; and John, mentioned above.

(VI) Thomas Bickford, son of Thomas Bickford (5), was probably born in New Hampshire, and removed with the remainder of the family to Killingly, Connecticut. He married Sarah Goodspeed; their children were: Thomas, Jr., Joseph, see forward; Nelson, Ira, Almira, Marinda, Hannah and Mary.

(VII) Joseph Bickford, son of Thomas (6) and Sarah (Goodspeed) Bickford, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, October 20, 1813, and died in 1884. His education was acquired in the common schools of the district in which the family resided, and he followed the occupation of farming. In addition to this he was engaged in the manufacture of shoes in a

small way, taking home the materials from the large shops or factories, as was the custom of the day, and employed a number of assistants in this line of business. During the civil war he served a short term in the Eighteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers. In politics he was a Democrat until the breaking out of the rebellion, after which he was a staunch Republican. He was a justice of the peace for many years. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was also interested in educational matters and served as a school district committeeman. He was a man of sterling character, and one upon whom his neighbors and friends found a helper in time of trouble. He married, September 23, 1838, Phoebe C. Hibbard, born June 10, 1814, died in 1890. Their children were: 1. Erskine Frank, see forward. 2. Helen M., born July, 1842; married (first) Abial Miller; (second) Herbert A. Rounds, and resides in Walpole, Massachusetts. 3. Vernon, born June, 1844, died at Epsom, New Hampshire, February 28, 1903. He married (first) Nancy Hammond, had one child: Ernest L., who resides in Everett, Massachusetts; he married for a second wife, Mrs. Irene H. Landis. 4. Caroline J., born in Thompson, Connecticut, November, 1849; married John N. Williams, and resides in Malden.

(VIII) Erskine Frank Bickford, eldest child of Joseph (7) and Phoebe C. (Hibbard) Bickford, was born in Woodstock, Connecticut, June 4, 1840. His education was obtained in the public schools of Thompson, Connecticut, and this was supplemented by home study, observation and extended reading. At the age of twenty-five years at the close of the Civil war, he entered the service of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, which was at that time a small corporation, so small that Mr. Bickford was enabled to discharge the numerous office duties with the assistance of but one man. His ability and conscientious performance of the duties assigned him led to his gradual rise to the position of Superintendent, the details of the manufacturing department devolving entirely upon him. He was eminently qualified for this kind of work, and when the Boston company was merged with the United States Rubber Company in 1898, Mr. Bickford was appointed manufacturing agent of the former company's two factories, employing when running full capacity three thousand and five hundred persons. During the past eighteen years he has been a member of the board of directors of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company, and when he resigned the position of manu-

facturing agent, April 1, 1907, the board of directors passed an appreciative and eulogistic vote of thanks for his devotion to duty and the faithfulness that characterized his connection with the company for a period of forty-two years. The vote was as follows:

"Voted that the resignation of Mr. E. F. Bickford as Manufacturing Agent be accepted, and that in so doing this Board wishes to place on record its high appreciation of the devotion and faithfulness his connection of nearly forty-two years with the affairs of this company, and takes pleasure in testifying to the great success which has attended his efforts in maintaining the high standard of the company's product during his administration as Superintendent.

"While permitting him to retire from the duties of Manufacturing Agent, we are gratified to know that it will still be our privilege to retain his valuable services as a member of this Board.

"A True Copy. Attest.

"HARRY P. BALLARD, Clerk.

"HARRY E. CONVERSE, President."

During the Civil war Mr. Bickford enlisted, in August, 1862, in Company D, Eighteenth Regiment Connecticut Volunteers, and was an active participant in Generals Siegel's and Hunter's Raids in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, and a number of other stirring campaigns. He was wounded at the battle of Piedmont, Virginia, at which time he was taken prisoner, sent to Staunton, Virginia, and from thence to a hospital prison at Richmond, Virginia. At the expiration of three months he was released and transferred to Annapolis, Maryland, where he was made hospital steward, and held this position until the close of the war. He was honorably discharged in May, 1865. The bullet which caused the wound has never been removed, all attempts to extract it having proved futile. He has resided at Malden, Massachusetts, since 1865. He is a trustee of the Malden Hospital and the Associated Charities of Malden; president of the Malden Industrial Aid Society; trustee of the Malden Savings Bank; and director of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. He is a member of the Baptist church, and has been chairman of the standing committee for a period of twenty years. He is a man of studious and quiet habits, and conservative in his views.

Mr. Bickford married, June 8, 1868, at Malden, Julia L. Putnam, daughter of James Hervey Putnam, who was born at Charles-

town, New Hampshire, and granddaughter of David Putnam, a descendant of an old Essex county, Massachusetts, family. Mrs. Bickford's mother was Mary Hill, of Malden, also descended from an old Massachusetts family. Mr. and Mrs. Bickford have had no children, but adopted a girl of eight years, Lucy Bickford, who married, in 1897, Edwin L. Phipps, of Malden. They have one child: Dorothy, born September 3d, 1904.

John Fisher, the earliest of the

FISHER name known in this country, was born about 1700. His wife

Mary was admitted to the church at Preston, Connecticut, April 7, 1723. He married second, Juda Coterill, of Stonington, Connecticut. Children: 1. Barzillai, mentioned below. 2. Thankful, joined church at Preston, November 15, 1747.

(II) Barzillai Fisher, son of John Fisher (1), born January, 1730, died January, 1813; lived in Preston, Connecticut, until 1769, when he purchased the farm left vacant by Rev. Mr. Burroughs, at Killingly, Connecticut. Here he became a citizen of note. Of his nine children, four sons served in the Revolution with credit, according to the history of Windham county. His grandsons Laban and Barzillai Fisher were lieutenants in the artillery company in Killingly in 1805, and later. Barzillai Fisher himself is credited with service on the Lexington alarm, from Killingly, in Captain Ephraim Warren's company of minute men. He married, 1754, Lydia Dexter; married second, ——— Jennings. Children: 1. Nathan, died in prison ship "Jersey," during the Revolution. 2. John, served through the whole Revolutionary war; born 1755, died 1843. 3. Asahel; mentioned below.

(III) Asahel Fisher, son of Barzillai Fisher (2), was born about 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Stephen Crosby's company, of Killingly, in the summer of 1776, in Connecticut state troops, Third Battalion, Wadsworth Brigade, Colonel Comfort Sage. The regiment was raised to reinforce Washington in New York City and on Long Island, and was caught and suffered great loss on the retreat to the north. His company was in the battle of White Plains. He was captured and held a prisoner for some time. He had a common school education, and was brought up on the homestead as a farmer, but later followed the sea. He was a Free Mason, and a very intelligent and well-read man. He married Anna Borden. Chil-



dren: 1. Lydia. 2. William. 3. Samuel. 4. Shubael. 5. Albigence; mentioned below. Two died in infancy.

(IV) Albigence Fisher, son of Asahel Fisher (3), born in Killingly, July 16, 1794, died in Lowell, June 24, 1864. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, then learned the trade of machinist. He worked in various machine shops in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Waltham, Massachusetts, and finally settled in Lowell, of which he was one of the early settlers. He associated himself with the owners of the Lowell machine shop when it was in its first stage of development, and was in this concern the rest of his life. He was recognized as one of the leading citizens of Lowell, a man of wide influence and highly esteemed. In politics Mr. Fisher was an old line Whig until the party went to pieces, when he became a Republican. He represented his district in the general court with credit. He was one of the most prominent Free Masons of his day, having taken the Thirty-second degree. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church, as were also his father and paternal ancestors before him as far as the family history is known. He married Fannie, daughter of James Bradbury, a manufacturer of Waltham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Waldo A. 2. Francis M. 3. Lydia A., lives in the homestead, Wilder street, Lowell; is a member of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church.

---

(For first generation see John Howe.)

(II) Josiah Howe, son of John HOWE Howe (1), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, August 24, 1640. He married Mary Haynes, daughter of Deacon John Haynes, of Sudbury, May 18, 1671 or 1672. She married second, John Prescott. Josiah was in Marlborough in 1675, and helped defend the inhabitants during the opening of King Philip's war. Children: 1. Mary, born 1672; died young. 2. Mary, born May 4, 1674; died young. 3. Josiah, married Sarah Bigelow; mentioned below. 4. Captain Daniel, born May 5, 1681. 5. Ruth, born January 6, 1684; married ——— Bowker.

(III) Josiah Howe, son of Josiah Howe (2), was born in Marlborough, in 1678, and died there September 20, 1766, aged seventy-eight. He married June 14, 1706, Sarah Bigelow; second November 22, 1713, Mary Marble. Children, born in Marlborough: 1. Phinehas, born December 4, 1707; resided at Shrewsbury; married Abigail Bennett. 2.

Abraham, born April 6, 1709. 3. Rachel, born November 23, 1710. 4. Sarah, born December 24, 1714. 5. Mary, born May 2, 1716. 6. Josiah, born December 22, 1720; mentioned below. 7. Jacob, born November 25, 1724; married, 1742, Ruth Swinnerton, of Salem.

(IV) Josiah Howe, son of Josiah Howe (3), was born in Marlborough, December 22, 1720; married there August 12, 1741, Mary Goodell, daughter of Benjamin Goodell. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. Dorothy, born March 1, 1743. 2. Daniel, born March 4, 1745. 3. Mary, born April 15, 1746. 4. Josiah, born June 30, 1748; mentioned below. 5. David, born September 27, 1751; died October 15, 1751. 6. Artemas, born May 23, 1753. 7. Hannah, born December 20, 1755. 8. Loammi, born May 3, 1758; died November 1, 1758. 9. Elizabeth, born May 6, 1759. 10. Charilota, born August 18, 1764.

(V) Josiah Howe, son of Josiah Howe (4), was born in Marlborough, June 30, 1748, and died January 15, 1827, aged seventy-eight years five months and eighteen days; married February 24, 1770, Molly Adams, who died June 1, 1845, aged ninety-three years ten months and two days. He was deacon of the Marlborough church. Children, born at Marlborough: 1. John, born September 9, 1772; married Lydia Williams. 2. Lydia, born March 12, 1775; died January 15, 1790. 3. Solomon, born March 28, 1777; married May 19, 1802, Sarah Stow; lived and died in Berlin. 4. Eunice, born July 28, 1780; married October 30, 1799, Joseph Howe; mentioned elsewhere. 5. Josiah, born March 27, 1783; married Phebe Harrington; resided at South Orange. 6. Lewis, born May 2, 1792; married first, March 28, 1816, Sally Witt; second, June 28, 1853, Asenath Boyd. 7. Lucy, born November 1, 1794, married Benjamin Clark.

---

The Bill family of England has an ancient and honorable record, extending back almost to the beginning of the use of surnames in that country. The name means a kind of weapon and the progenitor doubtless took his surname from his occupation in war—a bill-man. A bill was a sort of battle-ax. The family is from Denmark originally, according to the best authority. The family has been prominent in Shropshire for some five centuries and is numerous also in Wiltshire, Kent, Herefordshire, Yorkshire and Staffordshire. Dr. Thomas Bill, born about 1490, was a

prominent physician, an attendant of Princess Elizabeth in 1549. John Bill, born 1576, was a well-known London publisher. He appears in London in 1613 as "Publisher to King James I, Most Excellent Majestie." One of the earliest works published by John Bill was by the king himself. He brought out many editions of the Bible. He or his partner, Christopher Barker, published the first news sheet called the *English Mercurie* issued to contradict false reports concerning the descent of the Spanish Armada upon the coast of England. After he received the royal license his place of business became known as Printing House Square, its present name.

John Bill married first Anne Mountford, daughter of Thomas Mountford, D. D. She was the author of a book entitled "Mirror of Modestie," published in London in 1621. A second and very rare edition was published in 1719. She died May 3, 1621, aged thirty-three. He married (second) Joan Franklin, of Throwley, Kent. He made his will 1630; was buried in St. Anne's Blackfriar, London. He left a bequest to the parish of Much Wenlock, where he was born. Child of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Anne. 3. Charles, succeeded his father as publisher of Bibles and books. 4. Henry. 5. Mary. The Bill coat-of-arms: Ermine two wood-bills (battle axes) sa. with long handles ppr. in saltire on a chief az. a pale or, charge with a rose gu. between two pelicans' heads erased at the neck argent.

(I) John Bill, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The best authority indicates that he was the John, mentioned above, son of the book publisher, John Bill. Little is known of him. He and his wife Dorothy came to this country before 1635. Their children, John, aged thirteen, and Marie, aged eleven, came to Boston in 1635, John in the ship "Hopewell," Marie in the ship "Planter." The father died in December, 1638, and a month later Richard Tuttle became responsible to the town of Boston for Dorothy Bill, widow, "a sojourner at his house" and "for anything about her." It is probable that Dorothy was sister of Tuttle. The genealogy by Ledyard Bill gives this list of the children of John and Dorothy, and states that all of the name with a few exceptions are descended from them: 1. James, born in England in 1615. 2. Thomas, born about 1618, married Elizabeth Nichols and

Abigail Willis. 3. Philip, mentioned below. 4. John, 1622. 5. Mary, 1624.

(II) Philip Bill, son of John Bill (I), was born in England about 1620. He lived at Pulling Point, then part of Boston, where his brother James and mother Dorothy were living. Next he resided at Ipswich until 1667 or 1668, when he removed to New London, Connecticut, after spending some months visiting relatives at Pulling Point. Bill settled on the east side of the Thames river in that part of New London incorporated in 1705 in the town of Groton. Bill became the owner of a large amount of real estate. He died July 8, 1689, of a throat distemper, and his daughter Margaret died the same day. His widow Hannah married Samuel Bucknall or Buckland, of New London, and died in 1709. Children: 1. Philip, born about 1658, married Elizabeth Lester; (second) Mary ——. 2. Mary, born about 1661. 3. Margaret, born about 1663, died July 8, 1689. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. John, born about 1667, married Mercy Fowler; (second) Hannah Hurst. 6. Elizabeth, born in New London. 7. Jonathan, baptized November 5, 1671, was living in 1708. 8. Joshua, born October 16, 1675, married Joanna Potts; (second) Hannah Swodel.

(III) Samuel Bill, son of Philip Bill (2), was born about 1665 in Boston or vicinity; came with his father to Groton, Connecticut, then part of New London in 1669. He married (first) Mercy Houghton, daughter of Richard Houghton, of New London. He married (second) Elizabeth ——. He and his wife Mercy were admitted to the church in New London, September 3, 1693. He was one of the five members of the church who signed the complaint against Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, afterwards governor of Connecticut. His will was proved January 27, 1729-30, in which he gives his house to wife Elizabeth and mentions his children: 1. Hannah. 2. Samuel, born about 1690, married Hannah ——; (second) Joanna Atwell. 3. Philip, mentioned below. 4. James, born about 1694, married Mary Swodel. 5. Child, baptized December 14, 1695. 6. Ebenezer, born 169—, married Patience Ingraham. 7. Joshua, born 1698, baptized June 5. 8. Jonathan, baptized September 8, 1700. 9. Mercy, baptized September 27, 1702, married Joseph Marsh, who removed to Hartford, Vermont, and was the first lieutenant-governor and for several years judge of the county court; he died September 9, 1811. 10. John. 11. Abigail.



(IV) Philip Bill, son of Samuel Bill (3), was born in New London about 1692. Married, in 1714, Jane ———, who died July 21, 1731; (second) Elizabeth ———; third Ruth ———. Soon after his marriage he settled in Lebanon near his uncle, John Bill, who had been there some twenty years. His brothers James and Ebenezer and also his father removed to Lebanon about the same time. He owned land in Groton deeded to him by his father. His will was dated June 24, 1754, proved December 24, 1762. His son Elisha had the real estate and was executor. Children: 1. Zipporah, born in Groton, February 16, 1715, married Jabez Chappell. 2. Lucy, born in Groton, December 25, 1717. 3. Elisha, mentioned below. 4. Philip, born in Lebanon, December 21, 1723, married Mary Tilden. 5. Solomon, born in Lebanon, April 25, 1726, married Sarah Sizer. 6. Mercy, born January 6, 1729, married Joseph Simmons. 7. Elijah, born July 17, 1731, died young. Children of Philip and Elizabeth Bill: 8. Jonathan, born September 15, 1735, married Elizabeth Dunham. 9. Sybil, born in Lebanon, March 6, 1740. 10. Samuel, born in Lebanon, July 4, 1744, married Martha Goodwin and Sarah Mills.

(V) Elisha Bill, son of Philip Bill (4), was born in Groton, Connecticut, February 7, 1719. Married, June 25, 1744, Lydia Woodward. He removed with his father to Lebanon in 1723 and received a farm from his father by deed June 24, 1754. His widow died May 24, 1786. Children: 1. Calvin, born May 8, 1745, married Lois Gibbs. 2. Rachel, born July 2, 1747. 3. Elisha, mentioned below. 4. Azariah, born April 27, 1751, married Elizabeth Daggett. 5. Reuben, born June 21, 1753, married Amy Fuller. 6. Lydia, born April 26, 1756. 7. Aaron, born September 10, 1759, died October 27, 1769.

(VI) Elisha Bill, son of Elisha Bill (5), was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, April 18, 1749. Married Christiana Baxter, born June 1, 1752. This family lived in Hebron, Connecticut, until 1801, when they removed to Hartwick, Otsego county, New York, and Elisha died there December 4, 1844, aged ninety-five. His wife Christiana died June 18, 1841, aged eighty-nine. Children: 1. Alanson, mentioned below. 2. Reuben, born October 1, 1775, died in infancy. 3. Persis, born August 18, 1777, married Solomon Curtis and (second) Isaac Edson. 4. Elisha, born March 30, 1780. 5. Zelotes, born October 5, 1782. 6. Polly, born April 13, 1786,

died November 25, 1859. 7. Harvey, born March 16, 1789, married Lucy French. 8. Electa, born May 14, 1792, married Moses Luther.

(VII) Alanson Bill, son of Elisha Bill (6), was born in Hebron, Connecticut, April 13, 1774. Married Electa Hill. Children: Ensign, Elijah, John, Cyrus, mentioned below; Sarah, Electa.

(VIII) Cyrus Bill, son of Alanson Bill (7), was born about 1800. He married and settled in Woodbury, Vermont. (See History of Washington County, Childs). Child, Gilman, mentioned below.

(IX) Gilman Bill, son of Cyrus Bill (8), was born April 10, 1822, in Woodbury, Vermont, and was educated there in the common schools. His father died when he was only five years old. Gilman Bill went to house-keeping soon after his marriage and took his mother to his home and provided for her the remainder of her life. He was a farmer at Woodbury all his life except during seven years before his marriage, when he followed the sea, chiefly in fishing vessels. He also kept a hotel during his later years, at Woodbury. He was a Republican in politics and held various town offices. He was well read and had a store of general information. He was a leading citizen of the town. He married, January 1, 1849, Rosanna Ainsworth (See Ainsworth sketch). Children: Elijah, Elle, Alma, Laura, Lynde, Freeman M., mentioned below.

(X) Freeman M. Bill, son of Gilman Bill (9), was born in Woodbury, Vermont, October 27, 1859, on the homestead. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He went west where he was employed as clerk in a grocery store. He returned home and when he came of age removed to Lowell to engage in the retail grocery business, in which he was very successful. He entered the wholesale business and at length gave his whole attention to that branch of the business. He makes a specialty of teas and coffees. Mr. Bill is a staunch Republican, but has never sought public office. He is a member of the Free Masons and Odd Fellows. He is a member of the Yorick Club. He is an active member of the Congregational church and a liberal supporter of its benevolences.

He married, January 24, 1882, Mary F. Morse, daughter of Julius F. and Maria (Kemerer) Morse, who was born in Vermont. Children: 1. Marion, educated in the public and high schools of Lowell, resides at home. 2. Ruth, resides at home.

The Ainsworth family takes its name from the chapelry Ainsworth (Aines or Haynes enclosure) commonly called Cockey Moor, which is situated in the parish of Middleton, Salford Hundred, in the county Palatine of Lancaster, England. As long ago as 1369 John Ainsworth owned lands there. The Lancashire Ainsworths have had four coats-of-arms of ancient date, evidently of common origin: The first: Gules three battle axes argent. Crest: Two battle axes in saltire proper. Motto: Courage sans Peur. The second coat-of-arms: Azure three spades argent, another within a bordure or. Crest: Two battle axes in Saltire proper. Third coat: Argent on a bend sable three crescents of the first. Fourth: Sable on a bend argent three crescents of the field.

(I) Daniel Ainsworth, immigrant ancestor, doubtless a descendant of the ancient Lancashire family, was born in England and came to this country as early as 1647, when he was the owner of a house and twelve acres of land in the village and twenty or more acres elsewhere in Roxbury. He sold land there February 15, 1648, and again November 4, 1664, his wife Alice consenting. He died November 13, 1680, intestate. William Garey and Robert Pepper were appointed administrators February 21, 1680; were succeeded by John Gore, February 18, 1684, at the death of the widow Alice for the benefit of the next of kin. The widow died January 9, 1684-85. This property went to Edward Ainsworth, mentioned below.

(II) Edward Ainsworth, son or nephew of Daniel Ainsworth (I), was born according to the best accounts in 1652. If the family tradition is correct he was born in England, and came to this country upon the invitation of his father's brother, Daniel, mentioned above, to become his heir, but becoming uneasy went to sea and was wrecked on the coast of Georgia. All hands on board except him perished. The evidence of shipwreck seems conclusive, though the various branches of the family have the details widely varied. At any rate we find that Edward inherited the real estate of Daniel and settled there until after that town sent out its young men to settle New Roxbury, Massachusetts, now Woodstock, Connecticut. Then he sold the homestead to Isaac Biscom, December 17, 1702, and made his home in Woodstock, where for thirty-eight years he followed a yeoman's life. In 1725 he made over his homestead to his eldest son on condition that he maintain his parents the

remainder of their lives. July 15, 1737, Edward, Jr. relinquished the property and the youngest son Nathan undertook the care of his parents. Edward's will is dated August 10, 1737, at Woodstock, and was proved at Worcester, August 18, 1741. He married, January 11, 1687-88, Joanna Hemmingway, born September 21, 1670, daughter of Joshua and Joanna (Evans) Hemmingway. She died December 23, 1748. He died March 5, 1740-41, aged about eighty-nine years. Children: 1. Joshua, born January 22, 1688-89, died young. 2. Hannah, born January 21, 1689-90, married, March 2, 1716, John Johnson, of Brookfield. 3. Edward, born August 18, 1693. 4. Elizabeth, born November 18, 1695, married, March 16, 1732, John Jennings, of Woodstock. 5. Daniel, born October 7, 1697, died 1718 of rattlesnake bite. 6. Joanna, born December 31, 1699, died young. 7. Joanna, born October 5, 1700, married (first), July 1, 1719, Ebenezer Holmes; (second), July 13, 1724, Maturin Allard. 8. Judith, born January 25, 1702-03, married, May 2, 1723, James Marcy. 9. Dorcas, born April 14, 1706, married, April 18, 1728, Jacob Child, of Woodstock. 10. Thomas, mentioned below. 11. Mary, married, April 19, 1731, John Green. 12. Smith, born March 25, 1712. 13. Nathan, born July 20, 1715.

(III) Thomas Ainsworth, son of Edward Ainsworth (2), was born at Woodstock, Connecticut, April 15, 1708. Married (first), about 1729, Dorothy Kellogg; (second) Elinor Kellogg, sister of Dorothy; (third) Ruth Mason, who administered on his estate. He died at Brookfield, Massachusetts, about February 4, 1794. In 1790, on account of the infirmities of age, his son Jacob was appointed his guardian, but after a short time the son was removed from his guardianship, the court finding Thomas competent to manage his own affairs. The order of birth of his children is unknown. Children, all born at Brookfield: 1. Thomas, born February 3, 1731. 2. Smith. 3. Ephraim, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, married Nathaniel Abbott. 5. Dolly, married, February 16, 1757, Joseph Wood. 6. Jacob, born January 21, 1743. 7. Daniel. 8. Martin. 9. Edward, soldier in Revolution. 10. Joseph. 11. Moses. 12. Beulah, married Reuben Burt. 13. Hannah, born May 11, 1747. 14. Mary.

(IV) Elder Ephraim Ainsworth, son of Thomas Ainsworth (3), was born in 1737 in Brookfield, Massachusetts. Married, in 1757, Eunice Burt, sister of Mary Wedge, widow, who married Ephraim's brother Smith. She



was five days younger than her husband and died five days after Ephraim was buried. A seat in the Brookfield meeting house was assigned to him September 12, 1757. He removed to Sturbridge in 1766, then removed to Windsor, Vermont; thence to Royalston and about 1800 to Woodbury, Vermont. Ephraim was then an elder of the Free Will Baptist church. Elder Ainsworth, just before his death had his family and neighbors called to his bedside and preached his own funeral sermon from the text Revelation xiv, 13, and as soon as the amen was said "he immediately expired," according to the testimony of his grandson who was present. Children: 1. Eunice, born December 22, 1758, at Brimfield, married John Bettis. 2. Ephraim, born March 24, 1761. 3. Amy, Ruhamah or Ruany, born August 11, 1763, at Brimfield, married, July 14, 1801, John Thomas. 4. Thomas, born April 16, 1767, at Sturbridge. 5. Benjamin, mentioned below. 6. Smith, married Sally Smith; selectman of Woodbury in 1806; living in Calais in 1812; died in Pennsylvania aged about eighty.

(V) Benjamin Ainsworth, son of Ephraim Ainsworth (4), was born at Sturbridge, Massachusetts. Married (first) Sally Burnham, sister of his brother's wife. He married (second), September 9, 1838, Louisa Rollins. He died September 18, 1858, at Woodbury, Vermont. He was an early settler in that town and received lot No. 56 of Jane's survey; was constable the first year of the town. Children of Benjamin and Sally Ainsworth: 1. Benjamin, born October 27, 1797. 2. Frederick, born January 4, 1801. 3. Ephraim, born December 4, 1805. 4. Nathan, born December 9, 1806. 5. Bemis, born February 23, 1809, mentioned below. Children of Benjamin and Louisa Ainsworth: 6. Eli Warren. 7. Harry Alfred, soldier in Civil war. 8. Asa, born April 21, 1842, died October 22, 1857. 9. Mary, born March 28, 1843, died March 25, 1857. 10. Albert Llewellyn, born October 29, 1844, served in Sixth Vermont Infantry, 1861-62; died at Woodbury, October 29, 1862. 11. Alfreda, born July 11, 1850, died July 11, 1864.

(VI) Bemis Ainsworth, son of Benjamin Ainsworth (5), was born February 23, 1809, at Woodbury, Vermont, died May 23, 1844. He was a farmer of Woodbury. He married Lydia Bachelder. Children, born at Woodbury: 1. Rosanna, born September 26, 1831, married, January 1, 1849, Gilman Bill; she died November 23, 1891 (see Bill sketch). 2. Susanna, born May 4, 1833, married (first),

January 24, 1851, Ira Barrett; (second) Cephas Brackett; she died September 4, 1867. 3. Joshua, born July 4, 1835, died December 16, 1858. 4. Asa M., born May 12, 1842, died October 12, 1857.

DENNIS There is reason to believe that the Dennis family of Ipswich and Marblehead were closely

related. The Marblehead branch is especially prolific. It is likely that both families were of French Huguenot origin, though the progenitor was doubtless English-speaking and from England, or the English islands to which the Protestant French flocked when persecuted in their native land.

(1) Thomas Dennis, first ancestor in America, was in Ipswich, Massachusetts, before October 26, 1668, when he married Grace Searle. She died October 24, 1686, aged fifty years, (gravestone). He died May 23, 1706, about sixty-eight, though the epitaph has him but fifty-three. Very little is known of this generation. A pillow case spun, woven and sewed by Grace (Searle) Dennis and embroidered with her initials is in possession of her descendants. According to a foot-note (p. 75) in Hammatt's "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich," it was in the possession of the printer of that edition (1854) having descended to her daughter Elizabeth (Dennis) Hovey, her granddaughter Elizabeth (Hovey) Caldwell, great-grandmother of Mr. A. Caldwell of Ipswich. Dennis had a seat in the Ipswich meeting house in 1700. His son John and wife Elizabeth had seats in 1702. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, born September 22, 1673; had horses on the common in 1697. 3. Elizabeth, married Ebenezer Hovey.

(II) Thomas Dennis, son of Thomas Dennis (1), born November 30, 1669, died in Ipswich, 1702, in the prime of life. His widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix January 1, 1702-3.

(III) Thomas Dennis, son of Thomas Dennis (2), was born in Ipswich, about 1700. He married Mary ———, and was among the earliest settlers of Sutton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, where many Ipswich families located. He was assigned the fifth seat in the meeting house in Sutton in 1731, but as early as the spring of 1725 the birth of his daughter Elizabeth is recorded in Sutton. It is interesting to note the varied spelling of this name in early records—Danis, Dannes, Dannis, Deanas, Denes, Denis, Dennes, Denness, Denice, Denice, Denniss, Dinnis and Dynis.

Probably still other and more ingenious spellings were devised by the simple spellers of Ipswich and Sutton. Thomas Dennis had a farm of forty-five acres which before his death he deeded to his only son, Samuel, April 5, 1755. Children, born in Sutton: 1. Elizabeth, born April 21, 1725; married February 7, 1745, Benajah Hall, of Dudley. 2. Lydia, baptized September 13, 1730. 3. Rev. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, baptized April 15, 1744.

(IV) Rev. Samuel Dennis, son of Thomas Dennis (3), born in Sutton, Massachusetts, April 3, 1732; married, at Sutton, March 27, 1754, Patience Benham, of Uxbridge. He was a Baptist minister. He preached in Petersham several years, then in Barre, Massachusetts, finally removing to Hardwick, where he bought the Sears farm in 1777 and died in 1784. Children: 1. Adonijah, mentioned below. 2. Patience, married May 3, 1788, Anna Cobb. 3. Thomas, died at Barre, January 29, 1809, aged forty-seven; married November 30, 1788, Dolly Rice. 4. Samuel, married Anna Cobb, May 3, 1788. 5. Polly, married May 24, 1790, Roger Wing. 6. Dillea, married, 1773, Earl Flagg, at Petersham. 7. Isaac (?), settled in Barre.

(V) Adonijah Dennis, son of Samuel Dennis (4), was born in Sutton, July 12, 1759. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Petersham, Massachusetts, in Captain Ezekiel Knowlton's company, Colonel Dike's regiment, enlisting March 31, 1777. He served in the battle of Stillwater. He married Eunice Sibley, of New Salem, Massachusetts, (published May 1, 1780). He was a farmer, and inherited the homestead near Barre, and died there September 30, 1844, aged eighty-five. His wife Eunice died September 15, 1842, aged eighty-two. Children: 1. Royal, born 1781, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born 1784; married Cynthia Barrett, of Carlisle, Massachusetts, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, January 21, 1864, aged seventy-nine. 3. Lucy, born 1786; married December 1, 1803, John Dexter, and died December 15, 1817, aged thirty-one. 4. Betsey, born about 1788; married March 9, 1818, John P. Colburn, of Fairhaven, Vermont. 5. Polly, born 1791; died January 31, 1793. 6. Adonijah, born 1793; died August 13, 1803. 7. Child, died April 20, 1795. 8. Eunice, born May 21, 1796; died unmarried December 9, 1874. 9. Louis, born February 8, 1799; married Lucy Harris, of Boston; died there February 8, 1860. 10. Patience, born 1801; married June 5, 1823, Asa Clark; she died Octo-

ber 1, 1868, aged sixty-seven. 11. Adonijah, born October 4, 1803.

(VI) Royal Dennis, son of Adonijah Dennis (5), was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, in 1781. He married, Susan (Sukey, Sankey) Watson (published October 6, 1802) sister of James Y. Watson, of Fairhaven. She was born in Brookfield, Massachusetts, and died in Rockland, Maine. In 1807 he removed to Fairhaven, Vermont, and was captain of militia there and a leading citizen. In 1823 he removed to Hartford, New York, where he died in 1830. Dennis kept the old Lyon tavern at Fair Haven, Vermont, one year, and in May, 1809, bought of Alexander Donahue the old Hennessy store, where Mr. Graves store was located later, with about an acre and a half of land, and by building an addition eastward over the old highway and putting on a new front with balconies on the west, facing the new highway, he converted it into a large and commodious hotel, which was kept by him, and was widely known throughout the country as the Dennis Tavern. Mr. Dennis became involved in financial difficulties by endorsing notes for Dr. Ebenezer Hurd, and was obliged to make over his place, March 15, 1822, to his brother Samuel Dennis of Boston, by whom it was afterward sold, through John P. Colburn, attorney, to Lucy Wilmot, in August, 1829. He was in the service for a short time in the war of 1812, near Plattsburg. Children: 1. Child, born July, 1803, died March 29, 1805. 2. Bowman W., born July 4, 1805; worked with Jacob Willard, mason, until 1826, removed to Byron, Michigan, where he was an eminent, active and beloved member of the Odd Fellows fraternity. 3. William W., resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts. 4. Polly, married William Barber, of Pontiac, Michigan. 5. Elizabeth, married Stephen G. Hidden, of Concord, July 30, 1838, and died in 1869, February. 6. George R., settled in Fentonville, Michigan. 7. James Y., resided in Rochester, New York. 8. Selah Gridley, born 1820; mentioned below.

(VII) Selah Gridley Dennis, son of Royal Dennis (6), was born in Fair Haven, Vermont, in 1820. He married July 19, 1847, Bethia Thorndike. He followed his father's business as hotel proprietor. He was landlord of the old Commercial House at Rockland, Maine, and had the Thorndike Hotel there in 1856. In March, 1862, he removed from Rockland to Boston, Massachusetts, and became proprietor of the Commercial House. He also resided at Hallowell, Maine, for a number of years. Children: 1. George M.,



born 1849. 2. Charles Selah. 3. James B., born 1853. 4. Frank C., 1855. 5. Augustus, 1858.

(VIII) Charles Selah Dennis, son of Selah Gridley Dennis (7), was born in Rockland, Maine, about 1851. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the academy at Hallowell, Maine. After completing his schooling he followed the sea for a number of years, but in 1875, during the decline of shipping business, he engaged in the warehouse business at the old Damon wharf in Charlestown, Massachusetts. He subsequently became the manager of the Boston Wharf Company and also of the Constitution Wharf Company. He resigned in April, 1897, and engaged in business on his own account in the same line of trade under the firm name of Dennis & Lovejoy. He is at present the manager of the Quincy Market Cold Storage Warehouse Company of Boston, and is one of the best known men in the warehouse business in New England. He has always taken a lively interest in public affairs, but has never sought nor held public office. He is popular in club and social life. He belongs, among other organizations, to the Pine Tree State Club of Boston, and to the Exchange Club.

His residence is at No. 4 Chestnut Park, Melrose. He was well and favorably known to his townsmen for his many good qualities of mind and heart.

He married November 7, 1877, Addie B. Newhall. Children: Lulu S. and Mildred.

Abraham Shaw, the immigrant ancestor, was a resident of Halifax, Yorkshire, England, before coming to New England. He came before 1636 and was admitted a freeman, March 9, 1636-37. He was a proprietor of Watertown in 1636. His house there was burned October, 1636, and he removed to Dedham. He signed the famous compact and was constable of Dedham, elected September 6, 1638. He removed thence to Cambridge and was a town officer in 1640. He had a grant of "coal or iron ore which may be found in any common land at this country's disposing," November 2, 1637, and it is presumed that he made a search for minerals at a time when great mineral wealth was expected from the earth in New England. He was given liberty to erect a corn mill, February 12, 1636-37. Mary Shaw, presumed to be his widow, was admitted to the Charlestown church, July 1, 1645. He died in 1638, leaving a will in which

he bequeathed to his eldest son Joseph; children Mary, John and Martha, the two latter being infants; Joseph and John to have his lot at Dedham. Edward Allen administered the estate. He owned coal mines at Halifax, England. Children: 1. Joseph, settled in Weymouth. 2. John, settled in Weymouth, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born about 1638. 4. Martha, born about 1638. 5. Susanna, married Nicholas Byram, and removed to Weymouth.

(II) John Shaw, son of Abraham Shaw (1), was born in Halifax, Yorkshire, England, about 1630. He married Alice Phillips, of Weymouth, where he lived all his active life. Children, born at Weymouth: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born February 26, 1656. 3. Abraham, born October 10, 1657. 4. Mary, born May 24, 1660. 5. Nicholas, born March 23, 1662. 6. Joseph, born April 15, 1664. 7. Alice, born July 6, 1666. 8. Hannah, born April 7, 1668. 9. Benjamin, born June 16, 1670. 10. Abigail, born July 15, 1672. 11. Ebenezer, born April 24, 1674.

(III) John Shaw, son of John Shaw (2), of Weymouth, was born about 1655. He married Hannah ———. Children, born at Weymouth or Bridgewater: 1. Hannah, born December 16, 1679, died young. 2. Abraham, born February 14, 1685. 3. Hannah, born April 26, 1687. 4. John, born January 20, 1690. 5. Mary, born May 5, 1691. 6. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Shaw, son of John Shaw (3), born in Weymouth, July 25, 1693; married Hannah Rogers. He settled in Abington, formerly Bridgewater. Children: 1. Benjamin, born 1728. 2. William, born February 22, 1730. 3. James, see forward. 4. John, resided in East Bridgewater.

(V) James Shaw, son of Benjamin Shaw (4), born in Bridgewater or Abington, about 1732, married, 1752, Margaret Mora. He was at one time a member of the Milton church. Children: 1. David, born 1757, removed to Vermont. 2. James, see forward. 3. Eunice, baptized at East Bridgewater in 1777. 4. Margaret, born 1779 at Abington.

(VI) James Shaw, son of James Shaw (5), was born in Abington, Massachusetts, 1760. He and his brother David settled in Woodstock, Vermont, and in 1790 they petitioned to be separated from the Grafton Presbytery, indicating that they belonged to the Presbyterian church. From one of them descended Richard P., mentioned below.

(VII) Richard P. Shaw, born in Woodstock, Vermont, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, De-

cember 8, 1870. He married Olive Russell, born in Shrewsbury, Vermont, died in Lowell, August 25, 1888. He came to Lowell in 1838, and was employed as a gardener and in the mills. In politics he was a Republican. Children: 1. Richard W. 2. Frank E., mentioned below.

(VIII) Frank E. Shaw, son of Richard P. Shaw (7), was born in Lowell, January 16, 1841. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. At the age of thirteen years he began work in the meat and provision business in the employ of Major Coburn. After one year he took a position as clerk in the fruit store of J. C. Frost. In 1860 he was employed by Colonel Thurston, proprietor of the Washington House, corner of Central and Church streets, as office clerk, remaining until 1874 when he bought the hotel and continued as proprietor until June, 1884. In 1883 he became proprietor of the American House, Lowell. He sold his interests in the Washington House to C. H. Duprez and gave his whole attention to his new hotel. His business there grew and flourished and he remained as proprietor until 1898, when he sold the American House and retired. He devoted his entire attention to the care of his real estate and other investments during the remainder of his life. He died at Lowell, January 18, 1907, and only two weeks from the time of his death his son also died.

Mr. Shaw knew the hotel business from top to bottom. He knew the value of a good equipment and he made the American House attractive; the rooms were well furnished and heated; the table had a high reputation. Moreover, Mr. Shaw had the good nature, tact, and magnetism that attracted men and made him personally popular. He made friends among his guests, and was well known by traveling men the country over. He was a member of the Highland Club, The Club of Lowell, and of the Board of Trade. He was a Democrat and somewhat active in politics. He was a representative to the general court in 1886. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was well known in the various lodges and fraternal orders of Lowell; was a member of Free Masons, Independent Order of Red Men, Benevolent Order of Elks, United Order of Good Fellows and United Order of Workmen.

He married, February 10, 1875, Ellen M. Maxfield, daughter of Curier and Lydia (Maxwell) Maxfield, of Lowell. She survives him and lives in their beautiful home at 698 Westford street, Lowell. Mr. Shaw used to ascribe to the influence, capability and de-

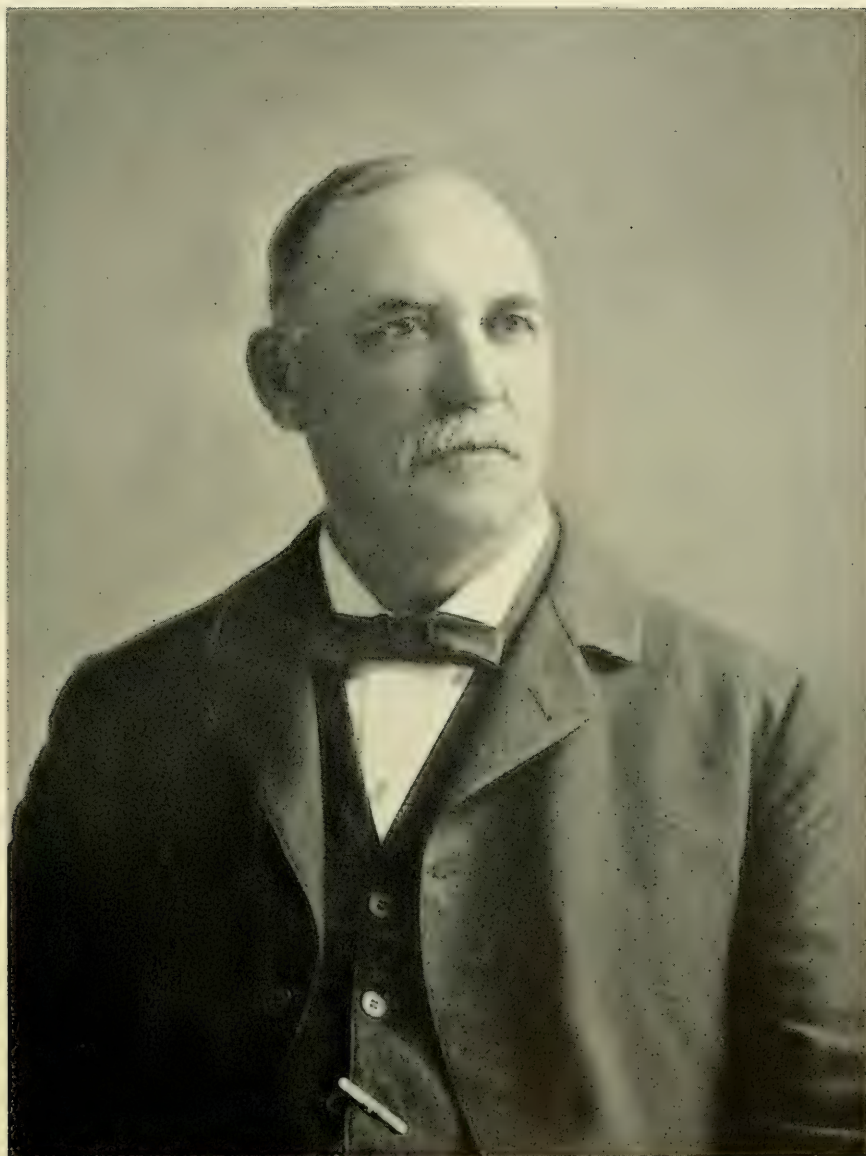
votion of his wife his great reason for success in business. Of high social standing Mrs. Shaw knew how to help and co-operate with her husband in his business and still retain the domestic life that both prized greatly. They had but one child, Russell Maxfield, born May 29, 1879, and died January, 1907. The loss of both husband and only son in the same month was a great shock to Mrs. Shaw, a bereavement in which she had the sympathy of the entire city.

---

Lieutenant Thomas Smith, immigrant ancestor, born in Ireland, about 1690, is said to have come to New England among the earliest of the Scotch Presbyterians from Ulster, in the north of Ireland, and to have located for a short time in Hampton, New Hampshire. He was admitted a grantee of Chester, New Hampshire, November 20, 1720, in place of Richard Swan, whose rights he doubtless bought. Smith was a lot layer in the new town of Chester as early as 1725, and a man of prominence, a selectman there in 1728. He married a sister of John Carr, of Chester.

The story of the capture of Smith and Carr by the Indians in 1724 is told in the "New Hampshire Historical Society Collections," volume 7, page 404. Carr was only eighteen years old. Smith and he were making brush fence to secure the cow from Indians, when they were surprised by the crack of a gun, the ball passing between them and touching Smith. "The Indians sprang upon and captured them. A scuffle ensued in which Smith turned the butt of his gun with a view of sinking the lock into the head of Captain Joe English, leader of the Indians, but missed his aim. The hill in New Boston whose southern end is very steep as seen from Auburn, was named for this Indian. They were captured. They proceeded northward till night, when the keepers each managed to secure his prisoner for the night. They were not allowed to see where each other lodged. Smith's captor cut a notch in the spreading root of a beech tree fitted in the ankle of the prisoner, then drove down a stake so as to make the foot secure, while the prisoner was lying on his back. His arms were also tied above him with the sinews of a deer. The next day they pursued their journey, the prisoners not being allowed to speak to each other. The next night Smith took special notice in which direction Carr was placed from him. He was secured as the night previous with the addition of having hooks put over his elbows and driven firmly





FRANK E. SHAW





into the ground. Resolved to make his escape after the Indian was asleep (the Indian slept on the ends of the cords with which he was bound) he gradually tried the strength of his strong arms and the hooks gave way. Then he found that the cords would give. He continued to strain upon them until he could get his thumbs under the cord that stretched across his breast and with that aid he raised it upon his chin, then got it into his mouth and, after a long trial, succeeded in raising it over his nose and finally over his entire head. He might have killed the party, but thought it would be murder. Leaving them to their pleasing dreams, they found a stream of water in which they traveled as far as possible to elude the dogs. At length they climbed some trees and soon the day dawned when they heard the alarm war whoops of their disappointed captors which was answered by another party on the opposite side of them. Their position was now a critical one—directly between two parties of Indians so near as to answer each other with the voice. Descending they made their way back toward Chester where they arrived on the evening of the third day after capture. The garrison was at Chester, not Londonderry."

He came from Chester to New Boston about 1734, when the entire country was a wilderness and settled on what has been known of late years as the Hiram Lull place in the eastern part of the town. Perhaps some of his family remained at the old home in Chester, for it was not sold until March, 1762. The purchaser was Gideon Rowell, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. For two years, the "History of Boston" says, Smith was the only white man within the present limits of New Boston. Before the town was granted he built a frame house, and it was near his house that the proprietors built sixty houses, a grist mill and a saw mill, as early as 1740, and his house is now or was lately standing in a good state of preservation, constituting part of the old Lull house. Smith was obliged to flee from his home once on account of hostile Indians before his family came to New Boston. There had been cases of violence at Goffstown, a few miles away, and seeing traces of the savages near his cabin, Smith decided not to risk another capture with the Indians and fled to a place of safety, remaining until hostilities ceased. Children: 1. Samuel, lived in 1765 where the late Deacon Thomas Smith resided in New Boston. 2. James, died of cold when on the road from his father's house to Parker's in Goffstown. 3. Reuben, soldier in the Rev-

olution; removed after the war to the vicinity of Passamaquaddy Bay, Maine. 4. John, mentioned below. Probably daughters besides.

(II) Deacon John Smith, son of Thomas Smith (1), was born in 1726 in Chester, New Hampshire. He went to New Boston from Chester soon after his father located there. He married a daughter of William McNeil; second, Ann Brown, of Francetown. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in the company of Captain Peter Coffin, 1775, his son John Jr. being in the same company. He was deacon of the Presbyterian church at New Boston and a citizen of influence and many honors. He died September 3, 1800, in his seventy-fourth year. On his tomb this line is inscribed: "The sweet remembrance of the just will flourish though they sleep in dust." He was the father of nineteen children, five by his first wife, fourteen by his second: Children of John and first wife: 1. Martha, died young. 2. Sarah, married ——— McMarston; second Major John Burns, a soldier in the Revolution, also war of 1812; died at Whitfield. 3. Jane, died January 10, 1756, and with sister Martha were the first buried in the burying ground at New Boston. 4. Mary, married Robert, father of Dr. John Burns. 5. John, soldier in Revolution; settled in Francetown; married Elizabeth Campbell, of Litchfield; lieutenant in militia; deacon in Congregational church at Francetown; died September 3, 1800. Children of Deacon John and Ann (Brown) Smith: 6. Janey. 7. Thomas, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth. 9. William. 10. David. 11. Susanna. 12. Ann. 13. Samuel, resided in school district No. 5. 14. Martha. 15. Reuben. 16. Elizabeth B. 17. Robert. 18. Infant died unnamed. 19. James D.

(III) Deacon Thomas Smith, son of Deacon John Smith (2), born in New Boston, May 7, 1765, died there May 1, 1854; married Esther Poland, born March 1, 1774, died October 8, 1851. He was a man of great decision and force of character, industrious and thrifty, and became one of the most prosperous and independent farmers of his community. He reared a large family of children, contributed generously to various benevolent enterprises, never overlooking, we are told, the claims which God had upon his possessions. As a Christian he was uniform in his feelings, consistent in his daily walk, strict observer of the Sabbath and constant attendant on the sanctuary, emphatically a pillar of the Presbyterian church, and his end was peace. His death, we are told, was seriously felt by the church and the community. Chil-

dren: 1. Susanna, born January 27, 1792; married Thomas George, of Weare; second, Joseph Adams, of New Boston; removed to Johnson, Vermont; died there December 12, 1843. 2. Ann, born March 17, 1794; married Thomas Ring; removed to New York. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Esther, born August 20, 1798; married Asa Dodge, of Frankestown. 5. Thomas, born April 8, 1801; married Nancy Gove, of Weare; resided at New Boston. 6. William, born May 22, 1803; resided at Croyden, New Hampshire. 7. Moses, born June 8, 1805; married Eliza Bailey, of Weare; resided at Johnson, Vermont. 8. Rachel, born August 10, 1807; married Ambrose Story; resided at Antrim, New Hampshire. 9. Clarinda, born January 9, 1810; married John McCurdy. 10. Ivers, born March 31, 1812; married Sarah Hoyt, of Weare; resided at New Boston. 11. George W., born January 19, 1815; died February 15, 1858. 12. Ethan, born October 17, 1817; married Alvira Morrill; resided at Weare. 13. Sarah, born October 23, 1819.

(IV) John Smith, son of Deacon Thomas Smith (3), was born at New Boston, May 14, 1796. He was educated there in the common schools and succeeded to the homestead after the death of his father. He was a farmer all his active years. He died at an advanced age. He married, December 1, 1819, Nancy, daughter of David Tewsbury. Children: 1. Ezra D., married Mary Jennis; resided in Concord, New Hampshire. 2. John B., married Rebecca W. Richards; resided in California. 3. Amos T., settled in California. 4. Ivers. 5. Sarah T. 6. Almas. 7. Ethan Allen, mentioned below. 8. Clara. 9. Barrett, died young. 10. Thomas, died young. 11. David, died young. 12 and 13. Children died in infancy.

(V) Ethan Allen Smith, son of John Smith (4), was born on the old homestead in New Boston, March 31, 1840. He attended the district schools of his native town and worked on his father's farm during his youth. He continued to follow farming for a livelihood until he was twenty-eight years old. He then learned the trade of mason, and in 1869 he went into business in partnership with his brother, Amos T. Smith, mentioned above. They made a specialty of the construction of concrete walks, and had their principal place of business at Lowell, where they both resided during the rest of their lives. Their business became the most extensive and profitable of any in their line of work in that section of the country. The firm is known for its excellent

and reliable work all through this section. Mr. Smith is one of the leading business men of the city. He has invested extensively in Lowell real estate, and his interests and those of the city are identical. He has faithfully supported every movement intended to promote the welfare and growth of the city of Lowell and has rejoiced in its great development. He is a director of the Middlesex Trust Company, and his judgment is respected in financial circles. His residence at 84 Marlborough street is said to be one of the finest in the city. He is an active and earnest member of the Republican party, supporting its candidates and principles to the extent of his ability, and contributing freely to the support of its campaigns. He has declined, however, to accept public office, himself. In religion he is a Universalist, and with his family attends the Universalist Church. He is well and favorably known in Masonic circles, a member of William North Lodge; of the council, Royal and Select Masters; of the chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of the commandery, Knights Templar, and of the various bodies of Masonry to the thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Odd Fellows, Lowell. He belongs to the Yorick Club and Highland Club. Mr. Smith is a very active, popular, influential and useful citizen. He married Maria E., daughter of Jacob Burt, of Bennington, Vermont. Children: 1. Alice G., married Horace E. Beals; one son, Alfred Beals. 2. Mabel, died in infancy.

---

Ralph Hill, immigrant ancestor, HILL was born according to tradition in Billericay, England. He came from England to Plymouth, where he was a yeoman as early as 1638. This tradition is strengthened by the fact that a clergyman named Ralph Hill lived in county Essex, England, not far from Billericay, 1645-1669, and his daughter Sarah by wife Persis was baptized at Shalforth, August 10, 1645; in 1650 was at Ridgwell "a godly practicing minister" afterward at Pottswick, where he was ejected for holding Puritan beliefs, and in 1669 was at Sheldon "having a conventicle there."

Our Ralph Hill "of Wellinsgly" (probably a locality in Plymouth, New England) sold land for twelve pounds September 16, 1643, to Stephen Wood, house and garden at "Woburn," twelve acres or thereabouts and we soon afterward find him in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was a selectman in 1649. He was admitted a freeman in 1647. He join-





E. A. Smith





ed the first settlers at Shawshin, and lived on "the farm" in what is now Billerica, a mile southwest of the village, his house standing a little west of the place where Mrs. Judkins's heirs lately lived. In April, 1663, he gave to the town half an acre of land for a burial place and on the twenty-ninth of the same month died, his own body being the first buried in the ground he had given. His first wife died, and he married second, at Plymouth, December 21, 1638, Margaret, widow of Roger Toothaker and mother of Roger. She died November 22, 1683, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. Jane, born in England; married Francis Littlefield. 2. Ralph, married November 15, 1660, Martha Toothaker. 3. Martha. 4. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born April 20, 1646; married October, 1666, Hannah Stowers. 6. Rebecca, married Caleb Farley.

(II) Nathaniel Hill, son of Ralph Hill (1), born probably at Plymouth, died May 14, 1706, at Chelmsford, Massachusetts. He married, June 21, 1667, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Holmes, of Cambridge, and she died October 9, 1685. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Nathaniel, March 31, 1668. 2. Ralph, October 14, 1669; died April 23, 1742 (leaving in his will directions to buy thirty gallons of sweet wine for his funeral if occasion require). 3. John, born May 27, 1671; married June 22, 1711, Elizabeth Blodgett, of Chelmsford; he died April 15, 1742. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Jonathan, born June 17, 1674; died at Chelmsford, March 24, 1711. 6. James, born December 10, 1675; died December, 1721. 7. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1676-7. 8. Robert, born January 23, 1678-9. 9. Jane, born December 15, 1680; died November 15, 1711. 10. Anna, born June 9, 1682; died June 10, following. 11. Abigail, born December 26, 1683.

(III) Lieutenant Joseph Hill, son of Nathaniel Hill (2), born in Billerica, March 18, 1672-3; died April 19, 1752; married Susanna Baldwin, who died January 15, 1758, daughter of John Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Susanna, born February 18, 1704-5; married Daniel Proctor. 2. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1706; married Benjamin Shea. 3. Joseph, born March 13, 1708-9. 4. Mary, born December 6, 1710. 5. Jane, born November 7, 1712. 6. Ebenezer, born July 11, 1714. 7. John, born April 18, 1716. 8. Jonathan, mentioned below. 9. Esther, born February 21, 1720-1; died April 27, 1736.

(IV) Jonathan Hill, son of Joseph Hill (3),

born in Billerica, April 28, 1718; died April 7, 1796; married January 13, 1746, Mary Lane, of Bedford, who died October 24, 1772, aged forty-seven years. He married second, May 24, 1774, Sarah, widow of Samuel Whiting. She died August 16, 1778, aged forty-two years. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Ralph, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born October 21, 1748; married June 19, 1777, Oliver Pollard, of Bedford. 3. Martha, born March 4, 1749; died April 13, 1750. 4. Susanna, born January 22, 1750-1; died November 18, 1817. 5. Benjamin, born June 30, 1752; died April 10, 1796. 6. Job, born May 29, 1754. 7. Lucy, born January 14, 1756; married, October, 1814, Isaac Taylor, of Dunstable. 8. Josiah, born December 10, 1757. 9. Elizabeth, born October 18, 1759; died May 20, 1830. 10. Isabel, born December 2, 1761; married May 26, 1785, Benjamin Lane, of Ashburnham. 11. Jonathan, born September 28, 1763. 12. Jane, born December 17, 1764; married September 14, 1775. 13. Azubah, born March 1, 1768; married Josiah Snow. 14. Anna, born June 11, 1776; married Abner Stearns.

(V) Ralph Hill, son of Jonathan Hill (4), born in Billerica, September 20, 1747; died there April 10, 1831; married April 9, 1777, Mary Jones, of Concord. He settled in Ashby, Middlesex county, and established a mill there. He was a soldier in the Ashby company in the Revolution (See vol. vii, p. 896, "Mass. Sold. and Sailors in Rev.") Children, born in Ashby: 1. Job, born July 7, 1780; resided in Petersborough, New Hampshire. 2. Polly, born September 5, 1782; married ——— Fiske; lived in Montpelier, Vermont. 3. Brewer, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1787; married Vynthia Lake, of Rindge, New Hampshire, and died in Ohio. 5. Betsey, born January 12, 1790, died young. 6. Phebe, born August 13, 1792; married Stephen Wright, of Hanover. 7. Nancy, born May 18, 1795; married Peter Sloan, of Townsend; resided in Berlin, Vermont. 8. Emma, born April 24, 1798; married Stephen Taylor, of Montpelier, Vermont; removed to Barton, Vermont. 9. Abigail, born February 14, 1800; married David Poor, of Montpelier, Vermont.

(VI) Brewer Hill, son of Ralph Hill (5), born in Ashby, Massachusetts, September 16, 1784, died in Billerica, May 14, 1879. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker, which he followed during his active life. When a young man he removed to Townsend. After a year in that town he located for a time in Boston, settling finally in Cambridge, where he lived for about

fifty years, working at his trade in various capacities. In 1864 he removed to Billerica, where he lived the rest of his days. He died there May 14, 1879. He married, October 6, 1816, Celinda Carpenter, of Woodstock, Connecticut. She died November 26, 1887, aged one hundred years. Children: 1. Laura Williams, born February 1, 1819; married Jonathan, son of John Hill, of Billerica. 2. Susan Blanchard, born March 12, 1821; married Jerome Bock, of Brighton; removed to Burlington, Iowa. 3. John Brewer, born October 29, 1822; married Mary Jane Dutton, of Bedford; resided at South Boston. 4. Charles Henry, mentioned below. 5. Amos W., born October 18, 1826; married Helen Gregg. 6. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1828; married Joseph Hurd, of Surrey, New Hampshire.

(VII) Charles Henry Hill, son of Brewer Hill (6), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 20, 1824. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the trade of machinist, engaging in business for himself with a machine shop in Billerica. He has acquired a competence and having spent seventy years in the machine shop as workman and master, he is about to retire and enjoy a well-earned and well-deserved period of retirement. Mr. Hill made a specialty of manufacturing leather-splitting machinery. He has a very attractive home not far from his shop, on a site commanding one of the most beautiful views in the county, in the southern part of old Billerica. Mr. Hill has always shown a lively interest in public affairs. In politics he is a Republican, and has represented his district in the general court. He is a faithful and devout member of the Congregational church. He has been a Mason for over fifty years, and has been an Odd Fellow for more than sixty years. He married first, December 16, 1849, Martha Whitford, of Billerica; second, October 26, 1861, Apphia Cordelia, daughter of Samuel Foster, of Lowell. She was born in Ludlow, Vermont. Child of first wife: 1. Martha, born November 19, 1851; died young. Children of Charles H. and Apphia C. Hill: 2. Nathaniel, born August 8, 1862; died August 18, 1865. 3. Margaret Elizabeth, born February 8, 1867; lives with her father. 4. Foster Benjamin, born August 7, 1869; is a traveling salesman.

John French, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1612 in England. He had land granted him at Mount Wallaston (Braintree) for five heads February 24, 1639-40. He was ad-

mitted to the church in Dorchester, January 27, 1642, and the births of his first two children are recorded there. He was admitted a freeman May 29, 1644. His first wife, whom he married in England, died according to her gravestone, February 28, 1681, aged fifty-nine years. He married (second), July 8, 1683, Elinor, daughter of Rev. William Thompson, and widow of William Veazey. She was born in 1626 and died April 23, 1711, aged eighty-five years. He was prominent among the early settlers and active in town affairs. He died August 6, 1692, aged eighty years. Division of the estate was made to his eldest son, John, to Dependence, Thomas, Samuel, William (son of William, deceased); to Temperance, wife of John Bowditch; to Elizabeth Wheelock, of Mendon; and the children of Mary Lamb, deceased. Children: 1. John, born February 28, 1641, baptized February 12, 1642-43. 2. Thomas, born July 10, 1643, died aged thirteen years, October 28, 1656. The following were all born in Braintree: 3. Dependence (son), born March 7, 1648-49. 4. Temperance, born March 30, 1651, married John Bowditch; she died August 12, 1720. 5. William, born March 31, 1653, had son William. 6. Elizabeth, born September 29, 1655, married ——— Wheelock, of Mendon. 7. Thomas, born March 10, 1657-58, died within a year. 8. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel French, son of John French (1), born in Braintree, February 22, 1659-60; died October 13, 1718; married Ann, daughter of Alexander Marsh. She died February 4, 1712. Children, all born at Braintree: 1. Samuel, born November 17, 1680, died young. 2. Samuel, born September 13, 1688. 3. Hannah, born January 15, 1690. 4. Alexander, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin. 6. Josiah, born March 20, 1700. 7. Nathaniel, born April 1, 1702.

(III) Alexander French, son of Samuel French (2), born at Braintree, December 13, 1695; died June 2, 1732. Married Mary, daughter of Thomas, Jr., and Mehitable (Adams) White. She died May 30, 1732, and he married (second), May 14, 1734, Rebecca Staples. Thomas White, Jr., was son of Thomas White, the immigrant settler at Weymouth. Children of Alexander and Mary French: 1. Alexander, born February 28, 1724. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born November 13, 1729. 4. Benoni, born May 30, 1732. Children of Alexander and Rebecca: 5. Elizabeth, born August 13, 1735. 6. Jacob, born June 11, 1736. 7. Asa, born May 7, 1737. 8. Experience, born April 23,



1742. 9. Job, born June 16, 1744, died June 19, 1744.

(IV) Samuel French, son of Alexander French (3), born at Braintree, September 5, 1725; married Mary Paine. He was a soldier in the Revolution. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Mary, born January 24, 1748, died April 17, 1748. 2. Mary, born October, 1750, died November 2, 1753. 3. Elijah, born February 10, 1754-55. 4. Samuel, born January 18, 1755-56. 5. Asa, mentioned below.

(V) Asa French, son of Samuel French (4), born at Braintree, May 3, 1757; married Sarah White. He was a soldier of the Revolution in Captain Josiah Smith's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, 1776; enlisted in the Continental army from Captain Smith's company, Fourth Hampshire regiment, and was in Captain Montague's company, Colonel Porter's regiment, 1778. If this Continental army service belongs to this Asa French he resided at South Hadley and died about March, 1779, when a receipt for his pay was signed by John French.

(VI) Jabez French, son of Asa French (5), born about 1779, married, November 25, 1813, Lucinda S. Watton.

(VII) Marvin M. French, son of Jabez French (6), born January 8, 1821; married Emeline, born January 8, 1821, died June 28, 1890, daughter of Spencer and Sophia (Clapp) Clark. Children: i. Ellen Sophia, born October 6, 1849, married at Northampton, October 24, 1878, ———; children: i. Henry, born August 31, 1879, died on board the transport "Mobile," August 18, 1898, private in Company I, Second Massachusetts Regiment in the Spanish war; ii. Leicester (twin), born December 7, 1880; iii. Duddleigh (twin), born December 7, 1880; iv. Katrine, born October 23, 1886. 2. Anna Emerson, born June 17, 1853, married, April 29, 1874, John Curtis Fowle, and had one son, Robert H., born July 1, 1878. 3. James Marvin, mentioned below. 4. Howard Clark, born December 12, 1865, married, June, 1898, Gertrude Sperry; children: Marvin M. and John Rossiter.

(VIII) James Marvin French, son of Marvin M. French (7), was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, January 14, 1855. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native town. He began his business career as clerk in the clothing store of his father at Northampton for three years, and was then clerk in the freight office of the Connecticut River Railroad Company, now a part of the Boston & Maine system. He then took a position in the Boston office of the old Eastern Railroad, also absorbed by the Boston & Maine

system. He was clerk in the treasurer's office from August 16, 1877, until March 24, 1879, when he was transferred to Portland as ticket agent of the Eastern Railroad, the Maine Central Railroad and the Portland & Ogdensburg Railroad and served until April, 1886, when he was appointed ticket agent of the western division of the Boston & Maine Railroad at the Haymarket Square Station, Boston, and in 1887 he was placed in charge of the ticket department of the eastern division also. When the present station in Boston was completed in 1893 he became ticket agent of three divisions, the eastern, western and southern divisions of the Boston & Maine Railroad and also the Fitchburg Railroad which later was leased to the Boston & Maine. Mr. French has remained in charge of all four divisions of the system having terminals in Boston. He is a member of Soley Lodge of Free Masons of Somerville; of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter; of Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar. He belongs to the International Ticket Agents' Association. In religion he is a Universalist; in politics a Republican.

He married, at Portland, Maine, May 24, 1882, Carrie E. Sanborn (See sketch of Daniel W. Sanborn). She is a graduate of the Somerville high school, class of 1877. Children: 1. Edward Sanborn, mentioned below. 2. Lucy Emeline, born June 10, 1887, graduate of the Somerville high school, 1906; student at Bradford Academy. 3. Helen Clark, born November 2, 1889, student in high school ('08). 4. Carrie Brackett, born December 19, 1891, died May 12, 1903. 5. Marjorie, born January 6, 1897.

(IX) Edward Sanborn French, son of James Marvin French (8), was born at Portland, Maine, December 11, 1883. He attended the Somerville public schools, graduating from the Latin high school in 1902, president of his class. He entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1906 with the degree of A. B. He is at present an accountant in the Boston office of the Boston & Maine Railroad. He is a member of Soley Lodge of Free Masons, of the Acacia Masonic Fraternity; of the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks, at Claremont, New Hampshire; of the New Hampshire Club of Boston.

Daniel Collamore Heath was a man closely identified with a great variety of interests in his home city of Newtonville, in his native state of Maine, in his business, social, and philanthropic associations in Boston, and in the far

parts of the United States and Europe which he often visited. As a leading educational publisher and president of the publishing house which he founded, he has exerted a wide influence.

Mr. Heath was born in the town of Salem, Maine, at the foot of beautiful Mt. Abram, in Franklin county, October 26, 1843, and at the age of sixty-four died at his home in Newtonville, Massachusetts, January 29, 1908. He was the second son of Daniel Heath (1814-1902) and Mila Ann Record (1816-1907); and grandson of Benjamin Heath (1788-1870) and Ruth Hinkley Heath (1790-1859) on the one side, and Henry Record (born 1785) and Mercy Bradley Record (born 1788) on the other side. The earlier ancestors were among the first settlers of Massachusetts; they came from England in 1632 and succeeding years.

He attended school in his native town and in Farmington, Maine, and was prepared for college at the Nichols Latin School, Lewiston, Maine. He was graduated at Amherst College, A. B. 1868, A. M. 1871; on leaving college he was principal of the Southboro High School, Southboro, Massachusetts, 1868-69; studied in the Bangor Theological Seminary, Bangor, Maine, 1870-72; traveled and studied the subject of pedagogy in Europe 1873; was supervisor of schools in Farmington, Maine, 1874, and the same year he accepted a proposition from Ginn Brothers to represent their house in Rochester, New York. This brought him into a business which interested him and of which he had made a careful and intelligent study. School books suited to the rapidly advancing systems that obtained in well conducted schools had become a prime necessity and Mr. Heath had as teacher, master of high school, and supervisor of a school system learned these wants. When he gave his services to the school-book publishers, they gained not only an adept salesman but an embryo book publisher who had decided ideas, and his employers were wise enough to adopt many of these ideas. In 1875 he opened their branch office in New York City, and in 1876 he was made a member of the firm, which then became Ginn & Heath. He withdrew his connection with that firm in 1885, in order to carry out his own plans for the making of school books. The new business was established as D. C. Heath & Company in Boston, August 1, 1885. In November, 1895, the business of the firm was incorporated with D. C. Heath, president; C. H. Ames, secretary; W. E. Pulsifer, treasurer; and W. S. Smyth, vice-

president. The business of this corporation ranks third among the great schoolbook publishing houses of America, and has its offices at Boston, New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Austin, Atlanta, and London, England.

Mr. Heath served as president of the Amherst Alumni Association, and of the Pine Tree State Club of Boston. He was one of the founders of the Twentieth Century Club, a trustee of the People's Palace, a member of the Boston Athenaeum, of the Boston City Club, the University Club, the Congregational Club, the Massachusetts Schoolmasters' Club, Psi Upsilon (Amherst), and the Aldine Club of New York. He identified himself also with the Municipal Reform League, the Massachusetts Civic League, two Forestry Associations, the American Free Trade League, the National Society for Promoting Industrial Education, the National Educational Association, and the Religious Educational Association. In Newton Mr. Heath's local interests were innumerable. He was a member of the Central Congregational church, and of the Newton Club, the Tuesday Club, the Every Saturday Club, the Katahdin Club, and Brae Burn Golf Club, and president of the Newton Education Association.

Mr. Heath married, January 6, 1881, Mrs. Nelly Lloyd Knox of Colorado Springs, Colorado, and their children, born in Newtonville, Massachusetts, are: Arnold C., Daniel Collamore, and Warren. His marriage also gave him a stepson James Lloyd Knox, who has shared with the sons the beautiful home at the "Heathcote."

In an obituary tribute, the *Boston Transcript* said of Mr. Heath:

"His name has stood preeminently for the best scholarship, the best taste, the most progressive spirit, and the highest honor in the educational publishing field. It has stood equally for good citizenship, public spirit, and the most faithful social service in Boston and Newton, for Mr. Heath's community interests were of the broadest, his identification with useful and advanced movements was constant, his industry and organizing power were notable, and his natural qualities of leadership were recognized and utilized in every circle which he touched.

"Mr. Heath has been viewed as a born publisher, and in the work for which he was so conspicuously fitted he found his joy and rendered a service which will give his name long remembrance. A frequent visitor to Europe, few American publishers were more highly esteemed or more warmly welcomed in Lon-



don and Leipsic. Abroad, as at home, he carried with him ever and everywhere that rare geniality, sympathy, and quick human interest that made him so beloved and so central a magnet in his home, business, and social life. An ardent reader of books, an earnest student, and a genuine reformer, the educational movements and the politics of England and Germany commanded his interest almost as warmly as American affairs."

John Haigh, son of George and  
HAIGH Hannah (Parkinson) Haigh,  
was born in Dukinfield, Cheshire,  
England, December 31, 1832, and received a  
common school education in that place. At  
the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to  
learn the trade of calico printer, and he be-  
came an expert in his line of business. He  
came to America in 1855, and early the year  
following he entered the employ of the Pacific  
Mills at Lawrence, Massachusetts. After  
eighteen years of faithful work at his trade he  
was placed in charge of the printing depart-  
ment of the Middlesex Bleaching and Dye  
Works, in Somerville, where he located, Sep-  
tember 1st, 1873, of which subsequently he  
bought a half interest. He was successful in  
business and took rank among the prominent  
manufacturers of the city of Somerville. He  
was a liberal supporter of the Methodist  
Episcopal church. In Masonic circles he be-  
came very prominent. He held virtually all  
the chairs in succession in Lawrence Lodge,  
No. 59, Free Masons. In the grand chapter  
he was district deputy, grand high priest and  
deputy grand high priest. For several years  
he was the illustrious grand master of Royal  
and Select Masters. In 1883 he was elected  
grand conductor of the General Grand Coun-  
cil, Royal and Select Masters of the United  
States for three years. He was also most  
puissant sovereign grand commander of the  
Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite. His private  
library was one of the richest in choice Ma-  
sonic literature of any in New England. He  
acquired no small fame as a collector of coins,  
medals and articles of vertu, as well as books.  
He was a student of art and history. He was  
intensely interested in historical research, and  
was a member of the Massachusetts Historical  
Society, the Society of Odd Volumes, and  
other literary organizations. He was greatly  
respected and beloved not only among those of  
his family and in his business who knew him  
best, but among his associates in learning and  
study, those of kindred tastes and gifts. He  
was as conspicuous for his learning as for his

business success and talents. He died at his  
home in Somerville, August 20, 1896. His  
widow survives him.

Thomas Roberts, immigrant  
ROBERTS ancestor, one of the earliest  
settlers on Dover Neck, New  
Hampshire, came, according to family tradi-  
tion, with Edward and William Hilton, for  
the purpose of trading in 1623. The land he  
possessed has been owned and occupied by his  
descendants uninterruptedly to the present  
time. In 1638 he was elected president of the  
court in place of Captain John Underhill,  
whom they expelled for various crimes. Rob-  
erts was elected to various offices of trust, had  
many grants of land in Dover and vicinity, and  
owned land on the east side of Dover Neck  
and on the west side of Back River. Sewal  
in his "History of Quakers" speaks of him as  
rebuking his sons Thomas and John who,  
while constables, used excessive virulence in  
enforcing the laws against Quakers in 1662.  
He had been a member of the church for more  
than twenty years, and was a man of the high-  
est character. His will, dated September 27,  
1673, proved June 30, 1674, bequeathed to  
Richard Rich, husband of his daughter Sarah,  
also to other three children. He was buried  
in the northeast corner of the old burial  
ground at Dover Neck, where many of his de-  
scendants were afterward laid. Children: 1.  
John, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born  
1633; married Mary ———; son Nathaniel  
had son Nathaniel Roberts who settled in  
Somersworth, New Hampshire; was born  
April 22, 1713; lost at sea, leaving children  
David, Isaac, George, Nathaniel and daugh-  
ters. 3. Hester, married John Martin; lived  
in New Jersey, 1673. 4. Anne, married Jo-  
seph Philbrick.

(II) Sergeant John Roberts, son of Thomas  
Roberts (1), born in Dover, 1629; married  
Abigail Nutter, daughter of one of the lead-  
ing pioneers of Dover, Hatevil Nutter. He  
owned land near his father's, and doubtless  
lived on it, certainly on the Neck, though he  
also owned land west of Back River as well  
as some marsh land near Great Bay. He was  
a delegate to the New Hampshire convention  
of 1689. Children, born in Dover: 1. Jo-  
seph, had son Ebenezer, born February 24,  
1705-6, and other children. 2. Hatevil, mar-  
ried Lydia ———; lived in Dover. 3. Thom-  
as, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, married  
John Hall (3).

(III) Thomas Roberts, son of John Rob-  
erts (2), was born in Dover, about 1660. He

deeded land to his son Love Roberts, April 5, 1707.

(IV) Love Roberts, only known son of Thomas Roberts (3), was born in Dover or vicinity about 1685. He settled in Dover, and married Elizabeth ———. That part of Dover known as Somersworth was set off December 19, 1729, and incorporated as a town April 22, 1754. There were soldiers in the Revolution of this family from Somersworth Love Roberts, Francis Roberts and George Roberts. Children of Love Roberts: 1. Hannah, born May 10, 1713. 2. Love, born April 21, 1721.

(V) ——— Roberts, son or nephew of Love Roberts (4), was born in Somersworth about 1740. He was a weaver by trade, and is said to have lived on the Garland place. He removed to Berwick, Maine. He married a daughter of ———.

(VI) Ebenezer Roberts, son of ——— Roberts (5), born in Somersworth, New Hampshire, about 1770; married a daughter of Major James Roberts. James Roberts, of Berwick, was ensigned in the Revolution in Captain Philip Hubbard's company, Colonel James Scammon's regiment, in 1775; also captain in Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, 1776; also major in Colonel John Whittier's regiment, 1776, and lieutenant colonel of Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment. Children of Ebenezer: 1. James How, mentioned below. 2. Joshua. 3. Alexander. 4. Rebecca. 5. Betsey. 6. Martha.

(VII) James How Roberts, son of Ebenezer Roberts (6), born in Berwick, Maine, 1800; married Lydia A. Hopkinson. Children: 1. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 2. Stephen H., born November 7, 1832. 3. Mary E., born August 2, 1834. 4. Abbie, born March 2, 1836. 5. James A., born January 30, 1838. 6. John H., born April 5, 1840 (twin). 7. Henrietta (twin), born April 5, 1840. 8. Joshua W., born August 27, 1842. 9. Edgar, born February 27, 1844. 10. Ward P., born April 25, 1846. 11. Martha P., born April 10, 1848.

(VIII) Ebenezer Roberts, son of James How Roberts (7), was born in Berwick, Maine, September 2, 1831. He was educated in his native town and followed farming all his active days. He married, October 12, 1855, Mary Fletcher Rankin, born April, 1833, daughter of Rev. Dr. James Henry and Caroline Carleton (Frye) Rankin, of Danville, Vermont.

Caroline Carleton Frye, daughter of Samuel and Mary Holt (Fletcher) Frye, born in Dan-

ville, Maine, February 8, 1817, married first January 11, 1836, Rev. James Henry Rankin, D. D., and had two daughters—Mary Fletcher Rankin, mentioned above, and Helen Wallace Rankin; she married second, Calvin A. Morse, and had daughter Susan Emma Morse; she married third, 1872, Benjamin F. Emerson. Mary Holt Fletcher, mother of Caroline Carleton Frye, born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 22, 1787, died April 7, 1871; married Samuel Frye, of Dracut, Massachusetts, resided at Danville, Vermont; children: Aaron Porter, Mary Holt, Hannah A., Harriet N. Caroline Carleton, mentioned above, and Adeline C. Frye. Andrew Fletcher, father of Mary Holt Fletcher, born in Chelmsford, resided in his native town in the section now the city of Lowell, where he owned three hundred acres of land and was a prosperous farmer; died April 2, 1792; married July 4, 1774, Mary Holt, who married second, ——— Willey; removed to Hopkinton, New Hampshire, selling the Fletcher estate to the first company organized to develop the water power at Lowell. Children of Andrew Fletcher: Nehemiah; Aaron; Moses; Jonathan; Porter; Patty; Mary Holt and Caleb Parker. Andrew Fletcher, father of Andrew last mentioned, born in Chelmsford October 2, 1721, resided there all his life, dying April 23, 1759; married May 14, 1745, Lydia Howard, who died February 9, 1747; second, May 5, 1748, Elizabeth Parker; children of first wife: Lydia; Andrew; children of second wife: Elizabeth and Benjamin. Josiah Fletcher, father of Andrew, born in Chelmsford, April 8, 1787, succeeded to the homestead of his grandfather, William Fletcher, and died in his native town January 30, 1760; married Joanna, daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Spalding; children: Sarah, Josiah, Andrew, Rachel, Joanna and Henry. Lieutenant William Fletcher, father of Josiah Fletcher, was born in Chelmsford February 21, 1657; prominent citizen of Chelmsford; lieutenant, commissioned by Governor Dudley in 1704; owner of much land; died 1713; married Sarah Richardson, who died in 1748, aged eighty-eight years; children: Sarah, Esther, William, Reuben, Josiah, Mary, Lydia, Robert, Bethia, Ezekiel, Daniel, Deborah, Phebe and Rebecca. William Fletcher, father of William just mentioned, was born in England, coming to America with his father; was admitted a freeman in 1643; acquired a large estate at Chelmsford, and this estate descended in the family for many generations, and a part of it is now with-



in the city of Lowell. The first town meeting was held in his house, and he was chosen one of the first board of selectmen of Chelmsford. He died November 6, 1677. He married October 7, 1645 Lydia Bates, who died October 12, 1704; children: Lydia, Joshua, Mary, Paul, Sarah, William, Esther and Samuel Fletcher. Robert Fletcher, immigrant, father of William, came from Yorkshire, England, 1630, with wife and three sons, and settled at Concord, Massachusetts. Children of Ebenezer and Mary Fletcher (Rankin) Roberts: 1. Fred Henry, mentioned below. 2. Herbert F., resided formerly at Milford, now living at Wilmington, Massachusetts, manufacturer of confectionery, Fulton street, Boston; married Kate Broster; children: Althera Adeline Roberts, Eben Walker Roberts, Helen Fletcher Roberts, Olive Roberts.

(IX) Fred Henry Roberts, son of Ebenezer Roberts (8), was born in Berwick, Maine, July 15, 1856. His parents came to Boston to reside when he was ten years old, he was educated in the public schools of Boston and the State Normal School at Bridgewater, Massachusetts. In 1897 he embarked in business on his own account in Boston, beginning with a small capital in modest way. His business flourished and the Apollo chocolates became known all over the country. The business was incorporated under the name of the F. H. Roberts Company. The factory and salesroom of the company is at 128 Cross street, Boston. The specialty of the house continues to be distinctively high grade chocolates and bon-bons, bearing the Apollo brand. The officers of the corporation are: F. H. Roberts, president; A. L. Albrink, treasurer; W. H. Cole, vice-president. The volume of business of the company now amounts to a half million dollars annually.

Mr. Roberts resides in Wilmington, Massachusetts, where he has made his home since 1899. In religion he is a Methodist, and is a liberal supporter of his church and of various charities. In politics he is a Republican, with independent proclivities. He is a prominent Free Mason a member of Washington Lodge, of Manchester, New Hampshire; Mt. Horeb Chapter, R. A. M.; Adinorum Council, R. S. M.; Trinity Commandery, K. T.; Edward A. Raymond Consistory, S. P. R. S., 32d degree, of Nashua, New Hampshire. He married, November 17, 1886, Althera A. Clendennin, born September 1, 1851, at East Derry, New Hampshire, died July, 1906, youngest daughter of Robert and Phebe (Kimball) Clendennin, granddaughter of Robert and Susan (Dow)

Clendennin, great-granddaughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Humphrey) Clendennin. William Clendennin, father of Robert last mentioned, married Hannah Morrison; his father, Archibald Clendennin, was the immigrant from Ulster Province, north of Ireland, in 1719, and one of the first settlers of Nitfield or Londonderry, New Hampshire, where all his descendants, mentioned above, lived. The Clendennin family is of ancient Scotch ancestry, and, like all the early Scotch-Irish settlers at Londonderry, was of the Presbyterian faith.

In memory of his wife, Mr. Roberts donated a new organ to the Wilmington Methodist Episcopal Church in 1908. Mr. Roberts has no children.

Stephen Flanders, immigrant ancestor of all of the colonial families of this name in Massachusetts and Maine and possibly of the whole country, was born in England, about 1620. He was a pioneer in Salisbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, and proprietor of that town from 1646 to 1677. He married Jane ———, who died November 19, 1683. He died June 27, 1684. His will, proved September 30, 1684, bequeathed to eldest son Stephen, daughters Mary and Naomi Flanders and Sarah Newhall; grandchild Thomas Flanders, residue to be divided between sons Philip and John. Children: 1. Mary, died May 4, 1650. 2. Stephen, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born May 7, 1650. 4. Philip, born July 14, 1652; married Martha Collins. 5. Sarah, born November 5, 1654. 6. Naomi, born December 15, 1656; married April 4, 1699, Benjamin Eastman. 7. John, born February 11, 1659; married Elizabeth Sargent; settled at Salisbury, later at Hampton, New Hampshire; descendants numerous.

(II) Stephen Flanders, son of Stephen Flanders (I), born in Salisbury, March 8, 1646, died October 6, 1744, aged ninety-eight years six months twenty-six days; married December 28, 1670, Abigail Carter, born February 11, 1653, daughter of Thomas and Mary Carter. They resided at Salisbury. Children: 1. Thomas, born February 17, 1671; died April 12, 1672. 2. Stephen, born January 31, 1672; married, 1706, Sarah Blaisdell. 3. Thomas, born December 3, 1673; married March 8, 1711, Catherine Hackett. 4. Daniel, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born March 28, 1677. 6. Philip, born January 11, 1678; died February 23, 1678. 7. Sarah, born December 7, 1679; died January 16 following. 8. Philip,

born January 8, 1681; married, February 2, 1710, Joanna Smith, resided at Kingston, New Hampshire. 9. Jane, born March 1684; married, 1711, John Martin. 10. Jeremiah, born September, 1686; married, 1724, Mary Hayes. 11. Abigail, born October, 1688; married, 1734, Jabez Page.

(III) Daniel Flanders, son of Stephen Flanders (2), born in Salisbury, March 16, 1676, lived at Amesbury. Children: 1. Daniel. 2. Jedidiah, mentioned below.

(IV) Jedidiah Flanders, son of Daniel Flanders (3), born in Amesbury, April 13, 1705; married January 3, 1728, Eleanor Barnard. They settled in his native town. Children, born in Amesbury: 1. Sarah, born June 4, 1730; married Joseph Cass. 2. Timothy, born April 14, 1732; married Jane Fitz; lived in Amesbury. 3. Hannah, born February 1, 1735; married Levi Jones and Levi Mills. 4. Daniel, born February 5, 1738; married Sarah Weed; lived at Hopkinton, New Hampshire. 5. Barnard, born April 29, 1741; married Anne Currier, of South Hampton. 6. Eleanor, born December 9, 1745; married, December 14, 1766, Parker Flanders. 7. Jedidiah, mentioned below.

(V) Jedidiah Flanders, son of Jedidiah Flanders (4), born in Amesbury, August 29, 1748; married Judith Tewksbury; resided at Salisbury until the spring of 1795, when he removed to Cornville, Maine, and settled in the wilderness. Seven families had settled before he came. He built mills in that town. All his eleven children but one married and lived near him. He died December 6, 1823, aged seventy-five years three months seven days.

(VI) James Flanders, grandson or near relative of Jedidiah Flanders (5), born about 1810, lived at Baring, Oldtown and Carroll, Maine. Children: 1. Elbridge W. 2. Mary Ann. 3. James. 4. Samuel. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Adariene. 7. Charles A., mentioned below. 8. Mary Gale.

(VII) Charles A. Flanders, son of James Flanders (6), born at Baring, Maine, died 1890, at Sacramento, California, where he is buried. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of sixteen went to Nevada. He became interested in the lumber business, and became eventually one of the largest dealers in lumber in the west, and was well known through the south and west. He was the founder of the town of Lodi, California. He became famous in the mining regions as the owner of the wonderful placer gold mine "Widow," which he sold later to an English syndicate. He returned east and

made his home in Somerville. He was a prominent Free Mason, one of the charter members of Coeur de Lion Commandery, Knights Templar. He married Evelyn Frances Lindsay, born at Carroll, Maine, April 22, 1850. Children: 1. Ralph L., mentioned below. 2. Harry, born at Empire City, Nevada, October 3, 1874.

(VIII) Ralph L. Flanders, son of Charles A. Flanders (7), was born at Carroll, Maine, August 1, 1869. When he was a year old he removed with the family to Empire City, Nevada. Seven years later he returned from Nevada to his old home in Carroll, where he attended the public schools and the Lee Normal Academy, graduating in the class of 1886, the youngest graduate of that academy. He taught school at Topsfield, Massachusetts, and at Drew, Maine, for a year. In 1888 he took a course in Gray's Business College, Portland, Maine, and the following year became bookkeeper for Savage, Flanders & Elms, wholesale tobacco dealers. After three years the firm was reorganized and he became one of the partners, under the firm name of Savage, Flanders & Company. The firm had a large and prosperous business. In 1897 he sold out to advantage and engaged in the real estate and brokerage business in Bangor, Maine, for two years. Having sold his business in Bangor he removed to Boston to accept the position of assistant manager of the New England Conservatory of Music, a position to which he was chosen by vote of the trustees. He was elected general manager January 2, 1902, the youngest man to hold such a position. The New England Conservatory of Music is the largest institution of its kind in the World, and one of the best managed and most successful. Within three years from his appointment the number of students had increased from 1850 to 2803, and the growth has been steady. Year by year the Conservatory has gained in reputation and standing as the quality of its teaching has been demonstrated and the work of its students and graduates manifested. It has the unqualified approval of the best musical people of the country, and is drawing its students from all sections of America. While the high standard of instruction, the best talent in the musical world on the staff of instruction and the enthusiastic support of the alumni contribute together to the growth and prosperity of the Conservatory, the excellent business management of Mr. Flanders has made the most of the opportunities offered to the institution for development. Mr. Flanders makes his home



at 10 Brooks street, Brookline, Massachusetts. He married October 7, 1896, Mary Louise, born August 12, 1870, daughter of Joseph B. and Eleanor. (Berry) Ayer, of Bangor, Maine. She was educated in the public and high schools of Bangor, and studied instrumental music in Boston, and taught music several years before marriage. Children: 1. Evelyn Hope, born at Bangor, November 28, 1898. 2. Frances Mary, born at Boston, September 7, 1901. 3. Marion Louise, born at Brookline, Massachusetts, April 19, 1906.

James Taylor was born in TAYLOR Granville, Prince Edward Island, where he spent his active years. He was a very successful farmer. Of his nine children, the youngest was George Hugh Taylor, mentioned below.

(II) George Hugh Taylor, son of James Taylor (I), was born in Granville, February 4, 1770. He was educated in the common schools, and at the age of eighteen left home and settled at Manchester, New Hampshire. He learned the trade of carpenter, and has followed it as a trade and business ever since. He came to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1895, and entered the employ of the Kitson Machine Company, where he is still employed. He is a regular attendant upon the services of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has shown a great interest in the charitable and benevolent work of his church, especially in his own neighborhood, in the development of which he has taken an active part. In politics Mr. Taylor is a Republican. He is a member of no secret societies, and his chief interests are found in his business and his home.

He married, December 25, 1895, Clara A. Noble, of Kingsley Falls, Canada. They have one child, Florence Belle Taylor.

Nathaniel Tilden, immigrant TILDEN ancestor, came in the ship "Hercules," of Sandwich, England, from Tenterden, England, in March, 1634, with wife Lydia, seven children and seven servants. He settled at Scituate, where he was living and had his house built, according to Parson Lothrop, as early as September, 1634. He was the first ruling elder of the Scituate church, indicating that he was one of the foremost citizens. He held many town offices. His was the third house on Kent street, south of Greenfield Lane. He also had lands at Long Marsh, and in 1640 land on the east side of North river, below the Gravelly Beach. His will, dated May 25, 1641, proved July 31,

1641, bequeathed to wife; sons Joseph, Thomas and Stephen; daughters Judith, Mary Sarah, and Lydia; servants Edward Ginkins and Edward Tarte; his wife to have a house at Tenterden. His son Joseph was made executor of the will of his father's brother, Joseph Tilden, citizen and girdler by trade, of London, February 1, 1642. The widow Lydia and daughters Mary and Sarah were the legatees, and Lydia afterwards married Richard Garrett. Children: 1. Joseph, married Elizabeth Twisden; had the homestead. 2. Thomas (a Thomas came to Plymouth in 1623 and had three lots assigned to him—perhaps the same). 3. Mary, married March 13, 1630, Thomas Lapham. 4. Sarah, married March 13, 1630, George Sutton. 5. Judith, married Abraham Prebles. 6. Lydia, married Richard Garrett. 7. Stephen, mentioned below.

(II) Stephen Tilden, son of Nathaniel Tilden (I), born in England about 1630-34; married, 1661, Hannah, daughter of Thomas Little, of Marshfield. He resided most of the time at Marshfield. Children: 1. Hannah, born 1662. 2. Stephen, 1663. 3. Abigail, 1666. 4. Mary, 1668. 5. Judith, 1670. 6. Joseph, 1672. 7. Mercy, 1674. 8. Ruth, 1676. 9. Isaac, 1678. 10. Ephraim, born 1680. 11. David, mentioned below.

(III) David Tilden, son of Stephen Tilden (2), born in Marshfield, 1686, died at Stoughton, July 3, 1756, aged seventy-one years; married Abigail Pitcher, born about 1690. They settled in Stoughton. Children, born at Scituate: 1. David Jr., born 1711. 2. Abigail, 1713. 3. Hannah, 1715. 4. Elijah, mentioned below. Born at Stoughton: 5. Stephen, January 28, 1726-7. 6. Nathaniel, July 23, 1730.

(IV) Elijah Tilden, son of David Tilden (3), born in Scituate, 1720, died at Stoughton, March 7, 1799, aged seventy-nine years; married, March 3, 1743, Ruth Wadsworth, who died May 18, 1761, at Stoughton. Children: 1. Elijah, born December 13, 1744, died young. 2. Elijah, mentioned below. 3. Ezra, born June 7, 1751; soldier in Revolution. 4. Ruth, born February 17, 1753, died March 6, 1773. 5. William, born September 9, 1755, resided in Stoughton. 6. Mary, born January 11, 1756.

(V) Elijah Tilden, son of Elijah Tilden (4), was born in Stoughton, August 31, 1746. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain William Briggs's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment, 1775; in Captain Timothy Stow's company, Colonel Ephraim Wheelock's regiment, 1776; in Captain John Ellis's company, Colonel Thomas Poor's regiment, 1778-9, in Captain Job Cushing's

company, lieutenant Colonel Samuel Pierce's regiment; also in 1779 in Captain Caleb Champney's company, Major Nathaniel Heath's regiment.

(VI) Elijah Tilden, son or grandson of Elijah Tilden (5), born at Scituate, April 20, 1802; died July 1, 1873. He had a brother Lindale, or Lendal, who married Chloe ———, of Scituate; owned part of the ship "Four Sisters," of Scituate, built 1819. Elijah settled at Hingham; married Lucy, daughter of Tobias and Sukey (Damon) Cook, born at Scituate, December 29, 1808; she married second, June 15, 1875, Isaac L. Kenerson, a widower. She died November 21, 1879, in her seventy-first year. He was a truckman by trade, and his home was on Main street, Hingham Center. Children: 1. Lucy Ann, born October 1, 1828, died November 2 following. 2. Elijah Douglas, born October 23, 1830. 3. James Henry, born December 28, 1831; married February 12, 1856, Mary H., daughter of Seth S. Wilder; she died August 26, 1866; he died September 29, 1874. 4. George Washington, born March 27, 1833. 5. Robert Cook, mentioned below. 6. Lucy Ann, born March 14, 1838; died May 14, 1860. 7. Lydia Douglas, born June 15, 1839; married Willard Snow, daughter of Simeon; died at Somerville, May 25, 1872. 8. Amanda, born April 7, 1842; married April, 1870, John T. Siders. 9. Tobias Cook, born May 24, 1844. 10. Edwin Franklin, born November 12, 1846; married January 29, 1877, Laura M. Sylvester. 11. Joseph Warren, born July 5, 1840; died August 28, 1840. 12. Warren Alfred, born October 20, 1850; died October 12, 1851.

(VII) Robert Cook Tilden, son of Elijah Tilden (6), born in Hingham, January 13, 1836; married Jane Taylor, born on Prince Edward Island, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Purdy) Clay Taylor, whose children were Elizabeth, William, Catherine, Marian, Jane, mentioned above, Zelpha, Rebecca, Henry, James and Ira Taylor. Jacob Taylor had one other child, Nancy, by a first wife. Elisha Taylor, father of Jacob, was a drummer boy in the Revolutionary army, in a Maine company under Captain Noah Lankton, Colonel Mark Hopkins, 1776, was taken prisoner by the British and sent to Canada, where he finally settled, and married ——— Bushey. Children of Robert Cook and Jane Tilden: 1. Harriet E., mentioned below. 2. Elmer E., born July 5, 1862; married Asenath Mann; resides at 80 Porter street, Somerville; child, Irene. 3. Edith A., born November 7, 1873;

married Charles J. Brazor; no children.

(VIII) Harriet E. Tilden, daughter of Robert Cook Tilden (7), born April 20, 1859; married Alfred H. Hines (see sketch).

William Hines, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1644, or earlier. His name was spelled Hines and Hinds, Haines and Haynes, and the spelling for several generations varied among his descendants, this variation in some cases extending to the present time. He was admitted to the church at Salem, November 14, 1647; gave a letter of attorney November 25, 1647, to Thomas Hines, or Haynes, (both doubtless pronounced Hynes) merchant of London, for collection at Danes Halle, Bedfordshire, England, his former home. He mortgaged land at Salem, 1647, and it was discharged 1660. He owned land in common with Richard Hines at Salem. Both were related no doubt to Robert Hines who was in Salem in 1648. William Hines removed to Marblehead, and married Sarah Ingersoll. Children: William, mentioned below. Francis, mentioned below.

(II) Francis Hines, son of William Hines (I), was a resident of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Children of Francis and Elizabeth Hines: 1. William, born December 4, 1697; married December 22, 1725, Lydia Heath. 2. Elizabeth, born August 13, 1698; married, 1714, John Tarr. 3. Isabella, born May 19, 1701. 4. Deborah, born April 29, 1703. 5. Francis, born May 18, 1705. 6. Annis, born June 26, 1707; married September 12, 1726, Nathaniel Wallis, of Beverly. 7. Sarah, born May 14, 1710. 8. Samuel, baptized October 26, 1712. 9. Hannah, baptized March 10, 1716-7.

(II) William Hines Jr., son of William Hines (I), born about 1655, in Salem; married Abigail, daughter of Samuel and his second wife, Sarah (Hubbard) and granddaughter of Samuel and Frances Ward. Abigail joined the church May 19, 1684, at Salem, and was one of the original members of the Marblehead church. She died 1688, and he married, second, Elizabeth ———. He was a soldier in King Philip's war under Captain Joseph Gardner, and had a grant of land as payment in 1728, over fifty years later, in the Narragansett grant, at what is now Amherst, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born January, 1684, baptized February 1, 1684-5. 3. Rebecca, born April 7, 1686. 4. William, mentioned below. Children of William and Elizabeth,



born at Marblehead: 5. Richard, baptized January 6, 1694-5. 6. Joseph, baptized March 21, 1696-7. 7. Elizabeth, born April 3, 1700. 8. Hannah, born February 21, 1701. 9. Benjamin.

(III) John Hines, son of William Hines (2), born in Marblehead, February 14, 1682; married November 25, 1700, Constance Bennett. She married second, May 31, 1721, John Pickworth. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Abigail, baptized May 26, 1706. 2. John, baptized June 22, 1707. 3. Abigail, baptized June 11, 1710. 4. Susanna, baptized November 8, 1713.

(III) William Hines, son of William Hines (2), was born in Marblehead, and baptized July 22, 1688. He resided at Marblehead. Children of William and Ruth Hines, born at Marblehead: 1. John, May 24, 1720. 2. William, August 13, 1722. 3. James, baptized October 25, 1724. 4. Joseph, baptized November 13, 1726. 5. Ruth, baptized April 9, 1732. 6. Elizabeth, baptized March 21, 1735-6.

(III) Joseph Hines, son of William Hines (2), baptized at Marblehead, March 21, 1696-7; married December 8, 1720, Sarah Peach. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Elizabeth, baptized June 24, 1721. 2. Joseph, baptized October 13, 1723. 3. Sarah, baptized September 12, 1725. 4. Hannah, baptized October 1, 1727. 5. Emma, baptized May 17, 1730. 6. John, baptized November 25, 1733, died July 21, 1804. 7. Alice, baptized October 14, 1739.

(III) Benjamin Hines, son of William Hines (2), born in Marblehead, September 3, 1705, baptized there September 16 following; married May 29, 1727, Alice Peach. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Benjamin, baptized January 28, 1727-8. 2. John, baptized September 28, 1729. 3. William, baptized April 16, 1732. 4. Alice, baptized September 29, 1734. 5. Sarah, baptized September 12, 1736.

(V) Richard Hines, grandson of one of the above, was born in Buckfield, Maine. Children: 1. Child, born 1825, died 1827. 2. Richard Alcanda, mentioned below.

(VI) Richard Alcanda Hines, son of Richard Hines (5), born in Maine; married Hannah Smith, a native of Poland, Maine. Children: 1. Emma J., married Leonard S. Locke; children: i. Mildred Earle Locke, born April 22, 1873, married Wilfred Eugene Robinson (children: Alden Standish Robinson; Locke Eugene Robinson; Wilfred Earle Robinson); ii. Richard Standish Locke, born November 15, 1879. 2. Alfred H., mentioned below.

(VII) Alfred H. Hines, son of Richard A. Hines (6), born at Falmouth (Portland), Maine, January 13, 1858. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and learned the trade of carpenter. In 1887 he started in business in Somerville as a carpenter and builder, and has enjoyed an extensive business. He was the builder of the present Young Men's Christian Association on Highland street, Somerville; the buildings of the North Packing Company, and of the New England Dressed Beef and Wool Company; also of Sprague & Hathaway, West Somerville. He built the Morgan Chapel, Boston; the buildings of the Somerville Electric Light Company; the Weston Electric Light Company, the high school building and the Melrose engine house. Mr. Hines is a member of the Odd Fellows, an active member of the Prospect Hill Congregational Church, and was formerly superintendent of the Sunday school, and for sixteen years deacon of the church. He has served also on all the important committees of the church and worked hard to promote its interests and benevolences. He is a director of the Young Men's Christian Association. He is a Republican in politics. He married Harriet E., daughter of Robert and Jane (Taylor) Tilden of Somerville. (See sketch). Children: 1. Florence L., (twin) born August 15, 1883; married, June, 1907, Tyler Carpenter; she is a graduate of the Somerville high school. 2. Bertha (twin), born and died August 15, 1883. 3. Robert Tilden, born September 16, 1885, graduate of Somerville high school, class of 1905. 4. Chester Gilbert, born August 24, 1887, graduate of Somerville grammar school, 1905, now a student in the Somerville high school.

The New Hampshire Pierces  
PIERCE are the descendants of Thomas Pierce, who emigrated from England in 1633-4 and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Shortly after the Revolutionary war Captain Benjamin Pierce, a descendant of Thomas and a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Merrill) Pierce, settled in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and cleared a farm from the wilderness. He served with distinction in the war for national independence, attaining the rank of captain for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field, and after settling in New Hampshire he was commissioned a brigadier-general in the state militia. He subsequently became prominent in public affairs and was finally elected governor, retaining that office for two years—1828-29. From

1836 until his death, which occurred in 1839, he was vice-president of the Massachusetts division of the Society of the Cincinnati. His first wife was Elizabeth Andrews, and his second wife was Anna Kendrick. He reared a family of nine children, and his fourth son, Franklin Pierce, became the fourth president of the United States. Samuel Pierce, also a descendant of Thomas and a distant relative of the governor, was a native of Francestown, New Hampshire, and went from there to Hebron, same state. He married Olive Lovejoy, a native of Hebron, and probably a descendant of John Lovejoy, of Andover, Massachusetts, who was born about the year 1630 and was the progenitor of most, if not all, of that name in New Hampshire.

Samuel Pierce, son of Samuel and Olive (Lovejoy) Pierce, was born in Hebron, June 12, 1819. He was educated in the district schools, and coming to Massachusetts when a young man he settled in Reading, where he acquired prominence both in business and political affairs. In 1847 he engaged in the manufacture of organ pipes, which developed into an important industrial enterprise, and he continued to direct its affairs for nearly fifty years, or until his death, which occurred September 22, 1895. In 1897 the Samuel Pierce Organ Pipe Company was formed, growing out of this business. He participated actively in local public affairs, serving with marked ability as a member of the board of selectmen; was a member of the Massachusetts house of representatives for the year 1870, and in politics he acted with the Republican party. In religion he was an active member of the South Congregational Church.

On September 9, 1841, Mr. Pierce was united in marriage with Miss Sarah C. Eaton, who survives him. She was born in North Reading, August 12, 1818, daughter of William and Mary (Gray) Eaton, and is a descendant of John Eaton, who came from England at an early date in the colonial period. Of this union there were four children: Caroline, born April 3, 1844; Walter, born June 10, 1846; Charles, born May 30, 1850; and Clara C., born May 29, 1852. Of these the only one now living is Clara C., who resides with her aged mother at the homestead in Reading.

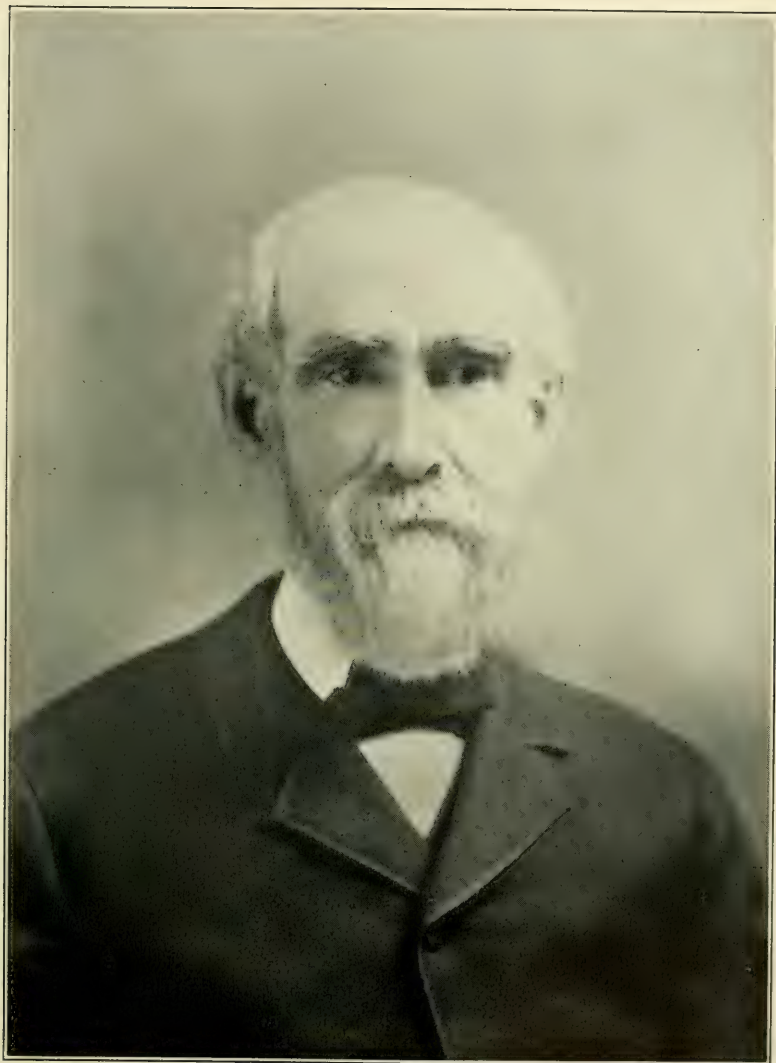
Christopher Dempsey was  
DEMPSEY born in Rath Bran, county  
Wicklow, Ireland, in 1775.  
He married there in 1812, and had seven children. He was a farmer, and was descended from an ancient Irish family of that county.

(II) Patrick Dempsey, fifth child of Christopher Dempsey (I), was born in Rath Bran, county Wicklow, March, 1822. He received his early education in the parish schools of his native place. At the age of thirteen he went to work in the city of Dublin in the employ of a relative as clerk in a grocery store. He remained there until 1841, when he determined to seek his fortune in America. His first employment in America was in the Hope Print Works at Fall River, Massachusetts. He apprenticed himself to learn the trade of cloth printing and acquired a thorough knowledge of the business, working in various mills in Cranston, Rhode Island, Somerville and Lowell, Massachusetts. His constant application, his grasp of the details and withal his high character and steadiness attracted the attention of his employers and won promotion. He was made foreman of the room where the prints underwent the process of dyeing, drying and finishing in the course of their manufacture into the finished product. But he was ambitious to have a business of his own and with his savings from his first five years of labor as a mill operative he started in the retail grocery business on Market street. Soon afterward he began to manufacture and bottle soda water and other beverages generally called "tonics." Business prospered and he had to move to larger quarters adding to his business the bottling of beers and becoming a wholesale dealer in malt liquors. His store was at 381 and 383 Market street. He continued in the grocery business at this location until 1869 after which he devoted his whole attention to wholesaling and rectifying liquors and bottling beers, etc. Mr. Dempsey died December 13, 1902, and his business is continued by his son George E. Dempsey.

Mr. Dempsey was an interesting example of a self-made American of foreign birth. Although gifted with no little natural ability and much common sense, Mr. Dempsey knew the importance of education and hard work. He improved his mind by study in his younger years. He made the most of his opportunities. Of fine physique and commanding presence he retained his mental and physical health almost to the end of his long life. In social life he was genial and attracted friends readily. He was a man of acknowledged integrity and honor in his business dealings.

When he first entered politics he was inclined to affiliate with the Whigs, but in 1856 voted for the Free Soil candidate for president. He became a War Democrat later, and supported General George B. McClellan in 1864 and continued a Democrat for many





SAMUEL PIERCE





years. In later years he was independent, especially in municipal elections. He was also a supporter of the Republican principle of Protection to American industry through a tariff system devised for the purpose. Mr. Dempsey and his wife were members and loyal supporters of the St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, Lowell. For more than thirty years he was a director of the First National Bank of Lowell.

He married first, in 1848, Bridget C. Hill, of Lowell. She died January 29, 1859, leaving three children. He married second, in 1863, Margaret Deehan, daughter of Charles D. and Isabelle (Haggerty) Deehan, of Portland, Maine. Children of Patrick and Bridget C. Dempsey: 1. Katharine M., born August 2, 1850. 2. Margaretta F., born November 1, 1853. 3. Elizabeth A., born May 3, 1856. Children of Patrick and Margaret D. Dempsey: 4. George C., born April 11, 1865; married Abbie Hanley and have three children. 5. Katharine, born November 11, 1866; married James H. Carmichael and they have five children. 6. Mary Isabel, born April 6, 1869, married Dr. Thomas Harrington and they have three children. 7. Sarah, born April 21, 1871. 8. Helen, born January 15, 1873; married James Phelan. 9. Alice, born January 6, 1875; married Dr. George Leahey and they have two children. 10. Anna, born October 4, 1876. 11. Edith, born July 3, 1880.

Thomas Hilliard was born HILLIARD about 1775. He learned the trade of blacksmith, and settled in Boston, having a shop near his house, not far from Commercial street in the center of Boston. He bought land on Sheaf's Lane from John Bellows and Simeon Smith in 1804. Much of his work was for the ships in the neighboring harbor and the shipyards of the vicinity. He was interested in public affairs, and a man of sound judgment and good education. He was appointed justice of the peace, and served as magistrate for many years. He was a member of the Methodist church, and played the bass viol in the choir. He was highly respected in the community. In politics he was a Whig. He married at Enfield, Massachusetts, Sally Watkins, born at Truro, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Cobb) Watkins. Children: 1. Thomas, born at Boston; married first, Pauline Brown; second, Abbie Sampson, of Duxbury; third, Rebecca Nockerson, of Provincetown; children of first wife: i. Mary, married Daniel C. Cook; ii. Adeline, married Benjamin Brown, and had

Abbie H. Brown; iii. Pauline, married George Whitney, and had George, Frank, Arthur, Charles, Lena, Frederick, and Addie May Whitney; child of third wife: iv. Rebecca. 2. Sally, married Elisha Cook, of Provincetown, and had Salome T. Cook. 3. Stephen, married Sarah Cook, and had Stephen and Sarah. 4. Jairus, married first, Emily Cook; second, Elizabeth Paine; children: i. John D., married Rebecca Hill, and had Nellie, Alice and John; ii. Helen. 5. Joan, married Reuben C. Case, of Provincetown; children; i. Sarah C. Case, married Samuel C. Small; ii. Almeda Hilliard Case, married E. Parker Cook and had Sadie Hillard Cook, died young, and William K. Cook, who married December 8, 1891 Mabel N. Gott of Arlington and have Robert Parker Cook, born June 8, 1895, and Stanwood Hilliard Cook, born May 21, 1898. 6. Richard Watkins, born November 28, 1818; mentioned below.

Richard Watkins Hilliard, son of Thomas Hilliard, was born at Provincetown, Massachusetts, November 28, 1818, and died at Arlington January 30, 1889, of heart disease. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and early began to work as a fisherman, going to the Grand Banks, and on whaling voyages. He followed the sea up to the time of his marriage, when he did shore fishing, and became engaged as a wrecker, having charge of a wrecking crew for insurance companies. He raised many vessels and obtained salvage for the various companies with which he was connected. After twenty-three years in this business he came to East Boston and in 1865 started in the retail fish trade at 15 Central street. In November, 1876 he disposed of his business and removed to Arlington. After a few years of retired life he established himself in the fish business, and built up a large and profitable trade. He retired from active life a short time before he died. He resided on Teel street in a residence which he built. In politics he was a Republican. While living at Provincetown he attended the Methodist church, but became a member of the Maverick Orthodox Congregational church at East Boston. He was a man of profound religious convictions, and an ardent temperance man. He was unremitting in his efforts to hold the cause of temperance, and especially to aid any victim of strong drink, to reform. He married first, November 22, 1841, Lucy Holmes Soper, born at Provincetown, died October 18, 1849, daughter of Captain Samuel Soper; second, October 4, 1851, Mrs. Caroline (Hall) French, born

January 4, 1827, daughter of William and Sarah (Kent) Hall of Marshfield. Her father was a shipbuilder. Children of first wife: 1. Lucy Evelyn, born August 9, 1843; married March 9, 1864, Charles Parker Dyer, of Provincetown. 2. Infant, born October 1, 1849; died October 7, 1849. Children of second wife: 3. Infant, born February 9, 1853; died March 30, 1853. 2. Richard Walter, mentioned below. 5. Charles Ellsworth, born June 20, 1861; died September 24, 1861. 6. Edward C., born May 20, 1863; died October 12, 1863. 7. Carrie Watkins, died August, 1869.

Richard Walter Hilliard, son of Richard Watkins Hilliard, was born at Provincetown, April 16, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and in 1864 removed with his parents to East Boston, and entered the public schools, graduating from the Prescott Emerson grammar school in 1870. He then entered the Boston English high school, but in 1873 was obliged to relinquish his studies on account of ill health. For a year he worked for his father in the fish business. In August, 1873, he entered the employ of the Liverpool & London and Globe Insurance Companies at 66 State street, Boston, where he was clerk until January 1, 1876. The next six months he worked for John C. Paige & Company, and subsequently for the Commonwealth Insurance Company as counter clerk, at 30 Congress street. He became a special agent for this company in 1883, and the next year entered into business with W. H. Smith under the firm name of Hilliard & Smith, at 13 Kilby street, Boston. The firm did a general marine, accident, fire and life insurance business. In six months the firm was dissolved and Mr. Hilliard assumed control and removed the office to 33 Central street. In May, 1888, he was appointed secretary of the New England Bureau of United Inspection, an organization of stock companies for the purpose of inspecting properties throughout New England. Mr. Hilliard is at present manager of that organization, a position which he has held since 1905. He also does a general insurance business, which he established in 1879 at Arlington. He is special agent of the Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company. In 1889 he was instrumental in the formation of the Arlington Co-operative Bank, and was its first secretary, continuing in that office fourteen years. He erected his present beautiful residence at 90 Jason street, in 1898. He is an independent Republican in politics, and has served his

party as delegate, and as secretary of the town committee. He was made a Mason in Mount Olivet Lodge, Cambridgeport, is at present a member of Hiram Lodge, of Arlington, and was its worshipful master in 1902-3; is a member of Menotomy Chapter, R. A. M., and served as its high priest in 1892-3; is a member of Orient Council, R. S. M., and of Cambridge Commandery, K. T., serving as eminent commander in 1904-5; is a member of Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree, Scottish Rite Masonry, of Boston; of Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree; Mount Olivet Chapter of Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, and he has served in numerous offices in these higher bodies of Masonry. He is past grand scribe of the grand chapter, Royal Arch Masons of Massachusetts, and at present representative of that body to the grand chapter of Tennessee Royal Arch Masons. He is a member of the Massachusetts Order of High Priesthood; of Bethel Lodge No. 12, Odd Fellows of Arlington; of Menotomy Council, Royal Arcanum, in which he has held office. He is a member of the Arlington Boat Club, and served on its building committee and as secretary of the club. He is a member of the Insurance Library Association of Boston; of the National Fire Protection Association of the United States; is secretary and treasurer of the Fire Underwriters Uniformity Association of the United States. He joined the Maverick Congregational Church at East Boston in 1876, and became a member of the Arlington church upon his removal there. He has since been treasurer of the society, in 1887 and 1888. He has been superintendent of the Sunday school and president of the Christian Endeavor Society at Arlington.

He married first, October 27, 1880, Lizzie Palmer Nelson, born November 30, 1856, died August 26, 1888, daughter of William Johnson and Ann (Palmer) Nelson of Hingham. Her father was a contractor and builder. He married second, November 18, 1891, Della Maria Farrington, born June 14, 1871, daughter of Clayton James and Ella Leondine (Adams) Farrington, of Leominster. Her father was a clothier and shirt manufacturer, and a prominent Freemason. Mrs. Hilliard is a lineal descendant of John Alden and Priscilla, through the Adams line. Children of first wife: 1. Carrie Louise, born August 11, 1881; married April 23, 1907, George Asher Johnson, of Dorchester. 2. Marion, born March 11, 1883; died April 16, 1883. 3. Albert Watkins, born



June 27, 1885; married, March 24, 1906, Ada Normand Stephenson, of Arlington, and has one child, Marion, born October 20, 1907. 4. Charles Parker, born May 9, 1888. Child of second wife: 5. Clayton Adams, born August 15, 1893.

Thomas Lincoln, immigrant ancestor, was from Wymondham, county Norfolk, England. He was a brother of Stephen Lincoln, and with a number of others of the name, ancestors of all the American Lincolns of Colonial ancestry, settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. His mother Joan was one of the party of colonists. There were in this remarkable Lincoln colony at Hingham no less than four of the name of Thomas Lincoln, and the pioneers found it convenient to distinguish them by the names of their trades. Thomas Lincoln, miller, removed to Taunton; Thomas Miller, cooper, resided at Hingham; and Thomas Lincoln, husbandman, mentioned below. Besides these we find Daniel Lincoln, seaman and sergeant; Samuel Lincoln, progenitor of President Abraham Lincoln; and Stephen Lincoln, brother of Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman.

Wymondham, or Windham, was probably the birthplace of Stephen and Thomas, but they were closely connected with the others of the name who came to Hingham, New England, from Hingham, England. Many of the descendants of Thomas Lincoln, the husbandman, have lived in Maine and in Worcester county, Massachusetts. The designation "husbandman" was found necessary in all records and legal papers, such as deeds and grants of land. Thomas was selectman in 1662-69-72. His house was on Fort Hill street, on the upland by the side of the highway leading to Weymouth mill. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Langer. In his will dated February 20, 1659, Langer bequeaths all the land in Hingham, New England, which he bought of his son-in-law, Thomas Lincoln, and land at Great Rock and Conihasset he gave to his daughter Margaret's son, Joshua Lincoln. Margaret died at Hingham, March 5, 1693-94. 4. Mr. Lincoln died August, 1692. His will was dated May 24, 1681; bequeathing to wife and eight children. Children: 1. Caleb, born October 8, 1643, died young. 2. Joshua, mentioned below. 3. Caleb, born May 3, 1645 (twin of Joshua), married, May 8, 1684, Rachel Bate or Bates, daughter of James and Ruth (Lyford) Bates. 4. Susanna, born August 16, 1646, married,

May 16, 1666, Joseph Barstow, of Scituate. 5. Mary, born February 16, 1647-48, married, January 5, 1674-75, Francis Barker, of Duxbury. 6. Sarah, born September 29, 1650, married, May 6, 1675, Thomas Marsh. 7. Thomas, born December 22, 1652, married, January 6, 1684-85, Sarah Lewis, daughter of James and Sarah (Lane) Lewis. 8. Daniel, born May 14, 1654, died February 14, 1669-70. 9. Elizabeth, born December 2, 1656, married, January 23, 1677-78, Daniel Lincoln, son of Samuel. 10. Ephraim, born November 1, 1659, died January 28 following. 11. Ruth, born November 19, 1662, married, January 13, 1684-85, Samuel Gill.

(II) Joshua Lincoln, son of Thomas Lincoln (1), baptized at Hingham, May 3, 1645; married, April 20, 1666, Deborah, daughter of Captain Joshua and Ellen (Brook) Hobart. She was baptized in Hingham, September 12, 1647, died there November 29, 1684, aged thirty-seven years. He died April 21, 1694, in his forty-ninth year. He was a carpenter by trade; constable of Hingham 1672; selectman 1682 and 1691. His home was on Fort Hill street. Children, born in Hingham: 1. Peter, born June 6, 1667, died July 11, 1668. 2. Joshua, born May 9, 1669, married, June 2, 1692, Mary ———, who died August 9, 1693; married (second), February 12, 1693-4, Hannah Palmer, daughter of John. 3. Peter, mentioned below. 4. Jacob, born March 6, 1672-73, died April 26 following. 5. Deborah, born August 31, 1674, married, 1696, John Lasell. 6. Margaret, born May 14, 1677, died November 30, 1683. 7. Caleb, born October 9, 1678. 8. Jacob, born March 21, 1680-81. 9. Solomon, born November 25, 1682, married Elizabeth Franklin, daughter of David Franklin, of Boston; resided in Scituate. 10. Isaac, born November 14, 1684, died December 29, 1689.

(III) Peter Lincoln, son of Joshua Lincoln (2), born in Hingham, January 19, 1670-71; married there, May 11, 1703, Ruth, daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth (Hewett) Beal. She was born at Hingham, March 15, 1682-83, died November 4, 1750, in her sixty-eighth year. He died August 31, 1731, in his sixty-first year. He was a cordwainer by trade. He resided in the paternal mansion on the Fort Hill street homestead. Children, born at Hingham: 1. Ruth, born September 15, 1704, died unmarried August 4, 1768. 2. Deborah, born January 16, 1705-06, married, March 11, 1745-46, John Hassell, widower. 3. Joshua, born February 4, 1707-08, married Mary Battles, May 18, 1732, daughter of Edward and

Experience Battles. 4. Peter, born June, 1711, married Margaret Whiton, daughter of John and Mary (Tower) Whiton; had the homestead. 5. Elizabeth, born May 25, 1714, died May 12, 1742. 6. Isaac, mentioned below.

(IV) Isaac Lincoln, son of Peter Lincoln (3), was born in Hingham, April 16, 1720. He learned the tailor's trade and removed from Hingham to Boston and thence to Sudbury, Massachusetts. He married, September 26, 1743, at Sudbury, Hannah Eveluth, of that place, and he settled in Sudbury. They had one child, Isaac, mentioned below.

(V) Isaac Lincoln, son of Isaac Lincoln (4), was born at Sudbury, July 10, 1744. He married at Sudbury, February 15, 1763, Experience Willis. Lincoln was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Moses Stone's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Ezekiel How's regiment, April 19, 1775. Children, recorded as born in Sudbury: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. William, born October 20, 1766, married, October 16, 1792, Sarah Haynes. 3. David, born March 5, 1769, died young. 4. Peter, born February 26, 1771. 5. Isaac, Jr., born November 4, 1776, married, December 24, 1801, Kezia Haynes. 6. David, born May 2, 1779. 7. Anna, born April 10, 1783. 8. Abigail or Nabby, born June 13, 1785, married, December 21, 1806, James Smith.

(VI) Daniel Lincoln, son of Isaac Lincoln, Jr. (5), was born at Sudbury, February 27, 1764. He removed with others to Rutland, Vermont, when a young man. He married ———. Child, David, mentioned below.

(VII) David Lincoln, son of Daniel Lincoln (6), was born April 8, 1804, in Rutland, Vermont. About 1832 he located in Hopkinton, Massachusetts, and was an active and useful citizen with high character and many sterling qualities. He was a member of the Congregational church of Hopkinton. He died at Lowell. He married, September 25, 1834, Mary A. Smith, of Hopkinton, born August, 1817. Children, born in Rutland: 1. Eliza, A., born January 19, 1868, married William D. Purrington, of New Hampshire; children: Mary E. and Arthur K. Purrington. 2. William Henry, mentioned below.

(VIII) William Henry Lincoln, son of David Lincoln (7), was born in Hopkinton, January 4, 1842. He received his early education in the district schools of Hopkinton, working on his father's farm during the summer seasons. At the age of seventeen he gave his attention exclusively to farming. His father had a large dairy farm and was a pros-

perous farmer. The farm came to William H. and he has continued farming on the homestead as his principal vocation in life. He finds a market in Boston for the butter and milk produced on his farm. He has one of the largest and finest stock and dairy farms of his section of the county. In politics Mr. Lincoln is a Republican, and has always been interested in public questions and political campaigns, though never seeking office or caring for public honors. He belongs to no orders or societies, preferring to devote his whole time and attention to his farm and home. He is a man of quiet, domestic tastes; kindly, charitable and tolerant in his opinions and feelings. He makes many friends and retains friendship. Although not a member of the Congregational church he is a regular attendant upon the services. He married, May 15, 1864, Jennie Smith, born in Canada, May 8, 1844. Children: 1. Ida, born April 19, 1867, married Irving Sweet, of Milford; child, Walter H. Sweet. 2. George Walter, born July 20, 1870, married Mary Sweet, of Milford; children: Maud, Esther. 3. Raymond.

Benjamin Moorhouse  
MOORHOUSE was a resident of Yorkshire, England. Among his children was Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Moorhouse, son of Benjamin Moorhouse, was born near Leeds, in Yorkshire, England. He married Juliana Pearce, daughter of Shadrach S. Pearce, a native of county Kent, England, and came to America, making his home in Boston. He was a gifted musician and a noted violincello player in his day. All his children have inherited his talent for music. Children, born in Boston, Massachusetts: 1. Henry P., married Fanny Hutchinson, of New York City; now living in Paris, France. 2. S. Woodbridge, born March 7, 1852, mentioned below. 3. Arthur B., married Ella Metcalf, of Medford, where they now live. 4. S. Percy, married Maud Turner and resides at Wollaston, Massachusetts. 5. Mary E., married Dr. H. M. Smith, of New York City. 6. Helen J., married Moses Williams, of Escondido, California.

(III) S. Woodbridge Moorhouse, son of Isaac Moorhouse (2), was born in Boston, March 7, 1852, and was educated in the public schools of his native city, in the Brimmer school under Principal Joshua Bates and the English high school under Thomas Sherwin, principal. After two years in the high school he left home and went to work in a wholesale grocery house in Chicago. He returned to



Boston a few years later and entered the employ of Dana Brothers, wholesale dealers in molasses, and for about eight years was traveling salesman for this concern. He left Dana Brothers to accept a similar position with W. H. Emerson, who was a dealer in the same line of goods, and was a salesman for this house for a period of nineteen years. Since 1896 Mr. Moorhouse has been connected with the firm of Haskell, Adams & Company, wholesale grocers, in charge of the buying of molasses, rice and sugar. He is well known and highly esteemed throughout New England in the grocery trade. Among his townsmen in Melrose he is highly esteemed for his upright and straightforward character, his agreeable and attractive manner and speech. In politics Mr. Moorhouse is a Republican, but inclined to independence, especially in municipal affairs. He and his family attend the Congregational church. He is a member of the Order of American Workmen.

He married, June 10, 1874, S. Isabel Weston, daughter of Peter D. Weston, of Medford, Massachusetts. Children: Helen Isabel, born June 13, 1876, at Melrose, educated in the public and high schools of that place; now living with her parents at home. Two other children died in infancy.

**JONES** John Wesley Jones, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 1825, resided in Melrose for many years, and was engaged in the newspaper business. When the integrity of the Union was placed in jeopardy by the secession of the slave-holding states he marched with the nation's defenders to the scene of conflict and attained the rank of lieutenant. He married Clara Jackson, a native of Melrose, and had a family of three children.

Walter De Haven Jones, son of John W. and Clara (Jackson) Jones, was born in Melrose, August 7, 1856. His preliminary studies were pursued in the Melrose public schools, and he completed his education in Brooklyn, New York. For a period of nine years he was engaged in the wholesale clothing business in New York City, but subsequently returned to his native state, and entering the service of the Merchants' Despatch Company in Boston, was connected with that concern for over seventeen years. Upon his return from the metropolis Mr. Jones resumed his residence in Melrose, and has ever since participated actively in local civic affairs, devoting much of his time to the public service, in which he has displayed marked ability. For two years he officiated as

clerk of the board of selectmen under the old town government; was for a similar period a member of the board of registrars; and since the organization of the city government in 1900 his time has been occupied almost exclusively in the interest of the municipality, his multifarious duties embracing the offices of city clerk, clerk of the board of aldermen and clerk of committees. For nine years he served as secretary of the Republican town committee, and has been affiliated with that party from the time of his majority. Aside from his prominence in political affairs he has occupied positions of honor and responsibility in various organizations—social, religious, military, philanthropic, etc. He is at the present time secretary of the board of trustees of the First Methodist church, of which he is a leading member; was for several years secretary of the East Side Association; has been a director of the Young Men's Christian Association since 1896; superintendent of the Upham Hill Sunday school for the same length of time; was deputy grand commander of the Order of the Golden Cross in 1898-99, and is an active member of the Sons of Veterans. He is especially devoted to objects of a philanthropic or benevolent nature and takes an active interest in the work of the East Side Mission.

On October 21, 1885, Mr. Jones was united in marriage with Gertrude Mabel Worth, daughter of Henry and Hannah L. (Mooers) Worth, of Melrose. Of this union there were two children. Stella Worth, born November 14, 1888; and Dettmar Wentworth, born September 2, 1890.

**BURNS** Robert Burns, father of George James Burns, of Westford, Massachusetts, came to Lowell when a young man and was employed in various mills in that city at his trade. In later years he was a farmer at Westford and Ayer, Massachusetts. He married Mary Hayes, born in Ireland. Children: 1. George James, born July 14, 1855, mentioned below. 2. John.

(II) George James Burns, son of Robert Burns (I), was born in Westford, Massachusetts, July 14, 1855. He received his early education in the public schools of Ayer and studied for his profession at the Boston University Law School, graduating in the class of 1878. He was admitted to the bar and practiced his profession with much success until 1895, when he became interested in the manufacture of machinery and is at present at the head of the Ayer Planing and Machinery Company. In politics Mr. Burns is a Repub-

lican, and he has taken an active part in public affairs. He has been a member of the school committee of Ayer and a trustee of the public library. He served his district with credit in the house of representatives and state senate for several years. He is a member of St. Paul Lodge of Free Masons, Ayer. He attends the Unitarian church.

He married, August 1, 1881, Clara Louise Sweatt, of Acton. One child, Avis Adella, born October 12, 1885.

William Ripley, immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to Hingham, Massachusetts, from Hingham, England, in 1638, bringing with him his wife, two sons and two daughters. He married second, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Thaxter, September 29, 1654, and died July 20, 1656. His widow married, January 20, 1658, John Dwight of Dedham, and died July 17, 1660. His will is dated June 30, 1656, bequeathing to his sons. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. His town lot which he drew in 1638 contained four acres, and is on Main street, Lower Plain, or Hingham Center. The house of a descendant, the late Eben Ripley, stands on the lot, or did so recently. He was not a resident of Hingham, England, but joined the Hingham party at that point. He was a weaver by trade. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, born in England, married Mary Farnsworth, who married, after his death, Edward Jenkins, of Scituate. 3. Sarah, married October 18, 1653, Jeremiah Beale. 4. Daughter, name unknown. The sons John and Abraham were admitted freemen May 14, 1656.

(II) John Ripley, son of William Ripley (1), was born in England, about 1630. He succeeded to the homestead in Hingham; married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart; she died in Hingham, March 26, 1692, aged sixty years. He died February 3, 1683-84. His will was dated January 21, 1683-4, and proved March 27, following. He resided on the paternal homestead on Main street, Hingham. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Joshua, born May 9, 1658; died May 18, 1739; settled in Windham, Connecticut. 3. Jeremiah, born September, 1662; died 1737; settled at Windham. 4. Josiah, born May 12, 1667; settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. 5. Peter, born October 21, 1668; settled in Hingham. 6. Rebecca, born January 18, 1670; died October 1, 1670. 7. Hezekiah, born December 15, 1672; went to Norwich, Connecticut;

drowned in the Shetucket river March 13, 1691.

(III) John Ripley, son of John Ripley (2), born in Hingham, January 20, 1655; died September 7, 1720; married, October 13, 1686, Jane ———. He resided on Main street, near Bull's Pond, in Hingham. Children, born in Hingham: 1. John, born February 16, 1687-88. 2. Hezekiah, mentioned below. 3. Jael, born December 24, 1694. 4. Bathsheba, born May 19, 1697; married, 1721, Samuel Gerry. 5. Charles, born August 3, 1699; married Deborah Wilcott. 6. Deborah, born February 26, 1702.

(IV) Hezekiah Ripley, son of John Ripley (3), born in Hingham, March 29, 1693; married, February 16, 1715-6, Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Warren) Garnet, or Gannett. She was born in Hingham July 31, 1691. He died June 20, 1736, aged forty-three. Children, all born in Hingham: 1. Hezekiah, born August 17, 1716; married December 3, 1739, Abigail Hunt; resided at Duxbury and Kingston. 2. Joshua, born December 3, 1717. 3. John, born February 14, 1719-20. 4. Abner, mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born May 9, 1725. 6. Mary, born October 16, 1727. 7. Lemuel, born November 20, 1729. 8. Jane, born December 25, 1732; married February 2, 1753, John Noyes, of Weymouth. 9. William, baptized April 6, 1735; married Lydia Hunt, who died December 23, 1774; resided at Duxbury; cast away and lost November 17, 1766, on Duxbury Beach.

(V) Abner Ripley, son of Hezekiah Ripley (4), born August 3, 1723; died March 28, 1808; married March 14, 1746, Abigail Robins, of Duxbury. Children: 1. Kimball, mentioned below. 2. Thaddeus, died 1827, at Duxbury.

(VI) Kimball Ripley, son of Abner Ripley (5), was born about 1750, probably at Duxbury, where his parents lived. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Duxbury, a private in Captain Samuel Bradford's company, Colonel Theophilus Cotton's regiment, 1775; also in Captain Joseph Woodworth's company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's regiment; also sergeant in Captain Calvin Partridge's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778. He married Sarah ———. He died at Ipswich, March 28, 1782. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Kimball Jr. 3. Joseph. 4. John. 5. Thomas. 6. Sampson.

(VII) Daniel Ripley, son of Kimball Ripley (6), born October 29, 1772, died January 25, 1857; married April 18, 1793, Jane Mc-



Lauthler, of Kingston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Eden M., born February 19, 1795, died August 14, 1861; married Sarah Houlton, Staten Island, New York. 2. Thomas, born July 10, 1796. 3. Sarah, born May 31, 1798. 4. Samuel E., born September 26, 1800. 5. Saba E., born August 19, 1803. 6. Lewis, born June 16, 1806; married Sarah Loring, of Duxbury; children: i. Martha, born November 3, 1846; ii. Henry L., born September 16, 1848. 7. John, born July 20, 1808; died November 19, 1821. 8. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 9. Abigail, born June 14, 1813. 10. Mary, born October 10, 1816; died April 17, 1867. 11-12. Otis and Elizabeth, twins, born December 1, 1820.

(VIII) Nathaniel Ripley, son of Daniel Ripley (7), born in Kingston or Duxbury, May 20, 1811; married, July, 1835, Mary Dustan, of Duxbury. Children: 1. Lewis, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. Amos. 4. Augustus. 5. Daughter.

(IX) Lewis Ripley, son of Nathaniel Ripley (8), settled in Augusta, Maine, where he followed his trade as carpenter. He married Susan Ripley, of Baltimore, Maryland.

(X) Henry Hill Ripley, son of Lewis Ripley (9), was born in Augusta, Maine. He was educated in the public schools. He has followed the boot and shoe business as traveling salesman for many years. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church. He is a thirty-second degree Mason, Scottish Rite, and well known among the prominent Free Masons of the state. He married, in 1889, in Boston, Mary Angell Newell, daughter of Edward Angell Newell. Her father was born in Carbineer, Newfoundland, December 18, 1832, and died at Hingham, Massachusetts, October 18, 1897; was freight agent of the Boston & Albany Railroad Company; married, 1858, Carrie M. T. Goodwin, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, daughter of Timothy Goodwin, ship carpenter; children: i. Fred Ellis Newell, of Hingham; ii. Otis Kimball Newell, of Philadelphia; iii. Mary Angell Newell, mentioned above. Mrs. Timothy Goodwin (Sarah) is living at Salisbury Point, Massachusetts. Her grandfather Newell of Carbineer, Newfoundland, was thrice married.

Children of Henry Hill and Mary Angell (Newell) Ripley: Harry Hill Jr., born in Malden, May 29, 1890; student in Stone school, Beacon street, Boston. 2. Ed. Angell Newell, born at Malden, July 8, 1893; student in Glenwood school, Malden. Mr. Hill resides in Malden.

John Merchant, or Marchant, immigrant ancestor, settled first in Braintree,

Massachusetts, where he had a grant of land for two heads February 24, 1639-40. The only other pioneer of this name in Massachusetts or New England was William Merchant, probably a brother, who settled first in Watertown, then in Ipswich. John Merchant was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642; an inhabitant of Newport a short time in 1639, but settled finally in Yarmouth, where he was constable June 7, 1648, ensign of town military company approved by the general court June 8, 1664, lieutenant August 11, 1670, when he was called senior, indicating that John Jr. was of age. His wife Sarah died at Braintree, December 3, 1638. John and Abishai, sons of John Sr., were on the Yarmouth tax roll in 1676. Children: 1. John, Jr., born about 1645. 2. Mary, born May 20, 1648. 3. Abishai (Abijah), mentioned below.

(II) Abishai Merchant, son of John Merchant (1), was born at Yarmouth, January 10, 1651. He was on the tax list of Yarmouth in 1676. He married first, Susanna ———; second, Jane ———. Children: 1. John, settled in Edgartown, Massachusetts; had son Abishai; wife Hepsibath, died there 1764, aged seventy-two years. 2. Hannah, married, about 1695, Mathew Pease. 3. Samuel, born about 1685, taxpayer 1712 at Yarmouth. 4. Ebenezer, born about 1690, removed to Gloucester, Massachusetts; was taxpayer in Yarmouth in 1712; (record calls him of Yarmouth); married, at Gloucester, December 24, 1719, Bethia Millett (nee Day) and had one child, Martha, born October 21, 1720. 5. Jabez, mentioned below.

(III) Jabez Merchant, son of Abishai Merchant (2), was born at Yarmouth, about 1695. The history of Gloucester gives his death as 1773. He removed to Gloucester with or soon after his brother Ebenezer. He was a farmer and fisherman, and had a grant of land at Gloucester in 1722-23, at Lobster Cove. He married, January 12, 1721, Mary, widow of John Babson, daughter of John Butman and his wife Sarah Robinson, a descendant of the Rev. John Robinson, the Pilgrim pastor. She died at the house of her son Daniel, March 12, 1778, aged eighty years. Three sons married and lived in Gloucester. Children, born in Gloucester: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1723. 3. Martha, born 1725. 4. Jabez, born 1727. 5. Lois, born 1729. 6. Samuel, born 1731. 7. John, born 1733. 8. Eunice, born 1735. 9. Lemuel, born 1737.

(IV) Daniel Merchant, son of Jabez Merchant (3), born November 18, 1721, at Gloucester, and lived there all his life. He married there, November 19, 1744. Hannah, daughter of Nathan and Hannah (Giddings) Woodbury, descendant of the immigrant John Woodbury. Daniel owned slaves, the records show, in 1755 at Gloucester. He was a farmer and fisherman. Children, born in Gloucester: 1. Jabez, mentioned below. 2. William, born September 6, 1751, died about 1805; soldier in Revolution; married Hannah, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Norwood) Wheeler; their son Epes settled at Harbor Cove. 3. Hannah, born about 1753, married, 1772, David Lane, born December 1, 1750; she died November 30, 1840, aged eighty-seven. 4. Rebecca, married, December 24, 1765, William Tucker.

(V) Jabez Merchant, son of Daniel Merchant (4), was born in Gloucester, 1745-46. Babson says he was a soldier in the Revolution, and that he died in 1829, aged eighty years, but it appears that he must have been a few years older or have married unusually young.

(VI) Captain Jabez Merchant, son of Jabez Merchant (5), was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, May, 1767, and died in New Gloucester, Maine, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. He had a common school education in his native town, and followed the sea in his youth, like his ancestors before him, and rose to the rank of master mariner. He was a prominent skipper in his day. He settled in New Gloucester, Maine. He married (first) Hannah ———, who was born July 20, 1772, and died in New Gloucester, Maine, married (second) Judith Bennett, born 1786, died August 22, 1856, aged seventy years thirteen days, at New Gloucester. Children: 1. Caroline A., born September 19, 1798, died October 12, 1825. 2. Mary Ann, born August 2, 1800, died September 8, 1825; married ——— Webber. 3. George Washington, born January 28, 1803, died February 16, 1887. 4. Jabez, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 5. Louisa, born November, 1807, died September 7, 1886. 6. Maranda, born June 11, 1809, died January 6, 1889. 7. Hannah, born November 23, 1810, died February 19, 1892. 8. William York, born October 10, 1812, died February 24, 1890. 9. Judith, born October 18, 1814, died January 18, 1896. 10. John W., born October 10, 1815. 11. Isaac S., born October 11, 1818, died young. 12. Sally Bennett, born August 9, 1820, died 1904. 13. Isaac, born February 13, 1822, died

in Civil war in the service. 14. Nathaniel Bennett, born May 15, 1823, died 1901. 15. Charles Bennett, born July 21, 1824, died May 22, 1847. 16. Addison, born August 13, 1826, died October 14, 1854. 17. Albion K. Paris, born November 15, 1827, died 1905. 18. Alpheus, born August 20, 1832, died 1905.

(VII) Jabez Merchant, son of Jabez Merchant (6), born on the homestead in New Gloucester, Maine, September 12, 1805, died there April 18, 1885. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and was a farmer on the homestead most of his active life. He held various town offices, and was intensely interested in national politics, being an old line Whig. He was a Universalist in religion. He married, June 20, 1833, Esther, daughter of Michael and Sarah Webber. He married (second), November 12, 1847, Laura Bennett; married (third), March 8, 1863, Charlotte Stanchfield. Children, born at New Gloucester: 1. John Webber, born March 22, 1834, died in North Yarmouth, Maine, November 3, 1905. 2. William Henry, born November 13, 1835, killed in service in the Civil war. 3. Joel Gilman, mentioned below. 4. Franklin Augustus, born August 15, 1840, resides in Michigan. Child of second wife: 5. Abbie, born March 29, 1854.

(VIII) Joel Gilman Merchant, son of Jabez Merchant (7), was born in the old homestead in New Gloucester, Maine, June 29, 1838, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, March 28, 1898. He was educated in the public schools in his native town, working with his father on the farm until he was of age. He enlisted at the opening of the civil war in 1861 in Company G, Twelfth Regiment Maine Volunteers, and remained in the service until, disabled by typhoid fever, he returned home. He decided to learn the trade of machinist at Lowell, afterward entered the employ of the Otis Allen Company of Lowell, and remained for a period of thirty years as master mechanic for this concern. He was one of the most skillful and efficient men in his line of work, and was highly appreciated by his firm. In politics he was a Republican, but never sought public honors. He was a member of Pentucket Lodge of Free Masons; Oberlin Lodge of Odd Fellows; the Red Men; and the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a Universalist in religion, and served on the board of directors of the Grace Universalist Church in Lowell. He was a man of strong character, standing high in the esteem of his friends and townsmen.

He married, January, 1875, Sarah Wood-



man, daughter of Lucius and Olive (Stanchfield) Woodman, of New Gloucester, Maine. Children: 1. Edith, educated in public and high schools of Lowell; resides with her mother in Westford street, Lowell. Two children died in infancy.

Thomas Clapp, immigrant ancestor of Gilmer Clapp, of Wal-  
CLAPP tham and Boston, born in Dorchester, England, 1597, was son of Richard Clap of Dorchester, and brother of Nicholas Clapp, an immigrant settler of Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, known to genealogists as "Nicholas of Dorchester." These two brothers were cousins of Edward and Roger Clapp, sons of William Clap, the younger, of Salcombe-Regis, Devonshire, England, and this gives us Richard Clap of Dorchester, England, and William Clap, the elder, of Salcombe, England, as brothers. The name is probably of Norse origin, if we take it to be derived from Clapa, as Osgood Clapa, a famous Danish nobleman, was a prime favorite of Hardacanute, an early English king; or it may be a cognate form of some ancient gothic word, as we find the German name Klapp of frequent occurrence. The two ways of spelling the name in England and America is not confined to families, but wills and other legal papers may be signed Clap, and the notary or copyist in the same document write it Clapp, so it has come to be a matter of taste and usage, and the two spellings indicate nothing more. Roger Clapp, cousin of Thomas, was the most prominent of the four immigrant ancestors of the Clapps of New England, by reason of the publication of his memoirs, as prepared by him about 1676 and published in 1731 under the title "Memoirs of Captain Roger Clap, Relating Some of God's Remarkable Providences to Him, in Bringing Him into New England, and some of the Straits and Afflictions the Good People Met With Here in their Beginning." Six subsequent editions of this valuable contribution to early New England history, were published, the last appearing in 1844, as volume 1 of "Collections of the Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society."

Thomas Clapp, the immigrant, arrived in Boston, July 24, 1633, probably on the ship which arrived from Weymouth, England, that date. He was probably accompanied by his brother Nicholas and cousin Edward. Another brother, John, arrived much later. Thomas removed to Dorchester in 1634, and became a freeman of the town and of the col-

ony 1638, and the same year removed to Weymouth, a town of recent establishment, having been set apart by the general court out of the plantation of Wessaguscas, September 2, 1635. He appears to have tarried in the new town but a short time, and his farm was located near that subsequently the property of Hon. Christopher Webb, of Weymouth. He appears in the town of Scituate, as a deacon in the First Church, 1647, and as deputy in the general court 1649, and when the town meeting petitioned the general court for an officer to take care of the poor of, the town he was made overseer in 1667—the first record we have of an "overseer of the poor" as a town officer in Scituate. Farmer, in his "Genealogical Register," says that Thomas Clapp removed to Hingham from Weymouth, and thence to Scituate, while Deane says he had grants of land in Hingham, but never resided there. He appears to have been in Scituate as early as 1640. As deacon of the First Church, over which Rev. Charles Chauncey was minister (1641-53), he was a witness of the difficulties that beset the pastor and parishioners of the church that led to its division at the establishment of the Second Church. Previous to his leaving Massachusetts Bay Colony he appears to have been a disciple of Richard Sylvester and of Mr. Lenthail, the minister who advocated the admitting of any baptized person to membership in the church without further examination, and Thomas Rawlins, James Torrey and William Holbrook went with Richard Sylvester to Plymouth Colony, settling in Scituate about the same time Thomas Clapp removed to that town, and it is probable the question of baptism moved all these men to seek freedom in the Pilgrim Colony. But Mr. Lenthail, instead of leaving the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, retracted his opinion before the great and general court and found peace among the Puritans. As deacon of the First Church of Scituate he was under the preaching of Mr. Charles Chauncey, and took interest in the opinions so freely expressed by that controversialist, who was a Puritan of the Puritans, and was prosecuted in England in 1635, for opposing the railing in of the communion table at Ware. For this he was imprisoned after being suspended from the ministry, condemned to costs and obliged to make humiliating recantations. Late in 1637 he left England, arrived in Plymouth Colony in May, 1638, preached with Mr. Reyner in the church of Plymouth three years, and in 1641 was elected pastor of the church in Scituate, where

he was troublesome pastor for twelve years; was invited to return to Ware, England, but on reaching Boston to take passage he accepted the presidency of Harvard College, and was inaugurated November 29, 1654, and died in office February 19, 1672. As deacon of the Scituate church, Thomas Clapp naturally took part in the thirty years controversy between the First and Second Churches in Scituate, and in 1675 he was selected one of three members of a committee from the First Church appointed in 1673 to carry a letter containing news of reconciliation to the Second Church, so long desired by the peaceloving of both congregations. His sister Prudence married her cousin Edward Clapp. The family name of his wife Abigail is not known. He died in Scituate, April 20, 1684, greatly respected, a useful and enterprising man blessed with a good wife, eight children, and length of days, having attained the ninety-seventh year of his age. The children of Thomas and Abigail Clapp were: Thomas, born in Weymouth, March 15, 1639; Increase, Samuel, Eleazer, Elizabeth, Prudence, John and Abigail, all born in Scituate.

(II) Samuel Clapp, youngest son of Thomas and Abigail Clapp, born in Scituate, March 15, 1639, died probably in 1691, but of his death there is no reliable date. He was a prominent man in the community, and with his family succeeded in possession of the homestead built and occupied by his father up to the time of his death. He was a deputy to the general court of Plymouth Colony 1680-85, and 1690-91; served as a member of the grievance committee, appointed by the freemen of the town May 27, 1686, to draw up resolutions importing to the inhabitants the apprehensions of the community concerning the new laws that day read to them; was also a member of the commission to settle the boundary line between the towns of Scituate and Marshfield, established 1682, and also a commissioner to establish the boundary between Scituate and the Conihassett grant. Upon the union of the governments separately maintained by the Massachusetts Bay Colony and the Plymouth Colony up to 1691, Samuel Clapp was elected a member of the house of representatives of the great and general court of Massachusetts, 1693-96, 1699, 1703-05, 1707-09, 1714-15, fourteen years, and the last years service in the legislature of the Colony was given when he was seventy-six years old. His skill as a legislator was evidenced by his address prepared in collaboration with John Cushing, also of Scituate, characterized as "A

very spirited declaration" to Governor Andros in 1687, the occasion being the governor's grant of a warrant to Humphrey Johnson to lay out lands for his personal benefit in the town of Scituate. He owned a grist and saw mill on the mill privilege on which Stockbridge mill was subsequently built. His rank in the colonial militia was probably that of major. The date of the death of his wife was February 27, 1722, thirty-one years after the date fixed upon as probably that of the death of Samuel Clapp of the second generation. Children of Samuel and Hannah (Gill) Clapp: Samuel, born May 15, 1667; no record of his marriage, issue or death; Joseph, born December 14, 1668; Stephen (1670-1756); Hannah, born 1673; Dethia, 1675; John, 1677; Abigail, 1679; David, 1684; Deborah, 1686, married Joseph Bates; Jane, 1689, married Samuel Holbrook, Jr.

(III) Joseph Clapp, second child of Samuel and Hannah (Gill) Clapp, born in Scituate, December 14, 1668; married Abigail, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Leader) Allen, and granddaughter of John and Abigail Leader, of Boston. They are supposed to have lived on Black Pond Hill, as his son Deacon Joseph Clapp and grandson Elijah Clapp lived there, probably in the house built by their ancestor. Joseph Clapp of the third generation was a deacon in the First Church of Scituate. Their first child, Samuel, was born 1695, and their last child March 9, 1714.

(IV) Samuel Clapp, the eldest child of Joseph and Abigail (Allen) Clapp, born in Scituate, November 18, 1695; married, January 7, 1725, Sarah Curtis; children: Michael, born 1726; Sarah, 1729; Mary, 1731; William 1733; Samuel, December 25, 1739, died 1817; Jerchenid; Albert, born 1791; Temperance; Sarah and Hepza. All born in Scituate.

(V) William Clapp, son of Samuel and Sarah (Curtis) Clapp, born in Scituate, December 3, 1733; married, 1767, Priscilla Otis, who died at the advanced age of ninety-five years. He probably lived in Scituate, and died at the age of seventy-four years. Children: William, Caroline, Sarah Eliza, Frederick, Edward, Hannah, Mary, George, Barney, Harriet, Barney, Henry Augustus and Emeline.

(VI) Barney Clapp, son of William and Priscilla (Otis) Clapp, born in Scituate, August 2, 1798; married Eliza B. Hall, of Boston, October 17, 1826; removed to Louisiana, and died in New Orleans, 1829. Children: James Hall Clapp, see forward; Catherine, born 1829, died 1834.



(VII) James Hall Clapp, son of Barney and Eliza B. (Hall) Clapp, was born in Covington, Louisiana, where his parents temporarily resided, 1828. He removed to Massachusetts; married (first) September 29, 1851, Ann Caroline Taylor, of Boston; lived in Newtonville, and his wife died March 3, 1860, leaving one child, Edith, born August 4, 1852. He married as his second wife, October 8, 1863, Harriet B. Foster, of Waltham; two children; Gilmer, see forward; Lyndon, born August 13, 1874, deceased.

(IX) Gilmer Clapp, son of James Hall and Harriet B. (Foster) Clapp, was born November 4, 1864. He is a trustee of the estate of Oliver Ames, with offices at No. 94 Ames Building, Boston, and resides at Waltham.

Francis Dudley, immigrant ancestor, born about 1640, settled at Concord, Massachusetts, about 1663. It is not known whether he was a relative of Governor Thomas Dudley, though the presumption of relationship is strong. He gave his age as twenty-six when a witness April 8, 1666. He married Sarah, daughter of George Wheeler, of Concord, October 26, 1665, and probably remained in that town until his decease. His wife died December 12, 1713, in Concord. He was living in 1702. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and his name appears on a pay roll dated February 29, 1675-76. Children: 1. Mary, born February 9, 1666, married Joseph Fletcher. 2. Joseph, married, 1691. Abigail Goble, and died November 3, 1702, at Concord. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, born March 6, 1681-82. 5. Samuel, born June 27, 1682, married (first) Abigail King; (second) Lydia Wetherbee; (third) ——— and (fourth) Sarah Shepard; he died at Douglas, May 27, 1777. 6. Sarah, born August 4, 1701. 7. Francis, married Sarah ——— and Abigail ———.

(II) John Dudley, son of Francis Dudley (1), born March 10, 1675; married Hannah Poultrie, of Medford, May 16, 1697. She died December 20, 1707. They lived at Concord and had born there: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born March 9, 1703, died at Concord, October 18, 1716. 3. Sarah, born February 16, 1705-06. 4. A son, born December 20, 1707, died young at the time of his mother's death.

(III) John Dudley, son of John Dudley (2), born August 16, 1699; married Mary ———, and lived in Acton, Massachusetts. He was a housewright. He died before 1752.

Children: 1. John, born March 13, 1729, died young. 2. Peter, born August 26, 1731, married, at Southborough, December 12, 1754, Experience Newton. 3. Daniel, mentioned below. 4. James, born November 21, 1734, was in the French war in 1758. 5. Ephraim, born about 1735. 6. John, born January 11, 1737, all born in Concord. Guardians were appointed for Daniel and Ephraim, February 12, 1752.

(IV) Daniel Dudley, son of John Dudley (3), born at Concord, June 22, 1733; married, June 28, 1757, Hannah, born February 24, 1736-37, daughter of Henry and Sarah Farrar. In 1759 he settled in Westford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Daniel, mentioned below. 2. Josiah, born at Concord; married, August 31, 1797, Abigail Brown, of Sudbury. 3. Ebenezer, born at Westford in 1759. 4. Jesse, born at Westford in 1761, died in Revolutionary army in 1778. 5. Sarah, born in 1763. 6. John, born in 1765, married Sarah Dutton, of Westford, in 1787. 7. Isaac, born 1770 at Westford.

(V) Daniel Dudley, son of Daniel Dudley (4), born at Concord, March 27, 1758; baptized April 2, 1758; married, July 23, 1787, Lucy Vose, of Concord, and removed to East Sudbury (Wayland). He died intestate April 23, 1808. His widow survived him. Jacob Reeves was administrator of the estate, which was sold in 1810—three acres of woodland to Ephraim Dudley and seven acres to Dr. Moses Dudley; sheep pasture to Ephraim; most of barn lot to Dr. Moses Dudley. Children: 1. Lewis, married, January 7, 1819, M. Winch; drowned in Dudley pond, January 16, 1838. 2. Thomas Hastings, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born September 24, 1789. 4. John Vose, born about 1792, married, July 18, 1819, Eliza Harrington; died October 17, 1837, at Wayland; children: Moses, born at Wayland, January 3, 1820; James Winthrop, born March 27, 1824. 5. Sally, married Artemas Greenwood, of Needham, October 19, 1823. Daniel Dudley (5) was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Thomas Brintnall's company, Colonel Cyprian Howe's regiment, enlisted August 30, 1780, discharged November 1, 1780; raised to reinforce the Continental army at Rhode Island. His service was credited to East Sudbury (now Wayland).

(VI) Thomas Hastings Dudley, son of Daniel Dudley (5), born in Wayland, Massachusetts, March 27, 1788; died there, May 8, 1833.

(VII) Thomas Dudley, son or nephew of Thomas Hastings (6), and of this line given above, was born in Wayland, Massachusetts,

February 27, 1815. He married at Waltham, Massachusetts, Irene Pratt, a native of that town. He resided in Medway and other places. Children: 1. Augustine Washington, born July 16, 1837. 2. Rosanna, born September 28, 1839. 3. Sarah, born February 10, 1843. 4. Martha, born February 24, ———. 5. Edward Lewis. 6. Alfred Ferdinand. 7. Herbert. 8. Caroline, mentioned below.

(VIII) Caroline Dudley, daughter of Joseph Dudley (7), was born November 17, 1845. She was educated in the public schools. Early in life she removed with the family to Lowell, Massachusetts. She married, July 16, 1863, Alfred Lovington, who was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, June 27, 1836, had a common school education and learned the trade of carpenter. For many years he has been one of the leading carpenters and builders of Lowell, Massachusetts. He retired in 1895 from the contracting business. Children of Alfred and Caroline (Dudley) Lovington: 1. Maud, born June 23, 1865, died July 23, 1884. Blanche, born December 22, 1872, married Charles R. Goddard, an iron and steel merchant; child, Alfred Goddard, born February 19, 1900.

The surname Guptill was formerly also spelled Gubtail and Guptil.

Two brothers, born about 1675-80, settled in the vicinity of Rye, New Hampshire, about 1700. Thomas Guptill had a grant of fifty acres of land above Salmon Falls, May 10, 1703. He and his wife Mary sold this farm October 20, 1728, to John Shorey. In 1703 Thomas had a grant of land at Old Eliot, Maine, of fifty acres, possibly the same land mentioned above. Thomas and Mary had a daughter Mary born April 16, 1705, but it is not known that he left any sons.

(I) Captain Nathaniel Guptill was born in Lubec, Maine, about 1792. At the age of sixteen he enlisted on an American privateer, and in the war of 1812 was captured by the British and thrown into prison, where he remained eighteen months, was finally exchanged, and came to Boston, but settled later in East Thomaston, Maine, now Rockland, and died there April 5, 1857. He married at Thomaston, December 22, 1817, Eleanor Spear, of East Thomaston. He followed the sea all his life and became a sea captain. Children, born in Rockland: 1. Joseph, born December 16, 1821. 2. Eleanor, born April 13, 1823, resided in Rockland. 3. Captain Robert R., mentioned below. 4. Phylotia C., born March 11, 1728; married September 19, 1846,

Winchester T. Rice, of Camden, Maine. 5. Wallis, born May 9, 1832. 6. John, born August 1, 1834.

(II) Captain Robert R. Guptill, son of Captain Nathaniel Guptill (1), was born in East Thomaston, Maine, December 1, 1825. He also followed the sea and became a captain. He married at Rockland, Elizabeth Fayles, of that town. Children: 1. Albert D., born 1850. 2. Charles C., born 1854. 3. Robert Clifford, mentioned below.

(III) Robert Clifford Guptill, son of Captain Robert R. Guptill (2), was born at East Thomaston, now Rockland, Maine, June 24, 1857. He was educated there in the public schools. He learned the trade of carpenter and has been very successful in business as a contractor and builder. He has built many important structures in Malden and vicinity, and continues one of the leaders in his line of business. He has lived in Malden since April, 1887. A few years ago he acquired a controlling interest in the Josiah Quincy Photogravure Works, which was reorganized under the name of Excel Art Company, and is now conducting an extensive business in the manufacture of engravings and high class cuts, illustrating magazines and other publications. The beautiful colored plate work in the magazine, *The Holy Grail*, is done by his company. He is fortunate in having in his employ the most expert and skilled artists and engravers in the country, and he has built up a very large and prosperous business. The plant is located on Drury Lane, Malden. In politics Mr. Guptill is a Republican, but has declined all public offices. In religion he is a Universalist. He is a member of the Malden Club, the Malden Automobile Club. He is a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He married, in Rockland, Maine, 1878, Clara, daughter of James and Nancy (Bysby) Simons, of Waldoborough, Maine. Her father was a lime burner. Children of Robert C. and Clara S. Guptill: 1. Fremont S., born in Rockland, 1879; married Catherine Stout, of Malden, Massachusetts. 2. Arthur B., born 1881, in Rockland, married Edith Mansfield, of Melrose, Massachusetts. 3. Eva M., resides at home in Malden, with her parents.

The Carletons are of ancient Saxon origin, and the name is a combination of the Saxon words "ceorl," meaning husbandman, and "ton," a town. At the time of the Norman conquest it was de Carleton, and the earliest known ancestor in England was Baldwin de



Carleton, of Carleton, near Penith, in the county of Cumberland. From this feudal baron the American Carletons trace their lineage in a direct line through seventeen generations to Edward the emigrant.

Adam de Carleton, of the eighth generation in the direct line of descent from Baldwin, married Sibella, who is supposed to have belonged to the royal Plantagenet family. Sir Walter de Carleton of the twelfth generation was the last to use the prefix "de."—The latter's son Thomas (13) was of Sutton in Lincolnshire, and his son John (14) Carleton of Sutton and Walton-upon-Thames died in 1458. John (16) Carleton, born in the year 1500, married Joyce Welbeck, a cousin of Queen Catherine, wife of Henry VIII, but the record at hand fails to state whether the royal personage referred to was Catherine Howard or Catherine Parr. Edward (17) Carleton, fifth son of John and Joyce (Welbeck) Carleton, settled at East Clauden, Surry, in 1571, and married Mary, daughter of George Bigley. Erasmus (18) Carleton, son of Edward and Mary (Bigley) Carleton, was a citizen and a mercer of St. Bartholmew's, London. The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth and they were the parents of Edward Carleton, the emigrant ancestor of the family in New England.

Edward Carleton, son of Erasmus and Elizabeth Carleton, was born in 1605. He married Eleanor Denton, whose family name is said to be of old Roman origin. With his wife and eldest son he accompanied a party of colonists to New England under the leadership of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, and was therefore one of the founders of Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1638-39. He was made a freeman in 1642, and became the second largest landowner in the town. He was a member of the general court for the years 1644-45-46-47, served as trial justice from 1648 until his return to England in 1650-51, and died about the year 1661. Edward and Eleanor (Denton) Carleton were the parents of four children, the eldest of whom, John, was born in England in 1630. The others, born in Rowley, were Edward, Mary and Elizabeth. The birth of Edward, which took place August 28, 1639, was the first to be recorded in Rowley.

Peter Carleton, a descendant of Edward and Eleanor (Denton) Carleton, the emigrants, settled in Landaff, New Hampshire, according to information at hand, but careful examination of all available records relative to the Carletons of New England fails to reveal the place of his birth or the names of his parents,

therefore the writer is unable to obtain his line of descent from the immigrant just referred to. It is reasonably certain, however, that he was of the posterity of Edward and Eleanor. The Christian name of Peter's wife was Azuba, and her surname was probably Taylor.

James M. Carleton, son of Peter and Azuba (Taylor) Carleton, was born in Landaff, March 13, 1809, and died in Reading, Massachusetts, December 9, 1886. He resided for a time in Windham, New Hampshire, and went from there to Concord, September 11, 1833. He married for his first wife Sarah Corning, of Londonderry, New Hampshire, born in that town December 1, 1805, died September 7, 1862, in Concord, New Hampshire; and on February 6, 1864, he married for his second wife Mrs. Lucinda B. Eastman (nee Buswell), widow of Deacon John Eastman. His three children, all of his first union, are: Martha M., James Henry and Sarah F. Martha M., who was born March 4, 1835, was married November 4, 1856, to John I. Eastman, of Concord, New Hampshire, and has three daughters—Maria, Helen and Hattie L. Sarah F. Carleton, who was born June 21, 1849, was married June 20, 1869, to Frank P. Hamblett, and is now a widow, having one daughter, Lena C., born October 29, 1874.

James Henry Carleton, second child and only son of James M. and Sarah (Corning) Carleton, was born in Windham, New Hampshire, September 16, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of Concord, and at the age of fifteen years he went to Medford, Massachusetts, where for a period of two years he was employed as a gardener and in other capacities. Going to Boston he entered the employ of Smith Gerrish in the stove business, in which he continued until 1862, when he enlisted in the Eleventh Battery, Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months service in the civil war, and was honorably discharged June 18, 1863. Returning to the stove business in Boston, he was employed by S. W. Clapp for the succeeding eight years, at the expiration of which time he established himself in the same line of trade in East Boston, and selling his business there some three years later, he accepted a position with the Gardner Chilson Furnace Company, Boston. In 1876 he purchased the business of his former employer, Mr. Clapp, whose death occurred that year, and for more than thirty years conducted an extensive trade in stoves and kindred articles. In 1907 he was succeeded in the management of the business by his son, and is now

living in retirement, at his pleasant home in Reading. In politics he acts with the Republican party. He is a member of the Masonic order, the Knights of Honor and the Grand Army of the Republic. The family are members of the Congregational Church.

On October 13, 1869, Mr. Carleton was united in marriage with Miss Lucy Mary Putnam, daughter of Captain Philemon and Mary (Carleton) Putnam, of Danvers, Massachusetts. Lucy Mary Putnam was a lineal descendant in the ninth generation of John Putnam, the first of the name in New England, and among his posterity were the two famous revolutionary generals, Israel and Rufus Putnam.

John Putnam, born at Aston Abbots, Buckinghamshire, England, about the year 1580, came to Manchester in 1634, and settled in Salem Village, now Danvers. He was made a freeman in 1640, and his death occurred in 1663. He was accompanied from the mother country by his wife, whose maiden name was Priscilla Gould, and three of their sons—Thomas, Nathaniel and John.

John (2) Putnam, fourth son and eighth child of John and Priscilla (Gould) Putnam, was baptized at Aston Abbots, May 27, 1627. He grew to manhood in Salem Village, and resided there until his death, which occurred April 7, 1710. He was married in Salem, March 7, 1652, to Rebecca Prince, stepdaughter of John Gedney, and a sister of Robert Prince. The children of this union were: Rebecca, Sarah, Priscilla, Jonathan, James, Hannah, Eleazer, John, Susannah and Ruth.

Lieutenant James Putnam, second son and fifth child of John and Rebecca (Prince) Putnam, was born in Salem Village, September 4, 1661. He was a lifelong resident of the village, and died there April 7, 1727. The Christian name of his first wife, who was undoubtedly the mother of all of his children, was Sarah, and November 10, 1689, she, with others, petitioned with others the church in Salem for dismissal and liberty to unite with the newly organized church at the village. She died December 25, 1717, aged fifty-three years, and on March 6, 1719-20, Lieutenant James married for his second wife Mary, widow of Daniel Rea. She died February 14, 1724-27. His children were: Sarah, Bartholmew, James, Nathan, Jonathan, Archaelaus, Elizabeth and Jethro.

Jethro Putnam, youngest child of Lieutenant James and Sarah Putnam, was baptized in Salem Village, May 2, 1702 (died there in 1751). He was married, April 14, 1726, to

Anne Putnam, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam, and she survived him. She bore him four children: Huldah, Enoch, Rebecca and Nanny.

Colonel Enoch Putnam, second child and only son of Jethro and Anne (Putnam) Putnam, was born in Salem Village, February 18, 1731. He occupied the old Putnam ancestral homestead in Salem Village, which in 1757 was incorporated as the town of Danvers, and he died there in 1796. He was prominent in both civic and military affairs, and as lieutenant of Captain Israel Hutchinson's company he responded to the Lexington Alarm in April, 1775. He continued to serve in the Continental army, and attained the rank of colonel. His first wife, whom he married in Danvers, April 12, 1754, was Hannah Putnam, born May 13, 1736, died December 18, 1776, and on March 22, 1778, he married for his second wife Elizabeth Stratton, of Lincoln, Massachusetts. His four children, all of his first union, were: Jethro, Anna, Fanny and Hannah.

Colonel Jethro Putnam, eldest child and only son of Colonel Enoch and Hannah (Putnam) Putnam, was born in Danvers, December 22, 1755. He marched to Lexington in Captain Jeremiah Page's company, and attaining the rank of colonel in the Continental forces he commanded the Danvers regiment. He died May 20, 1815. He was married in Danvers, September 21, 1784, to Mary Holton, born in that town June 26, 1760, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Warner) Holton, died April 29, 1840. She was the mother of three children: Hiram, Mary and Philemon.

Philemon Putnam, youngest child of Colonel Jethro and Mary (Holton) Putnam, was born in Danvers, October 12, 1789. The records at hand do not give the maiden name of his wife, but he is known to have had a son Captain Philemon, and he probably had other children. Captain Philemon Putnam married Mary Carleton Noyes, a descendant in the seventh generation of James Noyes, the immigrant ancestor of the majority of that name in America, and their daughter, Lucy Mary Putnam, became the wife of James Henry Carleton as previously stated. Mrs. Lucy M. Carleton died in Reading, July 15, 1901. She became the mother of four children: James P., born in Danvers, August 2, 1870; Philemon P., born in East Boston, July 6, 1872; Lucy Mary, born in Reading, October 14, 1876; and Annie, born in Reading, December 12, 1881. James P. Carleton was married, January 2, 1894, to Annie Hutchinson, of Danvers, and their children are: Margaret, born October 17, 1895,



and Helen, born March 19, 1897. Philemon P. Carleton married Jennie McRea, June 17, 1905, and has one son, Philemon P., Jr., born September 19, 1906. Lucy Mary Carleton became the wife of Stewart S. Bell, of Andover, Massachusetts, October 4, 1900, and has one daughter, Lucy Catherine Bell, born August 23, 1901. Annie Carleton was married September 28, 1904, to William H. Milton, of Danvers, and has one son, Henry C. Milton, born December 25, 1906.

(For early generations see John Worth 3).

(IV) Nathaniel Worth, son of WORTH John Worth (3), was born in Edgartown, Massachusetts, September 8, 1687. He resided in Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket. He married Jane ———. Children, with dates of baptism: 1. Sarah, November 25, 1739. 2. John, November 25, 1739. 3. Abigail, November 25, 1739. 4. Thomas, August 2, 1741. 5. Sarson, September 5, 1743. 6. Joseph, born November 3, 1745. 7. Jethro, mentioned below.

(V) Jethro Worth, son of Nathaniel Worth (4), born in Nantucket or vicinity, in 1754, died in Edgartown, February 28, 1829, aged seventy-five years. He married first Mary ———; second, April 1, 1788, Velina Pease, who died June 6, 1849, aged eighty-three. He was a prominent citizen. Children, all recorded as baptized in Edgartown: 1. John, baptized January 31, 1787, aged eight years. 2. Jared, baptized January 31, 1787, aged six years; died in eighteenth year at Havana. Children of Jethro and Velina Worth, with dates of baptism. 3. Henry Pease, September 26, 1790; mentioned below. 4. Thomas, June 17, 1796. 6. John, October 14, 1798, buried July 1, 1799. 7. Jared, May, 1800. 8. Velina Pease, May 13, 1804. 9. John Pease, June 30, 1805. 10. Edmund, September 3, 1809. 11. Edmund, August 30, 1812.

(VI) Captain Henry Pease Worth, son of Jethro Worth (5), was born in Nantucket or vicinity in 1790. He followed the sea and became a captain. He settled finally in Vassalborough, Maine. He married Miss ——— Bunker. She was an expert navigator, could navigate a vessel as well as her husband. Children: 1. Alexander B., mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married John Babbitt. 3. Susan, married ——— McLaughlin. 4. Emaline. Captain Worth died at an advanced age.

(VII) Alexander B. Worth, son of Captain Henry Pease Worth (6), was born in Nantucket or Vassalborough, about 1812. He married, July 29, 1838, Nancy P. Burgess,

born in China, Maine, September 13, 1813, died October 31, 1852. (See Burgess family). Children, born at Vassalborough: 1. Caroline F., August 24, 1842. 2. Henry W., January 24, 1844; mentioned below. 3. Mary H., May 19, 1845. 4. Nancy B., January 20, 1847. 5. Edward E., January 29, 1849; served in Second Maine Cavalry in Civil war. 6. Harriet P., August 10, 1850.

(VIII) Henry W. Worth, son of Alexander B. Worth (7), born at Vassalborough, Maine, January 24, 1844, died at Melrose, Massachusetts, October 29, 1906. He was educated in the public schools, and when a young man learned the trade of machinist. In his early years he worked at mechanical occupations. In his later years he was engaged in market gardening at Melrose, making a great success in the culture of strawberries and small fruits. In politics Mr. Worth was a Republican, in religion a Methodist. He was a member of the official board of the Melrose Methodist Episcopal church, and also class leader. He was a man of exemplary character, of good ability and an excellent neighbor and citizen. He commanded the esteem and confidence of the community in which he lived and was especially beloved by his friends and family who knew him best.

He married, November 29, 1864, Hannah L. Mooers, daughter of Alonzo and Sarah N. (Chadbourne) Mooers, of Vassalborough. Mrs. Worth survives her husband, and resides at the home in Melrose. Children: 1. Gertrude M., born in Vassalborough, August 23, 1865; married W. deHaven Jones, of Melrose; children: Stella Jones and Dettmar Jones (a son). 2. Grace N., born in Melrose, March 16, 1870; married George Mankey, of Washington, D. C.; child, Helen Mankey. 3. Harry W., born November 7, 1876; married Mabel Keith; child, Elmer. 4. Ross H., born April 28, 1878. 5. Laura, born September 25, 1879; married Arthur R. Barnes. 6. Florence P., born May 28, 1881; married Arthur B. Wheeler; child, Marjory Wheeler. 7. Daisy, born April 7, 1883. 8. Child died in infancy.

The Buffums of North Berwick, Maine, are descended from an old Essex county, Massachusetts, family, founded by Robert Buffum, who came either from Yorkshire or Devonshire and settled in Salem as early as 1638. Some of the immediate descendants of the immigrant were Quakers, and suffered punishment for their religious belief. Robert's will was refused probate because the wit-

nesses preferred to affirm instead of swear. The Christian name of his wife was "Thomasin," and he had several children, including a son Caleb, and a daughter Mary, who became the wife of Jeremiah Neal. Caleb was born in England, February 22, 1636. He was married in Salem, March 26, 1672, to Hannah Page, daughter of the first Joseph Page, and had two sons, Caleb and Robert. Caleb Buffum second, eldest son of Caleb and Hannah (Page) Buffum, was born at Salem, in 1673. Records at hand fail to state who he married, but they mention the names of two sons, Joshua and Samuel. The latter was a glazier.

The first of the family to settle in Berwick was Joshua Buffum, son of the above-mentioned Caleb second. Joshua was born at Salem in 1713, and in 1741 he married a young widow, who was a daughter of Benjamin Estes of Lynn. In 1743 he accompanied his father-in-law to North Berwick, and he resided there for the rest of his life. In one record he is classed as a yeoman, while another designates him as cordwainer. He had four sons—Joshua, Caleb, Samuel and John.

Caleb Buffum, second son of Joshua, was a lifelong resident of North Berwick, but the records which may contain the date of his birth and death are not available to the writer. There is some evidence that he was a Quaker, as one or more relatives are known to have been members of that denomination. The maiden name of his wife was Huldah Hussey. He had a son Christopher, and perhaps other children.

Christopher Buffum, son of Caleb and Huldah (Hussey) Buffum, was a native of North Berwick, and his birth took place July 5, 1808. He resided in his native town, and his death occurred May 31, 1904. He married Grace Gerry, of Sanford, Maine, whose ancestry is the same as that of Elbridge Gerry, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. She became the mother of four children: John, William F., Huldah Maria, and Mary Ellen, who is no longer living.

John Buffum, son of Christopher and Grace (Gerry) Buffum, was born in North Berwick, May 20, 1841. He was reared and educated in his native town, and continued to reside in the Pine-tree state until 1863, when he came to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and in 1874 settled in Melrose. For many years he has been engaged in the lumber trade, and prominently identified with the business, political and religious interests of the city of his adoption. In politics he acts with the Republican party and for the year 1904 and again in 1906 was a

member of the board of aldermen. He is a deacon of the Congregational church, and is also serving as its treasurer and chairman of its prudential committee.

On August 20, 1861, Deacon Buffum was united in marriage with Miss Sarah A. Williams, daughter of Sheldon and Sarah Williams, of Wells, Maine. Of this union there is one daughter, Susan Frances, who is now the wife of Joseph A. Stutsman, of Indianapolis, Indiana. They have two children—Harold D. and Grace May Stutsman. Mrs. Buffum died July 20, 1903. Mr. Buffum married, October 23, 1907, Miss Mary Ellen Garey, daughter of Leander Garey. Mr. Buffum has his office at 88 Broad street, Boston.

Humphrey Coffey was born in  
COFFEY Ireland and educated there.

Shortly after he came of age he decided to make his home in America. He came directly to Lowell, Massachusetts, and was employed in various positions until he had accumulated enough money to start in the contracting business on his own account. He built up a large and flourishing business. He was industrious, enterprising and thorough, knowing every detail of his affairs, faithful in his work and absolutely upright in all the relations of life. He was a prominent member of St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church, and a leader among the Lowell men of Irish birth. It was often said that Mr. Coffey's word was as good as his bond. In politics he was a staunch Democrat of the old school, but he never sought public honors for himself. He married Martha Flynn, who was born in Ireland. Children: 1. James. 2. Timothy. 3. Daughter unnamed, died in infancy. 4. John H., born in 1861, mentioned below.

(II) John H. Coffey, son of Humphrey Coffey (I), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1861, and died in Lowell, September 2, 1898, in the very prime of life and at the beginning of what promised to be a notable business career. He was educated in the public schools of Lowell. He engaged in the grocery and provision trade for several years, and stood high in the opinion of the merchants and business men of the city. He was director of the Lowell National Bank and a prominent factor in financial circles. He was a member of St. Patrick's parish of the Roman Catholic Church, and a liberal supporter of the faith of his fathers. In politics he was a Democrat, giving freely to support the principles and candidates of his party but not seeking honors for himself. He was a member of the Lowell





JOHN H. COFFEY





Knights of Columbus and the Elks, and in those orders was particularly popular with his fellows. He was kindly, agreeable and attractive in his manner and speech.

He married, 1886, Annie Quinn, daughter of Peter and Mary (Cosgrove) Quinn, of Lowell. She survives him, residing in the homestead at Lowell, a member of St. Patrick's Catholic Church and well known in the social and religious circles of Lowell. Children: 1. Anna T., educated in the public and high schools of Lowell, graduating in 1907, now a teacher in the public schools: 2. John H., Jr., educated in the public and high schools, resides at home.

Charles Darwin Elliot, son of ELLIOT Joseph and Zenora (Tucker) Elliot, born in Foxboro, Massachusetts, June 20, 1837. He was educated in the schools of Foxboro, Wrentham, Malden, and Somerville, and the Hopkins Classical School, Cambridge. He studied civil engineering in the office of William B. Stearns, who later was president of the Fitchburg Railroad; his early professional experience was upon that road, and upon municipal engineering in Boston, Charlestown, Cambridge, Somerville, and elsewhere.

In 1862 he was appointed by the war department, assistant topographical engineer, and served in 1862-63-64, on the staffs of Captain (afterwards General) Henry L. Abott, Major D. C. Houston, Captain J. C. Palfrey, and Captain Franklin Harwood, all chief engineers of the Nineteenth Army Corps, being attached at various times to the headquarters of Generals Banks, Grover, Franklin, Cameron, and Asboth. In 1862 he prepared the official plan of the siege of Yorktown; later in the year he was assigned to the Nineteenth Army Corps, and sailed from New York with General Banks' headquarters on the "North Star" to New Orleans. Early in 1863 he served in the expedition to Baton Rouge, Louisiana, which was designed, by threatening Port Hudson, to assist Farragut in running by the Confederate batteries on the Mississippi river. In April, 1863, he participated in the campaign of the "Teche" country, where he took part in the three days battle and capture of Fort Bisland, and in the capture and occupation of Opelousas, Louisiana, where he seized the Confederate land office with hundreds of plans of the country, which were of the greatest value to the Union army, besides arms and other war accoutrements.

From thence the army moved against Port

Hudson. On this march Mr. Elliot was sick with pneumonia, but though given up by the army surgeon, he recovered and served throughout the siege. In this siege five of the assistant engineer corps of twelve were killed or wounded. He returned to New Orleans on July 26, from Port Hudson, where he had remained since its capture in charge of the confederate engineer office, and upon work on the official plan of the siege. On September 3, he was ordered to the Sabine Pass, Texas, expedition in which he was engineer officer to Major-General William B. Franklin, and was in the disastrous battle of Sabine Pass, where two Union gunboats with one hundred and fifty or more men surrendered to the Confederates, and Franklin's whole fleet was forced to return to New Orleans. He afterwards took part in the second "Teche" expedition, under General Franklin; returning to New Orleans he was taken with malarial fever, from the effects of which he did not recover for several years. In November, 1863, he was ordered to Fort Butler on the Mississippi river, and in December, to the headquarters of General Asboth, commanding the department of West Florida. Early in 1864 he became engineer officer to General Cuvier Grover, in the contemplated campaign against Mobile (afterwards abandoned), and was placed in charge of construction of field fortifications in East Louisiana. In March, 1864, he took part in the Red River expedition, but at Alexandria, Louisiana, was again threatened with fever, and returned to Massachusetts, where he remained in ill health for nearly a year on his father's farm in Foxboro, Massachusetts.

While in the army Mr. Elliot twice received special mention for efficient field service, and was proffered a commission in the Corps d' Afrique in 1863, and in the loyal white troops of Louisiana in 1864, but declined both. of Louisiana in 1864, but declined both.

Among Mr. Elliot's ancestors were Major Lawrence, Captain Jonathan Wade, Lieutenant Nicholas White, Samuel Scripture, Marshall General Edward Mitchelson, Marshall General John Green, John Nutting, Zachariah Hicks and Thomas Eliot, all soldiers in the King Philip's, or other Colonial wars; also Ensign John Whitman, and Samuel Champney, soldiers in the King Philip's war, and deputies to the general court; also Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of Ipswich, Ruling Elder Richard Champney, of Cambridge, and William Pitt, high sheriff of Bristol, England.

Thomas Eliot above mentioned, was admit-

ted a freeman of Swansea, Massachusetts, February 22, 1669, and became a member of the Baptist church under Rev. John Myles; he was one of the proprietors of Taunton North Purchase. Of his ancestry no record has been found. He died in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, May 23, 1700, and his wife Jane, whom he probably married about 1676 or 1677, died in Taunton, Massachusetts, November 9, 1689. They had five children: Abigaile, Thomas, Jr., Joseph, Elizabeth and Benjamin. Thomas (senior) was a corporal in Captain William Turner's company in King Philip's war, in 1675 and 1676; his sword, gun and ammunition are mentioned in the inventory of his estate. Joseph, his son, was born in Taunton, March 2, 1684, and died April 21, 1752. He married, July 22, 1710, Hannah White, daughter of John White; she died March 5, 1775, aged ninety-two years. Their children were: Joseph, Jr., John, Hannah, Samuel, Nehemiah, Abigail and Ebenezer; Joseph, Sr., in 1731, was treasurer of Norton North Precinct, and afterwards selectman. Nehemiah, son of Joseph (senior), was born March 8, 1719, and died December 8, 1802; he was at one time treasurer of Norton North Precinct; he married, September 23, 1747, Mercy White, daughter of Lieutenant Nicholas White, of Norton; she was born July 7, 1723, and died May 8, 1780. Their children were: Joseph, Nehemiah, Jr., Jacob and Mercy.

Joseph, son of Nehemiah (senior), was born in Norton, June 25, 1749; he married, May 7, 1773, Joanna Morse, daughter of Elisha Morse; she was born September 17, 1751, and died December 6, 1837. Joseph Eliot was a minute man of the Revolution, and marched at the Lexington alarm, April 20, 1775, for Boston; he served through the siege of Boston and, re-enlisting, through the campaign of New York and New Jersey under General Washington and as corporal in the Saratoga campaign under General Gates; he died of disease, while in the service, December 15, 1777. Mr. C. D. Elliot has his powder horn, canteen and bayonet, and his letters to his wife while he was in the army. The children of Joseph and Joanna (Morse) Eliot were: Joel and Hannah. Joel was born August 30, 1775, and died at Foxboro, Massachusetts, July 23, 1864; his wife, Mary Murray (Flagg) Elliot, was born in Cambridge, July 14, 1782, and died in Foxboro, January 23, 1865; she was daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Hicks) Flagg, and granddaughter of John Hicks, a member of the Boston Tea Party, and one of the Cambridge minute men

"who fell in defence of the liberty of the people, April 19, 1775," in whose memory the city of Cambridge has erected a monument in the old historic burying ground near Harvard Square, where they are buried. A tablet on Massachusetts avenue marks the spot where John Hicks and three other patriots were killed by the flank guard of the British. Joel Elliot lived for many years in Cambridge, having a store near Harvard Square; he was at one time a member of the Cambridge fire department; in 1816 he moved to Foxboro, Massachusetts, where he became a prosperous farmer; it was he who changed the spelling of the family name from Eliot to its present form. The children of Joel and Mary M. were: Mary Joanna, Joseph, Sarah Elizabeth, Caroline, Charles Edwin, Hannah, Timothy, Joel Augustus and Nancy Maria.

Joseph, son of Joel and Mary M. (Flagg) Elliot, and father of Charles D. Elliot, was born in Cambridge, near Harvard Square, January 1, 1807, and died in Somerville, Massachusetts, July 7, 1874. He married, at Mt. Holly, Vermont, December 24, 1835, Zenora, daughter of Stephen, Jr. and Sibil (Lawrence) Tucker. He built and settled in Foxboro Centre; he moved thence to Wrentham, from there to Malden, and in 1846 to Somerville, where for fifteen years he was station agent of the Prospect Street, now Union Square station of the Fitchburg Railroad; he was at one time a member of the Somerville fire department, and in early life of the state militia; in his early days Joseph Elliot was much interested in politics, and was offered the postmastership of Foxboro, which he declined. He was identified with the old Democratic party in its contests with the Whigs, but became a Republican upon the organization of that party, and voted its ticket the remainder of his life. When quite a young man he became a Universalist; he was a zealous believer, and was one of the first members of the First Universalist Society in Somerville; he had a wide acquaintance with the leaders of the faith, among them the Rev. Thomas Whittemore, editor of the *Trumpet*, who was a frequent visitor to his home.

Zenora (Tucker) Elliot, mother of Charles D. Elliot, was born in Mt. Holly, Vermont, February 10, 1809, and died while on a visit to that place, October 25, 1885, in the same room in which she was married. She was educated at Randolph Academy, Massachusetts, one of the leading seminaries in the early part of the last century. In early life she was a Methodist, but later a Universalist;



she was much interested in religious, literary, temperance and soldiers' relief work. She was a respected member of several organizations: Her father, Stephen Tucker, Jr., was son of Captain Stephen and Abigail (Newell) Tucker. He was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 14, 1764, and died in Mt. Holly, Vermont, December 26, 1828. During the burning of Charlestown, June 17, 1775, his mother fled with her children across "the neck" to Medford, constantly threatened with destruction from the British shot and shell which howled past their carriage. Stephen, Jr.'s father was a sea captain and was absent on a voyage at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill. Stephen, Jr. married Sibil Lawrence, December 20, 1790, at Littleton, Massachusetts. About the year 1795 or 1796 he removed to Mt. Holly, Vermont, where he was for many years town clerk, selectman and trial Justice. Sibil Lawrence, daughter of Simon and Sibil (Robbins) Lawrence, was born June 10, 1770, and died April 16, 1813; in the Lawrence genealogy her ancestry is traced to John Lawrence, of Watertown, Massachusetts, and thence back to Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, England, one of the crusaders, knighted in 1191 for bravery at the siege of Acre by Richard Coeur de Lion. Her grandfather, Lieutenant Eleazer Lawrence, was prominent in the Indian wars, and Simon, her father, was a soldier in the Revolution. The children of Joseph and Zenora Elliot are: Charles Darwin, Alfred Lawrence and Mary Elvira, all living.

On September 3, 1863, Mr. Charles D. Elliot, subject of this sketch, was married to Emily Jane Hyer, a teacher in one of the grammar schools of New Orleans, and secretary of the "Union Ladies' Soldier's Aid Society," of that city, of which her mother (Mrs. Hyer) was president, and which was the first or one of the first organizations of the kind in the southern states. Mrs. Elliot was the adopted daughter of Hon. N. F. Hyer, a native of Vermont, and an officer in the Union army. In 1836 Mr. Hyer emigrated to the wilds of Wisconsin, and was one of the pioneers of that state. He was judge of probate, and a member of the convention that framed its constitution. While making explorations in that state he discovered the ruins of an ancient Aztec settlement, which in 1837 he surveyed and mapped, and which became the subject of an interesting correspondence between him and the Hon. Edward Everett; an account of Mr. Hyer's discoveries is printed in the elaborate work of the Smithsonian Institution upon Wisconsin antiquities. Mr. Hyer founded on this

site a new town which he called Aztelan, which name it still bears. In 1848 Mr. Hyer with his family removed to St. Louis, Missouri, and in 1856 emigrated to San Antonio, Texas; in 1857 they recrossed the prairies in Mexican ox carts, and sailed for Pensacola, Florida, whence they went to Louisiana, where at the opening of the civil war, being a pronounced Union man, a plot was laid to kill him, but was foiled by friends among the rebels; he bribed the rebel guard and escaped with his family in the hold of a little schooner across Lake Pontchartrain to New Orleans, where he was appointed by General Butler upon the engineering staff of the army. Mr. Hyer after the war was collector of United States land tax, United States register of voters in Louisiana, and later parish treasurer; in 1877 he moved back to Wisconsin where he died September 12, 1885.

Mrs. Hyer was a descendant of the Clapp, Dorr and Ruggles families of Boston and Roxbury; she was a woman of liberal education, and brilliant intellect. She died December, 1888; she was especially interested in hospital work among the sick and wounded Union soldiers. In 1864, while she was on the steamer "Empress" which was returning north with convalescent Union soldiers, up the Mississippi river, the boat was fired into by Confederate masked batteries and riddled with shot and its captain and several soldiers killed.

Mrs. Elliot had many thrilling experiences while living in the south, both before and during the Civil war, among them the raiding by Indians of an emigrant camp on the plantation where she was visiting in Texas, and the stampeding of all their horses and cattle.

Mrs. Elliot's own father was David Ring, Jr., who it is surmised may have been a descendant of Widow Mary Ring, one of the early settlers of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and whose great-grandson, Andrew, married a descendant of Miles Standish, and settled in Maine. David Ring, Jr., was born in Sumner, Maine, April 7, 1801, and died in Wisconsin, in June, 1874. He was son of David Ring, Sr., born March 3, 1769, and Mehitable (Crockett) Ring; she was born August 26, 1769; Mehitable's father was John Crockett, born August 14, 1738, and her mother, Mary (Starbird) Crockett, born January 19, 1745. David Ring, Jr., married, June 24, 1824, Mary, daughter of John, Jr. and Mary (Urann) Spencer. Mary (Spencer) Ring was born in Bangor, Maine, in 1806, and died in Wisconsin, October 13, 1846. Mrs. Elliot's own parents moved from Maxfield, Maine, to Illinois and thence to Wisconsin, about the year 1839

or 1840, where she was born in Union, Rock county, November 23, 1843; on the death of her mother, in 1846, she became by act of legislature the adopted child of Mr. and Mrs. Hyer, as before stated. Mary (Urann) Spencer was baptized in Boston, December 14, 1777, and was married on February 16, 1795, to John Spencer, Jr., by the Rev. Peter Thatcher, of the Brattle Street Church in Boston. Mr. Spencer died October 6, 1816, and in 1818 his widow became the second wife of David Ring, Sr., and stepmother of David, Jr., who, as already stated, married her daughter Mary. Mary (Urann) Spencer was daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Emmes) Urann, both of Boston; Joseph and Hannah were married July 28, 1776; Joseph was son of Captain Thomas and Mary (Sloper) Urann, and was born June 11, 1753, in Boston.

Thomas Urann was a member of the "Tea Party;" he was captain of Artificers in Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment at Bunker Hill, and later under General William Heath. Mrs. Elliot has one of his original company pay rolls, signed by General Heath, and countersigned "Capt. Thomas Urann;" he was one of the "Sons of Liberty," and a member of the "North End Caucus," a patriotic association whose membership included Paul Revere, John and Samuel Adams and General Joseph Warren; he was a member, and for some time master of the celebrated St. Andrews Lodge of Free Masons, and one of the organizers and first officers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. Captain Urann was son of Joseph and Sarah (Jamison) Urann, born in Boston, February 3, 1723, and married April 3, 1751, Mary Sloper, also of Boston. Among Mrs. Elliot's other ancestors were Chief Justice Bartholomew Gedney, of Salem, Captain Joshua Hobart, of Hingham, and Jonas Clark, "the famous ruling elder," of Cambridge.

Mr. Elliot's sister, Mary Elvira Elliot, was born in Somerville, February 2, 1851. She was educated in the schools of Somerville and Cambridge, and at a private school at Foxboro. She has been a contributor to the press for nearly forty years. In 1878 she assisted in organizing a soldiers' relief corps in Somerville, and was its president, for five years. In 1885 she became state secretary of the Massachusetts Woman's Relief Corps, having a membership in this state of about fifteen thousand, which office she still holds; in attendance upon national conventions she has travelled in nearly all of the states and territories of the Union, and has also delivered many memorial day addresses before Grand Army of the Republic posts; she is an officer

of the Ladies' Aid Association of the Soldiers' Home; a charter member of the Bunker Hill Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, the Somerville Historical Society and other organizations.

After the war Mr. and Mrs. Elliot lived in Foxboro, Cambridge, Brookline, Newton and Somerville, Massachusetts. Meanwhile Mr. Elliot was engaged in various engineering works, including Charlestown, Somerville and Arlington water works; Charlestown, Back Bay, Cambridge and Somerville sewerage; Cape Cod canal surveys and estimates; city engineership of Somerville, 1872-74-75; insurance surveys of Boston, Lynn and other cities; laying out the Mystic Valley and other parkways; the development, management and marketing of real property; for three years he was in a manufacturing business; and for the last twenty years has been professional expert for corporations and estates.

Mr. Elliot was for several years president of the Somerville Historical Society; also a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, American Historical Association, New England Historic Genealogical Society, Somerville Board of Trade, Boston Society of Civil Engineers, etc.; in 1892 he published a history of Somerville, and has been a contributor to the press for many years. Mrs. Elliot is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution; Ladies' Aid Association of the Soldiers' Home; Woman's Relief Corps; Somerville Historical Society; and other associations.

Mr. and Mrs. Elliot have had five children: Emily Frances, who died in infancy. Clara Zenora, born in Cambridge. Ella Florence, born in Newton. Charles Joseph, born in Cambridge. Adelaide Genevieve, born in Somerville. They were educated in the grammar and high schools of Somerville; Clara Z., Ella F. and Adelaide G. all have been students at Radcliffe College, and are members of its "Idler Club." Charles J. is a civil engineer. Clara Z. is a member of the Radcliffe Union; Woman's Relief Corps; Universalist church; and Somerville Historical Society. Ella F. Elliot is a professional genealogist, and is compiling the Elliot, Ring, Urann, Bickford and other genealogies; she is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and of the Radcliffe Union, etc. Adelaide G. is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and has been a student at the Conservatory of Music; and at the Normal Art and other art schools. All reside in Somerville.







JOHN F. McEVoy



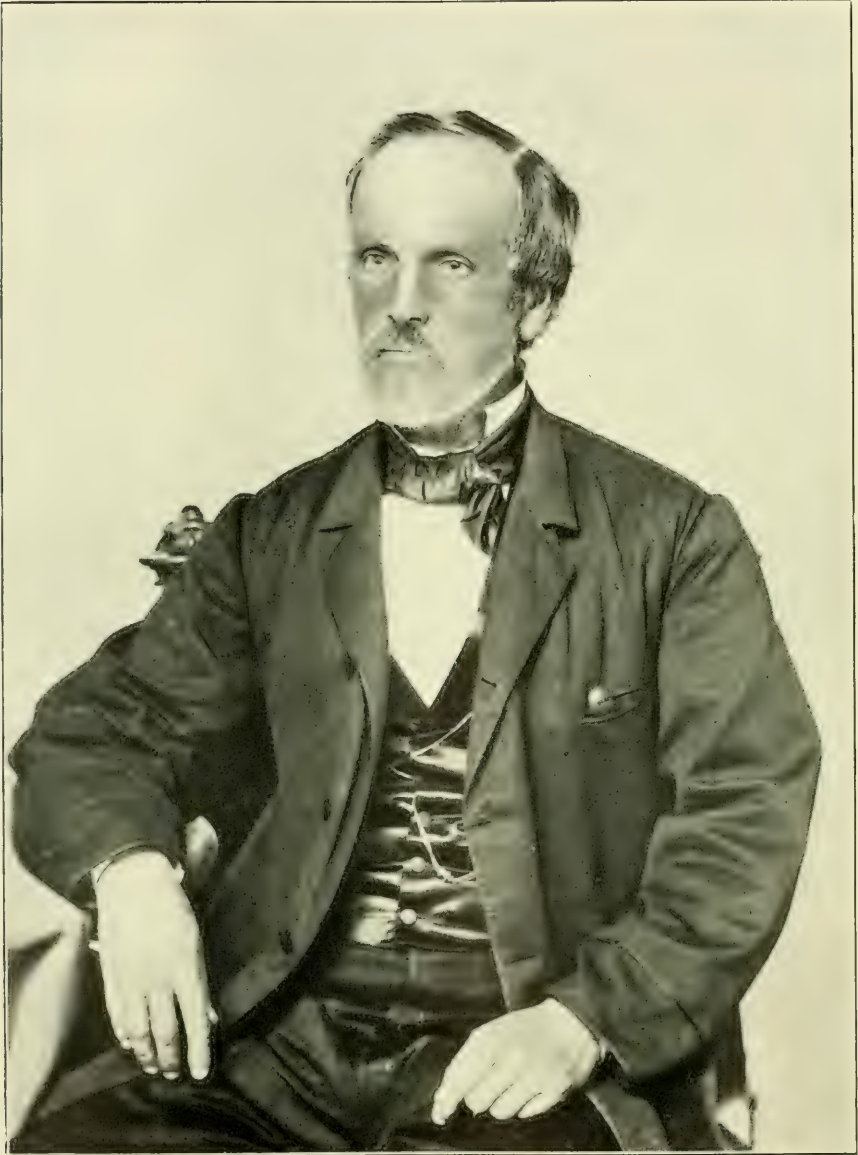




HENRY McEVOY







HUGH McEVoy



Hugh McEvoy was born in McEVOY Ireland, in 1808, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 19, 1889, aged eighty years five months. He spent his youth in his native land and learned the trade of sailor there. He came to this country and settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1823, and followed his trade there. After a few years he embarked in business on his own account as a tailor with a store on Central street. He occupied afterward various stores on the principal streets of the city. He was prosperous, and during his active career was one of the best known and most substantial merchants in his line of business. He was a Democrat in politics, and in 1863 was a member of the common council of Lowell. In his younger days he belonged to the various Irish-American organizations, and was active. He was also a member of the Old Residents' Association. He was in feeble health for several years before his death, owing chiefly to his great age. Mr. McEvoy was frank and genial in disposition, and of the ready wit characteristic of his race. He was well known in the city of Lowell, and well liked by all who knew him. His home was at 38 Tenth street, Lowell. His wife survived him. Children: 1. John F. 2. Henry. 3. Ann E., married Philip P. Haggerty, of Lowell. 4. Catherine T., married, 1889, John H. Buttrick, born in Lowell, July 10, 1830, son of John Buttrick (6) (See sketch of Buttrick family in this work). 5. Mary J., resided in Waltham, Massachusetts, in 1889. 6. Patrick H., resided in Marlborough. 7. George A., resides in Lowell. 8. William A., bookkeeper for Walter Coburn, Lowell; resides in Lowell. 9. Charles H., resides in Lowell; night operator in the central office of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Company.

The name of Whitney belongs to a knightly family of remote English antiquity founded by Eustace, living 1086, and styled De Whitney from the lordship of Whitney which he possessed. The present form of the name has been established for about four centuries. The American Whitneys of to-day justly claim the blood of many families whose names are most familiar in English history. The early owners of the land before the days when surnames were used were persons whose Christian names, might be, for example, Eustace, or Baldwin, or Robert, and these were as is known in this case, Eustace of Whitney, Baldwin of Whitney, and Robert of Whitney,

from the name of the place of their abode, which in this instance, was that locality known at present as the parish of Whitney, situated in the county of Hereford, upon the extreme western border of England adjoining Wales. The earliest mention of the place is a record in Domesday Book, A. D. 1086. The parish of Whitney is traversed by the river Wye, which gives it its name, Whitney-on-the-Wye. It is one of the most beautiful spots in old England, its Rhydspence Inn reminding one of the description of the old May-Pole. The Anglo-Saxon derivation of the name Whitney is evidently from "hewit," white, and "ey" water, the name meaning white water. In the west of England to-day, Whit-bourn means White brook; Whit-church, White church; and Whit-on, the White town. De Whitney (de, meaning "of") came to be regarded as the family name, and in the course of time this prefix was dropped and the name became Whitney, as it is to-day.

The line had been established for more than five hundred years at Whitney and John, the first settler of this name at Watertown, Massachusetts, could trace his descent directly to Sir Robert of Whitney, who was living in 1242, whose father Eustace, already mentioned, took the surname De Whitney on the Wye in the Marches of Wales, who through a line of three or four generations which has been ably traced by Henry (Whitney) Millville, Esq., of New York, in his history of the Whitney family, was a descendant of one "Turstin de Fleming," a follower of William the Conqueror who was mentioned in the Domesday Book, A. D. 1086. The line from Sir Robert (1) of Whitney, living in 1242, passed to another Robert (2) of Whitney, and then by Sir Eustace (3) of Whitney, to Sir Robert (4), Sir Robert (5), Sir Eustace (6) de Whitney, knight, Robert (7) of Whitney, James (8) of Whitney, Robert (9) of Icond, Sir Robert (10) of Whitney, knight, Robert (11) of Whitney, esquire, Thomas (12) of Westminster, gentleman, to John Whitney, who with his wife Elinor, and several sons emigrated from London, England, in 1635, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, the first of the name in America, and the ancestor of a great majority of the Whitneys now living in this country.

We unfortunately have no space to speak here of the distinguished members of the early Whitney race in England or to enlarge upon the distinguished careers of many of its modern American members. This has been very fully done in several meritorious genealogies

published on this side of the water. Sir Robert Whitney, knight, was sheriff of Herefordshire in the first year of Richard II (1337) and is mentioned by Thomas Fuller in his famous "History of the Worthies of England." It is no doubt true that the family were entitled to a coat armor as long ago as the early crusades and the armorial ensign remained unchanged certainly until the time of the emigration of John Whitney to New England. As the motto on the shield of the Whitney race translated from the Latin into English, is "Gallantly uphold the Cross," the crusade origin of that object of honor would appear to be substantiated by the facts. The Whitney coat-of-arms is a shield with a blue ground on which is a large cross formed of checker-board squares of gold and red, above which, as a crest, was a bull's head, cut off at the neck, black, with silver horns tipped with red. A cross on an ancient coat-of-arms indicated that it belonged to a crusader. A family coat-of-arms could not be devised where the cross would be more prominent than in the Whitney design. In fact, the cross is the only symbol. The coat-of-arms as described, appears on the walls of Hereford Cathedral, England, where a Mrs. Lucy Booth, daughter of Sir Robert Whitney, was buried in 1763. The bull's head is said to have been adopted as a family crest from the fact that Sir Randolph de Whitney, who accompanied Richard, the lion hearted king of England, to the crusades, was once attacked by three Saracens, one of them the brother of Saladin. Sir Randolph Whitney, single handed, defended himself with the greatest vigor, but his assailants were gaining upon him when a Spanish bull, feeding near by, becoming angry at the red dresses of the Saracens flitting before him, joined in the attack against them so furiously that the Saracens were put to flight and left the field victorious to Sir Randolph and the bull. In acknowledgment of the services of the bull in time of need, the bull's head was adopted as a crest to the family coat of arms. Whether this account be true or not, it is certain that the American descendants of the ancient English Whitney family have many times indicated a "bull headed" strength of mind and tenacity of purpose in many laudable undertakings.

(I) John Whitney of Watertown, Massachusetts, born in England, died at Watertown, June 7, 1673, aged eighty-four years; his first wife Elinor died at Watertown, May 11, 1659, aged fifty-four years; he married second, September 29, 1659, Judith Clement, who died before her husband. Although the Whitney

family is quite numerous in this country, a very large share of them are descendants of John and Elinor Whitney of Watertown, Massachusetts. John Whitney was third son of Thomas Whitney, "gentleman," and dwelt for several years in the parish of Isleworth, near London, England. He was baptized in the parish church of Saint Margaret, July 20, 1592. At Watertown he was a highly respected citizen and shared with the schoolmaster and the minister the then highly esteemed title of "Mr." He served the town as town clerk, selectman and constable for many years, being the first town clerk to be elected by the town. He owned extensive lots of land on one of which he resided. His will dated April 3, 1673, left a large property to his family. Children of John and Elinor Whitney: 1. Mary, baptized at Isleworth, May 23, 1619, died young. 2. John, born in England, 1624, died at Watertown, October 12, 1692; married Ruth Reynolds. 3. Richard, born in England, 1626; married, March 19, 1650-51, Martha Coldam; in 1697 was residing at Stow, Massachusetts. 4. Nathaniel, born in England, 1627, died young. 5. Thomas, born in England, 1629, died September 20, 1719; married January 11, 1654-5, Mary Kedall. 6. Jonathan, see forward. 7. Joshua, born in Watertown, July 15, 1635, died before October 6, 1719; married (first) Lydia ———; second, Mary ———, died in Watertown, March 17, 1671-2; third, September 30, 1672, Abigail Tarbell, of Watertown. 8. Caleb, born in Watertown, buried July 12, 1640. 9. Benjamin, born in Watertown, June 6, 1643, died 1723; married (first) Jane ———, died November 14, 1690; second, April 13, 1695, Mary Poor, of Marlborough, Massachusetts.

(II) Jonathan Whitney, son of John Whitney (I), born in England, 1634, died in Sherburne, Massachusetts, 1702; married, in Watertown, Massachusetts, October 30, 1656, Lydia, daughter of Lewis and Anna Jones, of Watertown. He became a resident of Sherburne in 1679. He left a will dated January 12, 1702. Children: 1. Lydia, born July 3, 1657, died 1719; married April 15, 1681, Moses Adams, of Sherburne. 2. Jonathan, see forward. 3. Anna, born April 28, 1660, died March 6, 1701; married Cornelius Fisher, of Wrentham. 4. John, born June 27, 1662, died 1735; married first, April 10, 1688, Mary Hapgood, of Sherburne; second, 1694, Sarah Haven, of Lynn, died April 23, 1718; third, November 10, 1718, Mrs. Martha (How) Walker, of Framingham, who died November 14, 1721. 5. Josiah, born May 19,



1664, died 1717; married first Abigail ———; second Mary ———; resided at Wrentham. 6. Eleanor, born October 12, 1666, died November 25, 1678. 7. James, born November 25, 1668, died in Sherburne, November 30, 1690. 8. Isaac, born January 12, 1670-71, died December 2, 1690. 9. Joseph, born March 10, 1672-3, married May 26, 1706, Rebecca Burge, of Chelmsford; resided at Chelmsford. 10. Abigail, born August 18, 1675, living in 1702. 11. Benjamin, born January 6, 1678-9, died 1718; married October 24, 1700, Mercy Travis.

(III) Jonathan Whitney, son of Jonathan Whitney (2), born at Watertown, October 20, 1658, died at Concord, March 17, 1734-5; married Sarah, daughter of Shadrach and Elizabeth (Treadway) Hapgood, of Sudbury. He served in King Philip's war, 1676; and built a house in Sherburne in 1691, but soon afterward returned to Watertown and later resided in the town of Sudbury and Concord. His will dated March 14 was proved March 18, 1735. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 2, 1692-3, died April 10, 1752; married, November, 1712, Jonathan Warren, of Watertown. 2. Jonathan, born September 27, 1694, died young. 3. Tabitha, born August 22, 1696; married first, February 28, 1715, Jacob Fulham, of Weston; he was a sergeant in Captain Lovewell's company, and was killed in a fight with the Indians at Fryeburg, Maine, May 8, 1725; married second, April 19, 1726, George Parkhurst, of Weston, who died March 17, 1734-5; married third, August 10, 1736, Samuel Hunt, of Weston. 4. Shadrach, born October 12, 1698, died July 1764; married January 5, 1731, Mrs. Prudence Lawrence, widow of Thomas Lawrence, of Groton. She died December 25, 1762. 5. Jonathan, born November 25, 1700. 6. Anne, born May 22, 1702, died at Lincoln, August 24, 1793; married March 3, 1723, Captain Ebenezer Cutler. 7. Amos, born May 1, 1705, died October 31, 1770; resided at Townsend. 8. Zaccheus, born November 16, 1707, died at Bedford, March 14, 1739-40; married May 23, 1724, Mary Wheeler, of Concord; she married second, January 1, 1740-41, William Grimes, of Bedford, and died July 15, 1742. 9. Timothy, born February 20, 1708-9, died 1740; married, May 24, 1738, Submit Parker; she married second, June 11, 1741, Reuben Woods, of Groton. 10. Daniel, see forward. 11. Isaac, of Concord, died before February 4, 1754.

(IV) Daniel Whitney, son of Jonathan Whitney (3), born at Concord, September 12,

1710; died at Boylston, October 18, 1779; married at Shrewsbury, March 8, 1738-9, Thankful Allen, daughter of Elnathan and Mercy (Rice) Allen. She died his widow at Boylston, August 8, 1801, aged eighty-eight years. He resided for the greater part of his life in the north precinct of Shrewsbury, now the town of Boylston. Children: 1. Levi, see forward. 2. Timothy, born October 25, 1743; married, December 1, 1768, Catherine Davenport, of Shrewsbury, who died his widow at Boylston, August 19, 1831, aged eighty-four years. 3. Daniel, born September 4, 1746; married September 26, 1771, Catherine Stone, of County Gore (Oxford), Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, born September 9, 1749, died June, 1817; married, at Shrewsbury, December 17, 1769, Nathan Banister, of Brookfield.

(V) Lieutenant Levi Whitney, son of Daniel Whitney (4), born at Shrewsbury, December 5, 1739, died at Townsend, January 8, 1809; married first, December 19, 1764, Rebecca, daughter of Deacon Samuel Clark, of Townsend; second, November 13, 1780, Mrs. Lydia (Randall) Price, of Townsend, widow of Major Henry Price, first deputy grand-master of Masons in America.

Levi Whitney resided in the town of Townsend and Shrewsbury, and was a member of Captain James Hosley's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, to Cambridge; first lieutenant of Captain Henry Farwell's company, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, at battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775. He was a manufacturer of agricultural tools by occupation, and a man of much mechanical ingenuity. He was selectman of Townsend, 1777, and a man of high standing in the community. His two brothers, Shadrach and Amos, left substantial bequests to the towns of Townsend, Groton, Mason, Ashby, and Shirley. Levi Whitney was executor of Amos and his principal heir. The hundred pounds in money, the parsonage and farm, his choice hall clock and set of pulpit furniture, Amos Whitney gave to the town of Townsend, were all lost and scattered in the financial troubles which followed the revolution, and yet his memory is still cherished in his native town as its principal benefactor. The interest of the hundred pounds was left for the support of a reading and writing school. A substantial gravestone, erected by his brother Levi, recites his merits as legibly as when it was first erected in 1770. About fifty years ago the old clock given to the town was returned to Asa Whitney, of Philadelphia, uncle of Arthur E.

Whitney, who cherished and cared for it until his death. It is now in good running order, and in possession of James S. Whitney of Philadelphia, great-grandson of Levi Whitney. Shadrach Whitney, a brother of Levi and of Amos, left forty pounds to the town of Groton for the support of the minister of that town. He was born in Watertown, lived in Townsend, Mason and Groton, passing away in the latter town. Children of Levi Whitney: By first wife: 1. Amos, born February 11th., 1766, died October 2, 1854; married, August 16, 1789, Anna Brown, of Concord; resided at Chelmsford. 2. Asa, see forward. 3. Sarah, born 1769, married, May 3, 1791, Eléazer Flint, of Reading. 4. Sibyl, born August 27, 1770, married Cyrus Smith, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire. 5. Aaron, born 1772, died at Calais, Maine, February 16, 1845; married first, November 16, 1797, Phebe Dunklee, of Amherst, New Hampshire, who died January 31, 1800; and second, Olive Lund, who died in January, 1867; resided at Amherst, New Hampshire, and Calais, Maine. 6. Sewall, died unmarried, at Lansingsburgh, New York. Child by second wife: 7. Rebecca, born July 29, 1781; married September 18, 1799, Benjamin Wallace, of Townsend.

(VI) Asa Whitney, son of Lieutenant Levi Whitney (V), born at Townsend, Massachusetts, 1767, died there December 27, 1851; married, February 25, 1790, Mary Wallate. She died February 11, 1846. He lived and died in Townsend. By occupation he was what was called in the country, a black and white smith, and was much skilled in making agricultural tools, steel traps, gun locks, and irons and fire place fixtures. A black and white smith was one who forged iron and also finished it. His son Joel used to relate that he disliked to hear when a boy that any one in Townsend was to be married, because it meant that he would have to scour and polish all the andirons, frying pans, tongs, &c., required by the new housekeepers. All of his sons were prominent in mechanical pursuits, and by their ingenuity and inventions acquired prominent and notable positions in different parts of the country. His brothers also were noted as successful business mechanics. Aaron moved to Maine, where a town was named after him. His grandson, Amos Whitney, now living at Hartford, Connecticut, was one of the founders of the Pratt & Whitney Co., the largest and most successful company manufacturing machinist's tools and fine special machinery in this country. His name is well known, not only in this country but abroad. His son,

Clarence Edgar is engaged in manufacturing the celebrated Whitney roller chains for automobiles and other machinery. Asa Whitney's brother Amos engaged in the coopering business at Chelmsford and accumulated a large fortune in that mechanical occupation. His son Amos (2) died a bachelor, and by bequest gave \$75,000 to Tufts College in memory of his father, besides making bequests to other relatives and friends. Mary Wallace, wife of Asa Whitney, was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, the Wallace family being among the first settlers of Townsend and most prominent in the community. They introduced the cooperage business into the town in its early days, and is at the present time Townsend's distinguishing business. Mary Wallace was a woman of bright, quick intellect, very witty in speech and a splendid specimen of a New England housekeeper. Children of Asa Whitney: 1. Polly, born May 29, 1790, died March 17, 1861; married, September 17, 1812, James French, Jr., of Wilton, New Hampshire; resided at Hancock and Henniker, New Hampshire. 2. Asa, born December 1, 1791, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1874; married at Watertown, New York, August 22, 1815, Clarinda, daughter of Ralph Williams, of Groton, Connecticut; she died July 6, 1879. 3. Samuel, born February 27, 1794, died December 16, 1870; married first, September 30, 1813, Polly Wallace, of Townsend, who died at Nashua, New Hampshire, September, 1825; married second, Kezia Gage. 4. Sewell, born March 18, 1796, died unmarried, October 26, 1818. 5. Rebecca, born November 4, 1797, died September 1, 1800. 6. Sarah, born May 3, 1800, died September 28, 1829; married, October 15, 1821, George Hartwell, of Mason, New Hampshire. 7. Levi, born March 19, 1802; resided in Ohio. 8. Joel, see forward.

All the sons of Asa Whitney were successful mechanics not only as workmen but as inventors. His oldest son Asa first settled in New York state, where he became superintendent of the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad. He invented and made the first locomotive truck wheels which were set in front of the driving wheels of the "John Bull," the first locomotive introduced into this country from England. They are in general use at present. The directors of the road hitherto run by horses were about to abandon the use of the new locomotive, as it shook and damaged the track very much. Asa Whitney begged them not to do this, and offered to make the new machine operate without injury to the light







JOEL WHITNEY



track equipment for \$500. It was a difficult piece of work for those days, as proper tools were not in existence. The work was successfully accomplished at West Point after making special tools designed by Whitney. The brother of Asa, Joel Whitney, traveled to Albany from Massachusetts to see the new locomotive work which it did successfully notwithstanding the clouds of smoke and cinders which enveloped the passengers, the cars being all open to the weather. Asa Whitney was commissioner of canals while in New York and his reputation as a railroad engineer stood very high. For several years he was president of the Reading railroad when it was successfully managed. From 1842 to 1847 he was with W. H. Baldwin, of Philadelphia, engaged in building locomotives on a large scale. This firm was the foundation of the present great company, the Baldwin Locomotive Works. Mr. Whitney gave up locomotive building to engage in the manufacture of car wheels under a patent annealing process of his own invention. He amassed a large fortune in this business which he distributed with a wise yet generous hand. At his death he bequeathed \$50,000 to the Pennsylvania University for the benefit of mechanics, and as much more to hospitals and other charities besides leaving generous amounts to his large family. He was a man of great attainments, a natural scholar, of quick wit, and a very generous nature. He was a great lover of books, and accumulated a fine library of his own selecting. In every way he was a good product of our New England education of eighty years ago. He was helpful to all who knew him up to the day of his death.

Samuel Whitney, brother of Asa, was also a successful mechanic. He invented much in wood-working machinery, making the first successful wood planing machine. The only brother of this family who was not an iron worker was Sewell Whitney, who was a cunning worker in wood. He made bowls, bottles and trays. He secretly made wood bottles of green poplar wood all in one piece, turned inside and out. Seasoned heads were put in, and when the outside of the bottle dried and shrunk, it tightened the head so that the bottle would hold water and was air-tight. Many haymakers have been refreshed from these unbreakable samples of hoopless wooden ware. He died at thirty-two years of age, else the world might have heard more of him.

(VII) Joel Whitney, son of Asa (6), born at Townsend, June 8, 1807, died at Winchester, December 2, 1892; married October 30,

1844, Esther Maria Treadwell, born at Warner, New Hampshire, died at Winchester, Massachusetts, March 1, 1900, daughter of Nathaniel Rogers, and Judith (Evans) Treadwell. She was descended from the Rogers and Treadwell families of Ipswich, Massachusetts, one of her first ancestors in this country being Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, first minister in Ipswich, and a direct descendant of John Rogers, burnt at the stake in England. A suitable bronze tablet at Ipswich marks the dwelling place of Nathaniel Rogers. The Treadwells are also a notable Ipswich family, one of their number, Daniel Treadwell, professor of mechanics at Harvard and the "Theologian of the Golden Rule" described in Longfellow's "Tales of a Wayside Inn," being a near relative of Nathaniel Rogers Treadwell, both being brought up together in the same family. Professor Treadwell was a great mechanic not only by profession but by works as he invented a notable machine for making ropes which did away with hand made ropes. This machine is in general use to-day. He was also a great authority on naval armament and guns.

The earlier days of Joel Whitney were passed in his native town, where he was a schoolmaster for a time. Later he removed to Nashua, then to Boston and later to South Reading, now Wakefield, and next in 1844 to South Woburn, now Winchester. Here as an inventor and machinist he established a plant which became famous. He was a close friend and advisor of the inventors Goodyear and Haywood when they were struggling with their early experiments upon india rubber, and he made also many improvements in the process of making the first steel saws and other woodworking machinery.

As his life progressed he took front rank as an inventor and made many inventions in machines used in the manufacture of rubber, many woodworking machines and machines for saw makers, and for the manufacture of leather. His work is found in all parts of the world, and a list of his varied inventions would be, if it could be inserted here, a monument to his industry and ability. After 1883 he retired from the active pursuit of business. He was calm and genial in his temperament, of great wit, social in his nature, a great reader, never sought applause or notoriety, had a fine taste for the beautiful in nature, loved music and the fine arts, devoted much of his leisure time to horticulture, and while he never cared for public office he was regarded by all as a valuable citizen. He lived a useful,

happy life and his memory is much honored by all who knew him.

Children: 1. Evelyn French, born August 16, 1845, died December 3, 1883. 2. Arthur Eastman, see forward. 3. George Evans, born February 10, 1849; married June 6, 1883, Helen Gertrude, daughter of William G. and Mary Ann Lewis; resides at Cambridge. 4. Joel Francis, born March 5, 1851, died December 16, 1852. 5. Addie Maria, born January 23, 1854; married, January 26, 1876, Albert Eugene Ayer, of Winchester. 6. Fred Milton, born October 27, 1856, died August 7, 1890; married, April 15, 1888, Elmira T. White. 7. Delia, born September 17, 1862.

(VIII) Arthur Eastman Whitney, son of Joel Whitney (7), born in Woburn (set off as Winchester in 1850), July 5, 1847; married first, November 7, 1878, Alice Fletcher, born at Charlestown, August 15, 1853, died at Winchester, July 15, 1901, daughter of Jacob G. and Sarah H. Fletcher; married second, December 2, 1903, Alice Emma Marston, of Arlington, daughter of Alfred and Emma (Lawrence) Marston.

Arthur Eastman Whitney, who was born in that part of Winchester which was formerly a part of Woburn, has been one of the prominent citizens of Winchester, where he has held for long terms the offices of selectman, trustee of public library, and filled many other local positions of trust and honor. He is one of the most active influences in making that choice residential town what it is; the highways of the town were much improved from his instigation and active work while he held office; he is interested in the local history of the town, and in 1890 was the moving spirit in promoting the celebration of the 250th anniversary of its first white settlement, the first house in the old town of Woburn being built on Winchester territory; he has written articles displaying great ability on the subject of the ancient history of his section of the older town; he has also delivered papers before historical societies and local organizations on subjects of current interest and local history. He has collected in the course of years a vast amount of legal and historical information regarding estates in the center of Winchester, where his ancient mill privilege is situated; the history of this estate being traced through the family of Richardson back to the time of the early Converse family, who were prominent in the formative period of the colony and province of Massachusetts Bay in New England. He is a life member of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society and the New England His-

torical and Geological Society. He is a liberal in religion and politics.

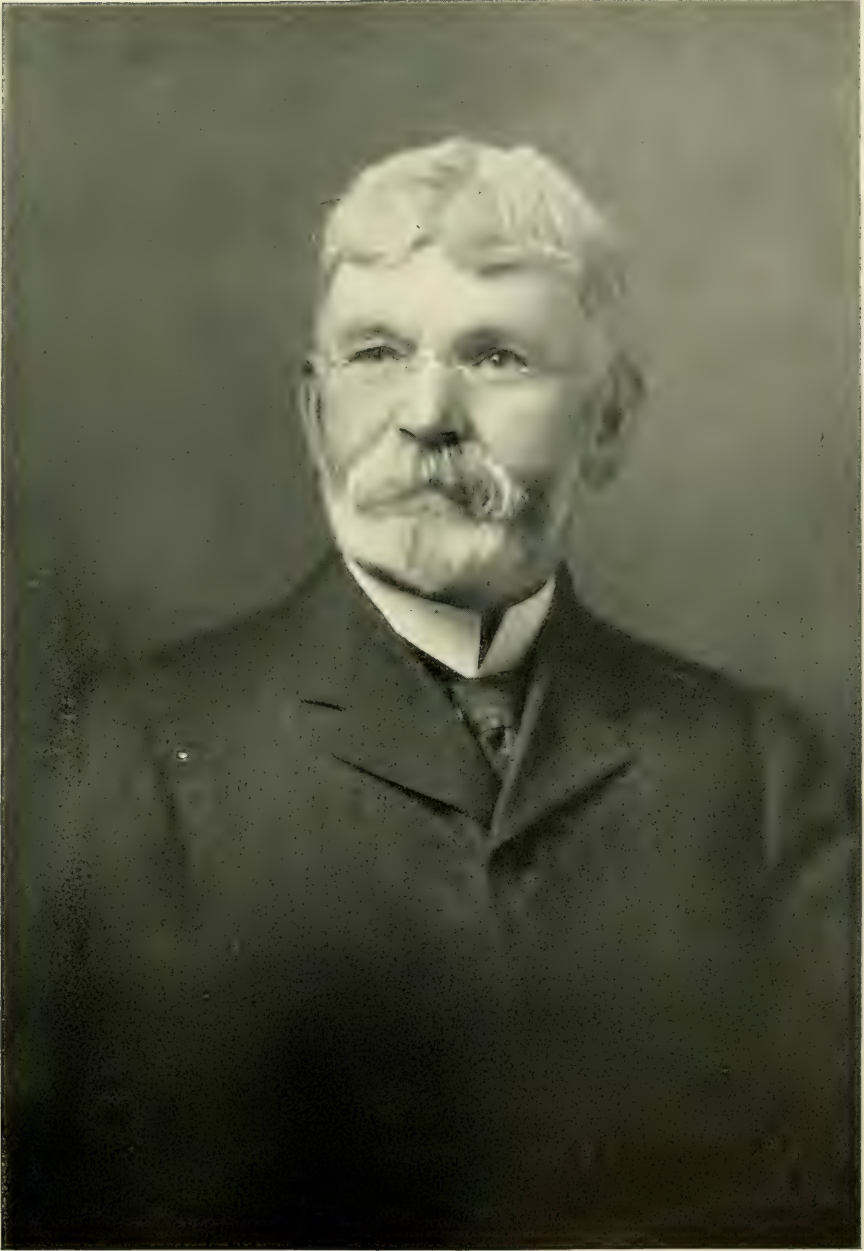
As we have seen, Arthur E. Whitney's direct ancestors have mostly been successful mechanics and inventors, all carrying on business for themselves and independent of partners. None of them have lived in cities, but not remote from them. From the time of John Whitney's first settlement at Watertown in 1635, down to Arthur E. Whitney, all have lived within the limits of Middlesex county. Many other descendants of John Whitney, not directly in our subject's line, have been most notable mechanics such as Eli Whitney, Baxter D. Whitney and the Whitneys who have so developed the manufacture of chairs in and about Gardner, Massachusetts.

As a mechanical engineer, inventor, and machinist Arthur E. Whitney has proved himself an equal of his ancestors. He has taken out many patents all of which have been successful. His concern manufactures large quantities of leather working machines much of it being sold abroad. His machine shop is located at the corner of Main and Walnut streets, Winchester Center, on the same site first occupied by his father in 1844.

Children by first wife: 1. Robert Fletcher, born September 29, 1879; married, June 21, 1904, Elizabeth Webster Stillman, of Winchester, daughter of Captain Charles A. of U. S. Navy, and Harriet (Allen) Stillman; resides in Winchester. 2. Harold Treadwell, born April 25, 1885, resides in Winchester. Child by second wife: 3. Joel Marston, born October 5, 1905.

William Allen, immigrant ancestor, settled in Portsmouth, (Prudence Island), Rhode Island. August 21, 1623, he and James Greene Sr. were appointed messengers to carry a letter from the Rhode Island Assembly to Governor Cranfield of New Hampshire, at Mr. Smith's house at Narragansett, and they were to bring back an answer. His will was made June 2, 1685, and proved June 29, 1685, and his wife Elizabeth and son William and daughter Mary Remington were executors. Children: 1. Mary, married Thomas Remington. 2. William, resided at Portsmouth. 3. Thomas, died August 12, 1719; married Anne Barnes; settled in Swansea, Massachusetts. 4. John, born October 26, 1670; mentioned below. 5. Matthew, born November 20, 1675; married May 2, 1700, Phebe ———. 6. Mercy, married January 1, 1702, John Barnes. 7. Sarah.





Arthur E. Whitney





(II) John Allen, son of William Allen (1), born October 26, 1670, died March 30, 1747; resided at North Kingston, Rhode Island; married Sarah ———, born in New Haven, Connecticut, June 14, 1677, died about 1747. His will was proved April 17, 1747, and his wife Sarah was executrix. To her he willed all the indoor movables and negroes Simon and Dinah. Children: 1. Thomas. 2. Phebe, married ——— Slocum. 3. Elizabeth, married ——— Fairbanks. 4. John, born May 15, 1710. 5. William, born May 15, 1710 (twin). 6. Jonathan, mentioned below. 7. Bathsheba, born April 10, 1721; married ——— Johnson. 8. Mercy, married ——— Card.

(III) Jonathan Allen, son of John Allen (2), born August 6, 1717; resided at North Kingston; married there, November 2, 1740, Elizabeth Huling.

(IV) Jonathan Allen, son of Jonathan Allen (3), born at North Kingston, about 1745; married Annie Miner. Children: Timothy; Miner, mentioned below.

(V) Miner Allen, son of Jonathan Allen (4), was born at North Kingston, Rhode Island. On account of his royalistic sentiments his father removed to Nova Scotia. Miner Allen settled in Parrsborough, Nova Scotia. He was well educated, and taught school. After his marriage he settled on a farm on Parrsborough shore, comprising about four hundred acres, a large part of which was woodland, and which proved a profitable investment. He was a man of medium height and large build, of quiet and retiring disposition, beloved by all who knew him. He and his wife were Episcopalians. He was a Conservative in politics. He married Mary Elitia DeLesdenia, a native of Paris, France. Children: 1. Charles Miner, married Mary Holliday, of Parrsborough; had John William and Charles Miner. 2. Hannah, born September 1798; married Francis Duff; children: i. James Duff, born June 18, 1817; ii. Maria Duff, born January 13, 1821; iii. Naomi Jane Duff, born January 1, 1823; iv. Eunice Duff, born March 18, 1825; v. Allen Duff, vi. Lavinia Duff, born May 14, 1829; vii. Charles Duff; viii. Nathan Duff; ix. Hannah Duff; x. Albert Duff. 3. John, married Mary Loomer, of Parrsborough; children: Henry, Rosanna, David and Miner, twins, Jane and Rebecca, twins, Rachel, Mary, Alfred, Victoria, Amelia, Milessa and Archibald. 4. Asa, died May, 1885; married first, Rebecca Lovely; had Nelson, Mary, Hiram, Olive, Daniel; married second, Mary Phinney; had Charles William and George; married third, Bethia Hayzell;

had Rebecca Ann, Cynthia Maria, Maud and Asa Brightman. 5. Moses, married Susan Rand. 6. Mary, married first, Wellington Williger, had Mary Ann Williger; married second, David Loomer; had Amasa, Gideon, Luke, Stephen and Asenath Ann Loomer. 7. Lydia, married Silas Hatfield; had Hannah, John, Arnold, Charles and James Hatfield. 8. William, born July 18, 1816; died October 14, 1897; married, January, 1839, Hannah Bennett; born September 17, 1820, died November 11, 1892; children: i. Pauline, born April 27, 1840; ii. Maria, born April 22, 1842; iii. Norman, February 16, 1844; iv. Lynda, December 25, 1846; v. Oliver, born October 21, 1848, died July 13, 1852; vi. Naomi, born July 24, 1850; vii. W. Oliver, February 15, 1852; viii. James Albert, February 7, 1854; ix. Leander, April 24, 1856; x. Silas, September 19, 1858; xi. Hannah Jane, December 11, 1860; xii. Hester Ann, April 21, 1863, died August, 1868; xiii. Herman Haniford, born August 9, 1867. 9. Nathan, married Rebecca Morris, of Parrsborough; had Lockman, James and Amelia. 10. Archibald, mentioned below. 11. Eunice.

(VI) Archibald Allen, son of Miner Allen (5), born at Parrsborough, Nova Scotia, April 11, 1819, died August 16, 1896. His youth was spent in attending the common schools and assisting his father on the farm, and he early went to sea. He went on coasting vessels, owned by David Loomer, whose daughter he married. He afterward gave up the sea for farming on an estate of three hundred acres, the gift of his father-in-law. Here he built a house and became a prosperous farmer, remaining here the rest of his life. He was a man who held the good opinion of all his neighbors, who called him "Uncle" in affectionate regard. He was an imposing man of fine physique. He was elder in the Methodist church, and a strong supporter of the principles of his faith. In politics he was a Conservative. He was a member of the school committee, and held the office of fish warden. He declined the office of postmaster, which was offered him. He married, 1848, Mary Loomer, born August 18, 1822, died October 17, 1898, daughter of David and Rachel (Bigelow) Loomer, of Parrsborough. Her father was a shipbuilder and owner, and a sea captain. Children: 1. John, born 1842; married Jane Sanford. 2. Cynthia, born June 14, 1844; married March 20, 1868, James Burton Peppard, of Great Village, Nova Scotia; children: i. Inglis Archibald Peppard, born September 28, 1870; married June 17, 1896,

Wealthy Jane Newcomb, of Portland, Maine; had Avis Blanche Peppard, born June, 1898, John Inglis Peppard, born August 26, 1899, Pressley Alvin Peppard, born July 14, 1904; ii. Mary Peppard, born February 14, 1875, died October 18, 1889; iii. Blanche Peppard, born April 22, 1877; married, June 2, 1897, Frazer Pritchard, of Parrsborough; had Nettie Gladys Pritchard, born January 18, 1898, Arthur Burton Pritchard, born November 13, 1899, died November 13, 1902, Sheldon Inglis Pritchard, born July 11, 1901, died April 1, 1903, Carlton Frazer Pritchard, born August 23, 1904; iv. Nettie Peppard, born September 2, 1880; v. Alonzo Halliburton Peppard, born December 7, 1884, married November 7, 1905, Bessie Brien, of Halifax; had Clayton Douglass Peppard, born March 19, 1907. 3. Eunice, born July 5, 1850; married January 10, 1870, Archibald McClellan; children: i. Maria McClellan, born October 14, 1870, married March, 1894, John Grant; ii. Archibald McClellan, born November 24, 1872, died December 7, 1881; iii. Charles Lowell McClellan, born May 16, 1875; iv. Albert Pressley McClellan, born December 15, 1877, died December 19, 1898; v. Owen Douglass McClellan, born May 22, 1881; vi. Mary Luella McClellan, born January 9, 1885, married September 3, 1903, Ira B. Morris. 4. Lavinia, married James Hatfield; had Cynthia, (married George Hamilton), Ethel (married Taylor Campbell), Marie, Justus and Archibald Hatfield. 5. Douglass, born October 14, 1857; married November 16, 1885, Ella Millbury, born November 14, 1868, of Eatonville, Nova Scotia; children: i. Pearl Hester, born October 9, 1886; ii. William Hedley, born July 3, 1888, died December 5, 1888; iii. Alonzo Hanson, born October 3, 1889; iv. Curtis Boaz, born October 18, 1891; v. Arthur Lawson, born October 25, 1893; vi. Stella Beatrice, born March 31, 1897; vii. May Pentelow, born May 1, 1899; viii. Alice Louise, born October 25, 1902. 6. Justus, born March 18, 1862. 7. Alonzo, mentioned below.

(VII) Alonzo Allen, son of Archibald Allen (6), was born at Parrsborough, the financial capital and port of entry of Nova Scotia, August 17, 1864. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, with two years in the advanced grade at Advocate Harbor. He early learned the trade of carpenter under Amasa Loomer, serving an apprenticeship of four years in 1886. He came to Boston, Massachusetts, and began work with Miller and Ladd. He next worked for Walter Batchelder, of Chelsea, and was em-

ployed for the following six years by Woodbury & Leighton, Boston contractors. In July, 1895, he started in business with his cousin Guy Loomer, under the firm name of Loomer & Allen, at Belmont. This firm was successful from the start, and have built residences for many of the wealthy citizens in that part of the state. Mr. Allen does much of the architectural designing for the firm, among their contracts are: Brandon Castle; the home of Mrs. George W. Ropes, at Lincoln; the residence of Walter M. Dyer, at Brookline; of Joseph Morrell, at Dedham; of Richard Olney (2nd) at Dedham; of J. A. Jones and Mr. Allen at Chestnut Hill. They are at present erecting a fine dwelling for the Waldo brothers at Chestnut Hill. Mr. Allen has large interests in real estate and has built many houses for sales and to rent.

He and his family formerly attended the Methodist Episcopal church at Watertown, but now attend the Baptist church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Master Builders' Association at Waltham. He married June 28, 1893, Ella Maud Crowe, born March 5, 1863, at Truro, Nova Scotia, daughter of George and Lavinia (Duff) Crowe. Children: 1. Evelyn Greta, born December 27, 1894. 2. Mildred Lelia, November 15, 1896. 3. Earle Douglass, March 4, 1898. 4. Ralph Eldon, November 26, 1900.

---

The surname Sands is of ancient SANDS English origin, and is spelled also Sandes and Sandys. The branch of the family in London and county Hants has borne since the reign of Henry VIII this coat-of-arms: Argent a cross raguly and trunked or. Other branches of the family in Wilber-ton, Isle of Ely, South Pertherton, in county Somerset, Petersham in county Surrey, and in Westmoreland all have the following arms: Or a fesse indented (another dancettée) between three crosses crosslet fitchée gules. Crest: A griffin sergeant per fesse or and gules.

Two pioneers of this family came to New England before 1650. James Sands, born at Reading, Berkshire, England, 1622, settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, as early as 1658, and died in Block Island, where he finally located, March 13, 1695; married in England, Sarah Walker; children: John, Edward, of Block Island; Samuel, of Cowneck, Long Island; Sarah, married Nathaniel Niles; James, settled in Long Island; Mercy, married Joshua Raymond, Block Island. From these are de-



scended a large and influential family in New York and Connecticut.

(I) Henry Sands, the other immigrant, was an early settler at Boston. He was dismissed to the gathering of a church at Rowley, November 24, 1639, and was admitted a freeman October 6, 1640. He had a two-acre house lot in Rowley in 1643. He returned to Boston as early as 1646. He was a ship-owner and the records show that he assigned a quarter interest of the ship "Welcome," January 3, 1648-49. He died in December, 1651; his wife Sybil survived him. Children: 1. Deliverance, born 1638, baptized January 6, 1638-39, at Boston. 2. Samuel, born at Rowley, June 20, 1640. 3. Mercy, born at Rowley, March 24, 1642. 4. Deliverance, born August, 1644, at Rowley. 5. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Sands, son of Henry Sands (I), was born at Boston, August 28, 1646. He had a grant of land at Boxford, Massachusetts, in 1667, and doubtless lived there for a time.

(III) James Sands, according to the family tradition, came from England and settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, but there is reason to believe that he was descended from Henry Sands, of Boston and Rowley. He was born about 1690 and may have been son of John Sands (2), who lived in Boxford, formerly Ipswich, John Sands (2) may have removed to England, as there is little trace of him in Massachusetts records. James Sands removed from Ipswich to Biddeford, now Saco, Maine, where he died in 1745 leaving a large estate for his day, inventoried at one thousand sixteen pounds. He married Emma ———. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, married John Carter. 3. Mary, married Ephraim Stimpson. 4. Ruth, under eighteen in 1745. 5. Thomas, settled in Buxton, Maine. 6. Ephraim, born January 25, 1720, at Ipswich, died January 25, 1820, aged ninety-eight years; settled in Buxton, 1755; soldier in Revolution. 7. Patience, under eighteen in 1745; married Daniel Ridlon.

(IV) James Sands, son of James Sands (3), was born about 1715 and before 1720. He resided in Buxton in 1742 and returned to Ipswich. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, married Hannah Porter, of Coxhall, Maine, May 6, 1779; was then of Topsfield, Massachusetts; soldier in the Revolution.

(V) James Sands, son of James Sands (4), was born about 1745. He settled in Coxhall, Maine. Samuel Symonds, of Ipswich, owned

large tracts of land there, and his son Harlakenden, born 1635, removed in 1694 to Maine to occupy the land. He sold in 1688 parts of Coxhall to Roger Haskins and thirty-five others, most of them Ipswich men. John Low, Jr. was one. James Sands was not an original purchaser, but went there afterwards. He married ——— Low, a sister of Judge John Low. He was in the Revolution, in Captain James Patch's company in 1775. Children: 1. Betsey, born Wednesday, December 6, 1769, married ——— Grey. 2. Polly, born Friday, October 11, 1771, married ——— Edwards. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. John, born Thursday, April 9, 1778. 5. James, born Monday, April 16, 1781. 6. Nathan, born Monday, March, 1787. 7. Isaac, born Sunday, January 20, 1793, married Dorcas ———, born August 3, 1798, and had eleven children.

(VI) Thomas Sands, son of James (5) and Betsy (Low) Sands, was born in Lyman, Maine, February 2, 1775, died July 10, 1824, aged forty-nine years. When a youth his uncle, Judge John Low, offered Thomas and another nephew a farm of sixty acres or a course at the Academy. Thomas chose the latter and always regretted not having had a college education. He was a merchant (country store), farmer, carried on brick making, was justice of the peace, and had held every office in the gift of his county. Said Mr. Charles C. Little, of Little & Brown, to one of the sons: "Mr. Sands your father was the brightest, smartest man I ever knew." He married Eunice Goodridge, April 22, 1798, probably in Lyman, formerly Coxhall, Maine. Eight children were born to them, namely: 1. Nancy, born April 9, 1799, married Samuel Swell. 2. Eliza, born December 30, 1801, married Edmund Hayes, of Limerick, Maine. 3. Harriet, born April 22, 1803, married (first) John Stone; married (second) David Stone; resided in Buxton, Maine. 4. Hiram, born July 15, 1805, married Sally Patten. 5. Ivory, mentioned below. 6. John Low, mentioned below. 7. James, born October 8, 1818, married Eliza Ann Littlefield. 8. Orin, born May 29, 1820, died unmarried.

(VII) Ivory Sands, fifth child of Thomas (6) and Eunice (Goodridge) Sands, was born in Lyman, Maine, August 17, 1807. A slender lad, subject to attacks of sciatica, who when he was sixteen years of age used crutches for a year and had through life a slight limp. Fond of reading and study he applied himself to his books with the view to become a physician; studying Latin with his Uncle Low, and later medicine with an old nearby

doctor. The death of his father put an end to his hopes of a professional career, and at seventeen he "took up the burden of life" and learned thoroughly the brickmaking business which he followed in summer, teaching (and studying) winters for nine years. In 1833-34 Mr. Sands came to Massachusetts and opened a brickyard in Cambridgeport, afterwards off Putnam avenue, and later at Wyeth street, near Garden street. On February 19, 1835, Ivory Sands married Eliza Dow Ward, at her home in Plymouth, New Hampshire. Six children were born to them, of whom three died in infancy. In the 50's Mrs. Sands' health becoming impaired, the family moved to Keyport, New Jersey. After a two years residence Mr. Sands sold out his business and bought a farm in and removed to Kent county, Delaware. The climate not proving beneficial to his wife's health, he returned to New Jersey and located, as he thought, permanently. After two years he became blind from paralysis of the optic nerve. A year of constant treatment proved of no avail in restoring his sight, and the family removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he died in 1878 and was laid to rest in Mt. Auburn. Mr. Sands was kind and generous to a fault. He possessed a keen sense of humor which kept him young at heart and helped him to exemplify the Gospel of Cheerfulness. A lover of children, he was "Uncle Ivory" to all of the children and young people of his acquaintance. First a Whig, afterwards a staunch Republican, he never missed a caucus or voting if able to go to the polls. He was loyal to his country, state and city. He was a member of the Shepard Congregational church many years. A man of faith, his christian hope tided and buoyed him over many a rough sea of sorrow and trouble. Unconscious most of the last three weeks of his life, he caught glimpses of the glory and heard, with ecstasy, the music of the world beyond.

Children of Ivory and Eliza D. (Ward) Sands, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harriet Eliza, the eldest child, remained with and cared for her parents with rare devotion. After her mother's death in 1882 she was married to Charles Francis Hicks, of Campello, who died in 1901. She now resides in Brockton. Albert I., see forward. Caroline Augusta, the third child, was married in Cambridge, by Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D. D., October 7, 1869, to Joseph I. W. Burgess, merchant of Wareham, where they have since lived. Children: Harry Sands and Alexina Putnam. Harry Sands married, November

14, 1898, Hattie Howard Ellis, of South Braintree, their present home.

(VII) John Low Sands, son of Thomas Sands (6), was born in Lyman, Maine, March 23, 1814, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 19, 1880. He was thrown from his carriage and died, without recovering consciousness, four hours later. He was a large manufacturer of bricks at East Cambridge, Massachusetts. In politics he was a Whig, and later a Republican, and served as alderman of Cambridge. He was a member of the Shepard Congregational Church of Old Cambridge, of which he was a generous supporter up to the time of his death. His pastor, Rev. Dr. Alexander McKenzie, read at his funeral the First Psalm as the truest epitaph of the man and his life. He married, March 19, 1839, Sarah Ann Hayes, daughter of Benjamin I. Hayes. Children born in Cambridge: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born March 15, 1840, died February 5, 1881; married April 21, 1862, Mary A. Mayberry, daughter of Elijah N. and Rebecca (Palmer) Mayberry, of Thomaston, Maine; she died in Cambridge, March 8, 1908; children: i. Edward Irving, died young; ii. Frank Edgar, born December 4, 1865, married, June 25, 1890, Lydia R. Phipps, of Cincinnati, Ohio, and had four children, Dorothy, Donald, Mary and Walter; is with Sands, Taylor & Wood Company, wholesale flour merchants of Boston; iii. Frederick E., born July 1, 1866, with the Tri Mount Manufacturing Company, of Roxbury; iv. John L., born May 12, 1873, married Jane Allen, of New York city, and resides in Cleveland, Ohio; no children; v. Elijah M., born October 20, 1878, married Helen A. Woodbury, of Beverly, Massachusetts, and have two children, John W. and Barbara. Benjamin F. Sands entered the employ of the firm of Henry Wood & Company, flour merchants of Boston, when a boy, and finally became a member of the firm of James F. Edmunds & Company, then Sands & Fernald, remaining until his death; he was a member of the North Avenue Church and of Charity Lodge of Free Masons, of North Cambridge. 2. John Newton, died June 28, 1886; married, December 10, 1866, Annie M. Cofran, who died February 20, 1888; children: i. Sarah Gertrude, born September 11, 1868, died July 27, 1871; ii. Nellie Sophia, born November 4, 1870, died September 27, 1872; iii. William Henry, born June 14, 1872; married, September 27, 1891, Emma Louise Trull; children: Ruth Clara, born September 9, 1892; Alice Mabel, March 23, 1894; Newton Francis, July 22, 1897; Marjorie, Oc-



tober 24, 1898; Euna Winnifred, August 17, 1900; Annie Lydia, November 9, 1902; Irene Trull, July 29, 1904; iv. Clara Louise, born July 18, 1875, married, September 12, 1899, John William Lord; v. Annie Mabel, born August 6, 1878; vi. Frank Low, born December 21, 1880, married, March 5, 1902, Janet Donaldson Woodburn; children: Paul Webster, born June 29, 1906, died October 16, 1906; Philip Woodburn, born December 5, 1907. 3. Orin Edgar, born April 28, 1850, married Charlotte Bradbury, sister of his brother's wife; is president of the Sands, Taylor & Wood Company, flour merchants of Boston; one child, Marion. 4. Martin Winslow, mentioned below. 5. Sarah Eunice, born August 23, 1854, married Daniel Webster Littlefield, of Kennebunk, Maine; no children. 6. Harriet Elizabeth, born December 3, 1856, married Frank E. Mason, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and had one son, Howard, born May 14, 1878; resided in Brooklyn, New York; died January 27, 1906.

(VIII) Martin Winslow Sands, son of John Low Sands (7), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 4, 1852. He was educated in the Cambridge public schools, and then worked for his father. Later he was admitted into the firm, which was in the brick business. He continued in the firm until 1900, when he became a member of the New England Brick Company and is now the manager of the sales department, with an office at 189 Devonshire street, Boston. He is a member of the Mount Olivet Lodge Free Masons; Cambridge Chapter; Royal Arch Masons, Boston Commandery, and Mount Sinai Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He belongs to the Citizen's Trade Association. He is a member of the Shepard Memorial Church, Cambridge. He is a man of high principal, respected by all who know him. He married Georgianna E. Bradbury, daughter of Ezra and Arexine Elizabeth Bradbury, of Kittery, Maine. They have no children.

(VIII) Albert Ivory Sands, youngest child of Ivory (7) and Eliza Dow (Ward) Sands, enlisted in Company F, Thirty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, two months after his seventeenth birthday. He took cold at Ship Island and had typhoid fever; went to Port Hudson, had a relapse and was sent to St. James Hospital, New Orleans, where he was ill nine months; was discharged and returned broken in health and constitution. Later he twice entered Phillips Academy hoping to complete the course and study medicine, but was obliged to relinquish all thoughts

of a profession. When his health permitted he took a course at French's Commercial College, and with Mr. Brown successfully managed a like school at Auburn, New York. A severe illness broke up his connection with the school and he returned to Cambridge. After a time he became bookkeeper for the firm of Frederick Clapp & Sons, Mr. Clapp being an honored oldtime Boston merchant. On June 7, 1870, Mr. Sands married Annie Isidore Clapp, and resided in Cambridge until his death in 1878, four weeks after his father's death. He was a bright man, witty, versatile and original. A member of Charles River Baptist Church; bravely he faced death; knowing and trusting his Pilot, calmly he "put out to sea" and crossed the bar. Of their three children, Frederick I. and Annie Thordike are dead. The youngest, Sumner R. Mason, married Julia Barnard, of Nantucket; they have two sons, Roger Milton and John Wilson, and live on their farm at North Pembroke, Massachusetts, as also his mother, Mrs. Albert I. Sands.

---

(See John Sanborn 1.)

Joseph Sanborn, son of Lieutenant John Sanborn (1), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, March 13, 1659. He lived in Hampton Falls, on the farm now owned by his descendant, Miss Sarah Sanborn. He married, December 28, 1682, Mary Gove, daughter of Edward, of Hampton; he died between 1722 and 1724. His widow married ——— Morrill, of Salisbury, but separated and returned to live on the homestead at Hampton Falls. He was a shoemaker or cordwainer by trade. He bought twenty-five acres of land in the northwest part of Hampton of John Gove, December 8, 1692. He deeded his homestead in the south parish of Hampton to his son Joseph Jr., June 15, 1722, and also other property. He deeded real estate to his son, Abraham, June 13, 1722; to son David his rights in Chester, New Hampshire; to son Reuben a tract in Hampton, called a double portion, because he was eldest son; to son Edward a generous tract. Children: 1. Abigail, born April 1, 1686; married, October 7, 1703, Ebenezer Dearborn, of Chester, son of Deacon Thomas, of Hampton. 2. Huldah, born May 3, 1688; married, October 17, 1705, Jonathan Nason, of Hampton Falls; died October 7, 1758. 3. Reuben, born May 18, 1692. 4. Edward, born April 7, 1695. 5. Abraham, born March 10, 1696. 6. Mary, born July 28, 1697; married

Samuel Prescott, son of James, of Hampton; died May 28, 1757. 7. Joseph, mentioned below. 8. David, born January 16, 1702.

(III) Joseph Sanborn, son of Joseph Sanborn (2), was born in Hampton Falls, July 22, 1700. He was in the military service of the province, 1724, under Sergeant Jonathan Prescott, and again under Captain Weare, and rose to the rank of lieutenant. In 1746 he had a squad of men and was engaged in scouting after Indians. He was one of the original grantees of the town of Chester, New Hampshire. In 1743 he built on the homestead at Hampton Falls, deeded him by his father in 1722, the house now owned by his descendant, Miss Sarah Sanborn. He divided his real estate, as his father had done, before his death, instead of by will. He gave to son Abraham the farm in Brentwood where he was living, July 21, 1761; to son Joseph part of the homestead, July 21, 1761; to son Benjamin a farm where he was living on the road from Hampton to Exeter. Joseph married, January 18, 1722, Lucy, daughter of James Prescott, of Hampton Falls. She died March 9, 1723, and he married second, Susanna, daughter of Benjamin James, of Hampton Falls. She died June 1, 1761, and he married third, Dorothy (Roby), widow of Benjamin Hilliard. Lieutenant Joseph Sanborn died January 26, 1773. Children: 1. Lucy, born January 16, 1725, married John Sanborn. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born April 28, 1728; married Captain William Prescott, of Hampton Falls and Sanbornton; captain in the Revolution: son of Samuel, of Hampton Falls, and grandfather of the antiquarian, Dr. William Prescott. 4. Benjamin, born February 2, 1730. 5. Abraham, born May 25, 1732. 6. John, born 1734, died young. 7. Mary, born May 23, 1736; married Deacon Jeremiah Lane, of Hampton Falls, son of Deacon Joshua Lane. 8. John, born December 8, 1738, died June 26, 1761.

(IV) Joseph Sanborn, son of Joseph Sanborn (3), was born in Hampton Falls, May 14, 1726. He lived on the homestead with his father until 1769, when he sold his share and moved first to Brentwood and thence to Wakefield. His children, however, were baptized in Epping as of Brentwood as early as 1759. He died in 1812. His will, dated 1799, proved 1812, mentions all the surviving children. He married, December 6, 1750, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Lane, of Hampton Falls; second, October 17, 1768, Anna, daughter of Deacon Joseph Philbrick, and widow of Elisha Marston, of Brentwood. Children of Joseph and

Sarah Sanborn: 1. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1752; married Joseph Woodbury, of Epping. 2. Joseph, born April 19, 1754, died young. 3. Sarah, born October 4, 1755; married, September 11, 1777, William Graves, of Brentwood, and died December 27, 1844; he died July 17, 1827. 4. Samuel, born July 26, 1757. 5. Joseph, born July 12, 1759. 6. Reuben, born April 22, 1761. 7. Susanna, born May 2, 1763; married Noah Rundlett. 8. Abigail, born May 29, 1765, unmarried. 9. John; see forward. 10. Elisha, born July 10, 1770. 11. James, born 1774, died 1783.

(V) John Sanborn, son of Joseph Sanborn (4), was born November 21, 1767, married Hannah, daughter of Daniel Hall, of Wakefield, New Hampshire, born May 24, 1772, died May, 1841; he died January 29, 1854. Children: 1. William, born March 21, 1793, died young. 2. Daniel Hall, mentioned below. 3. Captain Joseph W., born February 22, 1799; married, July, 1843, Sarah Sanborn, no issue; lived in Wakefield. 4. Sarah L., born April 29, 1801, died unmarried, 1833. 5. Susan, born January 15, 1804, died unmarried, 1840. 6. Anna, born February 19, 1806, died unmarried, April, 1843. 7. John Gilman, born August 4, 1809, married Dianna Young; moved to Manchester, New Hampshire. 8. Ezekiel, born October 11, 1811, died young. 9. Hannah, born February 14, 1814, died young.

(VI) Daniel Hall Sanborn, son of John Sanborn (5), was born in Wakefield, New Hampshire, May 31, 1796. He was a farmer, lived and died in his native town. He married, 1821, at Acton, Maine, Lydia Dorr, born June 16, 1796, died March 1, 1854, daughter of Joseph and Annie (Brackett) Dorr, both born in Acton, Maine. Mr. Sanborn died September 25, 1872. Children: 1. Hon. John W., born at Wakefield, January 16, 1822, one of New Hampshire's most prominent sons—president New Hampshire state senate 1875, trustee New Hampshire Agricultural College 1871-79; he lived at Sanbornville, New Hampshire, which was named for him, and died there July 9, 1903. He had honorary degree of Master of Arts from Dartmouth 1874; superintendent Northern Division and temporarily filled the position of general manager of the Boston & Maine railroad with headquarters at Boston. He married, February 22, 1849, Almira J. Chapman, of Wakefield, born May 1, 1828, died June 2, 1894; second, September 10, 1896, Julia A. Thurston, of Freedom, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Charles W., born December 19, 1849, died January 17, 1886; he married Addie Smith;



he graduated from Dartmouth College, and chose the law as a profession; ii. Ellen J., born October 10, 1857, died 1858; iii. Lillian, born May 23, 1863, married, May 23, 1888, Herbert Rogers. 2. Joshua Hall, born October 6, 1823, merchant and farmer at Kittery, Maine; married, November 22, 1849, Sarah Elizabeth Libby, of Kittery, born May 18, 1829, died April 5, 1886; he died March 21, 1871. Children: i. William M., born August 14, 1850; ii. Daniel Webster, born February 1, 1852; iii. Lydia Annette, born August 21, 1853, married B. Frank Pickering; iv. Sarah Elizabeth, died young; v. Mary Elizabeth, born March 9, 1858; married Herbert Lambert; vi. John Alden, born November 1, 1862; vii. Arthur Lincoln, born December 19, 1863, died 1864 (twin); viii. Andrew Libby (twin), born December 19, 1863, died 1864; ix. Edward Everett, born and died 1865; x. Ernest, born and died 1869. 3. Hiram A., born April 29, 1825, died 1828. 4. Hannah B., born March 1, 1827, died 1828. 5. Lieutenant Enoch Evans, born September 6, 1828; married Sarah M. Sanborn, born January 7, 1829, daughter of James and Sally (Witham) Sanborn; he died in Wakefield, April 2, 1858, leaving two sons: Joseph Taylor and Oscar, who lives in Portland, Maine. 6. Daniel Washington, mentioned below. 7. Lydia Sophia, born August 12, 1837; married Frank N. Dixon who died many years ago; resides in South Eliot, Maine.

(VII) Daniel Washington Sanborn, son of Daniel Hall Sanborn (6), was born in Wakefield, New Hampshire, February 27, 1834. He attended the public schools of his native town and Wakefield Academy. Between the short terms of school he worked with his father on the homestead, and besides farming learned how to make shoes. He left home at the age of twenty years to work at the ship carpenter's trade at Portsmouth, New Hampshire; left this position five years later, and May 9, 1859, began his career as a railroad man at the bottom of the ladder, doing station work on the old Portland, Saco & Portsmouth railroad, now part of the Boston & Maine system. Between August, 1862, and April 4, 1864, he was brakeman in the passenger service, and from the latter date to November 15, 1879, as the *Somerville Journal* puts it, "His genial face became well known to travelers on the road, as he gathered up tickets in his capacity of passenger train conductor." As a conductor his first regular run was between Portsmouth and Great Falls, now Somersworth, and his train was well known by the other railroad

men of the day as the "tin kettle" train, because one of its greatest uses was in carrying the workmen to and from the Kittery navy yard. This was during the civil war, and at that time so many men were employed at the navy yard that the boarding houses of Kittery and Portsmouth could not accommodate all of them and this train was chartered to carry the men to and from their work. Mr. Sanborn's next train was between Portland and Portsmouth, and he was on that train until 1871, when the Eastern railroad leased the old Portland, Saco & Portsmouth line and his run was then extended to Boston. In 1873, when the Eastern railroad acquired the control of the Maine Central system, his run was extended the other way through to Bangor, and for about five years he had the through trips from Boston to Bangor. During this period there was strong competition between the Eastern railroad and its rival, the Boston & Maine railroad, and in 1877 a compromise was made whereby the through trains to Bangor were discontinued on the Eastern. During the following two years Mr. Sanborn's run was between Boston and Portland. From November 15, 1879, to December 10, 1884, he was master of transportation of the Eastern railroad, since merged with the Boston & Maine system. He was promoted December 10, 1884, to superintendent of the Eastern Division of the Boston & Maine, a position for which his native ability, thorough knowledge of the territory and his varied experience in the business admirably fitted him. Another promotion due to his constant zeal, his proved ability and successful record, came July 1, 1890, when he was appointed superintendent of the larger Southern Division, and again February 16 of the following year was promoted to the position of general superintendent of the Boston & Maine railroad system. After nearly fifteen years in this office he resigned September 1, 1906, and retired. He was succeeded by the present general superintendent, Charles E. Lee. Mr. Sanborn had been in the railroad business for nearly fifty years. He served under the following presidents: Ichabod Goodwin, George M. Brown, Thornton K. Lothrop, John Woolbridge, General Samuel C. Lawrence, A. P. Rockwell, E. B. Phillips, George E. B. Jackson, Arthur Sewall, George C. Lord, Frank Jones, A. A. McLeod and Lucius Tuttle. In the same period he worked under the following general managers: Charles F. Hatch, Payson Tucker, James T. Furber, John W. Sanborn, T. A. MacKinnon and Frank Barr, the latter being the only one

of the list now living. Of the superintendents of the road under whom he worked, John Russell, Francis Chase, Jeremiah Prescott and George Batchelder, all are now deceased. The ripe experience he brought to his executive positions and his sunny nature and easy method of controlling men, made him uniformly successful and popular with superiors and subordinates alike. The general order of President Lucius Tuttle announced Mr. Sanborn's retirement as follows: "Mr. Daniel W. Sanborn, general superintendent, who has for nearly half a century faithfully discharged every duty committed to his care and who has, during that period, risen by promotion through the different grades of employment to his present position, is now, at his own request, retired from active service." The Sanborn Genealogy says of him: "A man of great energy and undaunted ability, who has devoted his life to railroading, and stands today as one of the best examples of the practical railroad officials of America."

He attends the Universalist church of Somerville. In politics he is a Republican, influential in the councils of his party, though never holding public office. He is a member of Erminie Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah; Sons and Daughters of New Hampshire; Candia Club of Candia, New Hampshire; a New Hampshire lodge of Odd Fellows; and Strawberry Bank Encampment; Soley Lodge of Free Masons, Somerville; Signet Chapter, Cambridge, Order of the Eastern Star; Royal Arch Chapter; Orient Council, Royal and Select Masters; De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar; the Webcowit Club of Somerville. He is president of the Somerville Children's Home Association. He owns a handsome home at 382 Broadway, Somerville.

Mr. Sanborn married, September 28, 1856, Lucy M. Lydston, of Eliot, Maine, born July 9, 1836, daughter of John and Minerva (Keene) Lydston, the former born in Eliot, Maine, February 22, 1808, died in Portland, May 11, 1886, the latter born in Kittery, Maine, 1814, died in Eliot, Maine, October 10, 1841. Children of Daniel W. and Lucy M. Sanborn: i. Carrie Etta, born January 7, 1860; married, May 24, 1882, James M. French, of Northampton, Massachusetts; ticket agent at North Station, Boston; they reside at 60 Adams street, Somerville. Children: i. Edward Sanborn, born December 11, 1883, graduate of Latin high school, Somerville, 1902, and Dartmouth College, with honors, in 1906; ii. Lucy Emeline, born June 10, 1887, graduate of Latin high

school, 1906, now a student in Bradford Academy; iii. Helen Clark, born November 2, 1889, student in Somerville Latin high school, class of 1908; iv. Carrie Brackett, born December 19, 1891, died May 12, 1903; v. Marjorie, born January 6, 1897. 2. Fred Everett, born November 15, 1865, mentioned below. Mr. Sanborn's first wife, Lucy M. (Lydston) Sanborn, died January 10, 1900. He married (second), May 19, 1904, at Lake Mohonk, New York, Ellen Newell Rhodes, born in Montville, Maine, daughter of Samuel J. and Nancy Dearborn (French) Newell. She is an untiring worker in church, educational, charitable and other meritorious causes—Erminie Aid Society; Children's Home Association; Home for the Aged; Hospital Aid Association; Visiting Nurses' Association; Rescue League; Daughters of the Covenant; Industrial and Educational Union; First Needlework Guild; Helping Hand Society; Y. M. C. A. Auxiliary; Signet Chapter, No. 22, O. E. S.; Erminie Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah; Martha Washington Chapter, D. A. R.; Woman's Club; Old Powder House Club; Sons and Daughters of New Hampshire; Candia Club of New Hampshire; Spanish Female College of Madrid. She is an attendant at the Park Street Church, Boston.

(VIII) Fred Everett Sanborn, son of Daniel Washington Sanborn (7), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November 15, 1865. Like his father, he began at the foot of the ladder in the railroad business after completing his education. He rose to the position of conductor and finally to his present position, superintendent of the Portland Division of the Maine Central railroad, with headquarters in Portland, Maine, where he makes his home. He married, November 22, 1887, Cora A. Hopkins, of Brewer, Maine, born April 5, 1868, daughter of Albion A. and Sarah H. (Stubbs) Hopkins, the former born at Brewer, Maine, December 14, 1835, died there September 10, 1888, and the latter born at Brewer, Maine, 1849, died there November 27, 1876. Children of Fred E. and Cora A. Sanborn: 1. Mildred Hopkins, born April 7, 1889. 2. Daniel Washington (2), born June 14, 1893.

The surname Pratt occurs among the earliest English family records, before the year 1200, and indicates the family came with the Normans to England. John Pratt (or de Pratellis, or de Pratis, as then generally spelled), held the manor of Patrickborne (Merton Bridge and



Pelham Hundred) in 1200. Four brothers—John, William, Engebrow and Peter de Pratelis—figured prominently in the reigns of Richard I and John, all living in 1201. John was a favorite minister. In 1191 William and Peter both made a gallant record in the Crusade. John Pratt was in parliament from Beverly, 1298 and 1305. Before the year 1300 the family was well known and widely scattered through England, and the shortened form of the name Pratt was the common spelling. The other forms—Pratte, Pradt, Praed, Prate, Praer, and Prayers—are also found. The surname means meadow, and was a place-name before it became a surname.

(I) John Pratt, of Malden, county Essex, England, is given as the progenitor of this family by "Wyman's Charlestown," an excellent authority. If this is correct we probably have the will of John's father, dated February 1, 1618-19, proved August 11, 1619, at Chelmsford, county Essex, of which an abstract follows: "John Pratt of Malden, in the parish of All Saints, to Mr. Hunsden his minister 20 pounds; minister of St. Mary's ten pounds; to the poor of the parishes of All Saints, St. Mary's, St. Peter's each ten pounds; son-in-law, Mr. Thomas Celhirst; Mr. Samuel Temple; brother, Joseph Pratt; to son Elisha land in Steple, county of Essex, and his house in Malden, when twenty one and 150 pounds; to son Jeremy ten pounds when twenty one; son Samuel; son Elisha to be made Master of Arts; daughter Elizabeth now twenty; daughter Marah not twenty; wife Mary; wife's son Mr. Samuel Temple; wife's daughter Elizabeth Celhirst."

(II) Richard Pratt, youngest of nine children of John Pratt (1), according to Savage and Wyman, born in Malden, England, and baptized there June 29, 1615, settled in Malden, Massachusetts, and died there in 1691. His will, dated May 8, proved October 6, devised to wife and children and grandson James Hovey. The inventory included house valued at twenty pounds and four acres of land. Children of Richard and Mary Pratt: 1. Mary, born September, 1643, married Thomas Skinner. 2. Thomas, born March or May 5, 1646; died 1718; resided in Malden. 3. Mercy, born June 15, 1650. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, married Gershom Hawkes. 6. Martha, married John Pratt, son of Thomas, 1686. 7. Hannah, married Joseph Hovey.

(III) John Pratt, son of Richard Pratt (2), was born in Malden, in 1655. He was a mar-

iner. He married Mary ———, who died July 17, 1710, aged fifty-five years, according to town records; gravestone gives May 17, 1710, in fifty-sixth year. He was called John Sr., and died June 3, 1708, aged fifty-three years four months, June 3, 1708, at Malden, (gravestone). John Pratt, of Malden, was at the Falls fight in King Philip's war, May 19, 1676, at Hadley, under Captain William Turner, and his son Thomas had a grant of Narragansett land in Bernardston, Massachusetts, many years later, on account of the father's service. His widow and son Thomas were administrators appointed June 22, 1708. The inventory, dated June 28, 1708, amounted to 227 pounds, and the estate was divided February 19, 1711-12, same year. Children: 1. John, died October, 1704, age twenty-one (gravestone at Malden). 2. Thomas, probably of Rumney Marsh; had slave Ginne, baptized at Malden as of Chelsea, 1750. 3. Ebenezer, boatman, removed to Boston. 4. Joseph. 5. William. 6. Caleb. 7. Joshua. 8. Mary, born March 6, 1696. 9. Hannah. 10. Abigail. (Five were minors in 1708).

(III) Thomas Pratt, son of Richard Pratt (2), born March or May 5, 1646, settled at Malden, and died there 1718. Children of Thomas and Alice Pratt: 1. Richard. 2. John, settled in Attleborough, Massachusetts. 3. Mary, married Ephraim Grover, of Norton, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, married ——— Perkins. 5. Thomas, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, married Richard Skinner.

(IV) Thomas Pratt, son of Thomas Pratt (3), born in Malden, 1700; married there, June 24, 1725, Lydia Lunde (by Rev. J. Emerson). He died at Malden, August 20, 1776, aged seventy-six years. Children, born in Malden: 1. Lydia, October 29, 1726. 2. Thomas, April 17, 1729; died April 2, 1815, aged eighty-six years; resided in Malden. 3. Amos, mentioned below. 4. Richard, March 16, 1735-6.

(V) Amos Pratt, son of Thomas Pratt (4), born in Malden, April 11, 1734; married (intentions at Malden), March 29, 1761, Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah Upham of Lynn. They settled in what is now Saugus, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in the first Lynn company responding to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and marching to Concord. Children (town records): 1. Sarah, born at Malden, May 19, 1762. 2. Amos Jr., August 10, 1763, at Lynn. 3. David, mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, July 23, 1770; removed to Reading; had place late-

ly owned by Jonathan Nichols, Sr., and occupied late by Mrs. Winch; married Mercy, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Burditt; children, born at Reading: i. David, married, 1821, Hannah Patch, of Greenfield, New Hampshire; ii. Jonathan, of Reading. 5. Phebe, born at Lynn, May 20, 1773.

(VI) David Pratt, son of Amos Pratt (5), was born in Lynn, (Saugus) June 20, 1766. He came to Reading with his brother Jonathan, and settled there. He learned the trade of shoemaking and became a prosperous shoe manufacturer in Reading.

(VII) Daniel Pratt, son of David Pratt (6), was born in Saugus, Massachusetts, February 24, 1797. He was educated in the common schools, and succeeded his father in the shoe manufacturing business. After a time he engaged in the manufacture and sale of clocks in Reading, in partnership with Jonathan Frost, in 1832. After three years Mr. Frost withdrew, and Mr. Pratt continued the business on his own account. In 1846 Mr. Pratt removed the clock business to Boston, locating first at 49 Union street, where he continued in business with much success until his death in 1871. He admitted his son to partnership, and after his death the latter continued the business under the present name of Daniel Pratt's Son. Mr. Pratt was a man of sterling integrity, thoroughly honest, and of firm purpose and much force of character. He held the confidence of his townsmen in a marked degree. From early life he took a lively interest in public affairs, and was a man of much public spirit. He held many offices of trust and honor in the town of Reading; was selectman; was for twenty-one years town clerk (1831-52); was representative to the general court in 1845 and 1847; and fire warden several years. He was president of what was probably the first banking institution of Reading. He was chief marshal of the bi-centennial celebration of the foundation of the town in 1844. He died in Reading, March 17, 1871, at the age of seventy-four years, leaving an honorable record of usefulness as a citizen and of success in business. He married, March 30, 1818, Delia Burt, who was born May 19, 1797, in Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children: Daniel F., mentioned below; and Delia, married Benjamin Boyce.

(VIII) Daniel F. Pratt, son of Daniel Pratt (7), was born September, 1823. He had a common school education in his native town, and when quite young entered the employ of his father in the clock business, first

in Reading, and later in Boston, where he continued with increasing success during his active life. For a few years after his father's death the business was continued at the old location by Daniel F. Pratt, and his brother-in-law, under the name of Daniel Pratt's Sons. In November, 1880, this firm was dissolved and Mr. Pratt continued alone, locating his store at 339 Washington street, Boston, and making the name simply Daniel Pratt's Son. These quarters soon proved inadequate for the needs of the increasing business and accordingly the business was moved to Hawley street, and later (January, 1895), to its present location, 53 Franklin street. Mr. Pratt was always interested in public affairs, but had rarely held office. He was a Republican in politics. In 1878 and 1889 he made extended trips abroad, but preferred a quiet, domestic life. He married Angeline B. Burt, born July 18, 1828, in Tewksbury, daughter of Brown and Abbie A. (French) Burt. Children: 1. Frank W. B. Pratt, mentioned below. 2. Henrietta H., born May 30, 1858; married Warren H. Manning, June 2, 1885; one child, Warren Harold. 3. Wilbur, born March 23, 1862. 4. Chester, born June 17, 1869; married March 18, 1903, to Bertha L. Ramsdell, of West Newton; one child, Daniel C., born February 26, 1906.

(IX) Frank W. B. Pratt, son of Daniel F. Pratt (8), was born in Reading, October 1, 1851. He received his education in the public schools in Boston. He was first employed as a bookkeeper by A. C. Masury & Company, Boston, oil dealers, but subsequently entered the employ of his father in the clock business of Daniel Pratt's Son. In 1888 he became a partner in his father's business, and since his father retired he has conducted the business, which is one of the largest establishments in this line of business in New England. He is a member of the Congregational church of Reading. In politics he is a Republican, and has held minor offices; is a member of the Congregational Club of Boston, and of the Congregational church of Reading. His home is at No. 21 Sanborn street, Reading. He married, December 25, 1872, Sarah A., daughter of Franklin Weston, of Reading. Children: 1. Marian T., born May 20, 1877; graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1899. 2. Winthrop E., born October 17, 1879; educated in Reading high school; is in business with his father; married, June 24, 1904, Harriet M. Hyde, of Reading; one child, Winthrop E., Jr., born July 24, 1906.





*F. W. B. Pratt*





Most if not all of the families MARTIN of this surname are of English blood, descended from ancestors who bore the personal name of Martin at a time when surnames were being adopted. We find no less than thirty-nine coats-of-arms belonging to Martin families and fifty to Martyn families in the United Kingdom. Some of the armiferous families have seats in Lockynge, county Berks; Bowton, county Cambridge; Bodmin, county Cornwall; Athelhampton, county Dorset; and Long Melford, county Suffolk; Plymouth, Devonshire. An ancient armorial of this family similar to many of the family is: Argent a chevron between three masles sable with a bordure engrailed gules. Crest: A cockatrice's head between two wings. Motto: Initium sapientiae est timor Domini.

More than a dozen of this name came to New England before 1650. Christopher Martin, who came in the "Mayflower," left no descendants; the whole family was swept away by disease in the first infection. Richard Martin, an early settler at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was one of the founders of the church there, in 1671; deputy to the general court, 1672-79; speaker of the house; counselor, 1680. He married, December 1, 1653, Sarah, daughter of John Tuttle, of Boston; second, the widow of John Denison, daughter of Samuel Symonds; third, Elizabeth, widow of Tobias Lear, daughter of Henry Sherburne; fourth, Mary, daughter of Benning Wentworth. His wife died January 2, 1693. Children by first wife: 1. Mary. 2. Sarah. 3. Richard, graduate of Harvard, 1680; died 1690; preached at Wells, Maine. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Hannah. 6. Michael. 7. John; soldier in King Philip's war. 8. Elias.

(I) George Martin, doubtless brother of Richard Martin, mentioned above, and perhaps of other pioneers of the name, came from England in the employ of Samuel Winsley about 1639. He was a commoner when he bought John Cole's rights in 1643, in Salisbury, Massachusetts; was an original commoner and lot-layer of Amesbury, 1654-5; took the oath of fidelity 1646, and again 1677. His petition to the general court, 1648, was referred to the Hampton court. He was a blacksmith by trade. He lived west of the Powow river as early as 1649, and received many grants in what is now Amesbury, from 1654 to 1664. His will was dated January 19, 1683, and proved November 23, 1686. His first wife Hannah died 1646; he married second, August 11, 1646, Susanna, daughter of

Richard North. His wife was charged with witchcraft during the dreadful delusion of the times; arrested April 30, 1692, tried at Salem, June 29, and executed July 19, 1692. The most damaging evidence against her was that she went afoot from Amesbury to Newbury in "a dirty season" without getting her clothing wet. She was a short, active woman, plump and well developed, of remarkable neatness, "one who scorned to be drabbled." She had been accused of witchcraft before April 1, 1669, when her husband sued William Sargent for slander in calling her a witch. The jury found for the defendant, but the court did not concur. Martin then gave bonds for his wife's appearance on a charge of witchcraft. Children: 1. Hannah, born February 1, 1643-4; married December 4, 1661, Ezekiel Worthen. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. George, born October 21, 1648, died young. 4. John, born January 26, 1650-1; married Mary Weld. 5. Esther, born April 7, 1653; married March 15, 1669-70, John Jameson. 6. Jane, born November 2, 1656; married Samuel Hadley. 7. Abigail, born September 10, 1659; married James Hadlock. 8. William, born December 11, 1662. 9. Samuel, born September 29, 1667, died young.

(II) Richard Martin, son of George Martin (1), born 1647, at Salisbury; married, after 1669, Mary Hoyt, widow of Christopher Bartlett. He received "children's land" 1659; took the oath of allegiance and fidelity December, 1677; belonged to train band 1680. He died March 11, 1728-9, and his inventory is dated June 13, 1729. Children, born in Amesbury: 1. John, born February 4, 1674-5. 2. George, mentioned below. 3. Anne, married December 25, 1706, Thomas Carter. 4. Dorothy, married October 27, 1707, Henry Blaisdell; second, March 7, 1709-10, Thomas Ayer. 5. Elizabeth, married April 7, 1708, Samuel Huntington. Perhaps others.

(III) George Martin, son of Richard Martin (2), born in Amesbury, about 1680; married, April 25, 1706, Isabel Beedle or Bettel. He resided in Amesbury, and was a farmer. Children, born at Amesbury: 1. Dorothy, January 29, 1707. 2. Judith, March 10, 1709. 3. Richard, August 20, 1711. 4. Ann, October 3, 1714. 5. Robert, November 5, 1717. 6. David, May 3, 1719. 7. Isabel, October 29, 1720. 8. Jonathan, September 9, 1722; resided in Wilton, New Hampshire. 9. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Nathaniel Martin, son of George Martin (3), born about 1725. He probably lived at Goffstown for a time; was

one of the first settlers of Weare, New Hampshire. He was ensign, lieutenant and captain in the French and Indian war, and one of the principal men of that town. He married Mercy, daughter of Colonel John Goffe, of Bedford, New Hampshire. Jonathan, his son probably, remained in Weare, the rest of the family went to Maine. Children: 1. Nathaniel, soldier in the Revolution from Norridgewock, Maine. 2. Jonathan, removed from Goffstown, New Hampshire, to Weare, and settled; married Sarah Quimby; children: Reuben, Jacob, Samuel, Dr. William, Jonathan, Daniel, Patience, married Nathan Worthley; Sarah married Asa Dustin, Margaret, Lydia, married Abijah Putnam. Children, born at Weare: 3. Ichabod, March 5, 1759. 4. Robert, October 7, 1760. 5. Moses, mentioned below.

(V) Moses Martin, son of Captain Nathaniel Martin (4), born in Weare, New Hampshire, August 4, 1763; died at Pittsfield, Maine, May 12, 1850. He removed from Weare, near Goffstown, New Hampshire, to Norridgewock, Maine, with others of the family. His lot belonged later to Nathan Wood. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Norridgewock, entered service June 7, 1779, and was discharged September 25, 1779, service two months and twenty-seven days, in Captain Timothy Heald's company, Colonel Samuel McCobb's regiment, in the Penobscot expedition of 1779. He left Norridgewock 1794, and removed to Sebeccook, being the first settler of Pittsfield, Maine, in 1794. He cleared his farm, which has been owned by his family to the present time. William Perry Martin, the present owner, is a lineal descendant. He had two hundred acres. He was a famous hunter as well as farmer, and was on the best of terms with his Indian rivals in the hunt. He used to take his furs to Waterville, Maine, to sell them. He was for many years one of the leading citizens of the town. He was a diligent student of the Bible, read it through many times, and was an acknowledged authority on all topics appertaining to the Scripture. He married Anna Parker, born April 27, 1769, died May 7, 1845. Children: 1. Moses Jr., born April 26, 1789; died September 10, 1854. 2. Anna, born March 18, 1790; died September 4, 1859; married Nathan Hale; six children. 3. Sally, born June 22, 1792; died May 8, 1860; married Joshua Gould; twelve children. 4. Aaron, mentioned below. 5. Jesse, born January 28, 1797; died June 16, 1870; married Sarah ———. 6. David, born April 11, 1799; died October 15, 1874; married, July 4, 1829, Sarah Park, of

Pittsfield: children: i. Cyrene, born October 11, 1831, died September 7, 1899; ii. Dr. George W., born May 7, 1833, died September 7, 1899, married first, September 14, 1859, Maria Farnum, and had George W., Jr., born September 25, 1860, and Robert J., born January 29, 1865, died June 16, 1901; married second, October 29, 1890, Persis Bodwell; iii. Andrew J., born July 30, 1835, married September 14, 1861, Amanda Farnum; iv. Al-sadia R., born September 14, 1839, died October 9, 1870, married September 29, 1869, George Hanson, and had daughter, born October 1, 1870; v. Achsa M., born October 8, 1845, married May 28, 1872, John F. Mills, and had daughter, born August 19, 1875; vi. William Perry, born November 20, 1848, married January 15, 1888, Sophia Sibley. 7. Betsey, born July 18, 1801; died January 10, 1890. 8. Cyrene, born September 5, 1803; married George McCausland; two children. 9. Lucene, born July 3, 1806; died May 3, 1807. 10. Maria, born March 23, 1809; died September 28, 1839. 11. Mercy, born March 26, 1813; died October 2, 1887; married twice.

(VI) Aaron Martin, son of Moses Martin (5), born July 31, 1794, at Pittsfield, Maine, died September 14, 1854. He was educated in his native town and remained with his father on the farm until his marriage. He then bought a farm in the south part of Detroit, Maine, where he lived the rest of his life, and became a prosperous man. Besides farming he engaged in lumbering extensively. He was a man of great strength, fond of athletics, especially wrestling. He was killed at Newport, Maine, by the fall of a derrick, while blasting rocks for the building of the railroad to Newport. He was a devoted Methodist in religion. In politics he was a Democrat, with a keen interest in the affairs of town, state and country. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married Mary Mason of Munson, Maine. Children: 1. Bradstreet, married Elizabeth Harding of Detroit, Maine; children: i. Ada; ii. Elizabeth; iii. Aaron, married Hannah Knowlton. 2. Mary, died unmarried. 3. Susan, married Nathan Harding. 4. Ezra Abbott, mentioned below. 5. George, died unmarried. 6. Sarah, married David Sutherland. 7. Elizabeth, married Nathan Hale.

(VII) Ezra Abbott Martin, son of Aaron Martin (6), born at Detroit, Maine, January 28, 1819, died at Somerville, Massachusetts, May 1, 1897. He received his education in the public schools, and assisted his father on the farm until 1848, when he bought a farm of a hundred acres in the south part of



Detroit. About fifteen years later he sold the farm and worked for five years in the saw mill of his brother, Bradstreet Martin. He then bought another farm in the west part of the town. Three years later the buildings were destroyed by fire and he sold the farm and purchased a house in Detroit, where he retired from active business. Some years later he resided with his son George E. Martin of Somerville, Massachusetts, and died there. Mr. Martin was a man of strong and decided character and high principles, and active in the temperance movement. He was a member of the Christian church at Detroit, and devoted to his religion.\* In politics he was a Democrat, and was elected to various positions of trust and responsibility.

He married, June 18, 1848, Almira Maria Nichols, born January 23, 1829, died March 8, 1900, daughter of Hilliard and Harriet (Lord) Nichols, of Detroit, Maine. Children: i. Ellen Maria, born July 26, 1849; married February 9, 1868, Collostin J. Davis, of Pittsfield, Maine; children: i. Florence Ella Shaw Davis, born March 28, 1871, married May 15, 1891, Henry O. Taylor, and had Nellie F. Taylor, born November 21, 1892, Floyd E. Taylor, born October 7, 1893, Clara L. Taylor, born January 3, 1900, and Lawrence O. Taylor, born October 16, 1907; ii. Blanche Nutter Davis, born August 27, 1877, married August 23, 1898, Charles Eddinton, and had Esther Eddinton, born January 3, 1900, and Audrey Eddinton, born October 6, 1903; iii. George F. Davis, born November 21, 1881, died July 8, 1899. 2. Hester Ann, born December 28, 1850; married September 4, 1875, George B. Freese, of Lewiston, Maine; children: i. Ralph Edward Freese, born January 24, 1883, died July 22, 1883; ii. LeRoy Edwin Freese, born April 5, 1885. 3. Bina Mary, born June 4, 1853; married December 13, 1881, Nathan C. Potter, of Boone Lake, Minn.; children: i. Ethel Dawn Potter, born October 7, 1882; ii. Delosse Martin Potter, born November 21, 1883; iii. Orin Carl Potter, born August 27, 1896; iv. Mura Merle Potter, born February 26, 1898, died February 13, 1900. 4. Almira Salena, born May 30, 1855; married January 30, 1882, George Sullivan Bailey, of Alexandria, N. H.; children: i. Winifred Violet Bailey, born October 30, 1882, married December 4, 1901, Ernest Demeritt Drake; ii. Howard Scott Bailey, born January 4, 1886, died July 1, 1886; iii. Lester George Bailey, born June 3, 1891, died January 30, 1893. 5. George Ezra, mentioned below. 6. Harriet Frances, born October 12,

1862; died January 9, 1894; married October 15, 1890, Carlos T. Clark, and had one child, Lamont Martin Clark, born June 24, 1892. 7. Achsa Arlette, born May 27, 1865; unmarried. 8. Minnie Violet, born June 16, 1868; died aged twenty.

(VIII) George Ezra Martin, son of Ezra A. Martin (7), was born in Detroit, Maine, November 27, 1858. He was educated in the public schools, with the addition of a term in a private school, working during vacation in the tannery and saw mill. At the age of eighteen he came to Belmont and was employed by Warren Heustis, a prominent market gardener of that town. He stayed with Mr. Heustis two years as salesman, and then returned to his home in Maine and studied more. He soon went back to Belmont and worked for Leonard Stearns as salesman for eight years. He then entered the produce business with Franklin Wyman and Daniel Wyman, of Arlington, as the firm of Wyman Brothers & Martin, at 100 to 102 Clinton street, Boston. After six years of successful business the firm was dissolved in 1892, and Mr. Martin continued in the same business at 108 Clinton street, under the firm name of George E. Martin & Co. He dealt in general produce at this stand until January, 1907, when he gave up this store and consolidated it with one he had established two years before at 47 Commercial street. He is well known as a successful trader in his line throughout all New England. He has invested in several mining properties. He was transferred by letter in 1890 from the Arlington to the Winter Hill Baptist church, and is at present a member of the standing committee, of the music committee, and vice-president of the Bible class. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Soley Lodge, F. A. M., Somerville; Paul Revere Lodge, No. 184, I. O. O. F.; the Fruit and Produce Exchange at Boston.

He married first, October 30, 1888, Geneva Ellen Morang, born October 30, 1868, died May 31, 1895, daughter of Alexander and Frances Elizabeth (Remick) Morang. He married second, July 3, 1897, Lewrietta Morang, born January 5, 1865, died January 23, 1901, a sister of his first wife. He married third, June 25, 1903, Winifred Sheldon Clark, born July 8, 1870, daughter of Thaddeus Sheldon and Susan Frances (Smith) Clark of Holden. Children of first wife. 1. Ruth Mildred, born February 20, 1890. 2. Edna, born April 14, 1892; died same year. 3. George Harold, born October 6, 1893. Chil-

dren of second wife: 4. Abbott Claxton, born August 28, 1898. 5. Lewis Wentworth, October 30, 1899. Child of third wife: 6. Helen Winifred, born December 25, 1904.

Wood or Woods is a surname of ancient English origin, and had its origin in designating some men from their residence near woods. Atwood and Bywood are forms of the same name. The surname Hill is of similar origin, and perhaps quite as generally used. Other surnames formed in this way are Pond, Rivers, Lake, Bridge, etc. The medieval spelling of this surname was *Atte Wode*, afterwards softened to *A'wood*. Even since the immigrants came to this country with the early settlers at Plymouth we find Wood and Atwood used interchangeably. Almost every conceivable Wood in England surnamed some family back in the tenth, eleventh or twelfth centuries, and hence the multitude bearing the name. In Domesday Book the name is found in the Latin form *De Silva*, in county Suffolk. In the Hundred Rolls the forms *de la Wode*, *In le Wode* and *Ate Wode* are found. Many famous men in England and America have belonged to the Wood family. In England and Scotland one hundred different coats-of-arms belong to the various Wood families. A branch of the Scotch Wood family is numerous in Ireland. There is a general similarity of design in the armorials of many of these families that indicate common ancestry at some remote period. The Derbyshire family coat-of-arms: Azure three naked savages proper, each holding in the dexter hand a shield argent charged with a cross gules, and in the sinister a club resting on the naked hand proper. Crest: An oak tree proper acorned or. Many are like this old one. The families bearing arms and the surname Wood are numerous in Devonshire, Gloucestershire, Kent and Middlesex. Thomas Wood, chief justice of the court of common pleas in 1501 had these arms: Gules semée of crosses crosslet fitchée argent three demi-woodmen holding clubs proper. Note the resemblance in design to the other. Viscount Halifax bears: Azure three naked savages ambulant in fess proper, in the dexter hand of each a shield argent charged with a cross gules, in the sinister, a club resting on the shoulder also proper, on a canton ermine three lozenges conjoined fess sable. Crest: a savage as in the arms, the shield sable charged with a griffin's head erased argent. Motto: *Perservando*. Most of the Scotch and Irish families bearing arms have the following

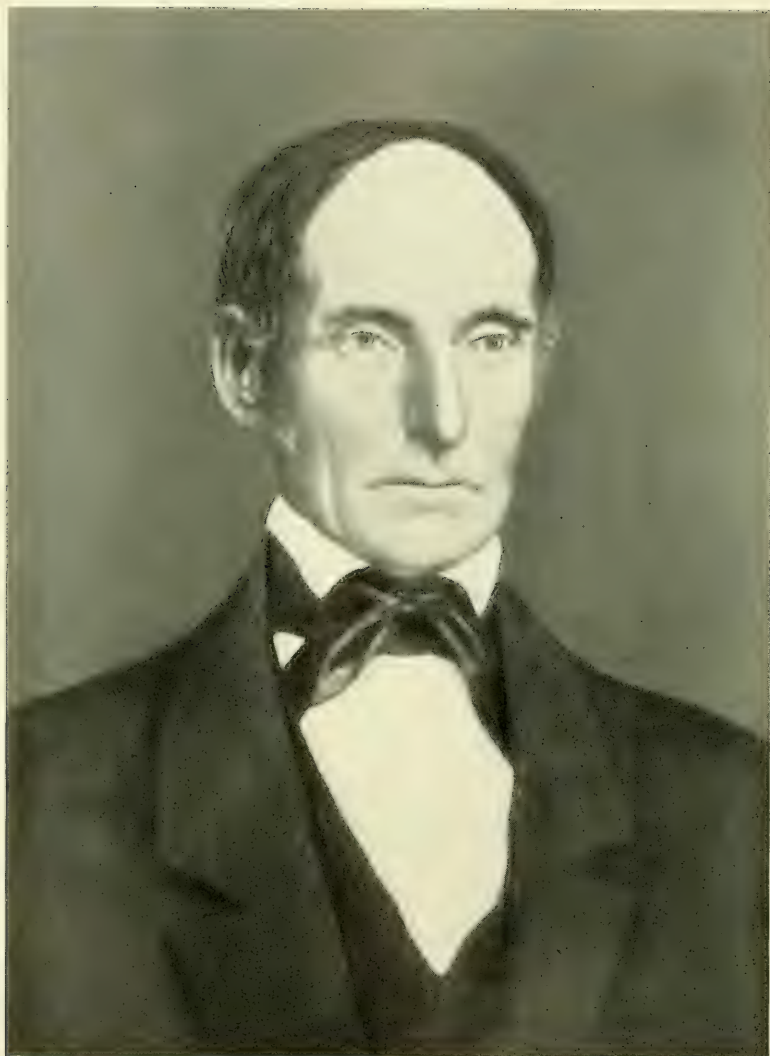
or one very like it: Azure an oak tree eradicated or. The family had seats in Fife and Forfarshire as early as the sixteenth century.

(I) Josiah Wood, immigrant ancestor, was one of a score or more by the name of Wood who settled in New England before 1650 or soon after that date. He was born in England, 1629, and died September 24, 1691, aged sixty-two years. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a member of the First Church. He bought the rights of a commoner in Charlestown, and was granted the rights of four common shares in 1681. He bought two lots of Elizabeth Checkley, 1675-76, and other lots of Nathaniel Hayward and Samuel Carter in Charlestown. His will, dated May 19, 1691, proved December 29 following, mentions sons Josiah, Samuel and Joseph. The inventory shows estate valued at three hundred seventy-eight pounds. He married, October 28, 1657, Lydia Bacon (by Captain Edward Johnson, magistrate) (see Bacon family). She was admitted to the Charlestown church, June 29, 1662, and died November 25, 1712, aged seventy-four years (from Wyman's "Charlestown," vol. 2, K. Z.) The gravestone of Lydia (Bacon) Wood (1), is still standing (1908) in the old Charlestown burying ground. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Josiah, born October 10, 1658, baptized July 6, 1662, died young. 2. Lydia, born November 23, 1659, died December 20, 1659. 3. Josiah, twin, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, twin, born July, 1662, died September 17, 1681 (gravestone). 5. Samuel, born November 12, 1671, married Hannah Buck. 6. Joseph, born December, 1674, baptized December 27. 7. Ruth, born June, 1676, baptized June 4.

(II) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (1), born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, July, 1662, died at Woburn, March 9, 1740. Married, December 13, 1686, Abigail, daughter of Michael Bacon, of Billerica (see Bacon family). She was born March 1, 1666, died December 6, 1743. Michael Bacon, of Woburn, deeded to Josiah Wood Jr., of Charlestown, October 22, 1686, all his real estate in Woburn, consisting of housing and lands, in particular his mansion house, barn and outbuildings. In 1687 Josiah Wood was settled in Woburn. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born May 1, 1689, married James Simonds. 3. Abigail, born September 10, 1691, married, in 1723, Benjamin Simonds. 4. Samuel, born December 10, 1693, died May, 1745; married Elizabeth ———. 5. Joseph, born April 25, 1696,







*Henry Wood*



died December 30, 1713, unmarried. 6. Solomon, born January 23, 1698, died October 13, 1699. 7. Ruth, born January 4, 1700, died August 2, 1736, unmarried.

(III) Josiah Wood, son of Josiah Wood (2), born August 31, 1687, in Woburn, died there January 4, 1753. He married Ruth Peabody, died 1752. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Josiah, born April 23, 1711, died February, 1729-30. 2. John, born November 27, 1713. 3. Joseph, born December 29, 1715. 4. Edward, born February 11, 1717-18. 5. Ruth, born February 24, 1719-20, married, 1742, Benjamin Nutting. 6. Solomon, mentioned below. 7. Susannah, born March 6, 1724, married Nathan Reed. 8. Mary, born March, 1726, married, March, 1746, George Reed. 9. Phebe, born April 23, 1729, married William Clark.

(IV) Solomon Wood, son of Josiah Wood (3), was born in Woburn, February 23, 1722. He was a shoemaker. He is known to have lived on a cross-road off of Bedford street, in that portion of Woburn afterward set off as Burlington, near the John Cummings estate, and the cross-road is known even now (1908) by old residents in that region as "Solly Lane," or "Sol's Lane." In the will of John Caldwell, of Burlington, executed July 30, 1872, mention is made of his five acre wood-lot "up to S. Wood." This lot is directly opposite where the house of Solomon Wood stood, and Mr. Caldwell's children call the street "Sol's Lane," while Nahum Jennison called it "Solly Lane." He married, September 20, 1752, Martha Johnson, born February 24, 1734, daughter of Seth and Mary Johnson. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Solomon, Jr., born May 24, 1753, died March 16, 1777, of small-pox in the Revolutionary army, in New Jersey; married, March 28, 1776, Lucy Stone, of Woburn, and had Solomon, born November 21, 1776. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. Seth, born March 24, 1760, died young. 4. Seth, born March 25, 1761, died September, 1762. 5. Seth, born August 24, 1764.

(V) Edward Wood, son of Solomon Wood (4), was born at Woburn, afterwards Burlington, Massachusetts, May 10, 1756. He died in Burlington, July 15, 1824. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private, 1775, in Captain Foster's company, 1777, in 1780 served six months in the Continental army. He was on the roll of Revolutionary pensioners in 1820. He served in Walker's company in the Continental army, 1775, (4,113) under Captain Foster, (5,181,182) drafted from Walker's company, and with two others hired a

man to go into service of the Northern army against Burgoyne in August, 1777; the man was paid \$100, or £30. Edward Wood paid his share (one-third) of it. He again served in the Continental army from July 10, 1780, to January 15, 1781, and was discharged at West Point, two hundred and twenty miles from home, after six months and sixteen days service; no discharge exhibited, but he had as per preceding documents (4,414) Walker's company, four days time, Lexington Alarm Rolls, Massachusetts Archives, (13,155), Third Foot Company in Woburn, Captain Timothy Winn, May 13, 1775 (Massachusetts Archives 57, 532). Joined Second Parish, 1777, precinct list 1778 and 1783. Edward Wood, private in Massachusetts list in Revolutionary Pensioners, 1820. He received a firearm and bayonet July 8, 1778 (4,200), and again got loan of a gun and bayonet May 15, 1779 (4,224). Receipt for military services July 10, 1780 (5,369); discharge from January 9, 1781 (4,16); receipt for and town order in payment for six months military service 1780, both dated February, 1781 (5,337) (4,254). Receipt for six months service March 25, 1782 (4,28); town orders on same date (5,397), Ninth Massachusetts Regiment, six months, 1780 (4, 6) Second Parish (4, 14). After returning from the army he took up his abode in Burlington (then Lexington), where he followed the occupation of farming and working among his neighbors. During the latter years of his life, owing to inability, James Reed and Calvin Simonds were appointed his guardians by the court at Cambridge, August 31, 1819. On September 13, 1824, his widow, Sarah (Reed) Wood, certified her desire that Sylvanus Wood (of Concord Bridge fame, Revolutionary hero), administer upon the estate of Edward Wood, "my late husband, a pensioner of the Revolution, who died July 15, 1824." Inventory of Edward Wood's estate \$34.93, of which \$27.58 was for his last sickness and funeral expenses. He married (first) Ann Skilton, March 7, 1782; (second), December 24, 1789, Sarah Reed. Children of second wife, born in Woburn: 1. Henry Wood, born August 24, 1790; married Lydia Farrington, at Lynn, Massachusetts, June 16, 1814; died there August 5, 1852. Lydia Farrington was born in Lynn, October 23, 1794, died there January 29, 1839. When sixteen years of age he went to Lynn, learned the trade of carpenter, and remained in that business in that city until his death. Children, born in Lynn: 1. George Pickering Wood, born April 3, 1816, died there March 29, 1888. ii. Sarah Wood,

born March 8, 1819, died there February 13, 1838. iii. Martha Jane Wood, born November 15, 1823, died there August 27, 1838. iv. Henry Wood, Jr., born August 18, 1828; married Sarah Ann Breed, at Lynn, March 17, 1852. He was engaged in the manufacture of shoes during his younger days at Lynn, which business he also followed in New Boston, New Hampshire, where he went in 1858, and which he continued for some years after going in 1861 to Lowell, his present residence. In his later life he had charge of the Odd Fellows' building for some twenty years. Sarah Ann Breed was born in Lynn, October 20, 1826, and died in Lowell, January 28, 1902. Children of Henry and Sarah Ann Wood: *a.* Charles Edwin Wood, born in Lynn, May 29, 1853; died August 26, 1855. *b.* Frederick Augustus Wood, born in New Boston, New Hampshire, September 28, 1860; married Mary Woodbury Earl, November 10, 1896; she was daughter of William D. Earl and Helen Corliss, of Lowell, and was born November 22, 1866. No children. Frederick A. Wood is principal of the Greenhalge School in Lowell. *v.* Charles Stocker Wood, born in Lynn, March 2, 1831; married, October 3, 1852, at Lynn, Sarah Frances Newhall, born April 9, 1833, daughter of Francis Spinney Newhall, born August 3, 1808, and Mary Ann Skinner, born December 16, 1812, married May 10, 1832. Sarah Frances (Newhall) Wood died February 26, 1904. Children of Charles S. and Sarah (Newhall) Wood, all born in Lynn: *a.* George Henry Wood, born June 22, 1853; married, February 27, 1884, Leila Pierce Hutchinson. He died August 19, 1885. No children. *b.* Charles Francis Wood, born January 10, 1856; died August 5, 1895; unmarried. *c.* Emma Staten Wood, born March 23, 1862; died August 30, 1882. *d.* Edwin Wood, born August 27, 1865; died January 25, 1866. *e.* Mary Southworth Wood, born March 5, 1869; married, September 2, 1891, Henry Warren Hodgdon of Lynn. Children, all born in Lynn: *aa.* Roland Wood Hodgdon, born July 31, 1893. *bb.* Donald Henry Hodgdon, twin, born June 9, 1897. *cc.* Davis May Hodgdon, twin, born June 9, 1897. *vi.* Daniel Farrington Wood, born in Lynn, June, 1834, died there July, 1834, aged five weeks. 2. Edward, Jr., born at Woburn, November 22, 1792; married, November 28, 1816, Dolly Walker, of Lexington; died about 1830. 3. Leonard, born 1796, mentioned below. 4. Supply Wood, born probably about 1800. He undoubtedly did not leave Lexington before 1841, as the records of poll taxes show that

he was there in 1839 and 1840. He worked out his tax in 1825 on the highway. At one time he worked at farming for Abner P. Wyman of West Cambridge, but it is also known that he spent much of his life in Boston at shoemaking, which trade he learned in his youth at his father's home in Burlington. He worked for John Augustus, shoe manufacturer, of Boston, and probably died in that city.

(VI) Leonard Wood, son of Edward (5), was born at Burlington, (then Woburn), Massachusetts, about 1796, according to family tradition. The record of birth is missing. He died in Lexington, March 6, 1841, as per record of Jonathan Harrington, whose diary of deaths in Lexington is now in the possession of the Lexington Historical Society. He attended the public schools and lived at home until sixteen years of age, when he was bound out to his uncle, Stephen Skilton, of Burlington, with whom he lived until he became of age. He then went to Lexington and learned the trade of shoemaker. At the time of his marriage, September 10, 1823, he was following his business in Burlington, at the place on "Solly Lane" where his father, Edward, who was then incapacitated for work, was living, and where his grandfather Solomon lived. In about 1825 he moved to the old Thorning homestead on Wood street, and resumed the combined occupation of farmer and shoemaker, after a very general custom in country towns. He married, in Lexington, September 10, 1823, Mary Thorning, born November 2, 1790, daughter of William Thorning, born January 20, 1758, and Eunice (Phillips) Thorning, born in Littleton in 1756. (See Thorning). Mary Thorning had a daughter, Eliza Butterfield, who was born in Lexington, January 3, 1813. She married, December 3, 1835, Nahum Jennison, born in Burlington, Massachusetts, May 14, 1809, died June 6, 1892. Eliza (Butterfield) Jennison died in Burlington, November 20, 1871. At her request she was buried in Arlington in the burying-ground lot of her half-brother, William T. Wood, who had died the July previous. Nahum Jennison was son of Nahum Jennison, who was born April 2, 1780, married Lucretia Wyman, October 25, 1807. Nahum Jennison, Sr., died at Burlington, July 11, 1866. Nahum Jennison, Jr., was born in the house his father built, on the Cambridge road in Burlington, in which house he died. He was a farmer, and owned one hundred acres of land. Children of Nahum and Eliza Jennison: *i.* John Edwin Johnson, born in Burlington, June 19, 1836; died September





MARY (THORNING) WOOD





26, 1836. ii. Christiana Wyman Jennison, born in Burlington, December 4, 1837; married, May 30, 1861, Charles Sylvester Adams, of East Cambridge, born in Lowell, July 7, 1837. His father, Charles Johnston Adams, was for many years city marshal at Lowell, and later for a long period was keeper of the house of correction and deputy sheriff at East Cambridge. He married, May 14, 1835, Mary Bent Harrington, daughter of David Harrington, of Lexington. Charles Sylvester Adams died in East Cambridge, February 6, 1868. Christiana Jennison Adams died at her father's house in Burlington, February 23, 1871. Children of Charles S. and Christiana Adams: i. Charles Jennison Adams, born in East Cambridge, July 27, 1862; died at East Cambridge September 1, 1880. He developed unusual musical ability. ii. Henry Sewall Adams, born in East Cambridge, March 16, 1864; married, October 19, 1892, at Cambridge, Bessie L. Tucker, born in Cambridge, July 19, 1871. Mr. Adams is a prominent civil engineer of Boston, and lives in Arlington. He also holds the Nahum Jennison property in Burlington, which he inherited from his grandfather. Children of Henry S. and Bessie Adams: a. Charles Jennison Adams, born at Cambridge, September 26, 1893. b. Lawrence Wilder Adams, born at Arlington, July 1, 1896. c. Ralph Adams, born at Arlington, August 2, 1900. d. Henry Sewall Adams, Jr., born at Arlington, December 16, 1902. e. Theodore Davis Adams, born at Arlington, April 14, 1907.

Children of Leonard and Mary (Thorning) Wood: 1. William Thorning Wood. 2. Isaac Wood, born at Lexington, November 12, 1825; died unmarried, November 23, 1886. He worked with his brother-in-law, Nahum Jennison, for a number of years, and was with his brother, William T. Wood, in the ice-tool shop, the last twenty years of his life. He was an honored member of the First Baptist Church in Arlington, and was its sexton for many years. He was universally beloved by his acquaintances. 3. Cyrus Wood, (see sketch). 4. Mary Wood, born at Lexington, April 19, 1827; died in Waltham, February 4, 1900; married, April 20, 1859, John Kirk Hardy, of Waltham, Massachusetts, born at Waltham February 21, 1822. He died September 13, 1905. He was son of Nahum Hardy, and Mary (Smith) Hardy, of Waltham, Massachusetts, and was a prosperous farmer in that city. Children, all born at Waltham. i. Nahum Hardy, born May 24, 1853; married, March 1,

1888, Carrie J. Hanscomb, born at Waltham, June 19, 1854; children: a. Lawrence N. Hardy, born at LeMars, Iowa, January 7, 1889; died at Milnerville, Iowa, January 16, 1898. b. Bertha Mabel Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, March 16, 1892. c. Edna May Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, April 29, 1893. d. Alfred Kirk Hardy, born at Milnerville, Iowa, April 16, 1897. ii. Mary Smith Hardy, born July 19, 1854; married, January 1, 1879, William D. Ward, born at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, July 31, 1853. He was son of David Thomson Ward and Mary Frances (Simmons) Pierce, (widow) of Cambridge. He is an optician and jeweller at Hyde Park, Massachusetts. Children: a. Ethel Talbot Ward, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, November 7, 1881, died at Stoughton, Massachusetts, December 29, 1887. b. Eugene Hardy Ward, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, January 19, 1883; died at Taunton, Massachusetts, May 28, 1885. c. Talbot Ward, born at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, June 17, 1890. iii. Edward Kirk Hardy, born November 4, 1855; died January 9, 1872. iv. Cyrus Wood Hardy, born March 21, 1857, married, October 21, 1898, at Waltham, Ada G. Hardy, born in Windham, New Hampshire, July 2, 1870. She was daughter of John Loring Hardy and Rebecca (Witham) Hardy. Cyrus Wood Hardy is a successful farmer in Waltham. v. Susan Bemis Hardy, born April 18, 1858, married May 27, 1887, Elijah Davis. He was born at Birmingham, England, November 29, 1856, and is a machinist. She died January 9, 1897. Children; all born in Waltham. a. Prescott Linzee Davis, born June 17, 1888. b. Albion Davis, born May 12, 1891. c. Charlotte Davis, born February 19, 1893. d. Louise Thorning Davis, born February 1, 1895. vi. Abby Jane Hardy, born June 2, 1860, second wife of Elijah Davis, married February 22, 1901. No children. vii. Charles Lowell Hardy, born June 18, 1861; now living (1908) in Minnesota. viii. Henry Francis Hardy, born April 4, 1863; married September 2, 1891, Annie Connell, born in Prince Edwards Island, March 9, 1865. She is daughter of James Connell, born in Prince Edwards Island, and Sarah (Gay) Connell, born in England. William Gay, father of Sarah (Gay) Connell, was in the battle of Waterloo, the daughter is in possession of his honorable discharge from the British army. Child of Henry F. and Annie Hardy: a. Gladys, born in Waltham, September 30, 1892. ix. Lewis Smith Hardy, born November 21, 1864; married June, 1891, Sarah Blackall,

born at Athnery, Galway county, Ireland, February 12, 1872, daughter of John Francis Blackall and Selendow (Rorke) Blackall. No children. Lewis Hardy conducts a milk business in Waltham. x. Isaac Hardy, born October 8, 1866; unmarried. He is a farmer. xi. Martha Eliza Hardy, born August 23, 1868; unmarried. She keeps house on her father's estate. xii. William Thorning Hardy, born November 17, 1870; married, December 16, 1893, Annie M. Carr, born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, December 19, 1868, daughter of Peter James Carr and Josephine (Brennan) Carr. Children of William T. and Annie Hardy, all born at Waltham: a. Eunice Augusta Hardy, born March 2, 1896. b. Beatrice Thelma Hardy, born October 3, 1898. c. Nelson Carr Hardy, born April 25, 1901. d. Thorning Wood Hardy, born February 13, 1904. xiii. Mabel Thorning Hardy, born December 30, 1874; unmarried, she is a school teacher. 5. Sarah Jane Wood, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, January 15, 1832; married at Waltham, September 27, 1855, Charles Binford, of Baldwin, Maine. She died January 20, 1904. Charles Binford was born November 7, 1824, at Baldwin, Maine, son of William Binford and Sarah (Davis) Binford. His life occupation has been that of a farmer. Children of Charles and Sarah Jane Binford, all born at Baldwin, Maine: i. Charles Sumner Binford, born April 1, 1858; married, October 1, 1885, at Limington, Maine, Emma M. daughter of Charles A. and Lydia S. Warren. Child: a. Elsie Adelle Binford, born at Baldwin, Maine, August 10, 1891. ii. Mary Abby Binford, born April 24, 1860; married, July 14, 1898, at Orono, Maine, Frank H. Oliver; child: a. Hazel Binford Oliver, born August 12, 1899, at Orono, Maine. iii. Alice Jane Binford, born June 10, 1862; married October 15, 1887, at Standish, Maine, Fred D., son of Francis and Sarah White. No children. iv. William Leonard Binford, born February 5, 1865; married, June 1, 1892, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, Elsie Corkum, born January 11, 1866, at Canning, Nova Scotia, daughter of George and Mary Corkum. Children: a. Leonard William Binford, born April 7, 1898 at Dorchester. b. Clarice Eva Binford, born August 31, 1900, at Dorchester. c. Alice White Binford, born July 9, 1903, at Dorchester. v. Eva Estelle Binford, born November 24, 1872. 6. Abby Thorning Wood, born at Lexington, December 22, 1834; married, October 29, 1856, Stephen Palmer Blake, of West Cambridge. She died September 6,

1896. Children, all born in West Cambridge: i. Ellis Gray Blake, born August 16, 1857; married, September 25, 1883, at Harvard, Illinois, Mary Ann Pierce, of Harvard, Illinois, born at Truxton, New York, October 21, 1857, daughter of Alpha Stone Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, June 4, 1818, died in Harvard, Illinois, December 23, 1882, and Diantha Elizabeth (Bliss) Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, June 27, 1822, died at Harvard, Illinois, October 9, 1899. Child: a. Stephen Pierce Blake, born at Lombard, Illinois. ii. Stephen P. Blake, Jr., born January 15, 1862; died December 10, 1862. iii. John Bidwell Blake, born May 7, 1864; married May 28, 1891, Martha Wadsworth Claflin, of Lombard, Illinois, born at Lombard, Illinois, November 18, 1867, daughter of Isaac Claflin, born at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, June 12, 1826, died at Lombard, Illinois, May 11, 1895, and Mary Watts (Towne) Claflin, born at Troy, New York, April 15, 1834, died at Lombard, Illinois, July 26, 1900; no children. iv. Helen Blake, born August 7, 1866; died January 16, 1868. v. H. Sophia Blake, born August 18, 1869; died October 25, 1869. vi. Elizabeth Adams Blake, born November 12, 1871; married, July 11, 1896, at Lake Helen, Florida, Albert Baxter Hurst, born at Brownhelm, Ohio, March 4, 1871, son of John R. Hurst, born at New Cumberland, Pennsylvania, July 6, 1837, and Sarah J. (Clough) Hurst, born at Cleveland, Ohio, 1840, died at Lake Helen, Florida, December 4, 1899; children, all born at Lake Helen, Florida: a. Helen Hurst, born January 13, 1897. b. John Blake Hurst, born July 6, 1899. c. Mary Elizabeth Hurst, born July 11, 1903, (see sketch of Stephen P. Blake).

(VII) William Thorning Wood, son of Leonard Wood (6), born at Burlington, Massachusetts, June 20, 1824; died at Arlington, July 5, 1871. He moved to Lexington with his parents when an infant, and was brought up on the old William Thorning farm on Wood street, receiving his education in the common schools, and helping his father on the farm. He also worked on the Norcross farm. In 1841 he came to West Cambridge and began an apprenticeship under Abner P. Wyman to learn the blacksmith trade. Mr. Wyman, who succeeded his father, Samuel Wyman, in the blacksmith business, was a pioneer in the business of making and repairing tools used in the harvesting and handling of ice in 1834. Each year this branch of his work increased. Young Wood was set to work making these ice implements, and when Mr. Wy-





Wm. T. Wood





man retired in 1845, Mr. Wood succeeded to the business and carried it on without a partner until 1858. Then he formed a partnership with his brother Cyrus, who was also a blacksmith and iron-worker, recently returned from California. The brothers built a double house, now numbered 362 and 364 Massachusetts avenue, and William T. Wood occupied his half the remainder of his life. They took down the old shop and built a new one in the rear of the new house, leaving a driveway on the west side of the house. They were able to do with their own labor and a few apprentices and one or two journeymen all the work that came to them at that time. After two years Cyrus Wood retired from the firm in order to take up out-door work and bought the Sprague farm, turning his attention to market gardening, working winters with his brother William. The blacksmith shop was burned December 29, 1865, in the midst of the busiest season while ice was being harvested, but Mr. Wood, with the assistance of his brothers Cyrus and Isaac, proved equal to the emergency, and in a few days his men were at work in three other shops in town, filling the orders. In the early spring preparations were made for rebuilding, and the new shop was occupied the following July. He built up a flourishing business, gaining and maintaining a high reputation for superior workmanship, and his ice tools became well known throughout the United States and Canada.

He was a popular man, gifted with an amiable disposition, and appreciative of the friendship and esteem of his neighbors. He had a good tenor voice and possessed much musical talent. In his youth he learned to play the violin and piano, and for some years he was pianist at church meetings and Sunday school exercises. He bought his first piano many years before his marriage. For years he was leader of the Baptist church choir, and was a member of the music committee. He joined the Baptist church in 1851 and was active in all its work. For five years next preceding his death, he served in the office of deacon, the only regularly elected deacon at that time being John C. Hobbs. He was also clerk of the Arlington Baptist Society (incorporated), a member of the standing committee, and a member of the music committee at the time of his death. He was a reader of good books and literature, and associated himself with various musical societies. In politics he was originally a Whig, and later a Republican.

He married, October 17, 1850, Sophia Matilda Blake, born September 7, 1827, daugh-

ter of Ellis Gray and Ann Elizabeth (Wyman) Blake. Her father was a printer by trade. (See sketch). Children of William T. and Sophia (Blake) Wood, all born in Arlington, (West Cambridge before 1867):

1. William Ellis Wood, mentioned below.
2. Sophia Wood, born March 23, 1853, died April 30, 1853.
3. Stephen Blake Wood, born April 5, 1854, died at Westborough, Massachusetts, December 31, 1906. Stephen B. Wood entered Harvard University in 1874, and after being with the class of '78 over two years was obliged to take a vacation on account of an affection of the eyes. He graduated in 1879, and graduated from the Harvard Law School in 1882. He was immediately afterwards admitted to the Massachusetts bar, practised law at 30 Court street, Boston, for some years, being associated with Gorham D. Williams during several years of the latter part of his legal career. Mr. Williams has recently (1908) died in Greenfield, Massachusetts. After a few years Stephen became interested in a granite business in Vermont and in some coal fields in Nova Scotia, which matters came to his attention in his legal practice. These required considerable traveling and served to interrupt the practice of his profession. As they did not prove profitable he finally accepted a position with his brother and cousin in the ice-tool business, which was then being conducted under the title of Wm. T. Wood & Co., in the factory at Arlington. This work he followed for several years until failing health in 1904 developed into invalidism which resulted in his death, December 31, 1906. He was an unusually well-read man and was a brilliant conversationalist. He wrote numerous editorials on special subjects for the *Boston Transcript*. As a musical critic he was keen and exact in his judgment, and wrote for the regular newspaper critics as substitute at times. His taste for music developed while he was a young man, and he sang tenor in quartet choirs in various churches. He had filled this position in the First Baptist Church of Arlington at the time he relinquished it in 1901, for many years. He was also chorister of the Sunday school of that church for a long period, and was able in this work and in chorus conducting to develop an interest among those under him in the highest grade of music. He was long a member of the Cecilia Society of Boston, and served as its librarian for a number of years. He was also secretary of the Committee of Twenty-One for the Town of Arlington, which position he was

obliged to give up on account of ill-health.

He married, June 27, 1885 at Dorchester, Massachusetts, Amy Louise Blandy, born at Zanesville, Ohio, March 27, 1861, daughter of Henry Blandy, born at Bristol, England, October 26, 1810, and of Amy A. (Douglass) Blandy, born at Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1828. She is an accomplished pianist and music teacher, and has a broad education in French and German. Children: i. Myra De Normandie Wood, born May 12, 1886; ii. Marjorie Wood, born October 4, 1887; iii. Grayson Blandy Wood, born August 25, 1889.

4. Annie Wyman Wood, born December 23, 1856, married first, December 31, 1877, George Tison Freeman, of Arlington, Massachusetts, born July 5, 1854, son of John Doane Freeman, born at Boston, January 22, 1800, and Elizabeth (Brown) Freeman, born in Livermore, Maine, September, 1815. George T. Freeman was a watchmaker and jeweller, a member of the firm of Harrington & Freeman with Luther T. Harrington, at 59 Court street, Boston. He learned that business of Hiram W. Smith, a well-known watch-maker of Boston, in 1870. Mr. Freeman was a man of unusual popularity and belonged to many organizations, including the First Baptist Church of Arlington, order of Masons, and the Arlington Boat Club, and he was much engaged in athletics and camping excursions when off duty from business. He owned an attractive home at No. 200 Pleasant Street, Arlington, where he died March 16, 1899. Children of George T. and Annie (Wood) Freeman, all born at Arlington: i. Sophia Wood Freeman, born November 3, 1878; married, December 31, 1901, Harold Locke Frost who was born in Belmont, Massachusetts, August 15, 1875, son of Sylvester C. and Alice (Locke) Frost. Harold L. Frost is a graduate of Amherst Agricultural College and formed the firm of H. L. Frost & Co., forresters, who have an extensive business which covers a large area in Eastern Massachusetts. His office and warehouse are located at Arlington, where he lives. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and is superintendent of its Sabbath school at this time (1908). Children, born at Arlington: a. George Freeman Frost, born May 17, 1903; died October 4, 1907. b. Edmund Locke Frost, born March 12, 1908. ii. Warren Eugene Freeman, born November 18, 1880; married, September 20, 1905, Clara May Salisbury, born February 21, 1882, at Allston, Massachusetts, daughter of George Franklin and Fannie (Mosher) Salisbury. Warren E.

Freeman is member of the firm of H. L. Frost & Co., forresters, Arlington, and lives in that town. Child: a. Dorothy Wood Freeman, born at Arlington, May 3, 1908. iii. Ernest Harrington Freeman, born July 11, 1884; unmarried. He is in the employ of a firm of stockbrokers. Annie Wyman (Wood) Freeman married (second), April 17, 1902, Wendell E. Richardson, born August 30, 1853, at Arlington, Massachusetts. He has been a shoe manufacturer since early manhood, and was member of the firm of Chase, Merritt & Co., until it closed out business. He is a deacon of the First Baptist Church of Arlington, and was its Sunday school superintendent for twenty-five years. He is one of the standing committee of the Arlington Baptist Society (incorporated), and is one of the trustees of its fund. He has been active in all interests of the church and society, and has filled many other positions. In politics he is a Republican. No children by this marriage.

(VIII) William Ellis Wood, son of William Thorning Wood (7), was born in West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, January 27, 1852. He attended the public and high schools of his native town until 1868, when a pistol shot wound, nearly causing the loss of his right hand, interrupted his college preparatory course. From the age of twelve he spent his spare hours working in his father's tool factory and keeping his father's books. While he played the piano and violin at a very early age under the instruction of his father, (his father bought him a violin when he was eight years old), and of Professor Samuel P. Prentiss, of Arlington, it was not until 1868, upon leaving school, that he studied music to any extent. He then began to take piano lessons of George Henry Howard, of Boston. He also studied piano under James M. Tracy, and harmony and composition under Professor Benjamin F. Baker, of Boston. He took part in numerous entertainments of those days, both in Arlington and in other towns, and was pianist for the rehearsals of the Arlington portion of the great chorus of the Boston Peace Jubilees of 1869 and 1872, under command of P. S. Gilmore, as well as other choruses under leadership of Professor Samuel Payson Prentiss. Some years later, (1879) on the occasion of putting a new organ into the Baptist Church, he studied the organ under Professor S. B. Whitney, organist of the Church of the Advent, Boston, for a period of two and a half years, while pursuing his regular business duties. He was appointed organist of the Arlington





Wm. E. Wood.





Congregational Church in May, 1868. He had previously played a month at the Baptist church as substitute. He resigned in October, 1871, to take a similar position in the Arlington Baptist Church, a position that he still holds. Mr. Wood is possessed of an unusual aptitude for church organ work and directorship which has caused him to achieve a more than local reputation in this field. He was a member of the Handel and Haydn Society, 1868-1872.

He began to work regularly in the tool factory at the age of seventeen, and after the death of his father, in 1871, entered into partnership with his uncle, Cyrus Wood, to continue the business, retaining the old name of William T. Wood & Company. Cyrus Wood superintended the factory, and the junior partner looked after the correspondence and procuring of new business. New and improved machinery was installed, several additions to the original buildings were made, and the business from that time to the present has grown constantly. In 1883, Cyrus and William E. Wood bought a half interest in the firm of Parker & Gannett, seed merchants at 49 North Market street, Boston. This firm sold the goods made by the Woods in Arlington, and later the firm name became Parker & Wood. Cyrus Wood remained in this business only a year, and William E. Wood bought out Mr. Parker's interest, reorganizing the firm and admitting as partners Edward A. Hatch and Joseph B. Robinson under the firm name of Parker & Wood, as before. In 1890 Mr. Robinson sold his interest to his partners, and in August, 1893, Parker & Wood consolidated with Joseph Breck & Son, an old and successful seed house at 51 North Market street, under the name of Joseph Breck & Son Corporation, and Mr. Wood sold his interests to the new company, who immediately converted the two stores into one. Since then he has devoted his entire attention to the tool factory, and has occupied his leisure time with music. His business has caused him to travel extensively throughout the United States since early manhood, as their system of selling ice tools involves the maintenance of selling agencies, where stocks are carried, covering all sections, even to California. In 1893 Mr. Cyrus Wood was obliged to retire from active work on account of failing health, and his only living son, William B. Wood, who had grown up in the business, took his father's place and became superintendent of the factory, and when his father died in 1896 succeeded him in the firm. In December, 1904, the wooden forge shop

was practically destroyed by fire, and a new brick structure fully double the size of the old one was erected to take its place. The firm of William T. Wood & Company was consolidated February 1, 1905, with the firm of Gifford Brothers, of Hudson, New York, forming the present corporation of Gifford-Wood Company. Mr. Wood is the president of the new corporation. The firm of Gifford Brothers was established in 1814, as founders and machinists, and had been making ice elevating machinery for half a century. Both firms had the same customers—the ice dealers of the country—one making the elevating machinery, the other the ice cutting tools, etc., and it has proved, as was expected, economical to join forces. The company now employs at the Arlington shop about one hundred hands, and it has floor space in this plant aggregating over thirty thousand square feet.

Mr. Wood is a member of the Arlington Baptist Church; he has been deacon since 1882; he was twice the superintendent of the Sunday school; is a member of the standing committee, the music committee, and the board of trustees of the Arlington Baptist Society, and has been interested in its finances and other important features since early manhood. From 1873 for many years he was clerk of the society. In politics he is a Republican, and has been delegate to state and other conventions of his party. He was a member of the school committee six years from 1882 to 1888. In 1887 he raised by subscription for the committee on building the soldiers' monument the sum of six thousand dollars. He is a trustee of the Pratt school fund, of the Elbridge Farmer memorial fund for the Robbins Library, and is actively interested in other enterprises. He was a member of the Seedsmen National Association; belongs to the Massachusetts Ice Dealers' Association and similar organizations in Connecticut, Vermont, New York and Iowa; the Middle States Ice Producers' Association; the Western Ice Manufacturers' Association; the Southwestern Ice Manufacturers' Association and the Southern Ice Exchange. He is a citizen of high character, interested in the welfare and progress of the town, and was active in the temperance movement in the days when Arlington was not as strongly in the no-license column as it now is.

He married, May 7, 1874, Susan Tileston Freeman, born at North Bridgton, Maine, January 23, 1851, daughter of John Doane and Elizabeth (Brown) Freeman. John Doane Freeman was born January 22, 1800,

and died March 16, 1893; he was a printer in Boston since 1821, and was prominent in Arlington town affairs since 1854, being on the school committee many years and chairman at one time. Children: 1. Elizabeth Freeman Wood, born February 13, 1875; died July 29, 1875. 2. John Freeman Wood, (twin) born June 3, 1876; married, December 26, 1906, Emma Louise Jacobus, born at Matawan, New Jersey, June 16, 1877, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Snow) Jacobus, of Springfield, Massachusetts. J. Freeman Wood is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1898, and is president of the Plymouth Press Company of Springfield, Massachusetts. Child: 1. Carleton Ensworth Wood, born at Springfield, February 29, 1908. 3. William Thorning Wood, (twin) born June 3, 1876; unmarried; graduate of Cambridge Manual Training School; is now (1908) manager of Chicago branch of Gifford-Wood Company at Chicago. 4. Ellis Gray Wood, born September 24, 1877; married August 29, 1905, Margaret Phillips True, born at Waterville, New York, May 19, 1882, daughter of Dr. Richard S. True and Thankful (Jackson) True. Ellis G. Wood studied at Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and is now assistant superintendent of Gifford-Wood Co.'s works at Arlington, Massachusetts. Margaret (True) Wood died June 26, 1906. Child: 1. Margaret True Wood, born June 4, 1906, at Marblehead, Massachusetts. 5. Harold Blake Wood, born March 14, 1879; married November 5, 1902, Annabel Parker, born at Arlington, September 7, 1878, daughter of Charles S. Parker, editor of *Arlington Advocate*, and Cornelia Frances (Swaney) Parker, of Arlington. Harold B. Wood finished four years' course at Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1901; is now superintendent of mechanical engineers at Gifford-Wood Co.'s office and works at Hudson, New York. Child: 1. William Parker Wood, born at Arlington, Massachusetts, January 22, 1905. 6. Helen Crosby Wood, (twin) born April 12, 1881, now living at Colorado Springs, Colorado. 7. Annie Wyman Wood, (twin) born April 12, 1881; married, January 19, 1907, James Nowell, of Winchester, born August 1, 1876, who graduated at Harvard University, class of 1899, son of Joseph S. and Mary D. (Allen) Nowell, of Winchester. James Nowell is with Lee, Higginson & Co., bankers, Boston. 8. Susan Freeman, born November 9, 1882; died November 14, 1882. 9. Oliver Wiswall Wood, born July 24, 1892.

(VII) Cyrus Wood, third son of WOOD Leonard Wood (6), born at Lexington, Massachusetts, January 6, 1829, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, July 21, 1896. He was reared on his father's farm, acquiring the usual education of a farmer's son at that period, attending school until the age of nine years, when he was put out to work, gaining some education during the winter months. In 1845 he came to Arlington, then West Cambridge, where he learned the trade of blacksmith of his brother, William T. Wood, who had just bought out the business, and who was continuing the manufacture of farmers' forks and ice tools in the old blacksmith shop of Abner P. Wyman near the present ice tool factory. He there followed his trade, boarding at the home of Mr. Wyman. When the gold fever awakened the country, Cyrus decided to seek his fortune in the new country of riches, and in October, 1849, started on a voyage around the Horn, arriving in San Francisco after a voyage of one hundred and fifty-six days. He engaged in placer mining for a few months, but soon found that by working at his trade there was a surer profit,—tradesmen in those days receiving large wages. A large portion of his work was the making of iron shutters used in building in San Francisco and Marysville, engine work, mining and blacksmithing. In 1853 he returned east for a visit, going and returning by way of the Isthmus. In the winter of 1857, on his return home, he resumed work with his brother, William T., and soon a partnership was formed for the manufacture of ice tools and forks. His experience with the blacksmith trade while in California was great, and his brother soon saw in him a valuable associate, which fact resulted in the brothers, joining in business. In 1858 they purchased the shop property and additional land of Mary Wyman, mother of Abner P. Wyman, and built a double dwelling house, 362-364 Massachusetts Avenue, now owned by William E. Wood, each occupying it, and also replaced the old blacksmith shop with a new factory, farther removed from the street, and back of the dwelling house. (This new factory was burned December 29, 1865). The partnership continued up to 1860, when Cyrus, wishing to get out-doors, sold his interests to his brother William and purchased a twelve acre farm in Arlington, known as the old Pratt place, corner of Medford and Warren streets. Here he devoted his attention to market gardening, working during the win-





*Cyrus Wood*





ter months at ice tool making for his brother. He was successful in everything he undertook, and his gardening products brought good prices in the Boston market, as produce was not then brought from the South. He continued on the farm up to the death of his brother, William T., in 1871, when he formed a partnership with William E. Wood, July 10, 1871, retaining the old firm name of Wm. T. Wood & Company. This connection continued for a quarter of a century, Cyrus Wood taking charge of all the manufacturing, while William E. Wood attended to the office management and traveling.

Mr. Wood early learned to play the violin for home amusement and for many years sang bass in the choir of the Arlington Baptist Church. He was a man of great energy, an indefatigable worker, a man of dignified character and stability, very punctual in all his business transactions. He was one of the most fair-minded of men, and was considered an excellent advisor. He was generous and philanthropic, contributing largely to the cause of right and to church work. He was a deacon of the Arlington Baptist Church, serving on its various committees, also treasurer and collector of the society. He was an ardent and active Republican, but never sought or held public office, preferring to devote his time to his family and business. He was interested in the organization of the Reform Club in 1875, and was one of its most prominent supporters. From 1861 to 1865 he was a member of the old State Guard, which performed guard escort duty at home during the civil war. At the time of his death he was an associate member of the Grand Army Republic, Post 36, of Arlington. He was one of the original stockholders and directors of the Arlington First National Bank.

Cyrus Wood married, August 20, 1857, Harriet Morse Blake, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, January 17, 1837, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, April 5, 1878, daughter of Ellis Gray and Ann Elizabeth (Wyman) Blake, of Lexington. Ellis Gray Blake, born in Boston, March 21, 1796, died June 25, 1841, was a printer by trade, and was engaged in business in Petersburg and in Richmond, Virginia, in his early years, returning to Boston in 1817 or 1818. He was marine reporter for the *Boston Journal* in the early 30s. (See sketch).

Children of Cyrus and Harriet Morse (Blake) Wood, all born in Arlington; 1. Mattie Blake, born July 28, 1862, died February 22, 1865. 2. Hattie Frances, born December

27, 1864, married, May 12, 1886, Henry Hornblower, of Arlington, Massachusetts, born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, June 8, 1863, son of Edward T. and Isabel (Whiting) Hornblower, of Arlington. Mr. Hornblower is of the banking firm of Hornblower & Weeks, Boston, New York, and other cities. Children, all born in Arlington: i. Ruth, born April 18, 1887, student at Vassar; ii. Helen, born March 25, 1889, student at Vassar; iii. Ralph, born February 26, 1891, student at Harvard University. 3. Cyrus, Jr., born June 26, 1867, died March 14, 1875. 4. William Blake, born July 15, 1869, mentioned below. 5. Charles Adams, born August 24, 1871, died February 1, 1875.

(VIII) William Blake Wood, son of Cyrus Wood (7), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, July 15, 1869. He received his education in the Arlington public schools, graduating from the Cotting high school at seventeen years of age. During the summer vacations he worked under the tuition of his father in the mechanical department of the ice tool manufacture. After his graduation from the high school he entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at Boston, where he took a course of mechanical engineering of one year, at the expiration of which time, owing to his father's impaired health, he left his studies and entered the machine department of his father's factory, (Wm. T. Wood & Co.), serving for a time in the forge shop. At the expiration of three years his father's health was broken, and he took the position of manager of the mechanical department of the plant, having previously been given one half of his father's interest in the business, and he continued as such until his father's death, July 21, 1896, when he became associate partner with his father's partner, William E. Wood, under the old firm name of Wm. T. Wood & Co. The partnership of the two cousins continued until February 1, 1905, when the business was merged into the Gifford Wood Company, manufacturers of ice elevating machinery and ice tools, with William E. Wood, president; Malcom Gifford, vice-president; Arthur Gifford, secretary and treasurer; William B. Wood, general superintendent,—a corporation under New York laws,—the Wood cousins retaining their homes at Arlington, and the Gifford brothers continuing in charge of the foundry and machine shop at Hudson, N. Y., with the general office at that place.

Mr. Wood devotes his entire time to the interests of the factory, but owing to his im-

paired hearing is not active in society. He quietly enjoys the pleasures of his home. He and his wife are members of the Arlington First Baptist Church, he having joined at an early age; he has served the society as treasurer and collector, and at the present time is serving as auditor. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Republican Club of Boston; Arlington Boat Club; Massachusetts Ice Dealers' Association and similar organizations in Connecticut, Vermont, New York and Iowa; the Middle States Ice Producers' Association; Western Ice Manufacturers' Association, and the Southern Ice Exchange. He is a director of the Gifford Wood Company.

William B. Wood married, December 3, 1891, Lillie Wright Knowles, born October 24, 1869, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, March 22, 1893, daughter of Alfred H. and Sarah (Mayo) Knowles. Alfred Knowles is a plumber and steam fitter, a civil war veteran, having been a member of Company F, Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Children of William B. and Lillie W. (Knowles) Wood, all born in Arlington: 1. Philip, born March 2, 1893. Mr. Wood married (second), December 12, 1894, Mabel Florence Adams of Arlington, born at Nashua, New Hampshire, March 7, 1873, daughter of Prescott Augustus and Adeline Phebe (Hills) Adams. Prescott A. Adams was formerly a railroad man. Children 2. Rosamond, born February 9, 1896. 3. Winthrop Adams, October 24, 1897. 4. Elizabeth, December 15, 1902.

Many years since the late H. G. BLAKE Somerby, Esq., made extended investigations in England, and the results of his search were published in 1881, by W. H. Whitmore, Esq., under the title "A Record of the Blakes of Somersetshire, England, especially in the line of William Blake, of Dorchester, Mass., &c." Mr. Somerby endeavored to show an unbroken line running back to the year 1347, locating the family first in Wiltshire, and subsequently at Over Stowey in Somersetshire, and gave many interesting items about the various families. While perhaps a large portion of these statements may be correct, all need to be verified before being fully accepted by us; as to true pedigree, those who are especially interested in these problems are referred to the "Genealogy of the Blake family," under the title, "Increase Blake, his Ancestors and Descendants," and also to an article published by

Francis E. Blake, in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for January, 1891. For the benefit of those who cannot consult the publications mentioned before, we give a few items relating to the Over Stowey branches of this ancient family.

Humphrey Blake, in the early part of the sixteenth century, is found in Somersetshire. He became lord of the manor of Plainfield, in the parish of Over Stowey. The manor house was standing until recent years, a portion of it evidently as originally built. Humphrey Blake died in 1558. By his wife Agnes he had seven children. The second son Robert was grandfather of the renowned Admiral Blake; the eldest son John Blake, born 1521, succeeded to the manor of Plainfield. His wife was Jane and they had seven children.

William Blake, eldest son of John, by the will of his father, was bequeathed lands in Over Stowey, Bishops Lydiard, and elsewhere. No subsequent trace of him is found upon the parish registers, and he is the man who is supposed to have settled in Pitminster, England. The foregoing references were secured by the late Rev. Charles M. Blake, A. S. A., and to him is due the credit for what information has been disclosed concerning the early ancestry of this family.

(1) William Blake, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, son of William Blake, of Pitminster, county Somerset, England, baptized there July 10, 1594, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 25, 1663. Married, at Pitminster, September 23, 1617, Mrs. Agnes Band, who died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 22, 1678. The maiden name of his wife is not certainly known, and there is no authority for the statement that he came to this country in 1630 in the ship "Mary and John." It is believed that he came to New England in the fall of 1635 or early in 1636, and remained at Dorchester or Roxbury while the plan of settlement of the country about the Connecticut river was being considered. Whether he went to Springfield in 1636 is not settled, but it is sure that he soon returned if he went to Springfield to Dorchester, where he spent the remaining days of his life, as one of its prominent and leading citizens. In 1656 he was elected to the important office of town clerk, and at the same time was chosen clerk of the writs for the county of Suffolk. His great-grandson recorded in his "Annals of Dorchester" under date of 1663 the quaint entry regarding his great-grandfather: "This year Died Mr. William Blake who had been Clerk of ye Writs for ye County of Suffolk, and



Recorder for ye Town near eight years. He was also Clerk of ye Training band. He died ye 25th of ye 8th mo. 1663, in ye 69th Year of his Age." He made a gift to the town for the repairing of the burying ground, as a bequest in his will provided the work should be done within a year after his decease. His will was dated September 3, 1661, and probated January 28, 1664. Children: 1. John, baptized at Pitminster, England, August 30, 1618, died at Boston, Massachusetts, January 25, 1688-89; married, August 16, 1654, Mrs. Mary (Souther) Shaw, who died January 7, 1693-94. 2. Anne, baptized at Pitminster, England, August 30, 1618, married (first) Jacob Leager, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died February 24, 1662-63; married (second) Hallowell; she died July 12, 1681. 3. William, baptized at Pitminster, England, September 6, 1620, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1703; married (first) Anna ———; married (second), November 22, 1693, Mrs. Hannah (Tolman) Lyon, who died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 4, 1729. 4. James, see forward. 5. Edward, died at Milton, Massachusetts, September 3, 1692; married Patience Poke, who died August 11, 1690.

(II) James Blake, son of William Blake (1), baptized at Pitminster, county Somerset, England, April 27, 1624, died June 28, 1700. Married (first), about 1651, Elizabeth Clapp, who died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, January 16, 1693-94, in the sixty-first year of her age, daughter of Deacon Edward and Prudence (Clap) Clapp, of Dorchester, Massachusetts. Married (second), at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, September 17, 1695, Elizabeth (Smith) Hunt, widow of Peter Hunt, and daughter of Henry and Judith Smith. He lived in the north part of Dorchester in a house so good that in 1669 the town voted to build one for its minister like it. This house was retained in his family until 1825, and subsequently remained for many years in the possession of some one else. When ordered removed in 1895 by the city the Dorchester Historical Society acquired possession of it and fitted it up for its uses. Its present location is Richardson Park; pictures of this house are plenty in the local histories of this section. Mr. Blake was a busy man; for thirteen years served as selectman, constable, deputy, recorder, sergeant, deacon, ruling elder for many years, besides numerous other offices. He was an excellent penman, and his judgment and capacity were greatly respected by his neighbors. An account of his life has been pre-

served in which are memoranda now of great value relating to his family and townsmen, and a variety of items of interest to the present generations, but much of it being written in cipher is difficult of translation. Children: 1. James, see forward. 2. John, born March 16, 1656-57, died March 2, 1718; married Hannah ———, who married (second), January 14, 1719-20, Hopestill Humphrey, died May 16, 1729. 3. Elizabeth, born October 3, 1658, died June 5, 1700; married Jeremiah Fuller. 4. Jonathan, born July 12, 1660, died November 10, 1660. 5. Sarah, born February 28, 1665, died May 22, 1666. 6. Joseph, born August 27, 1667, died February 1, 1738-39; married Mehitable Bird, who died April 15, 1751.

(III) James Blake, son of James Blake (2), born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, August 15, 1652, died October 22, 1732, aged eighty years. Married (first), February 6, 1681, Hannah Macey, who died June 1, 1683, aged twenty-three years, daughter of George and Hannah Macey, of Taunton, Massachusetts. Married (second), July 8, 1684, Ruth Bachellor, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, May 9, 1662, died at Dorchester, January 11, 1752, aged ninety years, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Bachellor. His house was the second house built, about the year 1681, on the peninsula now known as South Boston. It was very near the southeast corner of Broadway and P street. It was followed by a new one about 1721, which was almost entirely destroyed by the British troops in a raid on February 13, 1776. Soon after the Revolution another house was built near this spot and remained until 1835, when the larger house now standing on the spot was erected. This estate remained in the possession of the Blake family until 1866. Mr. Blake's attention was given to farming, and he was occasionally elected to some office. His property was divided between his two sons. His funeral, from a bill of expense, was an unusual affair. His epitaph at Dorchester after giving his name and age states: "He was a member in full communion with ye Church of Christ in Dorchester above 55 years, and a Deacon of ye same Church above 23 years." Children, all by second wife, were: 1. Hannah, born September 16, 1685, died October 2, 1686. 2. James, born April 29, 1688, died December 4, 1750; married Wait Simpson, who died May 22, 1753. 3. Increase, born June 8, 1699, see forward.

(IV) Increase Blake, son of James Blake (3), born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, June

8, 1699, died ———. Married, at Boston, Massachusetts, July 23, 1724, Anne Gray, born at Boston, March 16, 1704-05, died at Boston, June 20, 1751, daughter of Edward and Susanna (Harrison) Gray, the former of whom was a celebrated rope maker in Boston, and accumulated a large property. Anne Gray was a sister of Harrison Gray, treasurer of the Province. The Rev. Ellis Gray, pastor of the Second Church in Boston, was another brother, and for this reason the names of Ellis and Harrison Gray have been retained among the descendants in this group of the Blake family to the present time. Mr. Blake was a tin slate worker, a business which seems to be general in his family. He was not much in public life. In 1740 he was an innholder on Merchants Row, and for a series of years held the office of sealer of weights and measures. He leased of the town of Boston one of the shops at the town dock, in 1737, and also again in 1744. His house in the neighborhood of Milk and Batterymarch streets was destroyed in the great fire of March, 1760. James Blake, only brother of Mr. Blake, was an annalist. Children: 1. Ann, born May 8, 1725, married, November 6, 1746, Thomas Andrews, who died in Boston, June 2, 1752, aged thirty-five years. 2. Increase, born October 28, 1726, died at Worcester, Massachusetts, February 28, 1795; married (first), April 18, 1754, Anne Crafts, who died March 21, 1762, aged twenty-eight years; married (second), December 7, 1762, Elizabeth Bridge, who died at Worcester, November 22, 1792, aged sixty-one years. 3. Edward, born July 9, 1728, died about 1792; married, October 24, 1751, Rebecca Hallowell, who died July 27, 1821, aged ninety years. 4. James, born March 20, 1730, living in 1774. 5. Harrison, born September 10, 1731, living in 1774. 6. Milton, born September 14, 1732, married, March 26, 1770, Dorcas Ward. 7. Hannah, born September 9, 1733, died November 10, 1815; married (published July 1, 1752) Colonel Thomas Dawes, who died January 2, 1809. 8. Susannah, born October 14, 1734, married (published September 25, 1755) Captain Caleb Prince, who died in 1763. 9. John, born June 22, 1736, died before June 30, 1758; married, November 28, 1757, Anne Clarage. 10. Thomas, born January 14, 1737-38. 11. Benjamin, see forward. 12. Joseph, born July 5, 1740, died September 14, 1817; married, December 3, 1761, Sarah Dawes, who died February, 1774. 13. Nathaniel, born September 28, 1741, died October 15, 1741. 14. Ellis Gray, born September 9, 1743, died December, 1793; married, at Wor-

cester, August 23, 1778, Jane Cook. 15. Mary, born August 17, 1745, married, at Boston, March 1, 1770, Simon Whipple. 16. Sarah, born August 18, 1746, married Josiah Bachelder, of Chelsea, Massachusetts.

(V) Benjamin Blake, son of Increase Blake (4), born at Boston, Massachusetts, May 9, 1739, died October 12, 1809. Married, at Boston, August 17, 1763, Elizabeth Harris, who died September 17, 1813, aged seventy-seven years. Benjamin Blake resided at Boston. Children: 1. Ann, born April 12, 1764, died October 17, 1839; married, September 30, 1787, Edward Oliver, of Boston, who died February 24, 1830. 2. Increase, born July 3, 1765, died in Boston, July 10, 1807; married Mary Jenkins, of Bristol, England, who died in Boston, January 4, 1808. 3. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1765, died October 3, 1765. 4. Elizabeth, born July 10, 1766, died March, 1801; married, August 6, 1789, Captain William Williams, who died at Calcutta, 1808. 5. Ellis Gray, born May 10, 1768, died at Petersburg, Virginia, January 26, 1816; married Mary Taylor, who died June 3, 1811, daughter of Colonel Henry Taylor, of Southampton county, Virginia. 6. Nathaniel, born April 2, 1770, see forward. 7. Ebenezer, born June 24, 1772, died February 2, 1773. 8. Ebenezer, born October 23, 1773, died August, 1776.

(VI) Nathaniel Blake, son of Benjamin Blake (5), born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 2, 1770, died there June 27, 1803, aged thirty-three years. Married, February 25, 1794, Lucy Parker, born 1772, died in Boston, November 3, 1806, aged thirty-four years, daughter of Nathan and Sally Parker, of Halifax, Nova Scotia. Nathaniel Blake was a sail-maker and lived at Liberty square, Boston. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born January 9, 1795, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, March 9, 1869; married, December 8, 1822, Bridget Shelton, who died at Boston, July 4, 1830. 2. Ellis Gray, born March 21, 1796, see forward. 3. Joseph, born April 4, 1797. 4. Sophia M., born June 30, 1798, died 1803. 5. John Adams, born September 15, 1800, died 1803. 6. Ann Maria, born March 17, 1803, died 1803.

(VII) Ellis Gray Blake, son of Nathaniel and Lucy (Parker) Blake, born March 21, 1796, in Boston; married first, in Boston, May 31, 1818, Sarah Blake Wiswall, daughter of Oliver and Hannah (Blake) Wiswall, born June, 1802, died in Boston, April 16, 1821, aged eighteen years ten months; married second, in Boston, November 15, 1821, Ann E. Wyman, daughter of Samuel and Mary P. Wyman, born November 9, 1804, in Cam-



bridge, died June 26, 1881, in Arlington. Ellis G. Blake died in West Cambridge (Arlington) June 25, 1841. Mr. Blake as a boy went to Jonathan Snelling's school, in Boston, according to his own account, written perhaps in 1809: "the last of my writing in Boston previous to my departure from hence for Petersburg in Virginia, where I had only one quarter more schooling, and that at the expense of my uncle; and after whom I was named." After learning his trade as a printer in Petersburg, Virginia, he removed to Richmond, in 1815, and worked in the office of the *Richmond Daily Compiler* and in the office of the *Virginia Argus*. Later he was in business there with a partner, and they lost everything in the great Richmond fire. Mr. Blake was a printer in Boston for the greater part of his life (being on Poplar street in 1825), and was also for many years marine reporter for the *Boston Mercantile Journal*, afterwards *Boston Journal* during the period when it was conducted by Captain Sleeper. He was a member of the Howard Benevolent Society, and his certificate of membership, issued 1818, is preserved. He was also a member of the "Winslow Blues," a military company of Boston. He was also connected with the Boston City Guards, and served so long and so faithfully that in 1828 they presented him with a silver cup, which is now in possession of his grandson, Ellis G. Blake, at Lake Helen, Florida. The musket, with which he trained in the Boston City Guards, is in possession of his son, Captain Stephen P. Blake, at Biscayne, Florida. The musket is of French manufacture, inscribed on the lock "Manufacture De Charlottesville," and is one which was brought over with the French fleet that came to help the American colonists during the revolutionary war. He was a member of the Boston Fire Department, and was hoseman with Engine No. 9. He was clerk of the fire department for many years, and the records are still preserved at the Boston city clerk's office. His home was in West Cambridge until 1835, in the old Wyman house now standing on Massachusetts avenue, No. 334. In 1835 he moved to Lexington in order to give his children the benefit of instruction in the Lexington Academy. The academy closed in the fall of 1837, and in the spring of 1838 he moved back to West Cambridge, where he lived in a house, now gone, which stood where Palmer street now joins Massachusetts avenue, and in which house he died.

He was of slight build, very active, and possessed of great endurance. He was a very

rapid walker, and frequently would walk from the Boston office to his home in one hour. There was no omnibus line at that time. Even when living in Lexington he would walk from Boston to that place once or twice every week after his work was done, and that would usually be at a late hour.

Mr. John D. Freeman, born in Boston, January 22, 1800, and who died in Arlington, March 16, 1893, was a printer by trade and worked on the *New England Palladium*, the *Boston Journal*, and other papers. He knew Mr. Blake, and he frequently told his daughter Susan and her husband, William E. Wood, of Mr. Blake's remarkable agility in getting the latest ship news to the Portland stage by running after it long after it had left its starting-point in Boston. He also testified to his cheerfulness of disposition, his tendency to be humorous, and to his excellent conversational powers. Nathan Robbins of West Cambridge, born September 7, 1803, died September 5, 1888, and who was president of Faneuil Hall National Bank of Boston for a long period of years the latter part of his life, was then in business in Boston, and said that Mr. Blake was the best informed man on all topics he had ever met. He was singularly unselfish and was greatly beloved by his acquaintances, always forward in doing acts of kindness and accommodation. He was a member of the Baptist church, and exerted a strong religious influence. His beautiful handwriting was an indication of his general neatness and sense of order. His tendency to work to the limit of endurance caused his last illness, typhoid fever, to get too great a hold on his constitution, and after a sickness of five days he died at the age of forty-five years. Child by first marriage: i. Oliver Wiswall, born September 25, 1819, at Boston; married August 17, 1842, Sarah J. Warren. Children by second marriage, all born in West Cambridge, except Harriet: ii. Stephen Palmer, born July 30, 1882; married, October 29, 1856. Abby T. Wood. iii. Mary Ann, born January 7, 1825; married, October, 1848, Henry Hart, of Boston, who died January 31, 1856. She died November, 1849. No children. iv. Sophia Matilda, born September 7, 1827; married, October 17, 1850, William T. Wood. v. Ebenezer Nelson, born February 9, 1831; married September 15, 1858, Annie E. Whitten. vi. Martha Russell, born August 18, 1833; married, October 28, 1855, George E. Richardson. vii. Harriet Morse, born January 17, 1837, at Lexington; married, August 20, 1857, Cyrus Wood. viii. Sarah Prescott, born

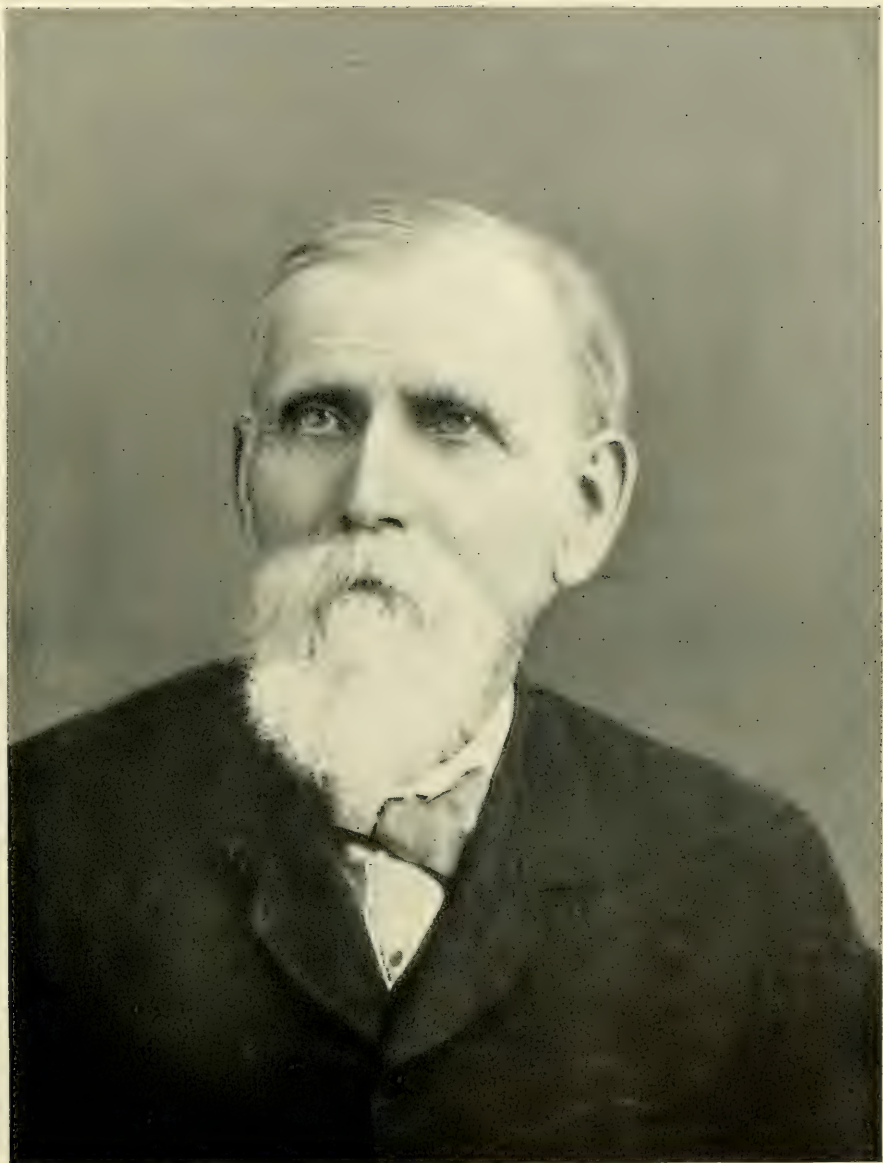
November 9, 1839; married November 5, 1863, John S. Crosby.

(VIII) Stephen Palmer Blake, first son of Ellis Gray Blake, who was born March 21, 1796, and Ann (Wyman) Blake, who was born November 9, 1804, was born July 30, 1822, at West Cambridge, Massachusetts. His early education was obtained in West Cambridge schools. In 1835 his father moved to Lexington in order to give his children the benefit of study at the Lexington Academy where Stephen attended with his older half-brother, Oliver, and the three next youngest children. This academy closed in the fall of 1837 and they attended the North district school that winter. In the spring of 1838 the family returned to West Cambridge. Through acquaintance with Captain John F. Bowers, who attended the Baptist church in Lexington with the Blake family, Stephen was allowed in 1838 to sail with him as cabin-boy, and a seafaring life began which continued till June, 1871. The first voyage in the brig "Mars," from Boston, July 18, 1838, via Richmond, Virginia, to Antwerp, Liverpool, thence to Mobile and to New York, occupied eleven months. The second mate on this voyage, Samvel Sparks, is mentioned in Richard H. Dana's widely-read book "Two Years Before the Mast." Stephen's ardor for the sea was not dampened by the experiences of this first long voyage, for it was followed by three more with Captain Bowers, who died at sea on the fourth of these voyages. Faithful and prompt attention to duty as it presented itself from day to day, and a close observance of the excellent principles taught by his family and by Captain Bowers, who was a God-fearing man and one who never failed to observe Sunday worship on board ship, caused Stephen to rapidly advance in his career. A letter which his father wrote late in the night before the day he sailed on his first voyage has been carried by him from that day to this. From ordinary seaman to second mate and first mate, progress was rapid, for he had no inclination to be content with the average sailor's life. Navigation was carefully studied under the guidance of friendly officers. It was with the instruments of Captain Reuben Hopkins, of West Cambridge, that he learned to take observations of the sun. Captain Gorham P. Low of Gloucester, Massachusetts, of the "Moscow," on a voyage to Sumatra instructed him how to "work out time" at sea. In January, 1849, as mate of the brig "Pauline," a small vessel of 149 tons, Captain Leonard French, master, a perilous and long voyage was taken via Cape Horn

to San Francisco. The vessel was much too deeply loaded, in the desire of the owners to get profitable returns from a good-sized cargo on arrival at the land of gold, and it was almost miraculous that the voyage was made in safety, so many narrow escapes from foundering were experienced. The voyage was 204 days in length, to San Diego, California, and the boisterous weather drove the small craft many hundreds of miles out of her course. Upon his arrival at San Francisco in the summer of 1849, the gold fever and the love of adventure caused him to take a vacation from sea life, and he spent the next six years in California, largely in Sutter county, taking a voyage, however, to the Sandwich Islands, December, 1852, in the brig "Zoe," returning in March, 1853. He was visited in California, among others, by his brother Nelson, by Cyrus Wood, who afterward married his sister Harriet, and by Frank Seth Frost of West Cambridge. He became well acquainted with General John Bidwell of Chico, and named his second son after him. Among other exciting occupations, that of capturing live grizzly bears for menagerie purposes was one of the most interesting, and he secured some uncommonly fine specimens which were sold at good figures. The sea was his chosen life, however, and he returned to New York in 1855 in the clipper ship "Witchcraft," Captain Freeman. He soon advanced to be master of vessels, making his first voyage as captain in the bark "Vernon" from Boston to Trieste, thirty-two days, which was owned by Horatio Harris & Co., of Boston. Among other ship-owners for whom he sailed were Thomas Curtis, Isaiah Goddard, Daniel Draper, and Alpheus Hardy. The latter controlled the bark "Volunteer" by charter, and Captain Blake made eighteen trips across the Atlantic in her, in the fruit traffic and one voyage to New Orleans. His wife with his sons Ellis and Bidwell accompanied him on four of these Mediterranean voyages, and the New Orleans one.

Captain Blake was a stern disciplinarian at sea, and required the same prompt obedience from his men that he had practiced himself. His voyages caused him to double Cape Horn twice, Cape Good Hope twice, and to sail hundreds of thousands of miles in vessels of all sizes up to a steamer of 3,000 tons. He was master of one steamer "Andalusia," owned by Leary Brothers, New York, of 2,200 tons. His narrowest escape from being wrecked was when coming into Boston Harbor in the brig "Montezuma," Captain Ben True, of New-



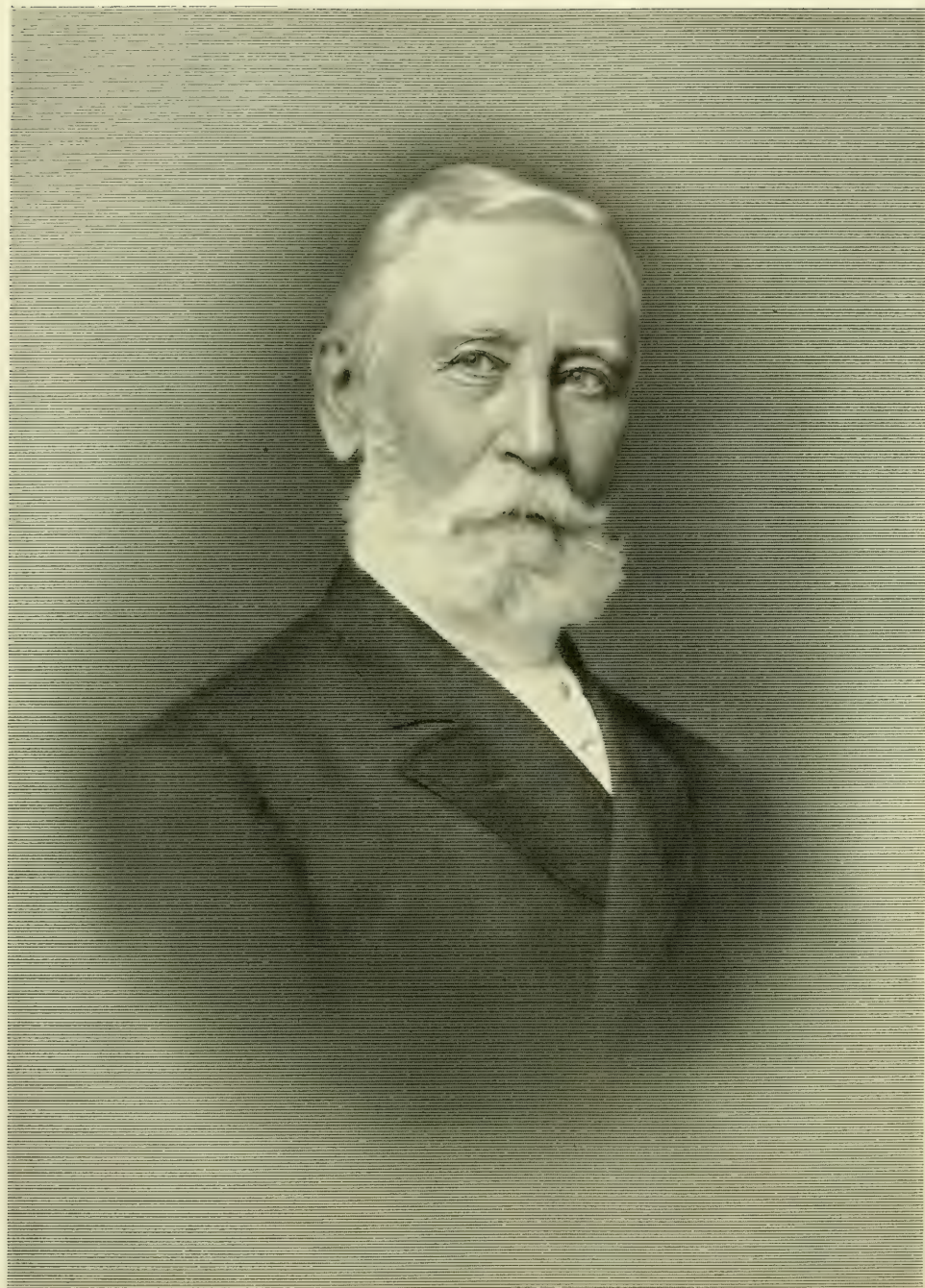


*Stephen P. Blake.*









Frederick Blake



buryport, from Matanzas, Cuba, February 5, 1843: "Northeast snow storm. We passed inside of the rock (Egg Rock) on which Minot's light house now stands. Cohasset light was in sight, and depth seventeen fathoms, perhaps one and one-half miles off shore, when the vessel passed inside of Minot's Ledge, between the large rock on which the light-house now stands, and the line of rocks off the Cohasset shore." A full account of all his sea experiences would make an interesting book.

During the Civil War he was in the government transport service for nearly the full period of the great struggle. After the Chicago fire of 1871 he permanently gave up the sea, and for seventeen years was occupied in the business of the Dake bakery, of which his brother Nelson was one of the owners. During this period his home was in Lombard, Illinois, where he was prominent in the management of the affairs of the town, being for some years one of the town council. In 1888 he removed to Lake Helen, Florida, with his wife, his son Ellis, wife and child, and his daughter Elizabeth, leaving his son Bidwell in Chicago, who was employed in electrical work. There he engaged with his son in orange-growing, in which his brother Nelson, then of Chicago, and later of Arlington, was also interested for a number of years. Since the marriage of his daughter Elizabeth to Mr. Albert B. Hurst, he has made his home with them, and at the present time (1908) is living at Biscayne, Florida, where Mr. Hurst has recently gone into business. Captain Blake joined the Baptist church in 1859. He was baptized by Rev. Samuel B. Swain, D.D., in Spy Pond at the foot of what is now Linwood street. He has been deacon in the Baptist church at Lake Helen, Florida, for many years. Captain Blake has always been a great reader of good books, is an excellent Bible student, and is a man of positive convictions.

In personal appearance he is of medium stature, sinewy in build, long of stride, and his features, like those of his sister Sophia (Blake) Wood, who died February 1, 1905, resembled those of his father, while the other members of the family partook more of the Wyman features of their mother.

He married, October 29, 1856, Abby Thorning Wood, at West Cambridge, Rev. Dr. Swain officiating. She was born at Lexington, December 22, 1834, and died at Lake Helen September 6, 1896. Children: 1. Ellis Gray Blake, born at West Cambridge, August 16, 1857, married, September 25, 1883, Mary Ann Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, Oc-

tober 21, 1857, of Harvard, Illinois, daughter of Alpha Stone Pierce, who was born in Truxton, New York, June 4, 1818, and who died in Harvard, Illinois, December 23, 1882, and Diantha Elizabeth (Bliss) Pierce, born at Truxton, New York, June 27, 1822, and died at Harvard, Illinois, October 9, 1899, and who were married at Truxton, New York, January 6, 1846. Child: i. Stephen Pierce Blake, born at Lombard, Illinois, June 14, 1885. Ellis G. Blake is now growing oranges, grape-fruit and peaches at Lake Helen, Florida, having seventy-five acres under cultivation. His son Stephen is a student in Stetson University at DeLand, Florida, and is also a teacher at this time (1908) in the junior department. 2. Stephen P. Blake, Jr., born at West Cambridge, January 15, 1862; died December 10, 1862. 3. John Bidwell Blake, born May 7, 1864; married, May 28, 1891, Martha Wadsworth Claflin of Lombard, Illinois. No children. John Bidwell Blake is now in the employ of Holabird & Roche, architects, Chicago, as electrical engineer. 4. Helen Blake, born at West Cambridge, August 7, 1866, died January 16, 1868. 5. H. Sophia Blake, born at West Cambridge, August 18, 1869; died October 25, 1869. 6. Elizabeth Adams Blake, born November 12, 1871; married July 11, 1896, at Lake Helen, Florida, Albert Baxter Hurst, who was born at Brownhelm, Ohio, March 4, 1871. Children, all born at Lake Helen, Florida: i. Helen Hurst, born January 13, 1897; ii. John Blake Hurst, born July 6, 1899; iii. May Elizabeth Hurst, born July 11, 1903.

(VIII) Ebenezer Nelson Blake, son of Ellis Gray Blake (?), was born at West Cambridge, now Arlington, February 9, 1831. His father having died in 1841, he went to work in 1843 on the farm of Albert Winn in West Cambridge. He attended school in winter only until 1848, when his teacher, Daniel C. Brown, procured for him the appointment of teacher of the school in the Wyman district of the town, where he taught for that winter term. In September, 1850, he started for California, via Isthmus of Panama, never having been twenty miles from home before. He went out on the steamer that carried the news of the admission of the state and the national union. His brother, Stephen P. Blake, and Cyrus Wood had preceded him to California. While in California he made the acquaintance and intimate friendship of General John Bidwell, which relation continued until the death of General Bidwell. In the spring of 1853 he returned to West Cambridge, in the keep-

ing of a promise he had made to his mother and sisters when he left home, although General Bidwell had then offered to give him one thousand acres of land on Chico creek in Sacramento valley if he would remain with him. On his return home he took up his old place of marketman for his uncles Wyman, remaining with them until the summer of 1856, when he went into the flour commission store of Harvey Scudder & Company, Boston, as porter. Within one year of service with them he went into the flour business for himself with Harvey Scudder & Company as silent partners, under the firm name of E. N. Blake & Company. In January, 1858, this relation was dissolved by him, and with Kilby Page, Jr., of Boston, a new firm was formed under the same title, but later changed to Blake & Page, which continued for twenty years. In 1869 he went to Chicago and bought out a biscuit and cracker business, and he and Mr. Page were partners in business in both places.

The firm in Chicago, of which Mr. Blake was the head, conducted business for twenty-one years, when in 1890 he sold out and removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, to reside. The business was interrupted by the Chicago fire of October, 1871, the firm losing nearly one hundred thousand dollars, but within ten days were rebuilding, commencing anew in January, 1872. Messrs. Blake and Page associated with them in the cracker and baking business in Chicago, S. B. Walker and F. M. Herdman, under the firm name of Blake, Herdman & Company. Subsequently Mr. Herdman sold his interest to his partners, who took into the firm W. W. Shaw, and the firm name was changed to Blake, Walker & Company, and later was changed to that of Blake, Shaw & Company.

While in Chicago Mr. Blake became identified with the educational work of the Baptist Theological Seminary and the Chicago University, serving on both trustee boards. When the university was reorganized he was elected president of the board, in which capacity he remained until after his removal to Arlington. In 1872 he became a member of the Board of Trade of Chicago, served three years on its board of directors, and then was elected president, serving for two terms, including the time of completing and dedicating their magnificent building. Upon the dedication of the aforementioned building, April 29, 1885, Mr. Blake made the following address upon the presentation of the keys delivered to him by John R. Bensely: "Chairman Bensely: It gives me

great pleasure as the representative of this Board of Trade, and personally to meet you here today for this purpose in this beautiful hall, and as the Board of Managers, for whom you speak and act, thus hand over today the result of your labors for the past five years, you may well feel proud of the efforts you have made, and we believe that every stick and stone, every brick and beam, is a true representative of an honest indebtedness. With foundations rooted deep in the solid earth, quarried and chiseled from the everlasting rocks, bound and girded with bands of iron and steel shaped, beautified, and adorned by man's most skillful fingers, it stands today a noble, elegant monument of business enterprise, and proudly we ask, what other associated body could have gathered, closely nestling to its side, such towering piles of magnificent blocks as here surround us? Not broader and more massive are its walls, not more elevated its tower, not firmer and deeper its foundation, than should be the height and length and breadth and depth and stability of the business principles that actuate this membership; and I do not hesitate to say that less litigation in proportion to the magnitude and the immensity of the transactions, take place among our members than among other people in any department of business in any place on earth, for no man of questionable business or immoral character can become a member of this body. It would be surprising when one thousand nine hundred and thirty-five selfish human beings meet in the hot strife for gain if there were not a few attempts at fraud, or extortion, or 'that maketh a lie,' but I can assure you, sir, that with this noble company of honorable men to sustain your affairs, the attempts will be futile. The mass of the people give right decision and come to right conclusions, and the growth of this board from infancy to now shows its hold on the business convictions of the world. It is not responsible for the abuses of its system that have grown up all over the land any more than pure and undefiled religion is responsible for hypocrisy. Its prosperity is based upon a sure foundation of right and justice, its present position has grown out of its past life, its future is being made today, and its today is the foundation of its perpetuity. Permit me, sir, and you, gentlemen of the board, all, to congratulate you that for the first time in our history we are at home, under our own roof tree, a wanderer and tenant no more; and we welcome to this, our house warming, our brethren from all over



the land, members of kindred organizations, our elder and our younger brothers; and gentlemen from the Gulf, and from the Great Lakes, from the Atlantic and from the Pacific, we pledge you our best endeavors, and we crave yours, in a united effort to suppress all unlawful use of the quotations sent abroad from that telegraph booth. Soon this hall will resound with the strife of buyer and seller, for ever since Joseph stored the abundance of Egypt's years of plenty, to enrich Pharaoh's treasury from the people's wants during years of famine, men have endeavored to forecast the future, and buy or sell as they were moved by their hopes or fears. And now, sir, in behalf of these, my fellow members, I accept this trust, with all its privileges, its duties and responsibilities. Magnificent hall! Splendid temple! Beautiful home! May peace be within thy walls and prosperity within thy gates."

Mr. Blake was prominently named by the *Chicago Tribune* and some of the best citizens as the one man for mayor of the city, also as the congressman from Illinois Fifth District, which office he peremptorily declined to consider. He was elected for the fourth time president of the Western Cracker Bakers' Association at its annual meeting, held at the Grand Pacific Hotel in Chicago, February 4, 1885. This is an association numbering one hundred and ten members, and comprises the principal manufacturers in twenty-three states and territories from Colorado to Pennsylvania. Mr. Blake has served them in the present capacity from its organization, and at the last election only reluctantly accepted the position, after having been three times unanimously chosen to fill the office and peremptorily declining twice. At the convention in 1882, which was held in Cincinnati, Ohio, his fellow members signified their appreciation of his character and abilities by presenting him with a Jules Jurgenson gold watch, with chain and seal. Mr. Blake was also a member of the Citizen's Association, and chairman of the executive committee of the American Baptist Education Society which was incorporated in New York to aid denominational schools, and which has distributed more than a million dollars in the entire nation.

While in Chicago Mr. Blake was actively engaged in all the work of the Second Baptist Church, filling many important positions. His contributions to different objects pertaining to university, seminary and church matters, were over one hundred thousand dollars

while in Chicago. He served as vice-president and then as president of the American Baptist Home Missionary Society for four years. He was the first president of the Chicago Baptist Social Union, continuing for a number of terms. He also served on the executive committee of the Baptist Missionary Union. He was one of the five incorporators named in the charter of the Columbus Exposition in Chicago in 1892-93. After his return to Arlington, Massachusetts, he served for a number of years as president of the Massachusetts Baptist Convention. He made a public profession of religion when nineteen years of age, and united with a Baptist church. In his christian life he has been prompt and energetic, ready for any service of sacrifice to promote the cause he loves so well, in maintaining the social meetings of a church in Sunday school and mission school service, and as a Bible class teacher has few equals or superiors. He has been especially useful in helping to form the christian character of young men who have come under his influence. While yet a young man he formed distinct opinions of his own obligations for the use of his wordly substance as the Lord prospered him, but unlike many he did not forget them as business increased, but contributed liberally to all good causes. He was also for a number of years a member of the board of trustees of the Robbins Library, Arlington. He was instrumental in organizing the First National Bank of Arlington, and was elected its first president, which position he still holds. He has been active in work of the Grand Army of the Republic in Arlington, and was largely instrumental in the building of their hall and home. He has also been treated with honorable consideration by his fellow citizens in many minor positions in every place where he has resided, including East Boston from 1863 to 1869. With only school privileges of very limited scope he has attained his various positions in church, business and political relations by rigid and faithful application, and by careful study and reading, principally the Bible which has been a life work with him, as all of his addresses or papers show many quotations from the Sacred Word.

Mr. Blake married (first), at West Cambridge, September 15, 1858, Annie Elizabeth Whitten, born December 29, 1839, died July 17, 1902, daughter of Joseph W. and Mary E. Whitten. Children: 1. Mabel Ellsworth, born at West Cambridge, November 12, 1860, married at Chicago, Illinois, March 4, 1880, Herman H. Kohlsaas, of Chicago; children:

i. Pauline Blake, born at Chicago, June 10, 1882; ii. Katherine, born at Chicago, September 29, 1889. 2. Laura Elizabeth, born at Chicago, October 24, 1871, died there, November 4, 1871. 3. Ebenezer Nelson, born at Chicago, August 30, 1875, died at Arlington, August 16, 1893. He married (second), February 9, 1905, Lucie A. Tucker, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, born November 5, 1866, daughter of Bevis and Sarah Ellen (Wharrie) Tucker. Bevis Tucker, son of John and Mary Tucker, was born at Biddeford, Wales, February 19, 1832. He came to America at an early age, became an American citizen and served as a private in Company C, Thirty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in the Civil war. After his honorable discharge he spent the remaining years of his life in the state of Massachusetts, where he died December 19, 1898. Sarah E. (Wharrie) Tucker was born in Otley, Yorkshire, England, December 17, 1835, daughter of William and Mary Wharrie. Their children were: 1. George Bevis, born August 12, 1856, died December 17, 1899. 2. Mary Ellen, born December 19, 1860, died April 29, 1904. 3. Lucie A., born November 5, 1866, mentioned above as wife of Mr. Blake. 4. L. Frances, born November 23, 1871. The faithful wife and mother of the aforementioned children survives her worthy husband and resides with her daughter.

Mr. Blake on the Wyman side (the maternal) is descended from Lieutenant John Wyman, who came to Woburn, Massachusetts, from Westhill, Herts, England, and is best known as a cavalry officer of considerable note in King Philip's war, 1675-76; from Lieutenant Seth Wyman, of Woburn, who was in active service as an officer in the Indian wars before 1715; and his still more famous son, Captain Seth Wyman, the hero of Lovewell's fight with the Indians at present Fryeburg, Maine, in 1725; and of Hezekiah Wyman, the son of the second Captain Seth Wyman, who was called the "White Horseman" for his remarkable prowess in the Concord and Lexington fight in 1775; and of Hezekiah Wyman, Jr., a Revolutionary soldier, and his wife Abigail Frost. Among Mr. Blake's maternal ancestors there are besides the line of descent from the famous Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, the early New England historian; from the Nutts and Ross and the Reeds and the Frosts families very intimately connected with the prominent affairs of this section of early New England.

There is a tradition that the ancestors of the Thorning family were Spanish. Some descendants of the family have the tradition that it originated in Portugal, and that the original name was Korning. In either case the spelling must have been anglicized. The surname, if it exists at all in early English records, is very uncommon. It is also known that some descendants by the name of Thornton can be directly traced to the Thorning ancestors.

(I) Anthony Thorning, immigrant ancestor, was probably from the Barbadoes. He makes deposition in Boston, May 23, 1674, that he was in the Barbadoes and witnessed the signature to a power of attorney given by Richard Fowell, March 11, 1673, and another by Thomas Morrice to James Day, March 15, 1673-4. The other witness was William Beall. The evidence indicates that he was a mariner, perhaps a merchant. Later he settled in Boston, where two children were born to Anthony and Sarah. Sarah Thorning, perhaps widow of Anthony, married in Boston, November 30, 1710, Alexander Trotter. The records furnish very little of this family. Children, born at Boston: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born June 14, 1700.

(II) John Thorning, son of Anthony Thorning (I), born in Boston, May 26, 1695, died about 1747. Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(III) John Thorning, son of John Thorning (2), was born between the years 1726 and 1736. Jonathan Williams was appointed guardian for him in 1747, he being a minor over fourteen years of age. He settled about the time of his marriage in Lincoln, Massachusetts. He married at Boston, November 19, 1755, Sarah Clarke. Children, born at Lincoln: 1. John, born June 7, 1756; died May 29, 1802, at Concord, Massachusetts; was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain William Smith's company, Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment, April 19, 1775; also in Captain John Hartwell's company, Colonel Dike's regiment, 1776-7; enlisted in Continental army, but on account of sickness never joined his company; married December 10, 1789, Betsey Russell, of Concord; she died at Concord, November 9, 1837, aged eighty-six; children, i. Frederick (according to Lexington vital statistics, adopted son), born December 27, 1790. Family tradition states that his parents were John and Sarah Korning, and that he was born at sea, on the voyage from Portugal. (A complete list of the de-



scendants of Frederick, which would include Dr. W. Burton Thorning, of Winchendon, Massachusetts, and Miss Inez Thorning, of Andover, Massachusetts, cannot be furnished in the time allotted for this work). Frederick Thorning died suddenly while on a railroad train between Peterborough and Goffstown, New Hampshire, February, 1866. ii. Thomas, born August 14, 1792. iii. Betsey, born June 28, 1795. iv. Martin, born April 10, 1798. v. Sarah. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born May 18, 1760. 4. Abigail, born March 7, 1764. 5. Sally, born February 21, 1769; married at Boston, September 11, 1788, Thomas Read.

(IV) William Thorning, son of John Thorning (3), was born in Lincoln, January 20, 1758, and died at his home in Lexington, March 24, 1829, in his seventy-second year. He was brought up on his father's farm in Lincoln. It is related that on the morning of April 19, 1775, he carried an invalid sister in his arms to a hut in the woods, for safety. In the afternoon of the same day, while the British were on the road between Concord and Lexington, retreating, he came down from his home and fired into their ranks. In the "Town of Lincoln" it says: "A man named William Thorning was hiding in a hole in the field a short distance west of the Nelson house on the afternoon of April 19, 1775; when the British in retreat passed along the road opposite where he lay, he fired into their ranks. A volley was fired in reply, the bullets cutting up the ground about him. He ran for the woods but was met by the flank guard who fired at him, but he was not hit. After the British had gone along he came out of the woods and ran up behind a large boulder, which stands just west of the Nelson house, and fired into the ranks again."

From the time of the battle of Lexington until the winter of 1781 the records show him in active service in the Revolution. He fought on April 19, 1775, in Captain William Smith's company of minute-men of Lincoln, Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment, by the side of his brother John. Immediately afterward he enlisted in the service and served on picket duty under Major Loammi Baldwin, detailed under Captain Reuben Dickerman. He was at the battle of Bunker Hill, judging from the records, in Captain William Smith's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment (fifth), in which he served in June, 1775. This fact is corroborated by tradition, as his descendants know of his being at the famous battle from statements made by his widow and daughter Mary. He

was in 1776 in Captain Asahel Wheeler's company, Colonel John Robinson's regiment; also in Captain Daniel Lathrop's company of artillery, Colonel Craft's regiment, part of 1776 and 1777. He was in Captain Samuel Farrar's company, Colonel Reed's regiment in 1777, detached from Colonel Eleazer Brook's regiment to reinforce General Gates in the northern campaign. He seems to have returned to the artillery in 1778 in Lathrop's company; and again in Captain Farrar's company, Colonel Brook's regiment in 1778 was sent to reinforce the Continental army. His age was given at this time as twenty-three, his height five feet ten inches. He served in Captain Thomas Hovey's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, in 1779, from July 14 to December 25, at Rhode Island. He gave his age as twenty-two, and his height was recorded as five feet eleven inches when he entered the Continental army, June 5, 1780, under Captain James Cooper. His complexion was described as ruddy. He was discharged December 5, 1780. His last service recorded on the Massachusetts Rolls was from August, 1781, to November 30 following at Rhode Island, in Captain Asa Drury's company, Colonel Turner's regiment.

In 1781 he and his brother removed to Lexington. The Lexington history (Hudson) says of them: "In December, 1781, Thomas Cutler, in conformity to the law then existing, gave notice to the selectmen that he had taken into his house to reside John Thorning and wife and their daughter Sarah, with Eunice Phillips, also William Thorning, and that they came from Lincoln." The brothers no doubt worked as husbandmen for Thomas Cutler. On December 15, 1794, twelve years after his marriage, William Thorning bought of Timothy Jones, of Lexington, fourteen acres of land for sixty-five pounds, near the land of Thomas Cutler, on Wood street. He bought of Samuel Lane, August 3, 1807, four acres for one hundred and seventy dollars; and February 13, 1821, a William Thorning, yeoman, bought of Cyrus Thorning twenty acres for seven hundred dollars. His property was inherited by his daughter Polly, (or Mary) who married Leonard Wood September 10, 1823; and June 2, 1851, she transferred it to her son, William Thorning Wood, who was then in business in West Cambridge, and who in turn, May 24, 1854, transferred several acres to A. P. Richardson. This land has since been owned by Isaac Medill and is now (1908) owned by Benjamin F. Heald.

William Thorning was of a jovial disposi-

tion, and early learned to sing and play the violin. He was accustomed to take his instrument with him as he visited his friends for social recreation. He learned the art of shoe-making in connection with his earlier farm work, and became a prosperous farmer as time went on as is evidenced by his successive purchases of land. He married, June 18, 1782, at Littleton, Eunice Phillips, born 1756. She died February 10, 1849, aged ninety-three. William E. Wood, of Arlington, has the tradition that her two preceding ancestors died at the ages of ninety-one and ninety-six. Children, all born in Lexington: 1. William, born March 21, 1783; died suddenly November 18, 1818. 2. Abigail, born April 26, 1784; died in Lexington, December 16, 1838. 3. John, born June 29, 1785; married at Charlestown, (intention published December 17, 1815) Nancy White. She died at Somerville, November 11, 1848. John Thorning died at Somerville, November 22, 1874. Their daughter: i. Nancy Thorning, born December, 1819, married Edwin Munroe, Jr., of Somerville, son of Edwin and Eliza Munroe. Edwin Munroe Jr., died September 1, 1868, at Somerville. Nancy (Thorning) Munroe died at Somerville, May 19, 1883. *a.* Lillian Thorning Munroe, daughter of Edwin and Nancy Munroe, born at Somerville, December 7, 1849; married, December 7, 1871, Alva L. Hollander, born in Boston, June 16, 1848, son of Jacob L. and Maria (Baldwin) Hollander. Lillian Thorning Munroe died at Somerville, December 27, 1880. Children of Alva L. and Lillian (Munroe) Hollander, both born in Somerville: *aa.* Charles Edwin Hollander, born July 16, 1873; married Mary Hale of Newark, Ohio. *bb.* Earle Munroe Hollander, born August 25, 1879; married Amanda Chevallier of San Francisco, California. Children: *aaa.* Alva Munroe Hollander, born at Pasadena, California, April 14, 1904. *bbb.* Charles Edwin Hollander, born at Pasadena, California, June 3, 1905. Alva L. Hollander is with the firm of L. P. Hollander & Co., Boston, the well-known importers of dry goods. He married (second) at Somerville, Adine Elizabeth Runey, daughter of John and Lydia (Vinal) Runey. Child: Wilkie Baldwin Hollander, born at Somerville, August 6, 1884. 4. Eunice, born January 28, 1787; died in Lexington, November, 1841. 5. Sally, born December 29, 1788; died in Lexington, unmarried, August 27, 1846. In the latter years of her life she assisted her sister, Mrs. Leonard Wood, as keeper of the Lexington poor house. 6. Polly

(Mary), born November 2, 1790; married September 10, 1823, Leonard Wood of Burlington, (See Wood family). She died, in Waltham, February 29, 1876. 7. Dorcas, born June 14, 1792; married August 25, 1821, William Child, of Groton. She died in Groton, September 12, 1870. William Child, son of Captain Abraham Child, was born in Waltham, September 16, 1770, and died in Groton, June 18, 1844. 8. Isaac, born June 7, 1794, died suddenly in Lexington, April 2, 1833. 9. Cyrus, born June 18, 1796; married Susannah White of West Cambridge, 1821; he died in Lexington, January 6, 1826. Children: i. William, (gravestone record) died October 14, 1827, aged four years three months. ii. Infant, (gravestone) died November 18, 1826, aged seven months. 10. Leonard, born August 8, 1799; married May 17, 1827, Almira (or Elmira) Whitney, born July 20, 1806, daughter of William Whitney, of Harvard, Massachusetts. She died at Ashby, Massachusetts, January 28, 1873. Leonard Thorning died at Ashby, September 15, 1881. Children: *i.* Cyrus Henry Thorning, born in Lexington, February 23, 1828; married (first) at Lowell, May 1, 1851, Hannah Marston, born at Concord, New Hampshire, January 17, 1832, died at Deerfield, New Hampshire, September 8, 1857; child, Franklin P. Thorning, born at Methuen, Massachusetts, November 16, 1853, who died at Lowell, September 27, 1854; married, (second), January 12, 1860, Ellen M. Wilson, who was born at Peterboro, New Hampshire, January 1, 1840, and who died September 20, 1862. Child: Fred Ellis Thorning, born December 30, 1861, died, September 15, 1862; married, (third) October 10, 1865, Mary F. (Marshall) Sherwell, born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 29, 1837, widow of Walter Sherwell of Lowell. No children by this marriage. Cyrus Henry Thorning died at Lowell, March 24, 1887. *ii.* William Leonard Thorning, born at Lexington, January 31, 1830; died at Lexington, October 26, 1832. *iii.* John Francis Thorning, born at Lexington, May 13, 1832. He served three years in the civil war of 1861-5 in the 7th Massachusetts Battery. He is now living (1908) at Ashby, Massachusetts, with his brother George and family. *iv.* Augustus Wyman Thorning, born at Lowell, February 3, 1835, died at Clinton, Massachusetts, May 15, 1889; married at Groton, Massachusetts, Margaret Agnes McFarland, of Scotland. He served nine months in the civil war of 1861-5 in the Sixth Massachusetts Infantry, Company



B, of Groton. He died at Clinton, Massachusetts, May 15, 1889. Children: *a.* George A. Thorning, born at Westford, Massachusetts, September 17, 1867; unmarried; now living (1908) at Abington, Massachusetts. *b.* Elmira Agnes Thorning, born at Westford, February 3, 1869; died at Boston, May 15, 1879. *c.* William H. Thorning, born at Westford, December 27, 1872; married, December 25, 1895, Tillie Lewis, of Somerville, Massachusetts. *d.* Cora Isabella Thorning, born at Westford, November 25, 1874; died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, November 24, 1876. *e.* Lunette H. Thorning, born at Lancaster, Massachusetts, July 16, 1877; died at Rockland, Massachusetts, February 8, 1898. *f.* Bertha F. M. Thorning, born at Clinton, January 20, 1883; died at Clinton, August 9, 1887. *v.* Sarah Thorning, born at Lowell, July 4, 1837; died at Lowell, December 6, 1836. *vi.* George Washington Thorning, born at Lowell, February 19, 1840. Married at West Townsend, Massachusetts, August 13, 1868, Sarah Ann Eaves, who was born at Mason, New Hampshire, June 19, 1846, daughter of Robert Eaves, born in England, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1854; and Mary (Farmer) Eaves, born at West Townsend, Massachusetts, 1818; died at home of her daughter at Ashby, June 19, 1906. Children: *a.* Mary Lillian Thorning, born at Mason, New Hampshire, July 26, 1869; married at West Townsend, May 1, 1889, Walter E. Hayward, son of Charles P. and Sarah Jane Hayward, of Temple, New Hampshire. Their children: *aa.* Persis Medora Hayward, born at Temple, July 29, 1890; *bb.* Hattie Thorning Hayward, born at Temple, January 3, 1893; *cc.* Charles Prescott Hayward, born at Temple, June 8, 1900. *b.* Annie Francis Wood Thorning, born at Mason, New Hampshire, May 3, 1871; married, January 22, 1902, at Ashby, Massachusetts, Samuel Davis Blatchley, son of Joel Hall and Mary Hall (Davis) Blatchley of Guilford, Connecticut. Their children: *aa.* Mary Davis Blatchley, born at Guilford, Connecticut, November 27, 1902. *bb.* Sarah Thorning Blatchley, born at Guilford, Connecticut, February 19, 1905. *c.* Charles Henry Thorning, born at West Townsend, Massachusetts, January 3, 1890. He is now (1908) engaged in farming at Ashby. George W. Thorning (*vi*) with his wife, his son Charles, and his brother John Francis is now living (1908) at Ashby, Massachusetts, on the place where his mother and father died. *vii.* Harriet Thorning, born at Lowell, March 29, 1842; died at Lowell, August 17, 1846.

The pioneer ancestor of the late  
**HOVEY** Hamblin Levi Hovey, for nearly forty years a representative citizen and business man of Waltham, was Daniel Hovey, of Ipswich, in whose honor the members of the Hovey family have formed an association under the name of the Daniel Hovey Association, and they meet at Ipswich in August of each year, where they have placed a Memorial Tablet to the memory of Daniel Hovey in the house of the Historical Association of Ipswich. The Rev. Horace Carter Hovey, D. D., of Newburyport, Massachusetts, is president of this association at the present time, and the late Hamblin L. Hovey was a very enthusiastic member and a faithful worker in the association from its founding until his demise. The ancestors of Hamblin L. Hovey on both sides of the family were soldiers in the War of the Revolution. One of these ancestors was the Rev. Samuel Hovey, one of the founders of the first church built in Weare, New Hampshire, the second Baptist church formed in the state of New Hampshire. Several of his ancestors were preachers, and one of them was called "the fighting parson" because of his strength and power in athletics. It is related of him that passing through a village where a fair was in progress and a wrestling match was to take place, he accepted a challenge to take part, and won the victory over all competitors, thereby winning the above title. The line of descent is traced through the Rev. Samuel and Miriam (George) Hovey to Levi Hovey, who was the father of Timothy Hovey, a native of East Weare, New Hampshire, a carpenter by trade, who married Sarah Gould, who bore him children: John, Diantha, Lavinia, Levi A., Hannah B., Nathan, Lucian B., David, Stanford, Mary Ann. Their son, Levi Arthur, born December 22, 1809, at East Weare, New Hampshire, died January 18, 1839, at the early age of twenty-nine. It is believed that he was a carpenter, builder and cabinetmaker by occupation. He married Huldah Dow Currier, born December 11, 1819, died July 16, 1894, daughter of Thomas and Eunice (Fox) Currier, both of Weare, New Hampshire. Their only child was Hamblin Levi, see forward.

Hamblin Levi Hovey was born at Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 17, 1838. When but six months old his father died, and his mother took him to live with her father, Thomas Currier, at East Weare, New Hampshire, where he resided until he was ten years of age, at which time his mother

married Albert Haven Emerson, and removed to Gilmanton Iron Works, New Hampshire, where he remained and attended school until he was fifteen years old, when he went to live with his uncle, D. G. Currier, in Waltham, Massachusetts, and graduated from the Waltham high school. On leaving school he was for a short time clerk for his uncle, Mr. Currier, in the retail clothing business, and later was in the same line with J. W. Smith, of Boston. In the autumn of 1863 he went to Springfield, Illinois, where he engaged in the commission business, continuing until the fall of Richmond in 1865, when he went to that city where, after a few months spent in government employ he became one of the founders of the Powhatan Granite Company, which furnished the granite for many of the buildings in Washington, D. C. He remained in Richmond until October, 1867, when he returned to Waltham to enter the office of J. W. Parmenter, in the coal, wood and brick business. Mr. Parmenter retired from business in 1870 and Mr. Hovey became his successor, continuing until 1882, when he retired from the business and devoted all his time and energy to the various banks and corporations with which he was connected. He was chairman of the board of water commissioners several years; chairman of the sewer commission when it was organized; trustee and chairman of the investment committee of the Waltham Savings Bank many years; director in the Newton and Watertown Gas & Electric Light Company twenty-five years, and its president for eight years, until it was sold to a Boston company and he retired; director in the Waltham National Bank twenty-five years, and its president ten years, which office he held at the time of his death; was several years president of the Waltham Crayon Company; served as treasurer of the Leland Home for Aged Women a number of years, and was its president for six years, holding the office until his death; and vice-president of the Waltham Hospital. For nearly forty years he was actively identified with the business interests of Waltham, and was interested in whatever effected the public and social welfare of the community.

Mr. Hovey was of quiet, studious tastes, and early became a member of the Everett Literary Society, of Waltham, composed of some of the best young men of the town. In 1861 he enlisted in Company M, First Massachusetts Cavalry, and went with his regiment to Hilton Head, South Carolina, was made corporal, and continued with his regiment until 1863 when, owing to ill health, he was honorably discharged. Although not a member of

any church, he was throughout his whole life a constant attendant of Christ Episcopal Church, Waltham, and served for many years as one of the vestry, and was always ready to give financial aid whenever it was needed by the church. He was from early manhood a staunch Republican, and always ready to aid the party financially, but although often urged to take office he preferred the life of a private citizen. He was a life member of Monitor Lodge of Free Masons; a member of the F. P. H. Rogers Post, No. 29, Grand Army of the Republic; The Pencil and Brush Club; Middlesex and Home Market clubs of Boston; Waltham Club and several literary and social clubs. Mr. Hovey possessed a very cheerful, helpful nature, and his thought was always for others, never for himself. Strictly conscientious, he put the best of himself into whatever he undertook, as careful, if not more so, when transacting business for others than when only himself was concerned. The following has been said of him by various of his friends: "One of God's Noblemen;" "A man beloved and honored by every creed and class;" "A man of affairs, soldier, citizen, husband, friend, Mason, he leaves a good name, and an honorable record." He was a rare man."

Mr. Hovey married, in Waltham, June 3, 1868, H. Adelaide, born in Waltham, Massachusetts, June 3, 1843, only child of Jonas Willis and Harriot (Kingsbury) Parmenter; the ceremony was performed by the Rev. Thomas F. Fales, who was for nearly fifty years rector of Christ Episcopal Church, Waltham, and a close personal friend of the family. Mr. Parmenter was engaged in a coal, wood and brick business in Waltham for many years, director in Waltham National Bank, trustee in Waltham Savings Bank, director in Newton and Watertown Gas Light Company many years, a kind and devoted husband and father, a good citizen and a public-spirited man. The death of Mr. Hovey occurred May 12, 1904.

---

(For early generations see John Smith 4).

(V) Amos T. Smith, son of John Smith (4), grandson of Thomas Smith (3), and brother of Ethan Allen Smith (5), was born in New Boston, New Hampshire, February 20, 1831. He was educated there in the public schools, and upon reaching his majority he went to California during the early fifties in the height of the gold excitement. He was very successful in his mining ventures there, and he remained in the west until 1869, when he returned east and associated himself with his brother, Ethan Al-



len Smith, in the concrete business in Lowell. This business developed into a very profitable and successful industry, and Mr. Smith remained in active business until recently, when ill health caused him to retire from active management. He still retained his ownership in the business. He was a man of great energy and industry in his active years. He devoted himself unreservedly to his business, and he took solid satisfaction in maintaining the high reputation of the firm by substantial and satisfactory work. He stood among the highest rank of business men in Lowell. In politics Mr. Smith was a Republican. He was a member of the Lodge of Free Masons, of the Lodge of Odd Fellows and of the Knights of Pythias; and was a member of the Baptist Church of Lowell. He died September 13, 1907.

Mr. Smith married, 1871, Luelah L. Cross, daughter of John Cross, of Weare, Massachusetts. She died in 1873. Their only child is Emma S. Smith, who married Frank E. Harris, and they have one child, Chauncey Everett Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Harris reside in Lowell.

---

The Carpenter family to  
 CARPENTER which Allen Francis Carpenter, of Somerville, Massachusetts, belongs, is of ancient English origin. His lineage has been traced to the fourteenth century.

(I) John Carpenter, the first ancestor known to the family historian was born in England, 1303, and was a member of Parliament 1323.

(II) Richard Carpenter, son of John (1), born 1335; married Christine——; both buried in St. Martin's, Outwitch; Bishopsgate street. He was a chandler by trade.

(III) John Carpenter, son of Richard (2), called John Sr., is known positively to be the elder brother of John Carpenter, the town clerk of London whose bequest for school purposes immortalized his name. It was not uncommon at that period to find two living children of the same parents have the same given names, confusing as it is to the genealogist. John Sr. and another brother Robert were mentioned in the will of John Carpenter, the town clerk, and they were named executors.

(IV) John Carpenter, son of John Carpenter Sr. (3).

(V) William Carpenter, son of John Carpenter (4), born 1440, died 1520.

(VI) James Carpenter, son of William Carpenter (5).

(VII) John Carpenter, son of James Carpenter (6).

(VIII) William Carpenter, son of John Carpenter (7), had children: James, Alexander; William, mentioned below; Richard.

(IX) William Carpenter, son of William Carpenter (8), was born in 1576; carpenter by trade; rented certain tenements and gardens at Houndsditch in 1625, formerly property of John Carpenter, the town clerk, brother of John (3).

(X) William Carpenter, son of William Carpenter (9), was born in England, 1605. He came to New England before 1640, and was admitted a freeman of Weymouth, May 13, 1640. He was one of the leading citizens from the first; deputy to general court 1641, 1643, 1645; constable 1641. He became an inhabitant March 28, 1645, and is reckoned among the founders of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. He was a friend of Governor Bradford, who married his cousin, Alice Carpenter. He was proprietors' clerk of Rehoboth, the records of which date from 1643; he was one of the directors of the town 1647 and 1655. His name is tenth on the list of fifty-eight settlers in Rehoboth from Weymouth. He shared in the first division and owned much land. In partnership with his cousin, William Carpenter, of Rhode Island, he owned land at Pawtucket. He was appointed captain, 1642, and was in active service protecting the lives and property of the colony. His will was dated April 10, 1659, and proved April 21, 1659. He married Abigail——, who died February 22, 1687. Their first three children were born in England, the next three in Weymouth, and Samuel in Rehoboth. He died February 7, 1659. Children: 1. John, born about 1628; married Hannah Hope; died May 23, 1695; settled in Connecticut. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born about 1633; married Margaret, daughter of George Sutton, May 25, 1655; founder in 1663 of Baptist church in Massachusetts; buried in Barrington, now Rhode Island, May 6, 1675. 4. Hannah, born April 3, 1640; married Joseph Carpenter. 5. Abiah, born April 7, 1643. 6. Abigail, born April 9, 1643; married John Titus Jr. 7. Samuel born 1644.

(XI) William Carpenter, son of William Carpenter (10), born in England, 1631-2, was brought to America by his parents when he was very young. He married, October 5, 1651, Priscilla Bennett, died October 20, 1663; second, December 10, 1663, Miriam Searles,

died at Rehoboth, May 1, 1722, aged ninety-three years; a stone marks her grave. He was a farmer in Rehoboth; he died there January 26, 1703, aged seventy-two years. He was town clerk from May 13, 1668 until his death, except 1693; deputy to general court, 1656, 1668; deacon, 1668; clerk of community of North Purchase, 1682; committee to sell old meeting house, 1683; highway surveyor. He was a man of superior ability and good education, as shown by his handwriting and the positions he filled. His house was on the left side of the road leading from East Providence to the meeting house in Rehoboth; his grave is marked by a stone in the Rehoboth burying ground. Children of William and Priscilla Carpenter: 1. John, born October 19, 1652; married Rebecca Readaway, settled in Woodstock. 2. William, born June 20, 1659. 3. Priscilla, born July 24, 1661; married Richard Sweet. 4. Benjamin, born October 20, 1663; married Hannah Strong. Children of William and Miriam Carpenter: 5. Josiah, born December 18, 1664; married Elizabeth Read. 6. Nathaniel, born May 12, 1667; married Rachel Cooper; second, Mary Preston; third, Mary Cooper; fourth, Mary Bacon. 7. Daniel, born October 8, 1669. 8. Noah, mentioned below. 9. Miriam, born October 6, 1674; married Jonathan Bliss. 10. Obadiah, born March 12, 1677-8; married Deliverance Preston. 11. Ephraim, born April 25, 1681, died young. 12. Ephraim, born April 25, 1683; married Hannah Read. 13. Hannah, born April 10, 1684; married Jonathan Chaffee. 14. Abigail, born April 25, 1687; married Daniel Perrin 3d.

(XII) Noah Carpenter, son of William Carpenter (11), born in Rehoboth, March 28, 1672; married, December 3, 1700, Sarah Johnson, born April 4, 1677, died September 29, 1726, daughter of Matthew Johnson, and granddaughter of Edward Johnson, who was born in Hernehill, near Canterbury, county Kent, England, and came over with Governor Winthrop in 1630. Noah married second, Ruth, May 22, 1727, daughter of Abraham and Ruth (Foster) Follett, and widow of Abraham Talbot. She died June 10, 1745. He married third, Tabitha, widow of William Bishop, of Attleboro (published November 29, 1745). She died June 7, 1753, and he died April, 1756, at Attleboro. He was a farmer and linen wheel maker; a Free Mason, served as town clerk and proprietors' clerk. He and Caleb Hall deeded a lot of land to the Presbyterian church at Attleboro. His will is dated

February 1, 1756. His children: 1. Noah Jr., born November 21, 1701; married Persis Follett. 2. Marian, born December 25, 1702; married Andrew Carpenter. 3. Sarah, born September 24, 1704; married Isaac Follett. 4. Stephen, born July 23, 1706; married Dorothy Whittaker; second, Rebecca Sprague. 5. Asa, born March 10, 1707-8; died April 12, 1733. 6. Mary, born January 24, 1709-10; married John Alverson. 7. Margaret, born March 30, 1712; married Benjamin Richardson. 8. Simon, born November 13, 1713; died December 8, 1713. 9. Isaiah, mentioned below. 10. Simon, born August 20, 1716; married Sarah Sawyer; second, Phebe Gould. 11. Martha, born and died May 25, 1719. 12. Elisha, born August 28, 1721. 13. Amy, born February 2, 1723-4; married Ebenezer Whittaker. 14. Priscilla, born May 1, 1728; married Philip Brown, of Cumberland.

(XIII) Isaiah Carpenter, son of Noah Carpenter (12), born at Attleboro, February 7, 1714; married Althea, widow of John Titus, September 12, 1734. She was born May 29, 1714. Isaiah was killed March 23, 1744, by a falling tree. Their first two children were born at Attleboro, the other two at Sutton. Children: 1. Sarah, born November 14, 1736; married John Bradford. 2. Isaiah, Jr., born September 27, 1738; died November 1, 1748. 3. John, born December 16, 1740, removed to Vermont. 4. Jonah, mentioned below.

(XIV) Jonah Carpenter, son of Isaiah Carpenter (13), born in Sutton, Massachusetts, 1744; married, November 22, 1769, Zerviah, daughter of Isaac Whitmore, of Thompson, Connecticut. She died August 29, 1834. He died January 31, 1805 at Ashford, Connecticut. His father was killed about the time of his birth, and he was adopted by Isaac Whitmore. He was a minute man in the Revolutionary army and fought in the campaign about Boston in 1775. During his absence in the war, his wife did the farm work, harvesting the corn and carrying it up a ladder to the corn crib. This unusually severe labor she used to tell her children and grandchildren caused her to become round-shouldered, and she bore throughout life the marks of her contribution to the cause of liberty. Their children, born at Ashford, Connecticut: 1. Althea, born September 19, 1772; married Abial Cheney. 2. Rev. Asa, born October 10, 1770, in Pomfret; married Erepta, daughter of John Crow; Asa was settled at Waterford. 3. Joseph Titus, born January 2, 1774. 4. Jonah, mentioned below. 5. Chester,







*Allen F. Carpenter*



born July 3, 1780; married Charles Holt. 6. Isaiah, born June 29, 1783; married Caroline Brigham, of Ashford. 7. Dyer, born April 22, 1786.

(XV) Jonah Carpenter, son of Jonah Carpenter (14), born at Ashford, Connecticut, October 4, 1777; married Hannah, daughter of Obadiah Rice, who removed from Brookfield, Massachusetts, to Hartland, and thence to Waterford, Vermont. He died August, 1867. He was town clerk 1817-23 and representative to the legislature 1823. He removed from Connecticut to Vermont soon after 1800, and made the trip twice on foot. He was captain of the Waterford military company and deacon of the church. Children, born at Waterford: 1. Accliva, born June 4, 1801, married Israel Scott, resided in Newport, Vermont. 2. Zerviah, born October 22, 1802, died February 10, 1803. 3. Lucius, born February 4, 1804; married Mary Adams, December, 1827; resided at Springfield, Ohio. 4. Zerviah, born January 29, 1806; married John Gilfillen; lived in Barnet, Vermont; seventeen children. 5. Rev. Erasmus, born April 29, 1808; settled at Littleton and Swanzey, New Hampshire, and in Vermont. 6. Francis R., mentioned below. 7. Emily Charlotte, born July 10, 1811; married Timothy B. Pratt, of Newport, Vermont. 8. Marietta Elvina, born October 22, 1814; married Alpheus Daggett. 9. Hannah, born August 30, 1816; married Abraham R. Ross. 10. Jonah, born February 10, 1818, died March 1846, at Barnet, Vermont.

(XVI) Francis Rice Carpenter, son of Jonah Carpenter (15), born November 10, 1809, at Waterford, Vermont; married December 30, 1835, Achsah, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Williams) Holbrook. She was born October 19, 1812, died September 6, 1886; he died March 26, 1883. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, a successful, selfmade man, shrewd and correct in his business affairs, of superior ability and character. He held various positions of trust and honor; was justice of the peace for fifty years; assistant judge of Caledonia county four years, and directed the building of the county jail; two years representative in the legislature. He was prominent in building up the church, and was deacon many years and superintendent of the Sunday school. Children: 1. Elmore Augustus, born October 1, 1836; died March 14, 1877, at Waterford. 2. Allen F., mentioned below. 3. Harlan Jonah, born April 16, 1846; died September 5, 1891; had homestead at Waterford.

(XVII) Allen Francis Carpenter, second and only survivor of the three sons of Francis Rice and Achsah (Holbrook) Carpenter, was born at Waterford, Vermont, February 28, 1842. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and at St. Johnsbury Academy. He enlisted for service in the civil war, in Company H, Twelfth Regiment Vermont Volunteers, and was mustered in in October, 1862, being something more than twenty years of age. His regiment was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, and he participated in all the stirring campaigns of that great army until the expiration of his term, and was honorably discharged in July, 1863. In the following year he located in Somerville, Massachusetts, where he has since resided. He gave his first attention to learning the grocery business, and in 1869 opened an establishment in that line on his own account. His business has prospered and extended from year to year, and that he is recognized as of the highest ability in his trade circles is attested by the called, and the associations he enjoys. He was responsible positions to which he has been one of the organizing members of the Boston Retail Grocers' Association; and was president of that body in 1896 and 1897. He was general manager of the Boston Food Fair, held in Mechanics' Building, Boston, in October, 1897; and is treasurer of the New England Grocers' Publishing Company, a director of the Sprague & Hathaway Company, and a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He is actively identified with the principal public and semi-public interests of Somerville. He has been a director of the Somerville National Bank from its organization; was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Somerville Trust Company, in the fall of 1907, and is a member of its directorate; and is a trustee of the Somerville Savings Bank. He was a member of the common council, 1889; of the board of aldermen, 1890-91; represented the city in the general court, 1893-94, serving on the committee on public reservations, and other important committees; and is a member of the Somerville Board of Health, of which he has been chairman for several years. He is also a trustee of the Somerville Hospital, and a member of its executive committee; and is also a trustee of the Somerville Home for the Aged. He is affiliated with numerous Masonic bodies—Charity Lodge, F. and A. M.; Somerville Chapter, R. A. M.; Coeur De Lion Commandery, K. T.; Somerville Council, S. P. R. S.; he is also a member of Oasis Lodge and Somerville Encampment,

I. O. O. F.; the Independent Order of Red Men, and Willard C. Kinsley Post, G. A. R. In politics he is a Republican.

Mr. Carpenter married, December 26, 1873, Caroline S. Pratt, of Cohasset, Massachusetts, born February 3, 1846, died March 1, 1903, daughter of Job and Susan (Nichols) Pratt. Of this union was born one child, Irving Francis, November 27, 1886. He attended the public grammar and high schools, entered Phillips Exeter Academy, at Exeter, New Hampshire, one year, graduating in 1906, and is now a student in Harvard College, class of 1910.

---

(See other Buttrick sketches.)

Buttrick, son of Major John Buttrick, of Concord, married, and had children: 1. Abner, married Hannah S. Parkhurst, daughter of ——— and Rachel (Howard) Parkhurst. 2. Alden B. 3. John A., mentioned below.

John A. Buttrick, born at Saco, Maine, April 14, 1813, died March 31, 1879. He married, September 13, 1841, Martha Parkhurst. He lived in Lowell. He was engaged in the grocery business with his brothers, A. W. and Alden B. He was a member of the First Baptist Church. Children, born in Lowell: 1. Abner W., born August 28, 1842. 2. Emma S., born February 8, 1845. 3. Alice, died in infancy. 4. Elizabeth W., died in infancy. 5. Fred A., mentioned below. 6. Ella Brooks, born January 10, 1850, died 1860.

Fred A. Buttrick, son of John A. Buttrick, was born in Lowell, January 10, 1848. He was educated in the public schools of that city. At the age of sixteen he left school. He was clerk for two years in a grocery store, he then took a course in the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Massachusetts. He spent the year 1870 in Wyoming, in banking, returning to Lowell in 1871 with his father. In 1875 he was made treasurer pro tem of the City Institution for Savings, on account of the illness of his father. He became treasurer of the Savings Bank in September, 1875, and president in November, 1896. He was vice-president of the Appleton National Bank until a recent law prohibited a person from holding the presidency of both national and savings banks at the same time. He is one of the sinking fund commissioners of the city of Lowell. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. He is a member of Kilwinning Lodge of Free Masons; and member

of the Yorick Club and the Vesper Country Club of Lowell. He married, May 24, 1882, Florence W. Clark, born April 2, 1860, daughter of Francis T. and Eleanor (Wheeler) Clark. Children: 1. Eleanor Brooks, born September 23, 1883, at Lowell, educated in Rogers Hall School, Lowell, and Quincy Mansion School, Quincy, Massachusetts. 2. Winthrop Parkhurst, born at Lowell, June 29, 1886; educated in the public and high schools of Lowell, and in Williams College, class of 1909.

---

Frank Norwood Bott, son of BOTT Frank Bott, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, June 24, 1876. He received his education in the public schools of his native city, subsequently removing with his parents from Gloucester to Arlington, Massachusetts, where he was a student in the Cotting high school, completing two years of study. He also took the business training afforded by a course in Comer's Commercial College, Boston. He began his business life as clerk at the age of eighteen, April, 1895, for The Twitchell, Champlin Company, 71 Commercial street, Boston, packers of canned goods, manufacturing grocers and importers of groceries. After three years with this house he was sent out as traveling salesman. He has continued to the present time as traveling salesman for this firm in Boston, and New England. Mr. Bott resides at 47 Irving street, Arlington. He is a member of the Universalist church, and for the past five years has been its treasurer. In politics he is a Republican. He married, December 31, 1902, Mary Louisa Morrill, born August 6, 1876, daughter of Dr. George H. and ——— (Forsythe) Morrill, of St. Louis, Missouri. Her father was a well-known physician and surgeon. Children, born in Arlington: 1. Mary, born August 13, 1904. 2. Morrill, born October 18, 1905.

---

John Corcoran was born in county Galway, Ireland, in 1825. He was educated in his native parish. He came to this country when a young man and learned the printer's trade. He was one of the first compositors employed by Henry O. Houghton, the founder of Houghton, Mifflin & Company, the Riverside Press. He worked in the printing establishment of the Riverside Press for fifty-one







*John H. Carver,*



years, and was one of the oldest, most trustworthy and efficient men. He died at his home on Putnam avenue, Cambridge, Massachusetts, October, 1900, in his seventy-sixth year. He was a faithful member of St. Paul's Catholic Church. He married in Boston, Massachusetts, Ellen Carr, who was born in county Galway, Ireland, 1826, daughter of Martin and Margaret (Cosgrove) Carr. They had three children, all born in Cambridge: 1. John Hubert, mentioned below. 2. Mary Anna. 3. Ellen Louise.

(II) John Hubert Corcoran, son of John Corcoran (I), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, April 1, 1855, and was educated there in the Webster grammar school and the Cambridge high school. He then went to work as clerk in the dry goods store of the late Dana W. Hyde, of Cambridge, in 1871, and remained in his employ in various capacities until 1881, when he engaged in the dry goods business on his own account. His store was in the building formerly occupied by John S. Bates, one of the oldest stands in the city. It was located on the present site of the Central Trust Company. In 1893 he moved his business to his present location on Massachusetts avenue, in a building constructed especially for his use and needs. He has the largest and best dry goods store in Cambridge, occupying basement and first floor of the building. Mr. Corcoran stands well in the business and social life of the city. He has been active in municipal politics. He was member of the common council three years, and president two years; member of the board of aldermen two years, and president one year. He was president of the Citizens' Trade Association for two years; trustee of the Cambridge Public Library; member of the Cambridge Water Board. He is a trustee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, director of the Cambridge Electric Light Company, member of the Colonial Club, the Boston City Club; of the Young Men's Democratic Club of Boston, president of the New England Dry Goods Association; delegate to State Board of Trade; member of Ozanane Council, Knights of Columbus, and the Catholic Union. His residence is at 50 Lexington avenue, Cambridge. He is a man of enterprise, public spirit and integrity, a useful citizen in every walk of life.

He married, December 27, 1893, Anna M. Ford, who was born in Weymouth, 1868, daughter of John and Margaret (Reid) Ford of Weymouth, Massachusetts. Children: John Ford Corcoran (deceased), born February 21,

1895, died August 15, 1896. John Hubert, Jr., born January 15, 1897, and Paul Reid, born September 5, 1899.

BUTTERICK William Butterick, the first American ancestor of Sidney Homer Butterick, born in England, came to Massachusetts Bay Colony and settled in the town of Concord. He married Sarah Bateman, also a native of England, who immigrated with him to the New World. Their son,

(II) Samuel Butterick, born in Concord, Massachusetts, married Elizabeth Blood, and lived in Concord during their entire life. Their son,

(III) Jonathan Butterick, married Elizabeth Wooley, and lived in Concord where their son,

(IV) Willard Butterick, was born; he married Esther Blood, of Concord, and their son,

(V) Willard Butterick, born in Concord, married Mary Bartlett, of Boston, and were the great-grandparents of Sidney Homer Butterick.

(VI) John Proctor Butterick, son of Willard and Mary (Bartlett) Butterick, born in Gorham, Maine; married Mary W. Fuller of Bedford, Massachusetts, and lived in Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Their son,

(VII) John Willard Butterick, born in Fitchburg, married Sarah Homer, of Boston, Massachusetts. They had four children: Sidney Homer, Ella Louise, Josephine W., and Mary A. Butterick.

(VIII) Sidney Homer Butterick was born in Acton, Massachusetts, December 25, 1850, son of John Willard and Sarah (Homer) Butterick. He attended the public schools, and was married, September 22, 1874, to Sarah E., daughter of Joseph T. and ——— (Atherton) Swan. They established their home in Melrose, Massachusetts. Their children were: Charles H., Joseph D., Sydney Homer, Jr., John W., and Sarah E. Butterick. Mr. Butterick became prominent in the civic affairs of Melrose, serving as mayor of the city 1903-04-05. He was made a trustee of several large estates. His political affiliation was with the Republican party and his church affiliation with the Universalist denomination, serving the church of Melrose as a member and as superintendent of the Sunday school from 1884. He was a member of the board of directors of the Melrose Hospital and vice-president of the board.

G. Pray Smith, of Newtonville, SMITH Massachusetts, was born in Northumberland, New Hampshire, June, 1851. His father removed to Maine, and here G. Pray Smith was brought up, and alternated work on his father's farm with attendance at the district school and academy. In 1867 he left home to study the art of engraving, being possessed of an ambition to make art his profession. He located in Worcester, where he worked as an engraver up to 1875, when the artistic fever was over, and he determined to become a miner and ranchman in the far west. He located in Nevada, where he acquired large interests and became the controlling owner of the Buck Mountain gold mine, one of the most profitable gold mines in the territory, and in 1907 he was still in control of the property as president and general manager of the Buck Mountain Gold Mining Company. He also acquired a large cattle ranch in New Mexico, which he held as an investment, the property including eighty thousand acres of land, all of which he placed under fence, and in 1907 there were several thousand growing cattle on the ranch, the matured stock producing a large annual income. Besides his western interests, Mr. Smith, on locating in Massachusetts, became interested in eastern enterprises, and he organized, became vice president, treasurer and general manager of the Boston Fuel Company, with offices in the Beacon Building on Beacon street. He also organized the Beacon Machinery Company, which owns and controls the patented machinery used by the Boston Fuel Company in the manufacture of peat into commercial fuel. The universal destruction of peat throughout every state in the United for works. Continuous practical demonstrations are being made of the value and utility of properly prepared peat for general heating purposes which has carried the enterprise into the region of practicability, and it only needs the introduction of specially prepared stoves and furnaces to make its use universal. Mr. Smith is one of the owners of a well equipped stock farm near McCordsville, Indiana, and the pacers and trotters bred upon this farm have become familiar as favorite objects of admiration at every trotting association in the country, for their peculiar grace, beauty and wonderful intelligence.

Mr. Smith has behind him a genealogical record that gives him especial pride by reason of the blood that runs in his veins. His Revolutionary ancestors were not rare in the annals

of that seven years effort to throw off the yoke of England, and he is doing a duty to his country and to the liberty loving in all the world by doing his part in keeping alive the spirit of liberty, through encouraging the work done by the various patriotic societies of America. He was instrumental in founding the Sons of America, and as head of that patriotic and philanthropic order he placed the organization in a commanding position among the fraternal societies of the United States and the Mortuary Benefit Fund suggested by him has in the quarter century of its existence distributed over \$100,000 annually to members in benefits. Mr. Smith became peculiarly prominent in this connection at the convention of the order held in Washington, D. C., where in his address to the convention he touched upon the murder of Dr. Cronin, of Chicago, in a way that caused the Associated Press to telegraph that portion of his address verbatim, to all parts of the English speaking world.

Mr. Smith with his wife and daughter Ethel, born in 1890, made a delightful home in their beautiful residence on Otis street, Newtonville, that charming suburb of Boston, and here with the fine roads and bridle paths of the neighborhood, he with his family enjoyed to the fullest the companionship of his intelligent and well trained horses. Mr. Smith became known all over the United States, and of him the *New York Herald* said: "A man who wears his heart upon his sleeve," and an author who dedicated a novel to him which became widely read, described him as "A man who loves a horse, whose heart pulsates in a royal setting, whose fidelity never falters, and whose friendship never fails!"

---

This name does not appear LARRABEE in America until after 1650. Some have supposed that its origin was French rather than English. This theory is borne out by its non-appearance in the lists of English heraldry. Some have believed that the American line was of Huguenot origin, and others that the name was long distinguished in France, notably in the person of one Count Larrabee.

If this theory holds good, the name may have been originally l'Arabie (L'arabie) or some other form of the word, becoming in America Larabee, or Larrabee, with other variations due to the unsettled system of spelling in that day, notably in the vicinity of Middlesex county, a spelling so far away from the original as Leatherby, probably the way two centuries ago the name was colonially or pro-



vincially pronounced. Thus, as late as 1808, the Reverend John Marrett, pastor of the church in Woburn, second parish, now Burlington, in recording the death of a member of this family, writes the name Lartharbee.

(I) Stephen Larrabee, immigrant ancestor, with William Larrabee, a kinsman, came to New England with the early immigrants. William settled in Malden, Massachusetts, where he married, November, 1655, Elizabeth Felt, and died leaving no children. His will, proved October 24, 1692, names wife Elizabeth, and several kinsmen and kinswomen, named Stephen, William, Isaac, Thomas, Samuel, Benjamin, and Jane Larrabee, and Hannah, a daughter of said Jane, also John Larrabee, a kinsman "beyond the sea;" he bequeathed to Stephen Larrabee "my cousin's [nephew] Stephen's eldest son," he calls Nathaniel Nichols another kinsman of his. His estate was enumerated in an inventory taken September 28, 1692, as a house and barn with twenty acres of land. William Larrabee was a soldier in King Philips' War, 1675-6. Stephen Larrabee was one of the pioneers of North Yarmouth, Maine, where he early purchased lands. As the lands were not occupied for many years because of danger during the period of Indian hostilities, it is likely that he himself did not occupy them, but at a later period a petition dated March 6, 1732-3, in which the names of his sons appear would indicate that they, at least, had an interest in them, if not a settlement upon them. What relation existed between Stephen and William is not clear, but it may have been a "cousin," or nephew, as that term was commonly defined at that time. Stephen Larrabee was a soldier in the early Indian wars in Maine.

The name of his wife and the date of his marriage are unknown, and careful research has failed to reveal either the date of his death or that of his wife. This is not strange, as the unsettled state of a new country, harassed by hostile Indians rendered many things peculiar to a more settled and orderly community next to impossible. Children:

1. Stephen, see forward. 2. William, born 1658, died 1728, married first ———; second, March 3, 1706, Catherine Adams; resided at Wells, Maine. 3. Isaac, married Elinor ———; resided at Lynn, Massachusetts. 4. Thomas, of Scarborough, Maine; killed by Indians, April 19, 1723. 5. Samuel, died before 1727; married, November 15, 1695, Lydia Bish. 6. Captain Benjamin, married, December 16, 1686, Deborah Ingersoll, of Kittery, Maine. 7. John, died "beyond the sea." 8.

Jane, married William Ashfield. 9. Ephraim, not mentioned in William Larrabee's will; said to have been killed by Indians, 1692.

(II) Stephen Larrabee, son of Stephen Larrabee (1) born probably at North Yarmouth, Maine, died there, 1718, aged sixty-six years; married Isabel ———. He was a resident of North Yarmouth, Maine, and of Malden, Massachusetts. The latter part of his life was spent at North Yarmouth. Children: 1. Stephen, born 1682; married, January 10, 1704, Margaret Pain, resided at Medford, Massachusetts, and North Yarmouth, Maine. 2. Deacon William; married, August 12, 1708, Lydia Adams; resided at Boston. 3. Captain John, married September 29, 1710, Elizabeth Jordon; resided at Boston. 4. Samuel, married first, January 14, 1717, Sarah Breed, of Lynn; second, widow Mary Simonds, of Shirley, Massachusetts. 5. Abigail, born at Malden, Massachusetts, September, 1694; married, November 13, 1718, James Trout, of Boston. 6. Captain Benjamin, born at Malden, February 11, 1696, died at Brunswick, Maine, May 9, 1748; married, May 18, 1727, Mary Eilthorpe, who married second, John Oulton. 7. Ephraim, see forward. 8. Margaret, married ——— Brock.

(III) Ephraim Larrabee, son of Stephen Larrabee (2), born probably at North Yarmouth, Maine, 1698, died at Stoneham, Massachusetts; married, April 17, 1717, Anna, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Lawrence) Holden, of Groton and Stoneham, Massachusetts. Ephraim Larrabee came to Charlestown End, now Stoneham, as an early settler, where he was active in the incorporation of the town. He was a farmer and cordwainer, and a part of his homestead is known as "Sewell's Woods." He was an original member of the church in Stoneham, and his name was continued on the church books, although in 1749 he appears to have removed to Woburn, where he resided until 1762, in that year disposing of his property there, and with wife returning to Stoneham, where they spent the remainder of their lives. The dates of their deaths are unknown. Children: 1. Ephraim, married, April 19, 1749, Elizabeth Wesson, of Reading; resided at Lynnfield, Massachusetts. 2. Thomas, see forward. 3. Rebecca, married November 15, 1737, John Connery; resided in Woburn. 4. John, resided at Lynnfield, Massachusetts.

(IV) Thomas Larrabee, son of Ephraim Larrabee (3), born at Charlestown End (Stoneham), September 22, 1722, died at Woburn, August 15, 1792; married first, (published August 24, 1745) Anne Winship;

second, November 8, 1748, Abial Stratton, born January 28, 1729, died at Burlington, Massachusetts, March 12, 1808, daughter of Nathaniel and Esther (Parker) Stratton of Newton, Massachusetts.

Thomas Larrabee resided at first in that part of Stoneham now included in the city of Melrose; subsequently removed to Woburn, owning a farm in the second parish, where he lived until his death. He served in the French and Indian war in Captain William Jones's company for thirty-two weeks from March 31 to November 14, 1760, from Woburn; in the Revolutionary war for nine days in the Lexington alarm, 1775, and in two months service in the militia in 1776. He was drafted for service in the Northward army in August, 1777, but hired a substitute. In 1791 his home was located in the west school district of Woburn, second parish, now Burlington. He first appeared in Woburn accompanied by his wife and family and one Alice Stratton, March 22, 1749-50, being located at the house of Ephraim Larrabee, or Leatherby, his father, who came with his wife and family from Stoneham to Woburn the previous December, or December 29, 1749. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born March 22, 1749, died August 29, 1782; married February 2, 1780, Prudence Winn, of Woburn. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Thomas, born August 15, 1752, died at Dover, Massachusetts, July 11, 1832; married, June, 1778, Bathsheba Morse, of Dedham, who died November 10, 1843. 4. Ephraim, died at Woburn, November, 1780, aged twenty-seven years. 5. Sarah, born November 8, 1755, died August 20, 1850; married, July 24, 1781, Nathan Pierce, of Woburn. 6. Esther, married January 30, 1783, Andrew Patio, of Woburn.

(V) Samuel Larrabee, son of Thomas Larrabee (4), born 1751; married Hannah —, who died at Stoneham, March 25, 1826, aged seventy-five years. Samuel Larrabee resided for a time at least in the easterly part of Stoneham, now Melrose, where he kept the "White Face" tavern; he was also a cordwainer or shoemaker. He and his wife Hannah were members of the church at Stoneham, admitted September 9, 1789. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, married (published May 26, 1798) Nathaniel Willey. 3. Samuel, married March 6, 1800, Polly Green. 4. Mary, married (published November 27, 1800) John Paine. 5. Hannah, married (published August 23, 1805) Martin Green, of Stoneham. 6. Nancy, married May 5, 1811, Benjamin Lynde, Jr., of Malden. 7. Sally, married

(published September 27, 1812) William Buckminster, of Vassalborough, Maine.

(VI) John Larrabee, son of Samuel Larrabee (5) born at Stoneham, or North Malden, now Melrose, 1776, died at Malden, December 15, 1834; married September 15, 1801, Betsey Vinton, born at Malden, November 12, 1781, died at Melrose, November 24, 1860, daughter of Lieutenant John and Mary (Trall) Vinton. Lieutenant John Vinton served in the Revolutionary war. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Mary, born February 2, 1804; married, April 1, 1827, John Lynde, of Malden. 3. George, born March 2, 1806, died at Malden, September 6, 1849; married Julia Smith, of New York, who died 1848. 4. William, born February 16, 1808; married, November 11, 1832, Lucy Johnson Mann, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 5. Eliza, born March 16, 1810; married (published November 8, 1847,) George E. Fuller. 6. Nancy, born September 6, 1813; married (published June 29, 1844,) Artemas Barrett. 7. Charles, born January 4, 1816, died March 1, 1816. 8. Sally, born March 6, 1817; married September 6, 1835, William Wright, of Reading. 9. Charles, born January 31, 1820, died at Melrose, November 23, 1890; married, August 3, 1844, Emily Howard, who died at Melrose, March 28, 1868.

(VII) John Larrabee, son of John Larrabee (6), born at Malden, June 23, 1802, died there, February 28, 1848; married, January 24, 1825, Mary Richardson Vinton, born at Boston, Massachusetts, November 15, 1807, died at Melrose, March 28, 1867, daughter of Ezra and Hannah (Ridgway) Vinton. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. George, born July 5, 1827; married December 25, 1848, Mary Elizabeth Boardman. 3. Elbridge, died January 1, 1830. 4. Elbridge, born May 8, 1831, died January 1, 1893. 5. Mary Vinton, born August 23, 1833; married, January 1, 1851, Gustavus Adolphus Cutter of Melrose; resided in 1867 at Newton, Illinois. 6. Eveline, born November 9, 1837, died November 24, 1841. 7. Eliza, born August 3, 1838. 8. Fanny, born November 7, 1840. 9. Charles, born September 6, 1842. 10. Eveline, born July 16, 1844. 11. Mariha Jane, born June 29, 1846, died October 7, 1848.

(VIII) John Larrabee, son of John Larrabee (7), born at Malden, May 25, 1825, died at Melrose, August 17, 1859, married Sarah Jane Kimball, born at North Turner, Maine, died at Melrose, February 13, 1901, aged eighty-one years nine months and seventeen days, daughter of Heber and Olive (Tupper)



Kimball, and granddaughter of Ezra Kimball, of Wells, Maine, who was a private in Captain Noah Moulton Littlefield's company of minute-men which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775; service, five days.

(IX) Honorable John Larrabee son of John Larrabee (8), born at North Malden, now Melrose, April 21, 1850; married first, September 18, 1876, Lydia Ellen Ricker, born at Great Falls, New Hampshire, died at Melrose, Massachusetts, May 18, 1890, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Clements) Ricker; married second, December 8, 1892, Mary Edna, daughter of Sullivan and Sarah Abbie (Ricker) Atkins. Mr. Larrabee was educated in the public schools of Melrose. He established himself as a pharmacist in Melrose in 1867. After twenty-three years of successful business he admitted to partnership Mr. A. C. Stearns, and since that period the business has been conducted under the firm name of Larrabee & Stearns.

Mr. Larrabee has been closely identified with his native town, now city of Melrose, in public affairs as well as business enterprises, and has held public office continuously therein for thirty years. Elected first as town clerk, he served twenty-one years (1873 to 1894); during this time he was also clerk of the board of selectmen five years (1888 to 1893), and registrar of voters ten years, (1884 to 1894). Elected as sewer commissioner in 1894, he served until 1900, when the town became a city, and he was appointed and served one year as city treasurer. December 10, 1900, he was elected mayor, being the second incumbent of that office, served during 1901, was re-elected without opposition, and served also in 1902. During these years of service he was appointed upon many important committees, viz.: Increase of water supply and settlement of claims in connection therewith, drainage, erection of school buildings, care of cemeteries, etc. Elected in 1886 as trustee of the Melrose Savings Bank, he served that institution as clerk twenty-one years, several years as auditor, and is at present vice-president and a member of its investment committee. In 1892 he with others organized the Melrose National Bank, was its first cashier, elected also a director, and has continued in the latter office and upon the finance committee. In 1886 and 1887 he represented Melrose in the legislature; was appointed by the governor in 1887 a member of the board of registration in pharmacy, was reappointed and continued to serve until 1900, was secretary several years, and subsequently president of

the board. In politics he is a Republican; a member of the First Baptist Church; of Wyoming Lodge, F. and A. M.; Waverly Royal Arch Chapter; Melrose Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Fordwell Lodge, K. of P.; Massachusetts Chapter Sons of American Revolution, as great grandson of Lieutenant John Vinton; and of the Franklin Fraternity, a literary organization organized in Melrose in 1863.

Children by first wife: 1. John Heber, born June 20, 1877. 2. Sarah Helen, born July 10, 1884. 3. Stephen, born May 13, 1890, died same day. Child by second wife. 4. Harold Atkins, born August 20, 1894.

---

The surname Pratt occurs among PRATT the earliest English family records, before the year 1200, and indicates that the family came with the Normans to England. John Pratt (or de Pratellis, or de Pratis, as then generally spelled) held the Manor of Patrickborne (Merton Bridge and Pelham Hundred) in 1200. Four brothers—John, William, Engebrow and Peter de Pratellis—figured prominently in the reigns of Richard I and John, all living in 1201. John was a favorite minister. In 1191 William and Peter both made a gallant record in the Crusade. John Pratt was in Parliament from Beverly in 1298 and 1305. Before the year 1300 the family was well known and widely scattered through England, and the shortened form of the name Prat was the common spelling. The other forms—Pratte, Pradt, Praed, Prate, Praer, and Prayers—are also found. The surname means meadow, and was a place-name before it became a surname.

(1) John Pratt, of Malden, county Essex, England, is given as the progenitor of this family by "Wyman's Charlestown," an excellent authority. If this is correct, we probably have the will of John's father, dated February 1, 1618-9, proved August 11, 1619, at Chelmsford, county Essex, of which an abstract follows: "John Pratt of Malden, in the parish of All Saints, to Mr. Hunsden his minister 20 pounds; minister of St. Mary's ten pounds; to the poor of the parishes of All Saints, St. Mary's St. Peter's each parish ten pounds; son-in-law, Mr. Thomas Celhirst; Mr. Samuel Temple; brother, Joseph Pratt; to son Elisha lands in Steple, county of Essex, and his house in Malden, when twenty-one and 150 pounds; to son Jeremy ten pounds when twenty-one; son Samuel, son Elisha to be made Master of Arts; daughter Elizabeth not twenty; daughter Marah not twenty; wife

Mary; wife's son Mr. Samuel Temple; wife's daughter Elizabeth Celhirst."

(II) Richard Pratt, youngest of the nine children of John Pratt (1), according to Savage and Wyman, born in Malden, England, and baptized there June 29, 1615, settled in Malden, Massachusetts, and died there in 1691. His will, dated May 8, was proved October 6, devising to wife and children and grandson James Hovey. The inventory included house valued at twenty pounds and four acres of land. Children of Richard and Mary Pratt: 1. Mary, born September, 1643, married Thomas Skinner. 2. Thomas, born March or May 5, 1646, died 1718; resided in Malden. 3. Mercy, born June 15, 1650. 4. John, born 1655; mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, married Gershom Hawkes. 6. Martha, married John Pratt, son of Thomas, 1686. 7. Hannah, married Joseph Hovey.

(III) John Pratt, son of Richard Pratt (2), was born in Malden in 1655. He was a mariner. He married Mary ——— who died July 17, 1710, aged fifty-five years, according to town records. (Gravestone gives May 17, 1710, in fifty-sixth year). He was called John Sr., and died June 3, 1708, aged fifty-three years four months on June 3, 1708 at Malden. (Gravestone). John Pratt, of Malden, was at the Falls Fight in King Philip's war, May 19, 1676, at Hadley, under Captain William Turner, and his son Thomas had a grant of Narragansett land in Bernardston, Massachusetts, many years later, on account of the father's service. His widow and son Thomas were administrators appointed June 22, 1708. The inventory, dated June 28, 1708, amounted to 227 pounds, and the estate was divided February 19, 1711-12. Children: 1. John, died October, 1704, age twenty-one (gravestone at Malden). 2. Thomas, probably of Rumney Marsh. Had slave Ginne, baptized at Malden, as of Chelsea, 1750. 3. Ebenezer, boatman, removed to Boston. 4. Joseph. 5. William. 6. Caleb. 7. Joshua. 8. Mary, born March 6, 1696. 9. Hannah. 10. Abigail. (Five were minors in 1708).

(III) Thomas Pratt, son of Richard Pratt (2), was born March or May 5, 1646. He settled at Malden, and died there in 1718. Children of John and Alice: 1. Richard. 2. John, settled in Attleborough, Massachusetts. 3. Mary, married Ephraim Grover, of Norton, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, married ——— Perkins. 5. Thomas, born 1700; mentioned below. 6. Hannah, married Richard Skinner.

(IV) Thomas Pratt, son of Thomas Pratt (3), was born in Malden, in 1700, and married there, June 24, 1725, Lydia Lunde (by Rev. J. Emerson). He died at Malden, August 20, 1776, aged seventy-six years. Children, born in Malden: 1. Lydia, born October 29, 1726. 2. Thomas, born April 17, 1729; died April 2, 1815, aged eighty-six years; resided in Malden. 3. Amos, born April 11, 1734; mentioned below. 4. Richard, born March 16, 1735-6.

(V) Amos Pratt, son of Thomas Pratt (4), was born in Malden, April 11, 1734. He married (intentions at Malden) March 29, 1761, Sarah Upham, daughter of John and Sarah Upham of Lynn. They settled in what is now Saugus, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in the first Lynn company responding to the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and marching to Concord. Children (town records): 1. Sarah, born at August 10, 1763, at Lynn. 3. David, born at Malden May 19, 1762. 2. Amos, Jr., born Lynn, June 20, 1766; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born July 23, 1770; removed to Reading, and had the place lately owned by Jonathan Nichols, Sr., and occupied late by Mrs. Winch; married Mercy Burditt, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Burditt; children, born at Reading: David, married, 1821, Hannah Patch, of Greenfield, New Hampshire; Jonathan, of Reading. 5. Phebe, born at Lynn, May 20, 1773.

(V) David Pratt, son of Amos Pratt (4), was born in Lynn, (Saugus) June 20, 1766. He came to Reading, a neighboring town, with his brother Jonathan, and settled there. He learned the trade of shoemaking and became a prosperous shoe manufacturer in Reading.

(VII) Daniel Pratt, son of David Pratt (6), was born in Saugus, Massachusetts, February 24, 1797. He was educated there in the common schools, and succeeded his father in the shoe manufacturing business. After a time he engaged in the manufacture and sale of clocks in Reading, Massachusetts, in partnership with Jonathan Frost, in 1832. After three years Mr. Frost withdrew, and Mr. Pratt continued the business on his own account. In 1846 Mr. Pratt removed the clock business to Boston, locating first at 49 Union street, where he continued in business with much success until his death in 1871. He admitted his son to partnership, and after his death the latter continued the business under the present name of Daniel Pratt's Son. Mr. Pratt was a man of sterling integrity, thoroughly honest, and of firm purpose and much



force of character. He held the confidence of his townsmen in a marked degree. From early life he took a lively interest in public affairs, and was a man of much public spirit. He held many offices of trust and honor in the town of Reading; was selectman; was for twenty-one years town clerk (1831-52); was representative to the general court in 1845 and 1847; and fire warden several years. He was president of what was probably the first banking institution of Reading. He was chief marshal of the bi-centennial celebration of the foundation of the town in 1844. He died in Reading, March 17, 1871, at the age of seventy-four years, leaving an honorable record of usefulness as a citizen and of success in business. He married, March 30, 1818, Delia Burt, who was born May 19, 1797, in Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Daniel F., mentioned below; and Delia, who married Benjamin Boyce.

(VIII) Daniel F. Pratt, son of Daniel Pratt (7), was born September 7, 1823. He had a common school education in his native town, and when quite young entered the employ of his father in the clock business, first in Reading, and later in Boston, where he continued with increasing success during his active life. For a few years after his father's death the business was continued at the old location by Daniel F. Pratt and his brother-in-law, under the name of Daniel Pratt's Sons. In November, 1880, this firm was dissolved, and Mr. Pratt continued alone, locating his store at 339 Washington street, Boston, and making the name simply Daniel Pratt's Son. These quarters soon proved inadequate for the needs of the increasing business, and accordingly the business was moved to Hawley street, and later (January, 1895) to its present location, 53 Franklin street. Mr. Pratt was always interested in public affairs, but had rarely held office. He was a Republican in politics. In 1878 and 1889 he made extended trips abroad, but preferred a quiet, domestic life. He married Angeline B. Burt, who was born July 18, 1828, in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, daughter of Brown and Abbie A. (French) Burt. Children: 1. Frank W. B., born October 1, 1851; mentioned below. 2. Henrietta H., born May 30, 1858; married Warren H. Manning, June 2nd, 1885; one child, Warren Harold. 3. Wilbur, born March 23, 1862. 4. Chester, born June 17, 1869; married March 18, 1903, to Bertha L. Ramsdell, of West Newton; one child, Daniel C., born February 26, 1906.

(IX) Frank W. B. Pratt, son of Daniel F.

Pratt (8), was born in Reading, October 1, 1851. He received his education in the public schools in Boston. He was first employed as a bookkeeper by A. C. Masury & Company, Boston, oil dealers, but subsequently entered the employ of his father in the clock business of Daniel Pratt's Son. In 1888 he became a partner in his father's business, and since his father retired he has conducted the business, which is one of the largest establishments in this line of business in New England. He is a member of the Congregational church of Reading. In politics he is a Republican, and has held minor offices. He is a member of the Congregational Club of Boston, and of the Congregational church of Reading. His home is at 21 Sanborn street, Reading. He married, December 25, 1872, Sarah A. Weston, daughter of Franklin Weston, of Reading. Children: 1. Marian T., born May 20, 1877; graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1899. 2. Winthrop E., born October 17, 1879; educated in Reading high school; is in business with his father; married, June 24, 1904, Harriet M. Hyde, of Reading; one child, Winthrop E., Jr., born July 24, 1906.

Richard Bailey, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came from Yorkshire in May, 1635, in the ship "Bevis" when he was fifteen years of age, an apprentice of Christopher Stanley, tailor, and was by him assigned August 8, 1639, to Isaac Cullimore, carpenter. He settled in Newbury, then Rowley, Massachusetts, where he owned a farm, and a share in the first cloth mill set up in America. This mill was on the old Dummer mill site as it is known to the present day, having been until recently owned by one of the Dummer family. It is said that Bailey was a very pious person, and that in a storm during the voyage over the company would call upon him to pray for their safety. He died between the years 1647 and 1648. He married Ednah Holstead, or Halstead, by whom he had an only child, a son Joseph. She married (second) December 1, 1648, Ezekiel Northend, of Rowley, who probably took possession of the homestead, and it has been in the Northend family ever since. She was probably born in Halifax Parish, West Riding, Yorkshire; died at Rowley, February 3, 1706. Ezekiel Northend died September 7, 1698.

(II) Joseph Bailey, son of Richard Bailey (1), was born about 1645 in Rowley or vicinity. He was under fourteen at the time of his

father's death, and was brought up in the Northend family. He settled in the north part of Rowley on the Merrimac river, not far from the western border of Newbury, Massachusetts. This section was at first called Merrimac lands, later Bradford, and in 1850 the eastern part of the town was incorporated by the name of Groveland. Most of the original lot was lately owned by D. W. Hopkinson and M. M. Palmer. Mr. Hopkinson is a descendant and his house occupies the site of that of the original dwelling on the southerly side of Main street. Mr. Bailey was one of the leading citizens and was elected to various church, town and military offices; was selectman twenty-three years, between 1675 and 1710; deacon from the formation of the church until his death, October 11, 1712. His wife Abigail died November 17, 1735. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Abigail, born March 9, 1671, married Samuel Tenney; died November 28, 1689. 2. Elder Richard, September 30, 1675, mentioned below. 3. Anne, September 24, 1678, married Jonas Platts. 4. Elizabeth, April 9, 1681, married Robert Hastings. 5. Joseph, Jr., February 13, 1683, settled in West Newbury. 6. Ednah, June 26, 1686, married John Hastings. 7. Deacon John, November 26, 1691, settled in Methuen, Massachusetts. 8. Sarah, July 6, 1694, married, March 29, 1716, James Davis.

(III) Richard Bailey, son of Joseph Bailey (2), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, September 30, 1675. He settled on the Bailey homestead in Bradford, where he died November 19, 1748, aged seventy-three. Besides his real estate in Bradford he owned land in other towns in the vicinity and near Falmouth (Portland), Maine. He was a man of business, active, energetic and influential; was often moderator of town meetings; selectman for more than twenty-five years after his father's death; on committees to settle difficult questions for the town; was elected deacon of the church to succeed his father; in 1718, with Samuel Tenney, the other aged deacon, was appointed elder. He married, February 21, 1706, Joanna Webster, daughter of Nathan and Mary Webster, of Bradford, born August 26, 1682. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 9, 1706. 2. Nathan, born December 13, 1708. 3. Abigail, born April 7, 1711. 4. Richard, born 1713, died in 1715. 5. Joseph, born January 28, 1715. 6. Richard, born May 9, 1717. 7. Ebenezer, born April 16, 1719, mentioned below. 8. Amos, born January 27, 1720-21. 9. Joanna,

born March 9, 1727, school teacher, residing at Deacon Balch's, where she died May 31, 1814; fifty years and more after her death one of the chambers of her house where she died was furnished with the things she had prepared for her wedding in her youth, her engagement being broken before the wedding.

(IV) Ebenezer Bailey, son of Richard Bailey (3), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, April 16, 1719. Married Sarah Palmer, who was born at Bradford, July 5, 1722, died May 1813, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Palmer. He settled on the street northeast of the house of his brother Richard. He died there November 17, 1815. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Ebenezer, born July 13, 1740, married, October 21, 1762, Mehitable Eaton; settled in Weare, New Hampshire. 2. Samuel, born November 3, 1745, married Hannah Clark, of Hampstead, New Hampshire; settled in Weare. 3. Daniel, born January 26, 1748, settled in Weare; married, November 29, 1774, Sarah Mudgett; removed to Fletcher, Vermont, in 1795; he died September 6, 1832. 4. Jonathan, born March 29, 1750, died in 1761. 5. Jesse, born March 26, 1752, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born July 21, 1755, married, May 4, 1780, Joseph Webster. 7. Nathan, born May 2, 1758, died in the Revolutionary service. 8. Susanna, born March 31, 1761, married, November 3, 1778, Joshua Webster, and settled in West Haverhill. 9. Jonathan, born February 27, 1764, married, October 18, 1787, Elizabeth Emerson; died March 25, 1843; he married (second) Joanna, widow of Benjamin Gage, daughter of Day Emerson.

(V) Jesse Bailey, son of Ebenezer Bailey (4), was born in Bradford, March 26, 1752. Married, September 3, 1776, Sarah Philbrick, born August 12, 1760, died December 17, 1845, daughter of Samuel Philbrick, of Seabrook, New Hampshire. He was a farmer at Weare, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Phebe, born June 25, 1777, married Jesse Bailey, son of Ebenezer, her uncle. 2. Samuel Philbrick, born February 27, 1780, married Betsey Balch, of Topsfield, Massachusetts. 3. Bradbury, born May 20, 1782, married, March 2, 1809, Agnes Marshall. 4. Jesse, born September 29, 1784, married, March, 1807, Polly Barnard. 5. Ebenezer, born June 26, 1786, mentioned below. 6. David H., born January 10, 1790, married, July 2, 1820, Sabra Philbrick; lawyer; graduate Middlebury; lived in Unity, Rochester and Oswego, New York, and Weare, New Hampshire. 7. Jonathan, born January 9, 1792,







John M. Bailey  
— " —



married Sarah Marshall; resided in Unity and removed to Raymondsville, Wisconsin. 8. Sarah, born August 13, 1794, married Major Christopher Cross; settled in Lowell, Massachusetts. 9. Gilman, born 1797, died in 1800. 10. Ira, born in 1800, died 1802. 11. Solomon Sanborn, born September 16, 1803, married, November 7, 1833, Elvira Manahan, and lived in Francestown, New Hampshire.

(VI) Ebenezer Bailey, son of Jesse Bailey (5), was born in Weare, New Hampshire, June 26, 1786. Married, October 8, 1806, Miriam Barnard, sister to Jesse Bailey's wife, daughter of John Barnard, of Weare. They resided one year at Ludlow, Massachusetts; at Unity for five years and then settled on his father's homestead in the southwest part of Weare. Children: 1. Surena, born 1807, married John Bartlett, and resided on the Bartlett homestead. 2. Eliza, born 1808, married Gorham P. Kendrick. 3. John Barnard, born 1815, mentioned below. 4. Sarah Philbrick, born 1826, married Daniel Hoyt and William Thayer.

(VII) John Barnard Bailey, son of Ebenezer Bailey (6), was born in Weare, New Hampshire, in 1815. Married Frances Woodbury Patterson, daughter of John Patterson, of Billerica, Massachusetts, and New Boston, New Hampshire. She was born in 1818. He kept a general store in Manchester, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John Mason, born 1840, mentioned below. 2. Mary Frances, born 1841, married Charles Bartlett, of Boston; children: Edward Mason Bartlett, Grace Bartlett. 3. Emma.

(VIII) Dr. John Mason Bailey, son of John Bernard Bailey (7), born in Weare, 1840, died September 8, 1898. During his early life he went to Milford, Massachusetts. He fitted for Dartmouth College by attendance at public schools, and later was a student at a Virginia college, graduating from the law department thereof. He was admitted to the bar of Massachusetts, and in 1890 came to Boston and practiced law for a number of years, after which he removed to Kentucky and was there engaged in an extensive lumber trade. Later he took up his residence in Woonsocket, Rhode Island, where he practiced dentistry for three years, and where he was an important factor in politics. In 1887 he came to Billerica, Massachusetts, and practiced dentistry for several years, achieving success in his profession. After traveling extensively he finally located in the southern portion of the United States, and immediately became interested in the construction of rail-

roads, and under his supervision and direction various railroads were built, including the Atlantic & Danville, the Bristol & Tennessee. Dr. Bailey was also of a mechanical turn of mind, and had many patents pertaining to the production of cheaper gas and also devices of electrical importance which were looked upon by experts as being important to both the telephone company and the public, as they would reduce cost of production, thus reducing the rates to the advantage of the public. He was the author of numerous articles on both the gas and electric subjects, and thus gained national reputation and recognition from people interested along these lines. In 1881 he published "The Book of Ensilage" (Orange Judd Company), which is a masterly production, he being the founder and the first to introduce ensilage, and also the founder and introducer of silo, which is of such great importance to the farmers of the present day. He is also the author of numerous other works, among which was "Transportation." He was a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics.

Dr. Bailey married, August 20, 1877, Phebe Jane Gaskill, born October 12, 1855, daughter of Libbeus and Mary A. (Law) Gaskill. Libbeus Gaskill was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, July 23, 1802, of an old Rhode Island family. He went to Pelham, New Hampshire, in early manhood, thence to Woonsocket, Rhode Island, where he engaged in the real estate business, and there died January 21, 1868. He married, at Smithfield, October 19, 1841, Philena S. Sawyer, of Smithfield; he married (second), April 10, 1848, at Cumberland, Mary A. Law. Children of Dr. John M. and Phebe J. Bailey: 1. Florence Ethel, born June 3, 1878, graduate of Wellesley College, class of 1900, after which she was a teacher in California; she married, November 7, 1907, W. J. Wilson, of Los Angeles, California, a mine owner, one of the wealthy residents of that city. 2. Alice, born March 6, 1880, resides at home in Billerica with her mother. 3. John G., born July 10, 1881, married, 1906, Marion Dutton, of Billerica; resides at Billerica. 4. Helen J., born April 2, 1883, died in 1885.

(For ancestry see preceding sketch.)

(I) James Bailey, brother of BAILEY Richard Bailey, was born in England, 1612, appeared in Rowley, Essex county, Massachusetts, before 1640; married Lydia ———, and had four children.

(II) John Bailey, the eldest son of James, the immigrant, and Lydia Bailey, was born in Rowley in 1642. He was married June 16, 1668, to Mary Maghill, and they had six children. John Bailey died in Rowley, November 19, 1690.

(III) Jonathan Bailey, eldest son of John and Mary (Maghill) Bailey, was born in Rowley, August 31, 1670, and his first wife was Hannah Walker.

(IV) Jonathan Bailey, Jr., the eldest son of Captain Jonathan Bailey by his first wife, Hannah Bailey, was born in Rowley, February 1, 1695, and was married March 28, 1735, to Bridget Boynton, by whom he had four children.

Moore and Abiah (Dunstan) Bailey, parents of Thomas Dunstan Bailey, lived and died in Salem, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, and had the following children all born in Salem, New Hampshire: Moores, Ruthena, Thomas Dunstan, David, Abiah and John Bailey.

Thomas Dunstan Bailey, son of Moores and Abiah (Dunstan) Bailey, was born October 14, 1830. He removed to Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, in 1844, where he attended school and learned the trade of mason and builder. He was also an interior decorator and plasterer, and having considerable inventive genius devised and patented several ingenious articles of practical use including a bootjack that came to be adopted by boot and shoe makers in their business. He was married April 11, 1843, to Ruth Folsom Goodhue, of Hebron, Grafton county, New Hampshire, where she was born November 14, 1816. The children of this union were: Stephen Goodhue, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, January 23, 1845; Clara Emerson, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 5, 1847, Persis Maynard, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 5, 1849, died April 2, 1850. Ruth, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 7, 1851. Martha Kitredge, born March 25, 1854.

Stephen Goodhue Bailey, son of Thomas Dunstan and Ruth Folsom (Goodhue) Bailey, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, January 23, 1845. He was married to Ella P., daughter of Sidney Pray, of Lowell, and their children were: Sidney Pray, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 23, 1876. Thomas Dunstan, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, July 25, 1878. Phillip Goodhue, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 7, 1880. Paul, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, July 1, 1884. Ruth M., born in Lowell, Massachusetts, 1896.

Clara Emerson Bailey, daughter of Thom-

as Dunstan and Ruth Folsom (Goodhue) Bailey, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 5, 1847. She was married (first) to Alonzo Douglas, and by this marriage had one son, Walter Douglas. She married (second) Sheldon W. Churchill, of Lowell, and her children by her second husband were: Eleanor M., Clara Louise and Daniel Everett Churchill.

Thomas Dunstan Bailey, Sr., continued the business of mason and builder during his active life. He was a Whig and Republican in party affiliations, but held no office. He was with his family a regular attendant of the Advent Christian Church on Grand street, Lowell, and his home was made pleasant in his declining years by the presence of both children and grandchildren.

---

The Grovers of New England are descendants from GROVER Thomas Grover who came from England in 1642 and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay Colony. His son, Thomas Grover, married Sarah Cheswick. Their son Andrew, married Mary —; their son James married Sarah Austin, and their son James married Sarah Wellman. James and Sarah (Wellman) Grover were the parents of John Grover, a Revolutionary soldier, who married Jerusha Miley, and their grandson was Cuvier Grover (1829-1885), a division commander in the Federal army during the Civil war and won brevets of brigadier and major-general United States America for gallant services throughout the war. His kinsman, Henry Grover, married Henrietta, daughter of David Higgins, who came from Barnstable county, Massachusetts, and they had eleven children, all born in Wardsboro, Vermont, and named in the order of their birth: 1. Oscar A., 2. Eunice Ann. 3. Henry M., who married Jane Wilson, and with his wife and two children lived in Cambridge street, Winchester, Middlesex county. 4. Amanda F. 5. Edward Augustus. 6. Horace N. 7. Mason D. 8. Marcia H. 9. Noah F. 10. Lyman, who served in the First United States Sharpshooters, Colonel Hiram Burden, in the Civil war, and served all through the war, and was twice wounded. He married —, and had one son and two daughters, and lives in Cuba, Missouri. 11. Ella, died young. Henry Grover (father) died in 1852.

Horace N. Grover, son of Henry and Henrietta (Higgins) Grover, was born in Wardsboro, Vermont, June 4, 1834, and lived at



that place up to 1851, when he went to Boston, Massachusetts, arriving in that city December 26 of that year. He engaged in trucking for a dry goods store, 1852-53, and then entered a dry goods store as clerk, remaining about two years. In 1871 he started in business for himself, jobbing in fruits, buying and selling foreign fruits; he remained about four years at No. 108 State street, Boston; the following four years was located at Chatham street, and the subsequent fourteen years was with W. L. Hooper, after which he retired from active pursuits. He was a fireman in the Boston volunteer department, joining in 1852; was a member of the Knights of Honor; an attendant of the Congregational church in Somerville, and was a voting member of the Republican party, but not an office seeker or office holder. He was married August 17, 1859, to Eleanor J. Holt, of Temple, New Hampshire, who died August 26, 1904. The children of Horace N. and Eleanor J. (Holt) Grover, were: 1. Frederick, born December 25, 1861, died August 14, 1862. 2. Ella Susan, born March 26, 1865, died December 3, 1869. 3. Flora Belle, born June 2, 1867. 4. Nelson H., born March 15, 1872, married Emily Gifford, and she died January 1, 1906. Mr. Grover makes his home at 26 Oxford street, Somerville.

For ancestry see Thomas Smith 3).

(IV) John Smith, son of Deacon SMITH Thomas Smith (3), was born at New Boston, May 14, 1796. He was educated there in the common schools. He married, December 1, 1819, Nancy, daughter of David Tewksbury. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 20, 1821; married Sarah Ann Greenleaf; resided at Nashua, New Hampshire; he died March 2, 1852. 2. Ezra D., born January 18, 1823, married Mary C. Jennis; resided in Providence, Rhode Island; died December 10, 1900. 3. John B., born November 6, 1824, married Rebecca W. Richards; resided in Manchester, New Hampshire. 4. Charles B., born January 6, 1827, died in Hartford, Connecticut, January 17, 1847. 5. David T., born January 8, 1829, died in California, March 8, 1861. 6. Amos T., see forward. 7. Ivers, born December 2, 1832, died June 21, 1894. 8. Sarah T., born December 1, 1834, died November 21, 1901. 9. Clarinda (1), born August 11, 1836, died August 17, 1837. 10. Almos, born February 22, 1838, married Martha A. Jackson. 11. Ethan A., see forward. 12. Clarinda (2), born June 25, 1842, married Procter C. Lull;

died January 7, 1877. 13. James P., born March 14, 1845, died 1849.

(V) Amos T. Smith, son of John Smith (4), was born in New Boston, New Hampshire, February 20, 1831. He was educated there in the common schools, and upon reaching his majority went to California during the early fifties in the height of the gold excitement. He was very successful in his mining ventures there and he remained in the west until 1869, when he returned east and associated himself with his brother, Ethan Allen Smith, in the concrete business in Lowell. This business developed into a very profitable and successful industry, and Mr. Smith remained in active business until January, 1907, when ill health caused him to retire from active business. He was a man of great energy and industry in his active years; he devoted himself unreservedly to his business and he took solid satisfaction in maintaining the high reputation of the firm by substantial and satisfactory work. He stood among the highest rank of business men in Lowell. On September 13, 1907, he died of paralysis. In politics Mr. Smith was a Republican. He was a member of the Free Masons and Odd Fellows. He married, December 14, 1871, Luella L. Cross, who died in 1873, daughter of John Cross, of Weare, New Hampshire. Their only child is Emma L. Smith, who married Frank E. Harris, and they have one child, Chauncey Everett Harris. Mr. and Mrs. Harris reside in Lowell.

(V) Ethan Allen Smith, son of John Smith (4), was born in New Boston, New Hampshire, March 31, 1840. He attended the schools of his native town. In 1865 he went to Concord, New Hampshire, where he engaged in the concrete business with his brother Ezra, afterwards going to Manchester, remaining there two years. In 1869 he removed to Lowell, where he engaged in real estate and concreting. In 1871 his brother Amos T. Smith, mentioned above, went into partnership with him under the firm name of E. A. & A. T. Smith. Their business became the most extensive and profitable of any in their line of work in that section of the country. The firm is known for its excellent and reliable work all through this section. Mr. Smith is one of the leading business men of the city. He has invested extensively in Lowell real estate, and his interests and those of the city are identical. He has faithfully supported every movement intended to promote the welfare and growth of the city of Lowell, and has rejoiced in its great development. He

is a director of the Middlesex Trust Company, and his judgment is respected in financial circles. His residence at 84 Marlborough street is said to be one of the finest in the city.

Mr. Smith is an active and earnest member of the Republican party, supporting its candidates and principles to the extent of his ability and contributing freely to the support of its campaigns. He has declined, however, to accept public office himself. In religion he is a Universalist. He is well and favorably known in Masonic circles, a member of William North Lodge of Free Masons; Royal and Select Masters; Royal Arch Masons; Knights Templar and of the various bodies of Masonry to the thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Odd Fellows, Lowell. He belongs to the Yorick Club and the Highland Club. Mr. Smith is a very active, popular, influential and useful citizen.

He married, March 19, 1863, Maria E. Burr, daughter of Jacob Burr, of Bennington, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Alice G., married Horace P. Beals, and they have one son, E. Alfred Beals. 2. Mabel, died in infancy.

William Comstock, immigrant ancestor, came from England with his wife

Elizabeth and settled first in Wethersfield, Connecticut. He subsequently removed to New London. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. William, Jr. 3. Daniel, died in New London in 1683, aged about fifty-three. 4. Probably Christopher, of Fairfield, 1661.

(II) Samuel Comstock, son of William Comstock (1), born probably in England, died about 1660. He married Ann —, who married second, John Smith, a stone mason. She died after 1661. His name appears frequently on the court records both as plaintiff and defendant. He removed to Providence, Rhode Island, and March 1, 1654, bought of John Smith, who afterwards became Ann Comstock's second husband, his house and lot, comprising four acres of land, in the north part of Providence. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born May, 1655.

(III) Captain Samuel Comstock, son of Samuel Comstock (2), born 1654, died May 27, 1727. He resided in Providence, Rhode Island. He was deputy to the general court in 1699, 1702-7-8-11; appointed May 6, 1702,

on a committee by assembly to audit the general treasurer's accounts and other colony debts. He deposed March 22, 1717, that he was sixty-three years old. His will was dated December 21, 1726, and proved September 18, 1727, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth his negro woman Effie and all the rest of movable estate for life, at her death to be given to children. He married, November 22, 1878, Elizabeth Arnold, died October 20, 1747, daughter of Thomas and Phebe (Parkhurst) Arnold. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 16, 1679; died April 1, 1727; married Anne Inman. 2. Hazadiah, born April 16, 1682; died February 21, 1764; married first, Catherine Pray; second, August 10, 1730, Martha Balsom. 3. Thomas, born November 7, 1684; died 1761; married, July 9, 1713, Mercy Jenckes. 4. Daniel, born July 9, 1686; died December 22, 1768; married first —; second, August 2, 1750, Elizabeth Buffum. 5. Elizabeth, born December 18, 1690; married December 1, 1717, John Sayles. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Ichabod, born June 9, 1696; died January 26, 1775; married first, September 13, 1722, Zibiah Wilkinson; second, March 26, 1747, Elizabeth Boyce. 8. Job, born April 4, 1699; married first, Phebe Jenckes; second, November 22, 1735, Phebe Balcom.

(IV) John Comstock, son of Samuel Comstock (3), born March 26, 1693, died January 12, 1750. He resided in Providence, was a blacksmith, and was a very wealthy man for his day. He deeded much of his property to his sons before he died—to son Samuel thirty acres, dwelling house and barn; to son Joseph seventeen acres and dwelling house; to son Jeremiah one hundred and fifty acres; to son John, a quarter of forge adjoining to corn mill, etc.; to sons John, Jonathan, James, Nathan and Ichabod "my homestead farm and dwelling house in which I now dwell, about 170 acres, and also land in the neck I bought of Sam, an Indian, and other lots." Administration of his estate was granted to his sons Samuel and John, February 12, 1750, and the inventory was 1,968 pounds two shillings. He was buried in the North burial ground. He married first, Esther, daughter of William and Patience (Sprague) Jenckes; second, Sarah Dexter, born June 27, 1698, died 1773, daughter of John and Alice (Smith) Dexter. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Jeremiah. 4. John. 5. Jonathan. 6. James. 7. Nathan. 8. Ichabod.

(V) Samuel Comstock, son of John Comstock (4), was born about 1738 in Rhode







*Hiram, M. Camstock*



Island. He married Hannah Dwinell. They settled in Douglas district, later called Dudley, Massachusetts, near the Rhode Island line. The births of their children are recorded at Douglas. He was a cordwainer by trade. Samuel Comstock sold land in Douglas November 14, 1751, to Josiah Humes, a minor son of Samuel Humes; in southeast part of Douglas, May 10, 1773, to Nathaniel Emerson; also seventy-three acres to Samuel Humes April 7, 1781; also February 14, 1783, to John Bates, of Killingly, Connecticut, land in Dudley. He bought land December 7, 1770, of Solomon Jepherson of Douglas district, thirty-eight acres; of Peter Lewis, land in Douglas district, April 7, 1772; of Susanna Warren, of Dudley, May 22, 1777; also of Samuel Humes, of Dudley, 104 acres April 7, 1781. He subsequently settled in Vershire, Vermont. Although most of the family were Quakers, he was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain Edward Seagrave's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment (20th) in 1775. Children, recorded in Douglas, born in Douglas district, now Dudley: 1. John, born December 10, 1760; soldier in the Revolution. 2. Mickel or Michael, born December 2, 1762; soldier in the Revolution from Douglas. 3. Israel, born September 4, 1764, mentioned below. 4. Luce or Lucy, born May 6, 1766. 5. Samuel, Jr., born April 2, 1768. 6. Dwinell, born April 26, 1771. 7. Hannah, born June 15, 1773.

(VI) Israel Comstock, son of Samuel Comstock (5), was born in Dudley, September 4, 1764. He settled in Lyme, New Hampshire, and Vershire, Vermont. He married Mary McLane, of Lyme, New Hampshire. Among his children was Israel, mentioned below.

(VII) Israel Comstock, son of Israel Comstock (6), was born about 1800. He married Wealthy McIntyre. Child, Hiram McIntyre, mentioned below.

(VIII) Hiram McIntyre Comstock, son of Israel Comstock (7), was born at Stratford, October 19, 1833. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. At the age of eighteen he came to Boston, and a few years later engaged in business with Charles S. Gove, under the firm name of Comstock & Gove, manufacturers of soda water. The business prospered, and Mr. Comstock remained in the firm at the head of the extensive business that had grown up until his death March 22, 1883. He was a well-known and highly esteemed citizen of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he made his home and where his widow now resides. He was a prominent Free Mason, a member of the lodge; Cambridge Chap-

ter, Royal Arch Masons; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; and other Masonic bodies, having taken the thirty-second degree of Masonry. Mr. Comstock married, January 1, 1857, Betsey J. Richardson, born in Corinth, Vermont, daughter of Henry and Charlotte (Batchelder) Richardson. (See the Richardson family). Mr. and Mrs. Comstock had one child, died in infancy. Mrs. Comstock was from early life a lover of art, and when quite young developed a talent for painting. After the death of her husband she pursued her art studies under some of the best masters in this country and in Europe, attaining a creditable rank among contemporary artists. The gift has been consecrated to charity. The proceeds of the sale of her pictures are devoted to some worthy cause. Mrs. Comstock is a New England woman of the best type, but among her many sterling qualities most conspicuous are courage, cheerfulness and charity. She is a member of the Shepard Memorial Church, Cambridge; of Hannah Winthrop Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution; and of the Society of the Founders and Patriots of America.

Two brothers, Edward RICHARDSON and William Richardson, were early settlers at Newbury, Massachusetts. Edward was born in England in 1617; was sixty-one in 1678, when he took the oath of allegiance. He was a member of the Newbury church, and during the schism he sided against the pastor, Rev. Mr. Parker. He was one of the grantees of Penacook (Concord), New Hampshire, but his and other grants were forfeited later. He died November 14, 1685, aged sixty-eight. Children: 1. John, born 1647. 2. Edward, born December 2, 1649. 3. Joshua, born 1651; married Mary Parker. 4. Caleb, born August 18, 1652. 5. Ruth, born November 23, 1655. 6. Moses, born April 4, 1658. 7. Mary, born September 2, 1660. 8. Sarah, married May 31, 1692, John Foster.

(1) William Richardson, brother of Edward, born in England, about 1620, settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1640. His servant, Thomas Jones, was freed from service May 20, 1642. He married at Newbury, August 23, 1654, Elizabeth Wiseman. He resided at West Newbury. In 1656 he was a creditor of Henry Fay, of Newbury. His widow Elizabeth settled his estate. The inventory was dated March 30, 1657, amounting to fifty-two pounds. He had a house and four acres of land. He died March 25, 1657. Chil-

dren, born at Newbury: 1. Joseph, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born March 13, 1657. 3. Elizabeth, married September 28, 1688, John Clifford.

(II) Joseph Richardson, son of William Richardson (1), was born May 18, 1655, at West Newbury; married, July 12, 1681, Margaret, born October 9, 1663, daughter of Peter and Mary (Browne) Godfrey, of Newbury. Richardson took the oath of allegiance in 1678. He was a cordwainer by trade, and his homestead was at West Newbury. His will was made April 7, 1724, and proved June 1, 1724, son William executor. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Mary, born April 16, 1682; married — Riggs. 2. William, born March 22, 1684. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born February 28, 1689; married — Roberts. 5. Daniel, born April 4, 1692; married Lydia —. 6. Sarah, born June 19, 1694; unmarried in 1724. 7. Thomas, born February 15, 1697; married Hannah —. 8. Margaret, unmarried in 1724. 9. Caleb, born June 9, 1704; married Tryphena Bodwell; was one of Narragansett grantees, 1735.

(III) Joseph Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (2), born in Newbury, December 31, 1686; married Ann Riggs, at Gloucester, February 24, 1712. Joseph Richardson bought a hundred acre lot, and later an eighty acre lot in Chester, New Hampshire, in 1725, soon after its settlement. He did not live there himself, though four of his sons located there on the land he gave them. His will was dated April 24, 1767, bequeathing half of the eighty-acre lot to son Joseph and half to Thomas; half the hundred acre lot to Moses, and the other half to son William, and Anna Carr, his daughter; also property of various sorts to son Caleb, daughter Betty and son Daniel, executor and residual legatée. The homestead was on the road from Newburyport to Bradford, quarter of a mile from Brown's Springs. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Ann, born 1712; married Bradbury Carr. 2. Joseph, born 1714; married Hannah Nelson of Rowley; settled in east parish of Bradford, on farm that had been in wife's family from the beginning. 3. Thomas, born October 31, 1716, married Priscilla Pearson, of Newbury; settled in Chester, near Exeter and Kingston; died 1795. 4. Moses, born July 28, 1718; married Mary Goodhue, and settled in Chester; deacon of Congregational church. 5. William, born 1719. 6. Daniel, born March 28, 1722; married Lydia, daughter of Ephraim and Lydia Davis; removed to Chester. 7.

Mary, born September 13, 1725. 8. Betty, married Joseph Talman. 9. Caleb, mentioned below.

(IV) Caleb Richardson, son of Joseph Richardson (3), was born in West Newbury, May 9, 1731. He resided for a time in Chester, on addition lot 102, east of where Captain William Moore lived, in the southeast part of the town near his brother Daniel Richardson. He resided for a time in Methuen, Massachusetts, and was one of the proprietors of what was called Sudbury, Canada, now Bethel, Maine. He probably removed to that town after the Revolution, and the genealogy states that he has descendants living in that section. He married Catherine Allen. Children: 1. Caleb, mentioned below. 2. Catherine, married Lieutenant Josiah Forsaith, of Chester, born March 20, 1768, and died March 18, 1833; she died 1818. 3. Mary.

(V) Caleb Richardson, son of Caleb Richardson (4), was born in 1756-7, in Chester, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the Revolution, enlisting June, 1775, for eight months, in Captain Philip Tilton's company, Colonel Enoch Poor's regiment, taking part in the battle of Bunker Hill; enlisted August, 1781, for three months in Captain William Boyes's company, Colonel Reynold's regiment; in October was sent to Springfield with a detachment under Lieutenant Josiah Flagg. After the Revolution he lived one year in old Chester, New Hampshire, and then for two years in Machias, Maine. He settled in Corinth, Vermont, where all his children were born, and where he remained until 1832, when he removed to Aurora, New York, where he died. He received a pension from the government during his last years on account of his Revolutionary service, and after his death his widow received the pension until her death. (See p. 112, vol. i, p. 426, vol. iv, and p. 262, vol. iv, New Hamp. State Rev. Rolls). He married, at Machias, Martha (Holmes) Libby, widow of Timothy Libby, of Machias. She had one child by her first husband, Sarah, born October 14, 1782, married Daniel McKean. Children of Caleb and Martha Richardson: 1. Caleb, born June 24, 1785, married Annie Tracy. 2. Martha, born May 6, 1787, married Enos Adams. 3. Henry, see forward. 4. Polly, born May 27, 1791, married Benjamin Richardson. 5. John, born June 2, 1793, married Susan Washburn. 6. Benjamin, born April 27, 1796, married Eliza Swan. 7. Abiel, born March 23, 1798, married Lucy Harding. 8. Catherine, born February 8, 1801, married Richard Harding. 9. Charity, born December







ALFRED RICHARDSON



25, 1802, married Reuben Downing. 10. Lois, born February 6, 1805, married David Bradbury. 11. Susan, born April 15, 1809, married Benjamin Muzzy.

(VII) Henry Richardson, second son of Caleb and Martha Richardson, was born May 20, 1789, in Corinth, Vermont, where he lived near his father. He seemed to have inherited his father's patriotism, and during the war of 1812 they both enlisted, but before they arrived at the scene of action, peace was declared. In the early part of his life he was a cabinet maker, and the family has furniture made by him one hundred years ago. He was a man of sterling qualities, devoted to the church, and interested in all good works. He spent the closing years of his life in Strafford, Vermont, and died at the age of eighty-six years, beloved by all who knew him. He was survived by his wife and five sons and five daughters, who all followed him to his last resting place. He married Charlotte Batchelder. Their children: 1. Martha, born October 19, 1813, died April 18, 1900, married James M. Olmstead. 2. Henry, born December 12, 1815, died April 9, 1893, married Caroline Howe. 3. Sarah, born January 10, 1818, married James M. Cilley. 4. Chastina, born March 7, 1822, died April 6, 1899, married Edson Titus. 5. Caleb, see forward. 6. Phinehas, born June 7, 1827, died April 8, 1899, married Lucia Comstock. 7. Lydia A., born September 19, 1829, married James D. Corliss. 8. Alfred E., see forward. 9. Betsy J., born November 26, 1836, married Hiram M. Comstock (see sketch). 10. George W., born May 17, 1841, married Josephine Baldwin.

(VII) Caleb Richardson, third of the name, son of Henry and Charlotte Richardson, was born November 30, 1825, in Corinth, Vermont. At an early age he developed a studious nature, and used every means at his command to ac-

quire an education. When quite a young man he took up the profession of teaching, which he followed for many years. He taught in Milton, Revere, Nashua, New Hampshire, and other places. After giving up active work in the school room he served several terms upon the board of education in Nashua, where he made his home for a time, and where he was engaged in the real estate and loan business. He was deeply interested in church and Sunday school affairs, and was superintendent of the Sunday school in Pepperell for nearly twenty years, only giving up the work when at the age of eighty-one years, failing health compelled him to leave it to younger hands. Many positions of trust have been conferred upon him by his fellow townsmen. He has always a cheery word and pleasant greeting for all who approach him, and at the good old age of eighty-three he is quietly passing his later years in the historic town of Pepperell, where he has won the love and esteem of a large circle of friends. He married first, Elizabeth Palmer; and second, Susan J. Wright. Child by first marriage: Addie M., born January 1, 1855, married Frank D. Cook, born in Laconia, New Hampshire.

(VII) Alfred E. Richardson, son of Henry and Charlotte Richardson, was born May 25, 1832. He lived the greater part of his life in Boston, where he was engaged in architecture and building. After his second marriage he went to Strafford, Vermont, and spent the last years of his life with his father and mother, caring for them and making their last days happy. He died there April 4, 1880. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity; was a quiet man, and highly respected for his integrity and uprightness. He married first Harriet Titus, of Strafford, Vermont. He married second, Mary Warner, of Dorchester.

#### ERRATA.

The following corrections are made from additional information received from patrons, and detection of errors, after the genealogical pages had gone through the press:

- Brooks, p. 5; at head for William R. Cutler read William R. Cutter.  
Baldwin, p. 22; instead of last paragraph read as follows: George R. Baldwin married, December 6, 1837, the stepdaughter of his brother, Loammi Baldwin, namely Catherine Richardson Beckford, daughter of Captain Thomas and Catherine (Wilder) Beckford, of Charlestown, Mass. Mrs. Baldwin died in Woburn, February 5, 1873, aged sixty. They had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. Catherine R. Griffith, and residing in Quebec, Canada. (The statement in the faulty paragraph beginning: "Mrs. Beckford had two daughters," etc., refers to the mother of Mrs. Baldwin).  
Thompson, p. 23, 2d col., par. vi; date of death of Sarah should be December 2, 1852.  
Rumford, p. 28, 2d col., next to last paragraph, 3d line from bottom; for Auburn read Woburn.  
Varnum, p. 775; Varnum B. Mead died April 26, 1908.  
Scribner, p. 797; for Edward A. Scribner, U. S. N., read Edward H. Scribner.  
Sanborn, p. 1035; Adaline Louise, daughter of David Ambrose Sanborn (6), was born January 11, 1828, and died November 16, 1850.  
Sanborn, p. 1036; in paragraph John Walter Sanborn (8), second son, for Arthur Harvard read Arthur Howard; he studied in Somerville Latin School; Herbert Stevens, eldest son, is a student at Harvard University.  
Stevens, p. 1037; Herbert Franklin Stevens married Jennie Lothrop; children: Marjorie Lothrop, Bessie Worthen, Herbert Chester.  
McDonald, p. 1618; Annie McDonald married a Norman, not Monroe. Ella Phinney married Fred Toplin, not Poplin.  
Pollard, p. 1657; Luella J. Tucker, born August 26, 1810; her parents were married about 1799; she married Joseph S. Pollard, April 28, 1835.  
Page 1659; the town hall in Plaistow, N. H., was dedicated November 14, 1895.



# INDEX.

- Abbott Ancestry, 789, 791, 794,  
1021  
Charles M., 790  
Fred W., 791  
Harrie S., 1022  
Henry F., 794  
James C., 793  
James M., 793  
Joel, Capt., 794  
Ralph K., 1022  
Salome J., 793  
William, 792
- Aborn Ancestry, 172  
John G., 174  
Mary E., 175
- Adams Ancestry, 1638, 1643,  
1647, 1754  
Amos B., 1646  
Benjamin, Hon., 1639  
Charles D., 1641  
Frederick, C., 1649  
Helen C., 1641  
Henry, 1638  
James, 1754  
John R., 1648  
Joseph, 1755  
Joseph, 1642  
Joseph C., 1755  
Joseph, Capt., 1644  
Marshall, 1647  
Otis, 1644  
Otis, 1645  
Samuel, Capt., 1643
- Ainsworth Ancestry, 1912  
Bemis, 1913  
Edward, 1912  
Ephraim, Elder, 1912  
Rosanna, 1913
- Allen Ancestry, 217, 456, 1364,  
1494, 1776, 1788, 1956  
Abbott, 1366  
Alonzo, 1958  
Andrew F., 1366  
Archibald, 1957  
Benjamin, 1777  
Charles S., 1777  
Charles W., 219  
Clarence J., Dr., 1497  
Edwin, 1496  
Elnathan, 1494  
Frederick A., 218  
Harry, 459  
Miner, 1957  
Oscar F., 460  
Peter, 1365  
Phinehas, 1776  
Pliny, 1789  
Sarah, 1789  
Theodore F., 220  
William, 1956
- Amerige, Edward R., 930  
Henry A., 929  
Morris, 929
- Ames Ancestry, 1266, 1281  
Adelbert, Maj. Gen., 1284  
Anthony, Capt., 1281  
Butler, Hon., 1287  
Erskine, 1269  
Jesse, Capt., 1283  
Mark, 1282  
Robert, 1268
- Anderson Ancestry, 1664  
Francis D., 1665  
William H., 1665
- Andrews Ancestry, 1547, 1559,  
1606  
Albert, 1547  
James E., 1606
- James M., 1549  
John, Lieut., 1547  
John, 1606  
J. Munn, 1561  
Joshua, 1559
- Angier, Daniel E., 1322  
John, 1321
- Anthoine, Elizabeth L., 544  
Isaac, 542  
John G., 544
- Averill, Elijah, 1651  
Isaac, Lieut., 1651  
Priscilla, 1651
- Avery Ancestry, 1210  
Charles F., 1211  
Ephraim, 1210  
Sarah C., 1213
- Ayer Ancestry, 396  
Benjamin, Rev., 397  
Peter W., 398  
Samuel, Capt., 397
- Bacon Ancestry, 1634, 1692,  
1701, 1834  
Arthur L., 1695  
Benjamin F., 1635  
Jesse P., 1695  
John, 1701  
John, Lieut., 1701  
John L., M. D., 1834  
John M., 1834  
Leonard R., 1702  
Lester M., 1702  
Reuben, 1694  
Simeon, Capt., 1693
- Badger Ancestry, 1529  
Carrie R., 1529  
Giles, 1529  
William, Rev., 1529
- Bailey Ancestry, 1450, 1480,  
2003, 2005  
Clara E., 2006  
Ezekiel, 1451  
George T., 1482  
James, 2005  
John M., Dr., 2005  
Phebe Jane, 2005  
Richard, 2004  
Ruth, 2006  
Thomas D., 2006  
William P., 1452
- Baldwin Ancestry, 9  
Benjamin F., Col., 17  
George R., 20  
James F., 19  
Loamm, Col., 14
- Ball Ancestry, 1901  
Charles, 1902  
Daniel, 1902
- Ballard Ancestry, 307  
Harry P., Maj., 308  
Henry A., Capt., 307  
James, 307
- Bancroft Ancestry, 1005, 1026  
Jacob, 1027  
Joseph, Capt., 1006  
Joseph H., 1026  
Joseph, Lieut., 1006  
Lewis M., 1007  
Thomas, 1005  
Thomas, Capt., 1006
- Banks Ancestry, 1628  
Charles R., 1630  
Joshua, 1629  
Moses, 1629  
Richard, 1628
- Barber, William, 320
- Barnard Ancestry, 1137, 1759  
Benjamin F., 1138  
George E., 1750  
John, 1760  
Jonathan, 1138
- Barnes Ancestry, 1447  
John, 1449  
Jonathan, Rev., 1448  
Samuel, Capt., 1449
- Baron, Christopher, 1738  
Delia, 1738  
Frederick A., 1738  
George C., 1738  
Susan G., 1738
- Barrett Ancestry, 1110, 1550  
Benjamin, 1110  
Henry W., 1111  
James, 1550  
Jonas, 1551
- Barry Ancestry, 1766  
Eugene, 1767  
Eugene S., 1768  
Frederick, 1767  
Theodore W., 1767
- Bartlett, Orrin, 1317
- Batchellor, Brooks T., 638  
Warren M., 638
- Bates Ancestry, 1763  
Dorcas A. G., 1764  
James E., 1764
- Battles Ancestry, 308  
Benjamin, 309  
James M., 310
- Beals Ancestry, 1587  
Erl V., 1589  
Morel B., Dr., 1589
- Bean Ancestry, 1835  
Andrew J., 1778  
Charles S., 1836  
Daniel, 1835  
Elizabeth T., 1778  
Ellen M., 1836  
John, 1835
- Beane Ancestry, 1777  
Ebenezer S., 1778  
Enoch, 1778
- Beard Ancestry, 1343  
Charles F., 1344  
George, 1344  
George F., Dr., 1345
- Beattie, Alexander M., 380
- Belding Ancestry, 1311  
Charles H., 1313  
Jonathan, Lieut., 1312  
Richard, 1311
- Bement Ancestry, 350  
May M., 352  
Samuel, 351
- Bemis Ancestry, 1826  
Frederick C., 1827  
Joseph, 1826  
Luther G., 1827  
Nell M., 1827
- Benner Ancestry, 85  
Herbert O., Dr., 86  
Orin E., 86
- Bennett Ancestry, 615  
Edwin A., 613  
George H., 617  
James, 616
- Berry, Casper, 256
- Besson Ancestry, 315  
Charles F., 316  
Frank A., 316

- Bickford Ancestry, 1903, 1906  
 Daniel, 1903  
 Daniel, Sr., 1904  
 Erskine F., 1907  
 Hezekiah C., M D., 1904  
 John, 1906  
 Joseph, 1907  
 Maria R., Mrs., 1906
- Bill Ancestry, 1909  
 Freeman M., 1911  
 Gilman, 1911  
 John, 1910  
 Thomas, Dr., 1909
- Bird Ancestry, 181, 714, 1234  
 Charles, 716  
 Elizabeth, 1235  
 George, 1234  
 Jonathan, 715  
 Mary E., 717  
 Samuel, 715  
 Samuel B., 183  
 Thomas, 714  
 Warren A., 717  
 William M., Dr., 1234
- Bissell Ancestry, 1222  
 Archibald, 1223  
 Florence L., 1224  
 John, 1222  
 Thomas, 1222
- Blackman, Horace P., 686
- Blake Ancestry, 1774, 1980  
 Ebenezer N., 1985  
 Ellis G., 1982  
 John A., 1775  
 Increase, 1982  
 Stephen P., 1984  
 William, 1980
- Blanchard Ancestry, 298  
 Annie J., 299  
 William D., 298
- Bliss Ancestry, 1417  
 Alvin E., 1419  
 Thomas, 1417  
 Thomas, 1418
- Blodgett, Emory F., 298
- Bly, Horatio N., 1830  
 William L., 1830
- Blye Ancestry, 1828  
 Abigail, 1829  
 George A., 1829  
 William M., 1828
- Boggs, Edwin P., 488
- Boit Ancestry, 180, 420  
 Clara R., 421  
 Elizabeth E., 181  
 James H., 421  
 James H. S., 181
- Boles Ancestry, 741  
 Alexander, 742  
 Dorothy M., 742  
 James, 741
- Bosson Ancestry, 1169  
 Albert D., 1175  
 Charles P., 1173  
 Frederick N., 1176  
 George C., 1174  
 George C., Jr., 1176  
 Harry P., 1175  
 Jennie H., 1175  
 Jonathan D., 1172  
 William, 1170  
 William, Maj., 1171  
 William, Rev., 1170
- Bott, Frank N., 1996
- Bowers Ancestry, 387, 388  
 Arthur, 388  
 Catherine I., 388  
 Jonathan, 389  
 Jonathan, 389
- Boyce Ancestry, 580  
 Charles M., 581  
 George P., 581  
 Robert, 580  
 Robert H., 582
- Boylston Ancestry, 810  
 Edward D., 813  
 Edward, Capt., 811  
 Emma P., 814  
 Mary M., 813  
 Richard, 812
- Thomas, 810  
 Zabdriel, Dr., 810
- Boynton Ancestry, 436  
 Almeria L., 434  
 Edward P., 437  
 Eleazer B., Hon., 436  
 Nehemiah B., Rev., D. D., 437
- Brackett Ancestry, 637  
 Albert, 637  
 Arthur L., 637
- Bradbury Ancestry, 611  
 Benjamin B., 615  
 Benjamin F., 615  
 John, 614  
 Thomas, 613
- Bradley, Joseph S., 282
- Brady, Elizabeth C., 263
- Bradt, David H., 294  
 Mary M., 295
- Breck Ancestry, 116  
 Charles A., 118  
 Frank A., 118  
 Jennie A., 118  
 Walter W., 118
- Breeden, George, 258
- Brewer Ancestry, 623, 1519, 1740  
 Clifford M., 1520  
 Eber, 624  
 James, 623  
 John, 1519  
 John, 1740  
 Jonathan, 1740  
 Jonathan, Col., 1740  
 Moses, Capt., 623
- Briggs Ancestry, 1579, 1615  
 Clement, 1579  
 Harriet L., 1617  
 Philander S., 1580  
 Sylvester R., 1617
- Brigham Ancestry, 1323, 1456, 1887  
 Alonzo H., 1325  
 Edward, 1887  
 Henry B., 1457  
 John G., 1325  
 Mary E., 1325  
 Samuel, Capt., 1323  
 Samuel, Capt., 1324  
 Thomas, 1456  
 Uriah, Lieut., 1324
- Bright Ancestry, 764, 887  
 Elizabeth G., 766  
 Frederick W., 889  
 George F., 890  
 Henri, Dea., 764  
 Jonathan B., 765  
 Joseph, Capt., 888  
 Josiah, 889  
 Rooksby E., 890  
 William E., 766
- Broad Ancestry, 405  
 Curtis, 406  
 Hezekiah, 406  
 Hezekiah, Maj., 405
- Brooks Ancestry, 4, 1287, 1512  
 Caleb, Capt., 4  
 Edward, 1289  
 Edward, 1290  
 Edward, Rev., 1288  
 Francis, 1289  
 James W., 1513  
 John, Gov., 5  
 Peter C., 1289
- Brown Ancestry, 67, 689, 808, 995, 1808, 1840  
 Charles H., 1840  
 David H., 1631  
 Elizabeth J., 810  
 Elisha, 690  
 Emma C., 69  
 Ephraim, 69  
 Francis, 997  
 Frank H., 1810  
 George E., 842  
 James, 995  
 James, 1809  
 James, Maj., 689  
 John, 689  
 John, 808
- John, 1808  
 John, Col., 1886  
 Jonas, 68  
 Jonathan K., 996  
 Joseph, 1809  
 Joseph, Rev., 1809  
 Oliver T., 690  
 Robert, 1000  
 Samuel, 841  
 Samuel, 842  
 Samuel, Dr., 809  
 Samuel T., 1001  
 Susan, 997  
 William H., 1840
- Brownell Ancestry, 1822  
 George, 1822  
 Thomas, 1822
- Bryant Ancestry, 137, 1023  
 Charles F., 1026  
 Ebenezer, 138  
 John, 1024  
 John, Jr., 1024  
 John E., 1025  
 John, Lieut., 1023  
 Oliver F., 139  
 Sarah Naomi, 1025  
 Thomas Weston, 1025
- Buck Ancestry, 896, 898  
 Isaac, 897  
 Nathan, 899  
 Nathan, 899  
 Otis C., 899  
 Silas E., 898  
 William, 896  
 William C., 899
- Buckminster Ancestry, 1247  
 Joseph, Col., 1247  
 Joseph, Col., 1248  
 Lawson, Maj., 1248  
 William, 1249  
 William B., 1249
- Buffum Ancestry, 1945  
 Caleb, 1946  
 Christopher, 1946  
 John, 1940
- Bullard Ancestry, 33, 1585  
 Benjamin, 33  
 Channing S., 36  
 Daniel W., 1585  
 Willard A., 36
- Bullock Ancestry, 306  
 Isaac, 307
- Bump, Edward, 527  
 George, 528  
 Lewis N., 528
- Burbank Ancestry, 1770  
 Charles H., 1771  
 Francis A. W., 1771  
 Samuel, 1771
- Burke, John C., 354  
 Walter, 354
- Burns, David F., 1674  
 George J., 1935  
 Robert, 1935  
 Walter G., 1675
- Burnes Ancestry, 1669  
 Charles L., 1672  
 Morlie A., 1673  
 Richard, 1670  
 Richard D., 1670  
 Robert N., 1671  
 William T., 1672
- Burpee, Carroll C., Dr., 579  
 John A., Dr., 578
- Bushnell Ancestry, 1333  
 Cornelius S., 1334  
 Francis, 1333  
 Samuel C., Rev., 1338
- Busteed, James, 349
- Butcher, Celestia A., 953  
 Robert H., 953
- Butler Ancestry, 187, 696, 1273  
 Ben I., 1281  
 Benjamin, Rev., 698  
 Benjamin F., Gen., 1274  
 Clarence L., 189  
 Henry, 698  
 Henry, Jr., 699  
 Jacob T., 700  
 James, H., 700



- James P., 701  
Malachi, 1273  
Oscar, 188  
Patrick, 1632  
Zephaniah, Capt., 1274
- Butman, Annette, 304  
Joseph, Dea., 303
- Butters Ancestry, 540, 1100  
Charles, 542  
Charles S., 542  
George W., 543  
Horace B., 543  
Susan E., 1101  
William, 1100
- Butterick Ancestry, 1997  
Sidney H., 1997  
William, 1997
- Buttrick Ancestry, 450, 1996  
Catherine T., 452  
Fred A., 1996  
James G., 452  
John, 451  
John A., 1996  
John, Col., 451  
John, Col., 451  
John H., 452  
Jonathan, Dea., 450  
Lucretia, 452  
Martha M., 452  
William, 450
- Buxton Ancestry, 1017  
Albert B., 1019  
Ebenezer, 1018  
John, 1018  
Mary, 1018
- Capen Ancestry, 638  
Barnard, 638  
Edward W., 639  
Hattie E., 640  
William H., 639
- Carleton Ancestry, 1942  
James H., 1943  
Philemon P., 1945
- Carley Ancestry, 1709  
Eli W., 1711  
Jonathan, 1711  
Joseph, 1710
- Carlisle Ancestry, 1602  
Frank H., 1603  
Frederick B., 1603  
William A., 1602
- Carney, Mary, 1431  
William J., 1430
- Carpenter Ancestry, 703, 1993  
Albert, 706  
Allen F., 1995  
Edward A., 706  
Francis R., 1995  
Samuel, 704  
William, 704  
William, 1993
- Carstein, Hans, L., 444
- Carter Ancestry, 423  
Henry W., 425  
Josiah, 424  
Samuel, 424  
Samuel, 424  
Thomas, Rev., 423
- Carvill, Alphonso H., Dr., 1583
- Case, James B., 363
- Castner Ancestry, 1515  
Eldorus A., 1519  
Miles T., 1517  
Sanford B., 1518
- Caswell, George B., 251
- Cayzer, Alfred L., 902  
John E., 902  
John E., 903  
Mary E., 903  
William, 902
- Chaffee Ancestry, 421  
Emory F., 422  
Emory L., 423
- Chaffin Ancestry, 1895  
Edwin, 1896  
George A., 1896  
Robert, 1895
- Chamberlain Ancestry, 250  
George D., 251
- Jason, 250
- Chandler, Frank E., 1506  
George R., 1836  
Joseph, Capt., 1506
- Chapin Ancestry, 260  
Gertrude E., 263  
Sam, 262
- Charles Ancestry, 1834  
John, 1834  
Luke B., 1834  
Sarah, 1834
- Chase Ancestry, 63  
Celestia P., 67  
Ira M., 65  
Laura J., 65  
Lorenzo, 66
- Cheever Ancestry, 1651  
Ames, Rev., 1651  
Ezekiel, 1651  
Samuel, Rev., 1651  
William, Dr., 1651
- Chenery Ancestry, 1056, 1059  
Charles E., 1059  
David, 1059  
David, Jr., 1060  
Ebenezer, 1058  
Franklin W., 1061  
George W., 1059  
Henry, 1061  
Isaac H., 1059
- Cheney Ancestry, 425, 428  
Charles A., 428  
Charles H. R., 427  
George S., 429
- Childs Ancestry, 87, 1439  
Adaline E., 1186  
Caleb, 1440  
Edwin O., 88  
Melvin A., 1441  
William, 1439
- Chisom Ancestry, 1900  
James, Maj., 1900  
John, Capt., 1900  
Sanford A., 1901  
Thomas, 1900  
William, 1900
- Choate Ancestry, 1651  
John, 1651  
Rufus, 1652  
Thomas, Capt., 1651
- Churchill Ancestry, 552  
Benjamin, 554  
Charles W., 554  
John, 552  
Ludlow D., 554
- Clafin Ancestry, 1604  
Robert, 1604  
Sabra W., 1606
- Clapp Ancestry, 1425, 1939  
Barney, 1940  
Eliza J., 1426  
Gilmer, 1941  
James H., 1941  
Joseph W., 1426  
Samuel, 1940  
Thomas, 1939
- Clark, Henry W., 273  
Mary C., 274
- Clarke Ancestry, 221, 374  
Augustus P., M. D., 229  
Edward, 223  
Patrick, 375
- Clement Ancestry, 802  
Albert A., 805  
Jonathan, 803
- Clemson Ancestry, 140  
Francis W., 141  
William, 141
- Closson, Jessie, 1455
- Clough, Mary T., 167  
Samuel A., 167
- Cobb Ancestry, 1793  
Harriet J. H., 1796  
Levi H., Rev., 1795
- Coburn Ancestry, 746  
Alvin, 747  
Edward, 746  
Samuel, Dr., 746
- Cochrane, John, 1433
- Coffey Ancestry, 1946  
Anna T., 1947  
Humphrey, 1946  
John H., 1946
- Coggan Ancestry, 701  
Henry, 702  
John, 701  
Marcellus, 702
- Coggeshall, John, 225
- Colby Ancestry, 370  
Lauren F., 372
- Cole Ancestry, 114, 1132, 1520  
Anna F., 116  
Cyrus W., 1133  
Elmer E., 1133  
John, 1520  
John F., 115  
John G., 137  
Lavina B., 137  
William, 1520
- Coleman, Elisha P., 1027
- Cornstock Ancestry, 2008  
Betsy J., 2009  
Hiram M., 2009  
William, 2008
- Conant Ancestry, 1091  
George W., 1094  
Lot, 1092  
Roger, 1092
- Condit Ancestry, 110  
Moses W., 111  
Sears B., 112
- Converse Ancestry, 1349  
Costello C., 1361  
Edward, Dea., 1350  
Edward, Ensign, 1351  
Elisha, 1353  
Elisha S., Hon., 1356  
Emeline, 1356  
Emma M., 1361  
Harry E., 1360  
James W., Dea., 1353  
James W., Jr., 1360  
Jonathan, Dea., 1352  
Sarah, 1355
- Cooke Ancestry, 1653  
McLaurin F., Dr., 1654
- Coolidge, Flavel, 400
- Coon, Orville E., 344
- Copp Ancestry, 1705  
David, 1705  
George W., 1706  
Tristram M., 1706
- Corcoran Ancestry, 1996  
John H., 1997
- Cox Ancestry, 366, 733, 1437  
Alfred E., 368  
Arthur C., 734  
Charles C., 367  
George H., 1438  
Herbert L., 735  
Leonard J., Col., 734  
Unite, Capt., 367  
William, Capt., 367
- Craft Ancestry, 716  
Griffin, 716  
Moses, Lieut., 716  
Samuel, Lieut., 716
- Craig Ancestry, 1772  
Albert W., 1772  
Hannah A., 1772
- Crane Ancestry, 545  
Abijah, 546  
Abijah R., Rev., 547  
Charles H., 547  
David F., 547  
Mary E. T., 548
- Crocker Ancestry, 1308  
Abner, 1310  
Eleazer, 1309  
Frank W., 1311  
William, Dea., 1308
- Crockett Ancestry, 304  
Eugene G., 305  
Flora, 305
- Crosby Ancestry, 153, 1258, 1261  
Alonzo, 1804

- George E., 1263  
Grace G., 1264  
Helen E., 1260  
Jeremiah, 1804  
John H., 1261  
John S., 1260  
Josiah, 1262  
Rufus P., 156  
Rutha E., 1804  
William E., 1263
- Crowell, Cutler C., 1808  
John, 1808
- Cummings Ancestry, 797, 818  
Charles, 801  
David, 798  
David, 820  
Edward H., 823  
Eustace, 822  
Isaac, 818  
Samuel, 801
- Cunningham Ancestry, 352, 919  
Henry J., 353  
John, 352  
Orrin W., 919
- Currier Ancestry, 561, 953  
Jacob B., 562, 563  
John, 953  
Richard, 953  
Richard, 561  
Richard, Capt., 562
- Curtis Ancestry, 1685, 1707  
Caroline P., 126  
David, 126  
David, 1707  
Edward A. R., 126  
Harry F., 1686  
Nehemiah, Capt., 1686  
William H., 1708
- Cushing Ancestry, 691, 769  
Adam, 693  
Caleb, 771  
Daniel, 693  
Henry G., 694  
Luther S., 771  
Matthew, 692  
Susan, 694  
Thomas, 692  
Walter F., 770  
William, 771
- Cushman Ancestry, 855  
Jerusha, 857  
Robert, 855  
Thomas, 856, 857  
Zebedee, 857
- Cutler Ancestry, 1346  
John, 1346  
Samuel, 1348  
Samuel N., 1348
- Cutter Ancestry, 44, 283, 1891  
Annie P., 287  
Charles S., 288  
Cyrus H., 287  
Edward H., 288  
Elijah, 1893  
Elizabeth, 1891  
Evelina, 1893  
Gershom, 1892  
Nehemiah, 1893  
Richard, 45, 1891  
William R., 45
- Cutting Ancestry, 904  
Alfred L., 906  
John, 904
- Dana Ancestry, 355  
William F., 356
- Danforth Ancestry, 164  
John, 166  
Jonathan, Capt., 165  
Jonathan, Ensign, 165  
Nicholas, 164
- Daniels Ancestry, 598  
Henry C., 599  
Joseph, 598  
Robert, 598
- Danskin Ancestry, 1510  
John F., 1510  
Robert H., 1510
- Darling Ancestry, 223, 1845  
Daniel, 1845  
Dennis, 1845  
Job, 1846
- John, Capt., 224, 1845  
Martha S., 224  
Sarah, 1846
- Davenport Ancestry, 661  
Harrie L., 663  
Lyman, 662  
Nathaniel, 662  
Thomas, 661
- Davis Ancestry, 783, 795, 1383, 1696, 1764  
Alpheus, 1765  
Aquila, Gen., 796, 1697  
Daniel, 1384  
Dolor, 783  
Francis, Capt., 795, 1696  
Isaac, Capt., 784  
James, 1383  
John, Dr., 784  
Jonathan B., 785  
Joseph, 1384  
Josiah, 784  
Mary A., 797  
Nathaniel A., 1697, 1765  
Simon, Dr., 784  
Simon, Lieut., 783  
Stephen C., 796, 1698  
Zebulon, 1764
- Dawes Ancestry, 694  
Ezra H., Rev. 695  
Fred B., 696  
Frederick S., 696
- Day Ancestry, 634  
George G., 636  
John, 635  
Richard, Dea., 634
- Deadman Ancestry, 169  
William D., 169
- Deal Ancestry, 1882  
Edward E., Dr., 1884  
Edward F., 1884  
Henry, 1883  
John P., 1884  
Sebastian, 1883
- Dearborn Ancestry, 939, 1468  
Charles H., 1772  
Ebenezer, 1469  
Ebenezer, Lieut., 1468  
Eliza L., 1469  
Godfrey, 939  
Henry, Maj.-Gen., 941  
John, 940  
Joseph A., 941
- Delany Ancestry, 880  
Grace C., 882  
John B., Rt. Rev., 882  
Thomas, 881
- Dempsey Ancestry, 1930  
Christopher, 1930  
Patrick, 1930
- Dennen Ancestry, 266  
Charles A., 267
- Dennett Ancestry, 192  
James V., 194  
Roscoe G., Dr., 194
- Dennis Ancestry, 1913  
Charles S., 1915  
Rosal, 1914  
Samuel, Rev., 1914
- Derby Ancestry, 549  
Benjamin, 550  
Benjamin, Jr., 550  
Charles, 550  
Henry, 551  
John, 549  
Joseph, 549  
Urbane, 551
- Derry, Charles T., 238
- Devereux Ancestry, 1576  
Charles B., 1576
- Dexter Ancestry, 47, 1219, 1243  
Henry, 1243  
John, 48  
John, Capt., 1219  
Richard, 1220  
Richard, Capt., 1219  
Royal K., 49  
Solomon K., 48  
Thomas, 47
- Dike Ancestry, 651  
Anthony, 652
- Charles C., 655  
Ebenezer, 652  
George W., 653  
Jesse, 653  
Lyman, Col., 654
- Diman Ancestry, 924  
Carrie E., 926  
George W., 926  
James, Rev., 925  
James, Rev., Jr., 925  
Thomas, 924
- Dodge, Agnes L., 1704  
R. G. W., 1704
- Doe Ancestry, 1065  
Alvah, Hon., 1066  
Bartlett, Col., 1066  
George I., 1067  
John, Dea., 1065
- Dole Ancestry, 1509  
Richard, 1509  
William A., 1510
- Donovan Ancestry, 1585  
John J., Hon., 1585  
Mary E., 1585
- Douglass, Anna E., 1247
- Dow Ancestry, 1657  
Elizabeth, 1657  
Timothy, 1657
- Downer Ancestry, 1577  
Elisha, 1578  
Francis E., 1579  
Joseph, Dea., 1578  
Melissa E., 1579
- Drummond, William, 1587
- Dudley Ancestry, 569, 1264, 1941  
Albion J., 574  
Alice M., 574  
Francis, 1941  
James, Lieut., 1265  
Joseph, 572, 1266  
Samuel, Rev., 571, 1264  
Thomas, 1264  
Thomas, 1941  
Thomas, Gov., 569  
Thomas J., Rev., 574
- Duncan Ancestry, 742  
David, W., 743  
James, Jr., 742
- Dunham Ancestry, 737  
Charles B., 738  
Ervin T., 737
- Dutton Ancestry, 1094  
Benjamin F., 1097  
John, 1095  
Thomas, 1095
- Dwelly Ancestry, 682  
Florence G., 685  
George R., 685  
Joshua, 683  
Lemuel, 683  
Lemuel, 684  
Richard, 683
- Dwinell Ancestry, 584  
Amos, 585  
Archelaus, 585  
James F., 586  
James H., 586
- Dyer Ancestry, 271, 311, 1750  
Abby B., 273  
Christopher, 311  
Christopher W., 312  
Elizabeth T., 1751  
Hattie P., 312  
Isaac, Capt., 271  
Isaac, Henry, 273  
Joseph, 1751  
Samuel M., 1751  
Thomas, Dea., 1750
- Eames, Everett L., 216  
Jacob, 1268
- Eastman Ancestry, 1446  
M. Frank, 1447
- Eaton Ancestry, 1152, 1156  
Chester W., 1155  
Lilley, 1154  
Lilley, Jr., 1153  
Lorenzo, 1157  
Mary S., 1157  
Silas, Maj., 1156
- Eberhardt, Philip, 1049



- Edgar Ancestry, 762  
 John, 762  
 Rose H., Mrs., 764  
 William W., 762  
 William W., 763
- Edgarton Ancestry, 1665  
 Charles F., 1667  
 Edward E., 1667  
 Joseph, 1666
- Edmands Ancestry, 1893  
 Barnabas, 1894  
 John B., 1894  
 John S., 1895  
 Walter, 1893
- Elliot Ancestry, 1947  
 Charles D., 1947  
 Zenora T., 1948
- Ellis Ancestry, 144, 1019  
 Edward H., Dr., 1021  
 Fred E., 147  
 Jacob M., 145  
 James H., 1020  
 Walter B., 147
- Ellison Ancestry, 1269  
 Harriet, 1272  
 Henry M., 1272  
 Josiah, 1271
- Elms Ancestry, 373  
 Edward E., 374  
 James C., 373  
 James C., Jr., 373  
 Martha H., 373
- Emerson Ancestry, 1204, 1207,  
 1538  
 Albert H., 1992  
 Charles, 1208  
 James F., 1541  
 James P., 1206  
 Joseph, 1538  
 Joseph B., 1206  
 Joseph, Capt., 1206  
 Lucy K., 1542  
 Thomas, 1538  
 Thomas, 1539  
 Thomas, 1540  
 Thomas, 1540  
 Thomas A., 1543
- Emery Ancestry, 1413  
 Anthony, 1413  
 Daniel, 1413  
 Elizabeth, 1414  
 James, 1414  
 John, 1413
- Endicott Ancestry, 1459  
 Gilbert, 1459  
 Henry, 1460
- Enman Ancestry, 1823  
 David, 1825  
 Edward, 1823  
 Jeremiah, 1824  
 John McL., 1825
- Ensign, Dwight W., 401
- Entwistle Ancestry, 99  
 Amanda A., 100  
 Thomas C., 99
- Estabrook Ancestry, 278, 1786  
 Cornet D., 1787  
 Daniel, 1787  
 Georgianna, 1788  
 George L., 1788  
 Herbert W., 1791  
 Joel, 279  
 Joseph, Rev., 1786  
 Thomas, 278
- Farley Ancestry, 528  
 Arthur C., 530  
 Noah W., 529  
 William T., 530
- Farmer Ancestry, 1592  
 Edwin S., 1595  
 Elbridge, 1594  
 Eliphalet, Capt., 1594  
 Nellie M., 1594
- Farnum Ancestry, 473  
 Daniel S., 477  
 James M., 476  
 Moses, Rev., 474
- Farrow Ancestry, 1796  
 Isabella, 1798  
 Joshua, 1798
- Joshua, Dea., 1797  
 Josiah, 1797
- Farwell Ancestry, 276  
 Martha W., 278  
 Royal E., 277
- Faulkner Ancestry, 949  
 Edmund, 949  
 Francis, Col., 950  
 William E., 951
- Favor Ancestry, 567  
 Cutting, 567  
 Cutting, Jr., 567  
 Nathaniel B., 568  
 Nathaniel P., 568  
 Samuel, 568
- Fay Ancestry, 1080  
 John, 1080  
 Wilton B., 1082
- Felch Ancestry, 407, 410, 415  
 Benjamin, 415  
 Daniel, Dr., 407  
 Ebenezer, 410  
 George E., 416  
 John, Capt., 411  
 John F., 412  
 John T., 408  
 Mark C., 409  
 Mary L., 412  
 Oliver A., 411
- Fels Ancestry, 574  
 Anna, 575  
 August, 574
- Fenner Ancestry, 1675  
 Arthur, 1675  
 Arthur, 1678  
 James A., 1675  
 Sarah E., 1678  
 William B., Capt., 1677
- Ferguson Ancestry, 599  
 John C., 600  
 John, Rev., 599
- Fessenden Ancestry, 912  
 Charles, 913  
 Charles A., 914  
 Charles P., 913  
 Mary L., 914
- Fisher Ancestry, 49, 499, 1908  
 Albigen, 1909  
 Anthony, 49  
 Asahel, 1908  
 David, 499  
 Elvira A., 499  
 George Fisher, 50  
 Jabez, 50  
 John, 1908  
 Lydia A., 1909
- Fiske Ancestry, 431, 1530, 1532  
 Aaron, 433  
 Benjamin, 1534  
 Benjamin M., 1535  
 David, 1533  
 Ebenezer, Lieut., 1533  
 Elizabeth, 1535  
 Frederick A. P., 1535  
 George W., 434  
 John M., Col., 1534  
 Nathan, Lieut., 1531  
 Nathan S., 1532  
 William O., Gen., 435
- Fitch Ancestry, 1811  
 Appleton H., 1814  
 Elijah, Dea., 1813  
 Elijah, 1814  
 Elijah, Rev., 1812  
 James, Rev., 1811  
 John A., 1813
- Fitts Ancestry, 52  
 Arthur McC., 55  
 Jesse, 54  
 Jonathan H., 55
- Fitz Ancestry, 460  
 Nathan E., 462
- Fitzpatrick, Thomas B., 758
- Flagg Ancestry, 836  
 Charles H., 840  
 Gershom, Lieut., 837  
 Hubert C., 840  
 John, 838  
 John G., 839  
 William E., 840  
 Zachariah, 837
- Flanders Ancestry, 1925  
 Charles A., 1926  
 Ralph L., 1925  
 Stephen, 1925
- Flentje, Ella W., 1626  
 Ernst, 1626
- Fletcher Ancestry, 446, 448,  
 1008, 1768  
 Edward D., 447  
 Eleazer, Capt., 447  
 George S., 1770  
 Joseph, Capt., 1009  
 Mary E., 448  
 Matthew R., 1010  
 Nellie F., 1770  
 Peletiah, Capt., 1009  
 Robert, 1768  
 Samuel, Capt., 447  
 Samuel, Corporal, 448  
 William K., Dr., 449
- Flint Ancestry, 1420  
 Ephraim, 1421  
 Francis, 1421  
 John, Col., 1420
- Flood, John, 358, 359
- Folsom Ancestry, 1856  
 Alanson, 1858  
 Betty, 1858  
 Ella A., 1858  
 John, 1856  
 Peter, 1857  
 Peter, 1858
- Foss Ancestry, 768  
 Eliphalet J., 768  
 Robert, 768
- Foster Ancestry, 253, 1227  
 Adam, 1228  
 John, Hon., 254  
 John, Maj., 254  
 Patrick, 1227  
 Richard, 1227  
 Stephen, 255  
 Timothy, Capt., 254
- Fowle Ancestry, 1180  
 George, 1180  
 James, Capt., 1181  
 James, Lieut., 1180  
 John, Maj., 1181  
 Luke, 1183  
 Luke W., 1183
- Fox Ancestry, 1389, 1680, 1683,  
 1684  
 Daniel D., 1684  
 Eben T., 1683  
 Everett P., 1394  
 Frederick A., 1682  
 Jabez, Rev., 1389  
 John C., 1685  
 John, Rev., 1390  
 John W., 1394  
 Jonathan, Col., 1392  
 Nathaniel, Capt., 1682  
 Thomas, 1680  
 Thomas, 1392  
 William, 1393  
 Frederick, Charles W. H.,  
 292
- Freeman Ancestry, 126, 1497  
 Benjamin F., 129  
 Constant, 127  
 Edmund, 1497  
 Elisha, Capt., 128  
 George, Capt., 1499  
 John, Maj., 1498  
 Solomon, Hon., 1499  
 William, 1499
- Freese Ancestry, 88  
 Edwin A., 90  
 George E., 90  
 John, Capt., 89  
 Retire E., 89
- French Ancestry, 709, 848, 1920  
 Edward S., 1921  
 Ellen M., 850  
 James M., 1921  
 John, 849  
 Joseph, Lieut., 709  
 Joshua, 850  
 Marshall W., 710  
 Samuel W., 710  
 Whitcomb, Jr., 710

- Frost Ancestry, 340, 481, 483,  
489, 492, 497, 499, 990  
Almira J., 492  
Artemas, 499  
Channing A., 484  
Charles A., 494  
Edmund, 481  
Edmund, 990  
Edmund, Elder, 489  
Ephraim, 341  
Ephraim, 990  
Etta M., 499  
Francis S., 491  
Gideon, 990  
Harold L., 496  
Henry, 493  
Irving B., 483  
Isaac, 495  
Joel, 341  
Martha D., 491  
Samuel, 490  
Seth, 491  
Silas, 483  
Susan M., 341  
Sylvester C., 495  
Walter, 990  
Walter L., 498  
Warren S., 498  
Frye, Caroline C., 1924  
Fuller Ancestry, 914, 1386  
Edward, 1387  
Jeremiah, Lieut., 915  
John, 914  
Joshua, Lieut., 915  
Josiah, Capt., 915  
Lavina P., 916  
Martha A., 1387  
Stephen W., 915  
Thomas, Lieut., 1386  
Gage Ancestry, 239  
Daniel P., 240  
Elizabeth N., 241  
Gardiner, Samuel, Hon., 1445  
Gardner Ancestry, 290  
Isabella, 290  
Robert, Jr., 290  
Gates Ancestry, 42, 778  
Abbie A., 44  
John, 779  
John C., 780  
Josiah, 43  
Loring, 779  
Prescott C., 44  
Royall W., 44  
Gay Ancestry, 234, 417  
Aaron R., 417  
Edward, 235  
Edward W., 417  
Maria M., 417  
Gerrish Ancestry, 706, 745  
Charles, Maj., 707  
George, 708  
Harry T., 746  
Hiram A., 745  
John H., 709  
John J., 708  
Gerry Ancestry, 663, 666, 667  
Arad, 667  
Arad, 667  
Arad, 668  
David, 664  
David, Capt., 664  
Elbridge, 666  
Elbridge, Col., 665  
Frances, 667  
Gustavus A., 667  
Ira, 665  
Nathaniel, 666  
Thomas, 663  
Gibson Ancestry, 1233, 1501  
Grace G., 1234  
John, 1501  
John, Jr., 1501  
Samuel, 1233  
Thomas, 1233  
Thomas, 1234  
Timothy, Capt., 1501  
Giles Ancestry, 930  
Edward, 931  
Eleazer, 931  
Eleazer, 932  
Eleazer, Capt., 932  
Harriet, 933  
Gillard Ancestry, 1631  
Abram, 1631  
Arthur, Dr., 1631  
Bertha M., 1631  
Christina, 1631  
Gillmore Ancestry, 1867  
Freeman, 1868  
James, 1867  
Given Ancestry, 749  
James, 749  
Moses, 749  
Glazier Ancestry, 1272  
Frederick P., Dr., 1272  
Gleason Ancestry, 843  
Albert H., 847  
Alfred D., 847  
Benjamin W., 845  
Charles W., 846  
Joseph, 844  
Glines Ancestry, 515  
Edward, Hon., 517  
Elbridge G., 517  
Jacob T., 517  
Glover Ancestry, 233, 272  
Benjamin, 234  
Ephraim T., 234  
Elijah, 273  
Isaac H., 273  
John, 272  
Goddard Ancestry, 989, 1429  
Cynthia B. F., Mrs., 990  
Edward, 1429  
Edward, Gen., 989  
Ralph F., 991  
Samuel J., 1430  
Squires B., 989  
Goodhue Ancestry, 943  
Richard W., 944  
Goodnow Ancestry, 486  
Edmond, 486  
John, Jr., 488  
Joseph, 488  
Goodrich, Frank W., 121  
Elizabeth F., 121  
Goodwin Ancestry, 209  
David, 209  
David, Capt., 209  
Gore Ancestry, 1896  
Jeremiah, Jr., 1898  
John, 1897  
Richard, 1897  
Samuel, 1897  
Stephen, 1898  
Goss Ancestry, 1220  
Elbridge H., 1221  
John, 1220  
Zebulon, 1220  
Gott Ancestry, 1213  
Charles, 1213  
Charles, 1215  
Charles, Lieut., 1214  
Gould Ancestry, 1408, 1411, 1413,  
1649  
Albert W., 1413  
Alexander, 675  
Alfred M., 1412  
George L., 1652  
John, 1408  
John, 1651  
John, 1650  
John, Capt., 1650  
John, Ensign, 1650  
John A., 1651  
Levi, Dr., 1409  
Levi S., 1410  
Nathan, 1411  
Sylvester W., 1411  
Gove Ancestry, 1087  
Charles S., 1088  
Edward, 1087  
Goward Ancestry, 647  
Edward T., 648  
Francis, 647  
Francis, 648  
Zephaniah, 648  
Gowing Ancestry, 292  
William E., 293  
Graffam Ancestry, 673  
Caleb, 676  
Caleb, 673  
Caleb, Jr., 674  
Enoch, 674  
Joseph, 673  
Peter, 677  
Peter, 677  
William H., 678  
Graham Ancestry, 319  
William, 320  
Granville Ancestry, 1615  
Earl, 1615  
Joseph, 1615  
Graves Ancestry, 333  
George H., 335  
George W., 334  
Joseph, 304  
Gray Ancestry, 1478, 1521  
Daniel S., 1479  
George M., 1521  
Nellie, 1480  
Peter, 1521  
Timothy, 1479  
Willie, 1480  
Green Ancestry, 1208  
Abbie A., 1210  
Charles A., 1210  
Daniel, Dea., 1209  
Nathan, 1210  
Thomas, 1208  
Greene, Leonard B., 1266  
Roscoe L., Rev., 1266  
Greenhalge Ancestry, 37  
Emily, 41  
Frederick T., Gov., 37  
Isabel R., 41  
Grothe, Herman, 593  
John J., 594  
Grover Ancestry, 2006  
Horace N., 2006  
Guernsey, Aaron, 829  
Guild Ancestry, 247  
Edward P., 249  
Phineas K., Dr., 249  
Gurney Ancestry, 1820  
Ansel F., 1821  
John, 1820  
John, 1821  
Zachariah, Lieut., 1821  
Guptill Ancestry, 1942  
Nathaniel, Capt., 1942  
Robert C., 1942  
Robert R., Capt., 1942  
Gustin Ancestry, 158  
Francis E., 160  
James H., 159  
Hadley Ancestry, 510, 1105  
Arthur T., 512  
Daniel, 513  
George, 1105  
George, Capt., 511  
Horace L., 515  
James, 512  
John, 1105  
Hadlock Ancestry, 336  
Orrison P., 337  
Haigh Ancestry, 1923  
John, 1923  
Lucy J., 1923  
Hall Ancestry, 604, 1070, 1224,  
1394  
Charles E., 1225  
Edward, 1224  
Elias, Rev., 1071  
George M., 1226  
Harry A., 1072  
Isaac, 1225  
Ivory A., 1072  
John, 1070  
John, 604  
John, Capt., 1224  
John, Lieut., 1224  
Mary, 604  
Seth B., 1396  
Stephen, 604  
William, 1394  
Hallowell Ancestry, 1783  
Albert, 1783  
William K., 1783



- Ham Ancestry, 177  
Fernald E., 179  
George E., 180
- Hamblet Ancestry, 592  
Ada M., 593  
George E., 593  
William, 592
- Hammond Ancestry, 1291  
Gardiner G., 1292  
John, 1291  
Samuel, 1292
- Hannum Ancestry, 649  
Joel, 649  
Leander M., Hon., 650
- Hanscom Ancestry, 722  
James, 723  
Sanford, M. D., 724  
Thomas, 722
- Hanson Ancestry, 142  
Helen L., 144  
Phinehas G., 144
- Hardy Ancestry, 1561  
Aaron, 1561  
Joseph, Capt., 1561  
John H., 1563  
John H., Judge, 1563  
Thomas, 1561
- Harlow Ancestry, 56, 554  
Edward O., 558  
Ellis, 557  
John M., 56  
William, 555
- Harrington Ancestry, 343  
Edwin E., 344
- Harris, Emma Smith, 1993  
Luella B., 804
- Hart Ancestry, 628  
David D., 630  
Edward D., 631  
Isaac, 628  
John, 629  
Ward W., 631
- Hartwell Ancestry, 245, 439, 728, 1010,  
Amos, 441  
Benjamin F., 729  
Benjamin H., 730  
Frederick A., 441  
Helen E., 730  
John, 729  
Samuel, 247  
Samuel, 1011  
William, 728  
William, 1010
- Harvey, David R., 1007
- Haskins Ancestry, 264  
Charles E., 265
- Hatch Ancestry, 1422  
John, Capt., 1422  
Walter, 1422  
William, Elder, 1422
- Hawes Ancestry, 1610  
Louis E., 1611
- Hayes Ancestry, 1176, 1800  
Alfred S., 1180  
Harry E., 1179  
John, Dea., 1177  
Jonathan, 1178  
Luella F., 1801  
Samuel C., 1179  
Samuel D., 1178  
William H. I., 1800
- Haynes Ancestry, 532  
Abel G., 534  
Alfred T., 535  
Israel, Capt., 534  
Leander, 534
- Hayward Ancestry, 1858  
Charles A., 1859  
George, 1859  
Josiah, 1859  
Minerva, 1859  
William, 1858
- Hazen Ancestry, 203  
Samuel, Capt., 204  
Thomas, Ensign, 204  
Thomas L., 205
- Heald Ancestry, 1404  
Alvah B., 1407  
Arthur F., 1408
- John, Lieut., 1405  
Jonathan, 1405  
Jonathan B., 1406  
Maria L., 1406
- Hearsey Ancestry, 313  
Charles A., 315
- Heath, Daniel C., 1921
- Henderson, Franklin, 622  
Caroline E., 622  
Lillie J., 326
- Hemingway, Joseph H., 1442
- Henderson Ancestry, 980  
George, 981  
John, 981
- Hersey, William, 700
- Hewes or Hews Ancestry, 242  
Catherine W., 243  
Ellen M., 243  
Emily, 244  
John, 243
- Hickok, Charles H., Rev., 1438  
Myron G., 1438
- Hildreth Ancestry, 588, 1874  
Elijah, 588  
Ephraim, Maj., 588  
Ephraim, Maj., 1875  
Fisher A., 590  
Israel, Dr., 589  
Israel, Dr., 1876  
Israel, Lieut., 589  
Israel, Lieut., 1875  
Richard, 1874
- Hill Ancestry, 1230, 1302, 1305, 1543, 1635, 1918  
Aaron, Dr., Jr., 1232  
Abraham, 1302  
Abraham, 1308  
Amos, 1304  
Amos, 1305  
Amos E., 1305  
Charles H., 1920  
Constantine, 1637  
Emory, 1544  
Georgianna, 1304  
George W., Mrs., 686  
Henry Y., 1304  
James, 1305  
James, 1230  
John, 1231  
Joseph W., 1308  
Josiah, 1636  
Luther, 1231  
Ralph, 1635  
Ralph, 1918  
William, 1303
- Hilliard Ancestry, 1931  
Richard W., 1932  
Richard W., 1931  
Thomas, 1931
- Hills Ancestry, 468  
Joseph, 468  
Samuel, 470
- Hines Ancestry, 1928  
Alfred H., 1929  
William, 1928  
William, Jr., 1928
- Hittinger Ancestry, 1493  
Jacob H., 1493  
Mary E., 1493  
Richard, 1494
- Hobbs, Georgianna R., 203
- Hodgdon Ancestry, 583  
Calvin W., 584  
Frank A., 584
- Hodgkins Ancestry, 1434  
Levi W., 1435  
Thomas, Sergt., 1434
- Hogg Ancestry, 726  
James, 726  
Robert, 726
- Hoitt Ancestry, 972  
Alfred, Gen., 974  
Alfred DeM., 976  
John, 972
- Holden Ancestry, 1235  
Daniel, 1236  
Edward D., 1237  
Richard, 1235  
Samuel, 1235
- Holder Ancestry, 1849  
Christopher, Rev., 1849  
John, Capt., 1849  
Samuel, 1850
- Holmes Ancestry, 322, 563  
Charles H., 564  
John, 563  
Maggie, 564  
Oliver W., 322
- Holt Ancestry, 814, 816, 851, 1500  
Benjamin, 817  
Benjamin, 852  
Daniel, 852  
Esther J., 853  
Homer C., 1501  
James O., 818  
John, 852  
Joseph E., 817  
Luther, 816  
Mary L., 1782  
Nicholas, 814
- Hooper Ancestry, 1881  
Edward, 1882  
Nathaniel, 1882  
Nathaniel M., 1882  
Richard, 1881  
William, 1881
- Hood Ancestry, 894  
John, 894  
John, 895  
John C., 896  
Samuel C., 896
- Hopewell, John, 256
- Hopkins Ancestry, 1687  
Bertrand H., Dr., 1689  
John, 1687  
William, 1688
- Horn Ancestry, 77  
Alfred S., 78  
Samuel, 77  
Samuel C., 79
- Horne Ancestry, 58  
Daniel W., 59  
Fred, 60  
Herbert W., 60  
Jonathan, 59
- Hosford Ancestry, 1442  
Arthur H., 1445  
Eben N., Prof., 1445  
Hocum, 1444
- Hosmer Ancestry, 1713, 1715  
James, 1713  
Jesse, 1715  
John E., 1714  
Josiah, 1715  
Julia, 1715  
Prescott H., 1715
- Houghton Ancestry, 686  
Abiathar, 687  
Edward H., 688  
Flora, 691  
John, 686  
Samuel S., 687
- Hovey Ancestry, 922, 1991  
Daniel, 922  
Daniel, 1991  
George, 923  
Hamblin L., 1991  
Joshua, 923  
Sarah E., 923  
Thomas, 923
- Howard Ancestry, 531, 625, 731  
Abraham L., 626  
Elmira G., 532  
Frederick H., 626  
George H., 732  
James, 625  
John, 625  
Martha A., 532  
Rufus H., 532  
Thomas, 732
- Howe Ancestry, 850, 1600, 1840, 1846, 1884, 1909  
Abraham, 850  
Abraham, 1600  
Abraham, 1840  
Abraham, 1846  
Abraham, Capt., 1846  
Alfred G., 1888  
Archibald M., 1886

- Charles E., 1843  
Emily L., 1850  
Enos, 851  
Estes, Dr., 1885  
Harry W. J., 1889  
Henry C., 1842  
Isaac, 851  
Isaac, 1887  
James, 1888  
James M., 1886  
John, 1884  
John F., 1842  
John S., 1842  
Joseph, 1848  
Josiah, 1909  
Louis P., 1847  
Samuel, Judge, 1885  
Simon H., Hon., 1600  
Simon H., Hon., 1847  
Thomas, 1840  
Walter H., 1842
- Howes Ancestry, 1567  
Andrew, 1568  
Andrew N., 1569  
George E., 1570  
Thomas, 1567
- Hoyt Ancestry, 569, 1805  
Anne, 1808  
Charles, 1808  
Jesse, Col., 1807  
Reuben, 569  
Simon, 1805
- Hudson Ancestry, 636, 1843  
Arthur, Dr., 636  
Charles D., 1844  
Daniel, 1843  
John F., 636  
Sarah F., 1845
- Hunt Ancestry, 1606, 1791  
Charles W., 1798  
Eugene F., 1793  
Henry H., 1607  
Nehemiah A., 1792  
William, 1606
- Huntington Ancestry, 906  
Daniel D., Col., 908  
Samuel A., 908  
Samuel, Lieut., 907  
Simon, 906  
Simon, Jr., Dea., 907
- Hutchinson Ancestry, 982, 1435  
Richard, 983  
Thomas, 984  
Walter K., 985  
Winfield S., 1436
- Hylon, Esther J., 853
- Irish, Aaron M., 1761  
James, 1761  
Joseph, 1761  
Ruth M., 1761
- Irwin Ancestry, 1187  
Andrew, 1191  
David, 1189  
James, 1191  
John, Col., 1187  
Maria H., 1190  
Richard, 1190  
William, 1188
- Jackson Ancestry, 933  
Anna L., 936  
Edmund, 936  
Edward, 933  
Joseph, 934  
Timothy, Lieut., 934  
Timothy, Maj., 935
- Jarvis Ancestry, 717  
Edward, 718  
Kingsbury M., 718
- Jefferson, Herbert P., Dr., 1735
- Jefts Ancestry, 290  
William A., 291
- Jenkins Ancestry, 1607  
Edward, 1607  
Henry I., 1608
- Jenner Ancestry, 208  
Thomas, 209
- Jennings Ancestry, 252  
Clarina A., 253
- Jennison Ancestry, 736  
Ebenezer, 737  
Robert, 736
- Jepson Ancestry, 1402  
George E., 1404  
John, 1403  
William A., 1404
- Jewett, Stillman, 780
- Johnson Ancestry, 135, 295,  
1818, 1862  
Benjamin, Capt., 297  
Charles W., 1820  
Edward, Capt., 295  
Edward F., 136  
Frederick, 1820  
John, 1818  
John, Jr., 136  
John, Lieut., 1819  
Rebecca A., 1862  
William, 1818  
William A., 1862  
William F., 1820
- Jones Ancestry, 1485, 1614,  
1827, 1935  
Anthony, 1828  
Charlie A., 1487  
Jennie M., 1615  
John, Col., 1827  
John W., 1935  
Josiah, Capt., 1485  
Leander H., 1614  
Nellie M., 1828  
Walter De H., 1935
- Joslin Ancestry, 1039-41  
Elias, 1043  
Frederick N., 1041  
Horace L., 1041  
James T., 1044  
John, 1042  
Ralph E., 1044  
Thomas, 1039
- Keating John J., 1773  
Thomas, 1772
- Keene Ancestry, 755  
Abdon W., 756  
John, 75  
Sidney B., 756
- Kelley Ancestry, 1641  
Benjamin, 1642  
James, 1642  
Joseph, 1642
- Kendall Ancestry, 1125, 1752,  
1830  
Edward, 1753  
Francis, 1125  
George F., 1129  
George H., 1130  
Isaac, 1831  
Isaac B., 1831  
Jacob, 1830  
John B., 1130  
Jonas B., Jr., 1130  
Jonas B., Sr., 1129  
Joshua, 1126  
Josiah, 1128  
Josiah S., 1128
- Kent Ancestry, 1338, 1341  
Abel W., 1342  
Charlie G., 1341  
Frank P., 1342  
Isaac, 1341  
John, 1339  
John, 1340  
Samuel, 1340  
Thomas, 1338
- Kimball Ancestry, 1361, 1367,  
1371, 1612  
Benjamin, 1367  
Benjamin F., 1371  
Emma W., 1364  
George A., 1369  
Henry, 1371  
James E., 1364  
Richard, 1612  
Richard D., 1614  
Samuel E., 1363
- King Ancestry, 130, 1012  
Benjamin, 132  
Charles R., 134  
Dan., Dr., 1013  
George A., 1013  
Martin L., 133  
Thomas, Dea., 1012  
Thomas, 1012
- Kitchin Ancestry, 642  
Alonzo McC., 642  
Seth R., 642
- Kitson Ancestry, 753  
Charlotte P., 755  
Richard, 754
- Knickerbocker Ancestry, 1297  
Charlie A., Rev., 1299  
Chauncey W., Rev., 1299  
Nellie H. S., 1300  
Richard W., 1298  
Ursula, 1298
- Knowles Ancestry, 376, 377  
John D., Rev., 377  
Jonathan, 377  
Seymour A., 378
- Lamson Ancestry, 960  
Albert H., 962  
Asa C., 962  
Caleb, 961  
Joseph, Jr., 960  
Rufus, 961  
William, 960
- Lancaster Ancestry, 564  
Joseph, 564  
Joseph, 565  
Mary Maude, 566  
Samuel T., 565  
Walter M., 566
- Land Ancestry, 1514  
Lawrence P., 1515  
Nicholas L., 1514
- Landers, Alvin F., 1782
- Lane Ancestry, 419, 1091, 1502  
Addison, 1505  
Effie W., 1091  
Frank A., 1091  
James, 1503  
James, Dea., 1504  
Job, 419  
John, 1503
- Larrabee Ancestry, 1998  
John, Hon., 2001  
Stephen, 1999  
Thomas, 1999
- Lathrop Ancestry, 1061, 1076  
John, 1061  
John, 1076  
John, Rev., 1077  
Mary S., 1062  
Rufus, 1061  
Samuel, 1078  
William L., 1080
- Law Ancestry, 1237  
George A., 1239  
Moses, 1238
- Lawrence Ancestry, 1522, 1525,  
1529, 1655  
David, Jr., 1655  
David, Sr., 1655  
Daniel W., 1529  
Enoch, 1525  
Francis, 1525  
John, 1524  
Rosewell B., 1530  
Samuel C., Gen., 1526  
William B., 1528
- Learned Ancestry, 1039  
David, 1039  
Isaac, 1038  
Sylvanus, 1039  
William, 1037
- Leach, Benjamin, Capt., 1651  
Elizabeth C., 1651
- Lears, William C., 1551
- Leathe Ancestry, 956  
Elijah, 957  
Henry H., 959  
Josiah, 958
- Leavens Ancestry, 365  
George M., 366  
William, 366
- Leavitt, Erasmus D., 1458
- Lee Ancestry, 1406, 1703  
Eunice, 1703  
Jacob, 1703  
Maria, 1406  
Samuel, Capt., 1703  
William, 1407



- Leslie Ancestry, 1633  
   Donald, 1634  
   John, 1634  
   James W., 1634
- Lewis Ancestry, 147  
   Hanson B., 149  
   William H., 149
- Lincoln Ancestry, 389a, 1933  
   Thomas, 1933  
   William H., 1934
- Linnell Ancestry, 1836  
   David, 1836  
   John, 1837  
   John W., 1837  
   John W., Jr., 1838  
   Robert, 1836
- Linscott Ancestry, 605  
   Andrew D., 605  
   Arthur H., 606  
   Andrew R., 605  
   Jacob, 605
- Littlefield Ancestry, 1596  
   Edmund, 1596  
   Howard E., 1597
- Livingston Ancestry, 595  
   Elbridge, 598  
   Ella F., 598  
   John, 595  
   John, Sergt., 596  
   William, 596  
   William E., 597
- Locke Ancestry, 806, 1165  
   Asa, 1167  
   Edwin F., 808  
   Emma P., 814  
   George L., 1168  
   Isaac, 807  
   Josiah, 1168  
   Samuel, Lieut., 807  
   William, Dea., 806
- Lockhart, Lucy O., 1779  
   William L., 1778
- Loker Ancestry, 1149  
   Ephraim, 1151  
   Frederick S., 1152  
   Walter, 1151
- Lombard, Lucy S., 242  
   Nathan C., 242
- Loring Ancestry, 61  
   Arthur G., 62  
   Judah, Dea., 62
- Lovett, Thomas J., 1224
- Lovington, Caroline D., 1942
- Lowell Ancestry, 321, 1466  
   David, Jr., 1468  
   Gideon, Capt., 1467  
   James R., 321  
   Mary, 1468
- Ludden, Charles M., 1008
- Ludlam Ancestry, 1427  
   Annabelle E., 1429  
   Henry, Capt., 1428  
   Joseph, 1428  
   Joseph S., 1428
- Lynde Ancestry, 833  
   Henry F., 836  
   Nathan, 834  
   Stephen H., 836
- Lyons, John, 357, 360
- McAlvin Ancestry, 1197  
   John, 1197  
   John H., 1197
- McAvoy, Hugh, 452
- McCauley Ancestry, 1345  
   Alexander, 1345  
   James, 1346
- McDonald, Benjamin, 1618  
   Daniel, 1617  
   Phillp, 1617
- McDuffie Ancestry, 484  
   John, 486  
   John, Jr., 486  
   Rufus R., 486
- McEvoy Ancestry, 1951  
   Henry, 1951  
   Hugh, 1951  
   John F., 1951
- McGill, John H., 757
- McGregor, David L., 537  
   Emily W., 538
- McIntire Ancestry, 199, 1029  
   Charles, 201  
   Charles H., 1030  
   Elias, 1029  
   George W., 1030  
   Joseph, 1029  
   Martin W., 1030
- McKinley, Emma D., 1705  
   James H., 1704  
   Robert, 1704
- McMurphy, Alexander, 582  
   James, 583
- Macomber Ancestry, 600  
   George A., 601  
   Thomas, Dea., 600  
   Thomas, 601  
   William, 600  
   William, 601
- Magoun Ancestry, 106  
   Anna, M., 107  
   John, 106
- Marden Ancestry, 390, 393  
   Benjamin F., 390  
   Frank W., 395  
   George A., 391  
   Mary P., 392  
   John, 393  
   Oscar A., 395  
   Stephen P., 395
- Maloney, James, 651  
   John, 651  
   Michael, 650
- Mansfield, Alonzo S., 579
- Marion Ancestry, 329, 332, 333  
   Clara T., 333  
   Elijah P., 332  
   Francis C., 332  
   Frank H., 333  
   Henry S., 331  
   John, 329  
   John C., 330
- Marshall Ancestry, 1564, 1572,  
   1574, 1584, 1592, 1761  
   Abner H., 1592  
   Caroline D., 1574  
   Charles W., 1566  
   David, 1762  
   Edmund, 1573  
   Ellis H., 1584  
   Emily L., 1584  
   John, 1564  
   Miriam, 1763  
   Moses, 1574  
   Orlando F., 1584  
   Thomas, Dea., 1573  
   William, 1761  
   Wyzeman, 1565
- Marston Ancestry, 853, 1239  
   Frank R., 1242  
   George L., 855  
   Jacob, 1240  
   John, Sergt., 853  
   Jonathan, Lieut., 854  
   Oran B., 1241
- Martin Ancestry, 735, 771, 1967  
   Agnes, 735  
   Ezekiel, 772  
   Ezra A., 1968  
   George, 1967  
   George E., 1969  
   Louis, 735  
   Moses, 1968  
   Nathaniel, Capt., 1967  
   Pearl, Dr., 772  
   William P., 771  
   William P., 772
- Mason Ancestry, 1811  
   John, Maj., 1811  
   Priscilla, 1811
- Maus Ancestry, 1854  
   Andrew J., 1854  
   Ida O., 1854  
   Lewis, 1854
- Maynard, George A., 1228  
   George A., 1229
- Mead Ancestry, 773  
   Adelbert, 774  
   Adelbert F., 776  
   Frederick S., 776
- George V., 776  
   Varnum B., 775
- Meigs, Joe V., Dr., 1878  
   Sarah M. P., 1878
- Menchin Ancestry, 347  
   Charles S., 347  
   George R., 348  
   William O., 348
- Mentzer, Charles L., 624  
   Philip, 624  
   Walter C., 625
- Merchant Ancestry, 1937  
   Edith, 1939  
   Jabez, Capt., 1938  
   Joel G., 1938  
   John, 1937
- Mercier, Alarie, 1598
- Merrill Ancestry, 1449  
   Nathaniel, 1449  
   Orlando, 1450  
   Orlando, 1450
- Merry Ancestry, 1690  
   John F., Rear Adm'l., 1691  
   Samuel, Dr., 1690
- Mevis, Charles W., 346
- Mildon, Frederick R. S., 744
- Miles Ancestry, 724  
   Drusilla, 726  
   J. Frank, 725  
   John, 724  
   Oliver, 725
- Minard, Amorene K., 1004  
   Asa R., 1004  
   Levi M., 1005
- Mingo, Philip V., 1386
- Mink, Louis, 1441
- Mitchell Ancestry, 1624  
   Andrew, 1624  
   Charles K., 1742  
   Moses C., 1625  
   Thomas, 1624  
   Thomas, Rev., 1742
- Moir, Alexander, 748
- Moore Ancestry, 865, 951, 993,  
   1654  
   Coffin, 1655  
   Coffin, Dr., 1654  
   Collins, 866  
   Charles W., 244  
   Edward, 994  
   Edward B., Dr., 1655  
   George C., 867  
   George R., 867  
   Henry S., Capt., 952  
   Richard, 866  
   Thomas, 994
- Moorhouse, Benjamin, 1934  
   Isaac, 1934  
   S. Woodbridge, 1934
- Morgan Ancestry, 359, 1703  
   Charlotte, 1704  
   George H., 359  
   Henry B., 1704  
   Laguira, 1704
- Morrill Ancestry, 206, 270  
   Alice T., 208  
   John G., 207  
   Leonard, 271
- Morrison Ancestry, 535, 869  
   Daniel, 869  
   Elizabeth, 871  
   James G., 537  
   Jonathan, 870  
   Jonathan M., 536  
   Mildred A., 537
- Morse Ancestry, 417, 463, 991,  
   1668  
   Charles R., 466  
   Clara R., 420  
   Elisha, 1669  
   Ella E., 993  
   Frederick N., 993  
   Gardner, 1669  
   George W., 418  
   Harry L., 465  
   James N., 993  
   John, Dea., 992, 1668  
   Joseph, 991  
   Julia M., 374

- Luther B., Dr., 374  
 Peter, Capt., 420  
 Richard, 465  
 Sarah B., 466  
 Sarah H., 1668  
 Morton Ancestry, 1202  
   Alfred M., 1204  
   Edward F., 1204  
   George, 1202  
   Samuel, 1203  
   Thomas C., 1203  
 Moses Ancestry, 1783  
   Aaron, 1783  
   Frederick W., 1784  
   William S., 1784  
 Mosman Ancestry, 627  
   Aaron, 627  
   Gardner, Capt., 628  
   James, 627  
   Reuben, Capt., 627  
 Moulton Ancestry, 576  
   Abel, Capt., 577  
   Charles W. H., 577  
   Sylvester, 577  
 Munroe, Larra W., 1129  
 Murch, Walter, 396  
 Murdough, Albert B., 288  
 Murphy Ancestry, 1620  
   Dennis, 1620  
   Dennis J., 1621  
   Edward M., Dr., 1622  
   Frederick P., M. D., 1622  
   John M., 1621  
   Thomas H., 1621  
 Muzzey Ancestry, 670  
   Amos, 671  
   Benjamin, 670  
   Benjamin, 671  
   Loring W., Maj., 672  
 Myrick Ancestry, 1109, 1739  
   John, 1109  
   John, 1739  
   Samuel, Lieut., 1740  
   William, Lieut., 1109  
 Nason Ancestry, 360  
   Sidney, 361  
 Nelson, Daniel, 1615  
   Joseph G., 1615  
   Lord, 1615  
 Nesmith Ancestry, 289, 1112  
   Fisher H., 290  
   James, Dea., 1112  
   John, Lieut. Gov., 1114  
   Joseph A., 1115  
   Thomas, 289  
   Thomas, Col., 1113  
 Newell, Albert M., 282  
   Frank E., 282  
 Newsam, Alfred T., 1768  
   Henry, 1768  
   Thomas H., 1768  
 Newton, Elbridge W., 1747  
 Nichols Ancestry, 917, 919, 920,  
   970, 1098, 1598  
   Almira A., 919  
   Benjamin, 1098  
   Benjamin H., 972  
   Ebenezer, Capt., 970  
   Frank C., 1099  
   George, 971  
   Jacob, 918  
   John B., 920  
   Jonathan, 921  
   Jonathan, 1598  
   Leroy W., 922  
   Mercy E., 922  
   Thomas, Capt., 917  
   Tracy C., 1098  
   Warren, 921  
 Nickles, Mrs. J. W., 713  
 Nickerson Ancestry, 1105  
   Atkins, Capt., 1107  
   Elisha, 1107  
   Walter I., 1108  
   William, 1105  
 Niles Ancestry, 759  
   John, 759  
   John, 760  
   Sullivan, 760  
 Nokes Ancestry, 1815  
   John, 1815  
   William R., 1816  
 Norton Ancestry, 668  
   Alfred, Col., 669  
   Benjamin A., 670  
   Joseph, 668  
   Mary P., 670  
 Nowell Ancestry, 1661  
   Charles H., 1664  
   Foster, Jr., 1663  
   George, 1662  
   Increase, Hon., 1662  
   Zachariah, 1662  
 Noyes Ancestry, 1133  
   Frank A., 1136  
   William, Rev., 1134  
 O'Keefe, Dennis, 1623  
   Mary, 1623  
 Orr Ancestry, 1090  
   Horace W., 1090  
 Osgood Ancestry, 602, 946, 1854  
   Amos G., 604  
   Christopher, 946  
   Christopher, 946  
   Christopher, 1854  
   Christopher, Capt., 1855  
   George N., 1856  
   Jacob, 947  
   John, 602  
   Knealand, 948  
   Samuel, 603  
   Samuel, 1856  
 O'Sullivan Ancestry, 1551  
   Humphrey, 1553  
   James, 1552  
   Timothy, 1552  
 Osterman, Aaron, 1622  
   Bena J., 1622  
   Christian, 1622  
 Page Ancestry, 1736  
   Alfred, 1737  
   Clara E., 1737  
   Eli, 1736  
   John, 419  
 Palmer, Rowena, 591  
 Parker Ancestry, 184, 587, 1255,  
   1860, 1863, 1863, 1870,  
   1872, 1873  
   Abraham, 587  
   Amos, 1872  
   Charles L., 1867  
   Elizabeth B., 1862  
   George W., 1873  
   Gilman L., 1869  
   Hananiah, Lieut., 1863  
   Henry C., 1874  
   John, Dea., 1864  
   John, Dea., 1865  
   John F., Lieut., 1867  
   John H., Dea., 1866  
   John, Sergt., 1868  
   John M. G., 588  
   Jonas, 1873  
   Jonathan, 1870  
   Lora, Lieut., 1868  
   Milton D., 1874  
   Peter, 1864  
   Peter, 187  
   Peter, Dr., 186  
   Stillman E., Dea., 1873  
   Theodore, E., 1870  
   Theodore, E., Jr., 1870  
   Thomas, Dea., 1860  
   Thomas, 1255  
   Walter L., 1862  
   Walter S., 1871  
   William, 1255  
   William H., 1861  
 Parks, Chetham, 122  
   Richard, 122  
 Parmenter Ancestry, 1252  
   Ezra, 1253  
   James P., 1257  
   William, 1254  
   William E., Judge, 1256  
 Parsons, Henry, Gen., 1513  
 Pattee Ancestry, 678  
   Asa, Capt., 679  
   Jesse G., 682  
   Jesse P., 680  
 John, 679  
 Peter, 678  
 William, Sir, 678  
 William H., 681  
 Patten Ancestry, 749  
   James, 750  
   Marcellus A., 750  
 Peabody Ancestry, 1651  
   Elizabeth, 1651  
   Francis, 1651  
   Isaac, 1651  
 Peaslee Ancestry, 369  
   Joseph, 369  
   Joseph, Dr., 370  
 Pebbles Ancestry, 963  
   John, 966  
   Riley, 967  
   Robert, 964  
 Peck Ancestry, 225, 1488, 1756  
   Abel G., 1489  
   Henry A., 1759  
   Joel, 226  
   John, 1758  
   John A., 1759  
   Joseph, 1757  
   Paul, Dea., 1488  
   William G., 1490  
 Peirce Ancestry, 890  
   Charles A., 894  
   Benjamin H., 893  
   John A. P., 893  
   Jonas, 892  
   Solomon, Capt., 891  
 Pelton Ancestry, 121  
   Joel, 121  
 Pendergast Ancestry, 93  
   George H., 94  
   George S., 94  
 Penniman Ancestry, 69  
   Dean, 71  
   George F., 71  
   Mary A., 72  
   Sarah A., 71  
 Pennington Ancestry, 872  
   John, 873  
   Mary, 873  
   Nathan, 872  
 Pepperell, William, Col., 583  
   William, Sr., 583  
 Perkins, Alfred, 1732  
 Pettingill, Elizabeth C., 430  
 Petts Ancestry, 575  
   David, 576  
   David T., 576  
   Ferdinand, 576  
   Jonathan, Jr., 575  
   Sanford F., 576  
 Pevey Ancestry, 1678  
   Abiel, 1679  
   Anna, 1680  
   Franklin S., 1679  
   George E., 1679  
   Gilbert A. A., 1680  
   James A., 1680  
   Peter, Maj., 1678  
 Phelps Ancestry, 413  
   Albert M., 415  
   John, 414  
   Levi W., 414  
 Pfeiffer, Charles, 761  
   William F., 761  
 Philbrook Ancestry, 268  
   Annie L. M., 269  
   Franklin P., 269  
 Pickard Ancestry, 926  
   Edward L., 927  
   John, 926  
   Julia M., 928  
   Samuel, 927  
   Samuel, Capt., 926  
 Pierce Ancestry, 941, 1431, 1929  
   Abel, 942  
   Andrew, 943  
   Benjamin, Capt., 1929  
   Clara C., 1930  
   George W., 1432  
   John, 941  
   John A., 943  
   Richard, 1432  
   Samuel, 1930



- Pillsbury Ancestry, 430  
Micajah, 431
- Pinder Ancestry, 437  
Albert, Col., 439  
Joseph, 438
- Piper Ancestry, 255  
Henry A., 256
- Plummer Ancestry, 363  
Frank J., M. D., 364  
William G., 364
- unkett, Francis C., M. D., 645  
Harold B., 645  
Mary A., 645
- Pollard Ancestry, 1655  
Arthur G., 1658  
Joseph S., Col., 1656  
Moses, Col., 865
- Pope Ancestry, 1072  
David, 1074  
David, Jr., 1075  
George B., 1076  
John, 1072  
John, Jr., 1073  
Sarah M., 1076  
Thomas, 1073  
Thomas, Jr., 1074
- Porter Ancestry, 740  
Alexander, 741  
Patrick, 740
- Potter Ancestry, 60, 1816  
Anthony, 1816  
Charles M., 61  
Edward P., 1818  
Luella F., 1801
- Pratt Ancestry, 644, 1964, 2001  
Daniel, 2002  
Daniel F., 2003  
Edgar G., 645  
Frank W. B., 2003  
John, 2001
- Pray Ancestry, 1465  
Quinton, 1465  
Samuel, Capt., 1465
- Prentice, Lydia B., 1823
- Prentiss Ancestry, 726  
Archer R., 728  
Harley, 728  
Samuel, 728  
Samuel H., 727
- Prescott Ancestry, 150  
Abel, 152  
George W., 152  
Maynard S., 153
- Presley, Daniel, 1838  
Daniel, Jr., 1838  
S. Maud, 1838
- Preston, Isaac, 519  
Jeremiah, 520
- Prior Ancestry, 1250  
Eliphaz, 1251  
Thomas, 1250  
William A., 1252
- Proctor, Cyrus, 520  
John, 520
- Prouty Ancestry, 1790  
Herbert W., 1791  
William B., 1790
- Puffer Ancestry, 212  
George G., 214  
Jabez, Capt., 213
- Pullen, Loren E., 72
- Purcell, Hyocent, 1433
- Purrrington Ancestry, 197  
Joseph, 199
- Putnam Ancestry, 1944  
Enoch, Col., 1944  
James, Lieut., 1944  
Jethro, Col., 1944  
Lucy M., 1944
- Quillie, Marian McA., 1197
- Quimby, Alonzo P., 345  
Benjamin M., 345
- Raftery, Michael, 1089
- Rand Ancestry, 118  
Elizabeth F., 121  
Edward T., 120
- Randall Ancestry, 1799  
John, Dr., 1799
- John W., 1799
- Rawson Ancestry, 875  
Artemus, 877  
Edward, Sec., 875  
Grindal, Rev., 876  
Herbert W., 880  
Warren, 878  
Warren W., 878
- Reed Ancestry, 189, 1116  
Frank H., 1118  
Josiah H., 1118  
Thomas I., 191  
William, 1116
- Regan, Patrick J., 592
- Revere Ancestry, 123  
Paul, Col., 123  
Sarah, 126
- Reynolds, Alice L., 1502  
Walter L., 1502
- Rice Ancestry, 210, 365  
Abigail J., 212  
Edmund, 210  
George D., 212  
Harriette A. (Sanders), 365  
Homer, 365  
Samuel, 365
- Rich Ancestry, 1619  
Frank U., M. D., 1620
- Richardson Ancestry, 1084, 1721, 1724, 1726, 1730, 1735, 1880, 2009  
Alfred E., 2011  
Caleb, 2011  
Calvin, Dea., 1725  
Carrie M., 1881  
Charles, 1085  
Clara E., 1735  
Daniel, Capt., 1732  
Daniel, Hon., 1732  
Edward, 1880  
Edward A., 1735  
Ezekiel, 1730  
Frank B., 1730  
George, 1880  
George F., 1734  
Henry, 2011  
Jeduthun, Dea., 1724  
John S., 1725  
John W., 1726  
Joseph H., 1735  
Josiah, 1729  
Josiah, Dea., 1728  
Josiah, Maj., 1085  
Luther F., 1085  
Nathan, 1723  
Reuben B., 1729  
Samuel, 1084  
Samuel, 1721  
Solon O., 1724  
Solon O., Dr., 1723  
William, 1880  
William A., 1733  
William Capt., 1732
- Ricker Ancestry, 903  
Catherine M., 417  
Ebenezer, 903  
George, 903  
James, 417  
Maturin, 903
- Riggs, James, Capt., 953  
Joshua, 953  
Thomas, Jr., 953
- Ripley Ancestry, 1515, 1936  
Frederick K., 1515  
Henry H., 1937  
Lewis, 1515  
Mary A., 1937  
William, 1936
- Roach, James F., 358
- Robbins Ancestry, 74  
Jacob, Jr., 75  
Nancy P. H., 75
- Roberts Ancestry, 868, 1423, 1923  
Ebenezer, 1924  
Emma Scott, 869  
Fred H., 1925  
George M., 868  
James W., 1423  
John A., 1423  
John, Sergt., 1923  
Thomas, 1923
- Robertson Ancestry, 787  
Arthur R., 788  
John C., Capt., 787  
John M., Capt., 787
- Robinson Ancestry, 1536, 1570, 1581, 1586  
Charles E., 1587  
Charles H., 1536  
Cornelia, 1587  
Edwin A., 1586  
Jeremiah, Dr., 1536  
John H., 1537  
Joseph C., 1571  
Sidney M., 1537  
William, 1570  
William, 1582  
William P., 1582
- Roby Ancestry, 470  
Austin H., 472  
Henry, 470  
Ichabod, Col., 471
- Rodgers, Millard F., 731
- Rogers Ancestry, 245, 954  
George M., 245  
John, 954  
John, Rev. Dr., 955  
John, Rev., 954  
Mary A., 245  
Nathaniel, Rev., 955
- Rouse, James, 580  
Mary M., 580
- Rowell Ancestry, 299  
Edward T., 301
- Rugg Ancestry, 1631  
Chester W., 1631  
Herbert A., 1631  
Mandana F., 1631
- Ruggles Ancestry, 1877  
Benjamin, Hon., 1877  
Henry B., 1878  
Henry S., 1878  
John, Maj., 1878  
Thomas, 1877
- Rumford Ancestry, 22  
Count, 24
- Runey, George, Capt., 1550  
James, 1549
- Russell Ancestry, 161, 201, 823, 827, 829  
Alonzo L., 828  
Charles B., 830  
Clarence A., 830  
Daniel, 161  
Daniel, 163  
Edward, 825  
George, 826  
George C., 203  
George P., 826  
Irving L., 830  
Lurinda A., 828  
Peter, 828  
William, 201  
William A., 823  
William A., 824
- Rutter, Frederick P., 236  
Micah M., Gen., 235
- Ryan, Joseph D., 266
- St. John Ancestry, 1123  
Oliver, 1123  
William de, 1123
- Sage Ancestry, 1637  
Martha H., 1637  
Samuel, 1637
- Samson Ancestry, 1879  
Henry, 1879  
Jacob, Sergt., 1879  
Sewall D., 1880
- Sanborn Ancestry, 100, 1033, 1961  
David A., 1035  
Daniel H., 1962  
Daniel W., 1963  
Florence, 104  
Fred E., 1964  
Helen J., 104  
Henry, 101  
John W., 1035  
Joseph, 1961  
Oren C., 104  
Robert, 1034  
Stephen, 1034

- William, 1033  
 Sanders, Samuel, 365  
 Sanderson Ancestry, 1698  
 George A., 1700  
 George W., 1700  
 Sands Ancestry, 1958  
 Albert I., 1961  
 John L., 1960  
 Ivory, 1959  
 Ellen M., 1969  
 Martin W., 1961  
 Thomas, 1959  
 Sanger Ancestry, 743  
 Charles E., 744  
 Hannah S., 744  
 Nathaniel C., 744  
 Sargent Ancestry, 831  
 Benjamin F., 832  
 Ella S., 833  
 William, 831  
 Saunders Ancestry, 344  
 Alice, 345  
 Charles W., 345  
 Sawin Ancestry, 378, 382  
 Charles D., Dr., 380  
 Moses, 382  
 Moses M., 383  
 Sawyer Ancestry, 1376, 1378,  
 1381, 1773  
 Albert J., Dr., 1382  
 Benjamin, 1377  
 Caleb, 1381  
 Charles E., 1378  
 Clarina A., 253  
 Edward, 253  
 Edwin L., 1380  
 Frederick A., Dr., 1382  
 Josiah, 1381  
 Josiah, Dea., 1379  
 Levi, Dr., 1773  
 Thomas, 1378  
 Zipporah, 1774  
 Scammon Ancestry, 269  
 Richard, 269  
 Schwamb Ancestry, 1045  
 Jacob, 1046  
 John P., 1045  
 Louis L., 1047  
 Peter, 1048  
 Theodore, 1048  
 Scott Ancestry, 871  
 John, 871  
 John H., 871  
 Scripture Ancestry, 618  
 Fannie A., 620  
 George E., 621  
 Isaac, 620  
 Isaac F., 620  
 James O., Rev., 621  
 Oliver, 620  
 Samuel, 618  
 Samuel, 619  
 Samuel, 619  
 Stephen A., 620  
 Scully, John T., 445  
 Shackford Ancestry, 1803  
 George, 1804  
 George A., 1805  
 Shattuck Ancestry, 1130  
 Josiah, 1132  
 Philip, Dr., 1131  
 Susanna, 1132  
 William, 1130  
 Shaw Ancestry, 1779, 1898, 1915,  
 Abraham, 1915  
 Charles G., 1900  
 Elisha, 1780  
 Ellen M., 1916  
 Frank E., 1916  
 Herbert F., 1781  
 Mary L. H., 1782  
 Seth, Dea., 1899  
 Walter A., Dr., 1900  
 Shepard Ancestry, 656, 1609  
 Jesse, 1609  
 Jesse H., 658  
 Louise N., 1610  
 Luther E., 1610  
 Ralph, 656  
 Samuel, 1609  
 William, 657  
 Arne Ancestry, 258  
 James, Dea., 259  
 John, Capt., 258  
 Warren A., 260  
 William, Lieut., 259  
 German Ancestry, 903, 1475,  
 1601  
 Alexander W., 1475  
 Annie E., 1476  
 Naomi, 903  
 Thomas, 1602  
 Thomas, Sr., 904  
 William, 904  
 William, 1475  
 Sherwin Ancestry, 721  
 Charles, 722  
 Daniel, Lieut., 722  
 Ebenezer, 721  
 Levi., 722  
 Shumway Ancestry, 406, 899,  
 901  
 Abijah, Capt., 902  
 Amos W., 406  
 Franklin F., 901  
 Franklin P., 901  
 Peter, 899  
 Peter, 900  
 Samuel, 901  
 Simonds Ancestry, 1184, 1574  
 Adaline E., 1186  
 David, Dea., 1575  
 Silas E., 1576  
 Willard W., 1186  
 William, 1184  
 Simpson Ancestry, 72, 337  
 Abby P., 340  
 Alonzo, 340  
 Benjamin F., Dr., 73  
 Charles J., 340  
 Esther P., 74  
 Jesse, 339  
 Odanathus, 74  
 Skahan Ancestry, 1030  
 Edward F., 1032  
 Ellen T., 1032  
 John, 1031  
 John W., 1032  
 Patrick, 1031  
 Sarah G., 1032  
 Skelton Ancestry, 632  
 George A., 634  
 George S., 634  
 Samuel, Rev., 632  
 Skinner Ancestry, 442  
 Abner, 443  
 Arabella, 443  
 Slade Ancestry, 1062  
 Charles F., 1064  
 Charles H., 1064  
 Horace T., 1063  
 John, 1062  
 Samuel, 1063  
 Small Ancestry, 231, 274  
 Charles F., 233  
 Francis, Capt., 231  
 James, 274  
 Mary L., 233  
 Samuel, Dea., 232  
 Smith Ancestry, 1711, 1916, 1992,  
 2007  
 Amos T., 1992  
 Amos T., 2007  
 Ethan A., 2007  
 Caleb L., 1713  
 G. Pray, 1998  
 Thomas, Lieut., 1916  
 Snow Ancestry, 751, 766  
 George W., 766  
 George W., 767  
 Harmon, 766  
 Isaac, 752  
 Russell, 752  
 Russell L., 753  
 Soule, Benjamin T., 237  
 Southwick Ancestry, 1850, 1853  
 Catherine B. G., 1853  
 Homer Harris, 1853  
 Homer Hersey, 1853  
 Isaac M., 1852  
 Ida O. M., 1854  
 Lawrence, 1850  
 Spalding Ancestry, 383, 386, 477  
 Augustus E., Maj., 386  
 Edward, 478  
 Edward F., 387  
 George P., 480  
 Harriet M., 386  
 Maria A., 387  
 Margaret, 480  
 Noah, 385  
 Simeon, Col., 384, 478  
 William P., 386  
 Spaulding Ancestry, 520, 1520  
 Benjamin, 1520  
 Benjamin, Lieut., 522  
 David S., 522  
 Edward, 1520  
 Ellen M., 522  
 Isaac, Dea., 521  
 Lupira, 1520  
 Spillsbury, William, 289  
 Spofford Ancestry, 341  
 Esther P., 343  
 John, 341  
 Sprague Ancestry, 860  
 Charles H., 862  
 Edward, 860  
 John, Dr., 862  
 Phineas W., 862  
 Staley, Delbert M., 1122  
 Samuel W., 1122  
 Standish Ancestry, 1741  
 Alexander, 1741  
 Benjamin F., 1742  
 Hadley, 1742  
 John W., 1742  
 Myles, Capt., 1741  
 Staniford Ancestry, 523  
 Aaron, 524  
 John, 523  
 Sarah, 524  
 Staples Ancestry, 91, 1490  
 Abraham, 1491  
 Nathaniel T., 1492  
 Robert H., 1492  
 Samuel B., 91  
 Samuel O., 92  
 William H., 1492  
 Starbird Ancestry, 466  
 Edward, 466  
 George M., 467  
 Isaac S., 468  
 Stark Ancestry, 1839  
 Archibald, 1839  
 John, Gen., 1839  
 Robert M., 1839  
 Stearns Ancestry, 711, 776, 1085  
 Asahel, 712  
 Benjamin, 712  
 Charles, 711  
 Direxa E., 778  
 Edward H., 714  
 Ephraim, Dea., 1087  
 Isaac, 1085  
 Leonard, 712  
 Levi, 778  
 Levi, Jr., 778  
 Moses, 1086  
 Simon, 1087  
 Stevens Ancestry, 75, 83, 1036,  
 1476, 1599  
 Charles A., 80  
 Charles C., 84  
 George T., 85  
 John H., 1477  
 Jonathan T., 81  
 Joseph, 1476  
 Levi, 1037  
 Levi F., 1037  
 Nathaniel, Capt., 80  
 Oscar H., 1599  
 Richard, 1036  
 Stickney Ancestry, 316  
 Charles H., 319  
 Samuel, Lieut., 317  
 Stiles Ancestry, 736, 944  
 Alba G., 737  
 Amelia A. J., 737  
 Charles A., 946  
 John, 943



- Josiah B., 946  
 Robert, 944  
 Sarah M., 946
- Stimpson, Martin W., 1574
- Stockbridge Ancestry, 1749  
 Alfred E., 1750  
 James O., 1750  
 John, 1749
- Stoddard Ancestry, 544, 1597  
 Elizabeth L., 545  
 Eugene B., 545  
 Frances, 521  
 William O., 1597
- Stone Ancestry, 1158, 1396,  
 1399, 1389  
 Charles, 1397  
 Charles A., 1398  
 Charles H., 1398  
 Daniel, 1159  
 Ebenezer, Hon., 1399  
 Ebenezer, Ensign, 1399  
 Elijah, 1159  
 George E., 1398  
 Gregory, 1158  
 Gregory, Dea., 1889  
 John, 1890  
 John, 1158  
 Jonathan, 1891  
 Joseph H., 1401  
 Joshua C., 1401  
 Joshua W., 1402  
 Lucy M., 1891  
 Nathaniel, Dea., 1400  
 Nathaniel T., 1891  
 Samuel, Dea., 1889  
 Sara A., 1891  
 Simon, 1396  
 Walter, 1401
- Storer Ancestry, 1199  
 Edward, 1200  
 George W., 1201  
 Joseph, 1199
- Story Ancestry, 1194  
 David, 1195  
 David O., 1195  
 Orville L., 1196
- Stott Ancestry, 1601, 1622, 1626  
 Alice A., 1627  
 Charles, 1627  
 Charles A., Hon., 1627  
 James, 1623  
 John, Jr., 1627  
 John, Sr., 1626  
 Thomas, 1601
- Stow Ancestry, 1157  
 John, 1157  
 Nathan, 1158  
 Nathan, Lieut., 1158
- Stratton Ancestry, 399  
 Ira, 400  
 Flavel C., 401
- Strong Ancestry, 170  
 John, Capt., 171  
 William G., 172
- Studley Ancestry, 997  
 John H., 999  
 John H., 1000
- Swan Ancestry, 75, 324, 327,  
 1293  
 Benjamin F., 1295  
 Benjamin F., 1297  
 Charles A. F., 76  
 Ebenezer, 1294  
 George, 328  
 George A., 328  
 Harrison, 1296  
 Henry, 1295  
 Henry, 1295  
 John, 1293  
 John, 325  
 John, 325  
 John, 326  
 John, 327  
 Mary J., 76
- Sweetser, George H., 443
- Tabor, John Frank, 747  
 Helen, 747
- Taft Ancestry, 873  
 Benjamin F., 875  
 Caroline E., 875  
 Marvel, 874
- Tapley Ancestry, 948  
 John, 948  
 Peletiah, 949
- Tappan Ancestry, 499  
 Abraham, 500  
 Abraham, 504  
 Benjamin, 502  
 Benjamin, Rev., 501  
 Charles, Rev., 503  
 Charles L., Rev., 505  
 Christopher, 503  
 Christopher, Rev., 503  
 Daniel, 508  
 Daniel L., 509  
 David, Rev., D. D., 502  
 Edmond M., Rev., 504  
 Walter S., 510
- Tasker Ancestry, 375  
 Anna M., 376  
 Charles C., 376  
 William, Capt., 375
- Taylor Ancestry, 757, 1760, 1927  
 Clara A., 1927  
 Fannie W., 757  
 Florence B., 1927  
 George H., 1927  
 James, 757  
 James, 1927  
 James C., 1760  
 Thomas, 757  
 Thomas, 757
- Tewksbury Ancestry, 105  
 Anna, 106  
 James G., 106
- Thayer Ancestry, 238  
 Edward E., 238  
 Joshua P., 238
- Thomas Ancestry, 1499  
 Granville M., 1500  
 John, 1499
- Thompson Ancestry, 81, 1470,  
 1471, 1475, 1507, 1785  
 Adelaide B., 1786  
 Albert G., 1475  
 Alfred N., 1508  
 Alfred N., Jr., 1508  
 Benjamin F., 82  
 Benjamin T., 83  
 Ezra, 1471  
 Henry M., 1470  
 Joseph P., 1785  
 William H., 1470  
 William L., 1473  
 William N., 1786
- Thorndike Ancestry, 835  
 Larkin, Col., 835  
 William, 835
- Thorning Ancestry, 1988  
 Anthony, 1988  
 William, 1989
- Thrall Ancestry, 1414  
 Lemuel, 1414  
 Samuel S., 1414
- Thurston Ancestry, 909  
 Charles F., 911  
 Daniel, 909  
 Daniel H., 911
- Tidd Ancestry, 607  
 Arthur W., 611  
 John, 607  
 Jonathan, 609  
 Jonathan, 610  
 Jonathan, Lieut., 608
- Tilden Ancestry, 1927  
 Elijah, 1928  
 Harriet E., 1928  
 Nathaniel, 1927  
 Robert C., 1928
- Tilton Ancestry, 719, 767  
 Benjamin R., 720  
 Edward G., 767  
 Frederic W., 720  
 Henry N., 719  
 William F., 720
- Todd Ancestry, 524  
 George, 525  
 Thomas, 527  
 Thomas, Gen., 526  
 Thomas, Jr., 527
- Topliff, Calvin H., 1591
- Trask Ancestry, 645
- James H., 647  
 Mary E., 647
- Travis, John, Dea., 362
- Tripp Ancestry, 157  
 Benjamin A., 157  
 George A., 1427
- Trowbridge Ancestry, 279  
 James, Dea., 280  
 William F., 281
- Tufts Ancestry, 621, 785, 788,  
 1895  
 Caroline E., 622  
 George F., 787  
 John, 1895  
 Joseph F., 787  
 Nathan, 785  
 Nathan, 789  
 Nathan F., 789  
 Nathaniel, 1895  
 Nathaniel, 1895  
 Peter, 622
- Turner Ancestry, 548, 916  
 David, 917  
 Humphrey, 916  
 John H., Jr., 548
- Tuttle Ancestry, 1545  
 George, Capt., 1546  
 George, Lieut., 1546  
 John, Judge, 1545  
 John, Ensign, 1545  
 Joseph W., 1546  
 Laura A., 1547
- Twombly Ancestry, 175  
 Horatio F., 176  
 Phebe J., 176
- Upham Ancestry, 1160  
 Edward E., 1164  
 Ezra, 1163  
 Ezra A., 1163  
 Franklin M., 1165  
 Phineas, 1162  
 Phineas, Lieut., 1160
- Van Etten Ancestry, 1415  
 Amos, 1416  
 Edgar, Capt., 1416
- Veazie Ancestry, 1746  
 Adelaide L., 1747  
 William, 1747
- Verity Ancestry, 519  
 John S., 519  
 Lucy J., 519
- Vinal Ancestry, 108  
 Augusta S., 110  
 Quincy A., 109  
 Robert A., 109
- Wadleigh, Francis B., 1242  
 Nellie C., 1242
- Waitt Ancestry, 1387  
 John, Capt., 1387  
 Nathaniel, 1389
- Wakefield Ancestry, 402, 538  
 Charles, 404  
 Emily, 540  
 John, 404  
 Stephen, 539  
 Timothy, Hon., 403  
 Timothy, Capt., 404
- Walker Ancestry, 1014, 1101,  
 1123, 1216, 1462  
 Abby A. J., 1017  
 Arthur W., 1218  
 Benjamin, Col., 1103  
 Clarence O., Hon., 1464  
 Edward, 1015  
 Fred F., 1017  
 George B., 1105  
 George P., 1125  
 George W., 1217  
 Jason, Dea., 1124  
 John, 1216  
 John, 1104  
 Joshua, Capt., 1014  
 Philip, 1102  
 Richard, Capt., 1462  
 Thomas, 1123  
 William, 1463  
 William H., 1016
- Wall Ancestry, 1751  
 Aaron, Capt., 1751  
 Frank A., 1752  
 Joseph S., Capt., 1751

- Ward Ancestry, 986  
Absalom, 987  
Erasmus, 987  
Horace, 988  
William, 986  
William H., 988
- Warner Ancestry, 1453, 1832  
Carmillius T., 1833  
Carmillius T., Dr., 1833  
Charles D., 1455  
Jonathan, 1454  
Joshua, 1833
- Warren Ancestry, 1049  
Benjamin, 1050  
Calvin E., 1051  
Edwin C., 1052  
John, 1049  
Joseph H., 1051
- Washburn Ancestry, 640  
Horace A., 641  
Samuel, Sergt., 640
- Watts Ancestry, 1752  
Elsie F., 1752  
George, 1752  
Samuel, Capt., 1752
- Watson Ancestry, 335  
Abby W., 611  
David, 336
- Weber Ancestry, 1423  
Annie C., 1425  
Benjamin N., 1425  
John, Capt., 1424
- Webber Ancestry, 703  
Benjamin, 703  
Betsey M., 703
- Webster Ancestry, 194, 1229, 1660  
David, 1230  
David, Col., 196  
George W., 197  
James B., 1230  
Sarah, 1661
- Weeks Ancestry, 1067, 1384, 1654  
Augustus W., 1070  
Comfort, 1654  
Frederick D., 1385  
John W., Capt., 1654  
Joshua, Capt., 1654  
Lauraetta, 1070  
Leonard, 1068  
Samuel, Capt., 1068  
Timothy, 1069
- Wellington Ancestry, 51, 244, 1300  
Benjamin, 1300  
Horatio, 1301  
J. Frank, 1302  
Nehemiah, 1301  
Samuel, 245  
Sarah Cordelia, 51  
Timothy, 1301
- Wellman Ancestry, 1242  
John R., 1243  
Lucretia C., 1243
- Wells Ancestry, 274, 452  
George S., 274  
Henry J., 454  
Thomas, 452  
Wellington, 455
- Wendell, Franklin H., 804
- Wentworth Ancestry, 643  
Andrew, 643  
Austin, 902
- Wescott, George B., 1137  
Robert, 1137
- Wheeler Ancestry, 1197, 1313, 1216, 1317, 1319, 1322  
Anson, 1320  
Calch H., 1315  
Cyrus, 1198  
Edwin, 1322  
Edwin F., 1198  
Fayette W., 1318  
Frances A., 1317  
Frank, 1323  
George, 1197
- George F., 1316  
Henry L., 1316  
Jonathan, 1317  
Sarah E., 1315  
Thomas, 1317
- Wheelock Ancestry, 559  
Alexander, 560  
Andrew C., 561  
Margaret, 561  
Ralph, Rev., 560
- Whitcomb Ancestry, 1325, 1331  
Abijah, 1327  
Irvine A., 1327  
Emma F., 1329  
John, 1325  
Josiah, 1326  
Harriet L., 1333  
William C., 1322
- White Ancestry, 968, 1027, 1747  
George R., 970  
George W., 1029  
Martha O., 1749  
Peregrine, 1747  
William, 1747
- Whiting Ancestry, 1118, 1136, 1590  
Henry F., 1136  
John, 1119  
Samuel, 1590  
Samuel, 1121  
Samuel, Rev., 1119  
Samuel, Rev., 1120  
William, 1122  
William C., 1590
- Whitney Ancestry, 1715, 1951  
Arthur E., 1956  
Asa, 1954  
Isaac, Col., 1717  
James, Dea., 1716  
Joel, 1955  
John, 1952  
Levi, Lieut., 1953  
Warren, 1717
- Whittredge Ancestry, 167  
William W., 168
- Whytal Ancestry, 738  
Charles R., 739  
Joseph, 738  
William, 739
- Wilder Ancestry, 301  
Oliver D., 302
- Wiley, Ira, 963  
Timothy, 963
- Williams Ancestry, 658  
Josiah S., 659  
Josiah S., 660  
Rufus, 659
- Wills, Daniel, 1764  
Rhoda, 1764
- Wilson Ancestry, 747, 1191, 1226, 1423  
David H., 748  
Ephraim, Dr., 1192  
Fred N., 1193  
Frederick N., 1193  
George H., 1193  
George H., Jr., 1193  
George W., 1227  
Gustave, 1423  
John, 1226  
John C., 747  
Marie F., 1227  
Solomon, Capt., 1193  
Walter E. H., 748
- Wiltbank, Henry D., 1591  
Peter W., 1591
- Winn Ancestry, 1139, 1143, 1147  
Charles G., 1144  
Charles W., 1144  
George E., 1142  
James, 1143  
James H., 1145  
John, 1140  
John G., 1142  
Joseph, Lieut., 1140
- Joseph F., 1142  
Timothy, 1147  
William H., 1149  
William N., 1146
- Winship Ancestry, 864  
Edward, Lieut., 864  
John, 864  
Stephen, 865
- Winthrop Ancestry, 1  
John, Gov., 1  
John, Prof., 3
- Wood Ancestry, 857, 859, 977, 1717, 1743, 1970, 1978  
Albert E., 1745  
Amos, Col., 858  
Annie W., 1976  
Arthur W., 980  
Caroline M., 858  
Cyrus, 1978  
Edward, 1971  
Ephraim, Capt., 858  
Ephraim, Capt., 1743  
Henry B., 858  
James B., 1744  
Jedediah, 859  
John, Capt., 978  
Josiah, 977  
Josiah, 1970  
Leonard, 1972  
Mary Thorning, 1972  
Marshall, 979  
Richard F., 1746  
Samuel, 1717  
Samuel N., 1719  
Solon, 859  
Stephen B., 1975  
Thomas, 977  
William, Col., 859  
William P., 1979  
William E., 1976  
William T., 1974
- Woodbury Ancestry, 1001  
Humphrey, 1001  
Humphrey, 1002  
Jonathan, 1003  
Nathaniel, 1003  
Thomas, 1002
- Woodward Ancestry, 1482, 1801  
Elisha G., 1803  
Frank E., 1485  
Nathaniel, 1801
- Worth Ancestry, 95, 1945  
Alexander B., 1945  
Ella, 98  
Henry W., 1945  
Ira A., 96  
Nathaniel, 1945  
Ross H., 1945
- Worthen, Caroline M., 1470
- Wright Ancestry, 112, 781, 936, 1603  
Alexander, 295  
Alexander, 1604  
Duncan, 1603  
Ebenezer, Capt., 782  
George C., 782  
George S., 783  
Henry E., 114  
Irwin O., 939  
Joseph, 937  
Mary M., 295  
Sabra W., 1604  
Samuel, 937  
Samuel G., Dr., 938
- Wyman Ancestry, 1372  
Abner P., 1374  
Daniel, 1375  
Franklin, 1375  
John, Lieut., 1938  
Samuel F., 1374  
Seth, 1373
- Yerrinton Ancestry, 1053  
Daniel, 1053  
James B., 1055  
James M. W., 1055  
Wendell P., 1056





ACME  
BOOKBINDING CO., INC.

MAR 28 1991

100 CAMBRIDGE STREET  
CHARLESTOWN, MASS





